

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

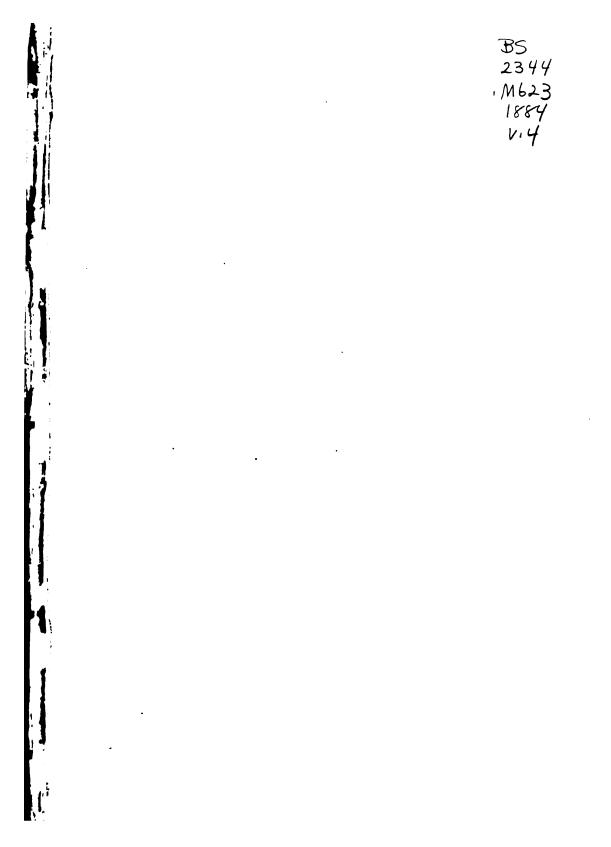
We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + Keep it legal Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at http://books.google.com/

recented to Michigan New H. Le. Gran Class-08-21. VERITAS LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN Yn i



· · · · · · · . .

ł

• t : · · · · • · · · . :

·

Marger, Herrick Gregert Willelan Concentary on the Nam Todament, 1884

, · · .

,

•

CRITICAL AND EXEGETICAL

HANDBOOK

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES. 9/425

BY HEINRICH AUGUST WILHELM MEYER, TH.D., OBERCONSISTOBIALRATH, HANNOVER.

TRANSLATED FROM THE FOURTH EDITION OF THE GERMAN BY REV. PATON J. GLOAG, D.D.

THE TRANSLATION REVISED AND EDITED BY WILLIAM P. DICKSON, D.D., PROFESSOR OF DIVINITY IN THE UNIVERSITY OF GLASGOW.

WITH PREFACE, INDEX, AND SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES TO THE . AMERICAN EDITION BY

REV. WILLIAM ORMISTON, D.D., LL.D.

NEW YORK: FUNK & WAGNALLS, PUBLISHEBS, 10 AND 12 DEY STREET.

Copyright, 1888, by FUNE & WAGNALLS.

BURR PRINTING HOUSE, NEW YORK.

PREFACE TO THE FOURTH GERMAN EDITION.

THE third edition of this Commentary appeared in the year 1861. The accessions to the exceptical literature of the Book of Acts since that date have been on the whole meagre; and they have been chiefly directed to the investigation of certain specially important facts which are recorded in the Book, as regards their miraculous character and their relation to the Pauline Epistles.¹ The critical researches as to this canonical writing are, doubtless, not yet concluded; but they are in such a position that we must regard the attempts-prosecuted with so much keenness, confidence, and acuteness-to make the Book of Acts appear an intentional medley of truth and fiction like a historical romance, as having utterly failed. To this result several able apologetic works have within the last ten years contributed their part, while the criticism which finds "purpose" everywhere has been less active, and has not brought forward arguments more cogent than those already so often discussed. Even the new edition of the chief work of Baur, in which its now departed author has devoted his last scientific labours to the contents of the Acts of the Apostles, furnishes nothing essentially new, and it touches only here and there on the objections urged by his opponents.

¹ There has just appeared in the first part of the Stud. und Krit. for 1870 the beginning of an elaborate rejoinder to Holsten, by Beyschlag: "dis Visionshypothese in ihrer neuesten Begründung," which I can only mention here as an addition to the literature noted at ix. 3-9. [Soon after this preface was written, there appeared Dr. Overbeck's Commentary, which, while formally professing to be a new edition of de Wette's work, is in greater part an extravagant application to the Book of Acts of a detailed historical criticism which de Wette himself strongly condemned. It is an important and interesting illustration of the Tübingen critical method (above referred to) as pushed to its utmost limits; but it possesses little independent value from an exegetical point of view.

W. P. D.

With reference to the method of judging the New Testament writings, which Dr. Baur started, and in which he has taken the lead, I cannot but regret that, in controversy with it, we should hear people speak of "believing" and "critical" theology as of things necessarily contrasted and mutually exclusive. It would thus seem, as if faith must of necessity be uncritical, and criticism unbelieving. Luther himself combined the majestic heroism of his faith with all freedom, nay, boldness of criticism, and as to the latter, he laid stress even on the dogmatic side (" what makes for Christ "), -a course, no doubt, which led him to mistaken judgments regarding some N. T. writings, easily intelligible as it may appear in itself from the personal idiosyncrasy of the great man, from his position as a Reformer, and from the standpoint of science in his time. As regards the Acts of the Apostles, however, which he would have called "a gloss on the Epistles of St. Paul," he with his correct and sure tact discerned and hit upon the exact opposite of what recent criticism has found : "Thou findest here in this book a beautiful mirror, wherein thou mayest see that this is true : Sola fides justificat." The contrary character of definite "purpose," which has in our days been ascribed to the book, necessarily involves the corresponding lateness of historical date, to which these critics have not hesitated to transfer it. But this very position requires, in my judgment, an assent on their part to a critical impossibility. For-as hardly a single unbiassed person would venture to question-the author has not made use of any of the Pauline Epistles preserved to us; and therefore these letters cannot have been accessible to him when he was engaged in the collection of his materials or in the composition of his work, because he would certainly have been far from leaving unused historical sources of such productiveness and of so direct and supreme authenticity, had they stood at his command. How is it to be still supposed. then, that he could have written his work in an age, in which the Epistles of the apostle were already everywhere diffused by means of copies and had become a common possession of the church,-an age, for which we have the oldest testimony in the canon itself from the unknown author of the so-called Second Epistle of Peter (iii. 15 f.) ?

It is my most earnest desire that the labour, which I have gladly devoted, as in duty bound, to this new edition, may be serviceable to the correct understanding of the book, and to a right estimate of its historical contents; and to these ends may God give it His blessing !

I may add that, to my great regret, I did not receive the latest work of Wieseler,¹ which presents the renewed fruit of profound and inde-

¹ Beiträge sur richtigen Würdigung der Evangelien und der evangel. Geschichte, Gotha, 1869.

pendent study, till nearly half of my book was already finished and in type. But it has reference for the most part to the Gospels and their Chronology, the investigation of which, however, extends in many cases also into the Book of Acts. The arguments adduced by Wieseler in his tenth *Beitrag*, with his wonted thoughtfulness and depth of research, in proof of the agreement of Luke xxiv. 44 ff. and Acts i. 1, have not availed to shake me in my view that here the Book of Acts follows a different tradition from the Gospel.

Dr. MEYER.

HANNOVER, October 22, 1869.

PREFATORY NOTE.

THE explanations prefixed to previously issued volumes of this Commentary [see especially the General Preface to ROMANS, vol. I.] regarding the principles on which the translation has been undertaken, and the method followed in its execution, are equally applicable to the portion now issued.

W. P. D.

٠.

GLASGOW COLLEGE, May, 1877.

EXEGETICAL LITERATURE.

[For commentaries and collections of notes embracing the whole New Testament, see Preface to the Commentary on the Gospel of St. Matthew. The following list consists mainly of works which deal with the Acts of the Apostles in particular. Several of the works named, especially of the older, are chiefly doctrinal or homiletic in their character; while some more recent books, dealing with the history and chronology of the apostolic age, or with the life of St. Paul, or with the genuineness of the Book of Acts, have been included because of the epecial bearing of their discussions on its contents. Monographs on chapters or sections are generally noticed by Meyer in loc. The editions quoted are usually the earliest; al. appended denotes that the work has been more or less frequently reprinted; t marks the date of the author's death; c = circa, an approximation to it.]

ALEXANDER (Joseph Addison), D.D., + 1860, Prof. Bibl. and Eccl. Hist. at Princeton: The Acts of the Apostles explained. 2 vols.

- ABCULARIUS (Daniel), † 1596, Prof. Theol. at Marburg : Commentarius in Acta Apostolorum, cura Balthazaris Mentzeri editus. See also GERHARD (Johann). 8º, Francof. 1607, al.
- BARBINGTON (John Shute, Viscount), † 1734: Miscellanea sacra; or a new method of considering so much of the history of the Apostles as is contained in Scripture. 2 vols. Lond. 1725. 2d edition, edited by Bishop Barrington. 3 vols. 8º, Lond. 1770.
- BAUMGARTEN (Michael), lately Prof. Theol. at Rostock : Die Apostelgeschichte, oder der Entwicklungsgang der Kirche von Jerusalem bis Rom. 2 Bände. 8°, Braunschw. 1852.
 [Translated by Rev. A. J. W. Morrison and Theod. Meyer. 3 vols. 8°, Edin. 1854.]
- BAUB (Ferdinand Christian), † 1860, Prof. Theol. at Tübingen : Paulus der Apostel Jesu Christi. Sein Leben und Wirken, seine Briefe und seine Lehre. 8°, Stuttg. 1845, al. [Translated by Rev. Allan Menzies. 2 vols. 8°, Lond. 1875-6
- BEDA (Venerabilis), † 735, Monk at Jarrow : In Acta Apostolorum expositio [Opera].
- BELLEN (Jean-Théodore), R. C. Prof. Or. Lang. at Louvain : Commentarius in Acta Apostolorum. . . . 2 voll. 4º, Lovanii, 1850.

^{8°,} New York [and Lond.] 1857, al. ANGEB (Rudolf), † 1866, Prof. Theol. at Leipzig : De temporum in Actis Apostolorum ratione. 8°, Lips. 1833.

- BENSON (George), D.D., + 1763, Minister in London: The History of the first planting of the Christian religion, taken from the Acts of the Apostles 4º, Lond. 1735. 4º, Lond. 1756. and their Epistles. 2 vols.
- and their Epistles. 2 vois. 2d edition, with large additions. 3 vols. 4°, Lond. 1756. BISCOME (Richard), + 1748, Prebendary of St. Paul's : The History of the Acts of the Holy Apostles, confirmed from other authors. . . 2 vols. 8°, Lond. 1742, *al.*

- BLOMFIELD (Charles James), D.D., † 1857, Bishop of London : Twelve Lectures 8º, Lond. 1825. on the Acts of the Apostles. . . .
- BRENZ [BRENTIUS] (Johann), † 1570, Provost at Stuttgart : In Acta Apostolica homiliae centum viginti duae. 2º, Francof. 1561, al.
- BUGENHAGEN (Johann), † 1558, Prof. Theol. at Wittenberg: Commentarius in Acta Apostolorum. 8º, Vitemb. 1524, al.
- BULLINGER (Heinrich), † 1575, Pastor at Zürich : In Acta Apostolorum commentariorum libri vi. 2º, Tiguri, 1533, al.
- BURTON (Edward), D.D., + 1836, Prof. of Divinity at Oxford : An attempt to ascertain the chronology of the Acts of the Apostles and of St. Paul's Epistles. 8º, Oxf. 1830.
- CAJETANUS [TOMMASO DA VIO], † 1534, Cardinal : Actus Apostolorum commen-2º, Venet. 1530, al. tariis illustrati.
- CALIXTUS (Georg), † 1656, Prof. Theol. at Helmstadt : Expositio literalis in Acta Apostolorum. 4º, Brunsvigae, 1654.
- CALVIN [CHAUVIN] (Jean), † 1564, Reformer : Commentarii in Acta Apostolorum. 2º, Genev. 1560, al. 4º, Lond. 1585, al.]

[Translated_by Christopher Featherstone.

- CAPELLUS [CAPEL] (Louis), † 1659, Prof. Theol. at Saumur : Historia apostolica illustrata ex Actis Apostolorum et Epistolis inter se collatis, collecta, accurate digesta, 4º, Salmur. 1683.
- CASSIODORUS (Magnus Aurelius), † 563. See ROMANS.
- CHEVEOSTOMUS (Joannes), † 407, Archbishop of Constantinople : Homiliæ lv. in Acta Apostolorum [Opera].
- CONYBEARE (William John), M.A., Howson (John Saul), D.D. : Life and Epistles of St. Paul. 4º, Lond. 1852, al.
- COOK (Frederick Charles), M.A., Canon of Exeter: The Acts of the Apostles; with a commentary, and practical and devotional suggestions. 12º, Lond. 1850.
- CRADOCK (Samuel), B.D., † 1706, Nonconformist minister: The Apostolical history . . . from Christ's ascension to the destruction of Jerusalem by Titus; with a narrative of the times and occasions upon which the Epistles were written : with an analytical paraphrase of them.

2º. Lond. 1672.

CRELL (Johann), † 1633, Socinian Teacher at Racow: Commentarius in magnam partem Actorum Apostolorum [Opera].

DENTON (William), M.A., Vicar of S. Bartholomew, Cripplegate : A commentary on the Acts of the Apostles. 2 vols. 8°, Lond. 1874-6. Drcx (John), D.D., † 1834, Prof. Theol. to United Secession Church, Glas-

- gow: Lectures on the Acts of the Apostles. 2 vols
- 8º, Glas. 1805-6, al. Dur (Louis de), † 1642, Prof. at Leyden : Animadversiones in Acta Apostolorum, ubi, collatis Syri, Arabis, Aethiopici, Vulgati, Erasmi et Bezae versionibus, difficiliora quaeque loca illustrantur

4º, Lugd. Bat. 1634.

- DIONYSIUS CARTHUSIANUS [DENYS DE RYCKEL], † 1471, Carthusian monk : In Acta Apostolorum commentaria. 2º, Paris, 1552. DU VEIL. See VEIL (Charles Marie de).
- ELSLEY (Heneage), M.A., Vicar of Burneston: Annotations on the Four Gospels and the Acts of the Apostles ; compiled and abridged for the use of students. 3 vols. 8º, Lond. 1812 al.

FERUS [WILD] (Johannes), † 1554, Cathedral Preacher at Mentz : Enarrationes breves et dilucidae in Acta Apostolorum. 2º, Colon. 1567.

- FEOMOND [FEOIDMONT] (Libert), † 1633, Prof. Sac. Scrip. at Louvain : Actus Apostolorum brevi et dilucido commentario illustrati. 4º, Lovanii, 1654, al.
- GAGNÉE (Jean de), † 1549, Rector of the University of Paris : Clarissima et facillima in quatuor sacra J. C. Evangelia necnon in Actus Apostolicos scholia selecta. 2º, Paris, 1552, al.
- GERHARD (Johann), † 1637, Prof. Theol. at Jena: Annotationes in Acta Apostolorum. 4º, Jenae, 1669, al.
 - Also: S. Lucae evangelistae Acta Apostolorum, triumvirali commentario . . . theologorum celeberrimorum Joannis Gerhardi, Danielis Arcularii et Jo. Canuti Lenaei illustrata. 4º, Hamburgi, 1713.
- GLOAG (Paton James) D.D., Minister of Galashiels: Critical and exceptical commentary on the Acts of the Apostles. 2 vols. 8°, Edin. 1870.
- GOBBAN (Nicholas de), † 1295, Prof at Paris : In Acta Apostolorum . . . Commentarii. 2º, Antverp. 1620.
- GERNAEUS (Johann Jakob), † 1617, Prof. Theol. at Basle: Commentarius in Acta Apostolorum. 4º, Basil. 1573.
- GUALTHEBUS [WALTHEB] (Rudolph), † 1586, Pastor at Zürich : In Acta Apostolorum per divum Lucam descripta homiliae clxxxv. 2º, Tiguri, 1577.
- HACKETT (Horatio Balch), D.D., Prof. Bibl. Lit. in Newton Theol. Institution, U. S. : A commentary on the original text of the Acts of the Apostles. 8°, Boston, U.S., 1852, al.
- HEINBICES (Johann Heinrich), Superintendent at Burgdorf: Acta Apostolorum Graece perpetua anotatione illustrata. 2 tomi. [Testamentum Novum . . . illustravit J. P. Koppe. Vol. iii. partes 1, 2.]

8º, Gotting. 1809, al.

- HEMSEN (Johann Tychsen). See ROMANS.
- HENTENIUS (Johannes), † 1566, Prof. Theol. at Louvain: Enarrationes vetustissimorum theologorum in Acta quidem Apostolorum et in omnes Epistolas. 2º, Antverp. 1545.
- HILDEBRAND (Trangott W.), Pastor at Zwickau : Die Geschichte der Aposteln Jesu exegetisch-hermeneutisch in 2 besonderen Abschnitten bearbeitet. 8⁹, Leipiz. 1824.
- HOFMEISTEB (Johann), † 1547, Augustinian Vicar-General in Germany: In duodecim priora capita Actorum Apostolicorum commentaria.

2º, Colon. 1567.

HUMPHET (William Gilson), M.A., Vicar of St. Martin's-in-the-Fields, London : A commentary on the Book of the Acts of the Apostles.

8º, Lond. 1847, al.

- KIETEMAKEE (Johann Hyazinth), † 1834, B. C., Prof. Theol. at Münster: Geschichte der Aposteln mit Ammerkungen. 8°, Münster, 1822.
- KUINOEL [KUHNOL] (Christian Gottlieb), † 1841, Prof. Theol. at Giessen : Commentarius in libros Novi Testamenti historicos. 4 voll. 3º, Lips. 1807–18 al.

LANGE (Johann Peter), Prof. Theol. at Bonn : Das Apostolische Zeitalter. 2 Bände. 8º, Braunschw. 1853.

LECHLEB (Gotthard Victor), Superintendent at Leipzig: Der Apostel Geschichten theologisch bearbeitet von G. V. Lechler, homiletisch von G. Gerok [Lange's Bibelwerk. V.]. 8°, Bielefeld, 1860, al. [Translated by Rev. P. J. Gloag. 2 vols., Edin 1866. And by Charles F. Schaeffer, D.D. 8°, New York, 1867.]

Das Apostolische und das nachapostolische Zeitalter mit Rücksicht auf Unterschied und Einheit in Lehre und Leben. 8º, Stuttg. 1851. Zweite durchaus umgearbeitete Auflage. 8º, Stuttg. 1857.

LEEUWEN (Gerbrand van), † 1721, Prof. Theol. at Amsterdam : De Handelingen der heyligen Apostelen, beschreeven door Lucas, uitgebreid en verklaart. Amst. 1704. Also, in Latin. 2 voll. 8º, Amst. 1724. LEKEBUSCH (Eduard): Die Composition und Entstehung der Apostelgeschichte von neuem untersucht. 8°, Gotha, 1854. LEWIN (Thomas), M. A., Barrister: The Life and Epistles of St. Paul. 8°, Lond.

1851.—New edition. 2 vols. 4º, Lond. 1874. LIGHTFOOT (John), D.D., † 1675, Master of Catherine Hall, Cambridge : A commentary upon the Acts of the Apostles ; chronical and critical. . From the beginning of the book to the end of the twelfth chapter. . .

4º, Lond. 1645, al.

[Also, Horae Hebraicae et Talmudicae. See MATTHEW.] LIMBOBCH (Philipp van), † 1712, Arminian Prof. Theol. at Amsterdam : Commentarius in Acta Apostolorum, et in Epistolas ad Romanos et ad

Ebraeos. LINDHAMMER (Johann Ludwig), † 1771, General Superintendent in East Friesland: Der... Apostelgeschichte ausführliche Erklärung und An-

wendung, darin der Text von Stuck zu Stuck ausgelegt und . . . mit . . . philologischen und critischen Noten erläutert wird. 2º, Halae, 1725, al.

LIVERMORE (Abiel Abbot), Minister at Cincinnati: The Acts of the Apostles, with a commentary. 12°, Boston, U.S., 1844.

LOBSTEIN (Johann Michael), † 1794, Prof. Theol. at Strassburg: Vollständiger Commentar über die Apostelgeschichte das Lukas. Th. I.

8º, Strassb. 1792.

LOBINUS (Jean), † 1634, Jesuit : In Acta Apostolorum commentaria . . . 2º, Lugd. 1605, al.

MALCOLM (John), † 1634, Minister at Perth: Commentarius et analysis in Apostolorum Acta. 4º, Mediob. 1615.

MASKEW (Thomas Ratsey), Head Master of Grammar School, Dorchester: Annotations on the Acts of the Apostles, original and selected . . . 2d edition . . . 12°, Camb. 1847.

MENKEN (Gottfried), † 1831, Pastor at Bremen : Blicke in das Leben des Apostel Paulus und der ersten Christengemeinden, nach etlichen Kapiteln der Apostelgeschichte. 8º, Bremen, 1828.

MENOOHIO (Giovanni Stefano), † 1655, Jesuit at Rome : Historia sucra de Actibus Apostolorum. 4º, Rom. 1634.

MOBUS (Samuel Friedrich Nathanael), † 1792, Prof. Theol. at Leipzig: Versio et explicatio Actorum Apostolicorum. Edidit, animadversiones recentiorum maxime interpretum svasque adjecit G. J. Dindorf. 2 voll.

8º, Lips. 1794.

NEANDER (Johann August Wilhelm), † 1850, Prof. Theol. at Berlin : Geschichte der Pflanzung und Leitung der christlichen Kirche durch die Apostel. 2 Bände. [Translated by J. E. Ryland. 8⁰, Lond. 1851.]

NOVARINO (Luigi), † 1650, Theatine monk : Actus Apostolorum expansi et notis monitisque sacris illustrati. 2º, Lugd. 1645.

OECUMENIUS, c. 980, Bishop of Trieca. See Romans.

OEETEL (J. O.), Pastor at Gr. Storkwitz : Paulus in der Apostelgeschichte. . . . 8°, Halle, a. S., 1868.

- PALEY (William), D.D., † 1805, Archdeacon of Carlisle : Horae Paulinae ; or, the truth of the Scripture history of St. Paul evinced by a comparison of the Epistles which bear his name with the Acts of the Apostles, and with one another.
 See TATE (James).
 8', Lond. 1790, al.
- PATRIZI (Francesco Xavier), Prof. Theol. at Rome : In Actus Apostolorum commentarium. 4º, Rom. 1867.

PEARCE (Zachary), D.D., † 1774, Bishop of Rochester. See MATTHEW.

 PEARSON (John), D.D., † 1686, Bishop of Chester : Lectiones in Acta Apostolorum, 1672; Annales Paulini [Opera posthuma]. 4°, Lond. 1688, al. [Edited in English, with a few notes, by J. B. Crowfoot, B.D.

12º, Camb. 1851.]

PETRI [PEETERS] (Barthélemi), † 1630, Prof. Theol. at Dousy : Commentarius in Acta Apostolorum. 4º, Duaci, 1622.

- PLEVIER (Johannes), † c. 1760, Pastor at Middelburg: De Handelingen der heylige Apostelen, beschreeven door Lukas, ontleedt, verklaardt en tot het oogmerk toegepast. 4º, Utrecht, 1725, al.
- PRICAEUS [PRICE] (John), LL.D., † 1676, Prof. of Greek at Pisa : Acta Apostolorum ex sacra pagina, sanctis patribus Graecisque ac Latinis scriptoribus illustrata. 8º, Paris, 1647, al.
- PYLE (Thomas), D.D., † 1756, Vicar of Lynn: A paraphrase, with some notes, on the Acts of the Apostles, and on all the Epistles of the New Testament. 8⁹, Lond. 1725, al.
- RIEHM (Johann Karl): Dissertatio critico-theologica de fontibus Actorum Apostolorum. 8º, Traj. ad Rhen. 1821.
- RITSCHL (Ålbrecht), Prof. Theol. at Göttingen : Die Entstehung der altkatholischen Kirche. 8°, Bonn, 1850—2te durchgängig neu ausgearbeitete Ausgabe. 8°, Bonn, 1857.
- ROBINSON (Hastings), D.D., † 1866, Canon of Rochester : The Acts of the Apostles ; with notes, original and selected, for the use of students.

Also, in Latin.

8°, Lond. 1830. 8º, Cantab. 1824.

SALMEBON (Alphonso), † 1585, Jesuit : In Acta Apostolorum [Opera, xii.].

- SANCHEZ [SANCTIUS] (Gaspar), † 1628, Jesuit, Prof. Sac. Scrip. at Alcala: Commentarii in Actus Apostolorum . . . 4º, Lugd. 1616, al.
- SCHAFF (Philip), D.D., Prof. of Church Hist. at New York : History of the Apostolic church. 8°, New York, 1853. 2 vols. 8°, Edin. 1854. [Previously issued in German at Mercersburg, 1851.]
- SCHNECKENBURGER (Matthias), † 1848, Prof. Theol. at Berne : Ueber den Zweck der Apostelgeschichte. 8º, Bern, 1841.
- SCHBADER (Karl), Pastor at Hörste near Bielefeld: Der Apostel Paulus. 5 Theile. [Theil V. Uebersetzung und Erklärung . . . der Apostelgeschichte.] 89, Leipz, 1830–36.
- SCHWEGLER (Albert), † 1857, Prof. Rom. Lit. at Tübingen : Das nachapostolisches Zeitalter. 8º, Tübing. 1847.
- SELNECCER (Nicolaus), † 1592, Prof. Theol. at Leipzig: Commentarius in Acta Apostolorum. 8°, Jense 1567, al.
- STAFLETON (Thomas), † 1598, Prof. at Louvain: Antidota apostolica contra nostri temporis haereses, in Acta Apostolorum. . . 2 voll. 1595.
- STIER (Rudolf Ewald), † 1862, Superintendent in Eisleben: Die Reden der Aposteln. 2 Bände. Chrustelach zu G. H. Vensblag, 2 mels. 9. Edit 1860. 9. Edit 1860.
- [Translated by G. H. Venables. 2 vols. 8º, Edin. 1869.] STEESO (Caspar), † 1664, Pastor at the Hague : Commentarius praeticus in
- Actorum Apostolicorum . . . capita. 2 voll. 4º, Amstel. 1658-9, al. SYLVEIBA (Juan de), † 1687, Carmelite monk : Commentarius in Acta Apostolorum. 2º, Lugd. 1678.
- THEOPHYLACTUS, c. 1070, Archbishop of Acris in Bulgaria : Commentarius in Acta Apostolorum [Opera].
- THEEBECH (Heinrich Wilhelm Josias), Prof. Theol. at Marburg : Die Kirche im apostolischen Zeitalter. [Translated by Carlyle. 8º, Lond. 1852.] 8º, Lond. 1852.]

THENES (Johann Otto), † 1810, Prof. Theol. at Kiel: Lukas Apostelgeschichte neu übersetzt, mit Anmerkungen. 8º, Gers, 1800.

TEEP (Ch. J.), Superintendent at Leer in East Friesland : Paulus nach der Apostelgeschichte. Historischer Werth dieser Berichte . . .

8º, Leiden, 1866.

TEOLLOPE (William) : A commentary on the Acts of the Apostles . . . 12°, Camb. 1847.

- VALCHENARE (Ludwig Kaspar), † 1785, Prof. in Leyden : Selecta e scholis L. C. Valckenarii in libros quosdam N. T., editore Eb. Wassenbergh. 2 partes. 8°, Amst. 1815–17. VELL (Charles Marie de), † c. 1701, R. C. convert, latterly Baptist : Explicatio literalis Actorum Apostolicorum. 8º, Lond. 1684. [Translated by the author into English, 1685.]
- WALCH (Johann Ernst Immanuel), † 1778, Prof. Theol. at Jena: Disserta-4º, Jense, 1756-61. tiones in Acta Apostolorum. 3 voll.

- WASSENEEBGH (Everaard van). See VALCHENAEE (Ludwig Kaspar). WIEBELEE (Karl), Prof. Theol. at Göttingen : Chronologie des apostolischen Zeitalters. 8º, Götting. 1848.
- WOLZOGEN (Johann Ludwig von), † 1661, Socinian: Commentarius in Acta Apostolorum [Opera].
- ZELLEB (Eduard), Prof. Philos. at Berlin : Die Apostelgeschichte nach ihrem Inhalt und Ursprung kritisch untersucht. 8º, Stuttg. 1854. 8°, Stuttg. 1854. 8°, Lond. 1875.] [Translated by Rev. Joseph Dare.

ERRATA.

.

.

. .

.

On pages 33, 35, and 36, for the letters (D), (E), and (F), indicating the notes appended to the chapter, read (H), (I), and (J) respectively.

.

•

PREFACE TO THE AMERICAN EDITION.

THE Book of Acts is the indispensable and invaluable link of connection between the Gospels and the Epistles. It is the proper sequel and natural result of the one, and forms a fit preface and a suitable setting for the other. It is difficult to overestimate our indebtedness to this book, historically, theologically, and ecclesiastically.

As an epitome of the labours of thirty eventful years, it is remarkable for the fulness and variety of the information it contains; and is no less remarkable for the omission of much which it would be of great interest for us to know. Even in the life of Paul, of whose labors it specially treats, there are considerable periods of which nothing is recorded, or the events of which are dismissed with a sentence. As many volumes would have been required to give a full narrative in detail, this brief treatise is written on the principle of selection; and the selection of material is alike judicious and fair. The impartiality and truthfulness of the writer is amply evinced by the honest record which he makes of the imperfections in the church, and of the differences which arose between some of its acknowledged leaders.

The united testimony of the early church to the authenticity of this book, and to its authorship—as the work of Luke, the writer of the third Gospel—is confirmed by internal evidence, deduced from the identity of style, the continuity of the narrative, the reference of the writer to a previous treatise addressed to the same individual, and the correspondence of plan. No less than fifty words, not found elsewhere in the N. T., are common to both books. Dr. Schaff, in the revised edition of his History of the Christian Church, vol I., page 739, writes : "No history of thirty years has ever been written so truthful, so impartial, so important, so interesting, so healthy in tone and so hopeful in spirit, so aggressive yet so genial, so cheering and inspiring, so replete with lessons of wisdom and encouragement for work in spreading the gospel of truth and peace, and yet withal so simple and modest, as the Acts of the Apostles. It is the best as well as the first manual of church history."

Severe critical assaults have been directed against the Book of Acts. The writer has been accused of systematic perversion of facts, and of deliberate addition of events and incidents which had no foundation in truth, in order to serve his special purpose of preparing an irenicum between the Petrine or Jewish Christians, and the Pauline or Gentile party, who held more liberal and enlarged views of the gospel. Now there is no evidence whatever in the book of any such design; and its credibility and perfect reliability are clearly demonstrable from the harmony between the records it contains and authentic secular history; and from the numerous and striking coincidences between the Acts and the Epistles. The argument constructed by Paley on this subject, in his Horae Paulinae, is unanswerable.

Dr. Meyer was born in Gotha, January 10th, 1800. He was baptized on the 12th day of the same month, and was named Henry August Wilhelm. The family name was formerly written Majer, or Mayer. As a child, he was constitutionally feeble, but by constant well-regulated exercise he acquired the power of great physical and mental endurance. At the gymnasium of Gotha he early laid the foundation of his high classical culture. He had a decided taste for the classical languages and literature, and made distinguished proficiency in them. In 1818 he entered the University of Jena to study theology. Simple and social were the years of his student life. On leaving the university he became a tutor in an institution under the care of Pastor Oppermann, whose daughter he married in 1823, with whom he lived in great domestic enjoyment for forty years. In 1823 he was installed as pastor in Osthausen, and in 1830 called to the more prominent position of pastor at Harste, near Göttingen.

In 1829 he issued the first part of the great work of his life, which was followed in 1832 by another instalment. His original plan of the work expanded as he proceeded, and he did not live to see it completed. His views, during forty years of most assiduous study of the Scriptures, changed considerably; and such changes were frankly expressed in successive editions, and in fresh productions on other portions of the Word. The principle of grammatico-historical interpretation, however, which he at first adopted was rigidly adhered to throughout his life. It was his custom carefully to revise, correct, and polish each work before making it ready for the press.

In 1837 he removed to Hoga, and in 1844 was called to Hannover as Consistorialrath, Superintendent, and Chief Pastor of the Neustädter St.

xvi

Johannis Kirche. In 1845 the faculty at Göttingen conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Theology. In 1846 he suffered from a severe illness, which so injured his health that he never afterward regained his former strength. In consequence of this his labours were somewhat modified and diminished, though still abundant, and he adopted very strict rules of abstinence and exercise, which he maintained until the close of his life. He called water and walking his two great physicians. He was accustomed to rise early, generally at four o'clock.

In 1864 his wife died, and after that bereavement he lived in the family of his son, and was very greatly cheered by the gleesome gladness and constant attendance of his granddaughters, who accompanied him in his daily walks, in all kinds of weather. In 1865 he retired from official life and devoted his time to his studies and to the society of friends. He was a man of peace, and all party-political proceedings and irritating religious controversies were exceedingly offensive to him. His views of truth became clearer and more positive with his advancing years and his maturer studies.

His last illness was brief, nor were his sufferings great. The last Sunday of his life, June 15th, was spent in his usual way, with great personal enjoyment to himself and others. About the middle of that night he was suddenly seized with great pain, from which he obtained some relief. On the 19th, two days before his decease, he said: "Willingly would I still remain with you; but willingly am I also ready to depart, if God calls me." On the evening of June 21st, 1873, he quietly fell asleep. His remains were laid in the Neustädter churchyard, and on the cross at his tomb is engraved this text: Romans xiv. 8. Dr. Gloag, the able translator of a part of Meyer's Commentaries, writes about six months after his death: "It is hardly to the credit of our theologians, that the greatest modern exegete should have recently passed away, with such slight notice, at least in our English periodicals, of his literary works and vast erudition."

Among Commentaries on the Acts the work of Meyer occupies a deservedly pre-eminent place. In extent of erudition and accuracy of scholarship it stands unsurpassed. No name is entitled to take precedence of that of Meyer as a critical excepte; and it would be difficult to find one that equals him in the happy combination of superior learning with keen penetration, analytical power, and clear, terse, vigorous expression. He has admirable exceptical tact and acumen, and presents his results with candour and perspicuity. So impartial and candid is he, that he never allows his own peculiar views to colour or distort his interpretations of the language of Scripture. Any Biblical student will find exquisite delight in tracing his clear and cogent reasonings to the generally correct decision reached by his calm judicial mind and deep spiritual instinct. He has no sympathy with the school of rationalistic interpreters, and firmly believes in the supernatural-the divine interposition in human affairs. The Bible is to him the Word of God; and redemption through the incarnation and death of the Son of God a glorious reality. The peculiarity of his views concerning the person of Christ do not seem to affect his full appreciation of the Saviour's work. Indeed his doctrine is decidedly evangelical, and he readily receives whatever is revealed, provided he has satisfactory evidence of the authenticity of the record. His honesty and fearlessness are so great that he does not even seek to harmonize apparent discrepancies; while his views of inspiration are such as to permit him to regard some of them as irreconcilable and contradictory. Some of his statements, therefore, must be carefully scrutinized and received with caution, but no theologian, however learned or eminent, can consult his excellent Commentaries without deriving great profit and grateful satisfaction.

Alford, referring to the Commentaries and critical notes of Meyer, says : "Though often differing widely from him, I cannot help regarding his Commentaries on the two Epistles to the Corinthians as the most masterly and complete that I have hitherto seen on any portion of Scripture." Dr. Howard Crosby, whose high attainments as a scholar render him an authority equal to the highest in such matters, characterizes Meyer's Commentaries as "unsurpassed," and states "his work is a κτήμα ès del." He states : "Meyer's faults are his purism, which presses a classical exactness on Hellenistic Greek, and a low view of inspiration, which permits him to see irreconcilable difficulties" in the sacred narratives; but further adds: "In the Epistles Meyer is specially sound and forcible." Dr. T. W. Chambers, another thoroughly qualified judge, writes : "Meyer has been justly called the prince of exceptes; being at once acute and learned." Dr. Gloag regards him as "the greatest modern exegete" and speaks of his Commentaries as " unrivalled."

Dr. Dickson, Prof. of Divinity in the University of Glasgow, Editor of Meyer's Commentaries, as published by T. & T. Clarke, Edinburgh, characterizes the production of Meyer as "an epoch-making work of exegesis," and adds : "I have thought it right, so far as the English reader is concerned, to present, according to my promise, the work of Meyer without addition or subtraction in its latest and presumably best form as it left his hand." This American edition is an exact reprint of the Scottish one.

Meyer's Commentary on Acts is intrinsically worthy of republication at any time, but the immediate occasion of its hasty reproduction at this

xviii

time is to be found in the fact that the attention of Sunday-schools, and of Christian people generally, will be specially directed to the Book of Acts, during the first six months of the present year, and both pastors and teachers will find in Meyer an invaluable aid.

The work of the American editor, which, though far too hurried, has been one of genuine delight, consists : First, in transferring from the page to foot-notes most of the exceedingly numerous references to These notes are indicated by small numerals, on each page. authorities. It is thought that thus the book will be better suited for the general reader, while the scholarly student can still avail himself of all the references he may desire. Second, in appending a number of supple-These notes have been written and selectmentary notes to each chapter. ed for the purpose of expanding and confirming, and, in some instances, of modifying and correcting the statements of the author. The notes have been designedly made more copious in the hope of rendering the work more serviceable to Sunday-school teachers and to the general reader.

A list of the books used, referred to, or quoted in preparing the supplementary notes is furnished. They are all in the English language, most of them inexpensive, many of them handy volumes and easily pro-We would specially commend to Biblical students the wellcurable. known and excellent work of Prof. Hackett, which Dr. Gloag, in the. preface to his own work on the Acts, modestly styles "the best work on the subject in the English language." The Rev. S. Cox, editor of the Expositor, London, says of the Commentaries of Hackett and Gloag, they "are probably the best in our language, each of them marked by sound scholarship, good common-sense, and a candid and devout spirit. If a choice must be made, give Gloag the preference." We most heartily concur in the last sentence, and unhesitatingly say of Gloag what Gloag himself has said of Hackett, it is the best book on the Acts in the English language. The works of Abbott, Alexander, Plumptre, Jacobus ; and Howson and Spence, edited by Schaff, are suitable for popular reading and Sunday-school work.

It is hoped that the *Table of Contents*, and the Index to the Supplementary Notes, to which reference is made in the text by small capitals in brackets, will be of service to the reader, and facilitate the study of the volume. The attentive, earnest perusal of Meyer's work cannot fail not merely to increase the reader's knowledge of the Scriptures, but also to awaken fresh interest in the thorough study of the Sacred Book.

NEW YORK, January 6, 1882.

W. ORMISTON.

• , . • •

LIST OF THE BOOKS USED, REFERRED TO, OR QUOTED IN THE NOTES BY THE AMERICAN EDITOR.

ABBOTT.-The Acts of the Apostles. By Rev. Lyman Abbott.

Barnes & Co., N. Y., 1876. ALEXANDER.—The Acts of the Apostles. By Joseph Addison Alexander. In 2 vols. Scribner, N. Y., 1857. ALFORD.—The Greek Testament : A critical and exegetical commentary. By Henry Alford, B.D. In 3 vols. APOCEYPHA.—Apocryphal Gospels, Acts and Revelations. Vol. 16 of the Ante-Nicene Christian Library. T. & T. Clark, Edin., 1870. ARNOT.-The Church in the House : A series of lessons on the Acts of the Apostles. By William Arnot. Carter & Bros., N. Y., 1873. BARNES.-Notes, Explanatory and Practical, on the Acts of the Apostles Designed for Bible-classes and Sunday-schools. By Albert Barnes. Harper & Brothers, N. Y., 1844. 10th ed. Also, Scenes and Incidents in the Life of the Apostle Paul. By Albert Barnes. Hamilton, Adams & Co., London, 1869.

- BENGEL.—Gnomon of the New Testament. By John Albert Bengel. Vol. 2d. Translated by Rev. Andrew Fausset. 4th ed. T. T. Clark, Edin., 1860.
- BLEEK.—An Introduction to the New Testament. By Frederick Bleek. Translated from the German of the 2d edition, by Rev. William Urwick, M.A. T. & T. Clark, Edin., 1869.
- BLOOMFIELD. The Greek New Testament, with English Notes, Critical, Philological, and Exceptical. By Rev. S. T. Bloomfield, D.D., F.S.A. 1st Am. ed. from the 2d London. In 2 vols.

Perkins & Marvin, Boston, 1837.

BUTLER.—St. Paul in Rome : Lectures delivered in the Legation of the United States of America, in Rome. By Rev. C. M. Butler, D.D. By Rev. C. M. Butler, D.D.

J. B. Lippincott & Co., Phila., 1865.

CALVIN. — Commentary upon the Acts of the Apostles. By John Calvin. Edited from the original English translation of Christopher Fetherstone. By Henry Beveridge. Esq. 2 vols. Edin., 1844.

CAMPBELL -The Four Gospels, Translated from the Greek, with Preliminary Dissertations, and Notes, Critical and Explanatory. By George Campbell, D.D., F.R.S., Principal of Mareschal College, Aberdeen. 3d ed. Aberdeen, 1814.

CONTREARE. -- The Life and Epistles of St. Paul. By Rev W. J. Conybeare, M.A., and Rev. J. S. Howson, M.A. In 2 vols. 6th ed.

Scribner, N. Y., 1856.

Coom.-- The Acts of the Apostles. Introduction. By Canon Cook. Charles Scribner's Sons, N. Y. DENTON.—A commentary on the Acts of the Apostles. 2 vols. By William Denton, M.A. Lond., 1874. DICK.—Lectures on the Acts of the Apostles. By John Dick, D.D. First

DICK.—Lectures on the Acts of the Apostles. By John Dick, D.D. First American (from the 2d Glasgow) edition. Robert Carter, N. Y., 1844. DODDEIDGE.—The Works of the Rev. P. Doddridge, D.D. Vols. VIII. and IX. :

A Paraphrase on the Acts of the Apostles. Leeds, 1805.

EADER.—Paul the Preacher. By John Eadie, D.D., LL.D., Prof. of Bib. Lit. to the United Presbyterian Church (Scotland).

Robert Carter & Bros., N. Y., 1859.

FARBAR.—The Life of Christ, in 2 vols., 1874; The Life and Work of St. Paul, in 2 vols., 1879; The Early Days of Christianity, in 1 vol., 1882. By F. W. Farrar, D.D., F.B.S., Canon of Westminster, etc.

E. P. Dutton & Co., N. Y.

FISHER.—The Beginnings of Christianity. By George P. Fisher, D.D., Prof. of Eccl. Hist. in Yale College. Charles Scribner's Sons, N. Y.

FITCH.—James the Lord's Brother. By Rev. Chauncy W. Fitch, D.D. Dana, N. Y., 1858.

GLOAG.—A Critical and Exegetical Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles. By Paton J. Gloag, D.D. T. & T. Clark, Edin., 1870.

GODET.-A Commentary on the Gospel of St. Luke. By F. Godet, S.T.P., Neuchatel. Translated by E. W. Shalders and M. D. Cusin; with Preface and Notes by John Hall, D.D. 2d edition.

I. K. Funk & Co., N. Y., 1881.

(GRADUATE, A.) Paul of Tarsus : An Inquiry into the Times and the Gospel of the Apostle of the Gentiles. By a Graduate.

Roberts Bros., Boston, 1872.

HACKETT.—A Commentary on the Original Text of the Acts of the Apostles. By Horatio B. Hackett, D.D., Prof. of Bib. Lit. in Newton Theol. Inst. A new edition, revised and greatly enlarged.

Gould & Lincoln, Boston, 1859.

Howson.—The Acts of the Apostles. By J. S. Howson, D.D., and H. M. Spence, M.A. Edited by Philip Schaff, D.D, LL.D., Prof. of Sac. Lit. in the Union Theol. Sem., New York.

Charles Scribner's Sons, N. Y., 1882.

JACOBSON — The Holy Bible: With an Explanatory and Critical Commentary, and a Revision of the Translation. By Bishops and other clergy of the Anglican Church. Edited by Canon Cook. The Acts. By William Jacobson, D.D., Bishop of Chester. Charles Scribner's Sons, N. Y.

JACOBUS.—Notes, Critical and Explanatory, on the Acts of the Apostles. By Melancthon W. Jacobus, Prof. of Bib. Lit. Robert Carter & Bros., N. Y., 1860.

JOSEPHUS.—The Works of Flavius Josephus. Translated by William Whiston, A.M. E. Morgan & Co., Cincinnati, 1851.

KNOX.—A Year with St. Paul. By Charles E. Knox. Anson D. F. Randolph & Co., N. Y.

LANGE.—A Commentary on the Holy Scriptures : The Acts of the Apostles, an Exegetical and Doctrinal Commentary. By Gotthard Victor Lechler, D.D. Translated by Charles F. Schaeffer, D.D. Edited by Dr. Schaff.

Charles Scribner & Co., N. Y., 1869.

LEATHES. — The Witness of St. Paul to Christ ; with an Appendix on the Credibility of the Acts. By Rev. Stanley Leathes, M.A.

Rivingtons, Lond., 1869.

LUMBY.—The Cambridge Bible for Schools: The Acts of the Apostles, chaps. ii.-xiv., with Introduction and Notes. By J. Rawson Lumby, D.D.

Cambridge, 1879.

LIST OF THE BOOKS USED BY THE AMERICAN EDITOR. xxiii

MCCLINTOCK.-Cyclopædia of Bib. Theol. and Eccl. Lit. Prepared by Rev. John McClintock, D.D., and James Strong, S.T.D.

Harper & Bros., N. Y., 1880.

MACDUFF.-The Footsteps of St. Peter and the Footsteps of St. Paul. By J. R. Robert Carter & Bros., N. Y., 1877, 1856. MacDuff, D.D.

MICHAELIS. - Introduction to the New Testament. By John David Michaelis. Translated by Herbert Marsh, D.D., F.R.A.S., Bishop of Peterborough. F. C. & J. Rivington, Lond., 1823.

MORRISON.—The Acts of the Apostles and the Epistles of Paul. Arranged in the form of a continuous history. By Thomas Morrison, M.A. T. Nelson & Sons, Edin., 1867.

NEANDER.—General History of the Christian Religion and Church. From the German of Dr. Augustus Neander. Translated from the 2d and im-proved edition. By Joseph Torrey. Vol. II. T. & T. Clark, Edin., 1851.

OLSHAUSEN. -Biblical Commentary on the New Testament. By Dr. Herman Olshausen. Translated for Clark's For. and Theol. Lib. 1st Am. ed. revised after 4th Ger. ed. by A. C. Kendrick, D.D.

Sheldon, Blakeman & Co., N. Y., 1858.

PLUMPTRE. - The Acts of the Apostles. With Commentary by E. H. Plumptre, D.D. 2d ed. Cassell & Co., N. Y. PALEY. - The Works of William Paley, D.D., complete in one volume.

J. J. Woodward, Phila.

RENAN. -- The Apostles (1866), and St. Paul (1869). By Ernest Renan. Translated from the original French. Carlton, N. Y., 1866, 1869.

SCHAFF.-History of the Christian Church. By Philip Schaff. A new edition Vol. I. : Apostolic Christianity. thoroughly revised and enlarged.

Charles Scribner's Sons, N. Y., 1882.

Edited by William Smith, LL.D. In Little, Brown & Co., Boston, 1860. SMITH.-- A Dictionary of the Bible. 3 vols.

STEE.-Clark's For. Theol. Lib. Fourth series. Vol. 22: Stier's Words of T. T. Clark, Edin., 1869. the Apostles.

SUMMER.-- A Practical Exposition of the Acts of the Apostles in the Form of Lectures. By John Bird Sumner, D.D., Bishop of Chester.

I. Hatchard & Son, Lond., 1838.

TAYLOB. - Peter the Apostle, and Paul the Missionary. By Rev. William M. Taylor, D D. Harper & Bros., N. Y., 1882. Тномая. — A Homiletic Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles. By David

Richard D. Dickinson, Lond., 1870. Thomas, D.D.

VAUGHAN. - The Church of the First Days : Lectures on the Acts of the Apos-Macmillan & Co., Lond., 1866. tles. By C. J. Vaughan. 2d ed.

WESCOTT.-The Gospel of the Resurrection. By Brooke Foss Wescott, B.D. 2d Macmillan & Co., Lond., 1867. ed.

· · · · · · . . , .

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

.

· .

۰,

GRAPTER.	VERSE.	PAGE.	TOPICS.
Introd.	I.	1	Authorship and genuineness of the Book
**	II.	7	Aim and sources of the Book.
•• .:	III.	11	Time and place of composition.
••	IV.	13	Chronological summary of the Acts.
I.	1-3	23	Reference to Luke's Gospel.
**	4-7	27	Last words of Jesus.
•1	8-11	29	The ascension.
44	12-14	31	Return to Jerusalem.
44	15-22	33	Address of Peter.
**	23-26	35	Election of Matthias.
II.	1. 2	41	Descent of the Holy Spirit.
**	3, 4	45	Gift of tongues.
•1	5-13	53	Effects of the miracle.
	14-36	57	Peter's discourse.
	37-40	67	Results of the discourse.
**	41-43	69	The first converts.
**	44-47	71	Community of goods; growth.
III.	1-11	77	Healing of a lame man.
44	12-26	79	Peter's discourse.
IV.	1-7	91	Arrest of Peter and John.
44	8-12	93	Their defence.
**	13-22	95	Their release.
••	23-31	97	A prayer-meeting.
**	32-37	99	State of the church.
V .	1-11	105	Sin and punishment of Ananias.
**	12-16	109	Miraculous power of the apostles.
	17-25	111	Their arrest and deliverance.
**	26-33	113	Trial before the Sanhedrim.
**	34-42	115	Counsel of Gamaliel.
۷Ľ.	1-7	125	Appointment of the seven.
	8-15	129	Stephen's arrest and trial.
VII.	1-53	135	Stephen's defence.
**	1-16	141	History of the patriarchs.
**	17-46	147	Jews under the law.
	47-53	155	The temple and the prophets.
	54-60	157	The martyrdom of Stephen.
VIII.	1-4	165	General persecution.
44	5-13	167	Philip preaching in Samaria.
44	14-17	169	Simon is baptized.
**	18-24	171	Simon Magus.
**	26-40	173	The Ethiopian eunuch.
IX.	1-9	181	Saul's conversion.
17.	10-18	189	
••	10-18	191	Ananias baptizes Saul.
**	23-25	191	Preaching in Damascus.
			Flight from Damascus.
	26-31	193	Visit to Jerusalem and Tarsus.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

.

٠

ORAPTER.	VERSE.	PAGE.	TOPIOS.
IX.	32-43	195	Peter cures Æneas and raises Dorcas.
X.	1-8	203	The vision of Cornelius.
	9-16	205	The vision of Peter.
44	17-22	207	Messenger from Cornelius.
44	23-33	209	Peter visits Cornelius.
**	34-43	211	Peter's address.
6.6	44-48	215	Baptism of Cornelius.
XI.	1-18	221	Peter's defence of his conduct.
••	19-26	223	The gospel in Antioch.
	27-30	225	Antioch sends aid to Jerusalem.
XII.	1, 2 3-7	229 231	Martyrdom of James.
	8-19	231	Peter's wonderful deliverance.
	20-23	237	Death of Herod Agrippa.
XIII.	1-3	245	First ordained missionaries.
41	4-12	247	Success in Cyprus.
**	13-15	251	Paphos to Perga.
**	16-41	253	Paul's sermon at Antioch.
**	42-52	265	Labors in and expulsion from Antioch.
XIV.	1-7	271	Events at Iconium.
	8-14	273	The apostles taken for gods.
••	15-21	275	Paul remonstrates and is stoned.
	22-28	276	Return to Syrian Antioch.
XV.	1-5	283	Delegates sent to Jerusalem.
**	6-13	285	Peter's address at the council.
**	14-21	287	Address of James.
	22-35	295 299	Decision and letter of council.
XVI.	36-41 1-5	299 305	Silos accompanios Paul
AVI. "	6-10	309	Silas accompanies Paul. Call from Macedonia.
	11-15	311	Lydia baptized at Philippi.
44	16-18	313	A demoniac woman healed.
64	19-25	315	Imprisonment of Paul and Silas.
**	26-35	317	Conversion of the jailer.
**	36-40	319	Release from prison.
XVII.	1-9	325	Paul at Thessalonica.
44	10-15	327	Paul at Beroea.
14	16-21	329	Paul at Athens.
**	22-34	337	Paul's address on Mar's hill.
XVIII.	1-7	347	Paul in Corinth.
**	8-11	351	Encouraged by a vision.
		353	Aquila and Priscilla.
	19-23	355 357	Paul returns to Antioch.
XIX.	24-28 1-7	357 365	Apollos. Disciples of John.
AIA. 	8-12	369	Paul in Ephesus.
	13-20	371	Sons of Sceva.
44	21-34	375	Tumult raised by Demetrius.
**	35-41	377	Tumult quelled by the town clerk.
XX.	1-3	383	Paul in Greece.
	4-6	385	Plot against Paul.
44	7-12	387	Services at Troas.
44	13-38	389	Paul at Miletus.
XXI.	1-16	399	Paul's journey to Jerusalem.
44	17-26	405	His address and vow.
"	27-40	411	Arrest of Paul.
XXII.	1-21	417	Paul's speech to the mob.

•

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

•

.

CRAPTER.	VERSE.	PAGB.	TOPICS.
XXII.	22-30	421	Plea of Roman citizenship.
XXIII.	1-10	427	Paul before the Jewish council.
44	11-22	431	Conspiracy against Paul's life.
44	23-30	433	Rescued by Lysias and sent to Cesarae
44	31-35	435	Paul introduced to Felix.
XXIV.	1-9	441	Paul accused by Tertullus.
	10-21	443	Paul's defence.
**	22-23	447	His confinement.
**	24-27	449	Address before Felix and Drusilla.
XXV.	1-12	455	Paul's trial and appeal.
66	13-22	457	Festus and Agrippa.
44	23-27	459	Paul and Agrippa.
XXVI.	1-23	463	Paul's defence of the gospel.
**	24-26	469	His reply to Festus.
	27-32	471	Appeal to Agrippa.
XXVII.	· 1–8	477	Voyage to Italy.
**	9-20	483	A storm at sea.
68	21-26	485	Paul's address on board.
44	27-37	487	Fears and hopes.
•4	38-41	489	Shipwreck.
44	42-44	491	All on board saved.
XXVIII.	16	497	Paul at Malta; murderer and god.
••	8-10	499	He cures diseases.
**	11-15	501	Voyage to Rome.
44	16 - 22	503	Conference with chief men of the Jews
64	23-29	505	Second interview with the Jews.
	30-31	507	Paul's captivity.

.

.

.

xxvii

· • , . . •

INDEX TO THE NOTES BY THE AMERICAN EDITOR.

LETTER.	CHAPTER.	VERSE.	PAGE.	Notes.
•	Introd.		6	Authorship.
в			6	Authenticity.
c	**		11	Design.
D	**		22	Chronology.
E	I.	1	37	Name.
	**	3	37	Forty days.
G	••	14	38	His brethren.
н	••	18	38	Fate of Judas.
I	44	24	39	Thou, Lord.
3		26	39	The Lot.
x	II.	4	72	Other tongues.
L	**	27	74	Hades.
x	III.	20	87	Parousia.
м	IV.	1	100	Sadducees.
0	**	6	101	Annas the high pricet.
P	••	20	101	For we cannot but speak.
9	••	24	101	Stated prayer.
R	48	32	102	All things common.
8	V .	1	120	Ananias.
T	**	15	121	Peter's shadow.
υ		36	121	Theudas.
T	VI.	1	131	A murmuring.
w	**	3	132	Seven men.
I	"	15	132	The face of an angel.
T	VII.	2	160	Stephen's speech.
Z	44	3	161	Historical errors.
_ ▲]	**	3	161	Abraham's call.
B	**	4	162	Death of Terah.
C1	**	6	162	Four hundred years.
DI	••	16	162	Jacob's burial.
_ ≡ !	**	19	163	Cast out children.
F ¹		30	163	An angel.
G1	VIII.	1	178	A great persecution.
нι	••	2	179	Devout men carried Stephen.
II		13	179	Simon believed.
J 1		14	180	Samaritans.
<u>K</u> ¹	**	14	180	Mission of Peter and John.
L	** • •	17	180	They received the Holy Ghost.
MI	IX.	1	196	Saul.
M	••	2	196	Damascus,
ol	66	3	196	A light from heaven.
Pl	••	7	197	Stood speechless.
Q1	**	23	197	Many days.
BI	**	32	198	Peter and Paul-Lydda and Joppa.

XXX INDEX TO THE NOTES BY THE AMERICAN EDITOR.

LETTER.	CHAPTER.	VERSE.	PAGE.	BOTES.
8 ¹	<u> </u>	1	216	Conversion of Cornelius.
T1	**	2	217	A devout man.
υl	**	10	217	Fell into a trance.
V1	**	35	218	Accepted with him.
w ¹	XI.	3	226	They of the circumcision contended.
X1	**	20	227	Antioch.
TI	XII.	1	238	Herod.
ZL		2	238	He killed James.
▲8	**	5	239	Peter in prison.
B3		23	240	Death of Herod.
C ⁸	XIII. "		266	Special documentary source.
D ³		1,2	266 267	Prophets and teachers.
E ² F ³		5 33	267	John as an attendant.
G ³	"	41	267	Second psalm. Paul's sermon.
H ₃	XIV.	1	276	Iconium.
1,1		5	277	An assault made.
1 ²	**	6	277	Cities of Lycaonia.
K [†]	**	11	278	Gods in the likeness of men.
L ³	**	23	278	Chosen them elders.
M ⁹	XV.	1	299	Except ye be circumcised.
N ³	**	6	300	Apostles and elders.
01	**	13	300	James answered.
P ⁹	**	21	301	Paul's visits to Jerusalem.
01	**	23	302	Send greeting.
R ²	**	34	302	Verse supposed spurious.
8*	**	39	303	The contention of Paul and Barnabas.
T	XVI.	10	320	We endeavored to go.
U ²	**	12	320	The chief city.
V ⁹	**	15	321	Baptism of Lydia.
W ³	**	24	321	The inner prison.
X ¹		33	322	And washed their stripes.
Y ⁹ Z ⁹	XVII.	1 12	340 340	Thessalonica.
Z. ▲3		12	340	Honorable women.
B ⁸	**	10	342	Timothy.
C ₃	**	23	343	The market-place. An unknown God.
D8	XVIII.	1	359	Corinth.
E3	"	15	360	Gallio.
73	**	18	361	Having shorn his head.
G ³	**	24	361	Apollos.
H ⁸	**	25	362	Baptism of John.
13	XIX	1	378	Ephesus.
J ⁸	44	2	379	Whether there be any Holy Ghost.
K3	**	13	379	Exorcists.
L ²	44	41	380	He dismissed the assembly.
M2	XX.	1-3	395	After the uproar.
N ₃		28	396	Τήν εκκλητίαι του Κυρίου.
08	**	18-38	396	Paul's address at Miletus.
P	XXI.	1	412	Rhodes and Patara.
Q3	**	4	413	Disciples at Tyre.
B ³	**	9	413	Philip's four daughters.
8 ³		10	414	Tarried many days.
т ³ U ³		26	414	Paul purifying himself.
v° v3	XXII.	1 07	422 423	Paul's defence.
W3	XXIII.	27	423	Art thou a Roman?
····	aam.		200	I did not know that he is the high price

xxxi INDEX TO THE NOTES BY THE AMERICAN EDITOR.

LETTER.	CHAPTER.	v ERSE.	PAGE.	rotra.								
X 3	XXIII.	7	436	Pharisees and Sadducees.								
T2	**	11	437	The Lord stood by him.								
z ³	**	16	438	Paul's sister's son.								
A4	XXIV.	2	450	Tertullus began to accuse.								
B ⁴	**	6	451	According to our law, etc.								
C4	••	26	452	Felix trembled.								
D ⁴	XXV.	11	460	I appeal to Cæsar.								
E4	44	26	460	Unto my Lord.								
r 4	XXVI.	28	473	Almost thou persuadest me.								
G4	XXVIL	6	491	And he put us therein.								
H4	"	8	· 492	Fair Havens.								
14	**	12	492	Toward the N.W. and S.W.								
- 14	**	14	493	Euroclydon.								
K ⁴	**	23	493	The angel of God.								
L4	14	24	494	They cast four anchors out of the stern.								
M4	**	31	494	Except these abide, ye cannot be saved.								
N ⁴	XXVIII.	1	507	Melita.								
04	**	22	508	This sect spoken against.								
P4	**	30	509	Two whole years in his own hired house.								
Q4	**		510	Paul's second imprisonment.								
B4			512	Evidential value of the Acts.								

.

.

•

- ·

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

INTRODUCTION.

SEC. I.-AUTHORSHIP AND GENUINENESS OF THE BOOK.

HE fifth historical book of the New Testament, already named in early Christian antiquity (Canon Murat., Clem. Al. Strom. v. 12, p. 696, ed. Potter, Tertull. c. Marc. v. 2 f., de jejun. 10, de bapt. 10; comp. also Iren. adv. haer. iii. 14. 1, iii. 15. 1) from its chief contents $\pi \rho u \xi e_i \zeta$ ($\tau \omega \nu$) $\dot{a} \pi \sigma \sigma \tau \delta \lambda \omega \nu$, announces itself (i. 1) as a second work of the same author who wrote the Gospel dedicated to Theophilus. The Acts of the Apostles is therefore justly considered as a portion of the historical work of Luke, following up that Gospel, and continuing the history of early Christianity from the ascension of Christ to the captivity of Paul at Rome; and no other but Luke is named by the ancient orthodox church as author of the book, which is included by Eusebius, H. E. iii. 25, among the Homologoumena. There is indeed no definite reference made to the Acts by the Apostolic Fathers, as the passages, Ignat. ad Smyrn. 3 (comp. Acts x. 41), and Polycarp, ad Phil. 1 (comp. Acts ii. 24), cannot even be with certainty regarded as special reminiscences of it; and the same remark holds good as to allusions in Justin and Tatian. But, since the time of Irenaeus, the Fathers have frequently made literal quotations from the book (see also the Epistle of the churches at Vienne and Lyons in Eus. v. 2), and have expressly designated it as the work of Luke (Λ) . With this fact before us, the passage in Photius, Quaest. Amphiloch. 145 (see Wolf Cur. IV. p. 781, Schmidt in Stäudlin's Kirchenhist. Archiv, I. p. 15), might appear strange : τον δε συγγραφέα των πράξεων οι μεν Κλήμεντα λέγουσι τον Ρώμης, άλλοι δε Βαρνάβαν και άλλοι Λουκαν τον εδαγγελιστήν, but this statement as to Clement and Barnabas stands so completely isolated, unsupported by any other notice of ecclesiastical antiquity, that it can only have reference to some arbitrary assumption of individuals who knew little or nothing of the book. Were it otherwise, the Gospel of Luke must also have been alleged to be a work of Clement or Barnabas; but of this there is not the slightest trace. That the Book of Acts was in reality much less known and read than the Gospels, the interest of which was the most general, immediate, and supreme, and than the N. T. Epistles, which were destined at once for whole churches, and, inferentially, for yet wider circles, is evident from Chrysostom, Hom. I. : πολλοίς τουτί το βιβλίον οὐδ' δτι ένι, γνώριμόν

¹ It cannot be a matter of surprise that our oid codd, name no author in the superscription (only some *minusculi* name Luke), since there are not *several* "Acts of the Apostles" in the Canon, as there are several Gospela, needing distinctive designation by the names of their authors. Comp. Ewald, Jahrb. IX. p. 57.

INTRODUCTION.

έστιν, ούτε αύτό, ούτε ό γράψας αύτό και συνθείς.1 And thus it is no wonder if many, who knew only of the existence of the Book of Acts, but had never read it (for the very first verse must have pointed them to Luke), guessed at this or that celebrated teacher, at Clement or Barnabas, as its author. Photius himself, on the other hand, concurs in the judgment of the church. for which he assigns the proper grounds : Autor de Aounas eminpire. Πρώτον μέν έξ ών προοιμιάζεται, ώς και έτέρα αὐτῷ πραγματεία, τὰς δεσποτικώς περιέχουσα πράξεις καταβέβληται. Δεύτερον δέ, έξ ών και των άλλων εύαγγελιστῶν διαστέλλεται, ότι μέχρι της αναλήψεως ουδείς αύτων το σύνταγμα προελθείν εποιήσατο, αλλ' ούτος μονος καί την ανάληψιν ακριβώς έξηγήσατο, και πάλιν την των πράξεων απαρχήν απώ ταύτης ύπεστήσατο. Moreover, so early an ecclesiastical recognition of the canonicity of this book would be inexplicable, if the teachers of the church had not from the very first recognized it as a second work of Luke, to which, as well as to the Gospel, apostolic (Pauline) authority belonged. The weight of this ancient recognition by the church is not weakened by the rejection of the book on the part of certain heretical parties; for this affected only its validity as an authoritative standard, and was based entirely on dogmatic, particularly on anti-Pauline, motives. This was the case with the Ebionites (Epiphan. Haer. xxx. 16), to whom the reception of the Gentiles into Christianity was repugnant; with the Severians (Euseb. H. E. iv. 29), whose ascetic principles were incompatible with the doctrines of Paul; with the Marcionites (Tertull. c. Marc. v. 2, de praeser. 22), who could not endure what was taught in the Acts concerning the connection of Judaism and Christianity; and with the Manichaeans, who took offence at the mission of the Holy Spirit, to which it bears testimony (Augustin. de utilit. credendi, ii. 7, epist. 237 [al. 253], No. 2).-From these circumstances-the less measure of acquaintance with the book, and the less degree of veneration for it-is to be explained the somewhat arbitrary treatment of the text, which is still apparent in codd. (particularly D and E) and versions (Ital. and Syr.), although Bornemann (Acta apost. ad Codicis Cantabrig. fidem rec. 1848) saw in cod. D the most original form of the text ("agmen ducit codex D haud dubie ex autographo haustus," p. xxviii.), which was an evident error.

That the Acts of the Apostles is the work of one author, follows from the uniformity in the character of its diction and style (see Gersdorf, Beitr. p. 160 ff.; Credner, Einl. I. p. 132 ff.; Zeller, Apostelgesch. nach Inh. u., Urspr. Stuttg. 1854, p. 388 ff.; and especially Lekebusch, Composit. u. Entsteh. d. Apostelgesch. Gotha 1854, pp. 37-79; Klostermann, Vindiciae Lucance, Götting. 1866; Oertel, Paulus in d. Apostelgesch. 1868), from the mutual

and wished to reconcile it with that of Matthew. He gives a legend respecting the death of Judas, deviating from that of Matthew and the Acts, and independent of both. See the dissertations on this point: Zahn in the Stud. u. Krit. 1866, p. 649 ff., and in opposition to him, Overbeck in Hilgonf. Zeitschr. 1967, p. 85 ff.; also Steitz in the Stud. u. Krit. 1968, p. 87 ff.

¹ So much the less can it be assumed with certainty, from the fragment of Papias, preserved by Apollinaris, on the death of Judas (of which the different forms of the text may be seen, (1) in Theophyl. on Acts 1. 18, and Cramer, Cat. in Act. p. 12 f.; (2) in Oecum. I. p. 11, Cramer, Cat. in Math. p. 231, and Bolesonade, Anecd. II. p. 4544; (3) Schollon in Matthael on Acts 1. 18), that Papias had in yiew the narrative of the event in the Acts.

references of individual passages (de Wette, *Einl.* § 115, and Zeller, p. 403 ff.), and also from that unity in the tenor and connection of the essential leading ideas (see Lekebusch, p. 82) which pervades the whole. This similarity is of such a nature that it is compatible with a more or less independent manipulation of different documentary sources, but not with the hypothesis of an aggregation of such documentary sources, which are strung together with little essential alteration (Schleiermacher's view; comp. also Schwanbeck, über d. Quellen der Schriften des Luk. I. p. 253, and earlier, Königsmann, de fontibus, etc., 1798, in Pott's Sylloge, III. p. 215 ff.). The same peculiarities pervade the Acts and the Gospel, and evince the unity of authorship and the unity of literary character as to both books. See Zeller, p. 414 ff. In the passages xvi. 10-17, xx. 5-15, xxi. 1-18, xxvii. 1-xxviii. 16, the author expressly by "we" includes himself as an eve-witness and sharer in the events related. According to Schleiermacher, these portions-belonging to the memoirs, strung together without elaboration, of which the book is composed-proceed from Timothy, a hypothesis supported by Bleek (in his Einleit., and earlier in the Stud. u. Krit. 1836, p. 1025 ff., p. 1046 ff.), Ulrich (Stud. u. Krit. 1837, p. 367 ff., 1840, p. 1003 ff.), and de Wette, and consistently worked out by Mayerhoff (Einl. in d. Petr. Schr. p. 6 ff.) to the extent of ascribing the whole book to Timothy; whereas Schwanbeck seeks to assign these sections, as well as in general almost all from xv. 1 onwards, to Silas.¹ But the reasons, brought forward against the view that Luke is the narrator using the we, are wholly unimportant. For, not to mention that it is much more natural to refer the unnamed I of that narrative in the first person plural to Luke, who is not elsewhere named in the book, than to Timothy and Silas, who are clsewhere mentioned by name and distinguished from the subject of the we; and apart also from the entire arbitrariness of the assertion that Luke could not have made his appearance and taken part for the first time at xvi. 10; the circumstance that in the Epistle to the Philippians no mention of Luke occurs, although the most plausible ground of the objectors, is still merely such in semblance. How long had Luke, at that time, been absent from Philippi! How probable, moreover, that Paul, who sent his letter to the Philippians by means of Epaphroditus, left it to the latter to communicate orally the personal information which was of interest to them, and therefore adds in the Epistle only such summary salutations as iv. 22! And how possible, in fine, that Luke, at the time of the composition of the Philippian Epistle, was temporarily absent from Rome, which is strongly supported, and, indeed, is required to be

¹Assuming, with extreme arbitrariness, that the reducter has in xvi. 10 ff., misled by the preceding $\beta_{0ij}\phi_{0rov}\dot{\eta}_{u}\bar{v}v$ (!), copied the first person after the Silas-document, and only in ver. 19 felt the necessity of changing the $\dot{\eta}_{\mu}a_{is}$ of Silas into the names concerned, in doing which, however, he has forgotten to include the name of Timothy. See Schwanbeck, p. 370 f., who has many other instances of arbitrariness, e.g. that ardpas invoue. in role abards. xx. 22, stood in the Silas-document after indefaultons, and other similar statements, which refute themselves. The holding Luke and Silas as identical (van Vloten in Hilgenf. Zeitschr. 1867, p. 223 ff) was perhaps only a passing etymological fancy (incus. stiva). See, in opposition to it, Cropp in Hilgenf. Zeitschr. 1868, p. 353 ff.

INTRODUCTION.

assumed by Phil. ii. 20 f., comp. on Phil. ii. 21. The non-mention of Luke in the Epistles to the Thessalonians is an unserviceable argumentum e silentio (see Lekebusch, p. 895); and the greater vividness of delineation, which is said to prevail where Timothy is present, cannot prove anything in contradistinction to the vividness of other parts in which he is not concerned. On the other hand, in those portions in which the "we" introduces the eye-witness,¹ the manipulation of the Greek language, independent of written documents, exhibits the greatest similarity to the peculiar colouring of Luke's diction as it appears in the independent portions of the Gospel. It is incorrect to suppose that the specification of time according to the Jewish festivals, xx. 6, xxvii. 9, suits Timothy better than Luke, for the designations of the Jewish festivals must have been everywhere familiar in the early Christian church from its connection with Judaism, and particularly in the Pauline circles in which Luke, as well as Timothy, moved. The insuperable difficulties by which both the Timothy-hypothesis, already excluded by xx. 4 f., and the Silas-hypothesis, untenable throughout, are clogged, only serve more strongly to confirm the tradition of the church that Luke, as author of the whole book, is the person speaking in those sections in which "we" occurs. See Lekebusch, p. 140 ff.; Zeller, p. 454 ff.; Ewald, Gesch. d. Apost. Zeitalt. p. 33 ff., and Jahrb. IX. p. 50 ff.; Klostermann, l.c.; Oertel, Paul. in d. Apostelgesch. p. 8 ff. In the "we" the person primarily narrating must have been the "I," with which the whole book begins. No other understanding of the matter could have occurred either to Theophilus or to other readers. The hypothesis already propounded by Königsmann, on the other hand, that Luke had allowed the "we" derived from the memoir of another to remain unchanged, as well as the converse fancy of Gfrörer (heil. Sage, II. p. 244 f.), impute to the author something bordering on an unintelligent mechanical process, such as is doubtless found in insipid chroniclers of the Middle Ages (examples in Schwanbeck, p. 188 ff.), but must appear utterly alien and completely unsuitable for comparison in presence of such company as we have here.

Recent criticism, however, has contended that the Acts could not be composed at all by a companion of the Apostle Paul (de Wette, Baur, Schwegler, Zeller, Köstlin, Hilgenfeld, and others). For this purpose they have alleged contradictions with the Pauline Epistles (ix. 19, 23, 25–28, xi. 30, compared with Gal. i. 17–19, ii. 1; xvii. 16 f., xviii. 5, with 1 Thess. iii. 1 f.), inadequate accounts (xvi. 6, xviii. 22 f., xxviii. 30 f.), omission of facts (1 Cor. xv. 32; 2 Cor. i. 8, xi. 25 f.; Rom. xv. 19, xvi. 3 f.), and the partially unhistorical character of the first portion of the book (according to de Wette, particularly ii. 5–11), which is even alleged to be "a continuous fiction" (Schwegler, *nachapostol. Zeitalt.* I. p. 90, II. p. 111 f.). They have discovered un-Pauline miracles (xxviii. 7-10), un-Pauline speeches and actions (xxi. 20 ff., xxiii. 6 ff., chap. xxii., xxvi.), an un-Pauline attitude (towards Jews and Jewish-Christians : approval of the

¹ Especially chap. xxvii. and xxviii. See e Klostermann, *Vindic. Luc.* p. 50 ff. ; and gen-

erally, Ocrtcl, Paul. in d. Apostelgesch. p. 28 ff.

GENUINENESS.

apostolic decree). It is alleged that the formation of legend in the book (particularly the narrative of Simon and of Pentecost) belongs to a later period, and that the entire tendency of the writing (see sec. 2) points to a later stage of ecclesiastical development (see especially Zeller, p. 470 ff.); also that its politically apologetic design leads us to the time of Trajan. or later (Schwegler, II. p. 119); that the jusis in the narrative of the travels (held even by Köstlin, Urspr. d. Synopt. Evang. p. 292, to be the genuine narrative of a friend of the apostle) is designedly allowed to stand by the author of the book, who wishes to be recognized thereby as a companion of the Apostle (according to Köstlin: for the purpose of strengthening the credibility and the impression of the apologetic representation); and that the Book of Acts is "the work of a Pauline member of the Roman church, the time of the composition of which may most probably be placed between the years 110 and 125, or even 180 after Christ" (Zeller, p. 488). But all these and similar grounds do not prove what they are alleged to prove, and do not avail to overthrow the ancient ecclesiastical recognition. For although the book actually contains various matters, in which it must receive correction from the Pauline Epistles ; although the history, even of Paul the apostle, is handled in it imperfectly and, in part, inadequately; although in the first portion, here and there, a post-apostolic formation of legend is unmistakeable; yet all these elements are compatible with its being the work of a companion of the apostle, who, not emerging as such earlier than chap. xvi., only undertook to write the history some time after the apostle's death, and who, when his personal knowledge failed, was dependent on tradition developed orally and in writing, partly legendary, because he had not from the first entertained the design of writing a history, and had now, in great measure, to content himself with the matter and the form given to him by the tradition, in the atmosphere of which he himself lived. Elements really un-Pauline cannot be shown to exist in it, and the impress of a definite tendency in the book, which is alleged to betray a later stage of ecclesiastical development, is simply imputed to it by the critics. The We-narrative, with its vivid and direct impress of personal participation, always remains a strong testimony in favour of a companion of the apostle as author of the whole book, of which that narrative is a part; to separate the subject of that narrative from the author of the whole, is a procedure of sceptical caprice. The surprisingly abridged and abrupt conclusion of the book, and the silence concerning the last labours and fate of the Apostle Paul, as well as the silence concerning the similar fate of Peter, are phenomena which are intelligible only on the supposition of a real and candid companion of the apostle being prevented by circumstances from continuing his narrative, but would be altogether inconceivable in the case of an author not writing till the second century, and manipulating with a definite tendency the historical materials before him, -- inconceivable, because utterly at variance with his supposed designs. The hypothesis, in fine, that the tradition of Luke's authorship rests solely on an erroneous inference from the $h\mu\epsilon i$ s in the narrative of the travels (comp. Col. iv. 14; 2 Tim. iv. 11; see especially

INTRODUCTION.

Köstlin, p. 291), is so arbitrary and so opposed to the usual unreflecting mode in which such traditions arise, that, on the contrary, the ecclesiastical tradition is to be explained, not from the wish to have a Pauline Gospel, but from the actual possession of one, and from a direct certainty as to its author.-The Book of Acts has very different stages of credibility, from the lower grade of the legend partially enwrapping the history up to that of vivid, direct testimony; it is to be subjected in its several parts to free historical criticism, but to be exempted, at the same time, from the scepticism and injustice which (apart from the attacks of Schrader and Gfrörer) it has largely experienced at the hands of Baur and his school, after the more cautious but less consistent precedent set by Schneckenburger ($\overline{u}ber$ d. Zweck d. Apostelgesch. 1841.) On the whole, the book remains, in connection with the historical references in the apostolic Epistles, the fullest and surest source of our knowledge of the apostolic times, of which we always attain most completely a trustworthy view when the Book of Acts bears part in this testimony, although in many respects the Epistles have to be brought in, not merely as supplementing, but also in various points as deciding against particular statements of our book (B).

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(A)

"This work, as well as the Gospel, being anonymous, attempts have been made to refer the authorship to some other person than St Luke." "We are inclined to give the weight which it deserves to the ancient opinion, and to accept the traditional view of the origin of both the Gospel and the Acts, rather than any of the modern suppositions, which are very difficult to be reconciled with the statements in the Acts and the Epistles, and which are the mere offspring of critical imaginations." (Lumby.)

The evidence that Luke wrote the Acts is threefold :—The explicit testimony of the early Christian writers—the relation in which the Acts stands to the Gospel which is ascribed to Luke—and the similarity of style in the two books. —See Introductions to the Acts, by Hackett, and by Abbott.

(B)

In the preface to the Gospel the writer speaks of his perfect understanding of all the things whereof he was about to write, implying the utmost care on his part accurately to ascertain the facts. The same course was doubtless adopted by him in writing this second treatise. With the opportunities at his command of personal observation, of intercourse with the parties concerned in the events recorded, and probably of the aid of written documents, and with his admitted claims for diligence in use of them, the writer of the Acts merits the highest confidence granted to the best accredited testimony. Professor Hackett, in his Introduction to the Acts, says : "We have not only every reason to regard the history of Luke as authentic, because he wrote it with such facilities for knowing the truth, but because we find it sustaining its credit under the severest scrutiny to which it is possible that an ancient work should be subjected." "This history has been confronted with the Epistles of the N. T. and it has been shown as the result, that the incidental correspondences between them and the Acts are numerous and of the most striking kind." "The speeches in the Acts which purport to have been delivered by Peter, Paul, and James have been compared with the known productions of these men; and it is found that they exhibit an agreement with them, in point of thought and expression, which the supposition of their common origin would lead us to expect." "We have a decisive test of the trustworthiness of Luke in the consistency of his statements and allusions with the information which contemporary writers have given us respecting the age in which he lived and wrote."

SEC. II.-AIM AND SOURCES OF THE BOOK.

When the aim of the Acts has been defined by saying that Luke wished to give us a history of missions for the diffusion of Christianity (Eichhorn), or a Pauline church-history (Credner), or, more exactly and correctly, a history of the extension of the church from Jerusalem to Rome (Mayerhoff, Baumgarten, Guericke, Lekebusch, Ewald, Oertel), there is, strictly speaking, a confounding of the contents with the aim. Certainly, Luke wished to compose a history of the development of the church from its foundation until the period when Paul laboured at Rome; but his work was primarily a private treatise, written for Theophilus, and the clearly expressed aim of the composition of the Gospel (Luke i. 4) must hold good also for the Acts on account of the connection in which our book, according to Acts i. 1, stands with the Gospel. To confirm to Theophilus, in the way of history, the Christian instruction which he had received, was an end which might after the composition of the Gospel be yet more fully attained; for the further development of Christianity since the time of the ascension, its victorious progress through Antioch, Asia Minor, and Greece up to its announcement by Paul himself in Rome, the capital of the world, might and ought, according to the view of Luke, to serve that purpose. Hence he wrote this history; and the selection and limitation of its contents were determined partly by the wants of Theophilus, partly by his own Pauline individuality, as well as by his sources; so that, after the pre-Pauline history in which Peter is the chief person, he so takes up Paul and his work, and almost exclusively places them' in the foreground down to the end of the book, that the history becomes henceforth biographical, and therefore even the *founding* of the church of Rome-which, if Luke had designed to write generally, and on its own account, a mere history of the extension of the church from Jerusalem to Rome, he would not, and could not, have omitted-found no place. The Pauline character and circle of ideas of the author, and his relation to Theophilus, make it also easy enough to understand how not only the Jewish apostles, and even Peter,

¹ The parallel between the two apostles is not made up, but historically given. Both were the representatives of apostolic activity, and what the Acts informs us of them is like an extended commentary on Gal. il. 8. Comp. Thiersch, Kirche im apostol. Zeitall. p. 120 f. At the same time, the purpose of the work as a private composition is always to be kept in view; as such it might, according to its relation to the receiver, mention various important matters but briefly or not at all, and describe very circumstantially others of less importance. The author, like a letter-writer, was in this untrammelled. Comp. C. Bertheau, *über Gal.* ii. (*Programm*), Hamb. 1854.

INTRODUCTION.

fall gradually into the background in the history, but also how the reflection of Paulinism frequently presents itself in the pre-Pauline half ("hence this book might well be called a gloss on the Epistles of St. Paul," Luther's Preface). One who was not a disciple of Paul could not have written *such* a history of the apostles. The fact that even in respect of Paul himself the narrative is so defective and in various points even inappropriate, as may be proved from the letters of the apostle, is sufficiently explained from the limitation and quality of the accounts and sources with which Luke, at the late period when he wrote, had to content himself and to make shift, where he was not better informed by his personal knowledge or by the apostle or other eye-witnesses.

Nevertheless, the attempt has often been made to represent our book as a composition marked by a set apologetic' and dogmatic purpose. A justification of the Apostle Paul, as regards the admission of the Gentiles into the Christian church, is alleged by Griesbach, Diss. 1798, Paulus, Frisch, Diss. 1817, to be its design; against which view Eichhorn decidedly declared himself. More recently Schneckenburger (üb. d. Zweck d. Apostelgesch. 1841) has revived this view with much acuteness, to the prejudice of the historical character of the book. By Baur (at first in the Tub. Zeitschr. 1886, 3, then especially in his Paulus 1845, second edition edited by Zeller, 1866, also in his neutest. Theol. p. 331 ff., and in his Gesch. der drei ersten Jahrb. 1860, ed. 2) a transition was made, as regards the book, from the apologetic to the conciliatory standpoint. He was followed specially by Schwegler, nachapost. Zeitalt. II. p. 78 ff.; Zeller, p. 320 ff.; and Volkmar, Relig. Jesu, p. 336 ff.; while B. Bauer (d. Apostelgesch. eine Ausgleichung des Paulinismus und Judenthums, 1850) pushed this treatment to the point of self-annihilation. According to Schneckenburger, the design of the Acts is the justification of the Apostle Paul against all the objections of the Judaizers; on which account the apostle is only represented in that side of his character which was turned towards Judaism, and in the greatest possible similarity to Peter (see, in opposition to this, Schwanbeck, Quellen d. Luk. p. 94 ff.). In this view the historical credibility of the contents is maintained, so far as Luke has made the selection of them for his particular purpose (A). This was, indeed, only a partial carrying out of the purposehypothesis; but Baur, Schwegler, and Zeller have carried it out to its full consequences,² and have, without scruple, sacrificed to it the historical

¹ Aberle, in the *theol. Quartalectr.* 1868, p. 178 ff., has maintained a view of the apologetic design of the book peculiar to himself; namely, that it was intended to defend Paul against the accusation still pending against him in Rome. Everything of this nature is invested without any indication whatever in the text, and is contradicted by the prologues of the Gospel and the Acts.

² Certainly we are not carried by the Acts, as we are by the Pauline Epistles, into the fresh, living, fervent conflict of Paulinism with Judaism; and so this later work may appear as a work of peace (Reuss, Gesch. d. N. T. p. 206, ed. 4) and reconciliation, in the composition of which it is conceivable enough of itself, and without imputing to it conciliatory tendencies, that Luke, who did not write ill long after the death of Paul and the destruction of Jerusalem, already looked back on those conflicts from another calmer and more objective standpoint, when the Pauline ministry presented itself to him in its entirety as the manifestation of the great principle, 1 Cor. ix. 19 ff.

character of the contents. They affirm that the Paul of the Acts, in his compliance towards Judaism, is entirely different from the apostle as exhibited in his Epistles (Baur); that he is converted into a Judaizing Christian, as Peter and James are converted into Pauline Christians (Schwegler); and that our book, as a proposal of a Pauline Christian towards peace by concessions of his party to Judaism, was in this respect intended to influence both parties, but especially had in view the Roman church (Zeller). The carrying out of this view-according to which the author, with "set reflection on the means for attaining his end," would convert the Gentile apostle into a Petrine Christian, and the Jewish apostles into Pauline Christians-imputes to the Book of Acts an imperceptibly neutralizing artfulness and dishonesty of character, and a subtlety of distortion in breaking off the sharp points of history, and even of inventing facts, which are irreconcilable with the simplicity and ingenuous artlessness of this writing, and indeed absolutely stand even in moral contradiction with its Christian feeling and spirit, and with the express assurance in the preface of the Gospel. And in the conception of the details this hypothesis necessitates a multitude of suppositions and interpretations, which make the reproach of a designed concoction of history and of invention for the sake of an object, that they are intended to establish, recoil on such a criticism itself. See the Commentary. The most thorough special refutation may be seen in Lekebusch, p. 253 ff., and Oertel, Paulus in d. Apostelgesch. p. 183 ff. Comp. also Lechler, apost. u. nachapost. Zeitalt. p. 7 ff.; Ewald, Jahrb. IX. p. 62 ff. That, moreover, such an inventive reconciler of Paulinism and Petrinism, who is, moreover, alleged to have not written till the second century, should have left unnoticed the meeting of the apostles, Peter and Paul, at Rome, and their contemporary death, and not have rather turned them to account for placing the crown on his work so purposely planned; and that instead of this, after many other incongruities which he would have committed, he should have closed Paul's intercourse with the Jews (chap. xxviii. 25 ff.) with a rejection of them from the apostle's own mouth,-would be just as enigmatical as would be, on the other hand, the fact, that the late detection of the plan should, in spite of the touchstone continually present in Paul's Epistles, have remained rcserved for the searching criticism of the present day.

As regards the sources (see Riehm, de fontibus, etc., Traj. ad Rhen. 1821; Schwanbeck, *üb. d. Quellen d. Schriften d. Luk.* I. 1847; Zeller, p. 289 ff.; Lekebusch, p. 402 ff.; Ewald, Gesch. d. apost. Zeitalt. p. 40 ff. ed. 3), it is to be generally assumed from the contents and form of the book, and from the analogy of Luke i. 1, that Luke, besides the special communications which he had received from Paul and from intercourse with apostolic men, besides oral tradition generally, and besides, in part, his own personal knowledge (the latter from xvi. 10 onwards), also made use of written documents. But he merely made use of them, and did not simply string them together (as Schleiermacher held, Einl. in d. N. T. p. 360 ff.). For the use has, at any rate, taken place with such independent manipulation, that the attempts accurately to point out the several documentary sources employed, particularly as regards their limits and the elements of them that have remained unaltered, fail to lead to any sure result. For such an independent use he might be sufficiently qualified by those serviceable connections which he maintained, among which is to be noted his intercourse with Mark (Col. iv. 10, 14), and with Philip and his prophetic daughters (xxi. 8, 9); as, indeed, that independence is confirmed by the essential similarity in the character of the style (although, in the first part, in accordance with the matters treated of and with the Aramaic traditions and documentary sources, it is more Hebraizing), and in the employment of the Septuagint. The use of a written (probably Hebrew) document concerning Peter (not to be confounded with the $\kappa \eta \rho \nu \gamma \mu a \Pi \ell \tau \rho \sigma \nu$), of another concerning Stephen, and of a missionary narrative perhaps belonging to it (chap. xiii. and xiv.; see Bleek in the Stud. u. Krit. 1886, p. 1048 f.; comp. also Ewald, p. 41 f.), is assumed with the greatest probability ; less probably a special document concerning Barnabas, to which, according to Schwanbeck, iv. 36 f., ix. 1-30, xi. 19-30, xii. 25, xiii. 1-14, 28, xv. 2-4 belonged. In the case also of the larger speeches and letters of the book, so far as personal knowledge or communications from those concerned failed him, and when tradition otherwise was insufficient, Luke must have been dependent on the documents indicated above and others; still, however, in such a manner that-and hence so much homogeneity of stamp-his own reproduction withal was more or less active. To seek to prove in detail , the originality of the apostolic speeches from the apostolic letters, is an enterprise of impossibility or of self-deceiving presupposition; however little on the whole and in the main the genuineness of these speeches, according to the respective characters and situations, may reasonably be doubted. As regards the history of the apostolic council in particular, the Epistle to the Galatians, not so much as even known to Luke, although it supplements the apostolic narrative, cannot, any more than any of the other Pauline Epistles, be considered as a source (in opposition to Zeller); and the apostolic decree, which cannot be a creation of the author, must be regarded as the reproduction of an original document. In general, it is to be observed that, as the question concerning the sources of Luke was formerly *d* priori precluded by the supposition of simple reports of eve-witnesses (already in the Canon Murat.), recently, no less à priori, the same question has been settled in an extreme negative sense by the assumption that he purposely drew from his own resources; while Credner, de Wette, Bleek, Ewald, and others have justly adhered to three sources of information-written records, oral information and tradition (Luke i. 1 ff.), and the author's personal knowledge; and Schwanbeck has, with much acuteness, attempted what is unattainable in the way of recognizing and separating the written documents, with the result of degrading the book into a spiritless compilation.¹ The giving up the idea of written

¹ According to Schwanbeck, the *redactour* of the book has used the four following doeuments: (1) A biography of Peter; (3) A rhotorical work on the death of Stephen; (8) A biography of Barnabas; (4) The memoirs of Silas. Of these writings he has pleced together only single portions almost unchanged; hence he appears essentially as a compiler. sources—the conclusion which Lekebusch has reached oy the path of thorough inquiry—is all the less satisfactory, the later the time of composition has to be placed and the historical character of the contents withal to be maintained. See also, concerning the derivation of the Petrine speeches from written sources, Weiss in the Krit. Beiblatt e. Deutsch. Zeitschr. 1854, No. 10 f., and in reference to their doctrinal tenor and its harmony with the Epistle of Peter, Weiss, Petr. Lehrbegr. 1855, and bibl. Theol. 1868, p. 119 ff.¹ Concerning the relation of the Pauline history and speeches to the Pauline epistles, see Trip, Paulus in d. Apostelgesch. 1866; Oertel, Paulus in d. Apostelgesch. 1868. Comp. also Oort, Inquir. in orat., quae in Act. ap. Paulo tribuuntur, indolem Paulin. L. B. 1862; Hofstede de Groot, Vergelijking van den Paulus der Brieven met dien der Handelingen, Gröning. 1860.

NOTE BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(c)

"The Book is a special history of the planting and extension of the church, both among Jews and Gentiles, by the gradual establishment of radiating centres, or sources of influence, at certain salient points throughout a large part of the empire, beginning at Jerusalem and ending at Rome." (Alexander.)

"The church of Christ described with respect to its founding, its guidance, and its extension, in Israel and among the Gentiles, from Jerusalem even to Rome." (Lange.)

The Acts like the Gospel is addressed to one individual for his information and instruction, but not designed for him alone. Luke wrote his history to preserve the memorials of the Apostles for Christians of all ages.

SEC. III.-TIME AND PLACE OF COMPOSITION.

As the Gospel of Luke already presupposes the destruction of Jerusalem (xxi. 20-25), the Acts of the Apostles must have been written after that event. Acts viii. 26 cannot be employed to establish the view that the book was composed during the Jewish war, shortly before the destruction of the city (Hug, Schneckenburger, Lekebusch; see on viii. 26). The nonmention of that event does not serve to prove that it had not yet occurred, but rather leads to the inference that it had happened a considerable time A more definite approximation is not possible. ago. As, however, the Gospel of John must be considered as the latest of the four, but still belongs to the first century, perhaps to the second last decade of that century (see Introduction to John, sec. 5), there is sufficient reason to place the third Gospel within the seventh decade, and the time of the composition of the Acts cannot be more definitely ascertained. Yet, as there must have been a suitable interval between it and the Gospel (comp. on i. 8), it may have reached perhaps the close of the seventh decade, or about the year 80; so that it may be regarded as nearly contemporary with the Gospel of John, and nearly contemporary also with the history of the Jewish

¹ With justice Weiss lays stress on the importance of the Petrine speeches in the Acts as being the oldest doctrinal records of the apostolic age.

war by Josephus. The vague statement of Irenaeus, Haer. iii. 1 (Euseb. v. 8), that Luke wrote his Gospel after the death of Peter and Paul, comes nearest to this definition of the time. On the other hand, the opinion, which has prevailed since the days of Jerome, that the close of the book, which breaks off before the death of the apostle, determines this point of time as the date of composition (so Michaelis, Heinrichs, Riehm, Paulus, Kuinoel, Schott, Guericke, Ebrard, Lange, and others), while no doubt most favourable to the interest of its apostolic authority, is wholly untenable. That the death of the apostle is not narrated, has hardly its reason in political considerations (my former conjecture), as such considerations could not at least stand in the way of a quite simple historical mention of the well-known fact. But it is to be rejected as an arbitrary supposition, especially considering the solemn form of the conclusion itself analogous to the conclusion of the Gospel, that the author was prevented from finishing the work (Schleiermacher), or that the end has been lost (Schott). Wholly unnatural also are the opinions, that Luke has, by narrating the diffusion (more correctly : the Pauline preaching) of the gospel as far as Rome (according to Hilgenfeld, with the justification of the Pauline Gentile-church up to that point), attained his end (see Bengel on xxviii. 31, and cspecially Baumgarten '); or that the author was led no further by his document (de Wette); or that he has kept silence as to the death of Paul of set purpose (Zeller), which, in point of fact, would have been stupid. The simplest and, on account of the compendious and abrupt conclusion, the most natural hypothesis is rather that, after his second treatise, Luke intended to write a third (Heinrichs, Credner, Ewald, Bleek). As he concludes his Gospel with a short-probably even amplified in the textus receptus (see critical note on Luke xxiv. 51, 52)-indication of the ascension, and then commences the Acts with a detailed narrative of it; so he concludes the Acts with but a short indication of the Roman ministry of Paul and its duration, but would probably have commenced the third book with a detailed account of the labours and fate of Paul at Rome, and perhaps also would have furnished a record concerning the other apostles (of whom he had as yet communicated so little), cspecially of Peter and his death, as well as of the further growth of Christianity in other lands. By what circumstances he was prevented from writing such a continuation of the history (perhaps by death), cannot be determined.

To determine the *place* of composition beyond doubt, is impossible. With the traditional view of the time of composition since the days of Jerome falls also the certainty of the prevalent opinion that the book was written in *Rome*; which opinion is not established by the reasons assigned

¹ So also Langs, apostol. Zeitall. I. p. 107; Otto, geschichl. Verk. d. Pasioral-briefe, p. 189. This opinion is unnatural, because it was just in the issue of the trial-whether that consisted in the execution (Otto) or in the liberation of the apostle-that the Pauline work at Rome had its culmination, glorifying Christ and fulfilling the apostolic task (Luke xxiv. 47). See Phil. i. 20. How important must it therefore have been for Luke to narrate that issue, if he should not have had for the present other reasons for being silent upon it ! That Luke *knew* what became of Paul after his two years' residence in Rome, is self-evident from the words *immure & de during m. r. h.*, xxviil. 30.

on the part of Zeller, Lekebusch, and Ewald. Still more arbitrary, however, is its transference to *Alexandria* (Mill, according to subscriptions in codd. and vss. of the Gospel), to *Antioch*, or to *Greece* (Hilgenfeld); and not less so the referring it to *Hellenic Asia Minor* (Köstlin, p. 294).

REMARK.—The circumstance that there is no trace of the use of the Pauline Epistles in the Acts, and that on the other hand things occur in it at variance with the historical notices of these Epistles, is, on the whole, a weighty argument against the late composition of the book, as assumed by Baur, Schwegler, Zeller, and others, and against its alleged character of a set purpose. How much matter would the Pauline Epistles have furnished to an author of the second century in behalf of his intentional fabrications of history! How much would the Epistle to the Bomans itself in its dogmatic bearing have furnished in favour of Judaism ! And so clever a fabricator of history would have known how to use it, as well as how to avoid deviations from the historical statements of the Pauline Epistles. What has been adduced from the book itself as an indication of its composition in the second century (110-130) is either no such indication, as, for example, the existence of a copious Gospelliterature (Luke i. 1); or is simply imported into it by the reader, such as the alleged germs of a hierarchical constitution; see Lekebusch, p. 422 ff.

SEC. IV.-CHRONOLOGICAL SUMMARY OF THE ACTS.

AER. DION. 31, U.C. 784 (A). The risen Jesus ascends to heaven. Matthias becomes an apostle. The outpouring of the Holy Ghost at Pentecost, and its immediate consequences (i. and ii.) .- Since, according to the well-founded assumption that the feast meant at John v. 1 is not a Passover, it must be considered as certain that the time of the public ministry of Jesus embraced no more than three paschal feasts (John ii. 13, vi. 4, xii, ff.), consequently only two years and some months ; 1 as it is further certain that our Lord was not crucified on the 15th, but on the 14th of the month Nisan, which fell on a Friday;³ according to the researches founded on the Jewish calendar by Wurm (in Bengel's Arch. II. p. 1 ff., p. 261 ff.) and Anger (de tempor. in Act. ap. ratione, Lips. 1833, pp. 30-38), the date laid down above appears to result as the most probable ("anno 31, siquidem is intercalaris erat, diem Nisani 14 et 15, anno 33, siquidem vulgaris erat, diem Nisani 14, anno vero 32 neutrum in Veneris diem incidere potuisse. Atqui anno 33, ideo quod ille annum sabbaticum proxime antecedebat, Adarus alter adjiciendus erat. Ergo neque annum 82 neque 83 pro ultimo vitae Christi anno haberi posse apparet," Anger, p. 38). Nevertheless, the uncertainty of the Jewish calendar would not permit us to attain to any quite reliable result, if there were no other confirmatory points. But here

¹ The Fathers, who assumed only one year for the public ministry of Jesns, considered His death as occurring in the year 782, under the consulship of Rubellius Geminus and Fufus Geminus, which is not to be reconciled with Luke iii. 1. See Seyffarth, *Chronol.* sacra, p. 115 ff.

³ Every calculation which is based on the

15th of Niran as the day of the death of Jesus (so Wieseler, according to whom it happoned on 7th April 30) is destitute of historical foundation, because at variance with the exact account of John, which must turn the scale against the Synoptical narrative (see on John xvili, 38).

comes in Luke iii. 1, according to which John appeared in the 15th year of the reign ' of Tiberius, i.e. from 19th August 781 to 19th August 782 (see on Luke, $l.c.^{2}$). And if it must be assumed that Jesus began his public teaching very soon after the appearance of John, at all events in the same year, then the first Passover of the ministry of Jesus (John ii. 18) was that of the year 782; the second (John vi. 4), that of the year 783; the third (John xii. ff.), that of the year 784. With this agrees the statement of the Jews on the first public appearance of Jesus in Jerusalem, that (see on John ii. 20) the temple had been a-building during a period of 46 years. This building, namely, had been commenced in the 18th year of the reign of Herod the Great (i.e. autumn 784-735). If now, as it was the interest of the Jews at John ii. 20 to specify as long an interval as possible, the first year as not complete is not included in the calculation, there results as the 46th year (reckoned from 735-736), the year from autumn 781 to autumn 782; and consequently as the first Passover, that of the year 782. The same result comes out, if the first year of the building be reckoned 734-735, and the full 46 years are counted in, so that when the words John ii. 20 were spoken, the seven and fortieth year (i.e. autumn 781-782) was already current.-AER. DION. 31-34, U.C. 784-787. Peter and John, after the healing of the lame man (iii.), are arrested and brought before the Sanhedrim (iv.); death of Ananias and his wife (v. 1-11); prosperity of the youthful church (v. 12-16); persecution of the apostles (v. 17-42). As Saul's conversion (see the following paragraph) occurred during the continuance of the Stephanic persecution, so the execution of Stephen is to be placed in the year 33 or 34 (vi. 8-vii.), and not long before this, the election of the managers of alms (vi. 1-7); and nearly contemporary with that conversion is the diffusion of Christianity by the dispersed (viii. 4), the ministry of Philip in Samaria (viii. 5 ff.), and the conversion of the chamberlain (viii. 26 ff.). What part of this extraneous activity of the emigrants is to be placed before, and what after, the conversion of Paul, cannot be determined.-AER. DION. 35, U.C. 788. Paul's conversion (ix. 1-19), 17 years before the apostolic council (see on Gal. ii. 1).-According to 2 Cor. xi. 32, Damascus, when Paul escaped thence to betake himself to Jerusalem (ix. 24-26), was under the rule of the Arabian King Aretas. The taking possession of this city by Aretas is not, indeed, recorded by any other author, but must be assumed as historically attested by that very passage, because there the ethnarch of Aretas appears in the active capacity of governor of the city,^{*} and his relation to the $\pi \delta \lambda i \zeta \Delta a \mu a \sigma \kappa \eta \nu \tilde{\omega} \nu$ is supposed to be well

¹ Not of his *joint* reign, from which Wieseler now reckons in Herzog's *Encykl.* XXI. p. 547.

² In presence of this quite definite statement of the year of the emperor, the different combinations, which have been made on the basis of the accounts of Josephus concerning the war between Antipas and Aretas in favour of a later date for the public appearance of Jesus (84-85; Keim, Gesch. Jesu, I. p. 680 ff.), necessarily give way. These, moreover, are not sufficiently reliable for an exact marking off of the year, to induce us to set aside the *year of the emperor* mentioned by Luke, which could only be based on general notoriety, and the exact specification of which regulates and controls the synchronistic notices in Luke ill. 1 f.

⁸ Not merely of a judicial chief of the Arabian population of Damascus, subordinate to the Roman authority (Keim in Schenkel's *Bibellex*. I. p. 239.) There is no historical known to the readers. It is therefore very arbitrary to regard this relation as a temporary private one, and not as a real dominion (Anger: "forte fortuna eodem, quo apostolum tempore propter negotia nescio quae Damasci versatum esse," and that he, either of his own accord or at the request of the Jews, obtained permission for the latter from the magistrates of Damascus to watch the gates). The time, when the Arabian king became master of Damascus, is assigned with much probability, from what Josephus informs us of the relations of Aretas to the Romans, to the year 37, after the death of Tiberius in March of that year. Tiberius, namely, had charged Vitellius, the governor of Syria, to take either dead or alive Arctas, who had totally defeated the army of Herod Antipas, his faithless son-in-law (Joseph. Antt. xviii. 5. 1). Vitellius, already on his march against him (Joseph. l.c. xviii. 5. 3), received in Jerusalem the news of the death of the emperor, which occurred on the 16th of March 87, put his army into winter quarters, and journeyed to Rome. Now this was for Aretas, considering his warlike and irritated attitude toward the Roman power, certainly the most favourable moment for falling upon the rich city of Damascus-which, besides, had formerly belonged to his ancestors (Joseph. Antt. xiii. 15. 2)because the governor and general-in-chief of Syria was absent, the army was inactive, and new measures were to be expected from Rome. The king, however, did not remain long in possession of the conquered city. For when, in the second year of Caligula (i.e. in the year from 16th March 38 to 16th March 39), the Arabian affairs were regulated (Dio Cass. lix. 9. 12), Damascus cannot have been overlooked. This city was too important for the objects of the Roman government in the East, to allow us to assume with probability-what Wieseler, p. 172 ff., and on Gal. p. 599, assumes '-that, at the regulation of the Arabian affairs, it had only just come by way of gift into the hands of Aretas, or (with Ewald, p. 339) that according to agreement it had remained in his possession during his lifetime, so that he would have to be regarded as a sort of Roman rassal. This, then, limits the flight of Paul from Damascus to the period of nearly two years from the summer of 37 to the spring of 39. As, however, it is improbable that Aretas had entrusted the keeping of the city gates to the Jews in what remained of the year 87, which was certainly still disturbed by military movements; and as his doing so rather presupposes a quiet and sure possession of the city, and an already settled state of matters ; there remains only the year 38 and the first months of the year 39. And even these first months of the year 89 are excluded, as, according to Dio Cassius, l.c., Caligula apportioned Arabia in the second year of his reign; accordingly Aretas can hardly have possessed the conquered city up to the very end of that year, especially as the importance of the matter for the Oriental interests of the Romans made an early arrangement of the affair extremely probable. Every month Caligula became more dissolute and worthless; and certainly the securing of the dangerous East would on this account

trace of the relation thus conjectured, and it would hardly have included a jurisdiction over the Jew Saul. ¹ See also his three articles in Herzog's Encykl. : Aretas, Galaterbrief, and Zeitrechnung, neutest.

rather be accelerated than delayed. Accordingly, if the year 38' be ascertained as that of the flight of Paul, there is fixed for his conversion, between which and his flight a period of three years intervened (Gal. i. 18). the year 35.—AER. DION. 36, 37, U.C. 789, 790. Paul labours as a preacher of the gospel in Damascus, ix. 20-23; journey to Arabia and return to Damascus (see on ix. 19).—AER. DION. 38, U.C. 791. His flight from Damascus and first journey to Jerusalem (ix. 23-26 ff.), three years after his conversion, Gal. i. 18. From Jerusalem he makes his escape to Tarsus (ix. 29, 30).-AER. DION. 89-43, U.C. 792-796. The churches throughout Palestine have peace and prosperity (ix. 31); Peter makes a general journey of visitation (ix. 32), labours at Lydda and Joppa (ix. 32-43), converts Cornelius at Caesarea (x. 1-48), and returns to Jerusalem, where he justifies himself (xi. 1-18). Christianity is preached in Phoenicia, Cyprus, and Antioch, and in that city even to the Gentiles, on which account Barnabas is sent thither, who fetches Paul from Tarsus, and remains with him for one year in Antioch (xi. 19-26). In this year (43) Agabus predicts a general famine (xi. 27, 28).—AER. DION. 44, v.c. 797. After the execution of the elder James, Peter is imprisoned without result by Agrippa I., who dies in August 44 (xii. 1-23). In the fourth year of the reign of Claudius occurs the famine in Judaea (see on xi. 28), on account of which Paul (according to Acts, but not according to Gal. ii. 1) makes his second journey to Jerusalem (with Barnabas), whence he returns to Antioch (xi. 29, 30, and see on xii. 25). - AER. DION. 45-51, U.C. 798-804. In this period occurs the first missionary journey of the apostle with Barnabas (xiii. and xiv.), the duration of which is not indicated. Having returned to Antioch, Paul and Barnabas remain there xpovov our olik ohlyov (xiv. 28).-AER. DION. 52, U.C. 805. The third journey of Paul to Jerusalem (with Barnabas) to the apostolic congress (xv. 1-29), according to Gal. ii. 1, fourteen years after the first journey. Having returned to Antioch, Paul and Barnabas separate, and Paul with Silas commences his second missionary journey (Acts xv. 30-41). - AER. DION. 53, 54, U.C. 806, 807. Continuation of this missionary journey through Lycaonia, Phrygia, and Galatia; crossing from Troas to Macedonia; journey to Athens and Corinth, where Pual met with Aquila banished in the year 52 by the edict of Claudius from Rome, and remained there more (see on xviii. 11) than a year and a half (xvi. 1-xviii. 18).-AER. DION. 55, U.C. 808. From Corinth Paul journeys to Ephesus, and thence by Caesarea to Jerusalem for the fourth time (xvii. 20-22), from which, without staying, he returns to Antioch (xviii. 22), and thus closes his second missionary journey. He tarries there xpour rivá (xviii. 23), and then commences his third missionary journey through Galatia and Phrygia (xviii. 23), during which time Apollos is first at Ephesus (xviii. 24 ff.) and then at Corinth (xix. 1).—AER. DION. 56-58, U.C. 809-811. Paul arrives on this

¹ With this also agrees the number of the year AP of a Damascene coin of King Aretas, described by Eckhel and Mionnet, namely, in so far as that number (101) is to be reckoned according to the Pompeian era commencing with 690 u.o.,-and this is at any rate the most probable,-whence the year 38 may be safely assumed for the coinage. The circumstance that there are extant Damascene coins of Augustus and Tiberius, and also of Nero, but none of Caligula and Claudius (see Eckhel, I. 8, p. 330 f.), is unsatisfactory as evidence of a longer continuance of the city under the power of Aretas, and may be accidental.

journey at Ephesus (xix. 1), where he labours for not quite three years (see on . After the tumult of Demetrius (xix. 24-40) he journeys to xix. 10). Macedonia and Greece, and tarries there three months (xx. 1, 2).-AER. DION. 59, U.C. 812. Having returned in the spring from Greece to Macedonia (xx. 3), Paul sails after Easter from Philippi to Troas (xx. 6), and from Assos by way of Miletus (xx. 13-38), and Tyre (xxi. 1-6) to Ptolemais (xxi. 7), thence he journeys by Caesarea (xxi. 8-14) to Jerusalem for the fifth and last time (xxi. 15-17). Arriving shortly before Pentecost (xx. 16), he is after some days (xxi. 18-33) arrested and then sent to Felix at Caesarea (xxiii. 23-35).-AER. DION. 60, 61, U.C. 813, 814. Paul remains a prisoner in Caesarea for two years (from the summer of 59 to the summer of 61) until the departure of Felix, who leaves him as a prisoner to his successor Festus (xxiv. 27). Festus, after fruitless discussions (xxv., xxvi.), sends the apostle, who had appealed to Caesar, to Rome in the autumn (xxvii. 9), on which journey he winters at Malta (xxviii. 11) .- That Felix had retired from his procuratorship before the year 62, is evident from Joseph. Antt. xx. 8. 9, according to which this retirement occurred while Pallas, the brother of Felix, was still a favourite of Nero, and while Burrus, the praefectus praetorio, was still living; but, according to Tac. Ann. xiv. 65, Pallas was poisoned by Nero in the year 62, and Burrus died in an early month of the same year (Anger, de temp. rat. p. 101). See also Ewald, p. 52 ff. Further, that the retirement of Felix took place after the year 60,¹ is highly probable from Joseph. Vit. § 3, and from Antt. xx. 8. 11. In the first passage Josephus informs us that he had journeyed to Rome µετ' είκοστον και έκτον ένιαυτόν of his life, in order to release certain priests whom Felix, during his (consequently then elapsed) procuratorship (καθ' δν χρόνον Φηλιξ της 'Ioudaias eπετρύπευεν), had sent as prisoners thither. Now, as Josephus was born (Vit. § 1) in the first year of Caligula (*i.e.* in the year from 16th March 87 to 16th March 38), and so the completion of his 26th year fell in the year from 16th March 63 to 16th March 64, that journey to Rome is to be placed in the year 63,² for the sea was closed in the winter months until the beginning of March (Veget. de re milit. iv. 89.) If, then, Felix had retired as early as the year 60, Josephus would only have interested himself for his unfortunate friends three years after the removal of the hated governor,-a long postponement of their rescue, which would be quite inex-

² Wieseler, p 98, following Clinton, Anger, and others, has defended the year 64. He appeals especially to a more exact determination of the age of Josephus, which is to be got from *Aatt.* xx. 11. 8, where Josephus makes his 56th year coincide with the 18th year of Domitian (13th September 93 to 18th September 91). Accordingly, Josephus was born between 18th September 37 and 16th March 38, and therefore the above journey is to be referred not to the year 63, but, as he would not have entered upon it in the autumn, only to the year 64. But this proof is not convincing, as we are at all events entitled to seek the strictly exact statement of the birth of Josephus in the Vita, § 1 (16 March 37 to 16th March 38), and are not, by the approximate parallelism of Antt. xx. 11. 2, justified in excluding the period from 16th March to 13th September, 37. Even if Josephus were born in March 37, his 56th year would still fall in the 18th year of Domitian.

¹ Not in the year 58, as Lehmann (in the *Stud und Kril.* 1858, p. 322 ff.) endeavours to establish, but without considering the passage in Joseph. *Vila* 8 See, besides, in opposition to Lehmann, Wieseler on *Gal.* p. 568 f.

INTRODUCTION.

But if Felix resigned his government in the year 61,¹ it was plicable. natural that Josephus should first wait the result of the complaint of the Jews of Caesarea to the emperor against Felix (Joseph. Antt. xx. 8, 10); and then, when the unexpected news of the acquittal of the procurator came, should, immediately after the opening of the navigation in the year 63, make his journey to Rome, in order to release his friends the priests. Further, according to Joseph. Antt. xx. 8. 11, about the time of the entrance of Festus on office (κατù τον καιρον τούτον), Poppaea, the mistress of Nero, was already his wife (youn,) which she became according to Tac. Ann. xiv. 59, Suet. Ner. 35, only in May of the year 62 (see Anger, l.c. pp. 101, 103). Now, if Festus had become already procurator in the year 60, we must either ascribe to the expression Kata tov Kalpov toutov an undue indefiniteness, extending even to inaccuracy, or in an equally arbitrary manner understand yvvn proleptically (Anger, Stölting), or as uxor injusta (Wieseler), which, precisely in reference to the twofold relation of Poppaea as the emperor's mistress and the emperor's wife, would appear unwarranted in the case of a historian who was recording the history of his own time. But if Festus became governor only in the summer of 61, there remains for the Kalpov toutow a space of not quite one year, which, with the not sharply definite $\kappa a \tau \dot{a} \kappa . \tau . \lambda$., cannot occasion any difficulty. The objection urged by Anger, p. 100, and Wieseler, p. 86, on Gal. p. 584 f., and in Herzog's Encykl. XXI. p. 557, after Pearson and Schrader, against the year 61, from Acts xxviii. 16,-namely, that the singular τῷ στρατοπεδώρχη refers to Burrus (who died in the spring of 62) as the sole praefectus praetorii at the period of the arrival of the apostle at Rome, for before and after his prefecture there were two prefects, --- is untenable, because the singular in the sense of : the praefectus praetorii concerned (to whom the prisoners were delivered up), is quite in place. The other reasons against the year 61, taken from the period of office of Festus and Albinus, the successors of Felix (Anger, p. 101 ff.; Wieseler, p. 89 ff.), involve too much uncertainty to be decisive for the year 60. For although the entrance of Albinus upon office is not to be put later than the beginning of October 62 (see Anger, l.c.), yet the building (completion) of the house of Agrippa, mentioned by Joseph. Antt. xx. 8. 11, ix. 1, as nearly contemporaneous with the entrance of Festus on office, and the erection of the wall by the Jews over against it (to prevent the view of the temple), as well as the complaint occasioned thereby at Rome, might very easily have occurred from the summer of 61 to the autumn of 62; and against the brief duration of the high-priesthood of Kabi, scarcely exceeding a month on this supposition (Anger, p. 105 f.), the history of that period of rapid dissolution in the unhappy nation raises no valid objection at all.-AER. DION. 63, 64, U.C. 815-817. Paul arrives in the spring of 62 at Rome (xxviii. 11, 16), where he remains two years (xxviii. 30), that is, until the spring of 64, in further captivity. Thus far the Acts of the Apostles.-On the disputed point of a second imprisonment, see on Rom. Introd. p. 15 ff.

¹ See also Laurent, neutest. Studien, p. 84 ff.

REMARK 1.—The great conflagration of Rome under Nero broke out on 19th July 64 (Tac. Ann. xv. 41), whereupon commenced the persecution of the Christians (Tac. Ann. xv. 44). At the same time the abandoned Gessius Florus (64-66), the Nero of the Holy Land, the successor of the wretched Albinus, made havoc in Judaea.

REMARK 2.—The Book of Acts embraces the period from A.D. 31 to A.D. 64, in which there reigned as *Roman emperors*: (1) *Tiberius* (from 19th August 14), until 16th March 37; (2) *Caligula*, until 24th January 41; (3) *Claudius*, until 15th October 54; (4) Nero (until 9th June 68).

AUTHORITIES TO WHICH REFERENCE HAS BEEN MADE IN THE FOLLOWING CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

Euseb. Chronicon in Mai nova Collect. VIII. p. 374 ff.-Hieron. Chronic. and de vir. ill. 5.—Chronicon paschale, ed. Dindorf.—Baronii Annal. ecclesiast. Rom. 1588, and later editions.—Petavius, de doctrina tempor. Par. 1627, in his Opp. Amst. 1640.-Cappelli hist. apostolica illustr. Genev. 1634, and later editions. -Usserii Annal. V. et N. T. Lond. 1650, and later editions.-Fried. Spanheim (the son of Fried. Spanh.), de convers. Paulinae epocha fixa, in his Opp. Lugd. Bat. 1701, III. p. 311 ff., and his Hist. Eccl. N. T. in his Opp. I. p. 534 ff.-Pearson, Lection. in priora Act. capita, and Annales Paulin. and in his Opp. posthuma, ed. Dodwell, Lond. 1688.—Tillemont, Mémoires pour servir à l'histoire ecclés. Par. 1693, Bruxell. 1694.-Basnage, Annal. politico-eccles. Roterod. 1706, I. p. 403 ff.-J. A. Bengel, ordo tempor. Stuttg. 1741, third edition, 1770.-Michaelis, Einleit. in d. göttl. Schr. d. N. B. II. § 169.-Vogel, üb. chronol. Standpunkte in d. Lebensgesch. Pauli, in Gabler's Journ. für auserles. theol. Lit. 1805, p. 229 ff.—Heinrich's Prolegom. p. 45 ff.—The Introductions of Hug, Eichhorn, and Bertholdt.-Süskind, neuer Versuch über chronol. Standpunkte f. d. Ap. Gesch. u. f. d. Leben Jesu in Bengel's Arch. I. 1, p. 156 ff., 2, p. 297 ff. Comp. the corrections in Vermischte Aufsätze meist theol. Inhalts, ed. C. F. Süskind, Stuttg. 1831.-J. E. Chr. Schmidt, Chronol. d. Ap. Gesch. in Keil's and Tzschirner's Annal. III. p. 128 ff.-Kuinoel, Prolegom. § 7.-Winer, Realworterb. ed. 3, 1848.—De Wette, Einl. § 118.—Schrader, Der Ap. Paulus, I. Lpz. 1830.—Hemsen, Der Ap. Paulus, ed. Lücke, Gött. 1830 (agrees with Hug).-Koehler, üb. d. Abfassungszeit d. epistol. Schriften im N. T. u. d. Apokalypse, Lpz. 1830. Comp. the corrections in Annalen der gesammten Theol. Jun. 1832, p. 233 ff. (in Koehler's review of Schott's Erörterung, etc.).--Feilmoser, Enl. p. 308 ff.-Schott, Isag. § 48. Comp. the corrections in Erörterung einig. wicht. chronol. Punkte in d. Lebensgesch. d. Ap. Paulus, Jen. 1832. --Wurm, üb. d. Zeitbestimmungen im Leben d. Ap. Paulus in the Tub. Zeitschr. f. Theol. 1833, pp. 1 ff., 261 ff.-Olshausen, bibl. Kommentar. II.-Anger, de tempor. in Act. ap. ratione, Lpz. 1833.—Wieseler, Chronologie d. apost. Zeitalt. (1848, and Kommentar z. Br. an d. Gal. Gött. 1859, Excurs. p. 553 ff.; also in Herzog's Encykl. XXI. p. 552 ff.-Ewald, Gesch. d. apost. Zeitalt. ed. 3, 1868.-See also Göschen, Bemerkungen zur Chronol. d. N. T. in the Stud. u. Krit. 1831, p. 701 ff. -Sanclemente, De vulgaris aerae emendatione, Rom. 1793.-Ideler, Handb. d. Chronol. II. p. 366 ff.

INTRODUCTION.

	Euschius.	Jerome.	Chronicon Puschale.	Baronius.	Petavius.	L. Cappellus.	Usher.	Spanheim.	Pearson.	Tillemont.	Basnage.	Bengel.	Michaelis.	Vogel.	Heinrichs.	Hug.
Ascension of Christ, 81 {	83	82	31	32	81	38		83	33	33	33	30	88	81	88	31
Stephen's martyrdom, 33 or 84			a. Claud I.	32	81	37	88	88?	34	33	87	30			86?	•.
Paul's conversion, 85		83	a. Claud. II.	84	83	39	35	40	35	34	87	81	87 ?	88 ?	871	85
Paul's first journey to Jeru-			a. Claud. III.	87	86	42	38	43	38	87	40	33		86?	40	3 8
Paul's arrival at Antioch, 43			a. Claud. III.	41	40	42	43	43?	42	43	40	39			42?	
Death of James, 44				42	41	41	44		44	44	44	42	about 44		43 or 44	44
The famine, 44	41	44		42	42	44	41	44	44	44	42	44	44		44 or 46?	44
Paul's second journey to j Jerusalem, ¹	l		46	42	41	44	44	44	44	44	42	41 to 44	44	44	44	44
Paul's first missionary jour-			a. Claud. V.	44 to 47	42	to	45 to 46		to	to	45 to 47	45 to		44 to 47?		
Paul's third journey to Je- rusalem, to the apostolic Council				49	49			53	1.2		50	111		47?	47?	52
Paul commences his second missionary journey,				49	49	46	53		50	51	50	47				53
Expulsion of the Jews from $\begin{cases} c \\ c $		49		49	49	49	54		52	49 to 52	51		54?	52?	52	••
Paul arrives at Corinth, . 53-]			50	50	49	54	54?	58	52	51	48	54?	52?	52	58
i'anl's fourth journey to Je- rusalem (al. Caesarea), and third missionary journey, 55	 			52 Caus	52	51	56	54 9	54	54	53	49		54?	54	55
Paul's abode at Ephcsus, 55-58		•••		53 to 55	to	to	to	56 10 58	to	to		to				56 to 58
Paul's fifth journey to Jern-			53 or 54	56			1		58		1		60	57?	60	50 59
Paul's removal from Caes-	55	57	under Nero.	56	56	56	62	60	60	60	59	55	62	59?	62	61
Paul's two years' imprison- ment at Rome, 62-64		up to Nero IV.	••	57 to 59	to	to	10	61 to 58	to	to	60 to 62	to	68 to 65	60 to 62	63 to 65	62 to 64

SYNOPSIS OF THE DATES FIXED

¹ Lehmann (in the *Stud. u. Krit.* 1838, p. 312 ff.) furnishes from this point onward the following dates :-Second journey to Jerusalem, 44; first missionary journey, 45 and 46; apostolic council, 47; second missionary journey, 48, -in 49 Paul arrives at Corinth; fourth journey to Jerusalem, 51; third missionary journey, 52, during which he remains at Ephesus from the autumn of 59 until 54, and in 55 proceeds to Macedonia and Greece; fifth journey to Jerusalem, and imprisonment, 56; removal from Caesarea to Rome, 58; imprisonment in Rome, 59 to 61.--These dates chiefy depend on the assumption that Felix had been recalled as early as the year 58.-Laurent, neutest. Stud. p. 94 ff., fixes, with me, on the year 61 as that of the departure of Felix and the voyage of the apostle.--Gerlach (*Statthalter in Syrien und Judda*, § 14) does not

CHRONOLOGICAL TABLE.

	1		1				10				-			te		
Eichhorn.	Bertholdt.	Süskind.	Schmidt.	Kuinoel.	Winer.	De Wette.	Schrader.	Koehler.	Feilmoser.	Schott.	Wurm.	Olshausen.	Anger.	Sanciemente and Ideler.	Wieseler.	Ewald.
32]	32		33	80 ?		35	36	83	33		33	81	29 Id.	30	33
37		32		87 or 88	87?		85	36					37		89?	38
37 or 38	40	32	41	40	38?	37 or 88	39	87	35	87	41	35	38	28 70 88	40	38
40 or 41	43	35	did not occur.	43	41	40 or 41	42	40	38	40	43	88	41	88 or 41	43	41
42	44	••				43 or 44	43	41			••	41	43 or 44 or 45?		44	44
44	43 or 44			43 or 44	44	44	44	41		44			43 or 44		44	44
44 or 45	44	479		44	44				44	44	44		44 or 45 or 46?		45	45 to 46
44	44	46	44	44	45	44 or 45	44	41	44	44	45	44	44 or 45 or 463	44	45	40 10
45 ff.		46 ff.					44 to 46	45?		45 10 46	**	to 49	about 48		45 to 47	48 10 51
52	52?	47?	55	52	51	50 or 51	47	51	52	49 or 50	46	52	51	52	about 50	
53	53?					51 or 52	47	52	-			52	51		about 50	5
54?	52	about 48	about 54	59	52	52 and	49	52	53	52	not before 49	.,	51 or 52		52	5
about 54	58	48	55?	59	52	54 52 or 53	49	52	58	52 or 53	49	58	52		52	5
56	55	50		Caes.	54	53 or 54	51	54	55	54 Caes.	51	55	54	56	54	5
57 to 59	55 to 58	50 to 59		••	55 to 57	54 or 55 ff.	51 ff.	to 57	55 to 57	54 to 56	54 to 56	56 and 57	d to		54 to 57	ti
60	58	58	59	57	58	58 or 59	59	58	58	59	58	60	58	60	58	5
62	60	55	61	59	60	60 or 61	61	60	60	61	60	62	60	62	60	0
63 to 63	61 to 63		62 to 64	60 to 62	61 to 63	62 to	63 to 64	61 to 63	to	to	61 to 68	63 to 65	to	63 to 65	to	6 t- 6

BY DIFFERENT CHRONOLOGISTS.

enter on the chronological question, but fixes on the year 60 or 61.—Holtzmann, Judenth. u. CAristonth. p. 547 ff., agrees in essential points with our dates.—Stölting, Beitr. z. Exeges. d. Paul. Br. 1969, starting from the assumption that the fourteen years in Gal. ii. 1 are to be reckoned from the conversion to the composition of the Epistle, and that so likewise the fourteen years in 2 Cor. xii. 2 are to be determined, fixes for the conversion of Paul the year 40; for the first journey to Jerusalem, 43 (for the second, 45); for the third, 49; for the second missionary journey to Corinth, 50-52; for the fourth journey to Jerusalem, 53; for the arrest, 56; for the two years' imprisonment, 59 to 61.

INTRODUCTION.

NOTE BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(D)

Although the author contends strongly for the date he assigns for the ascension, that the feast referred to in John v. 1 was not the Passover, but the feast of Purim, and hence our Lord's public ministry extended only over a period of a little more than two years, the exact chronology of the Acts is still an unsettled question. The great diversity in the chronological table furnished by him is proof of this. "The exact number of Passovers from the baptism to the crucifixion of Christ, and the length of our Lord's ministry, are points on which there is much difference of opinion. For myself I can see no better view than the old one, that our Lord's ministry lasted three years." (Ryle.)

"What this feast was is, in all probability, a question which, though interesting and important in settling the length of our Lord's ministry, will never receive a final answer." "The data are clearly insufficient to decide convincingly how long Christ publicly taught on earth, nor shall we ever be able to attain any certainty on that deeply interesting question." (*Farrar*, Ex. VIII., Life of Christ.)

Dr. Robinson in his Harmony of the Gospels, and Dr. McDonald, of Princeton, in his Life and Writings of John, both consider the Passover to be referred to in John v. 1—as does also Dr. Jacobus in his Notes.

Hackett says: "The chronology of the Acts is attended with uncertainties which no efforts of critical labor have been able to remove." And he gives A.D. 33 as the probable date of the ascension. In this opinion Lewin and Canon Cooke concur, as does also Dr. P. J. Gloag in the introduction to his excellent commentary. Canon Farrar, in Excursus X. appended to his Life and Work of St. Paul, says: "How widely different have been the schemes adopted by different chronologists, may be seen from the subjoined table, founded on that given by Meyer."

"This important book forms the grand connecting link of the Gospels with the Epistles, being a sort of appendix to the former, and an introduction to the latter, and is therefore indispensably necessary to a right understanding of both." (Bloomfield.)

"Any view which attributes *ulterior design* to the writer beyond that of faithfully recording such facts as seemed important in the history of the Gospel, is, I am persuaded, mistaken. Many ends *are* answered by the book in the course of this narration, but they are the designs of Providence, not the studied • purposes of the writer." (*Alford.*)

"The purpose of the writer was, evidently, to narrate the work of Christ continued after his ascension, and wrought through the Holy Spirit, and to furnish his readers with an account of how Christianity, after the death of its Founder, was preserved, established, and in so short a time communicated to so many nations." (*Denton.*)

The evidential value of the book is very great when considered in relation to the Gospels, the Epistles of Paul, and the facts of external history; and its bearing on the organization, worship, mission work, and future history of the Church is most obvious and important. (See Introductions by *Plumptre* and by *Howson*.)

Πράξεις τῶν ἀποστόλων.

B, Lachm. Tisch. have $\pi\rho\dot{a}\xi\epsilon\iota s$ $\dot{a}\pi\sigma\sigma\tau\dot{a}\lambda\omega\nu$. So also Born. Later enlargements of the title in codd.: $\Lambda\sigma\nu\kappa q$ $\epsilon\dot{\nu}a\gamma\gamma\epsilon\lambda\iota\sigma\tau\sigma\dot{\nu}$ $\pi\rho\dot{a}\xi\epsilon\iota s$ $\dot{a}\pi\sigma\sigma\tau\dot{a}\lambda\omega\nu$, al. al $\pi\rho\dot{a}\xi\epsilon\iota s$ $\tau\dot{\omega}\nu$ $\dot{a}\gamma\dot{\omega}\nu$ $\dot{a}\sigma\sigma\tau\dot{a}\lambda\omega\nu$. Peculiar to D; $\pi\rho\dot{a}\xi\epsilon\iota s$ $\dot{a}\pi\sigma\sigma\tau\dot{a}\lambda\omega\nu$. N has merely $\pi\rho\dot{a}\xi\epsilon\iota s$, but at the close $\pi\rho\dot{a}\xi\epsilon\iota s$ $\dot{a}\pi\sigma\sigma\tau\dot{a}\lambda\omega\nu$.—The codex D is particularly rich in additions, emendations, and the like, which Bornemann has recently defended as the original text. Matth. ed. min. p. 1 well remarks : "Hic liber (the Book of Acts) in re critica est difficillimus et impeditissimus, quod multa in eo turbata sunt. Sed corruptiones versionum Syrarum, Bedae et scribae codicis D omnem modum excedunt." Tisch. justly calls the proceeding of Bornemann, "monstruosam quandam ac perversam novitatem" (z).

CHAPTER I.

VER. 4. ouvalicouros] min. Euseb. Epiph. have ouvaulicouros. Recommended by Wetst. and Griesb. D has συναλισκόμενος μετ' αύτων. Both are ineptly explanatory alterations. — Ver. 5. The order : $i\nu \pi v e i \mu$. $\beta a \pi \tau$. $i \gamma i \psi$, adopted by Lachm., is not sufficiently attested by B N^{*} against A C E min. vss. Or. al. ---Ver. 6. $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\eta\rho\dot{\omega}\tau\omega\nu$] Lachm. Tisch. read $\dot{\eta}\rho\dot{\omega}\tau\omega\nu$, according to A B C* N, the weight of which, considering the frequency of both words in Luke, prevails. --- Ver. 8. μοι] Lachm. Tisch. Bornem. read μου, decisively attested by A B C D × Or. — Instead of $\pi i \sigma \eta$, Elz. Griesb. Scholz read $\dot{\epsilon} \nu \pi \dot{\sigma} \sigma \eta$. But $\dot{\epsilon} \nu$ is wanting in A C* D min. Copt. Sahid. Or. Hilar. Inserted in accordance with the preceding.-Ver. 10. έσθητι λευκή A B C 🕷 min. Syr. Copt. Arm. Vulg. Eus. have έσθησεσι *levrais.* Adopted by Lachm. and Tisch. The Rec. is the usual expression. Comp. on Luke xxiv. 4. - Ver. 13. Lachm. Tisch. Bornem. have the order 'Ιωάνιης κ. 'Ιúκωβος, which is supported by A B C D N min. vss., also Vulg. and Fathers. The Rec. is according to Luke vi. 14. — Ver. 14. After $\pi \rho \sigma \sigma \nu \gamma \bar{\gamma}$ Elz. has kal ty denote, which, on decisive testimony, has been omitted by modern critics since Griesbach. A strengthening addition. — Ver. 15. $\mu a \theta \eta \tau \dot{\omega} \nu$] A B C* Ν min. Copt. Sahid. Aeth. Arm. Vulg. Aug. have ἀδελφών : recommended by Griesb., and rightly adopted by Lach. and Tisch. ; the Rec. is an interpretation of $d\delta \epsilon \lambda \phi$, here occurring for the first time in Acts, in the sense of µa0ηr. — Ver. 16. ταύτην is wanting in A B C* N min. and several vss. and Fathers. Deleted by Lachm. But the omission occurred because no express passage of Scripture immediately follows. - Ver 17. ovv] Griesb. Scholz, Lachm. Tisch. Born. read in according to decisive testimony; our is an interpretation. -Ver. 19. 'Areloand'] There are different modes of writing this word in the critical authorities and witnesses. Lachm. and Tisch. read Areldauux according to A B; Born. Aneldatuax according to D; \aleph has $A_{\chi}e\lambda\theta auax =$ Ver. 20. $\lambda \dot{\alpha} \beta \sigma \sigma$] Lachm. Tisch. and Born. read $\lambda \alpha \beta \sigma \sigma \omega$ according to A B C D K Eus. Chrys. ; λάβοι was introduced from the LXX. - Ver. 24. ων έξελ, έκ τουτ. των σύο èva] Elz. has ἐκ τούτ. των δύο ένα δν έξελ., in opposition to greatly preponderating testimony. A transposition for the sake of perspicuity. — Ver. 25. $\tau \partial \nu \kappa \lambda \bar{\eta} \rho \sigma \nu$ A B C* D ($\tau \delta \pi$. $\tau \delta \nu$) Copt. Sahid. Vulg. Cant. Procop. Aug. read $\tau \delta \nu \tau \delta \pi \sigma \nu$. Adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born. ($\tau \delta \pi \sigma \nu \tau \delta \nu$). Rightly; the *Rec.* is a gloss according to ver. 17. — $\dot{a}\phi' \dot{\eta}$ 5] Elz. Scholz read $\dot{c}\dot{c} \dot{\eta}$ 5. The former has preponderating testimony. — Ver 26 $a\dot{v}\tau \delta \nu$] A B C D** N min. vss. have $a\dot{v}\tau \sigma \dot{o}$ 5. So Lachm. and Tisch. The dative not being understood gave place to the genitive. Others left out the pronoun entirely (Syr. Erp.).

Ver. 1. Των μέν πρώτον λόγον έποιησ. | Luke calls his Gospel the first history. inasmuch as he is now about to compose a second. $\pi\rho\omega\tau\sigma\sigma$, in the sense of μρότερος. See on John i. 15. λόγος, narrative, history, or the like, what is contained in a book.¹ As to π_{0leiv} used of mental products, comp. Plat. Phaed. p. 61 B : ποιείν μύθους, άλλ' ού λόγους. Hence λογοποιός = ίστορικός.² $\mu \epsilon v$, without a subsequent $\delta \epsilon$. Luke has broken off the construction. Instead of continuing after ver. 2 somewhat as follows : "but this devrepos λόγοs is to contain the further course of events after the Ascension," which thought he had before his mind in the $\mu \epsilon \nu$, ver. 1,—he allows himself to be led by the mention of the apostles in the protasis to suppress the apodosis, and to pass on at once to the commencement of the history itself.³ — $\pi \epsilon \rho l \pi a \nu \tau \omega \nu$] a popular expression of completeness, and therefore not to be pressed. — $\dot{\omega}\nu \ \eta\rho\xi a\tau o \ \kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] $\dot{\omega}\nu$ is attracted, equivalent to \dot{a} ; and, setting aside the erroneous assertion that notaro moleiv is equivalent to emoinge (Grotius, Calovius, Valckenaer, Kuinoel), it is usually explained : "what Jesus began to do and to teach (and continued) until the day," etc., as if Luke had written : ών αρξάμενος 'Ιησούς εποίησε κ. εδίδαξεν άχρι κ.τ.λ. Comp. xi. 4.4 But Luke has not so written, and it is arbitrary thus to explain his words. Baumgarten, after Olshausen and Schneckenburger, has maintained that *ipfaro* denotes the whole work of Jesus up to His ascension as initial and preparatory, so that this second book is conceived as the continuation of that doing and teaching which was only begun by Jesus up to His ascension; as if Luke had written ήρξατο ποιών τε και διδώσκων.⁵ In point of fact, $\eta_0 \xi_{aro}$ is inserted according to the very frequent custom of the Synoptists, by which that which is done or said is in a vivid and graphic manner denoted according to its moment of commencement. It thus here serves to recall to the recollection from the Gospel all the several incidents and events up to the ascension, in which Jesus had appeared as doer and teacher. The reader is supposed mentally to realize from the Gospel all the scenes in which he has seen Jesus come forward as acting and

¹ So in Xen. Ages. 10. 3, Anab. iii. 1. 1, and frequently. See also Schweigh. Les. Herod. II. p. 76; Creuzer Symbol. I. p. 44 ff.

² Pearson, ad Moer. p. 244.

⁹ Comp. Winer, p. 535 (E. T. 720); Buttm. neut. Gr. p. 813 (E. T. 865); Kühner, ad Xen. Anab. 1. 9. 1; Bacuml. Partik. p. 168 f.

⁴ Plat. Legg. vii. p. 807 D; Xen. Anab. vi. 4. 1; Lucian, Somm. 15; also Luke xxiii. 5, xxiv. 27, 47; Acts i. 29, viii. 35, x. 87. So also Winer, p. 577 (E. T. 775); Buttm. p. 320 (E. T. 374); Lekebusch, p. 202 f. So also in substance Hackett, Commentary on the Original Text of the Acts of the Aposiles, Boston, 1858. ed 2.

⁴ As Xen. Cyr viii. 8. 2 : ἄρξομαι διδάσκων, I shall begin my teaching. Plat. *Theast.* p. 197 A. *Menez.* p. 237 A; comp. Krüger, § 56. 5, A. 1. teaching, —a beginning of the Lord, which occurred in the most various instances and varied ways up to the day of His ascent. The emphasis, moreover, lies on $\pi outher re \kappaal \delta da \delta \kappa two which comprehends the contents of$ the Gospel.¹ It may, consequently, be paraphrased somewhat thus: "Thefirst narrative I have composed of all that, by which Jesus exhibited His activity $in doing and teaching during His earthly life up to His ascension." <math>\pi outher$ $precedes, comp. Luke xxiv. 19, because it was primarily the <math>\epsilon pya$ of Jesus that demonstrated His Messiahship, John x. 38; Acts x. 38.

Ver. 2. Until the day on which He was taken up, after that He had commissioned by means of the Holy Spirit the apostles whom He had chosen, belonging to ωv $\eta \rho \xi a \tau o \kappa \tau \lambda$. — $d \chi \rho \iota \eta \delta \eta \mu \ell \rho a \delta$] a usual attraction, but to be explained as in ver. 22; Luke i. 20, xvii. 27; Matt. xxiv. 38. - evreiläuevos refers neither merely to the baptismal command, Matt. xxviii., nor merely to the injunction in ver. 4; but is to be left as general: having given them charges, "ut facere solent, qui ab amicis, vel etiam ex hoc mundo discedunt," Beza. - Sud avery. ayiou | belongs to evreit. Tois anoor .: by means of the Holy Spirit, of which He was possessor (Luke iv. 1, xiv. 18; John iii. 84, xx. 22), and by virtue of which He worked, as in general, so specially as regards His disciples (ix. 55). Yet it is not to be explained as : by communication of the Spirit (comp. Bengel), since this is not promised till afterwards; nor yet as: quae agere deberent per Spir. S. (Grot.), which the words cannot bear. Others * connect did mueuu. dy. with ous Elehisaro, quos per Sp. S. elegerat. But there thus would result a hyperbaton which, without any certain example in the N. T., would put a strong emphasis and yet without any warrant in the context, on $\delta_{i\hat{u}} \pi v$. $\hat{u}\gamma i ov$. $4 - o\hat{v} \leq \xi \epsilon \lambda \hat{\epsilon} \xi$. | is added with design and emphasis; it is the significant premise to $i\nu\tau\epsilon\iota\lambda\dot{a}\mu$. $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. (whom He had chosen to Himself); for the earlier $i\kappa\lambda oy\eta$ on the part of Jesus was a necessary preliminary to their receiving the $i \nu \tau \sigma \lambda \eta$ but $\pi \nu$. $\dot{a} \gamma$. $-\dot{a} \nu \epsilon \lambda \eta \phi \theta \eta$ Luke ix. 51, xxiv. 51 (Elz.).

Ver. 8. Ois sail to whom also. To the foregoing obs $i\xi\epsilon\lambda\dot{\epsilon}\xi$, namely, there is attached a corresponding incident, through which the new intercourse, in which the $i\nu\tau\epsilon\iota\lambda\dot{a}\mu\epsilon\nu\sigma\sigma$ s.r. λ . took place, is now set forth. $-\mu\epsilon\tau d$ ro $\pi\alpha\vartheta\epsiloni\nu \ a\dot{\nu}\tau\dot{\sigma}\nu$ includes in it the death as the immediate result of the suffering (iii. 18, xvii. 3, xvi. 23; Heb. xiii. 12). $-\delta\iota' \ h\mu\dot{\epsilon}\rho$. $\tau\epsilon\sigma\sigma\alpha\rho\dot{a}\kappa$.] He showed Himself to them throughout forty days, (F) not continuously, but from time to time, which is sufficiently indicated as well known by the preceding $i\nu \ \pi \sigma\lambda\lambda$. $\tau\epsilon\kappa\mu\eta\rho\dot{\omega}c.$ $-\tau\dot{a}\ \pi\epsilon\rho\dot{c}\ \tau\dot{\eta}\sigma\ \beta\alpha\sigma$. $\tau.\ \Theta\epsilon\sigma\dot{c}$] speaking to them that which related to the Messiah's kingdom, which He would erect. The Catholics have taken occasion hence to assume that Jesus at this stage gave instructions concerning the hierarchy, the seven sacraments, and the like.—As to the variation of the narrative of the forty days from the narrative given in the Gospel, see on Luke xxiv. 50 f. This diversity

¹ Comp. Papias in Eus. iii. 39.

³ Syr. Ar. Aeth. Cyril, Augustine, Beza, Scaliger, Heumann, Kypke, Michaelis, Rosenmüller, Henrichs, Kuincel, Olehausen, de Wette. ^{*} Winer, p. 517 (E. T. 696); Buttm. neul. Gr. p. 883 (E. T. 888).

⁴ Plat. Apol. p. 19 D, al.; Dissen, ad Dem. ds cor. p. 177 f.; and see on Rom. xvi. 27. presupposes that a not inconsiderable interval occurred between the composition of the Gospel and that of Acts, during which the tradition of the forty days was formed or at least acquired currency. The purposely chosen $\delta\pi\tau\alpha\nu\delta\mu\epsilon\nu\sigma\sigma$ conspiciendum so pracebens ' corresponds to the changed corporeality of the Risen One (comp. the remark subjoined to Luke xxiv. 51), but does not serve in the least degree to remove that discrepancy (in opposition to Baumgarten, p. 12), as if it presupposed that Jesus, on occasion of every appearance, quitted "the sphere of invisibility." Comp. the $\dot{\omega}\phi\eta\eta$ in Luke xxiv. 24; 1 Cor. xv. 5 ff.; comp. with John xx. 17; Acts i. 21 f., x. 41; Luke xxiv. 42 f.

Ver. 4. To the general description of the forty days' intercourse is now added by the simple sai, and, in particular, the description of the two last interviews, ver. 4 f. and ver. 6. ff., after which the aveλ ήφθη took place, ver. 9. - συναλιζόμ. πορήγγ. aurois] while He ate with them, He commanded them. ovvalijou. is thus correctly understood by the vss. (Vulg.: convescens), Chrysostom (τραπέζης κοινωνών), Theophylact, Oecumenius, Jerome, Beda, and others, including Casaubon. - ovvaligeoflat (properly, to eat salt with one) in the sense of eating together, is found in a Greek translator of Ps. cxli. 4, where συναλισθω (LXX. : συνδυώσω) corresponds to the Hebrew אָרְחָם, also in Clem. Hom. 6, and Maneth. v. 389. As to the thing itself, comp. on x. 41. Usually the word is derived from ouraliceur, to assemble." It would then have to be rendered; when He assembled with them.³ But against this it is decisive that the sense : when He had assembled with them, would be logically necessary, so that Luke must have written συναλισθείς. The conjecture of Hemsterhuis: συναλιζομένοις, is completely unnecessary, although approved by Valckenaer. - την έπαγγελίαν τοῦ πατρό5] see on Luke xxiv. 49. Jesus means the promise κατ' έξοχήν, given by God through the prophets of the O. T. (comp. ii. 16), which, *i.e.* the realization of which, they were to wait for $(\pi \epsilon \rho \iota \mu \epsilon \nu \epsilon \nu \epsilon)$ only here in the N. T., but often in the classics); it referred to the complete effusion of the Holy Spirit, which was to follow only after His exaltion. Comp. John vii. 39, xv. 26, xiv. 16. Already during their earthly intercourse the $\pi \nu \epsilon i \mu a \, \tilde{a} \gamma$. was communicated by Jesus to the disciples partially and provisionally. Luke ix. 55; John xx. 21, 22.ην ηκούσατέ μου | The oblique form of speech is changed, as frequently also in the classics,* with the increase of animation into the direct form, Luke v. 41, and elsewhere, particularly with Luke.⁵ Bengel, moreover, aptly says : "Atque hic parallelismus ad arctissimum nexum pertinet utriusque hbri Lucae,"-but not in so far as yv ykovo. pov points back to Luke xxiv. 49 as to an earlier utterance (the usual opinion), but in so far as Jesus

¹ Comp. Tob. xii, 19; 1 Kings viii. 8.

² Herod. v. 15. 102; Xen. Anab. vii. 3. 48; Lucian. Luct. 7.

⁸Not as Luther (when He had assembled them), Grotius ("in nnum recolligens qui dispersi fuerunt"), and most interpreters, including even Kuinoel and Olshausen (not Beza and de Wette), explain it, as if Luke had employed the active. This is grammatically incorrect; it must then have been *ouralijur*, or, with logical accuracy (as Luther felt), *ouralises*.

Stallb. and Protag. pp 322 C, 338 B, Kühner, \$ 850.

See Buttm. newi, Gr. p. 830 (E. T. 885).

here, shortly before his ascension, gives the same intimation which was also given by Him on the ascension day (Luke xxiv. 49), directly before the ascent; although according to the gospel the day of the resurrection coincides with that of the ascension (B, p. 6). Therefore $\dot{\eta}\nu \dot{\eta}\kappa o \dot{\nu} \sigma$, $\mu o \nu$ is to be considered as a reference to a former promise of the Spirit, not recorded by Luke. Comp. John xiv. 16 f., xv. 26.—On $\dot{\alpha}\kappa o \dot{\nu} e \nu \tau i \tau e \nu o \varsigma$, see Winer, p. 187 (E. T. 249).

Ver. 5. Reminiscence of the declaration of the Baptist, Luke iii. 16; John i. 83. "For on you the baptism of the Spirit will now soon take place which John promised instead of his baptism of water."—βαπτισθήσεσθε] τὴν ἐπίχυσιν καὶ τὸν πλοῦτον τῆς χορηγίας σημαίνει.; Theophyl.; Matt. iii. 11; Mark i. 8; Luke iii. 16; Acts xi. 16. Moreover, comp. on John i. 83.— οὐ μετὰ πολλ. ταύτ. ἡμέρ.] is not a transposition for οὐ πολὺ μετὰ ταύτ. ἡμέρ.
but : not after many of these, now and, up to the setting in of the future event, still current, days.' The position of the negative is to be explained from the idea of contrast, not after many, but after few.³

Ver. 6. Not qui convenerant (Vulgate, Luther, and others), as if what follows still belonged to the scene introduced in ver. 4; but, as is evident from ouvalic, ver. 4, comp. with ver. 12, a new scene, at which the ascension occurred (ver. 9). The word of promise spoken by our Lord as they were eating (vv. 4, 5), occasioned ($\mu \partial \nu$ obv) the apostles to come together, and in common to approach Him with the question, etc. Hence : They, therefore, after they were come together, asked Him. Where this joint asking occurred, is evident from ver. 12.³ To the $\mu \ell \nu$ corresponds the $\delta \ell$ in ver. 7. $-i\nu \tau \tilde{\varphi} \chi \rho \delta \nu \varphi \kappa \tau \lambda$.] The disciples, acquainted with the O. T. promise, that in the age of the Messiah the fulness of the Holy Spirit would be poured out (Joel iii. 1, 2; Acts ii. 16 ff.), saw in ver. 5 an indirect intimation of the now impending erection of the Messianic kingdom; comp. also Schneckenburger, p. 169. In order, therefore, to obtain quite certain information concerning this, their nearest and highest concern, they ask : "Lord, if Thou at this time restorest the (fallen) kingdom to the people Israel ?" The view of Lightfoot, that the words were spoken in indignation⁴ simply introduces arbitrarily the point alleged. $-\epsilon i$] unites the question to the train of thought of the questioner, and thus imparts to it the indirect character. See on Matt. xii. 10, and on Luke xiii. 23.-έν τῷ χρ. τούτω] i.e. at this present time, which they think they might assume from ver. 4 f. --άποκαθιστ.] See on Matt. xvii. 11. By their τῷ Ἰσραήλ they betray that they have not yet ceased to be entangled in Jewish Messianic hopes, according to which the Messiah was destined for the people of

¹ Comp. Winer, p. 152 (E. T. 201).

³ Concerning the *time* of the question, thus expression *iv τφ* χρόνφ rourse gives so far information that it must have occurred very soon after that meal mentioned in ver. 4, so that no discussions intervened which would have diverted them from this definite inquiry as to the time. Therefore it was probably on the same day. The rowry is thus explained, which sounds as a fresh echo of that $oi \mu eta \pi c \lambda \lambda$, rowr, $\eta \mu$.

4 "Itane nunc regnum restitues Judaeis illis, qui te cruci affixerunt f "

² See Kühner, II. 638. On *ταύτας*, inserted between πολλ. and ημερ., comp. Xen. Anab. iv. 2. 6, v. 7. 20, vii. 8. 30; Dem. 90. 11; Alc. 1. 14.

Israel as such; comp. Luke xxiv. 21. An artificial explanation, on the other hand, is given in Hofmann, Schriftbew. II. 2, p. 647.—The circumstance that, by the declaration of Jesus, ver. 4 f., their sensuous expectation was excited and drew forth such a rash question, is very easily explained just after the resurrection, and need occasion no surprise before the reception of the Spirit itself; therefore we have not, with Baumgarten, to impute to the disciples the reflection that the communication of the Spirit would be the necessary internal ground for all the shaping of the future, according to which idea their question, deviating from the tenor of the promise, would be precisely a sign of their understanding.

Ver. 7 f. Jesus refuses to answer the question of the disciples ; not indeed in respect of the matter itself involved, but in respect of the *time* inquired after, as not beseeming them (observe the emphatic $\partial \dot{\chi} \dot{\nu} \mu \hat{\omega} \nu$); and on the contrary $(\dot{a}\lambda\lambda\dot{a})$ He turns their thoughts, and guides their interest to their future official equipment and destination, which alone they were now to lay to heart. Chrysostom aptly says : διδασκάλου τοῦτό ἐστι μὴ å βούλεται ό μαθητής, άλλ' à συμφέρει μαθείν, διδασκειν. -- χρόνους ή καιρούς] times or, in order to denote the idea still more definitely, seasons. kaupós, is not equivalent to xpovos, but denotes a definite marked off portion of time with the idea of fitness.1 On 7, which is not equivalent to sai, comp. here Dem. Ol. 8: τίνα γώρ χρόνον ή τίνα καιρόν του παρόντος βελτίω ζητείτε ;--Εθετο έν τη ίδια έξουσία] has established by means of His own plenitude of power. On iv, comp. Matt. xxi. 23. — The whole declaration (ver. 7) is a general proposition, the application of which to the question put by the disciples is left to them ; therefore only in respect of this application is an ad hanc rem perficiendam to be mentally supplied with idero. Bengel, however, well observes : "gravis descriptio reservati divini ;" and " ergo res ipsa firma est, alias nullum ejus rei tempus esset." But this res ipsa was, in the view of Jesus, which, however, we have no right to put into the question of the disciples, in opposition to Hofmann,² the restoration of the kingdom, not for the natural, but for the spiritual Israel, comprehending also the believing Gentiles (Rom. iv. 9), for the 'Ισραήλ του Θεου (Gal. vi. 16); see Matt. viii. 11; John x. 16, 26, viii. 42 ff. al.; and already Matt iii. 9 ;- δύναμιν έπελθ του άγ. πν. έφ' ύμῶς] power, when the Holy Spirit has (shall have) come upon you.³— μώρτυρες] namely, of my teaching, actions, and life, what ye all have yourselves heard and seen, v. 21 f., x. 39 ff. ; Luke xxiv. 48 ; John xv. 27. -- εν τε 'lepouraλ. . . . της της] denotes the sphere of the apostles' work in its commencement and progress, up to its most general diffusion; therefore yās yās is not to be explained of the land, but of the earth ; and, indeed, it is to be observed that Jesus delineates for the apostles their sphere ideally. Comp. xiii. 47; Isa. viii. 9; Rom. x. 18; Col. i. 23; Mark xvi. 15.

Ver. 9. Kai $ve\phi i \eta$ | This kai annexes what occurred after the $i\pi i\rho \theta\eta$, He was taken up on high, not yet immediately into heaven. The cloud, which received Him into itself, from before their eyes, is the visible manifestation

¹ See Thom. Mag. p. 489 f.; Tittm. Synon. ³ Schriftbew. II. 2. p. 647. N. T. p. 41. ³ Winer, p. 119 (E. T. 156). of the presence of God, who takes to Himself His Son into the glory of heaven. Comp. on Luke i. 35; Matt. xvii. 5. Chrysostom calls this cloud $\tau \delta \delta_{\chi\eta\mu\alpha} \tau \delta \beta a \sigma i \lambda i \kappa \delta v$.— Concerning the ascension itself, which was certainly bodily, but the occurrence of which has clothed itself with Luke in the traditionary form of an external visible event (according to Dan. vii. 13; comp. Matt. xxiv. 30, xxvi. 64.¹ The representation of the scene betrays a *more developed* tradition than in the Gospel, but not a special design (Schneckenburger : sanction of the foregoing promise and intimation; Baumgarten : that the exalted Christ was to appear as the acting subject properly speaking in the further course of the Book of Acts). Nothing of this kind is indicated.

Vv. 10, 11. 'Arevi(ovres $\frac{1}{2}\sigma av$] expresses continuance: they were in fixed gasing. To this (not to $\pi opevou$. $a\dot{v}\tau$.) $\epsilon is \tau \partial v$ $a\dot{v} pavov$ belongs.³ Strangely erroneous is the view of Lange, Apost. Zeitalt. II. p. 12: that $\ddot{\omega}s$ is not temporal, but as if: "they wished to fix the blue (?) heaven, which one cannot fix." — $\pi opevouivov a\dot{v}\tau a\dot{v}$] whilst He, enveloped by the cloud, was departing (into heaven). — $\kappa a\dot{i} i \dot{\delta} o\dot{v}$] as in Luke vii. 12, Acts x. 17; not as an anacoluthon, but: behold also there !³—The men are characterized as inhabitants of the heavenly world, "angels, who are therefore clothed in white. See on John xx. 12. — $o\dot{i} \kappa a\dot{i} e i \pi ov$] who (not only stood, but) also said: comp. ver. 3. — $\tau i i \sigma \tau \eta \kappa a\tau \kappa \tau \lambda$.] The meaning is: "Remain now no longer sunk in aimless gazing after Him; for ye are not for ever separated from this Jesus,' who will so come even as ye have seen Him go away into heaven." — $o\delta \tau \omega s$] i.e. in the same manner come down from heaven in a cloud as He was borne up. Comp. Matt. xxiv. 30. — On the emphasis $o v \tau \rho o \pi o v$, comp. xxvii. 25; 2 Tim. iii. 8.

Ver. 12. The ascension took place on the Mount of Olives, which is not only here, but also in Luke xix, 29, xxi. 37, called $i\lambda a_{i}\omega_{i}$.⁶ Its locality is indicated in Luke xxiv. 50, not differently from, but more exactly than in our passage (in opposition to de Wette and others); and accordingly there is no necessity for the undemonstrable hypothesis that the Sabbath day's journey is to be reckoned from Bethphage.⁶ It is not the distance of the place of the ascension, but of the Mount of Olives, on which it occurred, that is meant. Luke here supposes that more precisely defined locality as already known; but if he had had any particular design ⁷ in naming the Mount of Olives, he must have said so, and could least of all presume that Theophilus would understand such a tacit prophetic allusion, especially as the Mount of Olives was already sufficiently known to him from the Gospel, xix. 29, xxi. 87, without any such latent reference. — $\sigma a\beta\beta arov F_{XOV} \delta\delta v$ having a

² Comp. ili. 4, vl. 15, vii. 55, xi. 6, xiii. 9; 2 Cor. 1i. 7, 13. τφ ούρανψ might also have stood, Luke iv. 20, xxii. 56; Acts iii. 12, x. 4, xxiii. 1. See generally, Valck. *Schol.* p. 809 ff. Comp. Polyb. vi. 11, 7. But if the tradition had meant *these*—and in that case it would certainly have named them —Luke would hardly have left them unnamed. Comp. rather Luke xxiv. 4; Acts x. 30.

See on Luke xix. 29.

⁷ Baumgarten, p. 28 f.: that he wished to lead their thoughts to the *future*, according to Ezek. xi. 28; Zech. xiv. 6.

¹ See remark subjoined to Luke xxiv. 51.

^{*} See Nägelsbach, z. Rias, p. 164, ed. 8.

⁴According to Ewald, we are to think on Moses and Elias, as at the transfiguration.

^{*} Wieseler, Synop. p. 485.

Sabbath's way. The way is conceived as something which the mountain has, i.e. which is connected with it in reference to the neighbourhood of Jerusalem. Such is-and not with Wetstein and Kuinoel : Exerv pro anizerv -the correct view also in the analogous passages in Kypke, II. p. 8. The more exact determination of δ έστιν έγγὺς Ίερουσ, is here given; hence also the explanation of Alberti' and Kypke, that it expresses the extent of the mountain (Sabbati constant itinere), is contrary to the context, and the use of Exerv is to be referred to the general idea conjunctum quid cum quo esse." - Λ odds oaßdarov, a journey permitted on the Sabbath,^{*} according to the traditionary maxims, was of the length of 2000 cubits. See on Matt. xxiv. The different statements in Joseph. Antt. xx. 8. 6 (six stadia), and 20. Bell. Jud. v. 2. 3 (five stadia), are to be considered as different estimates of the small distance. Bethany was fifteen stadia from Jerusalem,⁴ hence the locality of the ascension is to be sought for beyond the ridge of the mountain on its eastern slope.

Vv. 13, 14. Eionilov not : into their place of meeting, as Beza and others hold, but, in accordance with what immediately precedes: into the city. The simple style of a continued narrative. -- τδ υπερωου, the room directly under the flat roof, used for praying and for meetings.^b It is here to be conceived as in a private house, whose possessor was devoted to the gospel, and not with de Dieu, Lightfoot, Hammond, Schoettgen, and Krebs, as an upper room in the temple (on account of Luke xxiv. 53; see on that passage), because, considering the hatred of the hierarchy, the temple could neither be desired by the followers of Jesus, nor permitted to them as a place for their special closed meetings. Perhaps it was the same room as in John xx. 19, 26. - où hoav sataµ.] where, i.e. in which they were wont to reside, which was the place of their common abode. The following δ τε Πέτρος κ.τ.λ. is a supplementary more exact statement of the subject of According to Acts, it is expressly the Eleven only, who were åvéßnoav present at the ascension. In the Gospel, xxiv. 83, comp. vv. 86, 44, 50, the disciples of Emmaus and others are not excluded; but according to Mark xvi. 14, comp. vv. 15, 19, 20, it is likewise only the Eleven .-- As to the list of the apostles, comp. on Matt. x. 2-4; Mark iii. 17, 18; Luke vi. 14-16. — $\delta \zeta \eta \lambda \omega \tau \eta s$] the (formerly) zealot. See on Matt. x. 4. — 'loidas 'Iaκώβov] the relationship is arbitrarily defined as : brother of the (younger) James. It is: son of (an otherwise unknown) James. See on Luke vi. 15; John xiv. 22; and Huther on Jude, Introd. § 1. Already the Syriac gives the correct rendering. - δμοθυμαδύν] denotes no mere external beingtogether; but, as Luther correctly renders it : unanimously." - our youaisi]

⁴ John xi. 16. See also Robinson, II. p. 809 f.

⁶ Hieros. Sotah, f. 24. 2. See Lightfoot, p. 11. f., and Vitringa, *Synag.* p. 145, and concerning the word generally, which is very common with classical writers and not a compound, see Valckenser, *Schol.* p. 317 f.; Lobeck, *Elem.* I. p. 452 f.

⁶ Comp. Dem. Phil. IV. 147: ἀμοθυμαδον ἐκ μιῶς γνωμης. So throughout in Acts and Rom. xv. 6.

¹ Ad Luc. xxiv. 18.

² Herm. ad Vig. p. 758.

³ According to Schneckenburger, in the Stud. u. Xril. 1855, p. 502, this statement presupposes that the ascension occurred on the Sabbath. But the inference is rash, and without any historical trace.

along with women; not: cum uxoribus (as Calvin holds);¹ they are partially known from the Gospels; Matt. xxvi. 56, 61; Luke viii. 2 f., xxiv. 10; Mark xv. 40 f. — $\kappa ai Ma\rho[a] \kappa ai$, also, singles out, after the mention in general terms, an individual belonging to the class as worthy of special remark.³ — $\dot{a}\dot{c}e\lambda\phi\bar{c}\bar{c}s$] The unbelief ³ of the four brothers-german (G) of the Lord was very probably overcome by His resurrection. Comp. on 1 Cor. xv. 7. Observe that here, besides the eleven apostles, two other classes are specified as assembled along with them ($\sigma\partial\nu$. . . $\kappa ai \sigma o\nu$), namely (a), women, including the mother of Jesus; and (b) the brethren of Jesus. Among the latter, therefore, none of those eleven can be included. This, in opposition to Lange, Hengstenberg, and older commentators. Comp. on John vii. 8.

Ver. 15. 'Ev rais $h\mu \epsilon \rho$. rair.] between the ascension and feast of Pentecost. — $\Pi \epsilon r \rho o s$] even now asserting his position of primacy in the apostolic circle, already apparent in the Gospels, and promised to him by Jesus Himself. — $r \partial \nu \dot{a} \delta z \lambda \phi \partial \nu$ (see the critical notes) denotes, as very often in the Book of Acts and the Epistles, the *Ohristians* according to their brotherly fellowship; hence here (see the following parenthesis) both the apostles and the disciples of Jesus in the wider sense. — $\delta \nu o \mu \delta \tau$.] of persons, who are numbered.⁴—There is no contradiction between the number 120 and the 500 brethren in 1 Cor. xv. 6 (in opposition to Baur and Zeller, who suppose the number to have been invented in accordance with that of the apostles : 12×10), as the appearance of Jesus in 1 Cor. *l. c.*, apart from the fact that it may have taken place in Galilee, was earlier, when many foreign believers, pilgrims to the feast, might have been present in Jerusalem, who had now left.⁶— $i\pi i \tau \delta a \dot{\nu} \tau \delta locally$ united.⁶

Vv. 16, 17. "Avôpes àsethosi is more honourable and solemn than the simple familiar $a\delta e\lambda \phi oi.$ " — $e\delta ei$] It could not but be an especial object with Peter to lay the foundation for his judgment, by urging that the destruction of Judas took place not accidentally, but necessarily according to the counsel of God. — $r\eta v \gamma \rho a\phi \eta v ra \dot{v} \tau \eta v$] this which stands written—comp. on viii. 85—is not, with Wolf and Eckermann, to be referred to Ps. xli. 10 (John xiii. 18, xviii. 8), because otherwise that passage must have been adduced; but to the passages contained in ver. 20, which Peter has already in view, but which he only introduces—after the remarks which the vivid thoughts crowding on him as he names Judas suggest—at ver. 20 in connection with what was said immediately before. — $\delta \tau \iota \kappa a \tau \eta \rho$.] $\delta \tau \iota$ is equivalent to $eis \dot{\epsilon} \kappa e i \nu o$, $\delta \tau \iota$ (Mark xvi. 14; John ii. 18, ix. 17; 2 Cor. i. 18, al.). If Judas had not possessed the apostolic office, the $\gamma \rho a\phi \eta$ referred to, which predicted the very

¹ See also Calovius and others, not uninterested in opposing celibacy.

¹ See Fritzsche, ad Marc. p. 11.

⁹ See on Matt. xii. 46, xiii. 55; Mark vi. 8; John vii. 5.

⁴ Comp. Ewald, *ad Apoc.* 8. 4. The expression is not good Greek, but formed after the Hebrew, Num. i. 2, 18, 20, iii. 40, 43.

⁵ Comp. Wieseler, Symops. p. 434, and see on 1 Cor. xv. 6; also Lechler, apost. u. nachapost. Zeilall. p. 275 f.; Baumgarten, p. 29 f.

• Comp. ii. 1, iii. 1; Luke xvii. 85; Matt. xxii. 34; 1 Cor. vii. 5, xi. 20, xiv. 25; Hist. Susann. 14; often also in the LXX. and in Greek writers. See Raphel, *Polyo.*, and Loesner.

⁷ Soe il. 29, 87, vil. 2, al. Comp. Xen. Anab. i. 6. 6: άνδρες φίλοι. See generally Sturz, Lex. Xen. I. p. 238. vacating of an apostolic post, would not have been fulfilled in his fate. This fulfilment occurred in his case, inasmuch as he was an apostle. - τον κληρ. της διακ. $\tau a \tau r_1$ the lot of this (presenting itself in us apostles) ministry, i.e. the apostolic office. Comp. Rom. xi. 18. o κλήρος is primarily the lot, ver. 26, then that which is assigned by lot, and then generally what is assigned, the share ; just as in Greek writers.¹ Baumgarten gratuitously would understand it as an antitype of the share of the twelve tribes in the land of Canaan. The genitive is to be taken partitively-share in this ministry-as the idea of apostolic fellowship, in which each $\kappa\lambda\eta\rho\sigma\sigma\chi\sigma\sigma$ has therefore his partial possession in the service, also occurs in the sequel (see vv. 22, 26). — $\lambda a \gamma \chi \dot{a} r e v$ here not, as in Luke i. 9, with the partitive genitive, but, as is usual (2 Pet. i. 1), with the accusative of the object." The word is the usual term for obtaining by lot, as in Luke i. 9; it next signifies generally to obtain, and is especially used of the receiving of public magistracies." So here in reference to 7. κλήρ. τ. διακ. ταύτ.; in which case, however, an allusion to a hierarchical constitution (Zeller) is excluded by the generality of the usus loquendi of the expressions, which, besides, might be suggested by the thought of the actual use of the lot which afterwards took place.

Ver. 18. This person now acquired for himself a field for the wages of his iniquity-a rhetorical indication of the fact exactly known to the hearers : for the money which Judas had received for his treason, a place, a piece of land, was purchased, Matt. xxvii. 6-8. This rhetorical designation, purposely chosen on account of the covetousness of Judas, * clearly proves that ver. 18 is part of the speech of Pcter, and not, as Calvin, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Olshausen, and others think, a remark inserted by Luke. With regard to the expression of the fact itself, Chrys. correctly remarks : hukdw molei tow λόγον και λανθανόντως την altiav παιδευτικήν ούσαν αποκαλύπτει. Το go further, and to assume-what also the fragment of Papias in Cramer's Cat. narrates --- that the death of Judas took place in the field itself," is not warranted by any indication in the purposely chosen form of representation. Others, such as Strauss, Zeller, de Wette, Ewald, have been induced by the direct literal tenor of the passage to assume a tradition deviating from Matthew, that Judas himself had actually purchased the field; although it is improbable in itself that Judas, on the days immediately following his treason, and under the pressure of its tragical event, should have made the purchase of a property, and should have chosen for this purchase the locality of Jerusalem, the arena of his shameful deed. — $\kappa a i \pi \rho \eta \nu \eta s \gamma e \nu \delta \mu$., etc.] $\kappa a i$ is the simple and, annexing to the infamous deed its bloody reward. By $\pi \rho \pi \nu \eta \varsigma \gamma \epsilon \nu \delta \mu$. * $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$., the death of Judas is represented as a violent fall, * and bursting. The particular circumstances are presupposed as well known,

¹ Comp. Acts viii. 21, xxvi. 18; Wisd. ii. 9, v. 5; Ecclus. xxv. 19.

⁴ Beza aptly remarks that the mode of expression affirms " non quid conatus sit Judas, sed consiliorum ipsius eventum." ⁴ Hofm. Weissag. u. Erf. II. p. 184; Baumg. p. 81; Lange.

⁶ Which cannot be rendered suspensus (Vulgate, Erasmus, Luther, Castalio).

⁷ πρηνής, headlong: the opposite υπτιος, Hom. 11. xi. 179, xxiv. 11.

² Sce Bernhardy, p. 176; Ellendt, Lex. Soph. II. p. 2.

⁹ Dem. 1806. 14; Plat. Gorg. p. 478 E.

but are unknown to us. The usual mode of reconciliation with Matthew that the rope, with which Judas hanged himself, broke, and that thus what is here related occurred—is an arbitrary attempt at harmonizing. Luke follows another tradition, of which it is not even certain whether it pointed to suicide (D). The twofold form of the tradition, and in Papias there occurs even a third, ¹ does not render a tragical violent end of Judas unhistorical in itself (Strauss, Zeller, and others), but only makes the manner of it uncertain. See, generally, on Matt. xxvii. 5. $-t\lambda \dot{a} \kappa \eta \sigma c$] he cracked, hurst in the midst of his body—a rhetorically strong expression of bursting with a noise.³

Ver. 19. Not even these words are to be considered, with the above mentioned expositors," as an inserted remark of Luke, but as part of the speech of Peter. For all that they contain belongs essentially to the complete description of the curse of the action of Judas : eyéveto forms with ilánnor and išexiôn, ver. 18, one continuously flowing representation, and yrwordy . . . 'Ispong. is more suitable to rhetorical language than to that of simple narration. But τη ίδία διαλέκτω αυτών 4 and τουτ' έστι χωρ. αίμ. are two explanations inserted by Luke, the distinction between which and Peter's own words might be trusted to the reader; for it is self-evident (in opposition to Lange and older commentators) that Peter spoke not Greek but Aramaic. - yvwordv ėyév.] namely, what is stated in ver. 18.-. $\omega\sigma re$] so that, in consequence of the acquisition of that field and of this bloody death of Judas becoming thus generally known. According to our passage, the name "field of blood " (קל דְּכָא, comp. Matt. xxvii. 8) was occasioned by the fact that Judas, with whose wages of iniquity the field was acquired, perished in a manner so bloody-according to others, on the field itself (see on ver. 18). The passage in Matthew, l.c., gives another and more probable reason for the name. But it is by no means improbable that the name soon after the death of Judas became assigned, first of all, in popular use, to the field purchased for the public destination of being a xuplov evraphivan; bence Peter might even now quote this name in accordance with the design of his speech. — $\delta \iota \hat{\iota} \lambda \epsilon \kappa \tau \sigma \delta$] in the N. T. only in Acts, a mode of speaking, may express as well the more general idea of language, as the narrower one of dialect." In both senses it is often used by Polybius, Plutarch, etc. In the older Greek it is colloquium." In all the passages of Acts it is *dialect*, and that, excepting at ii. 6, 8, the Aramaic, although it has this meaning not in itself, but from its more precise definition by the context.

¹ See on Matt. xxvii. 5, and comp. Introd. sec. 1.

² Hom. R. xill. 616 ; Act. Thom. 87.—ėξεχύθη] Comp. Ael. Anim. iv. 52 : τὰ σπλάγχνα ἐξέχεαν.

³ Also Schleierm. Einl. p. 872.

⁴ airŵr : of the disellers of Jerusalem (who spoke the Aramic dialect), spoken from the standpoint of Luke and Theophilus, "quorum alter Graece scriberet alter legeret," Erasmus.

* Aeschin. i. 99 ; Matt. xxviii, 7.

* Valckenacr well observes on the distinc-

tion between these two ideas : "Habent omnes dialecti aliquid inter se commune; habent enim omnes candem linguam matrem, sed dialectum efficit, quod habent singulas peculiare sibi." The Greeks also employ ϕ wri in both senses (see also Clem. Al. Strom. £ 31, p. 404, Pott).

⁷ Plat. Symp. p. 203 A. Theast. p. 146 B, pronuntiatio (Dem. 982. 18), sermo (Arist. Poet. 22).

Ver. 20. $\Gamma d\rho$ The tragic end of Judas was his withdrawal from the apostolic office, by which a new choice was now necessary. But both that withdrawal and this necessity are, as already indicated in ver. 16, to be demonstrated not as something accidental, but as divinely ordained.---The first passage is Ps. lxix. 26, freely quoted from memory, and with an intentional change of the plural (LXX. αὐτών), because its historical fulfilment is represented $\kappa a \tau' \, \ell \xi o \chi \eta \nu$ in Judas. The second passage is Ps. cix. 8, verbatim after the LXX. Both passages contain curses against enemies of the theocracy, as the antitype of whom Judas here appears.—The $i\pi av\lambda is$ is not that $\chi \omega \rho i o \nu$ which had become desolate by the death of Judas (Chrysostom, Oecumenius, and others; also Strauss, Hofmann, de Wette, Schneckenburger), but it corresponds to the parallel $i\pi i\sigma\kappa o\pi \eta$, and as the $\chi \omega \rho i \sigma \nu$ is not to be considered as belonging to Judas (see on ver. 18), the meaning is : "Let his farm, i.e. in the antitypical fulfilment of the saying in the Psalm, the apostolic office of Judas, become desolute, forsaken by its possessor, and non-existent, i.e. let him be gone, who has his dwelling therein." — $\tau i v \epsilon \pi i \sigma \kappa o \pi$.] the oversight, ' the superintendence which he had to exercise, π , in the sense of the $\pi\lambda\eta\rho\omega\sigma\iota s$: the apostolic office. Comp. 1 Tim. iii. 1 (of the office of a bishop).

Vv. 21, 22. Obv] In consequence of these two prophecies, according to which the office of Judas had to be vacated, and its transference to another is necessary. - TWV JUVER dependent on Eva, ver. 22: one of the men who have gone along with us," who have taken part in our wanderings and journeys. Others : who have come together with us, assembled with us.³ So Vulgate, Beza, de Wette, but never so in the N. T. See on Mark xiv. 53. — $\ell \nu \pi a \nu \tau i$ χρόνω, $iv \dot{\omega}$ all the time, when. — εἰσῆλθε καὶ ἐξῆλθεν] a current, but not a Greek, designation of constant intercourse. Deut. xxviii. 19; Ps. cxxi. 8; 1 Sam. xxix. 6; 2 Chron. i. 10. Comp. John x. 9; Acts ix. 28. — έφ' ήμῶς] a brief expression for εισηλθ. εφ' ήμῶς κ. εξηλθ. ἀφ' ήμῶν.⁴ — ἀρξάμ. . . Ιωάννου is a parenthesis, and $\ell\omega 5 \tau \eta 5 h\mu \ell \rho a 5$ is to be attached to $\ell i \sigma \eta \lambda \theta \ell \ldots$. In our 5, as Luke xxiii. 5. See on Matt. xx. 8. $- \ell \omega 5 \tau$. $\hbar \mu$. $\hbar 5 \kappa . \tau . \lambda$.] $\hbar 5$ is not put by attraction for \dot{v} , —as the attraction of the dative, very rare even among the Greek writers," is without example in the N. T.,-but is the genitive of the definition of time.⁶ Hence also the expression having the preposition involved, άχρι ής ήμέρας, ver. 2, comp. xxiv. 11. — μάρτυρα της άναστ. αύτου] *i.e. apostle*, inasmuch as the apostles announce the resurrection of Jesus (1 Cor. xv.), the historical foundation of the gospel, as eye-witnesses, i.e. as persons who had themselves seen and conversed with the risen Jesus ; comp. ii. 32, and see on ver. 8. -- $\tau o \dot{v} \tau \omega v$] is impressively removed to the end, pointing to those to be found among the persons present (of those there),

¹ Lucian, D. D. xx. 8, frequently in the LXX. and Apocr.

² ix. 39, x. 23, al. ; Hom. Il. x. 234.

³ Soph. O. R. 572; Polyb. i. 78. 4.

⁴ See Valckenaer on the passage, and *ad Eurip. Phoen.* 536; Winer, p. 580 (E. T. 780). (Comp. also John i. 51. ⁵ See Kühner, ad. Xen. Mem. II. 2. 4.

⁶ Matthiae, § 377. 2; Winer, p. 155 (E. T. 204). So, too, in Lev. xxiii. 15; Bar. 1. 19. Comp. Tob. x. 1; Susann. 15 [.] Hist. Bel and Drag. 8. and emphatically comprehending them.¹—Thus Peter indicates, as a requisite of the new apostle,³ that he must have associated with the apostles $(\eta\mu\nu)$ during the whole of the ministry of Jesus, from the time when John was still baptizing $(\dot{\alpha}\pi\partial\ \tau\sigma\nu\ \beta a\pi\tau$. ¹ $L\omega\dot{\alpha}\nu\nu$,) until the ascension. That in this requirement, as Heinrichs and Kuinoel suppose, Peter had in view one of the Seventy disciples, is an arbitrary assumption. But it is evident that for the choice the apostles laid the entire stress on the *capacity of historical testimony* (comp. x. 41), and justly so, in conformity with the *positive contents* of the faith which was to be preached, and as the element of the new divine life was to be diffused. On the special subject-matter of the testimony ($\tau\eta$ s $\dot{\alpha}\sigma\sigma\tau$. $a\dot{\nu}\tau\sigma\dot{\nu}$) Bengel correctly remarks : "qui illud credidere, totam fidem susceptere." How Peter himself testified, may be seen at 1 Pet. i. 3. Comp. Acts ii. 32, iii. 15, iv. 38, v. 82, x. 40.

Ver. 23. $E\sigma\tau\eta\sigma\alpha\nu$] The subject is, as in vv. 24, 26, all those assembled. They had recognised in these two the conditions required by v. 21 f. "Ideo hic demum sors incipit, qua res gravis divinae decisioni committitur et immediata apostoli peragitur vocatio," Bengel. For this solemn act they are *put forward.* — 'I $\omega\sigma\eta\phi$ τ . $\kappa\alpha\lambda$. $Ba\rho\sigma\alpha\beta\bar{a}\nu$] Concerning him nothing further is known. For he is not identical³ with Joses Barnabas, iv. 86, against which opinion that very passage itself testifies; from it have arisen the name 'I $\omega\sigma\eta\nu$ in B and $Ba\rho\nu\dot{a}\betaa\nu$ in D (so Bornemann).⁴ Barsabas is a *patronymic* (son of Saba); *Justus* is a Roman surname ("DON"), adopted according to the custom then usual, see Schoettgen.—Nor is anything historically certain as to Matthias.⁶

Vv. 24, 25. Without doubt it was Peter, who prayed in the name of all present. The προσευξάμ. is contemporaneous with εlπον: praying they said. See on Eph. i. 9. — κύριε] (Ε), τητη. Comp. iv. 29. In opposition to the view of Bengel, Olshausen, and Baumgarten, that the prayer is directed to Jesus, —for which δυ έξελέξω is appealed to, because Christ chooses His own messengers, —xv. 7 is decisive, where the same Peter says expressly of God: έξελέξατο διὰ τοῦ στόματός μου ἀκοῦσαι τὰ ἐθυη, etc., and then also calls God καρδιογνώστης (comp. ³], Jer. xvii. 10). By the decision of the lot the call to the apostleship was to take place, and the call is that of God, Gal. i.
15. God is addressed as καρδιογνώστ. because the object was to choose the intrinsically best qualified among the two, and this was a matter depending on the divine knowledge of the heart. The word itself is found neither in Greek writers nor in the LXX.—In λαβείν τόν τόπον (see the critical notes)

1 Dissen, ad Dem. de cor. p. 295.

³ And Luke relates this as faithfully and dispassionately as he does what is contained in x. 41. He would hardly have done so, if he had had the design imputed to him by Baur and his school, as such sayings of Peter did not at all suit the case of Paul.

² In opposition to Heinrichs and others, also Ulimann in the *Stud. w. Krit.* 1833, p. 877 fl. ⁴ See also Mynster in the Stud. u. Kril. 1829, p. 336 f.

⁶ Traditional notices in Cave, Antig. ap. p. 736 ff. According to Eus. i. 12. 1, he was one of the Seventy. Concerning the apocryphal Gospel under his name, already mentioned by Origen, see Fabric. Cod. apocr. N. T. p. 788 ff. Apocryphal Acta Andrease et Matthiae may be seen in Tischend. Act. apocr. p. 183 ff. is to receive. Comp. Ecclus. xii. 12. - και άποστολής] designates more definitely the previous diakovias. There is thus here, among the many instances for the most part erroneously assumed, a real case of an &v did dvoiv.1- $\dot{a}\phi'$ is $\pi a\rho(\beta\eta)$ away from which Judas has passed over, to go to his own place. A solemn circumstanticlity of description. Judas is vividly depicted, as he, forsaking his apostleship $(\dot{a}\phi' \eta_5)$, has passed from that position to go to his own place. Comp. Ecclus. xxiii. 18 : παραβαίνων από της κλίνης αύτου. -- πορευθ. $\epsilon i \leq \tau$, $\tau \delta \pi$, τ , $i \delta (ov)$ denotes the end destined by God for the unworthy Judas as his own, to which he must come by his withdrawal from the apostolic office. But the meaning of $\dot{o} \tau \delta \pi \sigma \delta$ ideos (the expression is purposely chosen as correlative to $\tau \partial \nu \tau \delta \pi \partial \nu \tau$. $\delta \iota a \kappa$. etc.) is not to be decided from the linguistic use of romos, as romos may denote any place, but entirely from the context. And this requires us to understand by it Gehenna, which is conceived as the place to which Judas, according to his individuality, belongs. As his treason was so frightful a crime, the hearers could be in no doubt as to the rónos idios. This explanation is also required for the completeness and energy of the speech, and is itself confirmed by analogous rabbinical passages.² Hence the explanations are to be rejected which refer $\tau \delta \pi$. Idios to the habitation of Judas,³ or to that yupion, where he had perished,⁴ or to the "societas, quam cum sacerdotibus ceterisque Jesu adversariis inierat" (Heinrichs). Others (Hammond, Homberg, Heumann, Kypke, comp. already Oecumenius) refer $\pi o \rho e v \theta \bar{\eta} v a \iota$. . . idiov even to the successor of Judas, so that the ron. idios would be the apostleship destined for him. But such a construction would be involved ($\pi o \rho e v \theta$, would require again to be taken as an object of λαβείν), and after λαβείν ... άποστολής tautological. The reading Sixator, instead of Idior, in A hits the correct meaning. The contrast appears in Clem. Cor. I. 5 as to Paul : eis tor aylor tonor inopeily, and as to Peter : είς τον δφειλόμενον τόπον της δόξης.

Ver. 26. And they, namely, those assembled, gave for them (airois, see the critical notes) lots — i.e. tablets, which were respectively inscribed with one of the two names of those proposed for election — namely into the vessel in which the lots were collected, Lev. xvi. 8. The expression $i\delta\omega\kappa\alpha\nu$ is opposed to the idea of casting lots; comp. Luke xxiii. 34 and parallels. — $i\pi\epsilon \pi\epsilon\sigma\epsilon\nu$ $\delta \kappa\lambda\bar{\eta}\rho\sigma\delta$] the lot, (F) giving the decision by its falling out, fell by the shaking of the vessel.⁶ — $i\pii$ Mar θ .] on Matthias, according to the figurative conception of the lot being shaken over both.⁷ — This decision by the $\theta\epsilonia \tau i\chi\eta^{\delta} of$ the lot is an Old Testament practice,⁹ suitable for the time before the effusion of the Spirit, but not recurring afterwards, and therefore not to the justified in the Christian congregational life by our passage. — $\sigma\nu_j\kappa\alpha\tau\epsilon\psi\eta\phi$.

¹ See Fritzsche, ad Matth. p. 856; Nägelsb. s. Rias, p. 361, ed. 3.

² See in Lightfoot, *e.g. Baal Turim*, on Num. xxiv. 25 : "Balaam ivit in locum suum, *i.e.* in Gebennam."

* Keuchen, Moldenhauer, Krebs, Bolten.

⁴ Elsner, Zeller, Lange, Baumgarten, and others.

* Comp. Polyc. Phil. 9; Ignat. Magn. 5.

πάλλειν, comp. Hom. *Π*. iii. 316. 324, vii.
 181, Od. xi. 206, al.

⁷ Hom. Od. xiv. 209; Ps. xxii. 19, al. Comp. LXX. Esek. xxiv. 6; John i. 7.

⁸ Plat. *Legg.* vi. 759 C; comp. Prov. xvi. 88. ⁹ Num. xxvi. 59 ff.; Joeh. vii. 14; 1 Sam. x.

20; 1 Chron. xxvi. 5, xxv. 8; Prov. xvi. 88; comp. also Luke i. 9.

NOTES.

 μerd τ . tvd. $d\pi$.] he was numbered along with ' the eleven apostles, so that, in consequence of that decision by lot, he was declared by those assembled to be the twelfth apostle. Bengel correctly adds the remark : "Non dicuntur manus novo apostolo impositae, erat enim prorsus immediate constitutus." It is otherwise at vi. 6. — The view which doubts the historical character of the supplementary election at all (see especially Zeller), and assumes that Matthias was only elected at a later period after the gradual consolidation of the church, rests on presuppositions (it is thought that the event of Pentecost must have found the number of the apostles complete) which break down in presence of the naturalness of the occurrence, and of the artless simplicity of its description.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(E) Name. V. 1.

The name of the book is traditional and ancient, but not apostolic or appropriate. The work is certainly not a record of the acts of the apostles, as it says little of any of them except Peter and Paul. The word "Acts" seems to be used in the sense of "*Memoirs.*" Dr. Plumptre would call it *Origines Ecclesice*. The record is authentic and reliable, but makes no claims to completeness. It is a history of *beginnings* only of the work of the church on earth, but a *continuation* of the work of Christ in her and for her.

(F) "Forty days." V. 8.

In this passage alone is the period between the resurrection and the ascension defined. Some assert that there is a discrepancy between the statement here given and the Gospel; they say according to the Gospel both events occurred on the same day. No such discrepancy really exists between the account which closes the Gospels and opens the Acts. The later account is more full and minute, and furnishes some incidents connected with the sublime event, and indicates the time when it occurred. Surely no candid reader of the Gospel narratives can for a moment suppose that all which is recorded of the life of our Lord on earth after his resurrection transpired in one day. Moreover, if he ascended on the same day he rose from the sepulchre, it must have been very late at night, which seems at variance with the entire record. Our author supposes an interval between the two grand events, but suggests that during that interval, or rather from the time between the writing of the two treatises by Luke, a period probably of not more than five years, a tradition "was formed, or at least acquired currency, concerning the forty days and other incidents of the ascension." See his Commentary on Luke xxiv. 50-5; and on Acts i. 3 and 9.

¹ συγκαταψηφίζεσθαι in this sense, thus equivalent to συμψηφίζεσθαι (xix. 19), is not elsewhere found; D actually has συνψηφίσθη as the result of a correct explanation. The word is, altogether, very rare; in Plut. Them.

21 it signifies to condemn with. Frequently, and quite in the sense of συγκαταψηφ. here, συγκαταριθμεῖσθαι is found. **X*** has only κατεψηφίσθη. So also Constitt. ap. vi. 12. 1. But no such supposed "more developed tradition" is required to harmonize the record, or to vindicate the veracity of the historian. The later account does not contradict, but only supplements the earlier.

"Luke alone, in his Gospel and in the Acts, has given us a detailed view of the scene, which is indicated by Paul, 1 Cor. xv. 7, and assumed throughout the whole N. T. Interpreters like *Meyer* think themselves obliged to limit the ascension of Jesus to a purely spiritual elevation, and to admit no external visible in which this elevation was manifested."

"The reality of such a fact as that related by Luke in his account of the ascension is indubitable, both from the standpoint of faith in the resurrection, and from the standpoint of faith in general. The ascension is a postulate of faith." (Godet.)

The ascension was a necessary consequence of the resurrection; it was predicted in the O. T.; it was prefigured by the translation of Enoch and of Elijah; it is recorded by two evangelists; it is presupposed in the Gospel of John; it is referred to as a fact and a foundation for doctrine in the Epistles; Stephen, Paul, and John saw him in his ascended state; so that the visible personal ascension of our Lord from the slope of Olivet into heaven is a doctrine most surely believed and rejoiced in.

(G) "*His brethren.*" V. 14.

The four brothers-german of our Lord, James, Joses, Simon, and Judas : these have generally been supposed to be the sons of Mary, the sister of the mother of Jesus, and therefore only his cousins. For this supposition we find no authority in Scripture. James, the son of Alpheus, one of the twelve, is clearly a different person from "James, the Lord's brother." Three Jameses are mentioned' in the Gospels - James, the son of Zebedee, brother of John, one of the twelve ;-James, the son of Alpheus, brother of Judas, one of the twelve ;--and James, the son of Joseph, brother of our Lord, but not one of the twelve. The story of the immaculate conception and perpetual virginity of Mary has not the slightest foundation in the Bible, and the common and natural meaning of the terms used in Matt. xiii. 55, 56, Mark vi. 3, Gal i. 19, and Ps. lxix. 8, implies that his brothers were the sons of his mother. That those called his brethren were different persons from the son of Alpheus and his brothers is manifest, because after the twelve were chosen and named by Jesus, "his brethren "did not believe in him. In this passage they are mentioned as distinct from, and not of the eleven apostles. An interesting and satisfactory discussion of this question may be found in a small volume, by Rev. Chauncey W. Fitch, D.D.

(H) Fate of Judas. V. 18.

There is a difference but no contradiction in the accounts given by Matthew and Luke. Matthew does not say what happened to the body of Judas after he hanged himself; nor does Luke say what he did to himself ere he fell headlong and burst asunder in the midst. We have not the link to connect the act of suicide with what befell his body; but the two facts are in no sense at variance.

"Matthew traces the traitor's fall through all its human stages of remorse

NOTES.

to his own self-inflicted penalty. Luke (Peter) portrays not the act of Judas in the frenzy of desperation, but the act of God in righteous retribution."

"The two accounts are (not as Meyer the result of different traditions, but) companion pictures by inspired artists equally and perfectly informed. Whereof, in strict suitability to their several designs, one reveals the human side of the tragedy, and the other the divine."

"Matthew wrote as a historian for a wide circle of readers, many of whom had no previous knowledge of the case; he therefore states the main fact, and, according to his custom, passes over the minute details. Peter orally addressing those who knew the facts as fully as himself, and less than six weeks after their occurrence, and upon the very spot, assumes the main fact as already known, and naturally dwells upon those very circumstances which the Evangelist many years later no less wisely and naturally leaves out altogether. However this may seem to others, there is scarcely an American or English jury that would scruple to receive these two accounts as perfectly consistent." (Alexander.

(1) "Thou, Lord." V. 24.

Whether this prayer was addressed to Christ or to God the Father has been disputed. We agree with those who consider Christ as here addressed. The word $Ki \varphi_i o_5$, when used absolutely in the N. T., generally refers to Christ;—Jesus is called $K' \varphi_i o_5$ in verse 21 :— all the other apostles were selected by him, as was afterwards Paul. The first Christians were in the habit of praying to Christ. Peter on a former occasion in addressing Jesus said, "Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee."

(3) " The lot." V. 26.

Under the Theocracy the lot was used for various purposes; for the division of the land-for decision in certain criminal cases-for the selection of troops in military enterprises—and for the appointment to important offices. The only instance under the new dispensation is this case of Matthias. The Roman soldiers gambling at the cross for the robe of Jesus is an illustration of the practice, but no sanction for it. From the sanction of O. T. and this example of the apostles many argue in favor of the admissibility of the practice. Calvin, in his Com. on this text, says : "Those men who think it to be wickedness to cast lots at all, offend partly through ignorance, and partly they understand not the force of this word. There is nothing which men do not corrupt with their boldness and vanities, whereby it has come to pass that they have brought lots into great abuse and superstition. For that divination or conjecture which is made by lots is altogether devilish." Though the custom has been corrupted and depraved, he holds it to be lawful and Christian. Others have called in question the propriety of this election of Matthias, and argue with no little plausibility that Matthias was not the divinely appointed successor of Judas, but Paul, who was soon after specially chosen and commissioned by Christ himself to the apostleship. But Matthias was reckoned one of the twelve (Acts vi. 2). Inasmuch as we have no instance of casting lots after the Spirit was given to the church, the practice now, in our judgment, is more than questionable.

CHAPTER II.

VEB. 1. $\ddot{u}\pi av\tau \epsilon \leq \delta \mu o \theta v \mu a \delta o v$] Lachm. and Tisch. read $\pi \dot{u}v\tau \epsilon \leq \delta \mu o v$, after A B C* *, min. Vulg. Correctly : the δμοθυμαδόν, so very frequent in the Acts, unintentionally supplanted the $\delta\mu\sigma\bar{v}$ found elsewhere in the N. T. only in John; $\pi dvre5$, which is wanting in **x**^{*}, critically goes along with the reading $\delta \mu ov$. --Ver. 2. καθήμενοι] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read καθεζόμενοι, according to C D. The Receptu (comp. on xx. 9) is more usual in the N. T., and was accordingly inserted. — Ver. 3. ώσεί] is wanting only in N*. — ἐκάθισεν] Born., following D* **, Syr. utr. Arr. Copt. Ath. Did. Cyr., reads inabloay. A correction occasioned by γλώσσαι. — Ver. 7. After έξίσταντο δε Elz. has πάντες, which Lachm. Scholz, Tisch. Born. have erased, following B D, min. and several vss. and Fathers. From ver. 12. — $\pi\rho\delta \delta \dot{a}\lambda\dot{\gamma}\lambda\sigma\nu\delta$] is wanting in A B C N, 26, Copt. Sahid. Aeth. Vulg. Theodoret. Deleted by Lachm. and Tisch. It was, as self-evident, easily passed over. Its genuineness is supported by the reading $\pi\rho\delta\delta$ $d\lambda\lambda\eta\lambda\rho\sigma\delta$, ver. 12, instead of $\dot{a}\lambda\lambda o \xi$ $\pi \rho \delta \xi$ $\dot{a}\lambda\lambda o \nu$, which is found in 4, 14, al., Aeth. Vulg. Chrys. Theophyl., and has manifestly arisen from this passage. — Ver. 12. $\tau i \, d\nu$ θέλοι τοῦτο elvai] Lachm. Born. read τί θέλει τοῦτο elvai, following A B C D, min. Chrys. : A has $\theta \epsilon \lambda \epsilon \iota$ after $\tau o \tilde{\upsilon} \tau o$. But after $\lambda \epsilon \gamma \epsilon \iota \nu$ the direct expression was most familiar to the transcribers (comp. ver. 7). — Ver. 13. $\delta_{ia_{1}\lambda\epsilon\nu\dot{a}'}$ Elz. reads $\chi \lambda e v a \zeta o v \tau e \zeta$, against preponderating testimony. — Ver. 16. 'I $\omega \eta \lambda$] Tischand Born, have deleted this word on too weak authority; it is wanting among the codd. only in D. - Ver. 17. ἐνυπνίοις] Elz. reads ἐνύπνια, against decisive codd. From LXX. Joel iii. 1. - Ver. 22. abroi] Elz. reads Kal abroi. But Lachm. and Tisch. have correctly deleted *sai*, in accordance with A B C* D E K, min. and several vss. and Fathers. κai , both after $\kappa a\theta \omega \leq and$ before $a \vartheta \tau ai$, was very familiar to the transcribers. - Ver. 23. After Exdorov Elz. and Scholz read $\lambda \alpha \beta \delta \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma$, which is wanting in A B C \aleph^* , min. and several vss. and Fathers. An addition to develope the construction. - Instead of geipur, Lachm. Tisch. Born. have xeipo's, following A B C D K, min. Syr. p. Aeth. Ath. Cyr. And justly, as $\chi eip \omega v$ was evidently inserted for the sake of the following $\dot{\omega} v \delta u \omega v$. — Ver. 24. bavárov] D. Syr. Erp. Copt. Vulg. and several Fathers read abov. So Born. From vv. 27, 31. — Ver. 27. $d\delta ov$] Lachm. Born. and Tisch. read $d\delta \eta v$, which was already recommended by Griesb., in accordance with A B C D X, min. Clem. Epiph. Theophyl. As in the LXX. Ps. xvi. 10, the reading is also different, A having ddov and B $dd\eta v$; the text here is to be decided merely by the preponderance of testimonies, which favours $dd\eta v$. — Ver. 30. Before $\kappa a\theta d\sigma a$, Elz. Scholz, Born. read to katù oúpka avaothoeiv tov Xpiotóv, which is wanting in A B C D** N, min, and most vss. and several Fathers, has in other witnesses considerable variation, and, as already Mill correctly saw, is a marginal gloss inserted in the text. — Instead of $\tau o \hat{v} \theta \rho \delta v o v$, Lachm. Born. Tisch. read $\tau \partial v \theta \rho \delta v o v$, according to A B C D N, min. Eus. This important authority, as well as the circumstance that $i\pi i$ with the genilive along with $\pi a \partial i \langle e v \rangle$ is very usual in the N. T. (comp. Luke xxii. 20; Acts xii. 21, xxv. 6, 17; Matt. xix. 28, xxiii. 2.

xxv. 31), decides for the accusative. — Ver. 31. $\kappa a \tau \epsilon \lambda \epsilon [\phi \theta \eta]$ A B C D E N, min. and several Fathers read $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\kappa\alpha\tau\epsilon\lambda\epsilon i\phi\theta\eta$. Recommended by Griesb., and adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born. From ver. 27. Therefore not only is $d\delta\eta\nu$ (instead of $d\delta ov$) read by Tisch., but also after $\kappa a\tau \epsilon \lambda \epsilon i \phi \theta \eta$ there is read by Elz. $\dot{\eta} \psi v \chi \dot{\eta}$ airov, for the omission of which the authorities decide. - oure . . . oure is according to important testimony to be received, with Lachm. Tisch. Born., instead of ov . . . ovde, as the reading given in the text appears likewise to have been formed from ver. 27. - Ver. 33. juei5] Elz. Scholz have viv juei5. But, according to A B C* D N, min. and many vss. and Fathers, Lachm. Born. Tisch. have erased viv, which is an addition by way of gloss. — Ver. 37. $\pi ouj\sigma o\mu \epsilon v$] $\pi o_{ij} \sigma \omega_{\mu e \nu}$ is found in A C E K, min. Fathers. But the deliberative subjunctive was the more usual. Comp. on iv. 16. — Ver. 38. $\dot{\epsilon}\phi\eta$] is, with Lachm. and Tisch., to be erased, as it is entirely wanting in B min. Vulg. ms. Aug., and other witnesses read proiv, which they have partly after *µeravono*. (A C ×, 15, al.), partly airois (D). A supplementary addition. - Ver. 40. διεμαρτύρατο] Elz. Scholz read disuapripero, against decisive testimony. A form modelled after the following imperfect. — Ver. 41. After ouν, Elz. Scholz read ἀσμένως, which Lachm. and Tisch. have deleted, in accordance with far preponderating testimony. A strengthening addition. — Ver. 42. κai before $\tau \tilde{y} \kappa \lambda \dot{u} \sigma \epsilon i$ is rejected by decisive testimony (erased by Lachm. Tisch. Born.). - Ver. 43. *kykvero*] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read exivero, according to A B C D N, min. Vulg. Copt. Syr. utr. This considerable attestation prevents us from assuming a formation resembling what follows; on the contrary, *ivivero* has been inserted as the more usual form. --- Ver. 47. τη ἐκκλησία] is wanting in A B C N, Copt. Sahid. Aeth. Arm. Vulg. Cyr. Deleted by Lachm., after Mill and Bengel. It was omitted for the sake of conformity to ver. 41, because $i\pi i \tau i$ airto, iii. 1, was considered as still belonging to ii. 47, and therefore iii. 1 began with Ilerpois dé (so Lachm.).

Ver. 1.1 When the day of Pentecost became full, i.e., when the day of Pen-'The day is, according to the Hetecost had come, on the day of Pentecost. brew mode,² conceived as a measure to be filled up;² so long as the day had not yet arrived, but still belonged to the future, the measure was not yet filled, but empty. But as soon as it appeared, the fulfilment, the making the day full, the $\sigma \nu \mu \pi \lambda \eta \rho \omega \sigma i S^4$ there with occurred; by which, without figure, is meant the realization of the day which had not hitherto become a reality. The expression itself, which concerns the definite individual day, is at variance with the view of Olshausen and Baumgarten, who would have the time from Easter to be regarded as becoming full. Quite without warrant, Hitzig ' would place the occurrence not at Pentecost at all. See, in opposition to this, Schneckenb. p. 198 f. - ή πεντηκοστή] is indeed originally to be referred to the $h\mu\epsilon\rho a$ understood; but this supplementary noun had entirely fallen into disuse, and the word had become quite an independent substantive. πεντηκοστή also occurs in Tob. ii. 1, quite apart from its nu-

¹ Concerning the Pentecostal occurrence, see van Hengel. de gave der talen, Pinksterstudie, Leid. 1864. and many similar passages in the N. T. and in the Apocrypha.

- · Ostern und Pfingst, p. 89 f.
- ⁶ Comp. 2 Macc. xii. 82.

^{*} See Gesen. Thes. s.v. אלא.

^a Comp. also ix. 28; Luke ii. 6, xxii. 9, 51,

⁴ Comp. 3 Eedr. 1 58 ; Dan. ix. 2.

meral signification, and έν τῷ πεντηκοστῷ ἑορτῷ is there : on the Pentecost-feast.1 The feast of Pentecost, אָרָעוֹת חַנ, Deut. xvi. 9, 10 (άγία ἐπτὰ ἐβδομάδων, Tob. l.c.), was one of the three great festivals, appointed as the feast of the grain-harvest (Ex. xxiii. 16; Num. xxviii. 26), and subsequently, although we find no mention of this in Philo and Josephus,² regarded also as the celebration of the giving of the law from Sinai, falling (Ex. xix. 1) in the third month." It was restricted to one day, and celebrated on the fiftieth day after the first day of the Passover (Lev. xxiii. 15, 16); so that the second paschal day, i.e. the 16th of Nisan, the day of the sheaf offering, is to be reckoned as the first of these fifty days.4 Now, as in that year the Passover occurred on the evening of Friday (see on John xviii. 28), and consequently this Friday, the day of the death of Jesus, was the 14th of Nisan, Saturday the 15th, and Sunday the 16th, the tradition of the ancient church has very correctly placed the first Christian Pentecost on the Sunday." Therefore the custom-which, besides, cannot be shown to have existed at the time of Jesus-of the Karaites, who explained were in Lev. xxiii. 15 not of the first day of the Passover, but of the Sabbath occurring in the paschal week, and thus held Pentecost always on a Sunday." is to be left entirely out of consideration (in opposition to Hitzig); and it is not to be assumed that the disciples might have celebrated with the Karaites both Passover and Pentecost." But still the question arises : Whether Luke himself conceived of that first Christian Pentecost as a Saturday or a Sunday ? As he, following with Matthew and Mark the Galilean tradition, makes the Passover occur already on Thursday evening, and be partaken of by Jesus Himself, and accordingly makes the Friday of the crucifixion the 15th of Nisan; so he must necessarily-but just as erroneously -have conceived of this first πεντηκοστή as a Saturday,' unless we should assume that he may have had no other conception of the day of Pentecost than that which was in conformity with the Christian custom of the Sunday celebration of Pentecost; which, indeed, does not correspond with his account of the day of Jesus' death as the 15th Nisan, but shows the correctness of the Johannine tradition. - ήσαν πάντες όμου έπι το αυτό] Concerning the text, see the critical remarks; concerning $e^{\pi i} \tau \delta$ abt δ , see on i. 15. These $\pi dv \tau \epsilon 5$, all, were not merely the apostles, but all the followers of Jesus then in Jerusalem, partly natives and partly strangers, including the apostles. For, first of all, it may certainly be presumed that on the day of Pentecost, and, moreover, at the hour of prayer (ver. 15), not the apostles alone, but with them also the other $\mu a \theta \eta \tau a i$ ---among whom there were, without doubt, many foreign pilgrims to the feast-were assembled. Moreover, in ver. 14 the apostles are distinguished from the rest. Further, the $\pi dv\tau \epsilon s$,

¹ See Fritzsche in loc.

² Comp. Bauer in the Stud. u. Krit. 1943, p. 680.

³ Danz in Meuschen, N. T. ex Talm. 411, p. 741; Buxt. Synag. p. 438.

⁶ In opposition to the view of Hupfeld, de

primitiva et vera festorum ap. Hebr. ratione, Hal. 1852, who will have the fifty days reckoned from the *last* paschal day; see Ewald, Jahrb. IV. p. 184 f.

⁴ Ideler, II. p. 618; Wieseler, Synop. p. 349. ⁷ See also Vaihinger in Herzog's *Encykl.* XI. p. 476 f.

* Wieseler, Chronol. d. apost. Zeitalt, p. 19.

⁴ See Lightfoot and Wetstein in loc.; Ewald, Alterth. p. 476 f.; Keil, Archäol. § 88.

designedly added, by no means corresponds to the small number of the apostles (i. 26), especially as in the narrative immediately preceding mention was made of a much greater assembly (i. 15); it is, on the contrary, designed—because otherwise it would have been superfluous—to indicate a *still greater* completeness of the assembly, and therefore it may not be limited even to the 120 persons alone. Lastly, it is clear also from the prophetic saying of Joel, adduced in ver. 16 ff., that the effusion of the Spirit was not on the apostles merely, but on all the new people of God, so that *inarres* (ver. 1) must be understood of all the followers of Jesus—of course, according to the latitude of the *popular* manner of expression.

Ver. 2 describes what preceded the effusion of the Spirit as an audible onpelor-a sound occurring unexpectedly from heaven as of a violent wind borne along.¹ The wonderful sound is, by the comparison ($\omega\sigma\pi\epsilon\rho$) with a violent wind, intended to be brought home to the conception of the reader, but not to be represented as an actual storm of wind (Eichhorn, Heinrichs), or gust (Ewald), or other natural phenomenon.²---olkov] is not arbitrarily and against N. T. usage to be limited to the room (Valckenser), but is to be understood of a private house, and, indeed, most probably of the same house, which is already known from i. 13, 15 as the meeting-place of the disciples of Jesus. Whether it was the very house in which Jesus partook of the last supper (Mark xiv. 12 ff.), as Ewald conjectures, cannot be If Luke had meant the temple, as, after the older comdetermined. mentators, Morus, Heinrichs, Olshausen, Baumgarten, also Wieseler, p. 18, and Lange, Apost. Zeitalt, II. p. 14, assume, he must have named it; the reader could not have guessed it. For (1) it is by no means necessary that we should think of the assembly on the first day of Pentecost and at the time of prayer just as in the temple. On the contrary, ver. 1 describes the circle of those met together as closed and in a manner separatist; hence a place in the temple could neither be wished for by them nor granted to them. Nor is the opinion, that it was the temple, to be established from Luke xxiv. 53, where the mode of expression is popular. (2) The supposition that they were assembled in the temple is not required by the great multitude of those that flocked together, ver. 6. The private house may have been in the neighbourhood of the temple; but not even this supposition is necessary, considering the miraculous character of the (3) It is true that, according to Joseph. Antt. viii. 8. 2, the occurrence. principal building of the temple had thirty halls built around it, which he calls olkov5; but could Luke suppose Theophilus possessed of this special knowledge? "But," it is said, (4) "the solemn inauguration of the church of Christ then presents itself with imposing effect in the sanctuary of the old covenant," Olshausen ; "the new spiritual temple must have . . . proceeded from the envelope of the old temple," Lange. But this locality would need first to be proved ! If this inauguration did not take place in

¹ Comp. πνεύμα βίαιον, Arrian. Exp. Al. il. 6. 8: Pausan. x. 17. 11.

² Comp. Neander, p. 14. Lightfoot spily re-

marks : "Sonus venti vehementis, sed absque vento ; sic etiam linguae igneae, sed absque igne." Comp. Hom. *Od.* vi. 20. the temple, with the same warrant there might be seen in this an equally imposing indication of the entire severance of the new theocracy from the old. Yet Luke has indicated neither the one nor the other idea, and it is not till ii. 44 that the visit to the temple emerges in his narrative.— Kaiser¹ infers from $\frac{1}{2}\sigma av \ldots e\pi i \tau \delta a\delta \tau \delta$, ver. 1, as well as from $olx \delta \delta$, $xa \theta \delta \mu e v \delta i$, $v \delta \mu z \theta \delta ov \delta v v$, ver 15, etc., that this Christian private assembly, at the first feast of Pentecost, had for its object the celebration of the Agapae.⁹ An interpretation arbitrarily put into the words. The sacredness of the festival was in itself a sufficient reason for their assembling, especially considering the deeply excited state of feeling in which they were, and the promise which was given to the apostles for so near a realization.— $ob \frac{1}{2}\delta av \kappa a \epsilon \xi \delta \mu e$ vol where, that is, in which they were sitting. We have to conceive those assembled, ere yet the hour of prayer (ver. 15) had arrived (for in prayer they stood), sitting at the feet of the teachers.

Ver. 3. After the audible on usion immediately follows the visible. Incorrectly Luther : "there were seen on them the tongues divided as if they were of fire."' The words mean : There appeared to them, i.e. there were seen by them, tongues becoming distributed, fire-like, i.e. tongues which appeared like little flames of fire, and were distributed (ii. 45; Luke xxii. 17, xxiii. 84) upon those present; see the following $\delta \kappa d\theta \log \kappa.\tau.\lambda$. They were thus appearances of tongues, which were luminous, but did not burn : not really consisting of fire, but only word mupos; and not confluent into one, but distributing themselves severally on the assembled. As only similar to fire, they bore an analogy to electric phenomena ; their tongue-shape referred as a $\sigma\eta\mu e_{i}\sigma\nu$ to that miraculous $\lambda a\lambda e_{i}\nu$ which ensued immediately after, and the fire-like form to the divine presence (comp. Ex. iii. 2), which was here operative in a manner so entirely peculiar. The whole phenomenon is to be understood as a miraculous operation of God manifesting Himself in the Spirit, by which, as by the preceding sound from heaven, the effusion of the Spirit was made known as divine, and His efficacy on the minds of those who were to receive Him was enhanced. A more special physiological definition of the $\sigma\eta\mu eia$, ∇v . 2, 3, is impossible. Lange, ' fancifully supposes that the noise of the wind was a streaming of the heavenly powers from above, audible to the opened visionary sense, and that the tongues of fire were a disengaging of the solar fire-power of the earth and its atmosphere (?). The attempts, also, to convert this appearance of fire-like tongues into an accidental electric natural occurrence (Paulus, Thiess, and others) are in vain ; for these flames, which make their appearance, during an accumulation of electric matter, on towers, masts, and even on men, present far too weak resemblances; and besides, the room of a house, where the phenomenon exclusively occurred, was altogether unsuited for any such natural development. The representation of the text is monstrously altered by Heinrichs: Fulgura cellam vere pervadebant, sed in

Therefore the expression is not to be explained from Isa. v. 24, for there איז זי is a representation of that which consumes.
 A post. Zeitalt. II. p. 19.

¹ Commentat. 1830, pp. 8-23; comp. bibl. Theol. II. p. 41.

^{*} Comp. Augusti, Denkwürdigkeiten aus der chrietl. Arch. IV. p. 124.

inusitatas imagines ea effinxit apostolorum commota mens; as also by Heumann: that they believed that they saw the fiery tongues merely in the estatic state ; and not less so by Eichhorn, who says that "they saw flames" signifies in rabbinical usus loquendi: they were transported into ecstatic excitement. The passages adduced by Eichhorn from Schoettgen contain no merely figurative modes of expression, but fancies of the later Rabbins to be understood literally in imitation of the phenomena at Sinai, -of which phenomena, we may add, a real historical analogue is to be recognised in our passage. — $i\kappa d\theta_{i\sigma\ell} \tau_{\ell}$] namely, not an indefinite subject, something, 1 but such a γλώσσα ώσει πυρός. If Luke had written εκάθισαυ (see the critical remarks), the notion that one $\gamma\lambda\omega\sigma\sigma a$ sat upon each would not have been definitely expressed.³ Occumenius, Beza, Castalio, Schoettgen, Kuinoel, incorrectly take $\pi i\rho$ as the subject, since, in fact, there was no fire at all, but only something resembling fire; $\omega\sigma e \pi v \rho \delta S$ serves only for comparison, and consequently $\pi v \rho$ cannot be the subject of the continued narrative. Others, as Chrysostom, Theophylact, Luther, Calvin, Wolf, Bengel, Heinrichs et al., consider the *weima aylov* as subject. In that case it would have to be interpreted, with Fritzsche, Conject. I. p. 13 : Kalisarros έφ' ένα έκαστον αύτων έπλήσθησαν άπαντες πνεύματος úylov, and Matt. xvii. 18 would be similar. Very harsh, seeing that the $\pi \nu e \bar{\nu} \mu a \, d \gamma (o\nu)$, in so far as it sat on the assembled, would appear as identical with its symbol, the fiery tongues; but in so far as it filled the assembled, as the $\pi v \epsilon \tilde{v} \mu a$ itself, different from the symbol.—The $\tau \epsilon$ joining on to the preceding (Lachm. reads *sal*, following insufficient testimony) connects $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa\dot{a}\theta_{i\sigma\epsilon}\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. with $\ddot{\omega}\phi\theta\eta\sigma\alpha\nu\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. into an unity, so that the description divides itself into the three acts : recurring sal.

Ver. 4. After this external phenomenon, there now ensued the internal filling of all who were assembled, " without exception $(i\pi\lambda, i\pi a \nu \tau \epsilon)$, comp. ver. 1), with the Holy Spirit, of which the immediate result was, that they, and, indeed, these same anavres (comp. iv. 81)-accordingly not excluding Earlier cases of being filled with the Spirit * are related to the present as the momentary, partial, and typical, to the permanent, complete, and antitypical, such as could only occur after the *glorifying* of Jesus ; see ver. 33; John xvi. 7, vii. 39. — hogavro] brings into prominence the primus impetus of the act as its most remarkable element. - λαλείν έτέραις γλώσσαις For the sure determination of what Luke meant by this, it is decisive that tripas 22 autorais on the part of the speakers was, in point of fact, the same thing which the congregated Parthians, Medes, Elamites, etc., designated as ταις ήμετεραις γλώσσαις (comp. ver. 8 : τη ίδιο διαλέκτω ήμων). The trepai $\gamma\lambda\omega\sigma\sigma\alpha\iota$ (K) therefore are, according to the text, to be considered as absolutely nothing else than languages, which were different from the native

¹ Hildebrand, comp. Buttm. поил. Gr. p. жа́нтес, кай а́тоото́лын о́нтын іксî, сі µу кай ой 118 (Б. Т. 134). а́ллон µетеохог. See also van Hengel, p. 64 ff.

* Chrysoetom well remarks : oue av eine Luke 1x. 55.

πάντες, καὶ ἀτοστόλων ὅστων ἀκεῖ, εἰ μὴ καὶ οἰ åλλοι μετεσχον. See also van Hengel, p. 54 ff.<math>4 Luke 1. 41, 47: John xx. 22; comp. also Luke 1x. 55.

² Comp. Winer, p. 481 (E. T. 648).

They, the Galileans, spoke, one Parthian, anlanguage of the speakers. other Median, etc., consequently languages of another sort, 1 i.e. foreign, 1 Cor. xiv. 21; and these indeed-the point wherein precisely appeared the miraculous operation of the Spirit-not acquired by study (y2,600a15 Kalvals, Mark xvi. 17). Accordingly the text itself determines the meaning of γλώσσαι as languages, not tongues, as van Hengel again assumes on the basis of ver. 3, where, however, the tongues have only the symbolic destination of a divine $\sigma\eta\mu\epsilon_{0}\nu^{3}$; and thereby excludes the various other explanations, and in particular those which start from the meaning verba obsoleta et poetica.³ This remark holds good (1) of the interpretation of Herder,* that new modes of interpreting the ancient prophets were meant; (2) against Heinrichs, who' founds on that assumed meaning of $\gamma\lambda\omega\sigma\sigma\alpha\iota$ his explanation of enthusiastic speaking in languages which were foreign indeed, different from the sacred language, but were the native languages of the speakers; (3) against Bleek.⁶ The latter explains γλώσσαι as glosses, *i.e.* unusual, antiquated poetical and provincial expressions. According to him, we are not to think of a connected speaking in foreign languages, but of a speaking in expressions which were foreign to the language of common life, and in which there was an approximation to a highly poetical phraseology, yet so that these glosses were borrowed from different dialects and languages (therefore etépais). Against this explanation of the yhoosa, which is supported by Bleek with much erudition, the usus loquendi is already decisive. For ylwooa in that sense is a grammaticotechnical expression, or at least an expression borrowed from grammarians, which is only as such philologically beyond dispute." But this meaning is entirely unknown to ordinary linguistic usage, and particularly to that of the O. and N. T. How should Luke have hit upon the use of such a singular expression for a thing, which he could easily designate by words universally intelligible ? How could he put this expression even into the mouths of the Parthians, Medes, Elamites, etc. ? For ημετέραις γλώσσαις, ver. 11, must be explained in a manner entirely corresponding to this. Further, there would result for ημετέραις a wholly absurd meaning. ημέτεραι γλώσσαι, forsooth, would be nothing else than glosses, obsolete expressions, which are peculiar only to the Parthians, or to the Medes, or to the Elamites, etc., just as the 'Aττικαί γλώσσαι of Theodorus are provincialisms of Attica, which were not current among the rest of the Greeks. Finally, it is further decisive against Bleek that, according to his explanation of $\gamma\lambda\tilde{\omega}\sigma\sigma n$

¹ Luke ix. 29; Mark xvi. 13; Gal. i. 6.

⁹ Van Hengel understands, according to ver. 8, by $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\rhoa\iota \gamma\lambda$, "tongues of fire, which the believers in Jesus have obtained through their communion with the Holy Spirit." That is, "an open-hearted and loud speaking to the glorifying of God in Christ," such as had not been done before. Previously their tongues had been without fire.

Galen, exeg. glossar. Hippocr. Procem.; Aristot. Ars post. 21. 4 ff., 22. 8 f.; Quinctil. i. 8; Pollux. ii. 4; Plut. Pyth. orac. 24; and see Giese, Acol. Dial. p. 42 fl.

Von d. Gabe der Sprachen am ersten christl.
 Pfingelf., Riga, 1794.

 After A. G. Meyer, de chariemate τŵν γλωσσŵν, etc., Hannov. 1797.

⁶ In the *Stud. u. Krit.* 1829, p. 83 ff., 1830, p. 45 ff.

⁷ See all the passages in Bleek, p. 33 ff., and already in A. G. Meyer, *l.c.*; Fritzsche, *ad Marc.* p. 741.

^r In Athen. xiv. p. 646 c, p. 1437, ed. Dindorf.

GIFT OF TONGUES.

transferred also to 1 Cor. xii. 14, no sense is left for the singular term $\gamma\lambda\omega\sigma\sigma\gamma\,\lambda\lambda\lambda\epsiloniv$; for $\gamma\lambda\omega\sigma\sigmaa$ could not denote genus locationis glossematicum,¹ but simply a single gloss. As Bleek's explanation falls to the ground, so must every other which takes $\gamma\lambda\omega\sigma\sigmaa\iota$ in any other sense than languages, which it must mean according to vv. 6, 8, 11. This remark holds particularly (4) against the understanding of the matter by van Hengel, according to whom the assembled followers of Jesus spoke with other tongues than those with which they formerly spoke, namely, in the excitement of a fiery inspiration, but still all of them in Aramaic, so that each of those who came together heard the language of his own ancestral worship from the mouth of these Galileans, ver. 6.

From what has been already said, and at the same time from the express contrast in which the list of nations (vv. 9-11) stands with the question our idod martes . . . Falilaioi (ver. 7), it results beyond all doubt that Luke intended to narrate nothing else than this : the persons possessed by the Spirit began to speak in languages which were foreign to their nationality instead of their mother-tongue, namely, in the languages of other nations,² the knowledge and use of which were previously wanting to them, and were only now communicated in and with the *πνεύμα άγιον*.³ The author of Mark xvi. 17 has correctly understood the expression of Luke, when, in reference to our narrative, he wrote kaivais instead of trépais. The explanation of foreign languages has been since the days of Origen that of most of the Church Fathers and expositors; but the monstrous extension of this view formerly prevalent, to the effect that the inspired received the gift of speaking all the languages of the earth, 4 and that for the purpose of enabling them to proclaim the gospel to all nations, is unwarranted. "Poena linguarum dispersit homines : donum linguarum dispersos in unum populum collegit," Grotius. Of this the text knows nothing; it leaves it, on the contrary, entirely undetermined whether, over and above the languages specially mentioned in vv. 9-11, any others were spoken. For the preaching of the gospel in the apostolic age this alleged gift of languages was partly unnecessary, as the preachers needed only to be able to speak Hebrew and Greek,⁶ and partly too general, as among the assembled there were certainly very many who did not enter upon the vocation of teacher. And, on the other hand, such a gift would also have been premature, since Paul, the apostle of the Gentiles, would, above all, have needed it; and yet in his case there is no trace of its subsequent reception, just as there is no evidence of his having preached in any other language than Hebrew and Greek (κ) .

But how is the occurrence to be judged of historically? On this the

λέξις γλωσσηματική, Dionys. Hal. de Thuc.
 34.

⁹ Comp., besides 1 Cor. xiv. 21, Ecclus. praef.: δταν μεταχθή (the Hebrew) είς έτέραν γλώσσαν (Leo, Tact. 4. 49: γλώσσαν διαφόροις λαλεϊν); also Aesch. Sept. 171: πόλιν δορίπονον μη προδώθ' δτεροφώνη στρατή. Not different is Pind. Pyth. XL. 43: άλλοτρίαιοι γλώσσαις.

³ Comp. Storr, Opusc. II. p. 290 fl., III. p.

277 fl.; Milville, Obst. theol. exeg. de dono Hngwar. Basil. 1816. Bee also Schaff, Gesch. d. apost. K. p. 201 fl., ed. 2; Ch. F. Fritzsche, Nova opuse. p. 804 fl.

4 Augustin.: "coeperant loqui linguis omnium gentium."

⁶ Comp. Schneckenb. newlest. Zeilgesch. p. 17 fl.

47

following points are to be observed : (1) Since the sudden communication of a facility of speaking foreign languages is neither logically possible nor psychologically and morally conceivable, and since in the case of the apostles not the slightest indication of it is perceptible in their letters or otherwise (comp., on the contrary, xiv. 11); since further, if it is to be assumed as having been only momentary, the impossibility is even increased, and since Peter himself in his address makes not even the slightest allusion to the forcign languages,-the event, as Luke narrates it, cannot be presented in the actual form of its historical occurrence, whether we regard that Pentecostal assembly (without any indication to that effect in the text) as a representation of the entire future Christian body (Baumgarten) or not. (2) The analogy of magnetism,¹ is entirely foreign to the point, especially as those possessed by the Spirit were already speaking in foreign languages, when the Parthians, Medes, etc., came up, so that anything corresponding to the magnetic "rapport" is not conceivable. (3) If the event is alleged to have taken place, as it is narrated, with a view to the representation of an idea," and that, indeed, only at the time and without leaving behind a permanent facility of speaking languages, "in order to represent and to attest, in germ and symbol, the future gathering of the elect out of all nations, the consecration of their languages in the church, and again the holiness of the church in the use of these profane idioms, as also of what is natural generally,"^{*} such a view is nothing else than a gratuitously-imported subjective abstraction of fancy, which leaves the point of the impossibility and the non-historical character of the occurrence entirely unsettled, although it arbitrarily falls back upon the Babylonian confusion of tongues as its corresponding historical type. This remark also applies against Lange,4 according to whose fanciful notion the original language of the inner life by which men's minds are united has here reached its fairest manifestation. This Pentecostal language, he holds, still pervades the church as the language of the inmost life in God, as the language of the Bible, glorified by the gospel, and as the leaven of all languages, which effects their regeneration into the language of the Spirit. (4) Nevertheless, the state of the fact can in nowise be reduced to a speaking of the persons assembled in their mother-tongues, so that the speakers would have been no native Galileans ; ⁶ along with which David Schulz ⁶ explains $\ell \tau \ell \rho a \iota S \gamma \lambda \omega \sigma \sigma a \iota S$ even of other kinds of singing praise, which found utterance in the provincial dialects contrary to their custom and ability at other times. Thus the very essence of the narrative, the miraculous nature of the phenomenon, is swept away, and there is not even left matter of surprise fitted to give sufficient

¹ Adduced especially by Olshansen, and by Baeumlein in the Würtemb. Stud. VI. 2, p. 118.

² Comp. Augustine, *serm.* 9: Loquebatur enim tunc unus homo omnibus linguis, quia locutura erat unitas ecclesiae in omnibus linguis.

² Rossteuscher, Gabe der Sprachen, Marb. 1850, p. 97. 4 Apost. Zeitalt. II. p. 22 ff.

⁹ Paulus, Eichhorn, Schulthess, *de cha*rismatib. sp. s., Lips. 1818, Kuinoel, Heinrichs, Fritzsche, Schrader, and others.

⁶ d. Geistesgaben d ersten Christen, Broslau, 1886.

GIFT OF TONGUES.

occasion for the astonishment and its expressions, if we do not, with Thiess, resort even to the hypothesis that the speakers had only used the Aramaic dialects instead of the Galilean. Every resolution of the matter into a speaking of native languages is directly against the nature and the words of the narrative, and therefore unwarranted. (5) Equally unwarranted, moreover, is the conversion, utterly in the face of the narrative, of the miracle of tongues into a miracle of hearing, so that those assembled did not, indeed, speak in any foreign tongue, but the foreigners listening believed that they heard their own native languages. See against this view, Castalio in loc., and Beza on x. 46. This opinion-which Billroth on 1 Cor. strangely outbids by his fancy of a primeval language which had been spoken-is already represented by Gregory of Nazianzus, Orat. 44, as allowable by the punctuation of ii. 6; is found thereafter in the Pseudo-Cyprian (Arnold), in the appendix to the Opp. Cypr. p. 60, ed. Brem. (p. 475, ed. Basil. 1530), in Beda, Erasmus, and others ; and has recently been advocated especially by Schneckenburger; 1 legend also presents later analogous phenomena-in the life of Francis Xavier and others. (6) The miraculous gift of languages remains the centre of the entire narrative,* and may in nowise be put aside or placed in the background, if the state of the fact is to be derived entirely from this narrative. If we further compare x. 46, 47, the $\kappa a \theta \omega \leq \kappa a i \eta \mu e i \leq in$ that passage shows that the lakelv ylúosais, which there occurred at the descent of the Spirit on those assembled, cannot have been anything essentially different from the event in Acts ii. A corresponding judgment must in that case be formed as to xix. 6. But we have to take our views of what the ylúosais laleiv really was, not from our passage, but from the older and absolutely authentic account. of Paul in 1 Cor. xii. 14 : according to which it (see comm. on 1 Cor. xii. 10) was a speaking in the form of prayer-which took place in the highest ecstasy, and required an interpretation for its understanding -and not a speaking in foreign languages. The occurrence in Acts ii. is therefore tobe recognised, according to its historical import, as the phenomenon of the glossolalia (not as a higher stage of it, in which the foreign languages supervened, Olshausen), which emerged for the first time in the Christian church, and that immediately on the effusion of the Spirit at Pentecost, -- a phenomenon which, in the sphere of the marvellous to which it belongs, was elaborated and embellished by legend into a speaking in foreign languages, and accordingly into an occurrence quite unique, not indeed as to substance, but as to mode," and far surpassing the subsequently frequent and' well-known glossolalia, having in fact no parallel in the further history of the church.⁴ How this transformation — the supposition of which is by

⁴ The conclusion of Wieseler (*Stud. u. Krit.* 1869, p. 118), that Luke, who, as a companion of Paul, must have been well acquainted with the *glossolalia*, could not have represented it as a speaking in foreign languages, is incorrect. Luke, in fact, conceives and describes the Pentecostal miracle *not* as the *glossolalia*, which was certainly well known to him, as ip

¹ Beitr. p. 84; comp. ub. den Zweck d. Apostelgesch. p. 202 ff: Svenson also, in the Zeitschr. f. Luth. Th. u. K. 1859, p. 1 ff., arrives at the result of a miracle of hearing. ³ See Ch. F. Fritzsche, nova onuec. p. 809 ff.;

Zeller, p. 104 fl.; Hilgenf. d. Glossolalis, p. 87 fl.

³ Comp. Hilgenfeld, p. 146.

no means to be treated with suspicion as the dogmatic caprice of unbelief (in opposition to Rossteuscher, p. 125) - took place, cannot be ascertained. But the supposition very naturally suggests itself, that among the persons possessed by the Spirit, who were for the most part Galileans (in the elaborated legend; all of them Galileans), there were also some foreigners, and that among these very naturally the utterances of the Spirit in the glossolalia found vent in expressions of their different national languages, and not in the Aramaic dialect, which was to them by nature a foreign language, and therefore not natural or suitable for the outburst of inspired ecstasy. If this first glossolalia actually took place in different languages, we can explain how the legend gradually gave to the occurrence the form which it has in Luke, even with the list of nations, which specifies more particularly the languages spoken. That a symbolical view of the phenomenon has occasioned the formation of the legend, namely, the idea of doing away with the diversity of languages which arose, Gen. xi., by way of punishment, according to which idea there was to be again in the Messianic time els hads suplov sal yhuora µla¹ is not to be assumed (Schneckenburger, Rossteuscher, de Wette), since this idea as respects the $\gamma\lambda\omega\sigma\sigma a$ μia , is not a N. T. one, and it would suit not the miracle of speaking, such as the matter appears in our narrative, but a miracle of *hearing*, such as it has been interpreted to mean. The general idea of the universal destination of Christianity² cannot but have been favourable to the shaping of the occurrence in the form in which it appears in our passage.

The view which regards our event as essentially *identical with the glossolalia*, but does not conceive the latter as a speaking in foreign languages, has been adopted by Bleek * whose explanation, however, of *highly poetical discourse*, combined with *foreign* expressions, agrees neither with the *irtép.* $\gamma\lambda$. generally nor with vv. 8 and 11; by Baur, 4 who, however, explains on this account *trip.* $\gamma\lambda$. as new spirit-tongues, * and regarded this expression as the original one, but subsequently, 4 amidst a mixing up of different opinions, has acceded to the view of Bleek; by Steudel, * who explains the Pentecostal event from the corresponding tone of feeling which the inspired address encountered in others,—a view which does not at all suit the concourse of foreign unbelievers in our passage; by Neander, who, however, 4 idealizes the speaking of inspiration in our passage too indefinitely and indistinctly;

was a frequent gift in the apostolic age, but as a guite extraordinary occurrence, such as it had been presented to him by tradition; and in doing so, he is perfectly conscious of the distinction between it and the speaking with tongues, which he knew by experience. With justice Holtzmann also (in Herzog's Encyk!. XVIII. p. 689) sees in our narrative a later legendary formation, but from a time which was no longer familar with the nature of the glossolalia. This latter statement is not to be conceded, partly because Luke wrote soon after the destruction of Jerusalem, and the source which he here made use of must have been still older; and partly because he was a friend of Paul, and as such could not

have been otherwise than familiar with the nature of that $\chi \dot{\alpha} \rho \iota \sigma \mu a$, which the apostle bimself richly possessed.

1 Test. XII. Patr. p. 618.

² Comp. Zeller, Hilgenfeld.

* In the Stud. u. Krit. 1829, p. 50 ff.

4 In the Thib. Zeitschr. 1880, 2, p. 101 ff.

⁶ Which the Spirit has created for Himself as His organs, different from the usual human tongues. See also in his *neutest*. Theol. p. 828 f.

• In the Stud. u. Krit. 1888, p. 618 fl.

⁷ In the *Tüb. Zeilschr.* 1880, 2, p. 188 ff., 1881, 2, p. 128 ff.

⁸ 4th edition, p. 28.

by Wieseler, ¹ who makes the $\epsilon \rho \mu \eta \nu \epsilon i a \gamma \lambda \omega \sigma \sigma \tilde{\omega} \nu$ be described according to the impression made upon the assembled Jews, -an idea irreconcilable with our text (vv. 6-12); by de Wette, who ascribes the transformation of the glossolalia in our passage to a reporter, who from want of knowledge, imported into the traditional facts a symbolical meaning; by Hilgenfeld, according to whom the author conceived the gift of languages as a special yévos of speaking with tongues; by van Hengel, who sees in the Corinthian glossolalia a degenerating of the original fact in our passage; and by Ewald,² who represents the matter as the first outburst of the infinite vigour of life and pleasure in life of the new-born Christianity, which took place not in words, songs, and prayers previously used, nor generally in previous human speech and language, but, as it were, in a sudden conflux and moulding-anew of all previous languages, amidst which the synonymous expressions of different languages were, in the surging of excitement, crowded and conglomerated, etc.,--a view in which the appeal to the $\dot{a}\beta\beta d$ \dot{o} $\pi a\tau \eta \rho$ and $\mu a\rho d\nu \dot{a}\theta d$ is much too weak to do justice to the $i\tau i pais \gamma \lambda \omega \sigma \sigma a s$ the proper point of the narrative. On the other hand, the view of the Pentecostal miracle as an actual though only temporary speaking in unacquired foreign languages, such as Luke represents it, has been maintained down to the most recent times,³ a conception which Hofmann ' supports by the significance of Pentecost as the feast of the first fruits, and Baumgarten, at the same time, by its reference to the giving of the law. But by its side the procedure of the other extreme, by which the Pentecostal occurrence is entirely banished from history,[†] has been carried out in the boldest and most decided manner by Zeller (p. 104 ff.), to whom the origin of the narrative appears quite capable of explanation from dogmatic motives-according to the idea of the destination of Christianity for all nations—and typical views.⁶— $\kappa a \theta \omega s$, as, in which manner, i.e. according to the context, in which foreign language. — άποφθέγγεσθαι] elogui, ' a purposely chosen word ' for loud utterance in the elevated state of spiritual gifts."

¹ In the Stud. v. Krit. 1838, p. 743 ff., 1860, p. 117.

⁹ Gesch. d. apost. Zeitalt. p. 128 fl., comp. Jahrb. III. p. 369 fl.

⁸ Bacumlein in the Wittend. Stud. 1884, 2, p. 40 ff.; Baner in the Stud. u. Kris. 1848, p. 658 ff., 1844, p. 708 ff.; Zinsler, de charism. roë γλ λωλ. 1847; Engelmann, v. d. Charismen, 1850; Maler, d. Glossalls d. opost. Zeitall. 1856; Thiersch, Kirche im apost. Zeitals. p. 67; Rosstenscher, Baumgarten, Lechlur; comp. also Kahnis, rom heil. Geiste, p. 61 ff. Dogmat. L. p. 517, Schaff, and others.

4 Weierag. u. Erf. II. p. 206 ff.

⁶ Weisse, evang. Gesch. II. p. 417 ff., identifies the matter even with the appearance of the risen Christ to more than 500 brethren, recorded in 1 Cor. xv. 6 !- Gfrörer, Gesch. d. Urohr. I. 2, p. 397 f., derives the origin of the Pentecostal history in our passage from the Jewish tradition of the feast of Penteccost as the festival of the law, urging the mythical miracle of tongues on Sinai (comp. also Schneckenburger, p. 202 ff.).

⁶ Comp. also Baur, who finds here Paul's idea of the λαλεῦν ταἰς γλώσσαις τῶν ἀνθρώπων καὶ τῶν ἀγγίλων, 1 Cor. xiii. 1, converted into reality. According to Baur, neulest. Theoi, p. 322, there remains to us as the proper nucleus of the matter only the conviction, which became to the disciples and first Christians a fact of their consolousness, that the same Spirit by whom Jesus was qualified to be the Meselah had also been imparted to them, and was the specific principle — determining the Christian consciousness—of their followship. This communication of the Spirit did not, in his view, even occur at a definite point of time.

⁷ Lucian, Zeux. 1, Paras. 4, Plut. Mor. p. 405 E, Diog. L. i. 63.

^a Comp. il. 14, xxvi. 25,

* 1 Chron. xxv. 1; Ecclus. Prolog. il.; comp.

Ver. 5 gives, as introductory to what follows, preliminary information how it happened that Jews of so very diversified nationality were witnesses of the occurrence, and heard their mother-languages spoken by the inspired. Stolz, Paulus, and Heinrichs are entirely in error in supposing that ver. 5 refers to the $\lambda a \lambda e i \nu \epsilon \tau \epsilon \rho$. $\gamma \lambda$., and that the sense is: "Neque id secus quam par erat, nam ex pluribus nationibus diverse loquentibus intererant isti coetui homines," etc. The context, in fact, distinguishes the 'lovdalou and the Talilaioi (so designated not as a sect, but according to their nationality), clearly in such a way that the former are members of the nation generally, and the latter are specially and exclusively Galileans.¹ - hoav ... katolkovvres] they were dwelling, is not to be taken of mere temporary residence," but of the domicile " which they had taken up in the central city of the theocracy, and that from conscientious religious feelings as Israelites (hence εύλαβείς, comp. on Luke ii. 25). Comp. Chrys.: το κατοικείν εύλαβείας ήν σημείον πώς; από τοσούτων γαρ έθνων όντες και πατρίδας αφέντες ... $\dot{\psi}$ κουν έκει. — τών $\dot{\upsilon}\pi\partial$ τ ∂ ν oupav.] sc. έθνών, of the nations to be found under heaven (Bernhardy). - ind rdv oupavov is classical, like ind rdv hliov. The whole expression has something solemn about it, and is, as a popular hyperbole, to be left in all its generality. Comp. Deut. ii. 25; Col. i. 23.

Ver. 6. The $\phi \omega v \eta \epsilon \tau a \psi \tau \eta \epsilon$ this sound, which, inasmuch as over points back to a more remote noun, is to be referred to the wind-like rushing of ver. 2, to which also yevou. carries us back. Comp. John iii. 8. Luke represents the matter in such a way that this noise sounded forth from the house of meeting to the street, and that thereby the multitude were induced to come thither. In this case neither an earthquake (Neander) nor a "sympathy of the susceptible " (Lange) are to be called in to help, because there is no mention of either; in fact, the wonderful character of the noise is sufficient. Others, as Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Bleek, Schulz, Wieseler, Hilgenfeld, think that the loud speaking of the inspired is here meant. But in that case we should expect the plural, especially as this speaking occurred in different languages; and besides, we should be obliged to conceive this speaking as being strong, like a crying, which is not indicated in ver. 4; therefore Wieseler would have it taken only as a definition of time, which the aorist does not suit, because the speaking continues. Erasmus, Calvin, Beza, Castalio, Vatablus, Grotius, Heumann, and Schulthess take owv/ in the sense of $\phi \eta \mu \eta$. Contrary to the usus loquendi; even in Gen. xlv. 16 it is otherwise. — συνεχύθη] mente confusa est (Vulgate), was perplexed.⁶ — είς εκαστος] annexes to the more indefinite *incoror* the exact statement of the subject." --- $\delta ia\lambda \epsilon \kappa \tau \varphi$] is here also not national language, but dialect (see on i. 19), language in its provincial peculiarity. It is, as well as in ver. 8, designedly

aπόφθεγμα, Deut. xxxii. 2, also Zech, x. 2; also of falce prophets, Ezek. xiii. 19; Mich. v. 12. See, generally, Schleusner, *Thes.* I. p. 417; also Valckenaer, p. 344; and van Hengel. p. 40.

¹ See also van Hengel, p. 9.

² Kuinoel, Olshausen, and others.

³ Luke xiii. 4; Acts. vii. 48, ix. 22, *al.*; Piat. *Legg.* ii. p. 666 É, xii. p. 969 C. 4 Comp. Plat. Ep. p. 326 C, Tim. p. 23 C.

⁴ Comp. ix. 22; 1 Macc. iv. 27; 2 Macc. x. 30; Herod. viii. 99; Plat. *Ep.* 7, p. 346 D; Diod. S. iv. 63; Lucian. *Nigr.* 81.

⁶ Comp John xvi. 32; Acts xi. 29 al.; Jacobs, ad Achill. Tat. p. 622; Ameis on Hom. Od. x. 397; Bernhardy, p. 420. chosen, because the foreigners who arrived spoke not entirely different languages, but in part only different dialects of the same language. Thus, for example, the Asiatics, Phrygians, and Pamphylians, respectively spoke Greek, but in different idioms; the Parthians, Medes, and Elamites, Persian, but also in different provincial forms. Therefore, the persons possessed by the Spirit, according to the representation of the text, expressed themselves in the peculiar local dialects of the $\dot{\epsilon}\tau\epsilon\rho\omega\nu\gamma\lambda\omega\sigma\sigma\omega\nu$. The view that the Aramaic dialect was that in which all the speakers spoke (van Hengel), appears-from ver. 8; from the list of nations, which would be destitute of significance; from $\pi \rho o \sigma \eta \lambda \nu \tau o u$ (ver. 10), which would be meaningless; and from ver. 11,¹ as well as from the opinions expressed in vv. 12, 13, which would be without a motive-as an exceptical impossibility, which is also already excluded by elg Ekastog in ver. 6. - Dadobvtwv abtwv not, of course, that all spoke in all dialects, but that one spoke in one dialect, and another in another. Each of those who came together heard his peculiar dialect spoken by one or some of the inspired. This remark applies in opposition to Bleek, who objects to the common explanation of λαλείν έτέο, γλώσσαις, that each individual must have spoken in the different languages simultaneously. The expression is not even awkward (Olshausen), as it expresses the opinion of the people comprehended generally, and consequently even the summary airav is quite in order.

Vv. 7, 8. 'Efioravro denotes the astonishment now setting in after the first perplexity, ver. 6; effatuaçov is the continuing wonder resulting from it. Comp. Mark vi. 51.—idov] to be enclosed within two commas. — $\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau \epsilon c$ ovrou $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] pointing out : all the speakers present. It does not distinguish two kinds of persons, those who spoke and those who did not speak (van Hengel); but see ver. 4. The dislocation occasioned by the interposition of eigiv brings the manuel over into more emphatic prominence. — $\Gamma a \lambda i \lambda a i \omega$ They wondered to hear men, who were pure Galileans, speak Parthian, Median, etc. This view, which takes $\Gamma a \lambda$ in the sense of nationality, is required by vv. 8, 11, and by the contrast of the nations afterwards named. It is therefore foreign to the matter, with Herder, Heinrichs, Olshausen, Schulz, Rossteuscher, van Hengel, and older commentators, to bring into prominence the accessory idea of want of culture (uncultivated Galileans); and erroneous, with Stolz, Eichhorn, Kuinoel, and others, to consider Tal. as a designation of the Christian sect - a designation, evidence of which, moreover, can only be adduced from a later period.³ It is erroneous, also, to find the cause of wonder in the circumstance that the Galileans should have used profane languages for so holy an object (Kuinoel). So, in opposition to this, Ch. F. Fritzsche, nova opuse. p. 810. — sai $\pi \bar{\omega}_c$ sai, as a simple and, annexes the sequence of the sense; and (as they are all Galileans) how happens it that, etc. — queis akovouev ekastos k.t.) we on our part (in contrast to the speaking Galileans) hear each one, etc. That, accordingly, ivervia, is to be understood distributively, is self-evident from the connec-

¹ Where neither in itself nor according to ver. 8 can rais *iperipaus* yhioroaus mean what van Hangel puts into it : as use do with our own longues. * Augusti, Denkwürd. IV. pp. 49, 55. tion (comp. $\tau a \bar{i}_{\zeta} \dot{\eta} \mu \epsilon \tau$. $\gamma \lambda \omega \sigma \sigma a \iota_{\zeta}$, ver. 11); therefore van Hengel¹ wrongly objects to the view of different languages, that the words would require to run: $\pi \bar{\omega}_{\zeta} \dot{\eta} \mu$. $\dot{a}\kappa$. τ . id. $\delta \iota a \lambda$., $\dot{e}\nu \dot{\eta}$ is a starting the words would require to design the mother-tongue, with which one is, in the popular way of expressing the matter, born furnished.

Vv. 9-11. Πάρθοι . . . 'Αραβες is a more exact statement, placed in apposition, of the subject of eyevenhousev. After finishing the list, ver. 11, Luke again takes up the verb already used in ver. 8, and completes the sentence already there begun, but in such a way as once more to bring forward the important point ry idia dialerry, only in a different and more general expression, by rais there, $\gamma \lambda \omega \sigma \sigma a s$. Instead, therefore, of simply writing $\lambda a \lambda o \delta \nu \tau$. aύτ. τὰ μεγαλ. τ. Θεοῦ without this resumption in ver. 11, he continues, after the list of nations, as if he had said in ver. 8 merely kal $\pi \tilde{\omega}_{\zeta} \, \eta \mu \tilde{c}_{\zeta}$. — The list of nations itself, which is arranged not without reference to geography. vet in a desultory manner east, north, south, west, is certainly genuine (in opposition to Ziegler, Schulthess, Kuinoel), but is, of course, not to be considered, at any rate in its present order and completeness, as an original constituent part of the speech of the people (which would be psychologically inappropriate to the lively expression of strong astonishment, but as an historical notice, which was designedly interwoven in the speech and put into the mouth of the people, either already in the source whence Luke drew, or by Luke himself, in order to give very strong prominence to the contrast with the preceding Talilaio. - 'Elapirai, on the Persian Gulf, are so named in the LXX. (Isa. xxi. 2); called by the Greeks 'Edupation."-'Involatar] There is a historical reason why Jews should be also mentioned in this list, which otherwise names none but foreigners. A portion of those who had received the Spirit spoke Jewish, so that even the native Jews heard their provincial dialect. This is not at variance with the *tripau* ylúosauc, because the Jewish dialect differed in pronunciation from the Galilean, although both belonged to the Aramaic language of the country at that time; comp. on Matt. xxvi. 78. Heinrichs thinks that 'Ioudaiav is inappropriate (comp. de Wette), and was only included in this specification in fluxu orationis; while Olshausen holds that Luke included the mention of it from his Roman point of view, and in consideration of his Roman readers. What a high degree of carelessness would either suggestion involve !* Ewald guesses that Syria has dropped out after Judaea. -- $\tau\eta\nu$ 'Asiav] is here, as it is mentioned along with individual Asiatic districts, not the whole of Asia Minor, nor yet simply Ionia (Kuinoel), or Lydia (Schneckenburger), to which there is no evidence that the name Asia was applied; but the whole western coast-region of Asia Minor. - ra µέρη της Λιβύης

¹ l.c. p. 94 f.: "How comes it that we, no one excepted, hear them speak in the mother-tongue of our own people f" Thus, in his view, we are to explain the passage as the words stand in the text, and thus there is designated only the one mother-tongue—the Aramaic.

² See Polyb. v. 44. 9, *al.* The country is called Έλνμ*als*, Pol. xxxi. 11. 1; Strabo, xvi. p. 744.

² Tertull. c. Jud. 7, read Armeniam. Conjectural emendations are: Idoupaiar (Caspar Barth), 'Irčiar (Erasmus Schmid), Biðvriar (Hemsterhuls and Valckenzer).

⁴ Caria, Lydia, Mysia, according to Plin. H. N. v. 28; see Winer, *Realw.*, Wieseler, p. 32 ff.

rig kard Kuphunu] the districts of the Libya situated towards Cyrene, i.e. Libya Cyrenaica, or Pentapolitana, Upper Libya, whose capital was Cyrene, nearly one-fourth of the population of which were Jews.¹ So many of the Cyrenaean Jews dwelt in Jerusalem, that they had there a synagogue of their own (vi. 9). — οί ἐπιδημοῦντες 'Ρωμαίοι] the Romans — Jews dwelling in Rome and the Roman countries of the West generally - residing (here in Jerusalem) us strangers (pilgrims to the feast, or for other reasons).³ As $i\pi i \delta \eta \mu o \bar{v} v \tau c_{s}$ they are not properly included under the category of natomovirty in the preparatory ver. 5, but are by zeugma annexed thereto. --- 'Iovdaioi re kai προσήλυτοι is in apposition not merely to oi έπιδ. 'Pωμαίοι (Erasmus, Grotius, van Hengel, and others), but, as is alone in keeping with the universal aim of the list of nations, to all those mentioned before in vv. 9, 10. The native Jews ('Iovoaior) heard the special Jewish local dialects, which were their mothertongues; the Gentile Jews ($\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\eta\lambda\nu\tau\sigma\iota$) heard their different non-Hebraic mother-tongues, and that likewise in the different idioms of the several nationalities. — $K \rho \eta \tau \epsilon \varsigma \kappa a \lambda \gamma a \beta \epsilon \varsigma$] are inaccurately brought in afterwards, as their proper position ought to have been before 'Iovô. $\tau \epsilon$ kai $\pi \rho o \sigma \eta \lambda$., because that statement, in the view of the writer, held good of all the nationalities, $-\tau$. $\eta_{uere' pair}(\gamma \lambda \omega \sigma \sigma air) \eta_{uer}$. has the emphasis of contrast: not with their language, but with ours. Comp. ver. 8. That γλώσσ. comprehends also the dialectic varieties serving as a demarcation, is self-evident from vv. 6-10. The expression τ . $\eta\mu\epsilon\tau$. $\gamma\lambda$. affirms substantially the same thing as was meant by itipais yluosais in ver. 4. — tà μ eyaleia t. Θ eoù] the great things of God which God has done.³ It is the glorious things which God has provided through Christ, as is self-evident in the case of that assembly in that condition. Not merely the resurrection of Christ (Grotius), but "tota huc oixovoµia gratiae pertinet," Calovius. Comp. x. 46.

Vv. 12, 13. $\Delta \iota \eta \pi \delta \rho$.] see on Luke ix. 7. $-\tau i \, \delta \nu \, \theta \ell \lambda \delta \iota \tau \sigma \bar{\nu} \tau \sigma \, \ell \nu \alpha \iota$;] The optative with $\delta \nu$, in order to denote the hypothetically conceived possibility : What might this possibly wish to be? i.e. What might—if this speaking in our native languages, this strange phenomenon, is designed to have any meaning—to be thought of as that meaning ? On the distinction of the sense without $\delta \nu$, see Kuhner, ad Xen. Anab. v. 7. 83. $-\epsilon \tau \rho \rho \iota$] another class of judges, consequently none of the impartial, of whom there was mention in vv. 7-12, but hostile persons (in part, doubtless, of the hierarchical party) who drew from the well-known freer mode of life of Jesus and His disciples a judgment similar to Luke vii. 84, and decided against the disciples. $-\delta \iota a \chi \lambda e \nu \delta \zeta o \nu \tau e_{\ell}$ mocking; a stronger expression than the simple verb. The scoffers explain the enthusiasm of the speakers,

¹ See Joseph. Antt. xiv. 7. 2. xvi. 6. 1. See Schneckenburger, newlest. Zeilgesch. p. 88 fl.

² On έπιδημ., as distinguished from κατοικοῦντες, comp. xvii. 21. Piat. Prot. p. 843 C : ξένος δυ ἐπιδημήσχ. Logg. viii. p. 8, 45' A ; Dem. 1852. 19 ; Athen. viii. p. 861 F : οἰ Ρώμην πατοικοῦντες καὶ οἱ ἐπιδημοῦντες τῇ πόλει.

³ Comp. Ps. lxxi. 19; Ecclus. xvii. 8, xviii. 8, xxxiii. 8; 8 Macc. vii. 29. ⁴ Comp. xvli. 18; Herm. ad Viger. p. 729; Bernhardy, p. 410 f.

⁶ Comp. also Mastzner, ad Antiph. p. 180. On θέλειν of impersonal things, see Wetstein and Stallbaum, ad Plat. Rep. p. 370 B.

⁶ Dem. 1231. 26; Plat. Az. p. 864 B; Polyb. xvii. 4. 4, xxxix. 2. 18; used absolutely also, Polyb. xxx. 18. 12. which struck them as eccentric, and the use of foreign languages instead of the Galilean, as the effect of drunken excitement. Without disturbing themselves whence this foreign speaking, according to the historical position of the matter, this speaking with tongues, had come and become possible to the Galileans, they are arrested only by the strangeness of the phenomenon as it struck the senses, and, in accordance with their own vulgarity, impute it to the having taken too much wine. Comp. 1 Cor. xiv. 23. The contents of the speaking (van Hengel) would not, apart from that form of utterance as if drunk with the Spirit, have given ground for so frivolous an opinion, but would rather have checked it. The judgment of Festus concerning Paul (xxvi. 24) is based on an essentially different situation. — $\gamma\lambda\epsilon i \kappa \alpha v_i^2$ $\gamma\lambda\epsilon v \kappa \alpha v_i^2$ $\pi \delta \alpha \sigma r \alpha \gamma \mu \alpha \tau \eta \gamma \sigma \tau \alpha \eta \eta \gamma$, Hesychius.¹

Vv. 14, 15. Σταθείς] as in v. 20, xvii. 22, xxvii. 21; Luke xix. 8, xviii. 11. The introduction of the address (he stood up, etc.) is solemn. - our race evdenal thus Matthias is already included, and justly; ver. 32, comp. with i. 22. We may add that Grotius aptly remarks (although contradicted by Calovius) : "Hic incipit (Petrus) nominis sui a rupe dicti meritum implere." $-a\pi\epsilon\phi\theta$] as in ver. 4: but not as if now Peter also had begun to speak έτέραις γλώσσ. (van Hengel). That speaking is past when Peter and the eleven made their appearance; and then follows the simple instruction regarding it, intelligible to ordinary persons, uttered aloud and with emphasis. - KATOLKOUVTES] quite as in ver. 5. The nominative with the article, in order to express the imperative address.² - *τούτο*] namely, what I shall now explain to you. Concerning evarificate (from obs), auribus percipere, which is foreign to the old classical Greek, but in current use in the LXX. and the Apocrypha.^{*} In the N. T. only here.^{*} — $uv \gamma d\rho$ justifies the prcceding summons. The obtoo, these there, does not indicate that the apostles themselves were not among those who spoke in a miraculous manner, as if the gift of tongues had been a lower kind of inspired speech ; but Peter, standing up with the eleven, places himself in the position of a third person, pointing to the whole multitude, whom he would defend, as their advocate; and as he did so, the reference of this apology to himself also and his fellow-apostles became self-evident in the application. This also applies against van Hengel, p. 64 f. — $\omega_{pa} \tau_{pi\tau\eta}$ about nine in the morning; so early in the day, and at this first of the three hours of prayer (see on iii. 1), contemporaneously with the morning sacrifice in the temple, people are not drunk! Observe the sober, self-collected way in which Peter speaks.

Vv. 16, 17. But this (which has just taken place on the part of those assembled, and has been accounted among you as the effect of drunkenness) is the event, which is spoken of by the prophet Joel. — Joel iii. 1-5 (LXX. ii. 28-31) is freely quoted according to the LXX. The prophet, speaking as the organ of God, describes the $\sigma\eta\mu eia$ which shall directly precede the dawn of the Messianic period, namely first the general effusion of the ful-

¹ Job xxxii. 19; Lucian. Ep. Sat. 22, Philops. 39. 65; Nic. Al. 184. 299. Comp. γλευκοπότης, Leon. Tar. 15; Apollenid. 10. ³ See Bernhardy, p. 67. * See Sturz, Dial. Al. p. 166.

⁴ Comp. Test. XII. Patr. p. 520.

⁵ 1 Cor. xiv. 18, 19; so de Wette, at variance with ver. 4.

ness of the Holy Spirit, and then frightful catastrophes in heaven and on earth. This prophecy, Peter says, has now entered upon its accomplishment. - kai isral and it will be the case: quite according to the Hebrew (and the LXX.) היה. The sai in the prophetic passage connects it with what precedes, and is incorporated in the citation. — $iv \tau_{aic} i\sigma_{x} i\tau_{aic} \eta_{uipurc}$ The LXX., agreeing with the Hebrew, has only µετà ταῦτα. Peter has inserted for it the familiar expression אחרית הימים (Isa. ii. 2; Mic. iv. 1, al.) by way of more precise definition, as Kimchi also gives it (see Lightfoot). This denotes the last days of the pre-Messianic period-the days immediately preceding the erection of the Messianic kingdom, which, according to the N. T. view, could not but take place by means of the speedily expected Parousia of Christ; see 2 Tim. iii. 1; Jas. v. 3; and as regards the essential sense, also Heb. i. 1.¹ — $i\kappa\chi\epsilon\omega$] a later form of the future.⁹ The outpouring figuratively denotes the copious communication. Tit. iii. 6; Acts x. 45. Comp. i. 5, and see on Rom. v. 5. — άπὸ τοῦ πνεύματός μου] deviating from the Hebrew את-רוחי. The partitive expression (Bernhardy, p. 222) denotes that something of the Spirit of God conceived as a whole-a special partial emanation for the bestowal of divers gifts according to the will of God (Heb. ii. 4; 1 Cor. xii.)—will pass over to every individual $(i\pi i \pi a \sigma a \nu \sigma a \rho \kappa a^3)$.— $\pi \dot{a}\sigma av \sigma \dot{a}\rho \kappa a$ every flesh, i.e. omnes homines, but with the accessory idea of weakness and imperfection, which the contrast of the highest gift of God, that is to be imparted to the weak mortal race, here presents." In Joel certainly refers to the people of Israel, conceived, however, as the people of God, the collective body of whom, not merely, as formerly, individual prophets, shall receive the divine inspiration. Comp. Isa. liv. 13; John vi. 45. But as the idea of the people of God has its realization, so far as the history of redemption is concerned, in the collective body of believers on Christ without distinction of nations; so also in the Messianic fulfilment of that prophecy meant by Peter, and now begun, what the prophet has promised to all flesh is not to be understood of the Jewish people as such (van Hengel, appealing to ver. 89), but of all the true people of God, so fur as they believe on Christ. The first Messianic effusion of the Spirit at Pentecost was the beginning of this fulfilment, the completion of which is in the course of a progressive development that began at that time with Israel, and as respects its end is yet future, although this end was by Peter already expected as nigh. - και προφητεύσουσιν . . . ενυπνιασθήσονται describes the effects of the promised effusion of the Spirit. $\pi \rho \phi \eta \tau \epsilon \dot{\nu} \sigma \sigma \nu \sigma \nu$, afflatu divino loquentur (Matt. vii. 22), is by Peter specially recognized as a prediction of that apocalyptically inspired speaking, which had just commenced with the $\epsilon \tau \epsilon \rho a \varsigma \gamma \lambda \omega \sigma \sigma a \varsigma$. This we may the more warrantably affirm, since, according to the analogy of xix. 6, we must assume that that

¹ Comp. Weiss, Petrin. Lehrbegr. p. 82 f.

² Winer. p. 74 (E. T. 91).

³ The impersonality of the Spirit is not thereby assumed (in opposition to Weiss, *bib.*, *Theol.* p. 186), but the distribution of the gifts and puwers, which are represented as a partial effusion of the Spirit on individuals. For the personality of the Spirit, comp. especially the saying of Peter, v. 3.

⁴ Comp. Rom. iii. 20; Gal. ii. 16; 1 Cor. i. 29; Matt. xxiv. 22; Luke iii. 6.

speaking was not mere glossolalia in the strict sense, but, in a portion of the speaker's prophecy. Comp. the spiritual speaking in Corinth. — ol viol ψμῶν και ai θυγατέρες ύμων] the male and female members of the people of God, i.e. all without exception. Peter sees this also fulfilled by the inspired members of the Christian theocracy, among whom, according to i. 14, there were at that time also women. - opáceic . . . evunviois] visions in waking and in sleeping, as forms of the $a\pi o\kappa a\lambda v\psi c$ of God, such as often came to the prophets. This prophetic distinction, Joel predicts, will, after the effusion of the Spirit in its fulness, become common property. The fulfilment of this part of the prophecy had, it is true, not yet taken place among the members of the Christian people of God, but was still before them as a consequence of the communication of the Spirit which had just occurred; Peter, however, quotes the words as already fulfilled (ver. 16), because their fulfilment was necessarily conditioned by the outpouring of the Spirit, and was consequently already in idea included in it. — veaviorou . . . $\pi\rho\epsilon\sigma$ - $\beta i \tau \epsilon \rho o i$] belong likewise, as the preceding clause (vio) . . . $\theta v \gamma a \tau \epsilon \rho \epsilon c$), to the representation of the collective body as illustrated per μερισμόν. The όράσεις correspond to the lively feelings of youth ; ἐνύπνια, to the lesser excitability of more advanced age; yet the two are to be taken, not as mutually exclusive, but after the manner of parallelism.-The verb, with the dative of the cognate noun, is here (ironvious ironviaoo., they will dream with dreams; comp. Joel iii. 1) a Hebraism, and does not denote, like the similar construction in classic Greek, a more precise definition or strengthening of the notion conveyed by the verb (Lobeck, Paral. p. 524 f).

Ver. 18. A repetition of the chief contents of ver. 17, solemnly confirming them, and prefixing the persons concerned. — $\kappa ai \gamma e$] and indeed.¹ It seldom occurs in classical writers without the two particles being separated by the word brought into prominence or restricted, in which case, however, there is also a shade of meaning to be attended to.^{*} We must not explain the δούλους μου and the δούλας μου with Heinrichs and Kuinoel, in accordance with the original text, which has no μov , of servile hominum genus, nor yet with Tychsen³ of the alienigenae (because slaves were wont to be purchased from abroad): both views are at variance with the μov , which refers the relation of service to God as the Master. It is therefore the male and female members of the people of God (according to the prophetic fulfilment : of the Christian people of God) that are meant, inasmuch as they recognise Jehovah as their Master, and serve Him : my male and female worshippers ; comp. the Hebrew אָכֶר וְהוֹה. In the twofold pov Peter agrees with the translators of the LXX., * who must have had another reading of the original before them.

who are at the same time my servants and handmaids, and therefore in spiritual things are quite on a level with the free." Similarly Bengel, and recently Beelen (Catholic) in his *Commentar.* in Acta ap. ed. 2, 1864, who appeals inappropriately to Gal. iii. 37 f.

¹ Luke xix. 42; Herm. ad Viger. p. 896.

^{*} See Klotz, ad Devar. p. 819.

^{*} Illustratio vaticinii Josl iii. Gott. 1788.

⁴ So much the less ought Hengstenberg, *Christol.* L. p. 403, to have imported into this enclitic μov what is neither found in it nor relevant: "on servants and handmaids of men,

 $\nabla \nabla$. 19, 20. After this effusion of the Spirit I shall bring about (dow, as at Matt. xxiv. 24) catastrophes in heaven and on earth—the latter are mentioned at once in ver. 19, the former in ver. 20-as immediate heralds of the Messianic day. Peter includes in his quotation this element of the prophecy, because its realization (ver. 16), conditioned by the outpouring of the Spirit which necessarily preceded it, presented itself likewise essentially as belonging to the allotted portion of the ἐσχαται ἡμέραι. The dreadful events could not but now-seeing that the effusion of the Spirit preceding them had already commenced-be conceived as inevitable and very imminent; and this circumstance could not but mightily contribute to the alarming of souls and their being won to Christ. As to répara and onyreia, see on Matt. xxiv. 24 : Rom. xv. 19 — alμa . . . καπνού contains the σημεία έπι της γής, namely, bloodshed (war, revolt, murder) and conflagration. Similar devastations belonged, according to the later Jewish Christology also, to the dolores Messiae. See on Matt. xxiv. 6, 7. "Cum videris regna se invicem turbantia, tunc expectes vestigia Messiae." 1 The reference to blood-rain, fiery meteors, and pillars of smoke arising from the earth² is neither certainly in keeping with the original text of the prophecy, nor does it satisfy the analogy of Matt. xxiv. — ἀτμίδα καπνού] vapour of smoke.³ — Ver. 20. Meaning : the sun will become dark, and the moon appear bloody. Comp. on Matt. xxiv. 29; also Isa. xiii. 10; Ezek. xxxii. 7. — πριν έλθειν] ere there shall have come.⁴ — την $\eta\mu\epsilon\rho\alpha\nu$ $\kappa\nu\rho(\alpha\nu)$ i.e. according to the sense of the prophetic fulfilment of the words : the day of Christ, namely of His Parousia. Comp. on Rom. x. 13. But this is not, with Grotius, Lightfoot, and Kuinoel, following the Fathers, to be considered as identical with the destruction of Jerusalem, which belongs to the $\sigma\eta\mu\epsilon ia$ of Parousia, to the dolores Messiae. See on Matt. xxiv. 29. — $\tau \eta \nu \mu e \gamma \delta \lambda \eta \nu \kappa$. $\dot{e} \pi \iota \phi a \nu \eta$] the great ($\kappa a \tau' \dot{e} \xi o \chi \eta \nu$, fraught with decision, comp. Rev. xvi. 14) and manifest, i.e. which makes itself manifest before all the world as that which it is. Comp. the frequent use of $i\pi i\phi dveia$ for the Parousia (2 Thess. ii. 8, al.). The Vulgate aptly renders : manifestus. Instead of iniquity, the Hebrew has , terribilis, which the LXX., deriving from Γκη, has incorrectly translated by ἐπιφανη, as also elsewhere.⁶ But on this account the literal signification of $i\pi i \phi a v$. need not be altered here, where the text follows the LXX.

Ver. 21. And every one who shall have invoked the name of the Lord,—this Peter wishes to be understood, according to the sense of the prophetic fulfilment, of the invocation of *Christ* (relative worship : see on vii. 59; Rom. x. 12; Phil. ii. 10; 1 Cor. i. 2); just as he would have the $\sigma\omega\theta/\sigma erau$ understood, not of any sort of temporal deliverance, but of the saving deliverance of the Messianic kingdom (iv. 12, xv. 11), which Jesus on His return will found; and hence he must now (vv. 22-86) demonstrate Jesus the crucified and risen and exalted one, as the Lord and Messiah (ver. 86).

¹ Beresh. rabb. sec. 41.

² De Wette, comp. Kuinoel.

³ άτμίς, Plat. 73m. p. 87 E, yet in classical writers more usually άτμός is the more general idea. Comp. on such combinations, Lobeck, Paral. p. 584.

4 See Klotz, ad Devar. p. 798 f.

See Biel and Schleusn. Thes. s.v.

And how undauntedly, concisely, and convincingly he does so! A first fruit of the outpouring of the Spirit.

Ver. 22. $To(i\tau ov_{\zeta})$ like $\tau o v \tau o$, ver. 14, the words which follow.¹ $- \tau \partial v$ Na $\zeta \omega \rho a i o v$ is, in the mouth of the apostle, only the current more precise designation of the Lord, ^a not used in the sense of contempt ^a for the sake of contrast to what follows, and possibly as a reminiscence of the superscription of the cross (Beza and others), of which there is no indication in the text (such as perhaps : $\delta v \delta \rho a \delta \delta i$). $-\delta v \delta \rho a \delta a \delta \tau o v \Theta c o v \delta a \sigma \delta d c \delta c v \mu$.] a man on the part of God approved, namely, in his peculiar character, as Messiah. $\delta \pi \delta$ stands neither here nor elsewhere for $\delta \pi \delta v \delta v \delta u$ denotes the going forth of the legitimation from God (divinitus).⁴ $-\epsilon i \varsigma \nu \mu \delta \varsigma$] in reference to you, in order that He might appear to you as such, for you. $-\delta v \nu \delta \mu$. κ . $\tau \epsilon \rho a \sigma \iota$ κ . $\sigma \eta \mu \epsilon i \sigma \varsigma$ a rhetorical accumulation in order to the full exhaustion of the idea,^b as regards the nature of the miracles, their appearance, and their destination. Comp. ver. 19; 2 Thess. ii. 9; 2 Cor. xii. 12; Heb. ii. 4. $-\epsilon \nu \mu \delta \sigma \nu \mu \delta v$ in the midst of you, so that it was beheld jointly by you all.

Ver. 23. Tourow] an emphatic repetition. There is to be no parenthesis before it. This one. . . . delivered up, ye have by the hand of lawless men⁷ affixed and made way with : x. 39; Luke xxii. 2, xxiii. 32. By the avoyou are to be understood Gentiles (1 Cor. ix. 21; Rom. i. 14), and it is here more especially the Roman soldiers that are meant, by whose hand Christ was affixed, nailed to the cross, and thereby put to death. On exdorov, comp. Drac. 26, and examples from Greek writers in Raphel and Kypke, also Lobeck, Paral. p. 531. It refers to the delivering up of Jesus to the Jews, which took place on the part of Judas. This was no work of men, no independent success of the treachery, which would, in fact, testify against the Messiahship of Jesus ! but it happened in virtue of the fixed, therefore unalterable, resolve and (in virtue of the) foreknowledge of God.⁶ — $\pi \rho \delta \gamma \nu \omega \sigma i \varsigma$ is here usually taken as synonymous with $\beta_{ov\lambda\eta}$; but against all linguistic usage." Even in 1 Pet. i. 2, comp. ver. 20, the meaning praescientia (Vulgate) is to be retained. See generally on Rom. viii. 29. God's βουλή (comp. iv. 28) was, that Jesus was to be delivered up, and the mode of it was present to Him in His prescience, which, therefore, is placed after the Bould. Objectively, no doubt, the two are not separate in God, but the relation is conceived of

¹ See Kühner, ad Xen. Mem. i. 2. 3, ad Anab. ii. 5. 10.

² Comp. iii. 6, iv. 10.

* Comp. vi. 14, xxiv. 5.

⁴ Joseph. Antt. vii. 14.5; Poppo, ad Thuc. i. 17.1; Buttm. neut. Gr. p. 280 (E. T. 816).

⁸ Bornem. Schol. in Luc. p. xxx.

• See Schaef. Melet. p. 84; Diesen, ad Dem. de cor. p. 225.

⁷ διὰ χειρός (see the critical remarke) is here not to be taken, like T¹,², for the mere per (see Fritzsche, ad Marc, p. 199), but, as it is a manual action that is spoken of, in its concrete, literal meaning. It belongs to vivid rhetorical delineation. Comp. Dorville, ad *Charit.* p. 273. ⁸ On βουλή, comp. the Homeric Διὸς δ' ἐτελείετο βουλή, *I*. i. 5, Od. xi. 297.

⁹ This reason must operate also against Lamping's (*Pauli de praedestinat. decreta*, 1858, p. 103 ff.) defence of the common explanation, in which he specifies, as the distinction between $\beta ou \lambda i$ and $\pi p \delta y u u u$, merely this: "illud adumbrat Dei voluntatem, hoc inde profectum decretum." It is arbitrary, with Holsten, z. Ev. d. Paul. u. Pet. p. 146, to refer $\beta ou \lambda i$ not to the saving will, but merely to the will as regards destiny. See, in opposition to this, iii. 18, where the suffering of Christ is the fulfilment of dirine prophecy; comp. viil. 88 f., x. 43.

PETER'S DISCOURSE.

after the analogy of the action of the human mind.—The dative is, as in xv. 1, that in which the ixdorov has its ground. Without the divine $\beta ov \lambda \partial x.r.\lambda$. it would not have taken place.—The question, How Peter could say to those present: Ye have put Him to death, is solved by the remark that the execution of Christ was a public judicial murder, resolved on by the Sanhedrim in the name of the whole nation, demanded from and conceded by the Gentiles, and accomplished under the direction of the Sanhedrim (John xix. 16); comp. iii. 13 f. The view of Olshausen, that the death of Christ was a collective act of the human race, which had contracted a collective guilt, is quite foreign to the context.

Ver. 24. Tàç ¿divaç] Peter most probably used the common expression from the O. T.: תְּבְלִ' מָוֶת, snares of death, in which the Bavaros personified is conceived as a huntsman laying a snare.1 The LXX. erroneously translates this expression as whives thavarov, misled by תקל, dolor (Isa. lxvi. 7), in the plural חְבָלִים, used particularly of birth-pangs. See the LXX. Ps. xviii. 5; 2 Sam. xxii. 6. But Luke-and this betrays the use of a Hebrew source directly or indirectly-has followed the LXX., and has thus changed the Petrine expression vincula mortis into dolores mortis. The expression of Luke, who with *issues could* think of nothing else than the only meaning which it has in Greek, gives the latter, and not the former sense. In the sense of Peter, therefore, the words are to be explained : after he has loosed the snares of death, with which death held him captive; but in the sense of Luke: after he has loosed the pange of death. According to Luke,² the resurrection of Jesus is conceived as birth from the dead. Death travailed' in birth-throes even until the dead was raised again. With this event these pangs ceased, they were loosed; and because God has made Christ alive, God has loosed the pange of death.⁴ To understand the death-pange of Christ, from which God freed Him "resuscitando eum ad vitam nullis doloribus obnoxiam" (Grotius), is incorrect, because the liberation from the pains of death has already taken place through the death itself, with which the earthly work of Christ, even of His suffering, was finished (John xix. 30). Quite groundless is the assertion of Olshausen, that in Hellenistic Greek wolver has not only the meaning of pains, but also that of bonds, which is not at all to be vouched by the passages in Schleusn. Thes. V. p. 571. — καθότι : according to the fact, that ; see on Luke i. 7. — ούκ ήν δύνατον] which is afterwards proved from David. It was thus impossible in virtue of the divine destination attested by David. Other reasons (Calovius : on account of the unio personalis, etc.) are here far-fetched. - κρατεϊσθαι ύπ' abrow] The bavaros could not but give Him up; Christ could not be retained by death in its power, which would have happened, if He, like other dead, had not become alive again and risen to cternal life (Rom. vi. 9). By His

¹ Ps. xviii. 5 f., cxvi. 3. See Gesen. Thes. I. p. 440.

² Comp. on *πρωτότοκος ἐκ τῶν νεκρῶν*, Col. i. 19.

³ à θάνατος ώδινε κατέχων αὐτόν, Chrys.

• On Auras, see LXX. Job xxxix. 3; Soph.

0. C. 1612, E7. 927; Aelian. H. A. xil. 5. Comp. Plat. Pol. ix. p. 574 A: μεγάλαις αδισί τε και δδύναις συνέχεσθαι. The sorist participle is synchronous with arisotryse.

⁵ On κρατείσθαι ὑπό, lo be ruled by, comp. 4 Macc. il. 9; Dem. 1010. 17. resurrection Christ has *dons away* death as a power (2 Tim. i. 10; 1 Cor. xv. 25 f.)

Ver. 25. Eig autóv] so that the words, as respects their fulfilment, apply to Him. See Bernhardy, p. 220. - The passage is from Ps. xvi. 8 ff., exactly after the LXX. David, if the Psalm, which yet certainly is later, belonged to him, or the other suffering theocrat who here speaks, is, in what he affirms of himself, a prophetic type of the Messiah; what he says of the certainty that he should not succumb to the danger of death, which threatened him, has received its antitypical fulfilment in Christ by His resurrection from the dead. This historical Messianic fulfilment of the Psalm justified the apostle in its Messianic interpretation, in which he has on his side not rabbinical predecessors (see Schoettgen), but the Apostle Paul (xiii. 35 f.). The προωρώμην κ.τ.λ., as the LXX. translates "Ψ, is, according to this ideal Messianic understanding of the Psalm, Christ's joyful expression of His continued fellowship with God on earth, since in fact (571) God is by His side protecting and preserving Him; I foresaw the Lord before my face always, i.e. looking before me with the mind's glance, I saw Jehovah always before my face. — in deficit µov istiv] namely, as protector and helper, as παραστάτης.* Concerning in δεξιών, from the right side out, i.e. on the right of it, see Winer, p. 344 (E. T. 459). The figurative element of the expression is borrowed from courts of justice, where the advocates stood at the right of their clients, Ps. cix. 31. — iva $\mu\eta$ $\sigma a\lambda e v \theta \bar{\omega}$ without figure: that I may remain unmoved in the state of my salvation. On the figurative use-frequent also in the LXX., Apocr., and Greek authors³-of σαλεύειν, comp. 2 Thess. ii. 2.

Ver. 26. Therefore my heart rejoiced and my tongue exulted. The aorists denote an act of the time described by $\pi \rho \omega \rho \omega \rho \omega \mu \eta \nu \kappa. \tau. \lambda$, the joyful remembrance of which is here expressed. — η kapóia µov, ' $\vec{\gamma}$: the heart, the centre of personal life, is also the seat of the moral feelings and determinations of the will." -- Instead of ή γλώσσά μου, the Hebrew has , c. my soul," in place of which the LXX. either found a different reading or gave a free rendering. — $\ell \tau \iota$ $\delta \ell$ kal η $\sigma d \rho \xi$ µov k. τ . λ .] but moreover also my flesh (body) shall tabernacle, that is, settle itself by way of encampment, on hope, by which the Psalmist expresses his confidence that he shall not perish, but continue in life—while, according to Peter, from the point of view of the fulfilment that has taken place in Christ, these words eig X plotov (ver. 25) prophetically express that the body of Christ will tarry in the grave on hope, i.e. on the basis of the hope of rising from the dead. Thus what is divinely destined for Christ-His resurrection-appears in poetic mould as the object of the hope of His body. - Ere de rai] Comp. Luke xiv. 26; Acts xxi. 28; Soph. O. R. 1845. — $i\pi'$ $i\lambda\pi i\delta\iota$] as in Rom. iv. 18.

Ver. 27. What now the Psalmist further says according to the historical sense : For thou wilt not leave my soul to Hades (L), i.e. Thou wilt not suffer

¹ Xen. Hell. iv. 8. 16; otherwise, xxi. 29.

³ Dorville, ad Char. p. 807.

⁴ Delitzsch, Psych. p. 948 ff.

² Xen. Cyr. iii. 8. 21.

⁶ Ps. vii. 6, xxx. 18, *et al.*; see Schoettgen, p. 415.

me to die in my present life-peril, and wilt not give Thy Holy One, according to the Ketibh of the original : Thy holy ones, the plural of category, comp. Hupfeld in loc., to see corruption-is by Peter, as spoken eig X ριστόν, taken in accordance with the prophetical meaning historically fulfilled in Him: Thou wilt not forsake my soul in Hades, after it shall have come thither; but by the resurrection wilt again deliver it,² and wilt not suffer Thy Holy One, the Messiah, to share corruption, i.e. according to the connection of the sense as fulfilled, putrefaction (comp. xiii. 34 ff.)." Instead of diapopar, the original has nnw, a pit, which, however, Peter, with the LXX., understood as diapoopá, and accordingly has derived it not from Tit, but from nyy, diapoleipu; comp. Job. xvii. 14. - On duoeic, comp. x. 40. The meaning is : Thou wilt not cause, that, etc. Often so also in classical writers from Homer onward. As to ideiv in the sense of experiencing, comp. on Luke ii. 26.

Ver. 28. Thou hast made known to me ways of life; Thou will fill me with joy in presence of Thy countenance, meant by the Psalmist of the divine guidance in saving his life, and of the joy which he would thereafter experience before God, refers, according to its prophetic sense, as fulfilled in Christ, to His resurrection, by which God practically made known to him ways to life, and to his state of exaltation in heaven, where he is in the fulness of blessedness with God. — $\mu erà rov \pi\rhoosimov \sigmaov] \gamma j \sigma \gamma h, in communion with$ Thy countenance, seen by me. Comp. Heb. ix. 24.

Vv. 29-31. Proof that David in this passage of his Psalm has prophetically made known the resurrection of Christ.

Ver. 29. Merà παρρησίας] frankly and freely, without reserve; for the main object was to show off a passage honouring David, that it had received fulfilment in a higher and prophetical sense in another. Bengel well remarks: "Est igitur hoc loco προθεραπεία, prævia sermonis mitigatio."—David is called δ πατριάρχης as the celebrated ancestor of the kingly family, from which the nation expected their Messiah. — $\delta \tau \iota$] that (not for). Peter wishes to say of David what is notorious, and what it is allowable for him to say on account of this very notoriety; therefore with $i\xi\delta v$ there is not to be supplied, as is usually done, $i\sigma \tau \omega$, but $i\sigma \tau i$ ($i\xi\epsilon\sigma \tau \iota$). — $iv \eta \mu iv$] David was buried at Jerusalem.⁴ In $\tau \delta \mu \nu \eta \mu a a \nu \tau v \eta$, his sepulchre, there is involved, according to the context, as self-evident: "cum ipso Davidis corpore corrupto; molliter loquitur," Bengel.

¹ See Kühner, § 622; Buttm. *neut. Gr.* p. 287 (E. T. 338).

² This passage is a dictum probans for the abode of the soul of Christ in Hades, but it contains no dogmatic statement concerning the descensus ad infernos in the sense of the church. Comp. Güder, Lehrs von d. Erscheinung Christi unter d. Todian, p. 30; Welss, Petrin, Lehrbegr. p. 233 f.

³ After this passage, compared with ver. 31, no further discussion is needed to show how unreasonably it has been taken for granted (see especially Holsten, s. Ev. d. Paul. u. Petr. p. 188 ff.) that the early church conceived the resurrection of Christ as a $\mu eraí \beta aours$ eis *irrepor* $\sigma \hat{\mu} \mu a$, entirely independent of the dead body of our Lord. How much are the evangelical narratives of the appearances of the risen Christ, in which the identity of His body has stress so variously laid on it, at variance with this opinion 1 Comp. x. 41.

⁴ Neh. iii. 16; Joseph. Antt. vii. 15. 8, xiii. 8. 4, Bell. Jud. i. 2. 5.

Vv. 30-32. Obv] infers from the previous καλ το μνήμα αυτού . . . ταύτης, schence it is plain that David in the Psalm, l.c., as a prophet and divinely conscious progenitor of the future Messiah, has spoken of the resurrection of Christ as the one who should not be left in Hades, and whose body should not decay. — και είδώς] see 2 Sam. vii. 12. — έκ καρπού τ. όσφύος αυτού] sc. $\tau_{i\nu\dot{a}}$. On the frequent supplying of the indefinite pronoun, see Kühner, II. p. 37 f.; Fritzsche, Conject. I. 36. The well-known Hebrew-like expression καρπός της όσφύος αὐτοῦ (Ps. cxxxii. 11) presupposes the idea of the uninterrupted male line of descent from David to Christ.¹ -- καθίσαι έπι τ. θρόνον airov] to sit on His throne," namely, as the Messiah, who was to be the theocratic consummator of the kingdom of David (Mark xi. 10; Acts xv. 16). Comp. Luke i. 32. — $\pi_{\rho\sigma\sigma}\delta\omega_{\nu}$] prophetically looking into the future. Comp. Gal. iii. 8. — or ov ratel.] since He, in fact, was not left, etc. Thus has history proved that David spoke prophetically of the resurrection of the Messiah. The subject of $\kappa \alpha \tau \epsilon \lambda \epsilon i \phi \theta \eta \kappa \tau \lambda$. is not David ³ — which no hearer, after ver. 29, could suppose-but o Xpioros; and what is stated of Him in the words of the Psalm itself is the triumph of their historical fulfilment, a triumph which is continued and concluded in ver. 82. - τοῦτον τὸν 'Ιησοῦν] has solemn emphasis; this Jesus, no other than just Him, to whom, as the Messiah who has historically appeared, David's prophecy refers. $-o\dot{v}$ neuter : whereof. See Bernhardy, p. 298. — $\mu \dot{a}\rho\tau\nu\rho\epsilon_{\zeta}$] in so far as we, His twelve apostles, have conversed with the risen Christ Himself. Comp. i. 22, x. 41.

Ver. 33 $0\dot{v}v$] namely, in consequence of the resurrection, with which the exaltation is necessarily connected. — $\tau \tilde{y}$ $\delta \epsilon \xi_i \tilde{a} \tau o \tilde{v} \Theta \epsilon o \tilde{v}$] by the right hand, i.e. by the power of God, v. 81; Isa. lxiii. 12.4 The rendering : to the right hand of God, however much it might be recommended as regards sense by ver. 34, is to be rejected, seeing that the construction of simple verbs of motion with the dative of the goal aimed at, instead of with $\pi \rho \delta \varsigma$ or $\epsilon i \varsigma$, belongs in classical Greek only to the poets," and occurs, indeed, in late writers,⁶ but is without any certain example in the N. T., often as there would have been occasion for it; for Acts xxi. 16 admits of another explanation, and Rev. ii. 16 is not at all a case in point. In the passage of the LXX. Judg. xi. 18, deemed certain by Fritzche, $\tau \eta \gamma \eta M \omega \delta \beta$, if the reading is correct, is to be connected, not with $\eta \lambda \theta e \nu$, but as appropriating dative with $\dot{a}\pi\dot{o}$ $\dot{a}\nu a\tau o\lambda \tilde{\omega}\nu \eta\lambda io\nu$.' The objection, that by the right hand of God is here inappropriate (de Wette and others), is not tenable. There is something triumphant in the element emphatically prefixed, which is correlative to aνέστησεν ό Θεός (ver. 32); God's work of power was, as the resurrection, so

¹ Comp. Heb. vii. 5; Gen. xxxv. 11; 2 Chron. vi. 9; and see remark after Matt. i. 18.

* Xen. Anab. ii. 1. 4.

Hofm. Schriftbew. II. 1, p. 115.

⁴ Comp. Vulgate, Luther, Castalio, Beza, Bengel, also Zeller, p. 502, and others.

See the passages from Homer in Nägelsb.
 p. 12, ed. 3, and, besides. Erfurdt, ad Antig.
 234; Bernhardy, p. 95; Fritzsche, Conject. I.

p. 42, the latter seeking to defend the use as legitimate.

• The dative of interest (s.g. $i\rho\chi_0\mu\alpha i\sigma_0$, T come for theoh has often been confounded with it. Comp. Krüger, § 48.9.1. See Winer, p. 201 f. (E. T. 288 f.).

⁷ Concerning Kúpp iérat, Xcn. Anab. i. 2. 26, see Bornemann, ed. Lips. also the exaltation. Comp. Phil. ii. 9. A Hebraism, or an incorrect translation of ', has been unnecessarily and arbitrarily assumed. — $\tau h v \tau \epsilon$ έπαγγ. τ. άγ. πν. λαβ. παρὰ τ. πατρ.] contains that which followed upon the infusheig, and hence is not to be explained with Kuinoel and others: "after He had received the promise of the Holy Spirit from the Father ;" but : " after He had received the promised (i. 4) Holy Spirit from His Father. See on Luke xxiv. 49. - TOUTO is either, with Vulgate, Erasmus, Beza, Kuinoel, and others, to be referred to the $\pi \nu e \bar{\nu} \mu a \dot{a} \gamma i o \nu$, so that the 5 corresponds to the explanatory id quod² or-which, on account of the b annexed to rovro, is more natural and more suitable to the miraculous character-it is, with Luther, Calvin, and others, to be taken as an independent neuter : He poured forth, just now, this, what ye, in effectu, see and hear, in the conduct and speech of those assembled. Accordingly, Peter leaves it to his hearers, after what had previously been remarked ($\tau \eta \nu$ re $i\pi a\gamma\gamma$... $\pi a\tau\rho\delta\varsigma$), themselves to infer that what was poured out was nothing else than just the $\pi v e \bar{v} \mu a a j (ov.³ - The idea that the exalted Jesus$ in heaven receives from His Father and pours forth the Holy Spirit, is founded on such instructions of Christ as John xv. 26, xvi. 7. Comp. on i. 4.

Vv. 34, 35. $\Gamma d\rho$] The fundamental fact of the previous statement, namely, the $\tau \dot{p}$ defit $\theta e \sigma \dot{v}$ $\dot{v} \psi \theta \theta e \dot{c}_{s}$, has still to be proved, and Peter proves this also from a saying of David, which has not received its fulfilment in David himself. — $\lambda \dot{\epsilon} \gamma e \dot{\epsilon} \dot{a} \dot{v} \tau \delta c_{s}$] but he himself says, but it is his own declaration; and then follows Ps. cx. 1, where David distinguishes from himself Him who is to sit at the right hand of God, as His Lord ($\tau \ddot{\psi} \ \kappa v \rho i \dot{\psi} \ \mu ov$). This King, designated by $\tau \dot{\psi} \ \kappa v \rho i \dot{\psi} \ \mu ov$ of the Psalm, although it does not proceed from David (see on Matt. xxii. 48), is, according to the Messianic destination and fulfilment of this Psalm, ⁴ Christ, who is Lord of David and of all the saints of the O. T. ; and His occupying the throne, sit Thou at my right hand, denotes the exaltution of Christ to the glory and dominion of the Father, whose $\sigma i v \theta \rho v o c_{s}$ Heb. i. 8, 13; Eph. i. 21 f.

Ver. 36. The Christological sim of the whole discourse, which, as undoubtedly proved after what has been hitherto said $(\sigma\delta\nu)$, is emphatically at the close set down for recognition as the summary of the faith now requisite. In this case $\dot{a}\sigma\phi a\lambda\bar{\omega}c$ (unchangeably) is marked with strong emphasis. — $\pi\bar{\alpha}c$ olses 'Iop.] without the article, because $\sigma\delta\kappa$. 'Iop. has assumed the nature of a proper name.* The whole people is regarded as the family of their ancestor Israel ($\pi\bar{\alpha}$ ', $\pi\bar{\omega}$, $\pi\bar{\omega}$). — $\kappa\bar{\alpha}i\kappa\bar{\nu}\rho\omegav$ $a\bar{\nu}\tau\partial\nu \kappa$. $\chi\rho(\sigma\tau\delta\nu)$ him Lord, ruler generally, comp. x. 86, as well as also Messiah. The former general expression, according to which He is $\delta\bar{\omega}\nu$ is $\pi\bar{\alpha}\nu\tau\omega\nu$, Rom. ix. 5, and $\kappa\epsilon\phi a\lambda\bar{\gamma}$ is $\pi\bar{\alpha}\nu\tau\alpha\nu$.

¹ Bleek in the Stud. u. Krit. 1882, p. 1088; de Wette; Weiss, Petr. Lehrbegr. p. 205.

⁸ Kühner, § 809. 2.

³ It cannot, however, be said that "the first congregation of disciples receives this gift *without baptiens*" (Weizs, *bibl. Theol.* p. 150). Those persons possessed by the Spirit were, in fact, all confessors of Christ, and it must in their case be supposed that they had already received baptism in the lifetime of our Lord, to which conclusion vv. 38, 41 point.

⁴ Which is not to be identified with its historical meaning. See Hupfeld in *loc.*, and Diestel in the *Jahrb. f. d. Th.* p. 569 f.

• ('omp. LXX. i Kings xii. 28; Ezck. xlv. 6, al. Winer, p. 105 (E. T. 187).

Eph. i. 22, the latter special, according to which He is the $\sigma\omega\tau\eta\rho$ to $\tilde{\nu}$ kospor, v. 31, John iv. 42, and κεφαλή της εκκλησίας, Eph. i. 22, Col. 1. 18, together characterize the Messianic possessor of the kingdom, which God has made Christ to be by His exaltation, seeing that He had in His state of humiliation emptied Himself of the power and glory, and was only reinstated into them by His exaltation. Previously He was indeed likewise Lord and Messiah, but in the form of a servant; and it was after laying aside that form that He became such in complete reality.¹ It is not to be inferred from such passages as this and Acts iv. 27, x. 38, xvii. 31 (de Wette), that the Book of Acts represents the Messianic dignity of Jesus as an acquisition in time; against which view even $\pi a \rho a \tau o v \pi a \tau \rho \delta c$ in our passage (ver. 33), compared with the confession in Matt. xvi. 16, John xvi. 30, is decisive, to say nothing of the Pauline training of Luke himself. Comp. also ver. 34. - avtor is not superfluous, but routov rov 'Ingouv is a weighty epexegesis, which is purposely chosen in order to annex the strongly contrasting by imaic iorav- $\rho\omega\sigma\alpha\tau\epsilon$ (comp. iii. 13, vii. 52), and thus to impart to the whole address a deeply impressive conclusion. "Aculeus in fine," Bengel.

Ver. 37. But after they heard it, what was said by Peter, they were pierced in the heart. - κατανύσσειν, in the figurative sense of painful emotion, which penetrates the heart as if stinging, is not found in Greek writers, who, however, use viooeiv in a similar sense ; but see LXX. Ps. cix. 16 : κατανενυγμένον $\tau \eta$ kapdía, Gen. xxxiv. 7, where katevúy $\eta \sigma av$ is illustrated by the epexegesis : καὶ λυπηρὸν ἡν αὐτοῖς σφόδρα.^{*} The hearers were seized with deep pain in their conscience on the speech of Peter, partly for the general reason that He whom they now recognised as the Messiah was murdered by the nation, partly for the more special reason that they themselves had not as yet acknowledged Him, or had been even among His adversaries, and consequently had not recognised and entered upon the only way of salvation pointed out by Peter.-On the figure of stinging, comp. Cic. de orat. iii. 34, of Pericles : "ut in corum mentibus, qui audissent, quasi aculeos quosdam relinqueret." - $\tau i \pi o i \pi o$ dering itself to guidance. An opposite impression to that made by the discourse of Jesus in Nazareth, Luke iv. 28. - aνδρες aδελφοί] an affectionate and respectful address from broken hearts already gained. Comp. on i. 16. "Non ita dixerunt prius," Bengel.

Ver. 38. What a definite and complete answer and promise of salvation ! The $\mu\epsilon\tau avoids are$ demands the change of ethical disposition as the moral condition of being baptized, which directly and necessarily brings with it faith (Mark i. 15); the aorist denotes the immediate accomplishment (comp. iii. 19, viii. 22), which is conceived as the work of energetic resolution. So the apostles began to accomplish it, Luke xxiv. 47. — $i\pi i \tau \phi$ $i\nu \phi are i Inv. X\rho (\sigma \tau o \bar{v})$ on the ground of the name, so that the name "Jesus Messiah," as the contents of your faith and confession, is that on which the becoming baptized rests. Ba $\pi\tau i \zeta$. is only here used with $i\pi i$; but comp. the analogous

Susann. 11 (of the pain of love). Compare also Luke ii. 35. ³ Winer, p. 262 (E. T. 348).

¹.Comp. Weiss, bibl. Theol. p. 184 f.

² Ecclus. xiv. 1, xii. 12, xx. 21, xlvii. 21;

expressions, Luke xxi. 8, xxiv. 47; Acts v. 28, 40; Matt. xxiv. 5, al. eiç denotes the object of the baptism, which is the remission of the guilt contracted in the state before $\mu erávoia$. Comp. xxii. 16; 1 Cor. vi. 11. kai $\lambda \dot{\eta} \psi$.] kai consecutivum. After reconciliation, sanctification; both are experienced in baptism. — $\tau o \bar{v} \dot{a} \gamma i ov \pi v e i \mu a roc_1$] this is the duped itself. Heb. vi. 4; Acts x. 45, xi. 17.

Ver. 39. Proof of the preceding $\lambda f \psi e \sigma \theta e \kappa.\tau.\lambda$. : for to you belongs the promise concerned, yours it is, i.e. you are they in whom the promise of the communication of the Spirit is to be realized. — $\tau \sigma i \varsigma \epsilon i \varsigma \mu \alpha \kappa \rho \alpha \gamma$] to those who are at a distance, that is, to all the members of the Jewish nation, who are neither dwellers here at Jerusalem, nor are now present as pilgrims to the feast, both Jews and Hellenists.¹ But, although Peter might certainly conceive of the conversion of the Gentiles, according to Isa. ii. 2, xlix. 1, al., in the way of their coming to and passing through Judaism, yet the mention of the Gentiles here—observe the emphatically preceding $i\mu\bar{i}\nu$ —would be quite alien from the destination of the words, which were intended to prove the $\lambda / \eta \psi \in \sigma \theta \in \kappa, \tau, \lambda$. of ver. 38. The conversion of the Gentiles does not here belong to the matter in hand. Beza, whom Casaubon follows, understood it of time:" longe post futures, but this is excluded by the very conception of the nearness of the Parousia.-As to the expression of direction, είς μακρ., comp. on xxii. 5. — δσους αν προσκαλ. κ.τ.λ.] contains the definition of $\pi a \sigma_i \tau_{oic} \epsilon_{ic} \mu a \kappa_{oiv}$: as many as God shall have called to Himself, namely, by the preaching of the gospel, by the reception of which they, as members of the true theocracy, will enter into Christian fellowship with God, and will receive the Spirit.

Ver. 40. Observe the change of the aorist $\delta_{i\epsilon\mu\alpha\rho\tau\nu\rho\sigma\sigma}$ (see the critical notes) and imperfect $\pi\alpha\rho\epsilon\kappa\dot{\alpha}\lambda\epsilon\iota$: he adjured them (1 Tim v. 21; 2 Tim. ii. 14, iv. 1, often also in classical writers), after which followed the continued exhortation, the contents of which was: Become saved from this (the now living) perverse generation away, in separating yourselves from them by the $\mu\epsilon\tau\dot{\alpha}\nuoia$ and baptism. — $\sigma\kappao\lambda\iota\dot{\alpha}\varsigma$] crooked, in a moral sense = $\dot{\alpha}\delta\iota\kappa\dot{\alpha}c$. Comp. on Phil. ii. 15.

Ver. 41. Mèv oiv] namely, in consequence of these representations of the apostle. We may translate either : they then who received his word (namely, $\sigma\omega\theta\eta\tau\epsilon \kappa.\tau.\lambda.$),³ or, they then, those indicated in ver. 87, after they received his word, etc.⁴ The latter is correct, because, according to the former view of the meaning, there must have been mention previously of a reception of the word, to which reference would here be made. As this is not the case, those present in general are meant, as in ver. 87, and $\dot{a}\pi\sigma\delta\epsilon\xi\dot{a}\mu\epsilon\nu\sigma\iota$ (ver. 37). — $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\epsilon\dot{t}\theta\eta\sigma\alpha\nu$] were added (ver. 47, v. 14, xi. 24), namely, to the fellowship of

¹ Comp. also Baumgarten. Others, with Theophylact, Occumenius, Erasmus, Calvin, Piscator, Grotius, Wolf, Bengel, Heinrichs, de Wette, Lange, Hackett, also Weiss, Pstr. Lakroegr. p. 148, and bibl. Theol. p. 149, explain it of the Gentiles. Comp. Eph. ii. 13. ² 2 Sam. vii. 19, comp. the classical οὐκ ἐς μακράν.

³ Comp. viii. 4 (so Vulgate, Luther, Beza, Bengel, Kuinoel, and others).

⁴ Comp. i. 6, viii. 25, xv. 8 (so Castalio, de Wette).

the already existing followers of Jesus, as is self-evident from the context. — $\psi v \chi ai$] persons, according to the Hebrew $\forall \textbf{PJ}$, Ex. i. 5; Acts vii. 14; 1 Pet. iii. 20; this use is not classical, since, in the passages apparently proving it.⁴ $\psi v \chi \dot{v}$ means, in the strict sense, soul (life).—The text does not affirm that the baptism of the three thousand occurred on the spot and simultaneously, but only that it took place during the course of that day ($\tau \dot{y}$ imigration in their baptism was conditioned only by the $\mu \epsilon \tau \dot{a} v o a$ and by faith on Jesus as the Messiah; and, accordingly, it had their further Christian instruction not as a preceding, but as a subsequent, condition (ver. 42).

Ver. 42 now describes what the reception of the three thousand had as its consequence; what they, namely, the three thousand and those who were already believers before (for the whole body is the subject, as is evident . from the idea of $\pi \rho o \sigma \epsilon \tau i \theta \eta \sigma a \nu$), as members of the Christian community under the guidance of the apostles perseveringly did." The development of the inner life of the youthful church follows that great external increase. First of all : they were perseveringly devoted to the instruction (2 Tim. iv. 2; 1 Cor. xiv. 6) of the apostles, they were constantly intent on having themselves instructed by the apostles. $-\tau \eta$ norvaria] is to be explained of the mutual brotherly association which they sought to maintain with one another.³ The same in substance with the adeλφότης, 1 Pet. ii. 17, v. 9. It is incorrect in Wolf, Rosenmüller, and others to refer it to των αποστόλων, and to understand it of living in intimate association with the apostles. For sal $\tau \eta$ KOLVWV. is, as well as the other three, an independent element, not to be blended with the preceding. Therefore the views of others are also incorrect, who either take the following (spurious) sai as explicativum (et communione, videlicet fractions panis et precibus), or suppose a Ev dià duoiv (Homberg) after the Vulgate : et communications fractionis panis, so that $\tau \bar{\eta}$ Reliver. would already refer to the Agapae. Recently, following Mosheim," the explanation of the communication of charitable gifts to the needy has become the usual one.⁶ But this special sense must have been indicated by a special addition, or have been undoubtedly suggested by the context, as in Rom. xv. 26; Heb. xiii. 16; especially as notwork does not in itself signify communicatio, but communio; and it is only from the context that it can obtain the idea of fellowship manifesting itself by contributions in aid, etc., which is not here the case. $-\tau \bar{\eta} \kappa \lambda \dot{a}\sigma \epsilon \tau \sigma v \dot{a}\rho \tau \sigma v$] in the breaking of their bread (rov a.). By this is meant the observance of common evening-meals (Luke xxiv. 30), which, after the manner of the last meal of Jesus, they concluded with the Lord's Supper (Agapae, Jude 12). The Peschito and several

¹ Eur. Androm. 613, Med. 247, al.; 500 Kypke, II. p. 19.

⁹ With the spuriousness of the second *rai* (see the critical note), the four particulars are arranged *in pairs*.

³ Comp. on Phil. i. 5. See also Weiss, *bibl.* Theol. p. 141 f., and Ewald. [Wolf.

⁴ Cornelius a Lapide and Mede as quoted by

* De rebus Christ. ante Const. M. p. 114.

⁶ So Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Olshausen, Banmgarten, also Löhe, *Aphorism*. p. 80 ff. Harnack, christl. Gemeindegottssd. p. 78 ff., Hacett, and others. That the moral nature of the scorward expresses itself also in liberality, is correct in itself, but is not here particularly brought forward, any more than other forms of its scivity. This in opposition to Lechler, *apost. Zeit.* p. 285. Fathers, as well as the Catholic Church,¹ with Suicer, Mede, Wolf, Lightfoot, and several older expositors, arbitrarily explain it exclusively of the *Eucharist*; comp. also Harnack, *l.c.* p. 111 ff. *Such* a celebration is of later origin; the separation of the Lord's Supper from the joint evening meal did not take place at all in the apostolic church, 1 Cor. xi. The passages, xx. 7, 11, xxvii. 85, are decisive against Heinrichs, who, after Kypke, explains the breaking of bread of benefleence to the poor (Isa. lviii. 7), so that 'it would be synonymous with *kouvavia* (but see above). — *raig mposevgaig*] The plural denotes the prayers of various kinds, which were partly new Christian prayers restricted to no formula, and partly, doubtless, Psalms and wonted Jewish prayers, especially having reference to the Messiah and His kingdom.—Observe further in general the *family* character of the brotherly union of the first Christian church.

Ver. 43. But fear came upon every soul, and many miracles, etc. Luke in these words describes: (1) what sort of impression the extraordinary result of the event of Pentecost made generally upon the minds³ of those who did not belong to the youthful church; and (2) the work of the apostles after the effusion of the Spirit. Therefore $\tau \dot{\epsilon}$ is the simple copula, and not, as is often assumed, equivalent to $\gamma \dot{a}\rho$. $-\dot{e}\gamma ive\tau o$] (see the critical note) is in both cases the descriptive imperfect.³ Elsewhere, instead of the dative, Luke has $\dot{\epsilon}\pi i$ with the accusative, or $\dot{\epsilon}\mu\phi\rho\beta_{05}\gamma ive\tau a.$. $-\phi\phi\beta_{05}$, as in Mark iv. 41, Luke i. 63, vii. 16, etc., fear, dread, which are wont to seize the mind on a great and wonderful, entirely unexpected, occurrence. This $\phi\beta\beta_{05}$, occasioned by the marvellous result which the event of Pentecost together with the address of Peter had produced, operated quasi freno (Calvin), in preventing the first internal development of the church's life from being disturbed by premature attacks from without. $-\delta ia \tau \omega v a \pi o \sigma \tau$.] for the worker, the causa efficients, was God. Comp. ver. 22, iv. 80, xv. 12.

Vv. 44, 45. But ($\delta \epsilon$, continuative) as regards the development of the church-life, which took place amidst that $\phi \delta \beta \sigma_0$ without and this miracleworking of the apostles, all were $\epsilon \pi i \tau \partial a \dot{v} \tau \delta$. This, as in i. 15, ii. 1, is to be understood as having a local reference, and not with Theophylact, Kypke, Heinrichs, and Kuinoel: de animorum consensu, which is foreign to N. T. usage. They were accustomed all to be together. This is not strange, when we bear in mind the very natural consideration that after the feast many of the three thousand—of whom, doubtless, a considerable number consisted of pilgrims to the feast—returned to their native countries; so that the youthful church at Jerusalem does not by any means seem too large to assemble in one place. — kai $\epsilon i_{\lambda} \sigma i \pi a \tau \pi k \sigma i \lambda i$ they possessed all things in common, i.e. all things belonged to all, were a common good. According to the more particular explanation which Luke himself gives (kai $\tau a \kappa \tau \eta \mu a \tau a$

¹ This Church draws as an inference from our passage the historical assertion : *Sub una specie panie communicaverunt sancti in primitiva ecclesia. Confut. Conf. Aug.* p. 543 of my edition of the *Libri Symbolici.* See, in opposition to this view, the striking remarks of **Casaubon** in the *Exercitat. Anti-Baron.* p. 466. Beelen still thinks that he is able to make good the idea of the *daily unbloody sacrifice* of the mass by the appended τ . $\pi poorv_X$.

² πάση ψυχη. Winer, p. 147 (Ε. T. 194).

³ Comp., moreover, on the expression, Hom. *R.* 1. 188 : Πηλειωνι δ' άχος γένετο, xii. 892, al.

. . . $\epsilon i \chi \epsilon$, comp. iv. 32), we are to assume not merely in general a distinguished beneficence, liberality, and mutual rendering of help,' or "a prevailing willingness to place private property at the disposal of the church ; " ² but a real community of goods in the early church at Jerusalem, according to which the possessors were wont to dispose of their lands and their goods generally, and applied the money sometimes themselves (Acts ii. 44 f., iv. 32), and sometimes by handing it to the apostles (Acts v. 2), for the relief of the wants of their fellow-Christians. See already Chrysostom. But for the correct understanding of this community of goods and its historical character (denied by Baur and Zeller), it is to be observed : (1) It took place only in Jerusalem. For there is no trace of it in any other church; on the contrary, elsewhere the rich and the poor continued to live side by side, and Paul in his letters had often to inculcate beneficence in opposition to selfishness and $\pi\lambda \epsilon_{ove \xi ia}$. Comp. also Jas. v. 1 ff.; 1 John iii. 17. And this community of goods at Jerusalem helps to explain the great and general poverty of the church in that city, whose possessions naturallycertainly also in the hope of the Parousia speedily occurring-were soon consumed. As the arrangement is found in no other church, it is very probable that the apostles were prevented by the very experience acquired in Jerusalem from counselling or at all introducing it elsewhere. (2) This community of goods was not ordained as a legal necessity, but was left to the free will of the owners. This is evident from Acts v. 4 and xii. 12. Nevertheless, (3) in the yet fresh vigour of brotherly love,* it was, in point of fact, general in the church of Jerusalem, as is proved from this passage and from the express assurance at iv. 32, 34 f., in connection with which the conduct of Barnabas, brought forward in iv. 36, is simply a concrete instance of the general practice. (4) It was not an institution borrowed from the Essenes⁴ (in opposition to Grotius, Heinrichs, Ammon, Schneckenburger). For it could not have arisen without the guidance of the apostles; and to attribute to them any sort of imitation of Essenism, would be devoid alike of internal probability and of any trace in history, as, indeed, the first fresh form assumed by the life of the church must necessarily be conceived as a development from within under the impulse of the Spirit. (5) On the contrary, the relation arose very naturally, and that from within, as a continuation and extension of that community of goods which subsisted in the case of Jesus Himself and His disciples, the wants of all being defrayed from a common purse. It was the extension of this relation to the whole church, and thereby, doubtless, the putting into practice of the command Luke xii. 33, but in a definite form. That Luke here and in iv. 32, 34 expresses himself too strongly (de Wette), is an arbitrary assertion.

¹ Comp. also Hundeshagen in Herzog's Encykl. III. p. 26. In this view the Pythagorean τὰ τῶν φίλων κοινά might be compared with it (Rittersh. ad Porphyr. Vit. Pyth. p. 46).

² De Wette, comp. Neander, Banmgarten, Lechler, p. 330 fl., also Lange, *apost. Zeitalt.* 1. p. 90, and already Mosheim, *Diss. ad hist. eccl. pertin.* II. p. 1 fl., Kulnoel, and others. ³ Bengel on iv. 34 aptly says : "non nisi summo fidei et amoris flori convenit."

⁴ See Joseph. *Bell. Jud.* ii. 8. 8 f. The Pythagoreans also had a community of goods. See Jamblich. *Vita Pyth.* 168. 72: Zeller, p. 504. See, in opposition to the derivation from Essenism, von Wegnern in the Zeitschr. *f. histor. Theol.* XI. 2, p. 1 ff., Ewald and Ritschl. Schneckenburger, in the Stud. u. Krit. 1855, p. 514 ff., and Ewald have correctly apprehended the matter as an actual community of goods.¹— $\tau \dot{a}$ $\kappa \tau \dot{\eta} \mu a \tau a$] the landed possessions (belonging to him).³ $i\pi \dot{a}\rho \xi e \iota \varsigma$: possessions in general,³ $a \dot{v} \tau \dot{a}$] it, namely, the proceeds. The reference is involved in the preceding verb ($i\pi (\pi \rho a \sigma \kappa \sigma v)$).⁴— $\kappa a \theta \delta \tau \iota \dot{\sigma} \tau \iota \varsigma \chi \rho \epsilon i \alpha v \epsilon i \chi \epsilon$] just as any one had need. $\dot{a}v$ with the indicative denotes: "accidisse aliquid non certo quodam tempore, sed quotiescunque occasio ita ferret."⁵

Ver. 46. Kat ήμέραν] daily. See Bernhardy, p. 241. - On προσκαρτερείν iv, to be diligent in visiting a place, comp. Susann. 6. — iv $\tau \tilde{\varphi}$ is $p \tilde{\varphi}$] as confessors of the Messiah of their nation, whose speedy appearance in glory they expected, as well as in accordance with the example of Christ Himself, and with the nature of Christianity as the fulfilment of true Judaism. they could of course have no occasion for voluntarily separating themselves from the sanctuary of their nation; on the contrary, they could not but unanimously $(\partial \mu \partial \theta \nu \mu)$ consider themselves bound to it; comp. Luke xxiv. 53. - κλωντες άρτον] breaking bread, referring, as in ver. 42, to the love-feasts. The article might stand as in ver. 42, but is here not thought of, and therefore not put. It would mean : their bread. — κατ' οἰκον] Contrast to έν τψ $ie\rho\omega$; hence: at home, in meetings in their place of assembly, where they partook of the meal, perhaps in detachments. Comp. Philem. 2. So most commentators, including Wolf, Bengel, Heinrichs, Olshausen, de Wette, But Erasmus, Salmasius, and others explain it domatim, from house to house. So also Kuinoel and Hildebrand. Comp. Luke viii. 1; Acts xv. 21; Matt. xxiv. 7. But there is nowhere any trace of holding the love-feasts successively in different houses; on the contrary, according to i. 13, it must be assumed that the new community had at the very first a fixed place of assembly. Luke here places side by side the public religious conduct of the Christians and their private association; hence after έν τψ ίερψ the express κατ' οίκον was essentially necessary. --- μετελάμβανον rpoopis] they received their portion of food (comp. xxvii. 83 f.), partook of their sustenance.' Ver. 46 is to be paraphrased as follows : In the daily visiting of the temple, at which they attended with one accord, and amidst daily observance of the love-feast at home, they wanted not sustenance, of which they partook in gladness and singleness of heart. - iv ayallidoei] this is the expression of the joy in the Holy Spirit, as they partook of the daily bread, "fructus fidei et character veritatis," Bengel. And still in the erection of

¹ Comp. Ritschl, altkath. Kirche, p. 232.

² See v. 1; Xen. Oec. 20. 23; Eustath. ad II. vi. p. 665.

⁹ Polyb. ii. 17. 11; Heb. x. 34, and Bleek in loc.

⁴ Comp. Luke xviii. 22; John xii. 5. See generally, Winer, p. 138 (E. T. 181 f.).

^a Herm. ad Viger. p. 830. Comp. iv. 85; Mark vi. 56; Krüger, Anab. i. 5. 2; Kühner, ad Mem. i. 1 16; and see on 1 Cor. xil. 2.

⁶ Observe how, on the one hand, the youthful church continued still bound up with the national cultus, but, on the other hand, developed itself at the same time as a separate society, and in this latter development aiready put forth the germs of the distinctively Christian cultus (comp. Nitzsch, prakt. Theol. I. p. 174 fl., 318 fl.). The further evolution and independent vital power of this cultus could not but gradually bring about the severance from the old, and accomplish that severance in the first instance in Gentile-Christian churches.

⁷ Plat. Polit. p. 275 C : παιδείας μετειληφέναι καὶ τροφής. the kingdom believers are $\dot{a}\mu\omega\mu\omega$ iv $\dot{a}\gamma a\lambda\lambda i \dot{a}\sigma \epsilon i$, Jude 24. This is, then, the joy of triumph. -- $\dot{a}\phi\epsilon\lambda\delta\sigma\gamma_{C}$] plainness, simplicity, true moral candour.¹ The word is not elsewhere preserved in Greek, but $\dot{a}\phi\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota a$ is.²

Ver. 47. Ainsider τ . $\Theta \epsilon \delta \nu$] is not to be restricted to giving thanks at meals, but gives prominence generally to the whole religious frame of spirit; which expressed itself in the praises of God (comp. de Wette). This is clearly evident from the second clause of the sentence, kai $\dot{\epsilon}\chi ov \tau \epsilon_{\Gamma}$. . . $\lambda a \delta \nu$, referring likewise to their relation in general. That piety praising God, namely, and this possession of the general favour of the people, formed together the happy accompanying circumstances, under which they partook of their bodily sustenance with gladness and simple heart. $-\pi \rho \delta_{\Gamma} \delta \lambda$. τ . $\lambda a \delta \nu$] possessing favour, on account of their pious conduct, in their relation to the whole people.^a Comp. Rom. v. 1. $-\delta \kappa i \rho \mu \sigma_{\Gamma}$] i.e. Christ, as the exalted Ruler of His church. $-\tau \sigma \delta_{\Gamma} \sigma \omega_{\Gamma} \delta \mu \dot{\epsilon} \sigma \omega_{\Gamma}$ those who were being saved, i.e. those who, by their very accession to the church, became saved from eternal perdition so as to partake in the Messianic kingdom. Comp. ver. 40.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR,

(E) Other tongues. ∇ . 4.

The obvious and natural meaning of the passage is that the disciples were suddenly endowed with the faculty of speaking foreign languages, before utterly unknown by them. This special gift was promised by our Lord (Mark xvi. 17). The exercise of the gift is mentioned in connection with the conversion of Cornelius and his company (Acts ii. 15); also with the Ephesian brethren on whom Paul laid his hands (Acts xix. 6). And Paul speaks of "kinds of tongues" as one of the spiritual gifts, and discusses the question at length in 1 Cor. xiv. The gift is designated by a variety of names : καιναίς γλώσσαις λαλείν (Mark xvi. 17); έτέραις γλώσσαις λαλείν (Acts ii. 4); γλώσσαις λαλείν (Acts x. 46); γλώσσαις or γλώσση λαλείν. In this passage alone is the phrase "other tongues" employed. Various explanations have been offered of this wonderful phenomenon by those who deny the supernatural, or who, with our author, consider that the sudden communication of a facility of speaking foreign languages is neither logically possible nor psychologically and morally conceivable, or with Alford regard such an endowment as self-contradictory and impossible. It is supposed that the disciples were not all Galileans, but that some of them were foreign Jews, acquainted with other languages, in which they spoke-that the utterances were incoherent, jubilant expressions-that nothing more is meant than that some poetical, antiquated, provincial and foreign phrases were employed by the speakers; or that the utterances were ecstatic, spoken in a high state of inspiration, and often destitute

³ To refer this remark, on account of the later persecution, to the idealizing tendency and to legendary embellishment (Baur), is a very rash course, as between this time and the commencement of persecution a considerable period intervenes, and the popular humour, particularly in times of fresh excitement, is so changeable. Schwanbeck also, p. 45, denies the correctness of the representation, which he reckons among the peculiarities of the Petrine portion of the book.

¹ Dem. 1489. 10 : ἀφελης και παβρησίας μεστός.

⁸ Ael. V. H. iii. 10, al.; Polyb. vi. 48. 4.

NOTES.

of intelligible meaning -or that the words uttered had been heard by the disciples before, when mingling at the annual feasts with pilgrims of many nations ; and now under high excitement these words or phrases were recalled and uttered—or some have supposed that only one language was spoken, but each hearer understood it as his own. That is, Peter spoke in Aramaic, but one understood it as Greek, another as Arabic, and another as Persian. Now, not one of these theories, however ingenious, accounts for the recorded facts, and some of them contradict them. But when the event is admitted to be distinctly miraculous, and the power a special gift of God, why is it to be considered either impossible or inconceivable? We may be wholly incapable of conceiving the modus operandi, yet admit the credibility and certainty of the fact, Some difficulty arises from considering the speaking with tongues discussed by Paul in 1 Cor. xiv., as identical in all respects with the event which transpired on the day of Pentecost. The gifts are analogous and similar, but not identical. The gift at Pentecost was unique, not only as the first in order, but also as superior in kind. Both are spiritual gifts, and of supernatural origin, and characterized by similar terms; but they differ in this, that at Pentecost distinct languages were spoken, which were understood at once by the hearers, while at Corinth a tongue was spoken unintelligible to the hearer, and required to be interpreted. At Pentecost the speaker understood what he said ; while it is not perfectly clear that the speakers always understood what they uttered. Dr. Charles Hodge, however, regarding the gift spoken of by Paul as identical with that vouchsafed at Pentecost, thinks that the speaker, even when unintelligible to others, understood himself, at least generally, even when he was wholly unable to interpret in his own native tongue. Dr. J. A. Alexander says : "Other tongues can only mean languages different from their own, and by necessary implication previously unknown." "The attempt to make this phrase mean a new style, or a new strain, or new forms of expression is not only unnatural, but inconsistent with the following narrative, where everything implies a real difference of language." Dr. Lechler, in Lange, declares: "The narrative does not allow a single doubt to remain in an unprejudiced mind, that we are, here already in verse 4th, to understand a speaking of foreign languages, which were new to the speakers themselves." And in reference to 1 Cor. xiv., he says : "The parallel passages claim respectively, at the outset, an interpretation of their own, independently of each other," and adds, "It appears, then, that certain essential features of both occurrences are the same, while important differences between the two are discoverable."

Calvin says: "I suppose it doth manifestly appear hereby that the Apostles had the variety and understanding of languages given unto them, that they might speak unto the Greek in Greek, and unto the Italians in the Italian tongue, and that they might have true communication and conference with their hearers."

Dr. Jacobson, Bishop of Chester, says: "Nothing short of the sudden communication of the power of speaking languages, of which there had been previously no colloquial knowledge, and which were not learned in the ordinary course, can have been implied by this statement, reiterated as it is in vv. 6, 8, and 11. None of the suggestions of vehement excitement, for a time affecting the organs of speech, so as to render it more or less unintelligible, of ecstatic inarticulate utterances, of the use of archaic words or poetic phraseology, or of new modes of interpreting ancient prophecies, can be accepted as at all ade-

73

quate to this narrative." For a full discussion of the subject see Schaff's "History of the Christian Church," vol. i., pp. 224-245.

(L) Hades. V. 27.

A Greek word which, from its derivation, means that which is not seen, and is used to designate the invisible state-the infernal regions-the abode of the dead. In the Septuagint it is used as a translation of the Hebrew word Sheol. We have no appropriate word in English to express what is meant by the word Hades. The word occurs in the N. T. eleven times, and is rendered by the word hell in every instance except one (1 Cor. xv. 55), where it is rendered grave. In no instance does it mean hell as that word is now commonly understood-the place of punishment for the wicked after judgmentnor in any case does it necessarily mean grave. When it is said that the soul of Christ was not left in Hades-unhappily rendered in our version hell-the real meaning is that his soul was not left in the abode of separate spirits. whither it went at his death, even as his body did not remain in the grave or sepulchre where it was laid after his crucifixion. In the passage from the 16th Psalm here quoted by Peter, it would be absurd to understand it as denoting the place of the damned, whether the expression be interpreted of David the type, or of Jesus Christ the antitype, agreeably to its principal and ultimate object." (Campbell.) Doubtless from this passage the article of the Apostles' Creed is derived, "He descended into hell ;" all that this can mean is that the soul of Christ at his death was separated from his body, and entered the abode of separate spirits, called by himself paradise. For interesting and instructive discussions of this question see Campbell's Dissertation VI., part ii.; Dr. Craven (Lange, Revelation); and Gloag.

CHAPTER III.

VER. 3. After $i\lambda \epsilon \eta \mu \sigma \sigma$, $\lambda a \beta \epsilon i \nu$ is to be defended, which is wanting in D, min. Theophyl. Lucif. and some vss., and is wrongly deleted by Heinr. and Bornem. The authorities which omit it are too weak, especially as the complete superfluousness of the word (it is otherwise in ver. 5) rendered its omission very natural. — Ver. 6. eyenpai kai] is wanting in B D N. Sahid.; deleted by Bornem. But as Peter himself raises up the lame man, ver. 7, this portion of the summons would more easily be omitted than added from Luke v. 23, vi. 8; comp. vii. 14. Lachm. and Tisch. have the form eyecoe; rightly, see on Matt. ix. 5; Mark ii. 9. - Ver. 7. After i) espe, A B C N, min., the vss., and some Fathers, have abrov. Adopted by Lachm. A usual addition. -- Ver. 11. abrov] Elz. has rov laberroc rulov, against decisive testimony. A church-lesson begins with ver. 11. - Ver. 13. Kai 'Isaàk K. 'Iakú3] Lachm. and Bornem. read Kai Oede 'Ισαλκ, κ. Θεός 'Ιακώβ, following A C D N, 15, 18, 25, several vss., Chrys., and Theophyl. From Matt. xxii. 32 (therefore also several of these witnesses have the article before $\Theta e \delta \varsigma$), and LXX. Ex. iii. 6. $-\mu \epsilon v$] is wanting in Elz., but is to be defended on the authority of A B C E N, min., vss., and Fathers, and because no corresponding of follows. - Ver. 18. abrov (not abrov) is, with Lachm. and Tisch., according to decisive evidence, to be placed after Xριστόν, and not after προφητών (Elz. Scholz). - Ver. 20. προκεχειρισμένον] Elz.: προκεκηρυγμένον, against decisive evidence. A gloss (vv. 18, 21 ff.) more precisely defining the meaning according to the context (comp. also xiii. 23 f.). - Ver. 21. $\tau \omega \tau_{\mu}$] Elz.: $\pi \delta \tau \tau \omega \tau_{\mu}$, against decisive testimony. Introduced to make the statement stronger, in accordance with ver. 24. — $d\pi' a l \bar{\omega} voc$] is wanting in D, 19, Arm. Cosm. Tert. Ir.; so Born. It was considered objectionable, because, strictly speaking, no prophets existed $\dot{a}\pi$, $\dot{a}\dot{\omega}\nu\sigma$. The position after $\dot{a}\gamma/\omega\nu$ (Lachm. Tisch.) is so decidedly attested that it is not to be derived from Luke i. 70. — Ver. 22. Instead of $\mu \ell \nu$, Elz. has $\mu \ell \nu \gamma \mu \rho$, against decisive evidence. yáp was written on the margin, because the connection was not understood. $-\pi\rho\phi_c$ rove $\pi\alpha\tau\epsilon\rho\alpha_c$] is wanting in A B C N, min. Syr. Copt. Vulg. It is placed after $el\pi ev$ in D E, vss., and Fathers. So Born. Rightly deleted by Lachm. and Tisch. An addition by way of gloss. --- Ver. 23. Instead of $i\xi_0\lambda\sigma\theta_p$., A B C D, Lachm. Born. Tisch. read $i \xi_0 \lambda \epsilon \theta \rho$. An etymological alteration, which often occurs also in Codd. of the LXX. Comp. the variations in Heb. xi. 28.-Ver. 24. κατήγγειλαν] Elz. : προκατήγγειλαν, against decisive evidence. A gloss of more precise definition. -- Ver. 25. of viol Elz. : viol. But the article, which before viol was easily left out by a transcriber, is supported by preponderant witnesses, as is also the $\ell \nu$ wanting before $\tau \tilde{\omega} \sigma \pi \ell \rho \mu$. in Elz., which was omitted as superfluous. -- Ver. 26. After airov Elz. has 'Invovv, against many and important authorities. A familiar addition, although already read in A B. -ύμῶν] C, min. vss. Ir. have αὐτῶν (so Lachm.) or αὐτοῦ. The original ὑμῶν was first changed into avrov (in conformity with Exactor), and then the plural would be easily inserted on account of the collective sense. The pronoun is entirely wanting in B.

Ver. 1. After the description of the first peaceful and prosperous life of the church, Luke now, glancing back to ii. 43, singles out from the multitude of apostolic $\tau \ell \rho a \tau a$ κ . $\sigma \eta \mu \epsilon i a$ that one with which the first persecution was associated. $-\epsilon \pi i \tau \partial a \dot{v} \sigma \partial]$ here also in a local reference; ' not merely at the same time and for the same object, but also in the same way, i.e. together, $\gamma' \eta \gamma', 2$ Sam. l.c. Prominence is here given to the united going to the temple and the united working, directing special attention to the keeping together of the two chief apostles. $-\dot{a} \nu \ell \beta a \nu o \nu]$ they were in the act of going $up. -\dot{e} \pi i \tau \dot{\eta} \nu \dot{\omega} \rho a \nu \tau \dot{\eta} \varsigma \pi \rho \sigma \sigma \nu \chi \dot{\eta} \varsigma] \dot{e} \pi i$, used of the definition of time, in so far as a thing extends to a space of time.² Hence : during the hour, not equivalent to $\pi \epsilon \rho i \tau \dot{\eta} \nu \dot{\omega} \rho a \nu$.³ Concerning the three hours of prayer among the Jews : the third (see on ii. 15), the sixth (noon), and the ninth (that of the evening sacrifice in the temple), see Lightfoot, Schoettgen, and Wetstein, in loc. Comp. x. 3, 9.—The Attic mode of writing $\dot{\epsilon} \nu \dot{a} \tau \eta \nu$ is decidedly attested in the Book of Acts.

Ver. 2. Χωλός έκ κοιλ. μητρ.] born lame. Comp. xiv. 8; John ix. 1. And he was above forty years old, iv. 22.—The imperfect $i\beta a\sigma \tau \dot{a}\zeta \epsilon \tau \sigma$, he was being brought, denotes the action in reference to the simultaneous avé βαινον, ver. 1; and ετίθουν, its daily repetition. — την λεγομ. ώραίαν] which bears the by-name," "Beautiful." The proper name was, "gate of Nicanor." It lay on the eastern side of the outermost court of the temple, leading towards the valley of Kidron, and is described by Josephus, Bell. v. 5. 3, as surpassingly splendid : των δε πυλων al μεν εννέα χρυσφ και αργύρφ κεκαλυμμέναι πανταχόθεν ήσαν, όμοίως τε παραστάδες και τα υπέρθυρα μία δε ή εξωθεν του νεω Κορινθίου χαλκού πολύ τη τιμη τάς καταργύρους και περιχρύσους ύπεράγουσα. Καί δύο μεν έκάστου τοῦ πυλώνος θύραι, τριάκοντα δε πηχών το ύψος εκάστης, και το πλάτος ην πεντεκαίδεκα. Others (Wagenseil, Lund, Bengel, Walch) understand it of the gate Susan, which was in the neighbourhood of Solomon's porch, and at which the market for pigeons and other objects for sacrifice was held. But this is at variance with the signification of the word $\dot{\omega}_{paloc}$; for the name Susan is to be explained from the Persian capital ()", town of lilies), which, according to Middoth, 1 Kal. 3, was depicted on the gate." Others (Kuinoel, et. al.) think that the gate Chulda, i.e. tempestiva, leading to the court of the Gentiles, is meant." But this derivation of the name (from תלר, tempus) cannot be historically proved, nor could Luke expect his reader to discover the singular appellation porta tempestiva in wpaiav, seeing that for this the very natural "porta speciosa" (Vulg.) could not but suggest itself .- Among the Gentiles also beggars sat at the gates of their temples 'a usage probably connected with the idea (also found in ancient Israel) of a special divine care for the poor " - rov aireiv] eo fine, ut peteret.

¹ See on i. 15; comp. LXX. 2 Sam. ii. 18; Joseph. Antt. xvi. 6. 6.

² See on Mark xv. 1; Nägelsb. on the *lliad*, p. 284, ed. 3.

³ Alberti, *Obss.*, Valckenser, Winer, and many others.

⁴ See Schaefer, Melet. p. 14.

^a Perhaps, however, this picture of Susa on

the gate of the temple is only an invention on account of the name, and the latter might be sufficiently explained from the lily-shaped decorations of the columns (עַשָּׁה שׁוּשָׁן) Kings v. 19).

Aluge v. 19).

• See Lightf. Hor. ad. Joh. p. 946 f.

⁷ Martial. I. 112.

⁸ Hermann, Privatalterth. § 14. 9.

Vv. 8-5. Méhlovraç eistéval eiç τ . iep.] For it was through this outermost gate that the temple proper was reached. — $\eta\rho\omega\sigma i\lambda \epsilon\eta\mu\sigma\sigma$. $\lambda\alpha\beta$.] he asked that he might receive an alms. Modes of expression used in such a case, Merere in me; In me benefac tibi, and the like, may be seen in Vajiera rabb. f. 20, 3, 4. — On $\lambda\alpha\beta\epsilon i\nu$, which in itself might be dispensed with, see Winer, p. 565 [E. T. 760]. — $\dot{\alpha}\tau\epsilon\nu i\sigma\alpha\varsigma$. . . $\beta\lambda\epsilon\psi\sigma\nu\epsilon i\varsigma \eta\mu\alpha\varsigma$] They would read from his look, whether he was spiritually fitted for the benefit to be received. "Talis intuitus non caruit peculiari Spiritus motu; hinc fit, ut tam secure de miraculo pronuntiet," Calvin. Comp. xiii. 9. — $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon i\chi\epsilon\nu a\dot{\nu}roi\varsigma$] The supplying of $\tau\partial\nu$ vouv serves to make the sense clear. Comp. Luke xiv. 7; 1 Tim. iv. 16. He was attentive, intent upon them.¹

Ver. 6. Δίδωμι] I give thes herewith. - έν τῷ όνόμ. . . . περιπάτει] by virtue of the name (now pronounced) of Jesus the Messiah, the Nasarene, arise and $i\nu$ denotes that on which the rising and walking were causally walk. dependent. Mark xvi. 17; Luke x. 17; Acts iv. 10, xvi. 18. Comp. the utterance of Origen, c. Cels. 1, against the assertion of Celsus, that Christians expelled demons by the help of evil spirits : τοσούτον γάρ δύναται τὸ $\delta \nu \sigma \mu a \tau \sigma v$ 'I $\eta \sigma \sigma v$ '. This name was the focus of the power of faith, through which the miraculous gift of the apostles operated. Comp. on Matt. vii. 22; Luke ix. 49, x. 17; Mark xvi. 17. A dice or the like is not (in opposition to Heinrichs, Kuinoel, and others) to be supplied with $\dot{\epsilon}\nu \tau$. $\partial\nu\dot{\mu}\mu$. κ.τ.λ. Observe, moreover, first, the solemnity of the 'Ιησού Χριστού τού Ναζ.; and secondly, that Xoistov, as in ii. 38, cannot yet be a proper name. Comp. John xvii. 8, i. 42.

Vv. 7, 8. Autov the defiae] comp. Mark ix. 27, and see Valckenaer, ad Theoer. iv. 35. — ἐστερεώθησαν] his feet were strengthened, so that they now performed their function, for which they had been incapacitated in the state of lameness, of supporting the body in its movements. $-ai \beta \dot{a}\sigma ei \zeta$ are the feet.² — $\tau \dot{a} \sigma \phi v \rho \dot{a}$: the ankle-bones, tali (very frequent in the classics). after the general expression subjoining the particular. $-i\xi a\lambda \lambda \delta \mu \epsilon \nu o \varsigma$], springing up, leaping into the air.³ Not: exsilients, videlicet e grabbato (Casaubon), of which last there is no mention. — ral $\epsilon i \sigma \eta \lambda \theta \epsilon$. . . $\tau \delta \nu \theta \epsilon \delta \nu$] This behaviour bears the most natural impress of grateful attachment (comp. ver. 11), lively joy ($\pi \epsilon \rho i \pi a \tau$. sai $\dot{a} \lambda \delta \mu \epsilon v o \varsigma$, — at the same time as an involuntary proof of his complete cure for himself and for others), and religious elevation. The view of Thiess-that the beggar was only a pretended cripple who was terrified by the threatening address of Peter into using his feet, and afterwards, for fear of the rage of the people, prudently attached himself to the apostles-changes the entire narrative, and makes the apostle himself (vv. 12, 16, iv. 9, 10) the deceiver. Peter had wrought the cure in the possession of that miraculous power of healing which Jesus had imparted to His apostles (Luke ix. 1), and the supernatural result cannot in that case, any more than in any other miracle, warrant us to deny

¹ Comp. Schweigh. Lex. Herod. I. p. 241, 5; Pl and Lex. Polyb. p. 238. writes

5; Plat. Tim. p. 92 A, and in later Greek writers. [LXX. Isa. lv. 12. ³ Xen. Oyr. vii. 1. 82; Anab. vii. 3. 83;

* As in Wisd. xiii. 18; Joseph. Antt. vii. 5.

its historical character, as is done by Zeller, who supposes that the general $\chi\omega\lambda ol\ \pi\epsilon\rho\iota\pi\alpha\tau o\bar{v}\sigma\iota\nu$, Luke vii. 22, Matt. xv. 31, has here been illustrated in an individual instance.

Ver. 10. 'Eπεγίνωσκον αὐτὸν, ὅτι κ.τ.λ.] A well-known attraction.' — πρὸς τὴν ἐλεημοσ.] for the sake of alms. — ὁ καθήμενος] See on John ix. 8. — ἐπὶ τῷ ὡραία π.] ἐπί : immediately at ; on the spot of the Beautiful gate. See on John iv. 6. — θάμβους καὶ ἐκστάσ.] astonishment and surprise at what had happened to him—an exhaustive designation of the highest degree of wonder.'

Ver. 11. Kparoivroc] But as he held fast Peter and John, i.e. in the impulse of excited gratitude took hold of them and clung to them, in order not to be separated from his benefactors.³ There is no sanction of usage for the meaning commonly given, and still adopted by Olshausen and De Wette: assectari. For in Col. ii. 19 $\kappa pareiv$ occurs in its proper sense, to hold fast; the LXX. 2 Sam. iii. 6 is not at all in point, and in Achill. Tat. v. p. 809, $i\pi e \chi eipeu \mu \epsilon \kappa pareiv$ is: me retinere conabatur. — As to the porch of Solomon, see on John x. 23. — $i \kappa \theta a \mu \beta o i$] the plural after the collective noun $\delta \lambda a \delta \varsigma$.⁴

Ver. 12. 'Amerpivato] he began to speak, as a reply to the astonishment and concourse of the people, which thereby practically expressed the wish for an explanation. See on Matt. xi. 25. Observe the honourable address, avdo. 'Ισρ., as in ii. 22, v. 35, xiii. 16, xxi. 28. — τί θαυμάζετε έπι τούτω;]. wonder of the people, namely, was unfounded, in so far as they regarded the healing as an effect of the $\delta i \nu a \mu i \varsigma \hat{\eta}$ evos β . of the apostles themselves. robr φ] is neuter; see ver. 10: at this. As to the η , an, introducing the second question, observe that the course of thought without interrogation is as follows : Your astonishment is groundless, provided that you were reasonably entitled to regard us as the workers of this cure. The η is accordingly : or else, if you think that you must wonder why, etc. — $\eta \mu i \nu$ emphatically prefixed : $i\delta iq$ is then correlative. — $\epsilon i\sigma\epsilon\beta\epsilon iq$] "quasi sit praemium pietatis nostrae a Deo nobis concessum," Heinrichs. In us lies neither the causa effectiva nor the causa meritoria. — πεποιηκόσι του περιπ. αυτόν] to be taken together : as if we had been at work, in order that he might walk. That this telic designation of that which was done is given with the genitive of the infinitive, is certainly to be traced to the frequent use of this form of expression in the LXX.⁵; but the conception of the aim is not on that account to be obliterated as the defining element of the expression, especially as even in classical writers this mode of conception is found, and presents itself in the expression moleiv $\delta \pi \omega \varsigma$.⁶ The moleiv is conceived as striving.

Ver. 13. Connection: Do not regard this cure as our work (ver. 12); no, God, the peculiar God of our fathers, glorified (by this cure), 'His servant

⁴ Kühner, ad Xen. Anab. il. 1. 6. Ast, ad Plat. Legg. I. p. 63. Nägelsb. on the *Iliad*, il. 278. Comp. Acts v. 16

⁴ See Winer, p. 306 (E. T. 410).

See, e.g., Herod. 1. 117: ποιείν . . .,
 öπως έσται ή Ιωνίη ἐλευθέρη, v. 109, 1. 209.
 Comp. πράστειν öτως, Krüger on Thuc. 1. 56.
 ⁷ Comp. John ix. 8 f., xi. 4.

¹ Winer, p. 581 (E. T. 781).

² Comp. θαῦμα καὶ θάμβος, Plut. ds audit. 8. 145, and similar expressions, Lobeck, Paral. p. 60 f.

³ Comp. John xx. 23; Rev. ii. 25, iii. 11; Song of Sol. iii. 4: ἐκράτησα αὐτὸν καὶ οὐκ ἀφῆκα αὐτόν. Polyb. vili. 20. 8; Eur. Phoen. 600; Plut. Mor. p. 99 D.

Jesus, whom you delivered up, etc. — what a stinging contrast ! — τ . $\pi a \tau \epsilon \rho \omega v$ $i\mu$.] embraces the three patriarchs. Comp. on Rom. ix. 5. — The venerated designation : "the God of Abraham," etc. (Ex. iii. 15 f.), heightens the blame of the contrast. $-i\delta\delta\xi a\sigma \epsilon$] namely, inasmuch as He granted such a result by means of His name (ver. 6). — $\tau \partial \nu \pi a \bar{a} \partial a$] is not to be explained, after the Vulgate, with the older interpreters (and still by Heinrichs, Kuinoel), as filium, since only vide Ocov is throughout used of Christ in this sense; but with Piscator, Bengel, Nitzsch,¹ Olshausen; de Wette, Baumgarten, and others, as servum; and the designation of the Messiah as the fulfiller of the divine counsel : servant of God, has arisen from Isa. xl.-lxvi. namely, from the Messianic reference of the עָרָר יָהוָה there. Comp. Matt. xii. 18. So also in ver. 26, iv. 27, 30. Observe that an apostle is never called πaic (but only $\delta v \bar{v} \lambda oc) \Theta e v \bar{v}$. Comp. especially iv. 29 f. — $\delta v \dot{v} \mu e \bar{v} \mu e v$] This $\mu \ell \nu$, which pierces the conscience of the hearers, is not followed by any corresponding $\delta \ell$. Comp. on i. 1. The connection before the mind of Luke was : whom you have indeed delivered up, etc., but God has raised from the dead. But by spivarros esservou anolieuv he was led away from carrying out this sentence, and induced to give to it another turn. $--\pi a \rho e \delta \omega \kappa a \tau e$ namely, to Pilate. - $\eta \rho \eta \sigma \sigma \sigma \theta e^{-i\rho \tau} d\sigma \sigma \theta e^{-i\rho \tau} d\sigma \theta e^{-i\rho \tau} d\sigma$ siah, John xix. 14, 15; Luke xxiii. 2. Comp. also vii. 85. The object of the denial was obvious of itself, since Jesus had just been spoken of as the mais row Θcov . Observe, moreover, that with $\eta \rho \nu \eta \sigma$. $a \dot{\nu} \tau \delta \nu$ the relative construction is not carried on, but with rhetorical emphasis the sentence is continued independent of it : and ye have denied Him.* This is in keeping with the liveliness of the discourse and its antitheses; but without such a breaking off of the construction $ai\tau \delta v$ would be quite superfluous, as the regimen remains the same as before. — κατὰ πρόσωπον] towards the face; ye have denied Him even unto the face of Pilate, so audaciously ! Comp. Gal. ii. 11. There is no Hebraism." - κρίναντος έκείνου ἀπολύειν] although the latter had decided to release (him). See John xix. 4; Luke xxiii. 16. enervov is designedly used instead of airov, in order to make the contrast felt between what Pilate judged and what they did. Chrys. well says : vueic ineirov θελήσαντος ούκ ήθελήσατε.

Vv. 14, 15. 'Υμεῖς δέ] Contrast to κρίναντος ἐκ. ἀπολύειν, ver. 18. — τὸν ἀγιον καὶ δίκαιον] the κατ' ἐξοχήν Holy, consecrated to God, inasmuch as He is the חָטֶר רְחָנָת, and Just, innocent and entirely righteous, see on John xvi. 10. Comp. Isa. liii. 11. To this characteristic description of Jesus ἀνδρα φονέα, Barabbas,⁶ forms a purposely chosen contrast : a man who was a murderer.⁶ It is more emphatic, more solemn, than the simple φονέα; but ἀνθρωπον φονέα would have been more contemptuous, Bernhardy, p. 48. χαρισθηναι ὑμιν] condonari vobis,' that he should by way of favour be delivered to

³See Jacobs, ad Achill. Tat. p. 612; Schweighluser, Low. Polyb. p. 540.

⁴ Comp. ver. 14. See Krüger and Kühner, ad Xen. Anab. iv. 8. 90; Dissen, ad Dem. de cor. p. 819; and the examples from Plato in Ast, Lex. I. p. 658.

See Luke xxiii. 19; comp. on John xviii. 40.
Comp. Soph. O. C. 948: ardpa жатрокто́гог.

0. R. 849 : ανδρας ληστάς.

⁷ Ducker, ad Flor. Ili. 5. 10.

¹ Stud. u. Krit. 1828, p. 881 ff.

² Comp. Bernhardy, p. 304; Kühner, § 799.

you.¹ — $\tau \delta \nu \delta \dot{a} \rho \chi \eta \gamma \delta \nu \tau \eta \varsigma \zeta \omega \eta \varsigma$] forms a double contrast, namely, to $\dot{a} \nu \delta \rho a$ $\varphi o \nu \epsilon a$ and to $\dot{a} \pi \epsilon \kappa \tau \epsilon \epsilon \nu a \tau \epsilon$. It means : the author² of life, inasmuch as Christ by His whole life-work up to His resurrection was destined (vv. 20, 21) to provide eternal life, all that is included in the Messianic $\sigma \omega \tau \eta \rho i a$ (Heb. ii. 10). See John iii. 16, xi. 25; 2 Tim. i. 10. The inclusion, however, of physical life (de Wette, Hackett), according to the idea of John i. 4, has no support in the text, nor would it have been so understood by the hearers, although even Chrysostom comes ultimately to the idea of the original Living one. — $\delta \nu \delta \Theta \epsilon \delta \varsigma \ldots \delta \dot{\eta} \mu \epsilon \epsilon \kappa \cdot \tau \cdot \lambda$.] great in its simplicity. The latter, in which $\alpha \dot{\nu}$ is neuter, is the burden of the apostolic consciousness. Comp. on ii. 32. Observe, moreover, on vv. 14, 15 : "Graphice same majestatem illam apostolicam expressit, quam illi fuisse in dicendo vel una ejus testatur epistola," Erasmus. The Epistle of Peter is written as with runic characters.

Ver. 16. Έπι τη πίστει του ονόμ. αυτου] on account of faith in His name (which we acknowledge as that of the Messiah), i.e. because we believe in His Messiahship. On $i\pi i$, of the cause on which the fact rests, on the ground of, see Bernhardy, p. 250; as to the genitive of the object with $\pi i\sigma \tau i \varsigma$, see on Rom. iii. 22. Others-particularly Rosenmüller, Heinrichs, and Olshausen-understand $i\pi i$ of the aim: in order that faith in Jesus may be excited in you (and at the same time in the healed man himself, according to Olshausen). But the very connection of thought is in favour of the first explanation. For και έπι τη πίστει κ.τ.λ. attaches itself closely to the preceding où ήμεις μάργυρές έσμεν; so that Peter, immediately after mentioning the testimony, brings forward the extraordinary efficacy of the faith on which this apostolic testimony is based. Still more decisive is the parallelism of the second clause of the verse, in which the thought of the first clause is repeated emphatically, and with yet more precise definition. $-\tau \partial$ ovoua abrov] so far, namely, as the cure was effected by means of His name pronounced, ver. 6. Observe the weighty repetition and position at the end. $-\eta \pi i \sigma \tau i \varsigma \eta \delta i' a v \tau o v]$ the faith wrought (in us) through Him. Through Christ was the faith, namely, in Him as the Messiah, wrought in Peter and John, and in the apostles generally, partly by means of His whole manifestation and ministry during His life (Matt. xvi. 16; John i. 14), partly by means of the resurrection and effusion of the Spirit. The view which takes $\pi i\sigma \tau ic$ of trust in God brought about through Christ, is not in keeping with the first half of the verse, which has already specifically determined the object of $\pi i \sigma \tau i \varsigma$. — $\tau a i \tau \eta v$] $\delta \epsilon i \kappa \tau i \kappa \tilde{\omega} \varsigma$. For the bodily soundness of the man, who was present (ver. 11), was apparent to their eyes.⁵ — $\dot{a}\pi \dot{\epsilon} \nu a \nu \tau \iota \pi \dot{a} \nu \tau$. $\dot{\nu}\mu$.] corresponds to δv $\theta \epsilon \omega \rho \epsilon i \tau \epsilon$ in the first clause of the verse. The faith, etc., gave to him this restoration in the presence of you all; so that no other way of its coming to pass was at all to be thought of.

Vv. 17, 18. Peter now pitches his address in a tone of heart-winning

¹ Plut. *C. Gracch.* 4: Acts xxv. 11, xxvii. 24 : Philem. 23. See Loesner, *Obss.* p. 172 f.

² Heb. ii. 10, xii. 2; Mic. i. 18; 1 Macc. ix.

61; Plat. Locr. p. 96 C; Tim. p. 21 E.

³ Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 475.

4 Comp. 1 Pet. i. 21; Weiss, Petr. Lehrbegr. p. 824; bibl. Theol. p. 189, after de Wette.

⁶ On όλοκληρ., comp. Plut. Mor. p. 1068 F; Plat. Tim. p. 44 C : όλόκληρος ύγιής τε παυτελώς. gentleness, setting forth the putting to death of Jesus (1) as a deed of ignorance (ver. 17) and (2) as the necessary fulfilment of the divine counsel (ver. 18). - rai viv] and now, i.e. et sic, itaque ; so that viv is to be understood not with reference to time, but as : in this state of matters.1 -- adelaoi] familiar, winning. Chrys. : αυτών τὰς ψυχὰς εὐθέως τη τών ἀδελφῶν προσηγορία παρεμυθήσατο. Comp. on the other hand, ver. 12 : $\dot{a}v\delta\rho\epsilon\varsigma$ 'Ισραηλίται. — κατά ayvocav) unknowingly (Lev. xxii. 14), since you had not recognised Him as the Messiah; spoken quite in the spirit of Jesus. See Luke xxiii. 84; comp. xiii. 27. "Hoc ait, ut spe veniae eos excitet." Pricaeus. Comp. also 1 Pet. i. 14. The opposite : κατὰ πρόθεσιν, κατὰ προαίρεσιν. — ωσπερ καὶ οἰ άρχ. ύμων] namely, have acted ignorantly. Wolf (following the Peshito) refers the comparison merely to $i\pi\rho\delta\xi_{are}$; scio vos ignorantia adductos, ut faceretis sicut duces vestri. But it would have been unwise if Peter, in order to gain the people, had not purposed to represent in the same mild light the act also of the Sanhedrists ($d\rho\chi ovreg$), on whom the people depended. Comp. 1 Cor. ii. 8. - Ver. 18. But that could not but so happen, etc. Comp. Luke xxiv. 44 ff. — $\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau \omega \nu \tau \bar{\omega} \nu \pi \rho o \phi \eta \tau \dot{\omega} \nu$] comp. Luke xxiv. 27. The expression is neither to be explained as a hyperbole (Kuinoel) nor from the typical character of history (Olshausen), but from the point of view of fulfilment, in so far as the Messianic redemption, to which the divine prediction of all the prophets referred (com. x. 48), has been realized by the sufferings and death of Jesus. Looking back from this standpoint of historical realization, it is with truth said : God has brought into fulfilment that which He declared beforehand by all the prophets, that His Messiah should suffer. On r. X ριστον girov, comp. iv. 26; Luke ii. 26, ix. 20; Rev. xi. 15, xii. 10. $-ov_{\tau\omega}$ so, as it has happened, vers. 14, 15, 17.

Ver. 19. $0i\nu$] infers from ver. 17 f. — $\mu\epsilon\tau a\nu ohoar\epsilon$] see on ii. 88. The $i\pi_i\sigma\tau\rho\epsilon'\psia\tau\epsilon$ (comp. xxvi. 20), connected with it, expresses the positive consequence of the $\mu\epsilon\tau a\nu o\epsilon\nu$. "Significatur in resipiscente applicatio sui ad Deum," Bengel. — ϵic $\tau \delta$ $i\epsilon a \lambda \epsilon \iota \phi \theta$. $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] contains the *aim*, namely, the *mediate* aim : the *final* aim is contained in ver. 20, which repentance and conversion ought to have. The idea of the forgiveness of sins is here represented under the figure of the erasure of a hand-writing." Baptism is not here expressly named, as in ii. 88, but was now understood of itself, seeing that not long before thousands were baptized; and the thought of it has suggested the figurative expression $i\epsilon_a\lambda\epsilon\iota\phi\theta$. : in order that they may be blotted out, namely, by the water of baptism. The causa meritoria of the forgiveness of sins is contained in ver. 18 ($\pi a\theta\epsilon i\nu \tau \delta \nu X$.)." The causa approhendens (faith) is contained in the required repentance and conversion.

Ver. 20. The final aim of the preceding exhortation. In order that times of refreshing may come. Peter conceives that the salpol avapb(few; and the Parousia

¹ Since, in fact, only by this self-manifestation of the risen Christ must the true light concerning Him who was formerly rejected and put to death have dawned upon you; otherwise you could not have so treated Him. Comp. Ken. Anab. iv. 1. 19, and Kühner is *loc.* See also vii. 84, x. 5, xxii. 16; John ii. 28; 2 John 5.

² See on Col. if. 14. Comp. Ps. ll. 9; Isa. xilii. 25; Dem. 791. 13: ἐξαλήλιπται τὸ ὅφλημα. ³ Comp Weiss, Petr. Lehrbegr. p. 258. (*sai a mooreily s.r.l.*) (**M**) will set in, as soon as the Jewish nation is converted to the acknowledgment of Jesus as the Messiah. It required a further revelation to teach him that the Gentiles also were to be converted-and that directly, and not by the way of proselytism—to Christ (chap. x.). — $\delta \pi \omega c \, d\nu$, with the subjunctive, ' denotes the purpose that is to be attained in dependence on a supposition, here, in this event; if ye comply with the summons.³ This av, consequently, is not equivalent to i dv (Vulg. : ut cum venerint), in which case an apodosis which would be wanting is arbitrarily supplied in thought (see Erasmus and, recently, Beelen). Others (Beza, Castalio, Erasmus Schmid, Eckermann, et al.) consider $\delta \pi \omega \varsigma$ as a particle of time - $\delta \tau \varepsilon$: quandocunque venerint. Against this it may be decisively urged, in point of linguistic usage, that in Greek writers (in Herod. and the poets) the temporal $\delta \pi \omega_{c}$ is joined with the indicative or optative, but does not occur at all in the N. T.; and, in point of fact, the remission of sins takes place not for the first time at the Parousia, but at once on the acceptance of the gospel. — *kaipoì àva\psii\xi.*] seasons of refreshing : namely, the *Messianic*, as is self-evident and is clear from what follows. It is substantially the same as is meant in Luke ii. 25 by $\pi a \rho a \kappa \lambda \eta \sigma i \varsigma$ tov 'Ispath, — namely, seasons in which, through the appearance of the Messiah in his kingdom, there shall occur blessed rest and refreshment for the people of God, after the expiration of the troublous seasons of the alw obrog." The alwreg of emergeduevol in chap. ii. 7 are not different from these future *kalpoi*. This explanation is shown to be clearly right by the fact that Peter himself immediately adds, as explanatory of καιροί άναψύξ. : καί άποστείλη τον προκεχειρ. ύμιν 'Ιησ. X., which points to the Parousia. Others rationalizing have, at variance with the text, explained the salpoi avay. either of the time of rest after death, ' or of deliverance from the yoke of the ceremonial law," or of the putting off of penal judgment on the Jews," or of the sparing of the Christians amidst the destruction of the Jews," or of the glorious condition of the Christian church before the end of the world." On avayute, comp. LXX. Ex. viii. 15; Aq. Isa. xxviii. 12; Strabo, x. p. 459. — άπὸ προσώπου τοῦ κυρίου] The times, which are to appear, are rhetorically represented as something real, which is to be found with God in heaven, and comes thence, from the face of God, to earth. Thus God is designated as airuoc of the times of refreshing (Chrysostom). — τον προκεχ. υμιν 'I. X.] Jesus the Messiah destined for you (for your nation). On $\pi \rho o \chi e \iota \rho i \zeta o \mu a \iota$ (xxii. 14, xxvi. 16), properly, I take in hand; then, I undertake, I determine, and with the accusative of the person : I appoint one." Analogous is ó rou Geou exlexitóc, Luke xxiii. 35.

Ver. 21. Whom the heaven must receive as the place of abode appointed

¹ xv. 17; Luke ii. 35; Rom. iii. 4; Matt. vi. 5.

² See Hartung, Partikell. II. p. 289; Klotz, ad Devar. p. 685 f.

³ 2 Tim. iii. 1; Gal. i. 4; Acts xiv. 22. Analogous is the conception of κατάπαυσις and σαββατισμός in the Epistle to the Hebrews. Comp. άνεσις. 2 Thess. i. 7, and the description given in Rev. xxl. 4 f.

- Schulz in the Bibl. Hag. V. p. 119 fl.
- ⁸ Kraft, Obss. sacr. fasc. IX. p. 271 ff.
- Barkey.
- ⁷ Grotius, Hammond, Lightfoot.
- 8 Vitringa.

⁹ Comp. 2 Macc. iii. 7, viii. 9; Polyb. vi. 58. 3; Plut. Galb. 8; Diod. Sic. xii. 22; Wetstein and Kypke in loc.; Schleusn. Thes. iv. p 513.

for Him by God until the Parousia. Taken thus, ' oùpavóv is the subject,' and dei does not stand for idee, as if Peter wished historically to narrate the ascension ; but the present tense places before the eyes the necessity of the elevation of Christ into heaven as an absolute relation, which as such is constantly present until the Parousia (ver. 20, and $\dot{a}\chi\rho\iota \chi\rho\delta\nu\omega\nu \kappa.\tau.\lambda.$, ver. 21). Hence also the infinitive is not of the duration of the action $(\delta \epsilon_{\chi e \sigma \theta a \iota})$, hut of its absolute act (difaoflai). Others find the subject in ov : who must occupy heaten (so Luther and many of the older Lutherans, partly in the interest of Christ's ubiquity; also Bengel, Heinrichs, Olshausen, Lange, Weiss, et al.); "Christus coelum debuit occupare ceu regiam suam," Calovius. But against this view the linguistic usage of dégeoflat, which never signifies occupare," is decisive. "- On the utv solitarium Grotius apply remarks, that it has its reference in a xpi xpovov a mokaraor., "quasi dicat: ubi illud tempus venerit, ex coelo in terras redibit." — άχρι χρόνων ἀποκαταστ. $\pi \acute{a} v \tau \omega v$ until times shall have come, in which all things will be restored. Before such times set in, Christ comes not from heaven. Consequently the times of the alw $\delta \mu \ell \lambda \lambda \omega \nu$ itself—the *kalpol avay* $\delta \ell \omega \omega \omega \omega \omega \omega$ only such times as shall precede the Parousia, and by the emergence of which it is conditioned, that the Parousia shall ensue. Accordingly the explanation of the universal renewal of the world unto a glory such as preceded the fall⁵ is excluded, seeing that that restoration of all things ($\pi \dot{a}\nu\tau\omega\nu$) coincides with the Parousia, in opposition to de Wette, as well as many older expositors, who think on the resurrection and the judgment. The correct interpretation must start from Mal. iv. 6 as the historical seat of the expression, and from Matt. xvii. 11, where Christ Himself, taking it from Malachi, has made it His own. Accordingly the $\dot{a}\pi o \kappa a \tau \dot{a} \sigma \tau a \sigma c \pi \dot{a} \nu \tau \omega \nu$ can only be the restoration of all moral relations to their original normal condition. Christ's reception in heaven-this is the idea of the apostle-continues until the moral corruption of the people of God is removed, and the thorough moral renovation, the ethical restitutio in integrum, of all their relations shall have ensued. Then only is the exalted Christ sent from heaven to the people, and then only does there come for the latter the avayutic from the presence of God, ver. 20. What an incitement neither to neglect nor to defer repentance and conversion as the means to this $\dot{a}\pi o \kappa a \tau \dot{a} \sigma \tau a \sigma \tau \omega \tau \omega \tau !$ The mode in which this moral restitution must take place is, according to ver. 22, beyond doubt,-namely, by rendering obedience in all points to what the

¹ Gregory of Nazianzus, Oral. 2 de fl., already has evidently this view : δεί γαρ αὐτὸν ... ὑw οὐρανοῦ δεχθῆναι, and Occumenius calls heaven the ἀποδοχῆ τοῦ ἀποσταλμένου. The Vulgate repeats the ambiguity of the original : quem oportet coolum quidem suscipers; but yet appears, by suscipere, to betray the correct view. Clearly and definitely Castalio gives it with a passive turn : "quem oportet coolo capi."

² Beza, Piscator, Castalio, and othere, the Socinians, also Kuincel, de Wette, Baumgarten, Lechler, Hackett. ³ We should have to explain it as: who must accept the hearen (comp. Bengel). But what a singularly turgid expression would that be 1

⁴ Comp. on the other hand, Plat. Theast. p. 177 A: τελευτήσαντας αύτοὺς ἐκεῖνος μὲν ὁ τῶν κακῶν καθαρὸς τόπος οὐ δέξεται, Boph. Track. 1075: ὥναξ Λιδη δέξαι με. Occupare would be κατέχειν. Comp. Soph. Ant. 605: κατέχεις Όλύμπου μαρμαρόεσαν αίγλαν.

⁵ παλιγγενεσία. Matt. xix. 28; comp. Rom. viii. 18 fl.; 2 Pet. iii. 13. Messiah has during His earthly ministry spoken. Observe, moreover, that $\pi a \nu \tau \omega \nu$ is not masculine,¹ but neuter, as in Matt. xvii. 11, Mark ix. 12 (comp. ver. 22, karà mávra, boa); and that amokaráoraous cannot be otherwise taken than in its constant literal meaning, restoration," wherein the state lost and to be restored is to be conceived as that of the obedience of the theocracy toward God and His messenger (ver. 22). The state of forgiveness of sin (ver. 19) is not identical with this, but previous to it, as $\delta \pi \omega_{\zeta}$ $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. (ver. 20) shows : the sanctification following the reconciliation. $-\omega\nu$ $i\lambda a \lambda \eta \sigma e \nu \kappa.\tau.\lambda.$ The attracted $d \nu$ refers to $\chi \rho \delta \nu \omega \nu$: of which he has spoken, etc.³ Others refer it to $\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau \omega \nu$, and explain : usque ad tempus, quo omnia eventum habebunt," quae, etc.; by which Peter is supposed to mean either the conquest of Messiah's enemies and the diffusion of the Christian religion," or the destruction of the Jewish state," or the erection of the Messianic kingdom and the changes preceding it, the diffusion of Christianity, the resurrection of the dead, and the judgment.' Incorrectly, as anovaráoradic, in the sense of impletio, eig $\pi \epsilon \rho ag$ $\epsilon \lambda \theta \epsilon i \nu$, and the like, is without warrant in usage; and as little does it admit the substitution of the idea realization.⁹ — $\dot{a}\pi^{*}$ allows] since the world began, to be taken relatively. See on Luke i. 70.

Vv. 22-24. Connection: What has just been said: "By the mouth of His holy prophets from the beginning," is now set forth more particularly in two divisions,—namely: (1) Moses, with whom all O. T. prophecy begins (comp. Rom. x. 19), has announced to the people the advent of the Messiah, and the necessity of obedience to Him, vv. 22, 23. Thus has he made a beginning in speaking of the $\dot{a}\pi o\kappa ar a \sigma ar a only$ be brought about by obedience to all which the Messiah has spoken. (2)But also the collective body of prophets from Samuel onwards, that is, the $prophets in the stricter sense, etc., ver. <math>24 - M\omega \upsilon \sigma \bar{\eta} c$] The passage is Deut. xviii. 15 f., 19,¹⁹ which, applying according to its historical sense to the prophetic order generally which presents itself to the seer collectively as in one person, has received its highest fulfilment in Christ as the realized ideal of all the Old Testament interpreters of God, consequently as the $a\lambda \eta \theta \upsilon \delta \tau$ $\pi \rho o \phi \eta \tau \eta c$.¹¹ Comp. vii. 37. $-\dot{\omega}_c \dot{\epsilon} \upsilon \dot{\epsilon}]$ as He has raised up me by His prepara-

¹ Weiss, Petr. Lehrbegr. p. 85, and bibl. Theol. p. 145.

² Polyb. iv. 23. 1; v. 2. 11; xxviii. 10.7; Dion. Hal. x. 8; also Plat. Az p. 370.

³ On λαλεϊν τι, in this sense, comp. Matt. xxvi. 13; Plat. Az. p. 866 D; Soph. Phil. 110. So also λέγειν τι, to tell of something; see Stailbaum, ad Plat. Apol. p 23 A; Phaed. p. 79 B.

⁴ Baumgarten, p. 83, endeavours to bring out essentially the same meaning, but without any change in the idea of $\dot{a}\pi oxara\sigma \sigma$, in this way: he supplies the verb $\dot{a}\pi oxara\sigma \sigma \sigma \sigma \sigma \sigma \sigma \sigma$ with $\delta \nu \ \delta \lambda \delta \eta \sigma \nu$, and assumes the kingdom of Israel (i. 6) to be meant. To imagine the latter reference, especially after $\pi \dot{a}\pi \tau \omega \nu$, is just as arbitrary, as the supplying of that verbal notion is exceedingly harsh. Hofm. Schriftbew. 11. 2, p. 648, follows the correct reference of or to xporum.

^b Rosenmüller, Morus, Stolz, Heinrichs.

Grotius, Hammond, Bolten.

⁷ Kuinoel. ⁸ Oecumenius. ⁹ Grotius, Schneckenburger in the *Stud. u. Krit.* 1855, p. 517, Lechler.

¹⁹ See on this passage and its different explanations, and also on its at any rate Messianic idea, Hengstenberg, *Christol.* I. p. 110 ff.; G. Baur, *attlect. Weissag.* I. p. 835 ff.

¹¹ Calvin appropriately says: "Non modo quia prophetarum omnium est princeps, sed quod in ipsum dirigebantur omnes superiores prophetiac, et quod tandem Deus per os ejus absolute loquutus est." Hisb. 1.1 f.

tion, calling, commission, and effectual communion. Bengel well remarks regarding the Messianic fulfilment : "Similitudo non officit excellentiae." - έσται δέ] see on ii. 17. - έξολοθρ. έκ. τοῦ λαοῦ] In the LXX. it runs after the original text : i) à exdining ef aurov. Peter, in order to express this threat according to its more special import, and thereby in a manner more deterrent and more incentive to the obedience required,¹ substitutes for it the formula which often occurs in the Pentateuch after Geu. xvii. 14: גכרתה הנפש ההיא מעמיה, which is the appointment of the punishment of death excluding forgiveness.¹, The apostle, according to his insight into the Messianic reference and significance of the whole passage, understands by it, exclusion from the Messianic life and ejection to Gehenna, consequently the punishment of eternal death, which will set in at the judgment." --- kai . . . δi i.e. Moses on the one hand, and all the prophets on the other. Thus over against Moses, the beginner, who was introduced by $\mu \epsilon v$, there is placed as similar in kind the collective body. See as to kal . . . oé, on John vi. 51, and observe that $\delta \ell$ is attached to the emphasized idea appended $(\pi \dot{a}\nu\tau\epsilon\varsigma)$.⁴ - AU the prophets from Samuel and those that follow, as many as have spoken, have also, etc., -evidently an inaccurate form of expression in which two constructions are mixed up, -namely : (1) All the prophets from Samuel onward, as many of them as have spoken, have also, etc.; and (2) All the prophets, Samuel and those who follow, as many of them as have spoken, have also, etc.^{*} The usual construction since Casaubon, adopted also by Valckenaer and Kuinoel, is that of the Vulgate : "et omnes prophetae a Samuel, et deinceps qui locuti sunt," so that it is construed και δσοι των καθεξής ελάλ. ; it yields a tautology, as those who follow after are already contained in $\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau c c$ oi $\pi \rho o \phi \eta \tau a i a \pi \delta \Sigma$. Van Hengel's expedient, that after $\tau \omega \nu$ rade $\xi \eta \zeta$ there is to be supplied $i\omega_{\zeta}$ I $\omega \dot{a} \nu \nu \sigma \nu$, and after $\pi \rho \sigma \sigma \eta \tau a_{1}$, $\dot{a} \rho \xi \dot{a} \mu \epsilon \nu \sigma_{1}$, is simply arbitrary in both cases.—After Moses Samuel opens the series of prophets in the stricter sense. He is called in the Talmud also (see Wetstein) magister prophetarum. For a prophecy from 2 Sam., see Heb. i. 5.' — κ . $\tau \omega \nu \kappa a \theta \epsilon \xi \eta \zeta$] " longa temporum successione, uno tamen consensu," Calvin. — $\tau \dot{a}_{\zeta} \eta \mu \epsilon \rho a_{\zeta}$ rairac | i.e. those days, of which Moses has spoken what has just been quoted, namely, the power increases, marr., which necessarily follows from we elalyose o $\Theta_{e \delta \zeta} \kappa. \tau. \lambda.$, ver. 21. Hence we are not to understand, with Schneckenburger, Weiss, Hofmann " the time of the present as referred to; in which view Hofmann would change the entire connection, so as to make vv. 22-24 serve as a reason for the call to repentance in ver. 19, whereas it is evident that $\dot{\omega}_{\nu} \dot{\epsilon} \lambda \dot{a} \lambda \eta \sigma \epsilon \nu \kappa. \tau. \lambda$, ver. 21, must be the element determining the following appeals to Moses and the prophets.

Ver. 25. Ye' are the sons of the prophets and of the covenant, i.e. ye belong

¹ Comp. Weiss, *bibl. Theol.* p. 146. [p. 419. ² See Gesen. *Thes.* II. p. 718; Ewald, *Alterth.*

⁹ On iξολοθρεύω, funditius perdo, frequent in the LXX., the Apocrypha, and in the Test. **ZII.** Patr., also in Clem. Rom. who has only the form iξολεθρ., only known to later Greck, see Kypke, II. p. 27; Starz, Dial Mac. p. 166 f. 4 Comp. Bacumi, Partik. p. 149.

- Winer, p. 588 (E. T. 789).
- Adnotati. in loca nonnulla N. T. p. 101 ff.
- ¹ Comp. Hengstenberg, Christol. I. p. 148 ff.

* Schriftbew. 11. 1, p. 140.

* Observe the great emphasis of the vace as of the value (ver. 26). From their position of preference they ought, in the consciousness of

to both, inasmuch as what was promised by the prophets and pledged in the covenant is to be realized for and in you, as the recipients in accordance with promise and covenant. Comp. ii. 39; Rom. ix. 4, xv. 8. On viol της διαθήκης, comp. the rabbinical passages in Wetstein. Concerning vioς, used to denote closer connection (like [3]), see on Matt. viii. 12. Incorrectly Lightfoot, Wolf, and Kuinoel render : "prophetarum discipuli, Matt. xii. 27; so the Greek $\pi aidec$; because then vioi in the same signification does not suit της διαθήκης. Hence, incorrectly, also Michaelis, Morus, Heinrichs : "e vestra natione provenerunt prophetae." — διαθήκη, covenant. For God bound Himself by covenant to bless all generations through the seed of Abraham, on the condition, namely, that Abraham obeyed His command (Gen. xii. 1)." So with diabherry also in the classics. — $\pi\rho\partial\varsigma$ rous $\pi\alpha\tau$. $\eta\mu$.] $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ denotes the ethical direction. Bernhardy, p. 265. Abraham is conceived as representative of the forefathers ; hence it is said that God had bound Himself towards the fathers when He spoke to Abraham. — καὶ ἐν τῷ σπέρματί σου] kai, and, quite as in ii. 17. — The quotation (Gen. xxii. 18; comp. xviii. 18, xii. 3) is not exactly according to the LXX. According to the Messianic fulfilment, from which point of view Peter grasps and presents the prophetic meaning of the passage (see ver. 26), $i\nu \tau \omega \sigma \pi$. $\sigma \sigma \nu$ is not collective, but: in thy descendant, namely, the Messiah (comp. Gal. iii. 16), the future blessing of salvation has its causal ground. As to $\pi a \tau \mu a i$, gentes, here nations, see on Eph. iii. 15.

Ver. 26. Progress of the discourse : "This bestowal-in accordance with God's covenant-arrangements-of salvation on all nations of the earth through the Messiah has commenced with you," to you first has God sent, etc. — $\pi \rho \bar{\omega} \tau \sigma v$] sooner than to all other nations. "Praevium indicium de vocatione gentium," Bengel. Rom. i. 16, xi. 11. On this intimation of the universality of the Messianic salvation Olshausen observes, that the apostle, who at a later period rose with such difficulty to this idea (ch. x.), was doubtless, in the first moments of his ministry, full of the Spirit, raised above himself, and in this elevation had glimpses to which he was still, as regards his general development, a stranger. But this is incorrect : Peter shared the views of his people, that the non-Jewish nations would be made partakers in the blessings of the Messiah by acceptance of the Jewish theorracy. He thus still expected at this time the blessing of the Gentiles through the Messiah to take place in the way of their passing through Mosaism. "Caput et summa rei in adventu Messiae in eo continetur, quod omnes omnino populi adorent Jovam illumque colant unanimiter."" "Gentes non traditae sunt Israeli in hoc saeculo, at tradentur in diebus Messiae." See already Isa. ii. 2 f., lx. 8 ff. — avarthous] causing His servant to appear (the aorist participle synchronous with $\dot{a}\pi \epsilon \sigma \tau$.). This view of $\dot{a}\nu a \sigma \tau$. is required by ver. 22. Incorrectly, therefore, Luther, Beza, Heumann, and Barkey : after He has raised Him from the dead. — ευλογούντα ύμας] blessing you. The

their being the people of God, to feel the more urgently the duty of accepting the Meesiah. ² On διέθετο, comp. Heb. viii. 10, x. 16; Gen. xv. 18, al.; 1 Macc. i. 11.

- Mikrae K. desch. f. 108. 1.
- 4 Berish. rab. f. 28. 2.

1 Blomf. Gloss. Perss. 408.

NOTES.

correlate of evenloy., v. 25. This efficacy of the Sent One procuring salvation through His redeeming work is continuous. — in $\tau \varphi$ anosphere in the turning away, i.e. when ye turn from your iniquities (see on Rom. i. 29), consequently denoting that by which the evhoyeiv must be accompanied on the part of the recipients (comp. iv. 30) - the moral relation which must necessarily be thereby brought about. We may add, that here the intransitive meaning of amost péque,' and not the transitive, which Piscator, Calvin, Hammond, Wetstein, Bengel, Morus, Heinrichs adopt (when He turns away), is required by the summons contained in ver. 19. - The issue to which vv. 25 and 26 were meant to induce the hearers-namely, that they should now believingly apprehend and appropriate the Messianic salvation announced beforehand to them by God and assured by covenant, and indeed actually in the mission of the Messiah offered to them first before all others-was already expressed sufficiently in ver. 19, and is now again at the close in ver. 26, and that with a sufficiently successful result (iv. 4); and therefore the hypothesis that the discourse was interrupted while still unfinished by the arrival of the priests, etc. (iv. 1), is unnecessary.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(M) Parousia. V. 20.

V. 20, Rev. Version, "And that he may send the Christ who hath been appointed for you, even Jesus," $\pi \rho o \kappa \epsilon \chi \epsilon \iota \rho \sigma \mu \epsilon \nu \sigma \nu$ —the reading preferred, signifies taken in hand, determined, appointed. Jesus was their appointed, predestined Messiah.

"Nearly all critics understand this passage as referring to the return of Christ at the end of the world. The apostle enforces his exhortation to repent, by an appeal to the final coming of Christ, not because he would represent it as near in point of time, but because that event was always near to the feelings and consciousness of the first believers. It was the great consummation on which the strongest desires of their souls were fixed, to which their thoughts and hopes were habitually turned. They lived with reference to this event. They labored to be prepared for it (2 Pet. iii. 12). The apostles, as well as the first Christians in general, comprehended the grandeur of that occasion. It filled their circle of view, stood forth to their contemplations as the point of culminating interest in their own and the world's history ; threw into comparative insignificance the present time, death, all intermediate events, and made them feel that the manifestation of Christ, with its consequences of indescribable moment to all true believers, was the grand object they were to keep in view as the end of their toils, the commencement and perfection of their glorious immortality."

"If modern Christians sympathized more fully with the sacred writers on this subject, it would bring both their conduct and their style of religious instruction into nearer correspondence with the lives and teaching of the primitive examples of our faith." (*Hackett.*)

¹ So only here in the N. T.; but see Xen. *Hist.* iii. 4. 12; Gen. xviii. 23, *al.*; Ecclus. viii. 5, xvii. 21; Bar. ii. 38; Sauppe, ad Xen. de re eq. 12. 18; Krüger, § lii. 2. 5.

NOTES.

"The reference is evidently to an objective and not a subjective advent. It is a matter of dispute in what manner the apostles regarded the second coming of Christ. In all probability they were so engrossed with it that they lost sight of intermediate events; it was the object of their earnest desire; the period was indeed concealed from them, but they continually looked forward to it; they expected it, as that which might occur at any moment. Afterwards, as revelation disclosed itself, and the course of Providence was developed, they did not expect it to occur in their days. Paul especially seems to have regarded it as an event in the remote future, and cautions his converts not to be shaken in mind or to be troubled, as if the day of Christ was at hand (2 Thess. ii. 2). The precise period of the advent, we are expressly informed by our Lord, formed no part of divine revelation; it was designedly left in uncertainty by God." (*Gloag.*)

**

CHAPTER IV.

VER. 2. The is verouv] D, min. and some ves. and Fathers have two verouv. Recommended by Griesb., adopted by Bornem. An alteration in accordance with the current avaoraoic TWV VERPOV. -- Ver. 5. eic] A B D E, min. Chrys. have $\dot{\epsilon}v$, which Griesb. has recommended, and Lachm. Tisch. Born. adopted. A correction, as the reference of $\epsilon i \zeta$ was not obvious, and it was taken for $\epsilon \nu$; hence also eig 'Iepovg. (regarded as quite superfluous) is entirely omitted in the Syr. — Ver. 6. Lachm. has simple nominatives, $\kappa a \lambda^{*} \Lambda \nu \nu a \zeta$. . 'A $\lambda \epsilon \xi a \nu \delta \rho \rho \zeta$, in accordance no doubt with A B D X; but erroneously, for the very reason that this reading was evidently connected with the reading outhy Onear, ver. 5. still preserved in D; Born. has consistently followed the *whole* form of the text in D as to vv. 5, 6 (also the name 'Iwvátaç instead of 'Iwávvnç). — Ver. 7. $\dot{\epsilon}v \tau \dot{\psi} \mu \dot{\epsilon} \sigma \psi$ with the article is to be defended after Elz., with Lachm., on preponderating evidence (A B K). -- Ver. 8. του 'Ισραήλ] is wanting in A B K, Vulg. Copt. Sahid. Aeth. Cyr. Fulg., and deleted by Lachm. But, as it was quite obvious of itself, it was more readily passed over than added. — Ver. 11. $oikodo \mu \omega v$] so, correctly, Lachm. and Tisch., according to important authorities. The usual αίκοδομούντων is from Matt. xxi. 42; comp. LXX. Ps. cxviii. 22. - Ver. 12. ούτε] A B &, min. Did. Theodoret. Bas. have obdé, which is recommended by Griesb. and adopted by Lachm. and Tisch. And rightly, as in Luke xx. 36, xii. 26. Born., following D, has merely où. - Ver. 16. ποιήσομεν] A E *, min. have πυιήσωμεν. Recommended by Griesb. and adopted by Lachm. But the deliberative subjunctive appeared more in keeping with the sense. Comp. on ii. 37. - Ver. 17. μπειλησώμεθα] D, min. have απειλησόμεθα. So Born. But the future was introduced in order that it might correspond to the question τί ποιήσομεν. The preceding aπειλη is wanting in A B D K, min. most vss. and some Fathers ; deleted by Lachm. and Born. It might very easily be omitted by an oversight of the transcriber. — Ver. 18. After $\pi a \rho \eta \gamma \gamma$., Elz. Scholz. Born. have avroic. A common, but here weakly attested insertion. — Ver. 24. $\delta \Theta \epsilon \delta c$ is wanting in A B N. Copt. Vulg. Ath. Did. Ambr. Hilar. Aug. Deleted by Lachm. and Tisch. But as it might be dispensed with so far as the sense was concerned, how easily might a transcriber pass over from the first to the second δ ! On the other hand, there is no reason why it should have been inserted. -- Ver. 25. ο δια στόματ. Δ. παιδός σου είπών] There are very many variations, ¹ among which δ rov $\pi a \tau \rho \delta c \eta \mu \omega \nu \delta \mu \delta \pi \nu \epsilon \nu \mu a \tau o c \delta \mu a \tau o c \Delta$. $\pi a \iota \delta \delta c$ oov $i \pi \omega v$ has the greatest attestation (A B E N, min.), and is adopted by Lachm., who, however, considers $\pi \nu e \dot{\nu} \mu a \tau o \varsigma$ as spurious (Praef. p. VII.). An aggregation of various amplifying glosses ; see Fritzsche, de conform. Lachm. p. 55. — Ver. 27. $iν_{,\tau\bar{y}}$ πόλει ταύτη] is wanting in Elz., but has decisive attestation. Rejected by Mill and Whitby as a gloss, but already received by Bengel. The

¹ Sce besides Tisch., especially Born. is loc., who reads after D : & (D : &s) dia ur. ay., dià τοῦ στόμ. λαλήσας Δανίδ, παιδός σου.

CHAP. IV., 1-5.

omission may be explained from the circumstance, that in the passage of the Psalm no locality is indicated. — Ver. 36. $[I\omega\sigma\dot{\eta}c]$ Lachm. Tisch. Born. read $[I\omega\sigma\dot{\eta}\phi]$, according to A B D E K, min. Chrys. Epiph. and several vss. A mechanical alteration, in conformity with i. 23. — $\dot{\upsilon}\pi\dot{\sigma}$] Lachm. and Tisch. read $\dot{\sigma}\pi\dot{\sigma}$, according to A B E K, min. Theophyl. Rightly; $\dot{\upsilon}\pi\dot{\sigma}$ appeared to be necessary.

Vv. 1, 2. 'E $\pi \epsilon \sigma \tau \eta \sigma a \nu$] stood there beside them. The sudden appearance is implied in the context (lalovr. de avr., and see ver. 3). See on Luke ii. 9. xx. 1. — of iepeig The article signifies those priests who were then serving as a guard at the temple. $-\delta \sigma \tau \rho a \tau \eta \gamma \delta \zeta \tau \sigma \tilde{\nu} i \epsilon \rho \sigma \tilde{\nu}$] the leader on duty of the Levitical temple-guard (of the ispeic), and himself a priest; different from the $\pi \rho o \sigma \tau \dot{a} \tau \eta \varsigma$ to \dot{v} is post-4. As the concourse of people occurred in the templecourt, it was the business of the temple-guard officially to interfere. Therefore the opinion of Lightfoot, Erasmus Schmid, and Hammond, that the στρατηγός του ίερ. is here the commander of the Roman garrison of the castle of Antonia, is to be rejected. - ral of Saddovraion] see on Matt. iii, 7 (N). The Sadducees present in the temple-court had heard the speech of Peter, chap. iii., at least to ver. 15 (see ver. 2), had then most probably instigated the interference of the guard, and hence appear now taking part in the arrest of the apostles. — $\delta_{ia\pi \alpha\nu o'\nu\mu e\nu oi}$. . . $\nu\epsilon\kappa\rho\omega\nu$] refers to oi $\Sigma a\delta\delta o\nu\kappa$. For these denied the resurrection of the dead, Matt. xxii. 23. "Sadducaei negant dicuntque : deficit nubes atque abit ; sic descendens in sepulcrum non redit," Tanchum, f. iii. 1. διαπονούμ. here and in xvi. 18 may be explained either according to classical usage : who were active in their exertions, exerted their energies, my former interpretation, or according to the LXX.,² who were grieved, afflicted, the usual view, following the Vulgate and Luther. The latter meaning is most natural in the connection, is sufficiently justified in later usage* by those passages, and therefore is to be preferred. Sorrow and pain come upon them, because Peter and John taught the people, and in doing so announced, etc. That was offensive to their principles, and so annoyed them. - $i v \tau \dot{\psi}$ 'Insov] in the person of Jesus, i.e. in the case of His personal example. For in the resurrection of Jesus the avagragic in verp. in general-although the latter is not expressly brought forward by Peter-was already inferentially maintained, since the possibility of it and even an actual instance were therein exhibited (1 Cor. xv. 12). - We may add that, as the apostles made the testifying of the Risen One the foundation of their preaching, the emergence of the Sadducees is historically so natural and readily conceivable (comp. v. 17), that Baur's opinion, as to an à priori combination having without historical ground attributed this role to them, can only appear frivolous and uncritical,

¹ 2 Macc. iii. 4 (see Grimm in loc.); comp. Joseph. Bell. Jud. ii. 12. 6; Antt. xx. 6. 2. See also on Luke xxii. 4.

² Ecclus. x. 9; Aq Gen. vi. 6; 1 Sam. xx. 80 (Hesychius, διαπονηθεις· λυπηθείς).

³ The classical writers use the simple verb

moreiofat in this sense, whether the pain feit may be bodily or mental. See Krüger on *Thuc.* ii. 51. 4; Lobeck, *ad Aj.* p. 396; Duncan, *Lex. Hom.* ed. Rost, p. 969. Accordingly, in the above passages *biamoveiofat* is the *strengthened* moveiofat in this sense. however zealously Zeller has sought to amplify and establish it. See in opposition to it, Lechler, Apost. Zeit. p. 326 ff.

Ver. 3. Eig $\tau \eta \rho \eta \sigma i \nu$] into custody, i.e. into prison.¹— $i\sigma \pi \epsilon \rho a$] as they had gone to the temple at the ninth hour, and so at the beginning of the first evening (iii. 1), the second evening, which commenced at the twelfth hour, had probably already begun. See on Matt. xiv. 15.

Ver. 4. As a contrast to this treatment of the apostles (δi) , Luke notices the great increase of the church, which was effected by the address of the apostle. The number of believers had before this been above three thousand (ii. 41, 47); by the present increase the number of men, the women, therefore, being not even included—on account of the already so considerable multitude of believers, came to be about five thousand. The supposition of Olshausen, "that at first, perhaps, only men had joined the church," is arbitrary, and contrary to i. 14. At variance with the text, and in opposition to v. 14, de Wette makes women to be included.

Ver. 5. 'Εγένετο . . . συναχθήναι] But it came to pass that, etc.² - αυτών] refers not to the believers, but, as is presumed to be obvious of itself, to the Jews, whose people, priests, etc., were named above, ver. 1, and to whom those who had become believers belonged.³ — row $\delta \rho \chi o \nu \tau$. κ . $\pi \rho \epsilon \sigma \beta$. κ . $\gamma \rho a \mu \mu$.] the Sanhedrists and elders and scribes. A full meeting of the Sanhedrim was arranged, at which in particular the members belonging to the classes of representatives of the people and scribes were not absent. Comp. on Matt. ii. 4. - $\epsilon i \varsigma' I \epsilon \rho o v \sigma a \lambda \eta \mu$] not as if they had their official residence elsewhere as Zeller suggests, in the interest of proving the narrative unhistorical; but certainly many were at this most beautiful period of summer soon after Pentecost, at their country residences. So, correctly, Beza, "arcessitis videlicet qui urbe abcrant ut sollennis esset hic conventus,"--but only by way of suggestion, Bengel, Winer, and others. Most of the older commentators, and Kuinoel, erroneously assume that $\epsilon i c$ stands for $\dot{\epsilon} v$, in which case, moreover, a quite superfluous remark would be the result. — καί | also, in order to mention these specially. — 'Ανναν τον ἀρχιερ.] (0). As at this time not Annas, but his son-in-law Caiaphas, was the ruling high priest, an erroneous statement must be acknowledged here, as in Luke iii. 2, which may be explained from the continuing great influence of Annas.⁴ Baumgarten still, p. 88,* contents himself with justifying the expression from the age and influence of Annas-a view which could not occur to any reader, and least of all to Theophilus, after Luke iii. 2. - Nothing further is known of John and Alexander, who, in consequence of their connection with Caiaphas and with the following sai boot $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$, are to be regarded as members of the hierarchy related to Annas. Conjectures concerning the former, that he is identical with the Jochanan Ben Zaccai celebrated in the Talmud, may be

² Comp. Thuc. vii. 86. 1; Acts v. 18.

⁴ See the particulars, as well as the unsatisfactory shifts which have been resorted to, on Luke iii. 2. Comp. Zeller, p. 127.

⁵ Comp. also Lange, Apostol. Zeitall. I. p. 96, and II. p. 55.

² Comp. iz. 3; Luke iii. 21, zvi. 32. So also in classical writers (Hes. *Theop.* 639; Xen. *Cyr.* vi. 8. 11). See Sturs, *Lex. Xen.* I. p. 567.

³ Comp. Winer, p. 188 (E. T. 183).

seen in Lightfoot in loc.; and concerning the latter, that he was the brother of Philo, in Mangey,¹ — $i\kappa \gamma i vovs \dot{c} \rho \chi uc \rho a \tau$.] of the high-prisstly family. Besides Caiaphas, John, and Alexander, all the other relatives of the high priest were brought into the assembly,—a proceeding indicative of the special importance which was ascribed to the pronouncing judgment on the dangerous prisoners.

Ver. 7. The apostles were placed in the midst ($i\nu \tau \tilde{\varphi} \mu i \sigma \varphi$, comp. Matt. xiv. 6; John viii. 8), so that they might be seen by all; and, for the purpose of ascertaining the state of matters which had occasioned the popular tumult of yesterday, the question is first of all submitted to them for their own explanation : By what kind of power,² which was at your command, or by what kind of name, which ye have pronounced, have ye done this ?- the cure which, they were aware, was the occasion of the discussion. Erroneously, Morus, Rosenmüller, and Olshausen have referred TOUTO to the public teaching. For the judicial examination had to begin at the actual commencement of the whole occurrence; and so Peter correctly understood this τούτο, as vv. 9, 10 prove. — έν ποίω ὀνόματι] The Sanhedrim certainly knew that the apostles had performed the cure in onopari 'I. X ριστού (iii. 6), and they intended to found on the confession of this point partly the impeachment of heresy and blasphemy-as the Jewish exorcists were accustomed to use names of an entirely different kind in their formulae, namely, those of the holy patriarchs, or of the wise Solomon, or of God Himself*-and partly the charge of effort at rebellion, which might easily be based on the acknowledgment of the crucified insurgent as the Messiah. — $i\mu\epsilon i\varsigma$] you people ! with depreciating emphasis at the close.

Vv. 8-10. $\Pi\lambda\eta\sigma\vartheta\epsilon i\varsigma \pi\nu\epsilon\psi\mu$. $\dot{a}\gamma iov$] quite specially, namely, for the present defence. Comp. xiii. 9. "Ut praesens quodque tempus poscit, sic Deus organa sua movet," Bengel. See Luke xii. 11 f. — ϵi] in the sense of $\epsilon \pi \epsilon i$, is here chosen not without rhetorical art. For Peter at once places the nature of the deed, which was denoted by rouro, in its true light, in which it certainly did not appear to be a suitable subject of judicial inquiry, which presupposes a misdeed. If we ($\eta\mu\epsilon\bar{\iota}$; has the emphasis of surprise) are this day examined in respect of a good deed done to an infirm man (as to the means, namely), whereby he has been delivered. — In $i\pi'$ everycoiq is contained an equally delicate and pointed indication of the unrighteousness of the inquisitorial proceeding. - We are decidedly led to interpret in the as neuter (whereby, comp. Matt. v. 13), by the question of the Sanhedrim, ver. 7, in which no person is named; as well as by the answer of Peter: $\dot{\epsilon}\nu \tau \bar{\psi}$ ονόματι 'Ι. Χ. κ.τ.λ., ver. 10, which is to be explained by the uttering the name of Jesus Christ, but not to be taken as equivalent to iv 'Ingov Xpiora. Hence the explanation, per quem, cujus ope (Kuinoel, Heinrichs), is to be rejected; but the emphatic $i\nu \tau o b \tau \phi$ (ver. 10) is nevertheless to be taken,

³ See Van Dalen, de divinal. Idol. V. T. p. 520.

⁴ Bornem. ad. Xen. Symp. 4. 3, p. 101; Reissig, Conject. in Aristoph. I. p. 113; Dissen, ad Dem. de cor. p. 195.

¹ Pracf. ad PhU.; and Pearson, Lect. p. 51; Krebs, Obss. p. 176; Sepp, Gesch. d. Ap. p. 5, ed. 2.

² Observe the *qualitative* interrogative pronouns.

with Erasmus, as masculine, so that after the twice-repeated by κ,τ,λ , there comes in instead of the oropa 'I. X., as the solemnity of the discourse increases ("verba ut libera, ita plena gravitatis," Grotius), the concrete Person (on this one it depends, that, etc.), of whom thereupon with obvoc. ver. 11. further statements are made. - ov o Oeog ijyeipev ek vekp.] a rhetorical asyndeton, strongly bringing out the contrast without $\mu \partial \nu \dots \partial \theta$. $\pi a \rho \epsilon \sigma \tau \eta \kappa \epsilon \nu \kappa \cdot \tau \cdot \lambda$.] Thus the man himself who had been cured was called into the Sanhedrim to be confronted with the apostles, and was present; in which case those assembled certainly could not at all reckon beforehand that the sight of the man, along with the $\pi a \dot{\rho} i n \sigma i a$ of the apostles (ver. 18), would subsequently, ver. 14, frustrate their whole design. This quiet power of the man's immediate presence operated *instantaneously*; therefore the question, how they could have summoned the man whose very presence must have refuted their accusation (Zeller, comp. Baur), contains an argumentum ex eventu which forms no proper ground for doubting the historical character of the narrative.

Ver. 11. $0\dot{v}ros$] referred to Jesus, the more remote subject, which, however, scas most vividly present to the conception of the speaker.³ — $\dot{o} \lambda i \vartheta o_S \kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] a reminiscence of the well-known saying in Ps. cxviii. 22, in immediate, bold application to the Sanhedrists ($i\varphi$, $i\mu\bar{\omega}\nu$), the builders of the theocracy, that have rejected Jesus, who yet by His resurrection and glorification has become the corner-stone, the bearer and upholder of the theocracy, *i.e.* that which constitutes its entire nature, subsistence, and working.⁹

Ver. 12. To the foregoing figurative assurance, that Jesus is the Messiah, Peter now annexes the solemn declaration that no other is so, and that without figure. — And there is not in another the salvation, i.e. $\kappa \alpha \tau'$ if $\alpha \chi \eta \nu$ the Messianic deliverance (ii. 21). Comp. v. 31, xv. 11. This mode of taking $\dot{\eta}$ owthe absolute position of the word with the force of the article, and by the connection with the preceding, wherein Jesus was designated as Messiah, as well as by the completely parallel second member of the verse. Therefore Michaelis, Bolten, and Hildebrand err in holding that it is to be understood of the cure of a man so infirm. Nor is the idea of deliverance from diseases generally to be at all blended with that of the Messianic salvation (in opposition to Kypke, Moldenhauer, Heinrichs), as Peter had already, at ver. 11, quite departed from the theme of the infirm man's cure, and passed over to the assertion of the Messianic character of Jesus quite generally, without retaining any special reference to bodily deliverance. $-i\nu \dot{a}\lambda\lambda \omega o\dot{v} \delta e\nu i$] no other is the ground, on which salvation is causally dependent. $-\gamma d\rho$] annexes a more precise explanation, which is meant to serve as a proof of the preceding. For also there is no other name under the heaven given among men, in which we must obtain salvation. - ovde yap (see the critical remarks) : for also not.

⁴ Soph. A j. 515 : ἐν σοὶ πῶσ³ ἔγωγε σώζομει. Eur. Alc. 379 : ἐν σοὶ ἐσμὲν καὶ ζῆν καὶ μή. Herod. τill. 118 : ἐν ὑμῖν ἐοικεν ἐμοὶ εἶναι ἡ σωτηρίη.

¹ See Dissen, Exc. II. ad Pind. p. 275.

² Winer, p. 148 (E. T. 195).

³ Moreover, see on Matt. xxi. 42, and comp. 1 Pet. ii. 4 ff.; also on 1 Cor. iii. 11; Eph. 11, 20.

The reading obre yap would not signify namque non,' but would indicate that a further clause corresponding to the $\tau \epsilon$ was meant to follow it up,² which, however, does not suit here, where the address is brought to a weighty close. The use generally doubtful, at least with prose writers, of oux . . . oure instead of oure . . . oure," is here excluded by yap, which makes the notion of neither - nor inapplicable. - Erepov] a name different from that name. On the other hand previously : is $i\lambda \omega$ oid., in no one but in Him. Comp. on Gal. i. 7. - to dedoy. ev avop.] which is granted by God -given for good - among men, in human society. The view adopted by Wolf and Kuinoel, that $i\nu a\nu \vartheta \rho$. stands for the simple dative, is erroneous.* - $\dot{a}\nu\vartheta\rho\omega\pi\sigma\sigma(c)$ in this generic reference did not require the article.⁶ $i\pi\partial \tau$. ovpav., which might in itself be dispensed with, has solemn emphasis. Comp. ii. 5. $-i\nu \dot{\omega}$ as formerly $i\nu \dot{\alpha}\lambda\lambda\omega$. The name is to be conceived as the contents of the believing confession. Fides *implicita*, in opposition to the Catholics, cannot here be meant; iii. 19, 26. - dei] namely, according to God's unalterable destination.

Vv. 13-15. Oewpoivres] "Inest notio contemplandi cum attentione aut admiratione." — Kai Kata $\lambda a\beta \delta \mu \epsilon \nu o_i$] and when they had perceived." when they had become aware. They perceived this during the address of Peter, which was destitute of all rabbinical learning and showed to them one ypaµµáτων äπειρον. aypáμματοι denotes here the want of rabbinic culture. 'Ιδιώται is the same : laymen, who are strangers to theological learning.¹⁰ The double designation is intended to express the idea very fully ; ardpumor has in it, moreover, something disparaging : unlearned men." On idiárne, which, according to the contrast implied in the connection, may denote either a private man, or a plebeian, or an unlearned person, or a common soldier, or one inexperienced in gymnastic exercises, one not a poet, not a physician, and other forms of contrast to a definite professional knowledge, see Valcken. in loc.; Hemsterhuis, ad Lucian. Necyom. p. 484; Ruhnken, ad Long. p. 410. Here the element of contrast is contained in appaumaton : hence the general meaning plebeians¹² is to be rejected. They were $\mu\omega\rho\rho\rho$ του κόσμου, 1 Cor. i. 27. Comp. John vii. 15. - έπεγίνωσκόν τε αυτούς, ότι $\kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] and recognised them, namely, that they were, at an earlier period, with Jesus. Their astonishment sharpened now their recollection; and therefore Baur and Zeller have taken objection to this remark without sufficient psychological reason. $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\gamma\dot{\iota}\nu\omega\sigma\kappa$ is incorrectly taken (even by Kuinoel) as the pluperfect.¹⁹ The two imperfects, $i \vartheta a i \mu a \zeta$. and $i \pi \epsilon \gamma i \nu \omega \sigma \kappa$. are, as relative tenses, here entirely in place. $-\tau \partial \iota \, \delta \dot{e} \, d\nu \vartheta \rho \omega \pi$.] emphatically put first. - ouvé Balov] they conferred among themselves. 14

¹ So Hermann, Opusc. III. p. 158.

² Klotz, ad Devar. p. 716; Kühner, ad Xen. Mem. i. 9. 31; Ellendt, Lex. Soph. II. p. 444 f.

³ Baeumlein, Partik. p. 222.

4 Winer, p. 204 (E. T. 273).

⁶ See Ast, Lex. Plat. I. p. 177 f.; Kühner, ad Xen. Mem. i. 4. 14; Stallb. ad Plat. Crit. p. 51 A; Prot. p. 355 A.

• Tittmann, Synon. N. T. p. 121.

7 1. 34; Eph. ili, 18; Plat. Phasdr. p. 250

D ; Polyb. viii. 4. 6 ; Dion. Hal. ii. 66.

- ⁸ Plat. Apol. p. 26 D.
- ⁹ Xen. Mem. iv. 2. 20; Plat. Crit. p. 109 D.
- ¹⁰ See Harimann in the *Stud. u. Kril.* 1884, I. p. 119 ff.
- ¹¹ Comp Lys. acc. Nicom. 28, and Bremi in loc. [ten.
- ¹² Kuinoel and Olshausen, comp. Baumgar-¹⁸ See Winer, p. 258 (E. T. 837).

14 Comp xvii, 18; Plut. Mor. p. 222 C.

Ver. 16. The positive thought of the question is: We shall be able to do nothing to these men. What follows contains the reason: for that a notable miracle, a definite proof of divine co-operation, has happened through them, is evident to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and we are not in a position to deny it. — To the $\mu \epsilon \nu$ corresponds $a\lambda\lambda'$, ver. 17; to the $\gamma\nu\omega\sigma\tau\delta\nu$ is opposed the mere $\delta\delta\xia\sigma\tau\delta\nu$.¹

Vv. 17, 18. In order, however, that it be not further brought out among the people, i.e. spread by communication hither and thither among the people, even beyond Jerusalem. The subject is $\tau \partial \sigma \eta \mu e i \sigma v$, not $\delta i \delta a \chi \eta$; but the former is conceived of and dreaded as promoting the latter. $i\pi i \pi \lambda e i \sigma v$, magis, i.e. here ulterius.² — Observe that the confession of ver. 16, made in the bosom of the council, in confidential deliberation, and without the presence of a third party, is therefore by no means "inconceivable" (in opposition to Zeller). The discussion in the council itself may have been brought about in various ways, if not even by secret friends of Jesus in the Sanhedrim (Neander, Lange). - aneily aneilyo.] emphatically threaten."haltiv] is quite general, to speak; for it corresponds to the two ideas, οθέγγισθαι ' and διδάσκειν, ver. 18. — $i \pi i \tau \bar{\omega}$ δνόμ. τούτω] so that the name uttered is the basis on which the $\lambda a \lambda \epsilon i v$ rests. Comp. on Luke xxiv. 47. They do not now name the name contemptuously, but do so only in stating the decision, ver. 18. - The article before the infinitive brings into stronger prominence the object.* Concerning $\mu\eta$ in such a case, see Baeumlein, Partik. p. 296 f.

Vv. 19-22. $E\nu\omega\pi$. r. $\Theta\iota\sigma\bar{\nu}$] coram Deo, God as Judge being conceived as present: "multa mundus pro justis habet, quae coram Deo non sunt justa," Bengel. We may add, that the maxim here expressed, founded on Matt. xxii. 21, takes for granted two things as certain; on the one hand, that something is really commanded by God; and, on the other hand, that a demand of the rulers does really cancel the command of God, and is consequently immoral; in which case the rulers actually and wilfully abandon their status as organs of divine ordination, and even take up a position antagonistic to God. Only on the assumption of this twofold certainty could that principle lead Christianity, without the reproach of revolution, to victory over the world in opposition to the will of the Jewish and heathen rulers.⁴ For analogous expressions from the Greek ¹ and Latin writers and Rabbins, see Wetstein. The $\mu a \lambda \lambda o \nu \dot{\eta}$ is : rather (potius, Vulgate) than, *i.e.* instead of listening to God, rather to listen to you.⁴

⁶ On μη φθεγγισθαι, not to become audible, Erasmus correctly remarks: "Plus est quam ne loquerentur; q. d. ne hiscerent aut ullum room ederent." Comp. Castalio. See on φθεγγισθα, Dorvill. ad Charle. p. 409. ⁶ Bernhardy, p. 836; Winer, p. 808 (E. T. 406).

⁴ Comp. Wuttke, *Sittenl.* § 310. Observe withal, that it is not the magisterial *command itself* and *per se* that is divine, but the command for its *observance* is a divine one, which therefore cannot be connected with immorali:y without doing away with its very idea as divine.

⁷ Plat. Apol. p. 29 D; Arrian. Epict. i. 20.

^a Inconsistently the Vulg. ha-, at v. 29, magis. See Bacuml. Partik. p. 130.

¹ Plat. Pol. v. p. 479 D, vi. p. 510 A.

² See xx. 9, xxiv. 4; 2 Tim. ii. 16, iii. 9; Plat. Phaedr. p. 261 B; Gorg. p. 453 A; and Stallb. in loc.; Phaed. p. 96 B; Xen. de rect. 4. 8. Comp. etc. µaλλov, Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 48.

³ Comp. Luke xxii. 15; Lobeck, Paral. p. 523 ff.; Winer, p. 434 (E. T. 584).

29. — $\gamma \delta \rho$] Ver. 20 specifies the reason, the motive for the summons: $\kappa \rho i \nu \sigma \tau \epsilon$ in ver. 19. For to us it is morally, in the consciousness of the divine will, impossible not to speak, 1 i.e. (P) we must speak what we saw and heard - namely, the deeds and words of Jesus, of which we were eye-witnesses and earwitnesses. — $\eta_{\mu\epsilon_i\varsigma}$] we on our part. — $\pi \rho o \sigma a \pi \epsilon i \lambda \eta \sigma \delta \mu \epsilon v o i$] after they had still more threatened them, namely, than already in the prohibition of ver. 18, in which, after ver. 17, the threatening was obviously implied.² — $\mu\eta\delta\epsilon\nu$ ευρίσκοντες το πως κ.τ.λ.] because they found nothing, namely how they were to punish them. The article before whole sentences to which the attention is to be specially directed.³ — $\pi \tilde{\omega}_c$ is not, with Kuinoel and others, to be explained qua specie quo praetextu ; the Sanhedrim, in fact, did not know how to invent any kind of punishment, which might be ventured upon without stirring up the people. Therefore $\delta_{i\hat{a}} \tau \delta \nu \lambda_{a} \delta \nu$, on account of the people, i.e. in consideration of them, is not to be referred, as usually, to $\dot{a}\pi \epsilon \lambda v \sigma a \nu \tau o \dot{\nu} \varsigma$. but to under evolotion version $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. — $i\tau\omega v$ yap $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] So much the greater must the miracle of healing have appeared to the unprejudiced people, and so much the more striking and worthy of praise the working of God in it. $\pi\lambda\epsilon\iota\delta\nu\omega\nu$ τεσσαράκ. Comp. Matt. xxvi. 53.4

Vv. 23, 24. $\Pi_{\rho \delta \varsigma} \tau_{\sigma \delta \varsigma} [diov_{\varsigma}]$ to those belonging to them, i.e. to their fellowapostles. This explanation (Syr. Beza) is verified partly by ver. 31, where it is said of all, that they proclaimed the doctrine of God; partly by ver. 32, where the multitude of believers are contrasted with these. Hence neither are we to understand, with Kuinoel, Baumgarten, and others, the Christian church in general, nor, with Olshausen, the church in the house of the apostles, or an assembly as in xii. 12.⁶ — $\delta\mu\sigma\delta\nu\mu\alpha\delta\delta\nu$ $\eta\sigma\alpha\nu$] Thus all with one accord spoke aloud the following prayer; and not possibly Peter alone. The attempts to explain this away (Kuinoel, comp. Bengel : that the rest accompanied the speaker with a subdued voice; de Wette : that they spoke after him mentally; Olshausen : either that one prayed in the name of all, or that in these words is presented the collective feeling of all) are at variance with the clear text.⁴ It is therefore to be assumed (comp. also Hildebrand) that in vv. 24-30 there is already a stated prayer (q) of the apostolic church at Jerusalem, which under the fresh impression of the last events of the life of Jesus, and under the mighty influence of the Spirit received by them, had shaped and moulded itself naturally and as if involuntarily, according to the exigency which engrossed their hearts; and which at this time, because its contents presented to the pious feeling of the suppliants a most appropriate application to what had just happened, the assembled apostles joined in with united inspiration, and uttered aloud. With this view the contents of the prayer quite accord, as it expresses the • memories of that time (ver. 25 ff.) and the exigencies (vv. 29, 30) of the

¹ Winer, p. 464 (E. T. 624).

² Comp. Ecclus. xiii. 8, ed. Compl. ; Dem. 544. 26 ; Zosim. i. 70.

² Comp. Kühner, II. p. 138; Mark ix. 23; Luke 1. 62; Acts xxii. 30.

⁴ Plat. Apol. p. 17 D, and Stallb. in loc.; Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 410 f. ⁴ Van Hengel, Gave d. talen, p. 68.

⁶ This holds also in opposition to Baumgarten's view, that the whole assembly sang together the second Psalm, and then Peter made an application of it to the present circum-tances in the words here given.

A PRAYER-MEETING.

threatened church in general with energetic precision, but yet takes no special notice of what had just happened to Peter and John. — The address continues to the end of ver. 26. Others' supply ϵl after σt , or before $\delta \ldots \epsilon i \pi \omega \nu$ (Bengel), but less in keeping with the inspired fervour of the prayer. The designation of God by $\delta \epsilon \sigma \sigma \sigma \tau$ and $\delta \pi \sigma t \sigma \sigma \varsigma \kappa. \tau. \lambda$, serves as a background to the triumphant thought of the necessary unsuccessfulness of human opposition. Comp. Neh. ix. 6; Rev. xiv. 7, al.

Vv. 25, 26. Ps. ii. 1, 2, exactly according to the LXX. The Psalm itself, according to its historical meaning, treats of the king, most probably of Solomon, mounting the throne; but this theocratic king is a type of the . ideal of the Israelitish kingdom, i.e. of the Messiah, present to the prophetic eye. The Psalm is not by David (see Ewald and Hupfeld); but those who are praying follow the general assumption that the Psalms, of which no other is mentioned as author, proceed from him. - From the standpoint of the antitypical fulfilment in Christ they understoood (see ver. 27) the words of the Psalm thus : Wherefore raged, against Jesus, Gentiles, the Romans, and tribes, of Israel, imagined a vain thing, in which they could not succeed, namely, the destruction of Jesus ? There arose, against Him, the kings of the earth, and the rulers, the former represented by Herod, and the latter by Pilate, assembled themselves, namely with the $i\vartheta_{veouv}$ and λ_{aoic} (see ver. 27), against Jehovah, who had sent Jesus, and against His anointed. - opvácow] primarily, to snort ; then, generally, ferocio ; used in ancient Greek only in the middle."

Vv. 27, 28. For in truth there assembled, etc. This yap confirms the contents of the divine utterance quoted from that by which it had been historically fulfilled. — $i\pi' i \lambda_{\eta} \vartheta \epsilon i a \varsigma$] according to truth^{*} really. — $i \pi i \tau \partial \nu i \gamma i \sigma \nu$ παιδά σου 'Ιησ ον έχρισ.] against Thy holy servant, etc. Explanation of the above karà rov Xpiorov abrov. The (ideal) anointing of Jesus, i.e. His consecration on the part of God to be the Messianic king, took place, according to Luke, at His baptism, 4 by means of the Spirit, which came upon Him while the voice of God declared Him the Messiah. The consecration of Christ is otherwise conceived of in John ($\delta v \ \delta \ \pi a \tau \eta \rho \ \eta \gamma i a \sigma e$; see on John x. 36). — 'Howdys] Luke xxiii. 11. — oùr Edress & Laois 'Isp.] with Gentiles and Israel's peoples. The plural λaoi does not stand for the singular, but is put on account of ver. 25, and is to be referred either, with Calvin and others, to the different nationalities (comp. ii. 5) from which the Jews-in great measure from foreign countries-were assembled at the Passover against Jesus; or, with Grotius and others, to the twelve tribes, which latter opinion is to be preferred, in accordance with such passages as Gen. xxviii. 8, xxxv. 5, xlviii. 4. The priesthood not specially named is included in the $\lambda aois$ 'Isp. — $\pi oins all$ contains the design of the συνήχθησαν. This design of their coming together was "to kill Jesus;" but the matter is viewed according to the decree of God overruling it : "to do what God has predetermined." — $\dot{\eta} \chi \epsilon i \rho \sigma \sigma v$] symbolizes in the lofty strain

4 Acts x. 38; Luke iii. 21, 21.

¹ Vulgate, Beza, Castalio, Calvin, de Wette, and many.

² Bernhardy, p. 248. Comp. x. 34 ; Lake iv. 25 ; Dem. 588 ; Polyb. i. 84. 6.

^{*} See Wesseling, ad Diod. iv. 74.

of the discourse the disposing power of God.¹ A zeugma is contained in $\pi po \delta \rho_{i\sigma c}$, inasmuch as the notion of the verb does not stand in logical relation to the literal meaning of $\eta \chi_{\epsilon i\rho} \sigma_{ov}$ —with which some such word as $\pi po \eta_{\tau o i \mu a \sigma c}$ would have been in accord—but only to the attribute of God thereby symbolized. — The death of the Lord was not the accidental work of hostile caprice, but the necessary result of the divine predetermination, to which divine $\delta \epsilon_i$, the personally free action of man had to serve as an instrument.³ Our autol is $\chi_{0\sigma a \nu}$, $\dot{a}\lambda\lambda \dot{a}$ où ϵi or $\pi a \nu \dot{\epsilon}_{\pi i \tau \rho} \epsilon \psi_{\alpha \alpha}$ rai $\epsilon_i c \pi \dot{\epsilon}_{\rho \alpha} \dot{a}_{\gamma} a \dot{a}_{\gamma} \dot{\omega}_{\nu}$, $\dot{\delta} \epsilon \dot{\nu}_{\mu} \dot{\eta}_{\chi} a \nu_{0} c$ rai $\sigma_{0} \phi \dot{c}$ $\sigma_{0} \eta_{\gamma} \dot{\lambda}_{\sigma} \dot{\nu} \epsilon i$ $\dot{\epsilon}_{\sigma} \sigma_{0} \dot{\sigma}_{\sigma} \dot{\epsilon}_{\sigma} \dot{\sigma}_{\sigma} \dot{\nu}_{\sigma}$ $\dot{\epsilon} \delta \phi \dot{\lambda}_{\partial \nu}$, Occumenius. Beza aptly says : $\pi \sigma_{0} \eta_{\sigma \alpha}$ refers not to the consilia et coluntates Herodis, etc., but to the eventus consiliorum.³

Vv. 29, 80. Kai tarby] and now, as concerns the present state of things. In the N. T. only in the Book of Acts; ' often in classical authors. — $\epsilon\phi_{id\epsilon}$ ' $i\pi_{i}$ τ . $i\pi_{\epsilon_{i}\lambda}$. $i\nu_{\tau}$: direct thine attention to their threatenings, that they pass not into reality. On impopiv in the sense of governing care, see Schaef. App. ad Dem. V. p. 81. Comp. Isa. xxxvii. 17. abrav, according to the original meaning of the prayer (see on ver. 24), refers to the 'H_p $\omega\delta\eta\varsigma$. . . 'I $\sigma_{pa\eta\lambda}$. named in ver. 27, from whom the followers of Jesus, after His ascension, feared continued persecution. But the apostles then praying, when they uttered the prayer in reference to what had just occurred, gave to it in their conception of it a reference to the threatenings uttered against Peter and John in the Sanhedrim. -- τοις δούλοις σου] i.e. us apostles. They are the servants of God, who execute His will in the publication of the gospel. But the mais Geov kar' egory is Christ. Comp. on iii. 13."- uera mapping. πάσ.] with all possible freedom.¹ — iν τψ τψ την χειρά σου έκτειν. κ.τ.λ.] i.e. whilst Thou (for the confirmation of their free-spoken preaching; comp. xiv. 3; Mark xvi. 20) causest Thy power to be active for (sic, of the aim) healing, and that signs and wonders be done through the name (through its utterance), etc. - Kai o. K. T. yiveoval] is infinitive of the aim, and so parallel to sig laow, attaching the general to the particular; not, however, dependent on ϵi_{i_1} , but standing by itself. To supply iv to again after sai (Beza, Bengel) would unnecessarily disturb the simple concatenation of the discourse, and therefore also the clause is not to be connected with doc.

Ver. 31. 'Evalution of $\tau \delta \tau \delta \tau \sigma \sigma c_1$ This is not to be conceived of as an accidental earthquake, but as an extraordinary shaking of the place directly effected by God, a $\sigma \eta \mu e i ov^{\bullet}$ —analogous to what happened at Pentecost—of the filling with the $\pi \nu e \tilde{\nu} \mu a$, which immediately ensued. This filling once more with the Spirit (comp. ver. 8) was the actual granting of the prayer $d \delta c \dots \lambda \delta j v \nu$ oov, ver. 29; for the immediate consequence was : $i \lambda d \lambda o v \tau$. $\lambda \delta j v \tau$. $\partial e o \tilde{\nu} \mu e \tau a$ $\pi a \dot{\rho} \dot{\rho} \eta \sigma (a c)$, namely in Jerusalem, before the Jews, so that the threatenings

• For examples of Soc in prayers, see Elsner, p. 381 ; Ellendt, Lex. Soph. I. p. 427.

⁷ See Theile, ad Jac. p. 7; and on Phil. i. 20. ⁸ Viewed by Zeller, no doubt, as an invention of pious legend, although nothing similar occurs in the gospel history, to afford a connecting link for such a legend.

¹ Comp. ver. 80, vii. 50, xiii. 11; 1 Pet. v 6; Herod. vili. 140. 2; Herm. ad Viger. p. 732.

² Comp. ii. 23, iii: 18 ; Luke xxii. 22, xxiv. 26.

³ Comp. Flacius, Clav. I. p. 818.

⁴ Verse 38, xvii. 80, xx. 82, xxvii. 22.

⁵ Is to be so written with Tisch. and Lachm., comp. on Phil. ii. 28.

4

against Peter and John (vv. 19, 21) thus came to nothing. Luke, however, has not meant nor designated the free-spoken preaching as a glossolalia (van Hengel).¹

Ver. 32. Connection: Thus beneficial in its effect was the whole occurrence for the apostles (ver. 81); but (δi) as regards the whole body of those that had become believers, etc. (ver. 32). As, namely, after the former great increase of the church (ii. 41), a characteristic description of the Christian church-life is given (ii. 44 ff.); so here also, after a new great increase (ver. 4), and, moreover, so significant a victory over the Sanhedrim (vv. 5-31) had taken place, there is added a similar description, which of itself points back to the earlier one (in opposition to Schleiermacher), and indicates the pleasing state of things as unchanged in the church now so much enlarged. — row de $\pi\lambda\eta\vartheta$ ouc] of the multitude, i.e. the mass of believers. These are designated as $\pi_{i\sigma\tau\epsilon\nu\sigma\alpha\nu\tau\epsilon\varsigma}$, having become believers, in reference to ver. 4; but in such a way that it is not merely those $\pi o \lambda \lambda o i$, ver. 4, that are meant, but they and at the same time all others, who had till now become believers. This is required by $\tau \partial \pi \lambda \eta \vartheta o_{\zeta}$, which denotes the Christian people generally, as contrasted with the apostles. Comp. vi. 2. The believers' heart and soul were one, -an expression betokening the complete harmony of the inner life as well in the thinking, willing, and feeling, whose centre is the heart,^a as in the activity of the affections and impulses, in which they were σύμψυχοι, and ισόψυχοι." — και ουδέ είς] and not even a single one among so many. Comp. on John i. 3. — $a\dot{v}r\dot{\phi}$ belongs to $\dot{v}\pi a\rho\chi$. As to the community of goods, see on ii. 44 (R).

Ver. 33. And with this unity of love in the bosom of the church, how effective was the testimony of the apostles, and the divine grace, which was imparted to all the members of the church ! — τής άναστ. τ. κυρ. 'Ιησού]. This was continually the foundation of the whole apostolic preaching; comp. on i. 22. They bore their witness to the resurrection of Christ, as a thing to which they were in duty bound. Hence the compound verb aneoidouv. Observe, moreover, that here, where from ver. 32 onwards the internal condition of the church is described, the apostolic preaching within the church is denoted. — The $\chi_{\alpha\beta\rho(\zeta)}$ $\mu\epsilon\gamma_{\alpha}\lambda\eta$ is usually understood (according to ii. 47) of the favour of the people. Incorrectly, as obde yup erdens K.T. A., ver. 84, would contain no logical assignation of a reason for this. It is the divine grace, which showed itself in them in a remarkable degree (1 Cor. xv. 10). So, correctly, Beza, Wetstein, de Wette, Baumgarten, Hackett. — $\hbar \nu \, \epsilon \pi l$ $\pi \dot{a} v \tau$. $a \dot{v} \tau$.] upon them all: of the direction in which the presence of grace was active. Comp. Luke ii. 40.

Vv. 84, 85. $\Gamma d\rho$ adduces a special ground of knowledge, something from

¹ As extra Biblical analogies to the extraordinary ionλ. δ τόπος, comp. Virg. Ann. iii. 90 ff.; Ovid. Met. xv. 673. Other examples may be found in Doughtaeus, Anal. II. p. 71, and from the Rabbins in Schoettgen, p. 481.

² Comp. Delitzach, Psychol p. 250.

³ Phil. ii. 2, 20. Comp. 1 Chron xii. 88 : Phil.

i. 27. See examples in Elsner, p. 817; Kypke, II. p. 81.

Comp. Luke viii. 8; Tob. iv. 8; Plat. Ale. I. p. 104 A.

⁶ Which (see Wyttenbach, Bibl. crit. III. 2, 56 fl.) καθάπερ ἰγχειρισθέντας αὐτούς τι δείκυσι καὶ ὡς περὶ ὀβλήματος λέγει αὐτό, Occumeniua. Comp. 4 Macc. vi. 82; Dem. 234. 5. which the $\chi \dot{\alpha} \rho s \mu r \gamma \dot{\alpha} \eta$ was apparent. For there was found no one needy among them, because, namely, all possessors, etc. $-\pi \omega \lambda \alpha \dot{\nu} \nu \tau \epsilon s. \tau. \lambda$.] The present participle is put, because the entire description represents the process as continuing: being wont to sell, they brought the amount of the price of what was sold, etc. Hence also $\pi i \pi \rho a \alpha \kappa \omega \mu$. is not incorrectly (de Wette) put instead of the aorist participle.¹ The aorist participle is in its place at ver. 87. $-\pi a \rho \dot{\alpha} \tau \alpha \dot{\beta} s \pi \dot{\delta} \alpha \dot{\delta}$]. The apostles are, as teachers, represented sitting (comp. Luke ii. 46); the money is brought and respectfully^{*} placed at their feet as they sit.^{*} $-\kappa a \theta \dot{\delta} \tau \iota \dot{\omega} \kappa. \tau. \lambda$.] See on ii. 45.

Vv. 36, 37. Δi autem, introduces, in contradistinction to what has been summarily stated in vy. 84, 85, the concrete individual case of an honourably known man, who acted thus with his landed property. The idea in the dé is : All acted thus, and in keeping with it was the conduct of Joses. --iπó (see the critical remarks)]: as at ii. 22. — vids παρακλήσ.] בר נבואה, son of prophetic address, i.e. an inspired instigator, exhorter. Barnabas was a prophet (Acts xiii. 1), and it is probable that (at a later period) he received this surname on the occasion of some specially energetic and awakening address which he delivered ; hence Luke did not interpret the name generally by vids $\pi po \phi \eta \tau e i a s$, but, because the $\pi po \phi \eta \tau e i a$ had been displayed precisely in the characteristic form of $\pi a \rho \omega \kappa \lambda \eta \sigma is$ (comp. 1 Cor. xiv. 3), by vlos παρακλ. At Acts xi. 23 also, παράκλησιs appears as a characteristic of Barnabas. We may add, that the more precise description of him in this passage points forward to his labours afterwards to be related. — $\Delta evirys$] Jer. xxxii. 7 proves that Levites might possess lands in Palestine.⁴ Hence the field is not to be considered as beyond the bounds of the land (Bengel). -- $b\pi \mu \rho \chi$. abr. approv] Genitive absolute. -- $\tau \partial \chi_{\rho \eta \mu a}$ in the singular : the sum of money, the money proceeds, the amount received."

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(N) Sadducees. V. 1.

It is worthy of note that in the *Gospels* the Pharisees are the great opponents of Christ, while in the *Acts* the Sadducees are most violently hostile to the apostles. This may be explained by the facts, that Christ specially endangered the influence of the Pharisees by unmasking their formality and hypocrisy; and that the apostles, in preaching so strenuously the resurrection of Jesus, successfully assailed the leading tenet of the Sadducees. The sect of the Sadducees was not numerous, but it exerted much influence. Josephus says: "Their opinions were received by few, yet by those of the greatest dignity." They rejected all tradition—the doctrine of a resurrection

¹ See, on the contrary, Kühner, II. § 675. 5.

² Comp. Chrysostom : πολλη ή τιμή.

³ The delivery of the funds to the apostles is not yet mentioned in ii. 45, and appears only to have become necessary when the increase of the church had taken place. With the alleged right of the clergy personally to administer the funds of the church, which Sepp still finds sanctioned here, this passage has nothing to do.

4 See Ewald, Alterth. p. 406

٠

 Herod. 111. 38; Poll. 9. 87; Wesseling, ad Diod. Sic. v. p. 436.

NOTES.

and a future state—the reality of direct divine influence, and strongly insisted on the perfect freedom of the human will. Their name is probably derived from a certain Zadok, pupil of a distinguished rabbi, whose followers held that "there was nothing for them in the world to come."

(0) Annas the high priest. V. 6.

Caiaphas, son-in-law of Annas, at this time held the office of high priest, a fact which doubtless was known to Luke; but as Annas had been high priest, and even now wielded very great influence, the title is given to him. In the Gospel by Luke he is named along with Caiaphas, and that first in order, "Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests" (Luke iii. 1). On this passage Meyer writes: "But Annas retained withal very weighty influence, so that not only did he, as did every one who had been \dot{a}_{02} every, continue to be called by the name, but, moreover, he also partially discharged the functions of high priest. Annas, whose son-in-law, and five sons besides, filled the office, was accustomed to keep his hand on the helm." It is also probable that Annas was president of the Sanhedrim, an office of equal importance with that of high priest, who was usually made president. Caiaphas was made high priest by Valerius Gratus, A.D. 24, and held office for twelve years. He was entirely under the influence of Annas, his father-in-law.

(P) For we cannot but speak. V. 20.

Peter and John were dauntless in their determination to obey God, even though interdicted by the highest earthly authority, secular or sacred. Their conduct was manly, heroic, Christlike. Socrates is reported to have said, on being condemned for teaching the people their duties to God: "O ye Athenians, I will obey God rather than you; and if you would dismiss me and spare my life on condition that I should cease to teach my fellow-citizens, I would rather die a thousand times than accept the proposal." A similar instance of heroic fidelity to God's law is recorded in 2 Macc. vii. :-A young man, scourged and threatened with death by Antiochus unless he deliberately violated the law of God, said : "I will not obey the king's commandment ; but I will obey the commandment of the law that was given unto our fathers by Moses."

(q) A stated prayer. V. 24.

Some suppose that this was a liturgical form already introduced into the infant church, and used on this occasion as peculiarly appropriate. With this supposition Meyer agrees. But the prayer seems to have been the natural and sudden outburst of devotion and desire. Nor does the language used imply that all necessarily spoke aloud. It might be a concert of hearts rather than of voices, though all, as was customary, may have assented vocally at the close. Nor have we any intimation elsewhere of any forms of prayer, or of liturgical service at so early a period in the Christian Church. No evidence is found in the record that even the Lord's Prayer was publicly used in the assemblies of Christians.

CHAP. IV.

(B) All things common. ∇ . 32.

See also notes on ii. 44.—"Common in the use of their property, not necessarily in the possession of it." (*Hackett.*) "It would appear that by the community of goods is meant, not that the disciples lived in common, and that all property ceased among them, but that a common fund was instituted. The disciples were actuated by the spirit of love toward each other, which impelled them to regard the necessities of their brethren as their own. Not only did they give largely of their wealth, but many placed the whole of it at the disposal of the apostles." "In the first glow of Christian life the disciples put into actual practice the precept of our Lord" (Luke xii. 33). (*Gloag.*) The community of goods was voluntary, local, and temporary, not obligatory then or now.

We have here a specimen of Christian Socialism. The narrative gives us such a view of it as throws the secular thing called by that name into contempt, and reveals the lamentable imperfection connected even with the highest form of spiritual fellowship now existing on this earth. From it we learn that the socialism which these first Christians enjoyed was attractive, religious, and amalgamating. They recognized the authority, the creatorship, the revelation, and the predestination of God; and in their prayers they invoked his protection. interposition, and aid. Their union was most hearty and practical ; it consisted with a diversity of position and service. It was under the spiritual and economical supervision of the apostles, and it was produced by the favor of God, for "great grace was upon them all." In what a sublime contrast does such a state of things stand to all the socialistic schemes of the world. Read the one hundred and thirty-third psalm. (Condensed from Thomas.) " The ideal perfection of man's condition is just that, in which neither poor nor rich are to be found, but every individual has his wants supplied. Intimations that such a condition must one day be realized, are to be found, not only in the reckless cry after freedom and equality, but also in the most exalted of our race. Pythagoras and Plato were captivated with this idea; the Essenes and other small bodies attempted to realize it. But the outward realization of it requires certain internal conditions ; and just because these conditions were wanting, the attempts referred to could not but fail. These conditions, however, were secured by the Redeemer, who poured pure brotherly love into the hearts of believers; but as the Church herself still appears in this world externally veiled, so the true community of goods cannot be outwardly practised." (Olshausen.)

CHAPTER V.

VER. 2. After yuvands, Elz. Scholz have autov, which Lachm. Tisch. Born. have rightly deleted, as it is wanting in A B D* *, min., and has evidently slipped in from ver. 1. --- Ver. 5. After akovovras, Lachm. Tisch. Born. have deleted the usual reading ravra; it is wanting in A B D N*, min. Or. Lucif. and several vss., and is an addition from ver. 11. — Ver. 9. $el\pi e$] is very suspicious, as it is wanting in B D R, min. Vulg.; in other witnesses it varies in Deleted by Lachm. Born. and Tisch. - Ver. 10. position, and Or. has onoiv. $\pi a \rho a \tau$. π .] Lachm. and Tisch. read $\pi \rho \delta \tau$. π . according to A B D N, Or.; other witnesses have $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\dot{\iota}\tau$. π .; others, $\dot{\upsilon}\pi\dot{\sigma}\tau$. π .; others, $\dot{\epsilon}\nu\dot{\omega}\pi\iota\sigma\nu$. Born. also has $\pi \rho \delta \tau$. π . But as Luke elsewhere writes $\pi a \rho a \tau$. π . (Luke viii. 41, xvii. 16), and not $\pi \rho \delta 5$ r. π . (Mark v. 22, vii. 25; Rev. i. 17), the Recepta is to be retained. — Ver. 15. $\pi a \rho d$ $\tau d \leq \pi \lambda$.] Lachm. reads sal eis $\tau d \leq \pi \lambda$. after A B D** **R**, min. D* has only $\kappa a \tau \dot{a} \pi \lambda$; and how easily might this become, by an error of a transcriber, $\kappa a i \tau a 5 \pi \lambda$, which was completed partly by the original $\kappa a \tau a$ and partly by ϵis ! Another correction was kal $i\nu$ rais $\pi\lambda a\tau \epsilon ias$ (E). No version has $\kappa \alpha i$. Accordingly the simple $\kappa \alpha \tau \alpha \pi \lambda \alpha \tau$., following D^{*}, is to be preferred. — Instead of κλινών, Lachm. Tisch. Born, have rightly κλινορίων (so A B D K); αλινών was inserted as the conted form. -- Ver. 16. είς 'Iepovo.] είς is wanting in A B ×, 103, and some vss. Deleted by Lachm. But the retention of eis has predominant attestation; and it was natural to write in the margin by the side of $\tau \hat{\omega} \nu \pi \epsilon \rho i \xi \pi \hat{\omega} \lambda \epsilon \omega \nu$ the locally defining addition 'I $\epsilon \rho o \nu \sigma a \lambda \hat{\eta} \mu$, which became the occasion of omitting the eis 'Iepovo, that follows. -- Ver. 18. τ . $\chi eip. a \dot{v} \tau \tilde{\omega} v$] aurov is wanting in A.B.D N, min. Syr. Erp. Arm. Vulg. Cant. Theophyl. Lucif., and omitted by Lachm. Tisch. Born. But see iv. 3. - Ver. 23. έστώτας] Elz. has $\xi \xi \omega \, \xi \sigma \tau$. But $\xi \xi \omega$ has decisive evidence against it, and is a more precisely defining addition occasioned by the following $\delta \sigma \omega = \pi \rho \delta$ Lachm. Tisch. Born. read $i\pi i$. according to A B D **K**, 109; $\pi \mu \delta$ is an interpretation. --- Ver. 24. δ τε lepeds και ό στρατ. τ lepoū. κ. οι άρχιερ.] A B D K, min. Copt. Sahid. Arm. Vulg. Cant. Lucif. have merely & re στρατ. τ. lepou κ. ol apxiep. So Lachm. Rinck, and Born. But ispev's being not understood, and being regarded as unnecessary seeing that of apprep. followed, might very easily be omitted; whereas there is no reason for its having been inserted. For the genuineness of lepevs also the several other variations testify, which are to be considered as attempts to remove the offence without exactly erasing the word, namely, of ispers κ . δ orp. τ . isp. κ . of $\delta p \chi$. and δ te $\delta p \chi$ ispervis κ . δ ot ρ . τ . isp. κ . of άρχ. --- Ver. 25. After αὐτοις Elz. has λέγων, against decisive evidence. An addition, in accordance with ver. 22 f. — Ver. 26. $iva \mu \eta$] Lachm. Born. have $\mu\eta$, according to B D'E N, min. But the omission easily appeared as necessary on account of i do 3. Comp. Gal. iv. 11. - Ver. 28. of is wanting in A B M*, Copt. Vulg. Cant. Ath. Cyr. Lucif. Bightly deleted by Lachm. and Tisch., as the transforming of the sentence into a question was evidently occasioned by επηρώτησεν. - Ver. 32. After Ισμεν, Elz. Scholz, Tisch, have αύτοῦ, which

A D* K, min., and several vss. omit. It is to be defended. As μώρτυρες is still defined by another genitive, avrov became cumbrous, appeared inappropriate, and was omitted. B has rai hueis ev abro uapropes (without equer), etc. But in this case EN is to be regarded as a remnant of the $i\sigma\mu\epsilon\nu$, the half of which was easily omitted after *queis*; and thereupon abrov was transformed into abro. The less is any importance to be assigned to the reading of Lachm. : kai hueis έν αύτω μάρτυρές έσμεν κ.τ.λ. - Ver. 33. /βουλεύοντο] Lachm. reads έβούλοντο. according to A B E, min. An interpretation, or a mechanical interchange, frequent also in MSS. of the classics ; see Born. ad xv. 37. -- Ver. 34. Bpart ri] τ_{i} , according to decisive evidence, is to be deleted, with Lachm. Tisch. Born. — ἀποστόλους] A B ¥, 80, Vulg. Copt. Arm. Chrys. have ἀνθρώπους. So Lachm. Tisch.; and rightly, as the words belong to the narrative of Luke, and therefore the designation of the apostles by $a\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\sigma\nu\varsigma$ appeared to the scribes unworthy. It is otherwise in vv. 35, 38. -- Ver. 36. $\pi \rho o \sigma e \kappa \lambda i \theta \eta$] Elz. Griesb. Scholz. read προσεκολλήθη, in opposition to A B C** K, min., which have $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\epsilon\kappa\lambda i\partial\eta$; and in opposition to C* D* E H, min. Cyr., which have Other witnesses have προσετέθη, also προσεκληρώθη. πρωσεκλήθη (80 Born.). Differing interpretations of the $\pi \rho o \sigma e \kappa \lambda i \theta \eta$, which does not elsewhere occur in the N. T., but which Griesb. rightly recommended, and Matth. Lachm. Tisch, have adopted. -- Ver. 37. isavóv] to be deleted with Lachm. and Tisch., as it is wanting in A* B N, 81, Vulg. Cant. Cyr., in some others stands before λαόν, and in C D, Eus. is interchanged with πολύν (50 Born.). - Ver. 38. Instead of éásare, Lachm. has avere, following ABC N. A gloss. --- Ver. 39. dúvaσθe] Lachm. Tisch. Born. have duvήσεσθε, according to B C D E ℵ, min., and some vss. and Fathers. Mistaking the purposely chosen definite expression, men altered it to agree with the foregoing future. - Instead of abrovs, which Lachm. Tisch. Born. have, Elz. and Scholz read abro, against decisive testimony. An alteration to suit rd epycv. - Ver. 41. After dvóparos Elz. has adrov, which is wanting in decisive witnesses, and is an addition for the sake of completeness. Other interpolations are : 'Ingov, - rov Xpigrov, -'Ingov Xpigrov, -τού κυρίου, -- τού Θεού.

Vv. 1-10. Ananias¹ and Sapphira, however, acted quite otherwise. They attempted in deceitful hypocrisy to abuse the community of goods, which, nevertheless, was simply permissive (ver. 4). For by the sale of the piece of land and the bringing of the money, they in fact declared the whole sum to be a gift of brotherly love to the common stock; but they aimed only at securing for themselves the semblance of holy loving zeal by a portion of the price, and had selfishly embezzled the remainder for themselves. They wished to serve two masters, but to appear to serve only one. With justice, Augustine designates the act as sacrilegium ("quod Deum in pollicitatione fefellerit") and fraus. — The sudden death of both is to be regarded as a result directly effected through the will of the apostle, by means of the miraculous power imparted to him; and not as a natural stroke of paralysis, independent of

יחונויה, God pittes; Jer. xxviii. 1; Dan. i. 6; LXX. Tob. v. 12. It may, however. be the Hebrew name ענניה (Neh. ili. 23, LXX.), i.e. God covers.—The name Σажфесри is apparently the Aramaic איש *formosa*. Derived from the Greek samperpos, sapphire, it would have probably been Zamperpiry. Peter, though taking place by divine arrangement (so Ammon, Stolz, Heinrichs, and others). For, apart from the supposition, in this case necessary, of a similar susceptibility in husband and wife for such an impression of sudden terror, the whole narrative is opposed to it; especially ver. 9, the words of which Peter could only have uttered with the utmost presumption, if he had not the consciousness that his own will was here active. If we should take ver. 9 to be a mere threat, to which Peter found himself induced by an inference from the fate of Ananias, this would be merely an unwarranted alteration of the simple meaning of the words, and would not diminish the presumptuousness of a threat so expressed. Nearly allied to this natural explanation is the view mingling the divine and the natural, and taking half from each, given by Neander, the holy earnestness of the apostolic words worked so powerfully on the terrified conscience; and by Olshausen, the word of Peter pierced like a sword the alarmed Ananias, and thus his death was the marvel arranged by a higher disposing power. But this view is directly opposed to the contents and the dcsign of the whole representation. According to Baur, nothing remains historical in the whole narrative except that Ananias and his wife had, by their covetousness, made their names so hated, "that people believed that they could see only a divine judgment in their death, in whatever way it occurred ;" all the rest is to be explained from the design of representing the $\pi v e \tilde{v} \mu a \tilde{a} \gamma i o v$ as the divine principle working in the apostles. Comp. Zeller, who, however, despairs of any more exact ascertainment of the state of the case. Baumgarten, as also Lange (comp. Ewald), agrees in the main with Neander; whilst de Wette is content with sceptical questions, although recognising the miraculous element so far as the narrative is concerned. Catholics have used this history in favour of the two swords of the Pops. - The severity of the punishment, with which Porphyry reproached Peter,¹ is justified by the consideration, that here was presented the first open venture of deliberate wickedness, as audacious as it was hypocritical, against the principle of holiness ruling in the church, and particularly in the apostles; and the dignity of that principle, hitherto unoffended, at once required its full satisfaction by the infliction of death upon the violators, by which "awe-inspiring act of divine church-discipline," at the same time, the authority of the apostles, placed in jeopardy, was publicly guaranteed in its inviolableness (" ut poena duorum hominum sit doctrina multorum," Jerome). — ενοσφίσ.] he put aside for himself, purloined." — άπο τ. τιμής] ac. τι.4

Ver. 8. Peter recognises the scheme of Ananias as the work of the *devil*, who as the liar from the beginning (John viii. 44), and original enemy of the $\pi\nu ei\mu a \dot{a}\gamma \iota o\nu$ and of the Messianic kingdom, had entered into the heart of Ananias (comp. on John xiii. 27; Luke xxii. 3), and filled it with his presence. Ananias, according to his Christian destination and ability

¥

Xen. Cyr. iv. 2. 43 ; Pind. Nem. vi. 106 ; Valck.

p. 895 f.

4 See Fritzsche, Conject. p. 36; Buttm. neut. Gr. p. 189 (Ε. Τ. 159). Comp. Athen. vi. p. 284 A : νοσφ. έκ τοῦ χρήματος.

¹ Jerome, Epp. 8.

² Thiersch, Kirche im apoet. Zeitall. p. 46. ³ Tit. ii. 10; 2 Macc. iv. 89; Josh. vii. 1;

(Jas. iv. 7; 1 Pet. v. 9), ought not to have permitted this, but should have allowed his heart to be filled with the Holy Spirit ; hence the question, διατί $\epsilon \pi \lambda \eta \rho \omega \sigma ev \kappa. \tau. \lambda$. — ψεύσασθαί σε τὸ πνεῦμα τὸ ây.] that thou should est by lying deceive the Holy Spirit : this is the design of $i\pi\lambda\eta\rho\omega\sigma ev$. The explanation is incorrect which understands the infinitive exparines, and takes it only of the attempt : unde accidit, ut $\pi v \epsilon \tilde{v} \mu a$ ay. decipere tentares (Heinrichs, Kuinoel). The deceiving of the Holy Spirit was, according to the design of Satan, really to take place; and although it was not in the issue successful, it had actually taken place on the part of Ananias. - to πνεύμα to aytov] Peter and the other apostles, as overseers of the church, were preeminently the bearers and organs of the Holy Spirit (comp. xiii. 2, 4); hence through the deception of the former the latter was deceived. - For examples of ψεύδεσθαι, of de facto lying, deception by an act, see Kypke, II. p. 32 f. The word with the accusative of the person' occurs only here in the N. T., often in the classical writers.² — This instantaneous knowledge of the deceit is an immediate perception, wrought in the apostle by the Spirit dwelling in him.

Ver. 4. When it remained, namely, unsold; (the opposite, $\pi \rho a \theta \dot{e} v$), did it not remain to thee, thy property ? and when sold, was it not in thy power ? --That the community of goods was not a legal compulsion, see on ii. 48. --iν τη ση έξουσία iπηρχe] sc. ή τιμή, which is to be taken out of πραθέν. It was in the disposal of Ananias either to retain the purchase-money entirely to himself, or to give merely a portion of it to the common use; but not to do the latter, as he did it, under the deceitful semblance as if what he handed over to the apostles was the whole sum. The sin of husband and wife is cleverly characterized in Constitt. ap. vii. 2. 4 : aléwarres rù idia. - ri dri] quid est quod, i.e. cur? Comp. on Mark ii. 17. Wherefore didst thou fix this deed in thy heart ? i.e. wherefore didst thou resolve on this deed (namely, on the instigation of the devil, ver. 3) $i^2 - obx \dot{\epsilon}\psi\epsilon\dot{\nu}\sigma\omega d\nu\theta\rho\dot{\omega}\pi\sigma\omega$, $\dot{a}\lambda\lambda d\tau\tilde{\psi}\Theta\epsilon\tilde{\psi}$). The state of things in itself relative : not so much . . . but rather, is in the vehemence of the address conceived and set forth absolutely : not to men, but to God. "As a lie against our human personality, thy deed comes not at all into consideration; but only as a lie against God, the supreme Ruler of the theocracy, whose organs we are."⁴ The taking it as non tam, quam^b is therefore a weakening of the words, which is unsuited to the fiery and decided spirit of the speaker in that moment of deep excitement. The datives denote the persons, to whom the action refers in hostile contradis-Examples of the absolute yevdeodal with the dative are not tinction. found in Greek writers, but in the LXX. Josh. xxiv. 27; 2 Sam. xxii. 45; Ps. xviii. 44, lxxviii. 86. By τψ Θεψ Peter makes the deceiver sensible of his fatal guilt, for his sin now appeared as blasphemy. This τῷ Θεῷ is quite

* See Blomfield, Gloss. ad Assoch. Pers. 478. * Comp. xix. 21; the Heb. 2 Υ Diff (Dan. 1. 8; Mal. 11. 2), and the classical expression θέσθαι ἐν φροτοϊ, and the like.

⁴ Comp. 1 Thess. iv. 8; Winer, p. 461 f. (E.

T. 621).

⁵ See also Fritzsche, ad Marc. p. 781.

Bernhardy, p. 99. Valckenaer well remarks: "ψeisoarðai τινα notat mendacio aliguem decipers, ψeio. τιν. mendacio contumeliam alieut facers.

¹ Isa, lvii. 11; Deut. xxxiii. 29; Hos. ix. 2.

warranted, for a lying to the Spirit (ver. 8, $\tau \delta \pi \nu \epsilon \partial \mu \omega$) is a lie against God ($\tau \tilde{\varphi} \Theta \epsilon \tilde{\varphi}$), whose Spirit was lied to. Accordingly the divine nature of the Spirit and his personality are here expressed, but the Spirit is not-called God.

(8) Vv. 5, 6. 'Eféwvfe] as in xii. 23; elswhere not in the N. T., but in the LXX. and later Greek writers. Comp. xx. 10. anopúxeu occurs in the old Greek from Homer onward. — ini núvras rovs ikovovras] upon all hearers, namely, of this discussion of Peter with Ananias. For ver. 6 shows that the whole proceeding took place in the assembled church. The sense in which it falls to be taken at ver. 11, in conformity with the context at the close of the narrative, is different. Commonly it is taken here as in ver. 11, in which case we should have to say, with de Wette, that the remark was proleptical. But even as such it appears unsuitable and disturbing. - of vewrepoil the younger men in the church, who rose up from their seats (avagravies), are by the article denoted as a definite class of persons. But seeing that they, unsummoned, perform the business as one devolving of itself upon them, they must be considered as the regular servants of the church, who, in virtue of the church-organization as hitherto developed, were bound to render the manual services required in the ecclesiastical commonwealth, as indeed such ministering hands must, both of themselves and also after the pattern of the synagogue, have been from the outset necessary.1 But Neander, de Wette, Rothe, Lechler, and others' doubt this, and think that the summons of the vewrepos to this business was simply based on the relation of age, by reason of which they were accustomed to serve and were at once ready of their own accord. But precisely in the case of such a miraculous and dreadful death, it is far more natural to assume a far more urgent summons to the performance of the immediate burial, founded on the relation of a conscious necessity of service, than to think of people, like automata, acting spontaneously. --συνέστειλαν αὐτών] means nothing else than contraxerunt eum." We must conceive the stretched out limbs of him who had fallen down, as drawn together, pressed together by the young men, in order that the dead body might be carried out. The usual view : they prepared him for burial, by washing, swathing, etc., confounds ovorellew with περιστέλλειν, * and, moreover, introduces into the narrative a mode of proceeding improbable in the case of such a death. Others incorrectly render : they covered him (de Dieu, de Wette); comp. Cant. : involverunt. For both meanings Eur. Troad. 882 has been appealed to, where, however, où dúµapros èv xepoiv πέπλοις συveorályoav means : they were not wrapped up, shrouded, by the hands of a wife with garments (in which they wrapped them) in order to be buried. As little is ouverrádeai in Lucian. Imag. 7: to be covered ; but : to be pressed together, in contrast to the following dinvenuoval, to flutter in the wind. The explanation amoverunt * is also without precedent of usage.

¹ See Mosheim, de reb. Christ. ante Const. p. 114.

² See also Walch, Diss. p. 79 f.

^a Comp. Laud.: collexerunt (sic); Castal.: constringerunt; 1 Cor. vii. 29. ⁴ Hom. Od. xxiv. 999; Plat. *Hipp. maj.* p. 291 D; Diod. Sic. xix. 13; Joseph. Antl. xix. 4. 1; Tob. xii. 14; Ecclus. xxxviii. 17.

⁴ Vulgate, Krasmus, Luther, Beza, and others.

Ver. 7. But it came to pass—about an interval of three hours—and his wife came in. The husband had remained away too long for her. A period of three hours might easily elapse with the business of the burial, especially if the place of sepulture was distant from the city (see Lightfoot). After *żyćvero dé* a comma is to be put, and $\dot{\omega}_5 \dot{\omega}_{\rho}$. τ_{ρ} . $\delta \iota \dot{\omega} \sigma \tau$, is a statement of time inserted indépendently of the construction of the sentence.¹ The common view : but there was an interval of about three hours, and his wife came in, is at variance with the use, especially frequent in Luke, of the absolute *żyćvero.²* As to the sai after *żyćvero*, see on Luke v. 12. On διάστημα used of time, comp. Polyb. ix. 1. 1.

Ver. 8. $[A\pi\epsilon\kappa\rho l\theta\eta]$ comp. on iii. 12. Bengel aptly remarks : "respondit mulieri, cujus introitus in coetum sanctorum erat instar sermonis. — rosoirow] for so much, points to the money still lying there. Arbitrarily, and with an overlooking of the vividness of what occurred, Bengel and Kuinoel suppose that Peter had named the sum. The sense of *tantilli*, on which Bornemann insists,⁵ results not as the import of the word, but, as elsewhere frequently,⁴ from the connection.

Vv. 9, 10. Wherefore was it agreed by you (dative with the passive, see on Matt. v. 21) to try the Spirit of the Lord (God, see vv. 4, 5) i i.e. to venture the experiment, whether the $\pi\nu\epsilon\nu\mu a$ $a\gamma\iota\nu\nu$, ruling in us apostles, was infallible.[•] The $\pi\epsilon\iota\rho a\zeta\omega\nu$ challenges by his action the divine experimental proof. — ol $\pi\delta\delta\epsilon$] a trait of vivid delineation;[•] the steps of those returning were just heard at the door ' outside (ver. 10). — $\pi\rho\delta\delta$ $\tau\delta\nu$ $a\nu\delta\rho a$ $a\nu\tau\eta\delta$] beside her (just buried) husband.

Vv. 12-16. After this event, which formed an epoch as regards the preservation of the holiness of the youthful church, there is now once more^s introduced as a resting-point for reflection, a summary representation of the prosperous development of the church, and that in its external relations. — δt is the simple μ traßatuków, carrying on the representation.—By the hands of the apostles, moreover, occurred signs and wonders among the people in great number. And they were all^o with one accord in Solomon's porch, and there-

¹ See on Matt. xv. 33; Luke ix. 28; Schaefer, ad Dem. V. p. 368.

² Gersdorf, Beilr. p. 235; Bornemann, Schol. p. 2. f.

* Schol. in Luc. p. 168.

⁴ See Stallb. ad Plat. Rep. p. 416 E, 608 B; Lobeck, ad Soph. Aj. 747.

* Comp. Mal. iii. 15; Matt. iv. 7.

⁶ Comp. Luke i. 79; Rom. iii. 15, x. 15.

7 See on John v. 2; Acts iii. 10.

⁶ Comp. il. 48 f., iv. 82 ff.

 All Christians, comp. ii. 1, in contrast to των δè λοιπων. The limitation of äπαντes to the oposities (Kuinoel, Olshausen, and others) is by Baur urged in depreciation of the anthenticity of the narrative. The apostles are assumed by Baur to be presented as a group standing isolated, as superhuman, as it were magical beings, to whom people dare not draw nigh; from which there would result a conception of the apostles the very opposite of that which is found everywhere in the N. T. and in the Book of Acts itself I Even Zeller has, with reason, declared himself opposed to this interpretation on the part of Baur. MIRACULOUS POWER.

fore publicly: of the rest, on the other hand, no one centured to join himself to them; but the people magnified them, the high honour in which the people held the Christians, induced men to keep at a respectful distance from them : and the more were believers added to the Lord, great numbers of men and women ; so that they brought out to the streets, etc. The simple course of the description is accordingly : (1) The miracle-working of the apostles continued abundantly, ver. 12: $\delta u \dot{a} \dots \pi o \lambda \lambda \dot{a}$. (2) The whole body of believers was undisturbed in their public meetings, protected by the respect' of the people (*kal hoav*, ver. 12 . . . $\delta \lambda a \delta \delta$, ver. 13), and the church increased in yet greater measure; so that under the impression of that respect and of this ever increasing acceptance which Christianity gained, people brought out to the streets, etc., vv. 14, 15. Ziegler.* entirely mistaking the unartificial progress of the narrative, considered Rai hoav . . . yuvaikwv as a later insertion ; and in this Eichhorn, Heinrichs, and Kuinoel agree with bim ; while Laurent' recognises the genuineness of the words, but looks on them as a marginal remark of Luke. Beck⁴ declared even ver. 15 also as spurious. It is unnecessary even to make a parenthesis of ver. 14 (with Lachmann), as dore in ver. 14 is not necessarily confined in its correct logical reference to all' eµey. air. o labs alone, but may quite as fitly refer to vv. 13 and 14 together. $-\tau \omega v$ de $\lambda o(\pi \omega v)$ are the same who are designated in the contrast immediately following as $\delta \lambda a \delta \delta$, and therefore those who had not yet gone over to them, the non-Christian population. It is strangely perverse to understand by it the newly converted (Heinrichs), or the more notable and wealthy Christians like Ananias (Beza, Morus, Rosenmüller). By the $\tau \omega \nu \lambda o \iota \tau \omega \nu$, as it forms the contrast to the anavres, Christians cannot at all be meant, not even as included (Kuinoel, Baur). - KOLLAGOBAL AVTOIS] to join themselves to them, i.e. to intrude into their society, which would have destroyed their harmonious intercourse.⁴ This abrois and abrois in ver. 13 must refer to the $d\pi avres$, and so to the Christians in general, but not to the apostles alone, as regards which Luke is assumed by de Wette to have become "a little confused." - $\mu a \lambda \lambda o v \delta i$ in the sense of all the more, etc.' The bearing of the people, ver. 13, promoted this increase. - ro ropical would admit grammatically of being construed with πιστεύοντες (xvi. 84); but xi. 24 points decisively to its being connected with *προσετίθεντο*. They were added to the Lord, namely, as now connected with Him, belonging to Christ. — $\pi \lambda \eta \theta \eta$] "pluralis grandis; jam non initur numerus uti iv. 4," Bengel.^{*} — kard $\pi\lambda$ areías (see the critical remarks)] emphatically placed first : so that they (the people) through streets, along the streets, brought out their sick from the houses, etc.

¹ "Est enim in sancta disciplina et in sincero pietatis cultu arcana quaedam euwórys, quae malos etiam invitos constringat," Calvin. It would have been more accurate to say: "quae profamm suigue et malos sitam," etc.

³ Neulest. Stud. p. 138 f.

⁵ Compare Winer, p. 595 (E. T. 706).

Comp. iz. 26, z. 28, zvil. 24; Luke zv. 15.
 See Nägelsbach on the *Hlad*, p. 237, ed. 3.
 Comp. on the comparatively rare plural τλήθη not again occurring in the N. T., Bremi. ad Assochin. adv. Cissiph. p. 361.

² In Gabler's Journ. f. theol. Lit. I. p. 155.

⁴ Obes. ereg. cris. ∇. p. 17.

 $-\epsilon \pi i \kappa \lambda i \nu$. κ . $\kappa \rho a \beta \beta a \tau$.] denotes generally: small beds' and couches. The distinction made by Bengel and Kuinoel with the reading khivav, that the former denotes soft and costly, and the latter poor and humble, beds, is quite arbitrary. — $\dot{\epsilon}\rho\chi\rho\mu$. $\Pi\epsilon\rho\sigma\nu$], genitive absolute, and then $\dot{\eta}$ $\sigma\kappa\iota\dot{a}$: the shadow cast by him. $-\kappa dv$ at least is to be explained as an abbreviated expression : in order that, should Peter come, he might touch any one, if even merely his shadow (T) overshadowed him.³ That cures actually took place by the shadow of the apostle, Luke does not state; but only the opinion of the people, that the overshadowing would cure their sick. It may be inferred, however, from ver. 6 that Luke would have it regarded as a matter of course that the sick were not brought out in vain, but were cured by the miraculous power of the apostle. As the latter was analogous to the miraculous power of Jesus, it is certainly conceivable that Peter also cured without the medium of corporeal contact; but if this result was in individual instances ascribed to his shadow, and if men expected from the shadow of the apostle what his personal miraculous endowment supplied, he was not to be blamed for this superstition. Zeller certainly cannot admit as valid the analogy of the miraculous power of Jesus, as he does not himself recognise the historical character of the corresponding evangelical narrative. He relegates the account to the domain of legend, in which it was conceived that the miraculous power had been, independently of the consciousness and will of Peter, conveyed by his shadow like an electric fluid. An absurdity, which in fact only the presupposition of a mere legend enables us to conceive as possible. $-\tau \delta \pi \lambda \eta \theta \sigma s$ the multitude (vulgus) of the neighbouring towns. - oir ives] as well those labouring under natural disease as those demoniacally afflicted ; comp. Luke iv. 40 f.-Then follows ver. 17, the contrast of the persecution, which, however, was victoriously overcome.

Vv. 17, 18. 'Avaorás] The high priest stood up; he raised himself: a graphic trait serving to illustrate his present interference.⁴ "Non sibi quiescendum ratus est," Bengel. The àpguepeis is, according to iv. 6, Annas, not Caiaphas, although the latter was so really. — kai mávres oi oùv airö, $\dot{\eta}$ oùoa aipeois $\tau \omega v \Sigma \Delta a \delta ov \kappa$.] and all his associates, which were the sect of the Sadducees. This sect had allied itself with Annas, because the preaching of Christ as the Risen One was a grievous offence to them. See iv. 1, 2. The participle $\dot{\eta}$ oùoa (not oi bvres is put) adjusts itself to the substantive belonging to the predicate, as is often the case in the classical writers.⁶ Luke does not affirm that the high priest himself was a Sadducee, as Olshausen, Ewald, and others assert. This remark also applies in opposition to Zeller, who adduces it as an objection to the historical character of the narrator, that Luke makes Annas a Sadducee. In the Gospels also there is no trace of the Sadducaeism of Annas. According to Josephus,' he had a son who be-

- ³ Comp. Fritzsche, *Diss. in S Cor.* II. p. 190, and see on 2 Cor. x1 16.
- 4 Comp. vi. 9, xxiii. 9; Luke xv. 18. al.
- ^a His whole adherents, ver. 21 ; Xen. Anab.
- iii. 2 11, al. [388 E, 392 D.
- See Kühner, § 420; Stallb. ad Piat. Rep. 7 Antt. xx. 9. 1.

¹ κλιναρίων, see the critical remarks, and comp. Epict. iii. 5, 18.

² Kai iár, see Herm. ad Viger. p. 888.

longed to that sect. — $\ell v \tau \eta \rho \eta \rho c \iota \delta \eta \mu o \sigma$.] $\tau \eta \rho \eta \sigma$. as in iv. 8. The public prison is called in Thuc. v. 18. 6 also merely $\tau \delta \delta \eta \mu \delta \sigma \iota o v$; and in Xen. Hist. vii. 86. oixía $\delta \eta \mu \delta \sigma \iota a$.

Vv. 19, 20. The historical state of the case as to the miraculous mode of this liberation,-the process of which, perhaps, remained mysterious to the apostles themselves, --- cannot be ascertained. Luke narrates the fact in a legendary' interpretation of the mystery ;* but every attempt to refer the miraculous circumstances to a merely natural process (a stroke of lightning, or an earthquake, or, as Thiess, Eck, Eichhorn, Eckermann, and Heinrichs suggest, that a friend, perhaps the jailer himself, or a zealous Christian, may have opened the prison) utterly offends against the design and the nature of the text. It remains matter for surprise, that in the proceedings afterwards (ver. 27 ff.) nothing is brought forward as to this liberation and its circumstances. This shows the incompleteness of the narrative, but not the unhistorical character of the fact itself (Baur, Zeller), which, if it were an intentional invention, would certainly also have been referred to in the trial. Nor is the apparent uselessness of the deliverance, for the apostles are again arrested, evidence against its reality, as it had a sufficient ethical purpose in the very fact of its confirming and increasing the courage in faith of the apostles themselves. On the other hand, the hypothesis that Christ, by His angel, had wished to demonstrate to the Sanhedrim their weakness (Baumgarten), would only have sufficient foundation, provided the sequel of the narrative purported that the judges had really recognised the interposition of heavenly power in the mode of the deliverance. Lange' refers the phenomenon to a visionary condition : the apostles were liberated "in the condition of genius-life, of second consciousness." This is extravagant fancy introducing its own ideas. - aryehos] not the angel, but an angel." - bud this vuktos] per noctem, i.e. during the night; so that the opening, the bringing out of the prisoners, and the address of the angel, occurred during the course of the night, and toward morning-dawn the apostles repaired to the temple." The expression is thus more significant than δια την νύκτα⁶ would be, and stands in relation with ύπο τών δρθρον, ver. 21. Hence there is no deviation from Greek usage.' — $i\xi a_{\lambda}a_{\lambda}$.] But on the next day the doors were again found closed (ver. 23), according to which even the keepers had not become aware of the occurrence. - Ver. 20. stabevres] take your stand and speak; in which is implied a summons to boldness. Comp. ii. 14. $-\tau \dot{a}$ ρήματα της ζωής ταύτης] the words of this life. What life it was, was self-evident to the apostles, namely, the life, which was the aim of all their effort and working. Hence : the words, which lead to the eternal Messianic life, bring about its attainment. Comp. John vi. 68. See on ravrys, Winer, p. 228 (E. T. 297 f.) We are not to think here of a hypallage, according to which ταύτης refers in sense to τ. βήματα.*

¹ Ewald also discovers here a legendary form (perhaps a duplication of the history in ch.

- ^a Comp. xvi. 9, and see on Gal. ii. 1.
- * Nägelsbach on the *Riad*, p. 222, ed. 8.

⁸ Bengel, Kuincel and many others. Comp. xiii. 26; Rom. vii. 24.

^s Coup. Neander. p. 726. [xil.].

A post. Zeitall, II. p. 68.

[·] Aport. Zettatt. 11. p. 08

⁴ Winer, p. 118 (E. T. 155).

⁷ Winer, Fritzsche.

Vv. 21-23. Υπό τόν δρθρου] about the dawn of day.¹ The anovoavres is simply a continuation of the narrative : after they heard that, etc., as in ii. 37, xi. 18, and frequently. - mapayevouevos] namely, into the chamber where the Sanhedrim sat, as is evident from what follows. They resorted thither, unacquainted with the liberation of the apostles which had occurred in the past night, and caused the Sanhedrim and the whole eldership to be convoked, in order to try the prisoners. - Aad nusar the yepowsiar] The importance which they assigned to the matter (comp. on iv. 6) induced them to summon not only those elders of the people who were likewise members of the Sanhedrim, but the whole body of elders generally, the whole council of representatives of the people. The well-known term yepowsia is fittingly * transferred from the college of the Greek gerontes ' to that of the Jewish presbyters. Heinrichs * considers $\pi d\sigma$. τ . yepowo. as equivalent to $\tau \partial$ ourédoion. to which it is added as honorificentissima compellatio. Warranted by usage :* but after the quite definite and well-known to ovvédpion, the addition would have no force .--- Ver. 28 contains quite the artless expression of the official report.

Vv. 24, 25. 'O re lepevs] the (above designated) priest, points to the one expressly named in ver. 21 as o apprepris. The word in itself has not the signification high priest; but the context ' gives to the general expression this special reference. — ό στρατηγός τ. ἰερού] see on iv. 1. He also, as the executive functionary of sacred justice, was summoned to the Sanhedrim. -ol apprepris] are the titular high priests; partly those who at an earlier date had really held the office, and partly the presidents of the twenty-four classes of priests. Comp. on Matt. ii. 4. - The order in which Luke names the persons is quite natural. For first and chiefly the directing lepeus, the head of the whole assembly, must feel himself concerned in the unexpected news; and then, even more than the apprepris, the orparayos, because he, without doubt, had himself carried into effect the arrest mentioned at ver. 18, and held the supervision of the prison. -- διηπόρουν . . . τοῦτυ] they were full of perplexity (see on Luke xxiv. 4) concerning them (the apostles), as to what this might come to-what they had to think as the possible termination of the occurrence just reported to them. Comp. on ii. 12, also x. 17. -- έστῶτες κ.τ.λ.] Comp. vv. 20, 21.

Vv. 26-28. Ot $\mu\epsilon\tau \partial \beta as]$ without application of violence. Comp. xxiv. 7 and the passages from Polybius in Raphel. More frequent in classical writers is βia , $\epsilon \pi \beta ias$, $\pi \rho \partial s \beta iav$. — $iva \mu \partial \lambda i \theta a \sigma \theta$.] contains the design of $\epsilon \phi \sigma \beta \sigma \bar{v} \tau \sigma \gamma \partial \rho \tau$. $\lambda a \delta v$. They feared the people, in order not to be stoned. How easily might the enthusiasm of the multitude for the apostles have resulted in a tumultuous stoning of the $\sigma \tau \rho a \tau \eta \gamma \delta s$ and his attendants ($\delta \pi \eta \rho \epsilon \tau$.), if, by

² Although nowhere else in the N. T.; hence here, perhaps, to be derived from the source used by Luke. ² Dem. 489. 19: Polyb xxxviii. 5. 1; Herm. Staatsalterth. § 24. 186.

⁴ Following Vitrings, Archisynag. p. 856.

• 1 Macc. xii. 6; 2 Macc. i. 10, iv. 44; Judith iv. 8, xi. 14, xv. 8; Loeener, p. 178.

⁶ So also in 1 Macc. xv. 1; Bar. i. 7; Heb. v. 6; and see Krobs, p. 178.

³ On δρόρος, see Lobeck, ad Phryn. 275 f.; and ὑπό, used of nearness in time, see Bernhardy, p. 267. Often so in Thuc.; see Krüger on i. 100. 8. Comp & Macc. v. 2; Tob. vii. 11.

any compulsory measures, such as putting them in chains, there had been fearless disregard of the popular feeling ! It is erroneous that after verbs of fearing, merely the simple $\mu\eta$, $\mu\eta\pi\omega\delta$ s.t. λ , should stand, and that therefore iva $\mu\eta$ $\lambda \theta$. is to be attached to $\eta\gamma a\gamma e\nu$... βias , and $\dot{e}\phi \beta$. κ . τ . λ . to be taken parenthetically.¹ Even among classical writers those verbs are found connected with $\delta \pi \omega \leq \mu \eta$.² — Assuming the spuriousness of σv , ver. 28 (see the critical remarks), the question proper is only to be found in $\kappa a \partial \beta o \partial e \sigma \theta e$ κ.τ.λ., for which the preceding (παραγγελία . . . διδαχής ύμων) pares the way. - παραγγ. παρηγγ.] see iv. 17, 18. - επί τ. δνόμ. τ.] as in iv. 17. - βούλεσθε] your efforts go to this; "verbum invidiosum," Bengel. — $i\pi a \gamma a \gamma e i \nu \kappa \tau \cdot \lambda$.] to bring about upon us, i.e. to cause that the shed blood of this man be avenged on us (by an insurrection of the people). "Pro confesso sumit Christum jure occisum fuisse," Calvin.* On the (contemptuous) τούτω . . . τούτου Bengel rightly remarks : "fugit appellare Josum ; Petrus appellat et celebrat, vv. 80, 81."-Observe how the high priest prudently leaves out of account the mode of their escape. Disobedience towards the sacred tribunal was the fulcrum.

Ver. 29. Kal ol $\dot{a}\pi \delta\sigma\tau\sigma\lambda\sigma_i$ and, generally, the apostles. For Peter spoke in the name of all; hence also the singular $\dot{a}\pi\sigma\kappa\rho\iota\theta.^4 - \pi\epsilon\iota\theta a\rho\chi\epsilon i\nu$ $\kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] "Ubi enim jussa Domini et servi concurrunt, oportet illa prius exsequi." The principle is here still more decidedly expressed than in iv. 19, and in all its generality.

Vv. 80-82 now present, in exact reference to the previous $\Theta e \hat{\mu} \mu \hat{a} \lambda \lambda \sigma v$. the teaching activity of the apostles as willed by God. — $\delta \Theta \epsilon \delta \delta \tau$. $\pi a \tau$. $\hbar \mu$.] Comp. iii. 18. - hyeuper] is, with Chrysostom, Occumenius, Erasmus, and others, to be referred to the raising from the dead, as the following relative sentence contains the contrast to it, and the exaltation to glory follows immediately afterwards, ver. 81. Others, such as Calvin, Bengel, de Wette, hold that it refers generally to the appearance of Christ, whom God has made to emerge." --- Siaxeipi (2008ai] to murder with one's own hands.' This purposely chosen significant word brings the execution of Christ, which was already in iv. 10 designated as the strict personal act of the instigators, into prominent view with the greatest possible force as such. So also in the examples in Kypke, II. p. 84. The following agrist spenio. is synchronous with diexcip. as its modal definition. - in filow] on a tree: an expression, well known to the hearers, for the stake." on which criminals were suspended. The cross is here designedly so called, not because the graupos was a Roman instrument of death," but in order to strengthen the representation, because in filow reminded them of

¹ So Winer, p. 471 (E. T. 684), de Wette.

 With ive µý: Diod. Sic. ii. p. 339. See Hartung, Partibell. II. p. 116; Kühner, ad Xen. Mem. ii. 9. 3; Krüger on Thuc. vi. 18. 1.
 Comp. Matt. xxili. 35; xxvii. 35; Acts xviii. 6; Josh. xxiii. 15; Judg. ix. 34; Lev. xxii. 16.

4 See Buttm. neut. Gr. p. 111 (E. T. 197).

⁴ Maimon. Hilchoth. Melach. iii. 9. Comp. on iv. 19.

* iii. 22, 26, xiii. 23; Luke i. 69, vii. 16.

⁷ See xxvi. 21; Polyb. viii. 33. 8. Comp. διαχειρούσθαι, Job xxx. 94.

* γy, Gen. xl. 19; Dent. xxi. 29; Isa. x. 26; comp. Acts x. 39; 1 Pet. ii. 94; Gal. iii. 18.

⁹ See, on the other hand, ii. 35, iv. 10.

the accursed (see on Gal. iii. 18). - Ver. 81. Him has God exalted by His right hand to be the Leader (not as in iii. 15, where a genitive stands alongside), i.e. the Ruler and Head of the theocracy, a designation of the kingly dignity of Jesus,' and a Saviour (the author and bestower of the Messianic salvation). On the idea, comp. ii. 36. As to τη δεξ. αύτου, see on ii. 23. — δούναι μετάνοιαν κ.τ.λ.] contains the design of τούτον . . . τη δεξιά ayrow: in order to give repentance to the Israelites and the forgiveness of sins. With the exaltation of Christ, namely, was to commence His heavenly work on earth, through which He as Lord and Saviour, by means of the Holy Spirit, would continually promote the work of redemption to be appropriated by men, would draw them to Him, John xii. 82, 88, in bringing them by the preaching of the gospel (1 Pet. i. 23) to a change of mind (comp. xi. 18; 2 Tim. ii. 25), and so, through the faith in Him which set in with the perávoia, making them partakers of the forgiveness of sins in baptism (comp. 1 Pet. iii. 21). The appropriation of the work of salvation would have been denied to them without the exaltation of Christ, in the absence of which the Spirit would not have operated (John vii, 89, xvi. 7); but by the exaltation it was given ' to them, and that, indeed, primarily to the Israelites, whom Peter still names alone, because it was only at a later period that he was to rise from this his national standpoint to universalism (chapter x.). - With the reading abrov unpr. (see the critical remarks), μίρτ, governs two genitives different in their reference, the one of a person and the other of a thing," and aprov could not but accordingly precede; but the emphasis lies on the bold *nueis*, to which then $\tau \partial \pi v e v \mu a \kappa . \tau . \lambda$. is added still more defiantly. - των βημάτ. τούτων] of these words, i.e. of what has just been uttered. See on Matt. iv. 4. Peter means the raising and exaltation Of the latter the apostles were witnesses, in so far as they ' of Jesus. had already experienced the activity of the exalted Jesus, agreeably to His own promise (i. 5), through the effusion of the Spirit (ii. 33 f.). But Luke, who has narrated the tradition of the externally visible event of the ascension as an historical fact, must here have thought of the eye-witness of the apostles at the ascension. -- Ral to aveiua de to ayion as well we . . . as also the Spirit, ' in which case dé, according to the Attic usage, is placed after the emphasized idea." The Holy Spirit, the greater witness, different from the human self-consciousness, but ruling and working in believers, witnesses with them (ouppapropei, Rom. viii. 16). Comp. xv. 28. - rois $\pi \epsilon (\theta_{aoy}, a) \tau \omega$ to those who obey Him. In an entirely arbitrary manner this is usually restricted by a mentally supplied here merely to the apostles; whereas all who were obedient to God, in a believing recognition of the Messiah

¹ Comp. Thue. i. 189. 2; Aesch. Agam. 250; an l τιμαί ἀρχηγοί, Eur. 7r. 196.

² Not merely the actual impulse and occasion given, as, after Heinrichs, Kuineel, and de Wette, also Weiss, *Petr. Lehrdegr.* p. 307 (comp. his *bibl. Theol.* p. 188), would have us t.kc it. Against this view may be urged the u;pr nded sai épecur à paprise, which is not compatible with that more free rendering of dourar.

³ See Winer, p. 180 (E. T. 339); Dissen, ad Pind. Ol. i. 94; Pyth. ii. 56.

4On the other hand, see Hartung, *Purtikell*. I. p. 181.

* Basumlein, Partik. p. 169.

preached to them, comp. ii. 38, xi. 17, and so through the inaxod rds $\pi i\sigma rews$, Rom. i. 5, had received the gifts of the Spirit. They form the category to which the apostles belong.

Ver. 83. $\Delta \iota = n \rho (ovro]$ not: they gnashed with the teeth, which would be $\delta \iota = n \rho (ovro]$ odd vras, ¹ but dissectabantur (Vulgate), comp. vii. 54: they were sawn through, cut through as by a saw, ² — a figurative expression (comp. ii. 37) of deeply penetrating painful indignation.⁴ It is stronger than the non-figurative $\delta \iota = n \sigma vei \sigma \sigma u$, iv. 2, xvi. 18. — $i \beta \sigma v \lambda e' \sigma v \sigma v$ described., Luke xiv. 31; Acts xv. 87. The actual coming to a resolution was averted by Gamaliel.

Ver. 84. Gamaliel, וְמָלי אָל, retributio Dei (Num. i. 10, ii. 20), is usually assumed to be identical with Rabban Gamaliel, 1210 (senex), celebrated in the Talmud, the grandson of Hillel and the son of R. Simcon,-a view which cannot be proved, but also cannot be refuted, as there is nothing against it in a chronological point of view.⁴ He was the teacher of the Apostle Paul (Acts xxii. 8), but is certainly not in our passage to be considered as the president of the Sanhedrim, as many have assumed, because in that case Luke would have designated him more characteristically than by ris in T. ouredpig Papis. That he had been in secret a Christian, and been baptized, along with his son and Nicodemus, by Peter and John,⁴ is a legend deduced by arbitrary inference from this passage.' An opposite but equally arbitrary extreme is the opinion of Pearson (Lectt. p. 49), that Gamaliel only declared himself in favor of the apostles from an inveterate partisan opposition to the Sadducees. Still more grossly, Schrader, II. p. 68, makes him a hypocrite, who sought to act merely for his own elevation and for the kingdom of darkness, and to win the unsuspicious Christians by his dissimulation. He was not a mere prudent waiter on events (Thiersch), but a wise, impartial, humane, and religiously scrupulous man, so strong in character that he could not and would not suppress the warnings and counsels that experience prompted him to oppose to the passionate zeal, backed in great part by Sadducean prejudice, of his colleagues (ver. 17); and therefore to be placed higher than an ordinary jurist and politician dispassionately contemplating the case (Ewald). Recently it has heen maintained that the emergence of Gamaliel here recorded is an unhistorical role assigned to him; and the chief ground alleged for this view

¹ Lucian. Calumn. 24.

⁹ Plat. Conv. p. 193 A; Aristoph. Eq. 768; 1 Chron. xx. 3; See Suicer, Thes. I. p. 880; Valckenser, p. 408 f.

* Alberti, Gloss. p. 67: πικρώς έχαλέπαινον.

4 Lightf. Hor. ad Matth. p. 88.

*See already Recogn. Clem. 1. 65; Beda, Cornelius a Lapide.

⁶ Phot. cod. 171, p. 199.

' See Thilo, ad Cod. apocr. p. 501.

Baur, see also Zeller.

 Moreover, Baur puts the alternative: *RUAr* the previous miracles, etc., actually took place, and then Gamaliel could not have given an advice so problematic in tenor, whether he might have regarded them as divine miracles or not. Or, if Gamaliel gave this counsel, then what is said to have taken place could not have occurred as it is related. But this dilemma proves nothing, as there is a *third* alternative possible, namely, that Gamaliel was by the miracles which had occurred favorably inclined towards Christianity, but *not decided*; and therefore, as a prudent and conscientious man, judged at least a further waiting for light to be necessary. This favorable inclination is evidently to be recognized in the mode in which he expresses his advice; see on vv. 88, 59. is the mention of Theudas, ver. 86 (but see on ver. 86), while there is further assumed the set purpose of making Christianity a section of orthodox, or in other words Pharisaic Judaism, combated by Sadducaeism. As if, after the exaltation of Christ, His resurrection must not really have stood in the foreground of the apostles' preaching ! and by that very fact the position of parties could not but necessarily be so far changed, that now the main interests of Sadducaeism were most deeply affected. — νομοδιδάσκαλος] a νομικός, one skilled in the law (canonist) as a teacher.¹ — βραχύ a short while.³ — On $\xi_{i\omega} \pi oueiv$] to put without.³ — τ . $\dot{\alpha}v \partial \rho \dot{\omega} \pi ovs$ (see the critical remarks): thus did Gamalisl impartially designate them, and Luke reproduces his expression. The order of the words puts the emphasis on $\dot{\varepsilon}_i$; for the discussion was to be one conducted within the Sanhedrim. Comp. iv. 15.

Ver. 85. 'Enl rols arbown. rowrows] in respect of these mon a might be joined to $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\ell\chi ere$ eavrois (Lachm.), as Luther, Castalio, Beza, and many others have done (whence also comes the reading $\dot{a}\pi\dot{\sigma}$ row $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. in E); yet the currency of the expression $\pi\rho\dot{a}\sigma\sigma\epsilon\nu$ $\tau\iota$ is in favour of its being construed with $\tau\ell$ $\mu\ell\lambda\lambda\epsilon\tau\epsilon$ $\pi\rho\dot{a}\sigma\sigma\epsilon\nu$. The emphasis also which thus falls on $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\lambda$ $\tau \sigma ls$ $\dot{a}\nu\theta\rho$. is appropriate. $-\pi\rho\dot{a}\sigma\sigma\epsilon\iota\nu$ (not $\pi\sigma\epsilon\epsilon\dot{\nu}$): agere, what procedure ye will take. Comp. iii. 17, xix. 86; and see on Rom. i. 82. Gamaliel will have nothing $\pi\rho\sigma\pi\epsilon\tau\epsilon$'s (xix. 86) done; therefore they must be on their guard ($\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\ell\chi$. $\dot{\epsilon}a\nu\tau$.).

Ver. 86. $\Gamma i \rho$ gives the reason ⁶ for the warning contained in ver 85. In proof that they should not proceed rashly, Gamaliel reminds them of two instances from contemporary history (vv. 86, 87) when fanatical deceivers of the people (without any interference of the Sanhedrim) were overthrown by their own work. Therefore there should be no interference with the apostles (ver. 38); for their work, if it should be of men, would not escape destruction ; but if it should be of God, it would not be possible to overthrow it. — προ τούτων των ήμερ.] i.e. not long ago. Ού λέγει παλαιά διηγήματα καίτοιμε έχων, άλλα νεώτερα, ά μάλιστα πρός πίστιν ήσαν ίσχυρά, Chrysostom. Comp. xxi. 88. Yet the expression, which here stands simply in contrast to ancient incidents (which do not lie within the experience of the generation), is not to be pressed ; for Gamaliel goes back withal to the time before the census of Quirinus. — Gevdús] Joseph. Antt. xx. 5. 1, informs us that under the procurator Cuspius Fadus' an insurgent chief Theudas (U) gave himself out to be a prophet, and obtained many adherents. But Fadus fell on the insurgents with his cavalry ; they were either slain or taken prisoners, and Theudas himself was beheaded by the horsemen. This narrative suits our passage exactly as regards substance, but does not correspond as regards date. For the Theudas of Josephus lived under Claudius, and Tiberius

¹ See on Matt. xxii. 85.

² Thuc. vi. 13; Polyb. iii. 96. 3; 3 Sam. xix. 86.

² Comp. Xen. Cyr. iv. 1. 3; Symm. Ps. cxlii. 7.

4 Bernhardy, p. 361.

• Wolf and Kninoel in loc., Matthiae, p. 927.

• Erasmus weil paraphrases it : " Kx praeteritis sumite consilium, quid in faturum oporteat decernere."

⁷ Not before A.D. 44; see Anger, ds lemp. rat. p. 44. THEUDAS.

Alexander succeeded Cuspius Fadus about A.D. 46; whereas Gamaliel's speech occurred about ten years earlier, in the reign of Tiberius. Very many,' therefore, suppose, that it is not the Theudas of Josephus who is here meant, but some other insurgent chief or robber-captain acting a religious part,² who has remained unknown to history, but who emerged in the turbulent times either of the later years of Herod the Great or soon after his death. This certainly removes all difficulties, but in what a violent manner! especially as the name was by no means so common as to make the supposition of two men of that name, with the same enterprise and the same fate, appear probable, or indeed, in the absence of more precise historical warrant, otherwise than rash, seeing that elsewhere historical mistakes occur in Luke (comp. iv. 6; Luke ii. 1, 2). Besides, it is antecedently improbable that tradition should not have adduced an admonitory example thoroughly striking, from a historical point of view, such as was that of Judas the Galilean. But the attempts to discover in our Theudas one mentioned by Josephus under a different name,³ amount only to assumptions incapable of proof, and are nevertheless under the necessity of leaving the difference of names unaccounted for. But inasmuch as, if the Theudas in our passage is conceived as the same with the Theudas mentioned by Josephus, the error cannot be sought on the side of Josephus;* as, on the contrary, the exactness of the narrative of Josephus secures at any rate the decision in its favour for chronological accuracy over against Luke; there thus remains nothing but to assume that Luke-or in the first instance, his source-has, in the reproduction of the speech before us, put into the mouth of Gamaliel a proleptic mistake. This might occur the more easily, as the speech may have been given simply from tradition. And the tradition which had correctly preserved one event adduced by Gamaliel, the destruction of Judas the Galilean, was easily amplified by an anachronistic addition of another. If Luke himself composed the speech in accordance with tradition, the error is in his case the more easily explained, since he wrote the Acts so long after the insurrection of Theudas, ---in fact, after the destruction of the Jewish commonwealth,-that the chronological error, easy in itself, may here occasion the less surprise, for he was not a Jew, and he had been for many years occupied with efforts of quite another kind than the keeping freshly in mind the chronological position of one of the many passing enthusiastic attempts at insurrection. It has been ex-

¹ Origen, c. Cele. 1 6, Scaliger, Casanbon, Bess, Grotius, Calovius, Hammond, Wolf, Bengel, Heumann, Krebe, Lardner, Morus, Rosenmäller, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Guericke, Anger, Olshausen, Ebrard.

² So also Geriach, *d. Römischen Statthalt.* p. 70, not without a certain irritation towards me, which I regret, as it contributes nothing to the settlement of the question.

³ Wieseler, Synope. p. 108 fl., and Banmgarten, also Köhler in Herzog's Encykl. XVI. p. 40 f., holding it to refer to the scribe Matthias in Joseph. Bell. 1. 33. 2, Ant. xvil. 6; Sonntag in the Stud. v. Kril. 1837, p. 638 fl., and Ewald, to the insurgent Simon in Joseph. Bell. ii. 4. 2, Antl. xvil. 10. 6; Zuschlag in the monograph Theudas, Anführer eines 750. in Puläst. erregten Aufstandes, Cassel 1849, taking it to be the Theudion of Joseph, Antl. xvii. 4, who took an active part in the Idumean rising after the death of Hervd the Grast.

⁴ Baronins, Reland, Michaelis, Jahn, Archdol. II. 2, § 127. plained as a proleptic error by Valesius,' Lud. Cappellus, Wetstein, Ottius,* Eichhorn, Credner, de Wette, Neander, Bleek, Holtzmann, Keim,³ as also by Baur and Zeller, who, however, urge this error as an argument against the historical truth of the entire speech. Olshausen considers himself prevented from assenting to the idea of a historical mistake, because Luke must have committed a double mistake,-for, first, he would have made Gamaliel name a man who did not live till after him; and, secondly, he would have put Judas, who appeared under Augustus, as subsequent to Theudas, who lived under Claudius. But the whole mistake amounts to the simple error, that Luke conceived that Theudas had played his part already before the census of Quirinius, and accordingly he could not but place him before Judas." - elval riva] giving out himself " for one of peculiar importance. • — $\dot{\psi} = \pi \rho \sigma \sigma \epsilon \kappa \lambda (\theta \eta)$ to whom leaned, i.e. adhered, took his side : $\pi \sigma \lambda \lambda \sigma \delta$ ήπάτησεν, Josephus, l.c.⁷ — εγένοντο είς ούδέν] ad nihilum redacti sunt.* They were, according to Josephus, *l.c.*, broken up $(\delta_{le\lambda} i \theta_{\eta\sigma} a_{\nu})$ by the cavalry of Fadus, and partly killed, partly taken prisoners.-The two relative sentences $\dot{\psi} \pi \rho \sigma \sigma \epsilon \kappa \lambda$. and $\delta \epsilon \, d \nu \eta \rho \ell \theta \eta$ are designed to bring out emphatically the contrast. Comp. iv. 10.

Ver. 87. 'Ioúdas ó Γαλιλαίος] Joseph. Antt. xviii. 1. 1, calls him a Gaulanite; for he was from Gamala in Lower Gaulanitis. But in Antt. xviii. 1. 6, xx. 5. 2, Bell. ii. 8. 1, xvii. 8, he mentions him likewise as Γαλιλαίος. Apparently the designation "the Galilean" was the inaccurate one used in ordinary life, from the locality in which the man was at work. Gaulanitis lay on the eastern shore of the Sea of Galilee.—He excited an insurrection against the census which Augustus in the year 7 aer. Dion.[•] caused to be made by Quirinius the governor of Syria (see on Luke ii. 2), representing it as a work of subjugation, and calling the people to liberty with all the fanatical holdness kindled by the old theocratic spirit.¹⁰ — $d\pi formo e \dots$ $\delta\pi i \omega a \delta rov]$ he withdrew them from the governmen), and made them his own adherents." — $\dot{a}\pi \omega \lambda ero]$ a notice which supplements Josephus. Accord-

¹ Ad. Euseb. H. E. ii. 11.

² Spicileg, p. 258.

³ According to Lange, Apost. Zeitalt. I. p. 94, the difficulty between Luke and Josephus remains "somewhat in suspense." Yet he inclines to the assumption of an earlier Theudas, according to the hypothesis of Wieseler. According to this hypothesis, the Greek name (see Wetstein) Theudas (- Deobas - Deóbupos), preserved still on coins in Mionnet, must be regarded as the Greek form of the name TAD. But why should Gamaliel or Luke not have retained the name Matthias? Or what could induce Josephus to put Matthias instead of Theudas ? especially as the name תורוס was not strange in Hebrew (Schoettg. p. 423), and Josephus himself mentions the later insurgent by no other name.

⁴ Entirely mistaken is the—even in a linguistic point of view erroneous-interpretation of *merd* rourer (ver. 87) by Calvin, Wetstein, and others, that it denotes not *temporis* ordinem, but, generally, *insuper* or *praelerea*.

* invrive, in which consists the arrogance, the self-exal/ation; " character falses doctrinae," Bengel.

προφήτης iλεγεν elses, Joseph. Antl. XX. 5.
 On ris, ezimise quidan (the opposite obdis-Valckenaer, ad Herod. iii. 140), see Wetstein in loc.; Winer, p. 160 (E. T. 213); Dissen, ad Pind. Pyth. vili. 95, p. 299.

⁷ Comp. Polyb. iv. 51. 5; also πρόσκλισις, Polyb. vi. 10. 10, v. 51. 8.

⁸ See Schleusner, Thes. IV. p. 140.

• Thirty-seven years after the battle of Actium, Joseph. Antt. xviii. 21.

¹⁰ Joreph. Antt. xviii. 1. 1. Sce Gerlach, d. Röm. Statthalter, p. 45 f.; Paret in Herzog's Encykl. VII p. 126 f.

11 Attraction : Hermann, ad Vig. p. 893.

ing to Joseph. Antt. xx. 5. 2, two sons of Judas perished at a later period, whom Tiberius Alexander, the governor of Judaea, caused to be crucified.' Still later a third son was executed.² — $\delta_{ic\sigma\kappa\rho\pi}i\sigma\theta\eta\sigma\alpha\nu$] they were scattered, —which does not exclude the continuance of the faction, whose members were afterwards very active as zealots, and again even in the Jewish war;³ therefore it is not an incorrect statement (in opposition to de Wette).

Vv. 38-40. Kai] is the simple copula of the train of thought; $\tau d \nu v \nu$ as in iv. 29. — έξ ἀνθρώπων] of human origin (comp. Matt. xxi. 25), not proceeding from the will and arrangement of God (not in Θεού). -- ή βουλή αύτη ή το epy, rovro] "Disjunctio non ad diversas res, sed ad diversa, quibus res appellatur, vocabula pertinet."4 This project or (in order to denote the matter in question still more definitely) this work (as already in the act of being executed). — καταλυθήσεται] namely, without your interference. This conception results from the antithesis in the second clause : or divade καταλθσαι abrovs. For similar expressions from the Rabbins, see Schoettgen.* The reference of Karalverv to persons (abrows, see the critical remarks) who are overthrown, ruined, is also current in classical authors. -- Notice, further, the difference in meaning of the two conditional clauses : i dv j and ei . . . toriv," according to which the second case put appeared to Gamaliel as the more probable. — $\mu \eta \pi \sigma \tau \epsilon$ kal $\theta \epsilon \sigma \mu \mu \eta \tau \epsilon$ is $\epsilon \delta \rho \epsilon \theta \eta \tau \epsilon$ although grammatically to be explained by a okention, nposizere eautois (Luke xxi. 84), or some similar phrase floating before the mind, is an independent warning : that ye only be not found even fighters against God.* Valckenaer and Lachmann (after Pricaeus and Hammond) construe otherwise, referring $\mu \eta \pi \sigma re$ to easer avrovs, and treating by . . . avrovs as a parenthesis. A superfluous interruption, to which also the manifest reference of Beougrou to the directly preceding ei di in θeov ioriv κ, τ, λ . is opposed. — $\kappa u(i)$ is to be explained elliptically : not only with men, but also further, in addition." - Geomáxor]." - $i\pi ei\sigma\theta\eta\sigma a\nu$] even if only in tantum; and yet how greatly to their selfconviction on account of their recent condemnation of Jesus ! - deiparrec] The Sanhedrim would at least not expose themselves, as if they had instituted an examination wholly without result, and therefore they order the punishment of stripes, usual for very various kinds of crime-here, proved disobedience-but very ignominious (comp. xvi. 87, xxii.).-Concerning the counsel of Gamaliel generally, the principle therein expressed is only right conditionally, for interference against a spiritual development must, in respect of its admissibility or necessity, be morally judged of according to the nature of the cases; nor is that counsel to be considered as an abso-

- ¹ Joseph. Bell. ii. 17. 7.
- ⁴ Fritzsche, ad Marc. p. 377.

Pirke Aboth, iv. 11, al. Comp. Herod. ix. 16: 5, 7: 5ei yerierdau ên roü Geoû, dutzarov drorpéyau drohúry. Eur. Hippol. 476.

 Xen. Cyr. viii. 5. 94; Plat. Legg. iv. p.
 714 C; Lucian. Gall. 23. Comp. κατάλυσις τοῦ τυράννου, Polyb. x. 25. 3, etc. ⁷ Comp. Gal. i. 8, 9; and see Winer. p. 377 f. (B. T. 369); Stallb. ad Plat. Phased. p. 98 B.

⁶ See Hom. *Π*. i. 26, ii. 195; Matt. xxv. 9 (Elz.); Bom xi. 31; Baeumlein, *Partik*. p. 383; Nägelsb. on the *Riad*, p. 18, ed. 8.

• See Hartung, Partikell. I. p. 184.

¹⁰ See Symm. Prov. iz. 18, xzi. 16; Job xzvi. 5; Heraclid. *Alag.* 1; Lucian. *Jor. Tr.* 45. On the thing itself, comp. Hom. *H.* vi. 129: eva *ir type desirs ir tropparious: μαχοίμην.*

¹ Comp. Bell. ii. 8. 1.

^{*} Bell. ii. 17. 8 f. ; Vit. v. 11.

lute maxim of Gamaliel, but as one which is *here* presented to him by the critical state of affairs, and is to be explained from his predominant opinion that a work of God may be at stake, as he himself indeed makes this opinion apparent by ei. ... torev, ver. 39 (see above).

Ver. 41 f. Xa(povres) comp. Matt. v. 11, 12. — $i\pi i\rho \tau ob \delta v \delta \mu a \tau os)$ placed first with emphasis : for the name, for its glorification. For the scourging suffered tended to that effect, because it was inflicted on the apostles on account of their steadfast confession of the name. Comp. ix. 16. "Quum reputarent causam, praevalebat gaudium," Calvin. The absolute $\tau \delta \delta vo\mu a$ denotes the name $\kappa a \tau' i \xi_0 \chi n \nu$, —namely, "Jesus Messiah" (iii. 6, iv. 10), the confession and announcement of which was always the highest and holiest concern of the apostles. Analogous is the use of the absolute $D \Psi'$ (Lev. xxiv. 11, 16), in which the Hebrew understood the name of his Jehovah as implied of itself. Comp. 8 John 7. — $\kappa a \tau \eta \xi \omega \partial$. [An oxymoron.' — $\pi u \sigma a \eta u \xi \rho \omega$. See on ii. 46. — $a v \epsilon \pi a \delta \sigma v \tau c \delta \delta \sigma v \rho \omega$.' They did it day after day without cessation. — $\kappa a \tau' \delta l \kappa \sigma v$. [.*] and announcing Jesus as the Messiah, a more specific definition of $\delta \iota \delta u \sigma \kappa \sigma \tau s$ is contents.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(B) Ananias. V. 1.

His punishment.-The statement of our author, though strong, is near the truth. Peter was merely the organ of the Holy Spirit, and his address was the sentence of death. It was not Peter who either pronounced or executed the sentence, but God himself. Dr. Davidson observes: "It is evidently set forth as the miraculous instantaneous effect of Peter's words. This, with the harshness of the divinely inflicted punishment, which is out of character with the gospel history, prevents the critic from accepting the fact as historical, at least in the way it is told." Others denounce the punishment as too severe, and not in accordance with the benign spirit of Christ. Porphyry accuses Peter of cruelty. To this charge Jerome very justly replies : "The apostle Peter by no means calls down death upon them, as the foolish Porphyry falsely lays to his charge, but by a prophetic spirit announces the judgment of God, that the punishment of two persons might be the instruction of many." "But whether used directly against Peter, or indirectly against God himself, the charge of rashness and undue severity may be repelled without resorting to the ultimate plea of the divine infallibility and sovereignty, by the complex nature of the sin committed, as embracing an ambitious and vainglorious desire to obtain the praise of men by false pretences ; a selfish and avaricious wish to do this at as small expense as possible; a direct falsehood, whether told by word or deed, as to the completeness of the sum presented; but above all, an impious defiance of God the Spirit, as unable to detect the

¹ Comp. Phil. i. 29; 2 Cor. xi. 26-30; Gal. vi. 14, 17, al.; 1 Pet. ii. 19.

* See Herm. ad Viger. p. 771; Bernhardy, p. 477.

NOTES.

imposture or to punish it; a complication and accumulation of gratuitous and aggravated crimes, which certainly must constitute a heinous sin—if not the unpardonable sin—against the Holy Ghost." (*Alexander.*) The sin of Ananias was an aggravated combination of all iniquity—vanity and hypocrisy, covetousness and fraud, impiety, and contempt of God. As analogous instances refer to the fate of Nadab and Abihu; Korah and his company; the man that gathered sticks upon the Sabbath day, and Achan.

(T) Peter's shadow. V. 15.

"The expression is rhetorical; the sick were anxious that something belonging to Peter might touch them, even if it were only his shadow." It is not said, but it is implied, that cures were thus wrought. Analogous instances are recorded in the evangelical history: the infirm woman (Matt. ix. 21, 22); cures effected by handkerchiefs from the person of Paul (Acts xix. 12). See specially Lange, in loc.

(v) Theudas. V. 36.

Josephus gives the history of an impostor named Theudas, who drew a great multitude of people after him. He was apprehended and beheaded by order of the Roman ruler. But this event occurred in the reign of Claudius, about ten years after the speech of Gamaliel had been delivered. Assuming that this Theudas is the one referred to by Gamaliel, a charge of anachronism and "historical mistakes" is brought against Luke. Now without making any comparison between the two historians for accuracy, or insisting that Luke is as good authority as Josephus, the assumed difficulty may be removed by supposing that Gamaliel referred to some one of the many turbulent insurrectionary chiefs, of whom Josephus speaks as overrunning the land about the time of the death of Herod the Great. He says : "At this time there were great disturbances in the country, and the opportunity that now offered itself induced a great many to set up for kings." "Judea was at this time full of robberies; and as the several companies of the seditious lighted upon any one to lead them, he was created a king forthwith."

"The name was not an uncommon one, and it can excite no surprise that one Theudas, who was an insurgent, should have appeared in the time of Augustus, and another, fifty years later, in the time of Claudius. Josephus gives an account of four men named Simon, who followed each other within forty years, and of three named Judas within ten years, who were all instigators of rebellion." (*Hackett.*) Now such an explanation, or others equally probable, must be proved to be false, before a charge of ignorance or error is brought against the writer of the Acts. The "charge is in the last degree improbable, considering how often such apparent inconsistencies are reconciled by the discovery of new but intrinsically unimportant facts; and also the error, if it were one, must have been immediately discovered, and would either have been rectified at once, or made the ground of argumentative objection." (*Alexander.*)

CHAPTER VI.

VEB. 3. 'Ayiov] is wanting in B D #, 137, 180, vss. Chrys. Theophyl. Deleted by Lachm. Tisch. Born.; the Syr. expresses supjoy. A more precisely defining addition (comp. ver. 5), which is also found inserted at ver. 10. - karaστήσομεν] Elz. has καταστήσωμεν, against decisive evidence. An over-hasty correction. --- Ver. 5, $\pi \lambda \eta \rho \eta$] A C* D E H K, min. have $\pi \lambda \eta \rho \eta \varsigma$, which, although adopted by Lachm., is intolerable, and is to be regarded as an old error of transcription. — Ver. 8. $\chi \dot{\alpha} \rho \iota \tau \sigma \varsigma$] Elz. has $\pi \iota \sigma \tau \epsilon \omega \varsigma$, contrary to decisive evidence. From ver. 5. -- Ver. 9. Kal 'Asias] is deleted by Lach., following A D* Cant. It was easily overlooked after $K_{i\lambda i\kappa}IA\Sigma$; whereas it would be difficult to conceive a reason for its being inserted. — Ver. 11. $\beta\lambda\dot{a}\sigma\phi\eta\mu a$] D has $\beta\lambda a\sigma\phi\eta\mu las$. Recommended by Griesb. and adopted by Born. But pipera Bhioghpua was explained by the weakly-attested $\beta\lambda a \sigma \phi \eta \mu i a \varsigma$ (blasphemies) as a gloss; and this, taken as a genitive, thereupon suppressed the original $\beta\lambda\dot{a}\sigma\phi\eta\mu a$, — Ver. 13. After $\delta \eta \mu a \tau a$, Elz. has $\beta \lambda \dot{a} \sigma \phi \eta \mu a$, against a great predominance of evidence. From ver. 11. - After ayiov, Elz. has rourov, which, it is true, has in its favour B C, Tol. Sahid. Syr. utr. Chrys. Theophyl. 2, but was added with reference to ver. 14, as the meeting of the Sanhedrim was conceived as taking place within the area of the temple court.

Vv. 1-7. An explanation paving the way for the history of Stephen, ver. 8 ff. Ver. 7 is not at variance with this view.

Ver. 1. $\Delta \ell$] Over against this new victory of the church without, there now emerges a division in its own bosom. — ἐν ταίς ἡμέρ. ταύτ.] namely, while the apostles continued, after their liberation, to devote themselves unmolested to their function of preaching (v. 42). Thus this expression (הָהָם בַּיָמִים) finds its definition, although only an approximate one, always in what precedes. Comp. on Matt. iii, 1. — $\pi \lambda \eta \theta \nu v \delta \nu \tau \omega \nu$] as a neuter verb (Bernhardy, p. 339 f.): amidst the increase of the Christian multitude, by which, consequently, the business of management referred to became the more extensive and difficult.¹ — $E\lambda\lambda\eta\nu\iota\sigma\tau\eta$ 5, elsewhere only preserved in Phot. Bibl. (see Wetstein), according to its derivation, from έλληνίζειν, to present oneself in Grecian nationality, and particularly to speak the Greek language;" and according to its contrast to 'Espaiovs, is to be explained : a Jew, and so non-Greek, who has Greek nationality, and particularly speaks Greek: ix. 29. Comp. Chrysostom and Occumenius. As both appellations are here transferred to the members of the Christian church at Jerusalem, the 'Espaio are undoubtedly : those Christians of the church of Jerusalem, who, as natives of Palestine, had the Jewish national character, and spoke

¹ Comp. Aesch. Ag. 869; Polyb. iii. 105.7; Apoer. Herodian, iii. 8. 14, often in the LXX. and ³ Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 880.

A MURMURING.

the sacred language as their native tongue; and the 'Ellyworal are those members of this church, who were Greek-Jews, and therefore presented themselves in Greek national character, and spoke Greek as their native language. Both parties were Jewish Christians; and the distinction between them turned on the different relation of their original nationality to Judaism. And as the two parties (v) embraced the whole of the Jews who had become Christian, it is a purely arbitrary limitation, when Camerarius, Beza, Salmasius, Pearson, Wolf, Morus, Ziegler,¹ would understand exclusively the Jewish proselytes who had been converted to Christianity. These are included among the Greek-Jews who had become Christian, but are not alone meant ; the Jews by birth who had been drawn from the $\delta_{ia\sigma\pi opi}$ to Jerusalem are are also included. The more the intercourse of Greek-Jews with foreign culture was fitted to lessen and set aside Jewish narrow-mindedness, so much the more easy it is to understand that many should embrace Christianity.² — $\pi \rho \delta 5$] denotes, according to the context, the antagonistic direction, as in Luke v. 80. Comp. Acts ix. 29. — $\ell v \tau \bar{y} \delta (u\kappa. \tau \bar{y} \kappa a \theta \eta \mu.)$ in the daily service (2 Cor. viii. 4, ix. 1, 13), here : with provisions, in the daily distribution of food. Ver. 2 requires this explanation. — $\kappa a \theta \eta \mu \epsilon \rho \nu \nu \delta \delta$ only here in the N. T., more frequently in Plutarch, etc., belongs to the later Greek.^{*} — The neglect of due consideration, $\pi a pa \theta s \omega p e i \nu$, ⁴ which the widows of the Hellenists met with, doubtless by the fault not of the apostles, but of subordinates commissioned by them, is an evidence that the Jewish selfexaltation of the Palestinian over the Greek-Jews,' so much at variance with the spirit of Christianity," had extended also to the Christian community, and now on the increase of the church, no longer restrained by the fresh unity of the Holy Spirit, came into prominence as the first germ of the later separation of the Hebrew and Hellenistic elements;" as also, that before the appointment of the subsequently named Seven, the care of the poor was either exclusively, or at least chiefly, entrusted to the Hebrews." The widows are not, as Olshausen and Lekebusch, p. 98, arbitrarily assume, mentioned by emecdoche for all the poor and needy, but simply because their neglect was the occasion of the γογγυσμός. We may add, that this passage does not presuppose another state of matters than that of the community of goods formerly mentioned (Schleiermacher and others), but only a disproportion as regards the application of the means thereby placed at their disposal. There is nothing in the text to show that the complaint as to this was unfounded (Calvin).

Ver. 2. Tò $\pi\lambda\bar{\eta}\partial\alpha\beta$, $\tau\omega\nu\mu\alpha\partial\eta\tau\omega\nu$] the mass of the disciples; i.e. the Christian multitude in general, not merely individuals, or a mere committee of the church. Comp. iv. 32. It is quite as arbitrary to understand, with Light-

² Comp. Reuse in Herzog's Encykl. V. p. 708 f.

³ Judith xii. 15; Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 55.

4 Not elsewhere in the N. T., nor in the

LXX. and Apocr., but see Kypke, II. p. 36.

⁴ Lightf. Hor. ad Joh. p. 1081.

⁶ Gal. iii. 28; Col. iii. 11; Rom. x. 13; 1 Cor. xii. 13.

⁷ Comp. Lechler, apost. Zeit. p. 888.

• Mosh. de reb. Ohrist. ante Const. pp. 118, 139.

¹ Einlei¹. in d. Br. a. d. Hebr. p. 231, and Pfannkuche, in Bichhorn's allg. Bibl. VIII. p. 471.

foot, only the 120 persons mentioned in i. 15, as, with Mosheim and Kuinoel, to suppose that the church of Jerusalem was divided into seven classes, which assembled in seven different places, and had each selected from their midst an almoner. As the place of meeting is not named, it is an over-hasty conclusion that the whole church could not have assembled all at once. — our apertor errer non placet.1 The Vulgate, Beza, Calvin, Piscator, Casaubon, Kuinoel, incorrectly render : non acquum est, which the word never means, not even in the LXX. It pleased not the apostles to leave the doctrine of God-its proclamation-just because the fulfilment of the proper duty of their calling pleased them. - καταλείψ.] A strong expression under a vivid sense of the disturbing element (to leave in the burch).⁴ - Scanoveiv $\tau pa\pi i (a_{15})$ to serve tables, i.e. to be the regulators, overseers, and dispensers in reference to food. The expression, which contains the more precise definition for ry diakovia of ver. 1, betrays "indignitatem aliquam" (Bengel). -The reference which others have partly combined with this. partly assumed alone, of $\tau_{p} d\pi \epsilon \zeta a$ to the money-changers' table,³ is excluded, in the absence of any other indication in the text, by the *diaxoveiv* used statedly of the ministration of food.⁴ Moreover, the designation of the matter, as if it were a banking business, would not even be suitable. The apostles would neither be τραπεζοκόμοι nor τραπεζοποιοί. They may hitherto in the management of this business have made use, without fixed plan, of the assistance of others, by whose fault, perhaps, the murmuring of the Hellenists was occasioned.

Ver. 3. Accordingly $(o\delta v)$, as we, the apostles, can no longer undertake this business of distribution, look ye out, i.e. direct your attention to test and select, etc. $-i\pi\tau d$] (w) the sacred number. $-oo\phi as$] quite in the usual practical sense : wisdom, which determines the right agency in conformity with the recognised divine aim. With a view to this required condition of fulness of the Spirit and of wisdom, the men to be selected from the midst of the church were to be attested, i.e. were to have the corresponding testimony of the church in their favour. $\bullet -o\delta s$ karaor $\eta o \mu v \dot{v} \pi i \tau \eta s$ $\chi \rho v i a \tau a v \tau \eta s$] whom we (the apostles) will appoint,' when they are chosen, over the business in question. This officium, ministration,' is just that, of which the distributing to the widows was an essential and indeed the chief part, namely, the care of the poor in the church, not merely as to its Hellenistic portion.¹⁰ The limitation to the latter would presuppose the existence of a special management of the poor already established for the Hebrew

¹ xil. 8; John vili. 29; Herod. i. 119; Plato, Def. p. 415 A.

² On the form, see Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 718 ff.

³ Matt. xxi. 12, Luke xix. 23 ("pecunia in nsum pauperum collects et ils distribuenda," Kuinoel).

4 Wetst. ad Matth. iv. 11.

• Athen. IV. p. 170.

⁶ Comp. xvi. 2 and on Luke iv. 22; Dion. Hal. Ant. ii. 26. ⁷ The opposite of *narastris*. *iti* tils xp. (comp. 1 Macc. x. 87) is : *merastrisastaa* and tils xp., Polyb. iv. 87. 9; 1 Macc. xi. 68.

⁶ On *ini* with the genitive, in the sense of official appointment over something, see Lobick, ad Phryn. p. 474; Kühner, ad Xen. Mem. iii. 3. 2.

* See Wetstein and Schweighäuser, Lez. Polyb. p. 665.

¹⁶ Vitringa, *de Synag.* ii. **3.** 5, Mosheim, Heinrichs, Kuinoel.

portion, without any indication of it in the text; nor is it supported by the Hellenic names of the persons chosen (ver. 5), as such names at that time were very common also among the Hebrews. Consequently the hypothesis, that pure Hellenists were appointed by the impartiality of the Hebrews,' is entirely arbitrary ; as also is the supposition of Gieseler,² that three Hebrews and three Hellenists, and one proselyte, were appointed; although the chosen were doubtless partly Hebrews and partly Hellenists .-- Observe, moreover, how the right to elect was regarded by the apostles as vested in the church, and the election itself was performed by the church, but the appointment and consecration were completed by the apostles : the requisite qualifications, moreover, of those to be elected are defined by the apostles.³ From this first regular overseership of alms, the mode of appointment to which could not but regulate analogically the practice of the church, was gradually developed the diaconate, which subsequently underwent further elaboration (Phil. i. 1).⁴ It remains an open question whether the overseers corresponded to the D'XI of the synagogue 5- τη διακονία του λόγου] correlate contrasting with the diakovely tpantfais in ver. 2." The apostolic working was to be separated from the office of overseer ; while, on the other hand, the latter was by no means to exclude other Christian work in the measure of existing gifts, as the very example of Stephen (vv. 8-10) shows; comp. on viii. 5.

Ver. 5. $\Pi a \nu \tau \delta \zeta \tau \sigma \tilde{\nu} \pi \lambda \hbar \beta \sigma \omega \zeta$] "pulcher consensus cum obsequio," Bengel. The aristocracy of the church was a $\mu \epsilon \tau' \epsilon \tilde{\nu} \delta \sigma \tilde{\zeta} i \alpha \zeta \pi \lambda \hbar \beta \sigma \omega \zeta \tilde{\alpha} \rho \sigma \tau \sigma \kappa \rho \sigma \tau i \alpha s$ $\pi i \sigma \tau \epsilon \omega \zeta$] is not, with Wetstein, Kuinoel, and others, to be interpreted *honesty*, trustworthiness; for this qualification was obvious of itself, and is here no peculiar characteristic. But the prominent *Christian* element in the nature of Stephen was his being distinguished by *fulness of faith*

¹ Rothe, de Wette, Thiersch, Kirchs im apost. Zsitall. p. 75.

* Kirchengesch. I. sec. 25, note 7.

² Comp. Holtzm. Judenth. u. Christenth. p. 618 f.

4 But the assumption that "the institution of the so-called deacons was originally one and the same with the presbyterate, and that only at a later period it ramified into the distinction between the presbyterate in the narrower sense and the diaconate" (Lange. apost. Zeitalt. II. p. 75, after J. H. Böhmer; comp. also Lechler, p. 306), is not to be proved by xi. 30. See in loc. Ritschl, althathol. K. p. 855 ff., thinks it very probable that the authority of the Seven was the first shape of the office of presbyter afterwards emerging in Jerusalem. So also Holtzmann, I.c. p. 616. Similarly Weiss, bibl. Theol. p. 142, according to whom the presbyters stepped into the place of the Seven and took upon them their duties. But the office of presbyter was still at that time vested in the apostles themselves ; accordingly, the essential and necessary difference of the two functions was from the very first the regulative point of view. The presbyterate retained the oversight and guidance of the diaconate (Phill. i. 1); comp. also xi. 30; but the *latter* sprang, by reason of the emerging exigency, from the *former*, not the converse.

⁸ As Leyrer, in Herzog's *Encykl.* XV. p. 313, thinks. The ecclesiastical overseership arose out of the higher need and interest of the new present, but the synagogal office might serve as a model that offered itself historically. The requirements for the latter office pointed merely to "soil-known trustworthy" men.

⁶ Vitringa ; on the other side Rhenfeld, see Wolf, Curae.

⁷ Observe, however, that it is not said : $\tau_{\vec{n}}^2$ deaxorie $\tau_{\vec{n}}^2 \pi_{poorv}\chi_{\vec{n}}^2 x = \tau_{o\vec{n}}^2 \lambda \delta \gamma_{ov}$, and therefore it is not to be inferred from our passage with Ahrens (And & Schlüssel, p. 37 f.), that by $\tau_{\vec{n}}^2 \pi_{poorv}\chi_{\vec{n}}^2$ a part of "the office of the keys" is meant. See, in opposition to this, Disterdieck in the Stud. w. Krit. 1865, p. 783 f. • Plat. Menez. p. 288 D.

(comp. xi, 24), on which account the church united in selecting him first. - ¢ilustor] At a later period he taught in Samaria, and baptized the chamberlain (viii. 5 ff.). Concerning his after life and labours (see, however, xxi. 8) there are only contradictory legends. - Nakólaov] neither the founder of the Nicolaitans,¹ nor the person from whom the Nicolaitans had borrowed their name in accordance with his alleged immoral principles;^{*} Thiersch wishes historically to combine the two traditions." Nucolaurai, Rev. ii. 6, is an invented Greek name, equivalent to κρατούντες την διδαχήν Βαλαάμ (ver. 14), according to the derivation of Dy y?, perdidit populum." Of the others mentioned nothing further is known. $-\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\eta\lambda\nu\tau\sigma\nu$ 'Av $\tau(\sigma\gamma)$ From this it may be inferred, with Heinsius, Gieseler, de Wette, Ewald, and others, that only Nicolas had been a proselyte, and all the rest were not; for otherwise we could not discern why Luke should have added such a special remark of so characteristic a kind only in the case of Nicolas. But that there was also a proselyte among those chosen, is an evidence of the wisdom of the choice. - 'Arriogéa] but who dwelt in Jerusalem. - The fact that Stephen is named at the head of the Seven finds its explanation in his distinguished qualities and historical significance. Comp. Peter at the head of the apostles. Chrysostom well remarks on ver. 8: sai iv roig intà ήν τις πρόκριτος καλ τα πρωτεία είχεν εί γαρ καλ ή χειροτονία κοινή, άλλ' όμως ούτος Nor is it less historically appropriate that the έπεσπάσατο χάριν πλείονα. only proselyte among the Seven is, in keeping with the Jewish character of the church, named last.

Ver. 6.* And after they (the apostles) had prayed, they laid their hands on them. - rai is the simple copula, whereupon the subject changes without carrying out the periodic construction." It is otherwise in i. 24. The idea that the overseers of the church (comp. on xiii. 8) form the subject, to which Hoelemann is inclined, has this against it, that at that time, when the body of the apostles still stood at the head of the first church, no other presiding body was certainly as yet instituted. The diaconate was the first organization, called forth by the exigency that in the first instance arose. - The imposition of hands," as a symbol exhibiting the divine communication of power and grace, was employed from the time of Moses⁸ as a special theocratic consecration to office. So also in the apostolic church, without, however, its already consummating admission to any sharply defined order (comp. 1 Tim. v. 22). The circumstance that the necessary gifts (comp. here vv. 8, 5) of the person in question were already known to exist⁹ does not exclude the special bestowal of official gifts, which was therein contemplated; seeing that elsewhere, even in the case of those who have the Spirit, there

¹ As, after Iren. Haer. ii. 27, Epiph. Haer. 25, Calvin, Grotius, and Lightfoot assumed.

³ See his Kirche im apost. Zeitall. p. 251 f.; comp. generally, Lange, *opost. Zeitall.* II. p. 596 fl., and Herzog in his Encykl. X. p. 838 f.), but otherwise historically quite unknown. ⁴ See, on the imposition of hands, Baner in the *Stud. u. Krit.* 1865, p. 343 fl.; Hoelemann in his *neue Bibelstud.* 1866, p. 282 fl., where also the earlier literature, p. 283, is noted.

⁶ Num. xxvii. 18 ; Deut. xxxiv. 9 ; Ewald, Alterth. p. 57 f.

* Ritechl, altkath. Kirche, p. 387.

² Constitt. ap. vi. 8. 8; Clem. Al. Strom. II. p. 177, iii. p. 187.

⁴ See Ewald and Düsterdieck, I.c.

⁶ Sec Buttm. neut. Gr. p. 116 (E. T. 182).

ידים י Vitringa, Synag. p. 886 fl.

yet ensues a special and higher communication.—Observe, moreover, that here also (comp. viii. 17, xiii. 3) the imposition of hands occurs after prayer,' and therefore it was not a mere symbolic accompaniment of prayer³ without collative import, and perhaps only a "ritus ordini st decoro congruens" (Calvin). Certainly its efficacy depended only on God's bestowal, but it was associated with the act representing this bestowal as the medium of the divine communication.

Ver. 7, attaching the train of thought by the simple κa_i , now describes how, after the installing of the Seven, the cause of the gospel continued to prosper. "The word of God grew "-it increased in diffusion." How could the re-established and elevated love and harmony, sustained, in addition to the apostles, by upright men who were full of the Holy Spirit and of wisdom (ver. 3), fail to serve as the greatest recommendation of the new doctrine and church to the inhabitants of the capital, who had always before their eyes, in the case of their hierarchs, the curse of party spirit and sectarian hatred? Therefore-and what a significant step towards victory therein took place !- a great multitude of the priests became obedient to the faith, that is, they submitted themselves to the faith in Jesus as the Messiah, they became believers; comp. as to $i\pi a \kappa \partial n$ ($\pi i \sigma \tau \omega c$, on Rom, i. 5. The better portion of the so numerous (Ezra ii. 86 ff.) priestly class could not but, in the light of the Christian theocratic fellowship which was developing itself, recognise and feel all the more vividly the decay of the old hierarchy. Accordingly, both the weakly attested reading 'Ioviaiw, and the conjecture of Casaubon, approved by Beza : Rai Tur inpéur, sc. Tivic, are to be entirely rejected; nor is even Elsner's view, which Heinsius anticipated, and Wolf and Kuinoel followed, to be adopted, viz. that by the bylog Tur isp., the sacerdotes ex plebe, plebeil sacerdotes, YTHT U, are meant in contradistinction to the theologically learned priests, mcarg תלמידי. The text itself is against this view ; for it must at least have run : πυλλοί τε iepeiς του δχλου. Besides, such a distinction of priests is nowhere indicated in the N. T., and could not be presumed as known. Compare, as analogous to the statement of our passage, John xii. 42.

Vv. 8, 9. Yet there now came an attack from without, and that against that first-named distinguished overseer for the poor, Stephen, who became the $\pi \rho \omega ro\mu 4\rho r \nu \rho$.⁴ The new narrative is therefore not introduced abruptly (Schwanbeck). — $\chi 4\rho r \sigma \rho$; is, as in iv. 88, to be understood of the divine grace, not as Heinrichs, according to ii. 47, would have it taken : gratia, quam apud permultos inierat. This must have been definitely conveyed by an addition. — $\delta \nu \tau 4\mu \epsilon \sigma \rho$; power generally, heroism; not specially : miraculous power, as the following $\epsilon \pi \sigma \epsilon \epsilon \tau \epsilon \rho a \tau a$ $\kappa \tau \tau \lambda$. expresses a special exercise of the generally characteristic $\chi 4\rho r \rho$ and $\delta \nu r \mu \mu \rho$; $\tau \nu \nu \epsilon \kappa \tau \tau \rho$; $\sigma \nu \sigma \mu \sigma \mu \sigma \rho \sigma \rho \rho$. The number of synagogues in Jerusalem was great, and is estimated by the

¹ Luke has not expressed himself in some such way as this : an intérres airois ràs xoioas spormifarre. Theol. p. 144.

² xii. 24, xix. 20, etc. Comp. the parable of the mustard-seed. Matt. xiii. 31, 33.

* This also in opposition to Weiss, bibl.

4 Const. ap. il. 49. 2.

Rabbins,' at the fanciful number 480 (i.e. $4 \times 10 \times 12$). Chrysostom, already correctly explains the Aigeptivol : of 'Pupalur aneleveron. They are to be conceived as Jews by birth, who, brought by the Romans, particularly under Pompey, as prisoners of war to Rome, were afterward emancipated, and had returned home. Many also remained in Rome, where they had settled on the other side of the Tiber." They and their descendants after them formed in Jerusalem a synagogue of their own, which was named after the class-designation which its originators and possessors brought with them from their Roman sojourn in exile, the synagogue of the freedmen (libertinorum). This, the usual explanation, for which, however, further historical proof cannot be adduced, is to be adhered to as correct, both on account of the purely Roman name, and because it involves no historical improbability. Grotius, Vitringa, Wolf, and others understand, as also included under it, Italians, who as freedmen had become converts to Judaism. But it is not at all known that such persons, and that in large numbers, were resident in Jerusalem. The Roman designation stands opposed to the view of Lightfoot, that they were Palestinian freedmen, who were in the service of Palestinian masters. Others,³ suppose that they were Jews, natives of Libertum, a (problematical) city or district in proconsular Africa. If there was a Libertum,⁴ the Jews from it, of whom no historical trace exists, were certainly not so numerous in Jerusalem as to form a separate synagogue of their own." — Kal Kup. Kal 'Alef.] Likewise two synagogal communities. Calvin, Beza, Bengel, Heumann, and Klos, " were no doubt of opinion that by ex the ouraywrite . . . wai 'Asiac there is meant only one synagogue, which was common to all those who are named. But against this may be urged, as regards the words of the passage, the circumstance that τ . $\lambda_{eyoutyng}$ only suits Aißeptivor, and as regards matter of fact, the great number of synagogues in Jerusalem, as well as the circumstance that of the Libertini, Cyrenaeans, etc., there was certainly far too large a body in Jerusalem to admit of them all forming only one synagogue. In Cyrene, the capital of Upper Libya, the fourth part of the inhabitants consisted of Jews," and in Alexandria two of the five parts into which the city was divided were inhabited by them.⁴ Here was also the seat of Jewish-Greek learning, and it was natural that those removing to Jerusalem should bring with them in some measure this learning of the world without, and prosecute it there in their synagogue. Wieseler, p. 68, renders the first sai and indeed, so that the Cyrenaeans, Alexandrians, and those of Cilicia and Asia, would be designated as a mere part of the so-called Libertine synagogue. But how arbitrary, seeing that *sai* in the various other instances of its being used

¹ Megill. 1. 78, 4; Ketwooth 1. 105, 1.

² Sueton. Tiber. 36; Tacit. Ann. ii. 85; Philo, Leg. ad Cai. p. 1014 C.

³ See particularly Gerdes in the *Miscell*. Groning. I. 8, p. 529 ff.

4 Suidas : Aißeptiroi orona ibrous.

⁶ Conjectures : Λιβυστίνων, Libyans (Occumenius, Lyra, Beza, ed. 1 and %, Clericus, Gothofredus, Valckenaer), and Διβύνων τῶν zard Kup. (Schulthess, ds charism. Sp. St. p. 169 ff.). See Weistein, who even considers $A_{i}\beta_{epr}$. as another form (*infacto*) of the name $A_{i}\beta_{epr}$. The Arm. already has *Libyorum*.

⁶ Exam. emendatt. Valok. in N. T. p. 48.

⁷ Joseph. Antt. xiv. 7. 2, xvi. 6. 1; c. Apion. ii. 4.

^a Joseph. Antt. xiv. 7. 2, xiv. 10. 1, xix. 5. 2; Bell. Jud. 11. 18. 7.

throughout the representation always expresses merely the simple and ! The Synagoga Alexandrinorum is also mentioned in the Talmud.¹ Winer and Ewald divide the whole into two communities : (1) Kuppy. and 'Alef. joined with the Libertines; and (2) the synagogue formed of the Cilician and Asiatic Jews. But against this view the above reasons also militate, especially the $\tau \eta \zeta$ $\lambda \epsilon \gamma o \mu \epsilon \nu \eta \zeta$, which only suits $\Lambda \iota \beta \epsilon \rho \tau i \nu \omega \nu$. The grammatical objection against our view, that the article $\tau \bar{\omega} \nu$ is not repeated before $Kv\rho m$, and before 'Alef., is disposed of by the consideration, that those belonging to the three synagogues, the Libertine-synagogue, the Cyrenaeans, and the Alexandrians are conceived together as one hostile category,² and the two following synagogal communities are then likewise conceived as such a unity, and represented by the sal Two prefixed." We have thus in our passage fire synagogues, to which the rivés belonged, --- namely, three of Roman and African nationality, and two Asiatic. The two categories-the former three together, and the latter two together-are represented as the two synagogal circles, from which disputants emerged against Stephen. To the Cilician synagogue Saul doubtless belonged. - Asia is not to be taken otherwise than in ii. 9. $-\sigma v(\eta r o v r e_{i})$ as disputants, ix. 29. The outpreiv had already begun with the rising up (avtornoav).4

Vv. 10, 11. The *sopia* is to be explained, not of the Jewish learning, but of the *Christian wisdom*,⁶ to which the Jewish learning of the opponents could not make any resistance.⁶ The $\pi\nu\epsiloni\mu a$ was the $\pi\nu$. $\dot{a}\gamma\iota\sigma\nu$,⁷ with which he was filled, vv. 3, 5. $-\dot{\phi}$] Dative of the instrument. It refers, as respects scnse, to both preceding nouns, but is grammatically determined according to the *latter*, Matthiae, page 991. $-\tau \delta \tau \epsilon$] then, namely, after they had availed nothing in open disputation against him. "Hic agnosce morem improborum; ubi veritate discedunt imparcs, ad mendacia confugiunt," Erasmus. Paraphr. $-i\pi \epsilon \beta a \lambda \sigma$] they instigated, secretly instructed.^{*} $-\dot{a}\kappa\pi\kappa\delta$. $a\mu\epsilon\nu\kappa.\tau.\lambda$] provisional summary statement of what these men asserted that they had heard as the essential contents of the utterances of Stephen in question. For their more precisely formulated literal statement, see vv. 13, 14.

Vv. 12-14. The assertion of these $i\pi\sigma\beta\lambda\eta\tau\sigma i^{\circ}$ served to direct the public opinion against Stephen; but a legal process was requisite for his complete overthrow, and prudence required the consent of the people. Therefore they stirred up the people, and the elders of the people and the scribes, etc. $-\sigma vvex(i\eta\eta\sigma av]$ they drew them into the movement with them, stirred up them also. Often in Plut., Polyb., etc. $-\kappa ai i\pi v\sigma r avec_s[]$ as in iv. 1. The subject is still those hostile $\tau vv\epsilon_s[-\sigma vv\eta\rho\pi.]$ they drew along with them, as in xix. 29. $-\mu a\rho \tau v\rho as$ $\psi ev\delta e s[]$ Consequently, Stephen had not spoken the

• Comp. 1 Cor. i. 17 ff., ii. 6 ff.

yopoi. The Latin subornarunt, or, as the Vulg. has it, submissrunt (Suct. Ner. 28).

⁹ Joseph. Bell. v. 10. 4 ; Plut. Tib. Gr. 8.

¹ Megill, 1. 73, 4.

² See Krüger, ad Xen. Anab. ii. 1. 7; Sauppe and Kühner, ad Xen. Mem. i. 1. 19; Dissen, ad Dem. de cor. p. 873 f.

^{*} Vulg. : " et eorum qui erant."

⁴ Bernhardy, p. 477 f.; Winer, p. 820 f. (E. T. 444.)

⁴ Luke xxi. 15; and see on Eph. i. 8, 17.

⁷ But τῷ ἀγίφ 15 not added ; for "adversarii sentiebant Spiritum esse in Stephano ; Spiritum sanctum in co esse non sciebant," Bengel. ⁸ Comp. Appian. 1. 74, ὑπεβλήθησαν κατή-

same words, which were then adduced by these witnesses, ver. 14, as heard from him. Now, namely, in presence of the Sanhedrim, it concerned them to bear witness to the blasphemy alleged to have been heard according to the real state of the facts, and in doing so those avopec imogination dealt as false witnesses. As formerly 'a saying of Jesus was falsified in order to make Him appear as a rebel against the theocracy; so here also some expression of Stephen now unknown to us, --wherein the latter probably had pointed, and that in the spirit of Jesus himself, to the reformatory influence of Christianity leading to the dissolution of the temple-worship and legal institutions, and the consummation of it by the Parousia, and had indeed, perhaps, quoted the prophecy of the Lord concerning the destruction of Jerusalem,-was so perverted, that Stephen now appears as herald of a revolution to be accomplished by Jesus, directed against the temple and against the law and the institutions of Moses.³ Against the view of Krause,' that an expression of other, more inconsiderate, Christians was imputed to Stephen, may be urged not only the utter arbitrariness of such a supposition, but also the analogy of the procedure against Jesus, which very naturally presented itself to the enemies of Stephen as a precedent. Heinrichs, after Heumann and Morus, thinks that the $\mu d \rho \tau \nu \rho \epsilon \varsigma$ were in so far yevdeic, as they had uttered an expression of Stephen with an evil design, in order to destroy him; so also Sepp. p. 17. But in that case they would not have been false, but only malicious witnesses; not a wevdox, but a bad motive would have been predominant. Baur also and Zeller maintain the essential correctness of the assertion, and consequently the incorrectness of the narrative, in so far as it speaks of *false* witnesses. But an antagonism to the law, such as is ascribed by the latter to Stephen, would lack all internal basis and presupposition in the case of a believing Israelite full of wisdom and of the Holy Spirit; ' as regards its true amount, it can only be conceived as analogous to the subsequent procedure of Paul, which, as in xviii. 13, xxi. 21, was misrepresented with similar perversity; nor does the defensive address, vii. 44-53, lead further. Nevertheless, Rauch has maintained that Stephen actually made the assertion adduced by the witnesses, ver. 14, and that these were only false witnesses, in so far as they had not themselves heard this expression from the mouth of Stephen, which yet was the purport of their statement. This is at variance with the entire design and representation, see particularly ver 11. And the utterance itself, as the witnesses professed to have heard it, would, at any rate,

¹ Matt. xxvi. 61; John ii. 19.

⁸ Comp. Weiss, *b4bl. Theol.* p. 148. But that Stephen, as Reuse thinks (in Herzog's *Encykl.* XV. p. 78), preached something which the apostles had not previously tanght, is all the more uncertain an assumption, seeing that already in the sayings of Jesus Himself sufficient materials for the purpose were given. Comp. *e.g.* John iv. 21 ff., the sayings of Jesus concerning the Sabbath, concerning the Levitical purifications, concerning the $\pi\lambda i \rho \omega$ se of the law, concerning the destruction of Jerusalem, and the Parousia, ctc. But Stephen (à τψ πνυμάτι ζέων, Constill. ap. viii. 46. 9) may have expressed himself in a more threatening and incisive manner than others, and thereby have directed the persecution to himself. In so far he was certainly the forerunner of Paul.

^a Comment. in histor. algue oral. Sleph.. Gott. 1780.

4 Comp. Baumgarten, p. 125.

⁶ In the Stud. u. Krit. 1857, p. 856.

even if used as a veil for a higher meaning, be framed after a manner so alien to Israelite piety and so unwise, that it could not be attributed at all to Stephen, full as he was of the Spirit. Oecumenius has correctly stated the matter: $i\pi\epsilon\iota\partial j$ $i\lambda\lambda\omega_{\mu}$ $\mu\nu$ $j\kappa\sigma\sigma\sigma\nu$, $i\lambda\lambda\omega_{\mu}$ ∂i $\nu\nu\nu$ airol $\pi\rho\sigma\nu_{\mu}\omega\rho\sigma\nu\nu$, $\epsiloni\kappa\delta\tau\omega_{\mu}$ sai $\psi\epsilon\nu\delta\rho\mu\dot{a}\rho\tau\nu\rho\epsilon_{\mu}$ $i\lambda\sigma\mu_{\mu}$ $i\kappa\sigma\sigma\nu$, $\tau\sigma\bar{\nu}$ $i\sigma\sigma\nu$ $\tau\sigma\bar{\nu}$ $i\sigma\nu\sigma$ $i\sigma\nu\sigma\nu$ $i\epsilon\rho\nu\nu$ $i\epsilon\rho\nu\nu$ $i\epsilon\rho\nu\nu$ is the temple.¹ — Ver. 14. δ Na $\zeta\omega\rho$. $\sigma\dot{\nu}\tau\sigma\varsigma$] is not to be considered as part of the utterance of Stephen, but as proceeding from the standpoint of the false witnesses who so designate Jesus contemptuously, and blended by them with the words of Stephen. And not only is δ Na $\zeta\omega\rho$, an expression of contempt, but also $\sigma\dot{\nu}\tau\sigma\varsigma^3$: Jesus, this Nazarene ! — $\tau\partial\nu$ $\tau\delta\sigma\sigma\nu$ $\tau\sigma\dot{\nu}\tau\sigma\nu$] The false witnesses represent the matter, as if Stephen had thus spoken pointing to the temple.

Ver. 15. All the Sanhedrists' saw the countenance of Stephen angelically glorified; a superhuman, angel-like $\delta\delta\xi a$ became externally visible to them on it (x). So Luke has conceived and represented it with simple definiteness; so the serene calm which astonished even the Sanhedrists, and the holy joyfulness which was reflected from the heart of the martyr in his countenance, have been glorified by the symbolism of Christian legend. But it would be arbitrary, with Kuinoel (comp. Grotius and Heinrichs), to rationalize the meaning of eldov . . . ayyéhov to this effect : "Os animi" tranquillitatem summam referebat, adeo ut eum intuentibus reverentiam injiceret ;" according to which the expression would have to be referred, with Neander and de Wette, to a poetically symbolical description, which does not correspond with the otherwise simple style of the narrative. The phenomenon was certainly "an extraordinary operation of the Spirit of Jesus ;" ' but the form of it is added by tradition, which betrays the point of view of the miraculous also by the $\pi dyres$. The parallel adduced afresh by Olshausen (2 Sam. xiv. 17) is utterly unsuitable, because there the comparison to an angel relates to *wisdom*, and not to anything external. Nor is the analogy of the $\delta\delta\xi a$ in the face of Moses (2 Cor. iii. 7) suitable, on account of the characteristic πρόσωπ. άγγέλου. For Rabbinical analogies, see Schoettgen and Wetstein.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(\mathbf{v}) A murmuring. \mathbf{V} . 1.

The first dissension within the Christian Church arose from a natural jealousy of two parties, of different language and national manners. Each party, wedded to its own customs and ways, was naturally prejudiced somewhat against the other; both truly Christian, yet each imperfect and lacking in true charity. This trouble was the germ of the future disturbance caused by the Judaizing Christians during and after the age of the apostles. The same element of discontent and disunion exists still in countries where

3 8 Macc. ii. 14.

² àrevieures eis airés : "usitatum est in judiciis oculos in reum convertere, quum expectatur ejus defensio," *Calvin.* ⁴ Baumgarten, p. 130.

⁹ vil. 40, xix. 26; Luke xv. 30; Ast, *Lev. Plat.* 11. p. 494; Dissen, *ad Pind. Nem.* ix. 39, p. 492.

different races, nationalities, and languages prevail, as in our own land, where dwell together natives of almost every country in the world. There is need for the exercise of enlarged and enlightened charity, for the exhibition of Christian wisdom and apostolic tact, and for the cultivation of a spirit of mutual forbearance and brother-love.

"There is something very sad in the brief statement contained in the opening verses of this sixth chapter. It tells us that the curtain had fallen on the first act of the church's history. Hitherto unbroken peace had reigned in the church, and a mutual love, which manifested itself in the general community of goods. But now we see the fair life interrupted, and the apostle compelled by a dissension to make arrangements for governing the community. It is a humiliating thought that the first great movement to organize ecclesiastical order and discipline was forced upon the apostles by an outburst of human passions among believers." (Houson, Acts.)

(w) Seven men. V. 3.

Luke does not designate these men deacons. Nor does it appear that any one of *the seven* was ever so called. Philip is spoken of as an evangelist, and both he and Stephen were successful preachers.

"Some of the ancient writers regarded them as the first deacons; others as entirely distinct from them. The general opinion at present is that this order arose from the institution of the Seven, but by a gradual extension of the sphere of duty at first assigned to them." (*Hackett.*) Various reasons have been imagined why seven were selected—that this was the sacred number among the Jews; that there were seven thousand believers at the time—one for each thousand; that there were seven congregations in Jerusalem; that it referred to the supposed existence of seven archangels; that it was a contrast to the twelve apostles, or a reference to the days of the week. But all such suppositions are arbitrary and vain. Lightfoot observes: "Let him that hath confidence enough pretend to assign a sufficient reason." The special exigency of the time required a particular work, and for this men were selected by the church and appointed by the apostles. The office of a deacon is scriptural, and his qualifications and duties are divinely specified.

(x) The face of an angel. V. 15.

Our author, speaking of the phenomenon, ascribes it to the "operation of the Spirit of Jesus, but the *form* of it is added by tradition." The narrative plainly implies that the appearance was supernatural, probably something similar to the radiance on the face of Moses, upon which the children of Israel could not look. The comparison with the angel is not intended to give any definite idea of his actual appearance, as we know nothing of the aspect of an angel's conntenance; but it is used as a strong figure to suggest the idea of something superhuman and celestial.

Augustine thus beautifully writes of the martyr's transfigured face: "O lamb, foremost of the flock of Christ, fighting in the midst of wolves, following after the Lord, but still at a distance from him, and already the angel's friend ! Yes, how clearly was he the angel's friend, who, while in the very midst of the wolves, still seemed like an angel; for so transfigured was he by the rays of the Sun of Righteousness, that even to his enemies he seemed a being not of this world."

CHAPTER VII.

VEB. 1. dog is wanting in A B C N, min. Vulg. Cant. Germ. Bed. Deleted by Lachm. But if not genuine, it would hardly have been added, as it was so little necessary for the sense that, on the contrary, the question expressed in a shorter and more precise form appears to be more suitable to the standpoint and the temper of the high priest. -- Ver. 3. $\tau \eta \nu \gamma \eta \nu$] The article is wanting in Elz. Scholz, against far preponderant attestation. A copyist's error. Restored by Griesb. Lachm. Tisch. Born. - Ver. 5. αὐτῷ ὀοῦναι] ὀοῦναι αὐτῷ is decidedly attested ; so Lachm. Tisch. Born. - Ver. 7. δουλεύσωσι] Tisch. reads δουλεύσου- $\sigma_{i\nu}$, in accordance, no doubt, with A C D, vss. Ir., but it is a mechanical repetition from ver. 6. -- Ver. 11. την γην Αιγύπτου] A B C D* (which has έφ' όλης τής Aiy.) N, 81, vss. have την Αίγυπτον. Recommended by Griesb. and adopted by Lachm. But how easily might THN be passed over after THN! and then the change AiyuntON became necessary. — Ver. 12. Instead of $\sigma i\tau a$, $\sigma i\tau i a$ is to be received with Lachm. Tisch. Born.¹ — $i\nu$ Aiyú $\pi\tau\omega$] Lachm. Tisch. read $\epsilon i \leq$ Aiγυπτον, following A B C E N, 40. έν Aiγ. is an explanatory supplement to δντα. - Ver. 14. After συγγέν. Elz, has αύτου, in opposition to witnesses of some importance (also X), although it is defended by Born. A prevalent addition. -- Ver. 15. $\delta \ell$] A C E N, 15, 18, vss. have *kal kartigy*, which Griesb. has recommended, Rinck preferred, and Lachm. and Tisch. have adopted. D, 40, Syr. p. Cant. have no conjunction at all ; so Born., but from the LXX. Deut. x. 22; kal kar. is to be preferred as best attested. — Ver. 16. $\dot{\phi}$] Elz. reads \ddot{o} , against decisive testimony. Mistaking the attraction. -- $\tau ov \Sigma v \chi \epsilon \mu$] Lachm. reads τοῦ ἐν Σ., according to A E K** min. Copt. Syr. p. Tol. B C K min. Sahid. Arm. have merely $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ Σ . An alteration, because this $\Sigma\nu\chi\dot{\epsilon}\mu$ was apprehended, like the preceding, as the name of a town, and the parallel with Gen. xxxiii. 19 was not recognized. - Ver. 17. ώμολόγησεν] So Tisch. Lachm. But Elz. and Scholz have whose, against A B C N, 15, 36, and some vas. A more precisely defining gloss from the LXX. instead of which D E have $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\eta\gamma\gamma\epsilon i\lambda\alpha\tau\sigma$ (so Born.). — Ver. 18. After $i\tau\epsilon\rho\sigma\beta$ Lachm. has $i\pi'$ Aiyu $\pi\tau\sigma\nu$, according to A B C **X**, min. and several vss. An exegetical addition from the LXX. — Ver. 20. After marpós Elz. has autov. See on ver. 14. - Ver. 21. extellevta de autov] Lachm. Born. read exredevros de autor, according to A B C D & min. A correction in point of style. — Ver. 22. $\pi a \sigma \eta$ cooka] A C E N, vss. Or. (twice) Bas. Theodoret have iv másy soo. So Tisch. D* has músav tijv soojiav. So Born. Interpretations of the Recepta, in favour of which is also the reading $\pi a \sigma \eta s$ $\sigma_{0\phi}(a)$ in B, which is a copyist's error. — ev before $e\rho y$. (Elz. Scholz) is as decidedly condemned by external testimonies as the autov after $i_{\rho\gamma\sigma\nu}$, omitted in Elz., is attested. - Ver. 26 συνήλασεν] BCD N, min. and some vss. have συνήλλασεν or συνήλλασσεν. Valck. has preferred the former, Griesb. recom-

¹ How often sitior is exchanged in mass. with sites and siter, may be seen in Frotscher, ad Hier. iii. 11; Heind. ad Plat. Phaed. p. 64 D; Krüger, ad Xen. Anab. vii. 1. 88.

mended the latter, and Lachm. Born. (comp. also Fritzsche, de conform. Lachm. p. 31) adopted it. Gloss on the margin for the explanation of the original συνήλασεν . . . είδ ειρήνην. On its reception into the text, the els elo., separated from συνήλ. by αυτού5, was retained. - Ver. 27. έφ' ήμας] A B C H R, min. Theophyl. have iφ' ήμών. So Tisch. and Lachm. From LXX. Ex. ii. 14. - Ver. 30. rupiou] is to be deleted, with Lachm. and Tisch., following A B C N. Copt. Sahid. Vulg. A current addition to $\dot{a}\gamma\gamma\epsilon\lambda\sigma\varsigma$ generally, and here specially occasioned by the LXX. Ex. iii. 2. — Instead of $\phi \lambda o \gamma i \pi v \rho \delta \delta$, Tisch. has $\pi v \rho i \phi \lambda o \gamma \delta \delta$. after A C E, min. Syr. Vulg. The reading similarly varies in the LXX., and as the witnesses at our passage are divided, we cannot come to any decision. - Ver. 31. i8aúµaíe] So Griesb. Scholz, Tisch. Born. But Elz. and Lachm. have itaúµacev. Both have considerable attestation. But the suitableness of the relative imperfect was, as often elsewhere, not duly apprehended. - After $\kappa v \rho i o$ Elz. Scholz have $\pi \rho \partial s$ airóv, which, however, Lachm. and Tisch, have deleted, following A B *, min. Copt. Arm. Syr. p. An exceptical amplification. instead of which D, after καταν., continues by : ό κύρ. είπεν αὐτῷ λέγων. - Ver. 32. Lachmann's reading : ό θεός 'Αβραώμ κ. 'Ισαώκ κ. 'Ιακώβ (so also Tisch.), has indeed considerable attestation, but it is an adaptation to iii. 13. - Ver. 33. έν ω] Lachm. Tisch. read έφ' ω, which is to be preferred on account of preponderant attestation by A B C D** (D* has où, so Born.) R; ev & is from the LXX. - Ver. 34. anostela] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read anostella, which is so decidedly attested by A B C D. Chrys., and by the transcriber's error $\dot{a}\pi o\sigma\tau i\lambda\omega$ in E and N, that it cannot be considered as an alteration after the LXX. Ex. iii, 10. The Recepta is a mistaken emendation. - Ver. 35. Instead of uπέστειλεν, $i\pi \epsilon \sigma ralker$ is to be read, with Lachm. Tisch. Born., according to decisive evidence. - ev xeipi] Lachm. Tisch. Born., read ouv xeipi, which is so decidedly attested, and might so easily give place to the current $i \nu \chi \epsilon_i \rho^i$, that it must be preferred. - Ver. 36. yz] Lachm. reads ry, according to B C, min. Sahid. Cant. A transcriber's error. The originality of y_{2} is supported also by the $A_{1}y_{2}u_{\pi}rou$ (instead of $Ai\gamma \eta \pi \tau \omega$) adopted by Elz. and Born. after D, which, however, has preponderating testimony against it. - Ver. 37. After Θεός Elz. has ψμῶν, against decisive testimony. κύριος and αυτου ακούσεσθε are also to be rejected (Lachm. and Tisch. have deleted both), as important authorities are against them, and as their insertion after the LXX, and iii. 22 is more natural than their omission. — Ver. 39. $\tau ais \kappa a \rho \delta$.] Lachm. reads in $\tau ais \kappa a \rho \delta$., according to ABC . This is evidently an explanatory reading. On the other hand, ra kapóia (in H, min. and some vss. Chrys. Oec. Theoph.), preferred by Rinck and Tisch., would unhesitatingly be declared genuine, were it not that almost all the uncials and vss support the plural — Ver. 43. $i\mu\omega\nu$] is wanting in B D, min. vss. Or. Ir. Philast. Rightly erased by Lachm. and Tisch. From the LXX. — 'Peqáv] a great variety in the orthography. Lachm. and Tisch. have 'Pe¢áv, according to A C E. But Elz. Scholz have 'Peµ¢áv; Born. 'Peµ¢áµ (D, Vulg. Ir.); B has 'Poµøā; K*, 'Poµøâv; K**, 'Paiøāv. — Ver. 44. The usual έv before rois, which Lachm. and Tisch. have deleted (after A B C D** H K, min. Chrys. and some vss.), is an explanatory addition. — Ver. 46. Θεώ] B D H №*, Cant. have oix ... Adopted by Lachm. and Born. But in accordance with ver. 48 it appeared contradictory to the idea of Stephen, to designate the temple as the dwelling of God; and hence the alteration. — Ver. 48. After $\chi eipo\pi$. Elz. has vaois, against A B C D E N, min. and most vss. An exceptical addition. Comp. xvii. 24. - Ver. 51. 79 sapóig] Lachm. and Born. read sapóiais. But the

STEPHEN'S DEFENCE.

plural, which is found partly with and partly without the article in A C D **R**, min. and several vss. Chrys. Jer., was occasioned by the plural of the subject. B has $\kappa a \rho \delta (a 5)$, which, without being a transcriber's error (in opposition to Buttm. *neutest. Gr.* p. 148 [E. T. 170]), may be either singular or plural, and therefore is of no weight for either reading. — Ver. 52. $\gamma \epsilon \gamma \epsilon \nu \eta \sigma \theta \epsilon$] The reading ' $\gamma \epsilon \nu \sigma \theta \epsilon$ in Lachm. Tisch. Born. is decidedly attested, and therefore to be adopted.

Ver. 1. The high priest interrupts the silent gazing of the Sanhedrists on Stephen, as he stood with glorified countenance, and demands of him an explanation of the charge just brought against him.—Is then this, which the witnesses have just asserted, so? With ϵi (see on i. 6; Luke xiii. 28) the question in the mouth of the high priest has something ensnaring about it. On the $\dot{a}\rho a$, used with interrogative particles as referring to the circumstances of the case—here, of the discussion—see Klotz.¹

Vv. 2-53. On the speech of Stephen.²-This speech bears in its contents and tone the impress of its being original. For the long and somewhat prolix historical narrative, vv. 2-47, in which the rhetorical character remains so much in the background, and even the apologetic element is discernible throughout only indirectly, cannot-so peculiar and apparently even irrelevant to the situation is much of its contents 3-be merely put into the mouth of Stephen, but must in its characteristic nature and course have come from his own month. If it were sketched after mere tradition or acquired information, or from a quite independent ideal point of view, then either the historical part would be placed in more direct relation to the points of the charge and brought into rhetorical relief, or the whole plan would shape itself otherwise in keeping with the question put in ver. 1; the striking power and boldness of speech, which only break forth in the smallest portion (vv. 48-58), would be more diffused over the whole, and the historical mistakes-which have nothing surprising in them in the case of a discourse delivered on the spur of the moment-would hardly occur. -But how is the authentic reproduction of the discourse, which must in the main be assumed, to be explained ? Certainly not by supposing that the whole was, either in its main points (Krause, Heinrichs) or even verbally (Kuinoel), taken down in the place of meeting by some person unknown.⁴ It is extremely arbitrary to carry back such shorthand-writing to the public life of those times. The most direct solution would no doubt be given, if we could assume notes of the speech made by the speaker himself, and preserved. But as this is not here to be thought of, in accordance with the whole spirit of the apostolic age and with vi. 12, it only remains as the

¹ Ad Devar. p. 177; Nägelsb. on the *Illad*, p. 11, ed. 3.

⁹ See Krau^ee, Comm. in hist. et orat. Steph., Gott. 1786; Baur, de orat. hab. a Steph. conello, Tub. 1839, and his *Paulus*, p. 42 fl.; Luger, *ab. Zweck. Inhalt u. Elgenthümlichk.* der Bede des Steph., Lübeck 1898; Lange in the Skud. u. Krit. 1836, p. 785 fl., and apoet. Zeitalt. II. p. 84 fl.; Thiersch, de Stephani orat., Marb. 1849. Comp. his Kirchs im apost. Zeitall. p. 85 ff.; Rauch in the Stud. u. Kris. 1837, p. 353 ff.; F. Nitzsch in the same, 1860, p. 479 ff.; Senn in the *Evang. Zeitschr. f. Prot. u. Kirchs*, 1839, p. 311 ff.

³ Comp. Calvin : "Stephani responsio prima specie absurda et inepta videri posset."

⁴ Richm, *de fontib. Act. ap.* p. 195 f., conjectures : by Sawl.

most natural expedient: to consider the active memory of an ear-witness, or even several, vividly on the stretch, and quickened even by the purpose of placing it on record, as the authentic source ; so that, immediately after the tragical termination of the judicial procedure, what was heard with the deepest sympathy and eagerness was noted down from fresh recollection, and afterwards the record was spread abroad by copies, and was in its substantial tenor adopted by Luke. The purely historical character of the contents, and the steady chronological course of the greater part of the speech, rcmove any improbability of its being with sufficient fuithfulness taken up by the memory. As regards the person of the reporter, no definite conjectures are to be ventured on ; 1 and only this much is to be assumed as probable, that he was no hostile listener, but a Christian, perhaps a secret Christian in the Sanhedrim itself,-a view favoured by the diffusion, which we must assume, of the record, and more especially by the circumstance, that vv. 54-60 forms one whole with the reproduction of the speech interrupted at ver. 53, and has doubtless proceeded from the same authentic source. With this view even the historical errors in the speech do not conflict ; with regard to which, however,-especially as they are based in part on traditions not found in the O. T., -- it must remain undetermined how far they are attributable to the speaker himself or to the reporter. At all events, these historical mistakes of the speech form a strong proof in what an unaltered form, with respect to its historical data, the speech has been preserved from the time of its issuing from the hands that first noted it down. -From this view it is likewise evident in what sense we are to understand its originality, namely, not as throughout a verbal reproduction, but as correct in substance, and verbal only so far, as-setting aside the literary share, not to be more precisely determined, which Luke himself had in putting it into its present shape-it was possible and natural for an intentional exertion of the memory to retain not only the style and tone of the discourse on the whole, but also in many particulars the verbal expression. Definitions of a more precise character cannot psychologically be given. According to Baur and Zeller the speech is a later composition, "at the foundation of which, historically considered, there is hardly more than an indefinite recollection of the general contents of what was said by Stephen, and perhaps even only of his principles and mode of thought ;" the exact recollection of the speech and its preservation are inconceivable; the artificial plan, closely accordant with its theme, betrays a premeditated claboration ; the author of the Acts unfolds in it his own view of the relation of the Jews to Christianity; the discussion before the Sanhedrim itself is historically improbable, etc.; Stephen is "the Jerusalem type of the Apostle of the Gentiles." * Bruno Bauer has gone to the extreme of frivolous criticism : "The speech is fabricated, as is the whole framework of circumstances in which it occurs, and the fate of Stephen."

Interpreters, moreover, are much divided in their views concerning the

¹ Olshausen, e.g., refers to vi. 7 ; Luger and Baumgarten to the intervention of Saul. ² See in opposition to Baur, Schneckenburger in the Stud. u. Krit. 1855, p. 527 ff.

relation of the contents to the points of complaint contained in vi. 13, 14. Among the older interpreters-the most of whom, such as Augustine, Beza, and Calvin, have recourse to merely incidental references, without any attempt to enter into and grasp the unity of the speech-the opinion of Grotius is to be noted: that Stephen wished indirectly, in a historical way, to show that the favour of God is not bound to any place, and that the Jews had no advantage over those who were not Jews, in order thereby to justify his prediction concerning the destruction of the temple and the call of the Gentiles.¹ But the very supposition, that the teaching of the call of the Gentiles was the one point of accusation against Stephen, is arbitrary; and the historical proofs adduced would have been very ill-chosen by him, seeing that in his review of history it is always this very Jewish people that appears as distinguished by God. The error, so often committed, of inserting between the lines the main thoughts as indirectly indicated, vitiates the opinion of Heinrichs, who makes Stephen give a defence of his conversion to Christ as the true Messiah expected by the fathers; as well as the view of Kuinoel, that Stephen wished to prove that the Mosaic ceremonial institutions, although they were divine, yet did not make a man acceptable to God; that, on the contrary, without a moral conversion of the people, the destruction of the temple was to be expected. Olshausen stands in a closer and more direct relation to the matter, when he holds that Stephen narrates the history of the O. T. so much at length, just to show the Jews that he believed in it, and thus to induce them, through their love for the national history, to listen with calm attention. The nature of the history itself fitted it to form a mirror to his hearers, and particularly to bring home to their minds the circumstance that the Jewish people, in all stages of their development and of the divine revelation, had resisted the Spirit of God, and that, consequently, it was not astonishing that they should now show themselves once more disobedient. Yet Olshausen himself does not profess to look upon this reference of the speech as "with definite purpose aimed at." In a more exact and thorough manner, Baur, whom Zeller in substance follows, has laid down as the leading thought : " Great and extraordinary as were the benefits which God from the beginning imparted to the people, equally ungrateful in return and antagonistic to the divine designs was from the first the disposition of that people."¹ In this case, however, as Zeller thinks, there is brought into chief prominence the reference to the temple in respect to the charges raised, and that in such a way that the very building of the temple itself was meant to be presented as a proof of the *percersity* of the people, -- a point of view which is foreign to Stephen, and arbitrarily forced on his words, as it would indeed in itself be unholy and impious.* With reason, Luger, who yet goes too far in the references of details, Thiersch, Baumgarten, and F. Nitzsch have adhered to the historical standpoint given in vi. 18, 14, and kept strictly in view the apologetic aim of the speech ; along with which, how-

per mali fuistis," etc.

³2 Sam. vii. 18; 1 Kings v. 5, vi. 12; 1 Chron. xviii. 12; comp. on vv. 49, 50.

² Comp. already Bengel : "Vos autem sem-

⁴ Comp. also de Wette.

¹ Comp. Schneckenburger, p. 184, who considers the speech, as respects the chief object aimed at, as a preparation for xxviii. 25 ff.

ever, Thiersch and Baumgarten not without manifold caprice exaggerate, in the histories brought forward by Stephen, the typical reference and allegorical application of them-by which they were to serve as a mirror to the present-as designed by him,' as is also done in the Erlang. Zeitschr. 1859, p. 311 ff. Rauch is of opinion that the speech is directed against the meritoriousness of the temple-worship and of the works of the law, inasmuch as it lays stress, on the contrary, upon God's free and unmerited grace and election ; a similar view was already held by Calvin ; but to this there remains the decisive counter-argument, that the assumed point, the non-meritorious nature of grace and election, is not at all expressly brought out by Stephen or subjected to more special discussion. Moreover, Rauch starts from the supposition that the assertion of the witnesses in vi. 14 was true," inasmuch as Stephen had actually said what was adduced at vi. 14.-But if the assertion in vi. 14 is not adduced otherwise than as really false testimony, then it is also certain that the speaker must have the design of exposing the groundlessness of the charges brought against him, and the true reason for which he was persecuted. And the latter was to the martyr the chief point, so that his defence throughout does not keep the apologetic line, but has an offensive character," at first indirectly and calmly, and then directly and vehemently; the proof that the whole blame lay on the side of his judges was to him the chief point even for his own justification. Accordingly, the proper theme is to be found in vv. 51, 52, and the contents and course of the speech may be indicated somewhat as follows : I stand here accused and persecuted, not because I am a blasphemer of the law and of the temple, but in consequence of that spirit of resistance to God and His messengers, which YOU, according to the testimony of history, have received from your fathers and continue to exhibit. Thus, it is not my fault, but your fault. To carry out this

¹ Thus, for example, according to Thiersch, even in the very command of God to Abraham to migrate, ver. 2 ff., there is assumed to be involved the application : "To us also, to whom God in Christ has appeared, there has been a command to go out from our kindred." In ver. 7, Stephen, it is affirmed, wishes to indicate : So will the race of oppressors, before whom he stood, end like Pharaoh and his host, and the liberated church will then celebrate its new independent worship. In the envy of Joseph's brethren, etc. (ver. 9 ff.), it is indicated that Christ also was from envy delivered up to the Gentiles, and for that God had destined Him to be a Saviour and King of the Gentiles. The famine (ver. 11) signifies the affliction and spiritual famine of the hostile Jews, who, however, would at length (ver. 18), after the conversion of the Gentiles, acknowledge Him whom they had rejected. Moses' birth at the period of the severest oppression, points to the birth of Christ at the period of the census. Moses' second appearance points to the (in the N, T, not elsewhere

occurring) second appearance of Christ, which would have as its consequence the restoration of the Jews. Aaron is the type of the high priest in the judgment hall, etc. - According to Luger, the speech has the three main thoughts: (1) That the law is not a thing rounded off in itself, but something added to the promise, and bearing even in itself a new promise; (2) That the temple is not exclusively the holy place, but only stands in the rank of holy places, by which a perfecting of the temple is prefigured; (3) That from the rejection of Jesus no argument can be derived against him (Stephen), as, indeed, the ambassadors of God in all stages of revelation had been reviled. These three main thoughts are not treated one after the other, but one within the other, on the thread of sacred history; hence the form of repetition very often occurs in the recital (vv. 4, 5, 7, 18, 14, 18, 26, etc.).

² See, against this, on vi. 13.

³ Comp. the appropriate remarks of F. Nitzsch.

STEPHEN'S DEFENCE.

view more in detail, Stephen (1) first of all lets history speak, and that with all the calmness and circumstantiality by which he might still have won the assembly to reflection.¹ He commences with the divine guidance of the common ancestor, and comes to the patriarchs; but even in their case that refractoriness was apparent through the envy toward Joseph, who yet was destined to be the deliverer of the family. But, at special length, in accordance with the aim of his defence, he is obliged to dwell upon Moses, in whose history, very specially and repeatedly, that ungodly resistance and rejection appeared,² although he was the mediator of God for the deliverance of His people, the type of the Messiah, and the receiver of the living oracles of the law. Stephen then passes from the tabernacle to the temple prayed for by David and built by Solomon (ver. 44 ff.). But hardly has he in this case indicated the mode of regarding it at variance with the prophet Isaiah, which was fostered by the priests and the hierarchy (vv. 48-50), than (2) there now breaks forth a most direct attack, no longer to be restrained, upon his hostile judges (ver. 51 ff.), and that with a bold reproach, the thought of which had already sufficiently glanced out from the previous historical representation, and now receives merely its most unveiled expression.³ This sudden outbreak, as with the zeal of an ancient prophet, makes the unrighteous judges angry; whereupon Stephen breaks off in the mid-current of his speech,⁴ and is silent, while, gazing stedfastly heavenwards to the glory of God, he commits his cause to Him whom he sees standing at the right hand of God.

Very different judgments have been formed concerning the value of the speech, according as its relation to its apologetic task has been recognised Even Erasmus (ad ver. 51) gave it as his opinion, that and appreciated. there were many things in it "quae non its multum pertinere videantur ad id quod instituit." He, in saying so, points to the interruption after ver. Recently Schwanbeck, p. 251, has scornfully condemned it as "a 58. compendium of Jewish history forced into adaptation to a rhetorical purpose, replete with the most trifling controversies which Jewish scholasticism ever invented." Baur, on the other hand, has with justice acknowledged the aptness, strikingness, and profound pertinence of the discourse, as opposed to the hostile accusations, -- a praise which, doubtless, is intended merely for the alleged later composer. Ewald correctly characterizes the speech as complete in its kind; and F. Nitzsch has thoroughly

² Ver. 27 f., ver. 39 ff.

* We may not ask wherefore Stephen has

not carried the history farther than to the time of Solomon. Vv. 51, 52 include in themselves the whole tragic summary of the later history.

⁴ What Stephen would still have said or left unsaid, if he had spoken further, cannot be ascertained. But the speech is broken of; with ver. 58 he had just entered on a new stream of reproaches. And certainly he would still have added a prophetic threatening of *punishment*, as woll as possibly, also, the summons to reproduce.

¹ The more fully, and without confining himself to what was directly necessary for his aim, Stephen expatiates in his historical representation, the more might he, on account of the national love for the sacred history, and in accordance with O. T. examples (\mathbf{Ex} . \mathbf{xx} . 5 fl.; Deut. \mathbf{xx} ii. 2 fl.), expect the eager and concentrated interest of his hearers, and perhaps even hope for a calming and clearing of their judgment.

and clearly done justice to its merits. It is peculiarly important as the only detailed speech which has been preserved from one not an apostle, and in this respect also it is a "documentum Spiritus pretiosum," Bengel (x).

As regards the *language* in which Stephen spoke, even if he were a Hellenist, which must be left undecided, this forms no reason why he should not, as a Jew, have spoken in *Hebrew* before the supreme council. Nor does the partial dependence on the LXX. justify us in inferring that the speech was delivered in *Greek*; it is sufficient to set down this phenomenon to the account of the Greek translation of what was spoken in Hebrew, whether the source from which Luke drew was still Hebrew or already Greek.

Vv. 2, 3. Brethren and respectively (kai) fathers. The former (kinsmen, refers to all present; the latter,' to the Sanhedrists exclusively. Comp. xxii. 1. — ό Θεος της δόξης] God, who has the glory. And this δόξα (ΕΕΓ), as it stands in significant relation to $\dot{\omega}\phi\theta\eta$, must be understood as outward majesty, the brightness in which Jehovah, as the only true God, visibly manifests Himself." -- Haran, IXX. Xappav, with the Greeks " and Romans," Káppaı and Carrhae, was a very ancient city in northern Mesopotamia." The theophany here meant is most distinctly indicated by ver. 3 as that narrated in Gen. xii. 1. But this occurred when Abraham had already departed from Ur to Haran (Gen. xi. 81); accordingly not : $\pi \rho i \nu \dot{\eta}$ karoukingau aυτόν εν Χαρράν. This discrepancy ' is not to be set at rest by the usual assumption that Stephen here follows a tradition probably derived from Gen. xv. 7,¹ that Abraham had already had a divine vision at Ur, to which Stephen refers, while in Gen. xii. there is recorded that which afterwards happened at Haran. For the verbal quotation, ver. 3, admits of no other historical reference than to Gen. xii. 1. Stephen has thus, according to the text, erroneously (z) — speaking off-hand in the hurry of the moment, how easily might he do so !-transferred the theophany that happened to Abraham at Haran to an earlier period, that of his abode in Ur, full of the thought that God even in the earliest times undertook the guidance of the people afterwards so refractory ! This is simply to be admitted (Grotius, "Spiritus sanctus apostolos et evangelistas confirmavit in doctrina evangelica; in ceteris rebus, si Hieronymo credimus, ut hominibus, reliquit quae sunt hominum "), and not to be evaded by having recourse * to an

* See Mannert, Geogr. V. 2, p. 280 ff.; Ritter,

⁴ Ewald explains the many deviations in this speech from the ordinary Pentateuch, by the supposition that the speaker followed a later text-book, then much used in the schools of learning, which had contained such peculiarities. This is possible, but cannot be otherwise shown to be the case: nor can it be shown how the deviations came into the supposed text-book.

⁷ Comp. Neh. ix. 7; Philo, de Abr. II. pp. 11, 16, ed. Mang.; Joseph. Antt. i. 7. 1; see Krause, *l.o.* p. 11.

* See Luger after Beza, Calvin, and others.

¹ Comp. the Latin *Patres* and the Hebrew N; in respectful address to kings, priests, prophets, and teachers; Lightfoot, *ad Marc.* p. 634.

² Comp. ver. 55; Ex. xxiv. 16; Isa. vi. 8; Ps. xxiv. 7, xxix. 8; and on 1 Cor. ii. 8.

⁸ Herodian. iv. 18. 7; Ptol. v. 18; Strab. xvi. 1, p. 747.

^{4 &}quot;Miserando funere Crassus Assyrias Latio maculavit sanguine Carrhas," Lucan. i. 104; comp. Dio Cass. xl. 25; Ammian. Marc. xxiii. 8. [Erdt. XI. 291 ff.

anticipation in Gen. xi. 81, according to which the vision contained in xii. 1 is supposed to have preceded the departure from Ur (Λ^1); or, by what professes to be a more profound entering into the meaning, to the arbitrary assumption "that Abraham took an independent share in the transmigration of the children of Terah from Ur to Haran,"¹ to which primordial hidden beginning of the call of Abraham the speaker goes back. — $\dot{e}\nu \ r\bar{\eta}$ Megomor.] for the land of Ur³ was situated in northern Mesopotamia, which the Chaldeans inhabited; but is not to be identified with that Ur, which Ammianus Marc. xxv. 8, mentions as castellum Persicum, whose situation must be conceived as farther south than Haran.³ — $\pi\rho i\nu \ \eta$] see on Matt. i. 18. — $\hat{\eta}\nu \ i\nu \ oot \ dei\xi\omega$] quamcunque tibi monstravero. "Non norat Abram, quae terra foret," Heb. xi. 8, Bengel.

Ver. 4. Tore] after he had received this command. - µετà τὸ ἀποθανεῖν τὸν $\pi a \tau \epsilon \rho a a v \tau \sigma v$ Abraham was born to his father Terah when he was 70 years of age; and the whole life of Terah amounted to 205 years. Now, as Abraham was 75 years old when he went from Haran,4 it follows that Terah, after this departure of his son, lived 60 years (B'). Once more, therefore, we encounter a deviation from the biblical narrative, which is found also in Philo, de migr. Abr. p. 415, and hence probably rests on a tradition, which arose for the credit of the filial piety of Abraham, who had not migrated before his father's death. The circumstance that the death of Terah is narrated at Gen. xi. 32, proleptically, comp. xii. 4, before the migration, does not alter the state of matters historically, and cannot, with an inviolable belief in inspiration, at all justify the expedient of Baumgarten, p. 134.⁵ The various attempts at reconciliation are to be rejected as arbitrarily forced : e.g. the proposal, Knatchbull, Cappellus, Bochart, Whiston, to insert at Gen. xi. 32, instead of 205, according to the Samaritan text 145, but even the latter is corrupted, as Gen. xi. 32 was not understood proleptically, and therefore it was thought necessary to correct it; * or the ingenious refinement which, after Augustine, particularly Chladenius,7 Loescher, Wolf, Bengel, and several older interpreters have defended, that μετώκισεν is to be understood, not of the transferring generally, but of the giving quiet and abiding possession, to which Abraham only attained after the death of his father. More recently " it has been assumed that Stephen here follows the tradition * that Abraham left Cansan after the spiritual death of his father, i.e. after his falling away into idolatry-this,

¹ Baumgarten, p. 184.

1

ים י אור כשרים, Gen. xi. 28.

* See, after Tuch and Knobel on Genesis, Arnold in Herzog's *Encykl.* XVI. p. 785.

⁴ Gen. xi. 26, 32, xii. 4; Joseph. Antt. i. 7. 1. ⁵ That the narrative of the death of Terah, Gen. *l.c.*, would indicate that for the commencement of the new relation of God to men Abraham *alone*, and not in connection *with his father*, comes into account. Thus certalnly all tallies.

⁶ Naïvely enough, Knatchbull, p. 47. was of opinion that, if this alteration of the Hebrew text could not be admitted, it was better "cum Scaligero nodum hunc solvendum relinquere, dum Elias venerit." According to Beelen in loc., Abraham need not have been the first-born of Terah, in spite of Gen. xi. 26, 27.

⁷ De conciliat. Mosis et Steph. circa annos Abr., Viteb. 1710.

⁸ Michaelis, Kranse, Kuinocl, Luger, Olshausen.

* Lightf. in ioc.; Michael. de chronol. Mos. post diluv. sec. 15. at least, was intended to protect the patriarch from the suspicion of having violated his filial duty ! — which opinion Michaelis incorrectly ascribes also to Philo. According to this view, $\dot{a}\pi\sigma\theta aveiv$ would have to be understood *spiritually*, which the context does not in the least degree warrant, and which no one would hit upon, if it were not considered a necessity that no deviation from Genesis *l.e.* should be admitted. — $\mu er\dot{\varphi}\kappa u\sigma ev$] namely, God. Rapid change of the subject; comp. on vi. 6. — $\epsilon i_{\zeta} \dot{\eta}v \dot{\mu} e i_{\zeta} v \dot{\nu}v \kappa aroux.$] *i.e. into which ye having moved now dwell in it.* A well-known brachylogy by combining the conception of motion with that of rest.¹ The $\epsilon i_{\zeta} \dot{\eta}v$ calls to mind the immigration of the nation (which is represented by $\dot{\nu}\mu\epsilon i_{\zeta}$) from Egypt.

Ver. 5. Κληρουομία, Ξζή, hereditary possession. Heb. xi. 8. — βημα ποδός]^{*} On the subject-matter, comp. Heb. xi. 9. — καl ἐπηγγείλατο] Gen. xiii. 15. Kaí is the copula. He gave not . . . and promised, the former he omitted, and the latter he did. — καl τφ σπέρμ. aὐτοῦ] καί is the simple and, not namely (see Gen. l.c.). The promise primarily concerned Abraham as the participant father of the race himself. Comp. Luke i. 71. — This verse, too, stands apparently at variance with Genesis, where, in chap. xxiii., we are informed that Abraham purchased a field from the sons of Heth. But only apparently. For the remark οὐκ ἐδωκεν αὐτφ . . . ποδός refers only to the first period of Abraham's residence in Palestine before the institution of circumcision (ver. 8), while that purchase of a field falls much later. It was therefore quite superfluous, either ³ to emphasize the fact that Abraham had not in fact acquired that field by divine direction, but had purchased it, or ⁴ to have recourse to the erroneous assumption, not to be justified either by John vii. 8 or by Mark xi. 13, that oùx stands for oùπω.

Vv. 6, 7. By the continuative of there is now brought in the express declaration of God, which was given on occasion of this promise to Abraham concerning the future providential guidance destined for his posterity. But God, at that time, spoke thus : "that his seed will dwell as strangers in a foreign land," etc. The $\delta \tau t$ does not depend on $i\lambda \delta \lambda$, nor is it the recitative, but it is a constituent part of the very saying adduced.⁶ This is Gen. xv. 18, but with the second person (thy seed) converted into the third, and also otherwise deviating from the LXX.; in fact, και λατρ. μοι έν τῷ τόπψ τούτψ is entirely wanting in the LXX. and Hebrew, and is an expansion suggested by Ex. iii. 12. — נסדמנ המסמה (ער יהיה Comp. on Luke xxiv. 18; Eph. ii. 19. — δουλώσουσ. ν αυτό] namely, the αλλότριοι. — τετρακόσια] Here, as in an oracle, the duration is given, as also at Gen. l.c., in round numbers; but in Ex. xii. 40 this period of Egyptian sojourning and bondage • is historically specified eractly as 430 years (c'). In Gal. iii. 17 (see in loc.), Paul has inappropriately referred the chronological statement of Ex. xii. 40 to the space of time from the promise made to Abraham down to the giving of

¹ Winer, p. 886 f. (E. T. 516 f.); Dissen, ad Pind. Ol. xi, 38, p. 189. ³ With Drusins, Schoettgen, Bengel.

4 With Kuinoel and Olshausen.

² LXX. Deut. il. 5 (אָרָרֶגָל), epatium, quod planta pedis calcatur. Comp. on βημα in the sense of vestigium, Hom. H. Merc. 222, 345. LXX.: унистич учист от паронов к.т.д.
 ета тетрак. belongs to the whole естан

. . . **κακώ**σουσιν.

the law. -- Ver. 7. As in the LXX. and in the original Heb. the whole passage vv. 6, 7 is expressed in *direct* address ($\tau \delta \sigma \pi \epsilon \rho \mu a \sigma \sigma v$), while Stephen in ver. 6 has adduced it in the indirect form ; so he now, passing over to the direct expression, inserts the $\epsilon i \pi \epsilon \nu$ $\delta \Theta \epsilon \delta \varsigma$, which is not in the LXX. nor in the Heb. - And, after this 400 years' bondage, the people . . . I shall judge; *spives* of judicial retribution, which, as frequently in the N. T., is seen from the context to be *punitive*. $-i\gamma\omega$ has the weight of the authority of divine absoluteness. Comp. Rom. xii. 19. - έν τώ τόπω τούτω] namely, where I now speak with thes (in Canaan). There is no reference to Horeb, as we have here only a freely altered echo of the promise made to Moses, which suggested itself to Stephen, in order to denote more definitely the promise made to Abraham. Arbitrary suggestions are made by Bengel and Baumgarten, who find an indication of the long distance of time and the intervening complications. Stephen, however, here makes no erroneous reference (de Wette), but only a free application, such as easily presented itself in an extempore speech.

Ver. 8. $\Delta ia\theta h \kappa \eta v \pi \epsilon \rho i \tau o u \eta c]$ a covenant completed by means of circumcision.² Abraham was bound to the introduction of circumcision; and, on the other hand, God bound Himself to make him the father of many nations. $-i\delta\omega\kappa\epsilon\nu$] inasmuch as God proposed and laid on Abraham the conclusion of the covenant. $-oi\tau\omega c$] so, i.e. standing in this new relation to God,³ as the bearer of the divine covenant of circumcision. Ishmael was born previously. $-\kappa ai \delta$ 'Igaak τ . 'Ia $\kappa\omega\beta$] namely, $i\gamma \ell \nu \nu \eta \sigma \epsilon$, $\pi \epsilon \rho i \epsilon \tau$. $i\mu$. τ . $i\rho d$.

Vv. 9-13. Ζηλώσαντες] here of envious jealousy, as often also in classical writers. Certainly Stephen in this mention has already in view the similar malicious disposition of his judges towards Jesus, so that in the ill-used Joseph, as afterwards also in the despised Moses, both of whom yet became deliverers of the people, he sees historical types of Christ. — $\dot{a}\pi\dot{\epsilon}\delta_{\mu\nu\tau\sigma}\epsilon_{i\varsigma}$ Aiy.] they gave him away to Egypt. 4 For analogous examples to $\dot{a}\pi o\delta$. eig. see Elsner, p. 390.-The following clauses, rising higher and higher with simple solemnity, are linked on by $\kappa ai. - \chi a \rho i \nu \kappa$. $\sigma o \phi i a \nu$] It is simplest to explain xápiv of the divine bestowal of grace, and to refer evavtion Pap. merely to ovoiav : He gave him grace, generally, and in particular, wisdom before Pharaoh, namely, according to the history which is presumed to be well known, in the interpretation of dreams as well as for other counsel. - ήγούμ.] "vice regis cuncta regentem," Gen. xli. 43, Grotius. - κ. $i\lambda$. τ. oix. avr.] as high steward. - xoprácuara] fodder for their cattle. So throughout with Greek writers." A scarcity of fodder, to which especially belongs the want of *cereal* fodder, is the most urgent difficulty, in a failure of crops, for the possessors of large herds of cattle. - ovra ouria] that there was corn. The question, Where? finds its answer from the context and the familiar history. The following eig Alyvarov (see critical remarks) belongs to ifantor., and is, from its epoch-making significance, emphatically placed first. On

⁶ Comp. Gen. xxxix. 21.

And comp. LXX. Gen. xxiv. 25, 83, xlii.
 27; Judg. xix. 10; Ecclus. xxxiii. 29, xxviii.
 29.

¹ Ex. 11. 19 : er to oper touro.

^a Gen. xvli, 10. Comp. on Rom. iv. 11.

⁹ Comp. on Eph. v. 88.

^{*} By sale, comp. v. 8; Gen. xlv. 4, LXX.

acover, to learn, with the predicative participle, see Winer; ' frequent also in Greek writers.— $aveyvwpio\theta\eta$] he was recognised by his brethren, ' to be taken passively, as also Gen. xlv. 1, when the LXX. thus translates " $\neg \eta e^{\gamma}$, $\tau \partial \gamma e^{\gamma} voc \tau \sigma v$ 'Iwon's] the name ' is significantly repeated; ' a certain sense of patriotic pride is implied in it.

Vv. 14, 15. ' $E\nu \psi$. $i\beta\delta outh \kappa$. $\pi \epsilon \nu \tau \epsilon$] in 75 souls, persons, ⁶ he called his father and, in general, the whole family, *i.e.* he called them in a personal number of 75, which was the sum containing them. The expression is a Hebraism (³), after the LXX. Deut. x. 22. In the *number* Stephen, however, follows the LXX. Gen. xlvi. 27, Ex. i. 5,⁶ where likewise 75 souls are specified, whereas the original text, which Josephus follows, ⁷ reckons only 70.⁶ $a\nu\tau\partial \varsigma \kappa$. oi $\pi a\tau$. $i\mu\omega\nu$] he and our patriarchs, generally. A very common epanorthosis. See on John ii. 12.

Ver. 16. Metretéthoav] namely, airtips κ . ol $\pi a \tau \epsilon \rho \epsilon_{\zeta} \eta \mu \bar{\omega} \nu$. Incorrectly Kuinoel and Olshausen refer it only to the $\pi a \tau \epsilon \rho \epsilon_{\zeta}$; whereas airtips κa of $\pi a \tau \epsilon \rho \epsilon_{\zeta} \eta \mu \bar{\omega} \nu$ are named as the persons belonging to the same category, of whom the being dead is affirmed. Certainly Gen. xlix. 30,¹⁰ according to which Jacob was buried in the cave of Machpelah'at Hebron (Gen. xxiii.), is at variance with the statement $\mu \epsilon \tau \epsilon \tau \epsilon \theta$. $\epsilon i_{\zeta} \Sigma \nu_{\chi} \epsilon \mu$. But Stephen—from whose memory in the hurry of an extemporary speech this statement escaped, and not the statement, that Joseph's body was buried at Sychem¹¹ transfers the locality of the burial of Joseph not merely to his brethren, of whose burial-place the O. T. gives no information, but also to Jacob him-

¹ p. 325 (E. T. 436).

² Plat. Pol. p. 258 A. Pharm. p. 127 A, Lach. p. 181 C.

¹ Instead of the simple avrov, as A E, 40. Arm. Vulg read.

⁴ Bornem. ad Xen. Symp. 7. 84; Kühner, ad Xen. Anab. i. 7. 11.

⁶ ii. 41, xxvii. 87.

⁶ At Dent. *l.c.* also Codex A has the reading 75, which is, however, evidently a mere alteration by a later hand in accordance with the two other passages. Already Philo (see Loesner, p. 185) mentions the two discrepant statements of number (75 according to Gen. *l.c.* and Ex. *l.c.*, and 70 according to Deut. *l.c.*) and allegorizes upon them.

7 Antt. ii. 7. 4, vi. 5. 6.

⁸ According to the Hebrew, the number 70 is thus made up: all the descendants of Jacob who came down with him to Egypt are fixed at 66, Gen. xivi. 26, and then, ver. 27, Joseph and his two sons and Jacob himself (that is, four persons more) are included. In the reckoning of the LXX., influenced by a discrepant tradition, there are added to those 66 persons (ver. 26) in ver. 27 (contrary to the original text), viol δέ Ίωσὴφ οι γενόμενοι αὐτῆ iν γῆ λἰγύπτψ ψυχαι ἰννία, so that 75 persons

this express mode of reckoning of the LXX., when it is commonly assumed (also by Wetstein, Michaelis, Rosenmüller, Kuinoel, Olshausen) that the LXX. had added to the 70 persons of the original text 5 grandchildren and great-grandchildren of Joseph (who are named in the LXX. Gen. xlvi. 20). But in the greatest contradiction to the above notice of the LXX. stands the view of Seb. Schmid, with whom Wolf agrees, that the LXX. had added to the 66 persons (ver. 26) the wives of the sons of Jacob, and from the sum of 78 thereby made up had again deducted 8 persons, namely, the wife of Judah who had died in Canaan, the wife of Joseph and Joseph himself, so that the number 75 is left. Entirely unhistorical is the hypothesis of Krehs and Loesner: "Stephanum apud Luc. (et LXX.) de iis loqui, qui in Aegyptum invitali fuerint, Mosen de his, qui eo venerint, quorum non nisi 70 fucrunt." Beza conjectured, instead of nevre in our passage ; marres (!); and Massonius, instead of the numeral signs OE (75), the numeral signs CE (66). For yet other views, see Wolf.

• See also Hackett.

10 Comp. Joseph. Antt. il. 8. 7.

11 Josh. xxiv. 83, comp. Gen. 1. 25.

self, in unconscious deviation, as respects the latter, from Gen. x lix. 30 (D¹). Perhaps the Rabbinical tradition, that all the brethren of Joseph were also buried at Sychem,¹ was even then current, and thus more easily suggested to Stephen the error with respect to Jacob. It is, however, certain that Stephen has not followed an account deviating from this," which transfers the burial of all the patriarchs to Hebron, although no special motive can be pointed out in the matter; and it is entirely arbitrary, with Kuinoel, to assume that he had wished thereby to convey the idea that the Samaritans, to whom, in his time, Sychem belonged, could not, as the possessors of the graves of the patriarchs, have been rejected by God. $-\phi \dot{\omega} \nu \eta \sigma \sigma \tau \sigma$ 'ABo.] which, formerly, Abraham bought. But according to Gen. xxxiii. 19, it was not Abraham, but Jucob, who purchased a piece of land from the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem. On the other hand, Abraham purchased from Ephron the field and burial-cave at Hebron (Gen. xxiii.). Consequently, Stephen has here evidently fallen into a mistake, and asserted of Abraham what historically applied to Jacob, being led into error by the fact that something similar was recorded of Abraham. If expositors had candidly admitted the mistake so easily possible in the hurry of the moment, they would have been relieved from all strange and forced expedients of an exceptical and critical nature, and would neither have assumed a purchase not mentioned at all in the O. T., nor," a combining of two purchases, ' and two burials ; ' nor, ' against all external and internal critical evidence, have asserted the obnoxious 'A $\beta\rho$. to be spurious,' either supplying 'Iqκώβ as the subject to ωνήσατο," or taking ωνήσατο as impersonal ; " nor would 'A $\beta \rho$, with unprecedented arbitrariness, have been explained as used in a patronymic sense for Abrahamides, i.e. Jacobus." Conjectural emendations are : 'Ιακώβ,¹¹ ό του 'Αβραάμ.¹² Other forced attempts at reconciliation may be seen in Grotius and Calovius. — $\tau ov \Sigma v \chi \epsilon \mu$] the father of Sychem.¹³ The relationship is presupposed as well known. -- $\omega \nu \eta \sigma \sigma \tau_0$ is later Greek. "- $\tau \iota \mu \eta \varsigma$ $a_{\rho\gamma\nu\rho}$.) the genitive of price : for a purchase-money consisting of silver. The LXX. (Gen. xxxiii. 19) has ékaròv àµvūv,10 for which Stephen has adopted a general expression, because the precise one was probably not present to his recollection.

¹ Lightf. and Wetst. in loc.

² Joseph, Antt. il. 8. 2.

* Flacius, Bengel, comp. Luger.

4 Gen. xxiii., xxxili.

^b Gen. l. ; Josh. xxiv.

⁶ Beza, Bochart, Bauer in *Philol. Thuc.* Paul. p. 167, Valckenaer, Kuinoel.

' Comp. Calvin.

* Beza, Bochart.

" "Quod emtum erat," Kuinoel.

10 Glass, Fessel, Surenhusius, Krebs.

¹¹ Clericus.

12 Cappellus.

¹³ Not the son of Sychem, as the Volgate, Erasmus, Castallo, and others havo it. See Gen. xxxiii. 19. Lachmann reads rov ir, Z., in second doubtless with important witnesses, of which several have only is X, but evidently an alteration arising from the opinion that $Zv\chi i\mu$ was the city. The circumstance that in no other passage of the N.T. the genitive of relationship is to be explained by $vari\rho$, must be regarded as purely accidental. Entirely similar are the passages where with female name $\mu i \tau n\rho$ is to be supplied, as Luke xriv. 10. See generally, Winer, p. 178 f. (E. T. 287). If filli were to be supplied, this would yield a fresh historical error; and not that quite another Hamor is meant than at Gen. Le. (in opposition to Beelen).

14 Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 187 f.

¹⁸ Probably the name of a coin, see Bochart, *Hisroz.* I. p. 478 ff.; Gesenius, *Thes.* in. p. 1941, s.v. קשימה, Vv. 17, 18. $Ka\theta\omega_{\varsigma}$] is not, as is commonly assumed, with an appeal to the critically corrupt passage 2 Macc. i. 81, to be taken as a particle of time cum, but ¹ as quemadmodum. In proportion as the time of the promise, the time destined for its realization, drew nigh, the people grew, etc. $-\dot{\eta}_{\varsigma}$ $\dot{\omega}\mu o\lambda \delta\gamma$. $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] which God promised (ver. 7). $\dot{\omega}\mu o\lambda o\gamma$., often so used in Greek writers; comp. Matt. xiv. 7. $-\dot{\alpha}v \epsilon \sigma \tau \beta a \sigma a \lambda e \dot{\tau} \gamma \beta a \sigma a \lambda e \dot{\alpha} \dot{\alpha} \dot{\alpha} \dot{\alpha} \dot{\gamma} \gamma$ $\delta \mu a \gamma \lambda v \theta v i \alpha, \dot{\gamma}^{2}$ Joseph. Antt. ii. 9. 1. $-\dot{\delta}_{\varsigma} o\dot{\nu} \kappa \dot{\gamma} \delta e \tau \dot{\sigma} \gamma' I \omega \sigma \dot{\eta} \phi$] who knew not Joseph, his history and his services to the country. This might be said both in Ex. i. 8 and here with truth; because, in all the transactions of Pharaoh with Moses and the Israelites, there is nothing which would lead us to conclude that the king knew Joseph. Erroneously Erasmus and others, including Krause, hold that olda and $\gamma \tau$ here signify to love; and Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Olshausen, Hackett render : who did not regard the merits of Joseph. In 1 Thess. v. 12, also, it means simply to know, to understand.

Ver. 19. Karaoopi(zeoflai) to employ cunning against any one, to beguile, LXX. Ex. i. 10. Only here in the N. T.³ — $\tau \sigma \bar{\nu} \pi \sigma \iota \bar{\nu} i \kappa \delta \bar{\nu} \epsilon \pi \delta \rho \epsilon \phi \eta \ a \bar{\nu} \tau \bar{\omega} \gamma$] a construction purely indicative of design; comp. on iii. 12. But it cannot belong to karaoopio,⁴ but only to $\epsilon \kappa \delta \kappa$. Comp. 1 Kings xvii. 20. He maltreated them, in order that they should expose their children (E¹), i.e. to force upon them the exposure of their children.⁵— $\epsilon i \varsigma \tau \delta \mu \eta \zeta \omega o \gamma$.] ne vivi conservation, the object of $\pi \sigma \iota \epsilon i \gamma \delta \rho$. $\delta \nu \tau$.⁶

Ver. 20. 'Ev $\dot{\psi}$ $\kappa a \iota \rho \dot{\psi}$] "tristi, opportuno," Beng. — $\dot{a}\sigma\tau \epsilon i \sigma c \tau \dot{\psi} \Theta \epsilon$.] Luther aptly renders : a fine child for God,—i.e. so beautifully and gracefully formed, 'that he was by God esteemed as $\dot{a}\sigma\tau \epsilon i \sigma c$.⁶ In substance, therefore, the expression amounts to the superlative idea; but it is not to be taken as a paraphrase of the superlative, but as conceived in its proper literal sense.⁹ The expressions $\theta \epsilon o \epsilon i \delta \kappa c \lambda c c$, compared by many, are not here revelant, as they do not correspond to the conception of $\dot{a}\sigma\tau \epsilon i \sigma c$ $\tau \dot{\psi} \Theta \epsilon \dot{\psi}$. — Moses' beauty ¹⁰ is also praised in Philo, Vit. Mos. i. p. 604 A, and Joseph. Antt. ii. 9. 7, where he is called $\pi a i \varsigma \mu o \rho \phi \hat{\eta} \theta \epsilon i \sigma c$. According to Jalkut Rubeni, f. 75. 4, he was beautiful as an angel. — $\mu \eta \nu a \varsigma \tau \rho \epsilon i \varsigma$] Ex. ii. 2. — $\tau \sigma \tilde{\nu} \pi a \tau \rho \delta \varsigma$] Amram, Ex. vi. 20.

Vv. 21, 22. 'Exrefl. dè airòv, aveil. airóv] Repetition of the pronoun as in Matt. xxvi. 71; Mark ix. 28; Matt. viii. 1.¹¹ — aveilaro] took him up (sustulit, Vulg.). So also often among Greek writers, of exposed children; see Wetstein. — iavry] in contrast to his own mother. — eig viov] Ex. ii. 10, for a son, so that he became a son to herself. So also in classical Greek with

¹ Comp. also Grimm on 2 Macc. i. 81.

³ The previous dynasty was that of the *Hyk*sos; the new king was *Ahmes*, who expelled the Hyksos. See Knobel on Ex. i. 8.

³ But see Kypke, II. p. 37; and from Philo, Loesner, p. 186. *Aorist* participle, as in i. 34. ⁴ So Fritzsche, ad Matth. p. 846.

• On moisir exdera = exdeirai, comp. moisir exdoror = exdidorai, Herod. 111. 1; on exderos, Eur. Andr. 70. • Comp. LXX. Ex. i. 17; Luke xvii. 88. See on 2 Cor. viii. 6; Rom. i. 20.

⁷ Comp. Judith xi. 28.

⁸ Comp. Winer, p. 232 (E. T. 810).

⁹ See also on 2 Cor. x. 4. Heslod, Έργ. 825: ἀναίτιος ἀθανάτοισιν, and Aesch. Agam. 852: θεοῖς ἀναμπλάκητος, are parallels; as are from the O. T., Gen. x. 9, Jonah iii. 8.

¹⁰ Ex. ii. 2; comp. Heb. xi. 28. [p. 877. ¹¹ See on Matt. viii. 1, Fritzsche, ad Marc. verbs of development.¹ — $\pi \dot{a} \sigma \eta \sigma \sigma \phi i q$ Aiy.] Instrumental dative. The notice itself is not from the O. T., but from tradition, which certainly was, from the circumstances in which Moses' was placed, true. The wisdom of the Egyptians extended mainly to natural science, with magic, astronomy, medicine, and mathematics; and the possessors of this wisdom were chiefly the priestly caste, which also represented political wisdom. $-\delta v v a \tau \partial c \dot{\epsilon} v$ $\lambda \delta \gamma$. κ . $\epsilon \rho \gamma$.] see on Luke xxiv. 19. $\epsilon \nu \epsilon \rho \gamma$. refers not only to his miraculous activity, but generally to the whole of his abundant labours. With our. $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ λόγοις * Ex. iv. 10 appears at variance ; but Moses in that passage does not describe himself as a stammerer, but only as one whose address was unskilful, and whose utterance was clumsy. But even an address not naturally fluent may, with the accession of a higher endowment,^e be converted into eloquence, and become highly effective through the Divine Spirit, by which it is sustained, as was afterwards the historically well-known case with the addresses of Moses.' Thus, even before his public emergence, for to this time the text refers, a higher power of speech may have formed itself in him. Hence dur. iv Loy. is neither to be referred, with Krause, to the writings of Moses, nor to be regarded, with Heinrichs, as a once-current general eulogium ; nor is it to be said, with de Wette, that admiration for the celebrated lawgiver had caused it to be forgotten that he made use of his brother Aaron as his spokesman.

Ver. 23. But when a period of forty years became full to him,—i.e. when he was precisely 40 years old. This exact specification of age is not found in the O. T. (Ex. ii. 11), but is traditional.⁶— $\dot{\alpha}\nu\epsilon\beta\eta$ $i\pi\dot{\alpha}$ $\tau\dot{\eta}\nu$ sapóiav $a\dot{\nu}\tau\sigma\bar{\nu}$] it arose into his heart, i.e. came into his mind, to visit, to see how it went with them, etc. The expression⁶ is adopted from the LXX., where it is an imitation of the Hebrew $\gamma\dot{\gamma}\psi$, Jer. iii. 16, xxxii. 85; Isa. lxv. 17.¹⁰ Neither is δ dialogicaµóc, for which Luke xxiv. 38 is erroneously appealed to, nor $\dot{\eta}$ βουλ $\dot{\eta}$ to be supplied. — $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\iota\sigma\kappa\epsilon\dot{\psi}$.] invisere, Matt. xxv. 36, often also in Greek writers. He had hitherto been aloof from them, in the higher circles of Egyptian society and culture. — $\tau\sigma\dot{\nu}c \dot{\alpha}de\lambda\phi\sigma\dot{\nu}c$] "motivum amoris," Bengel. Comp. ver. 26.

Vv. 24, 25. See Ex. ii. 11, 12. — $\dot{a}\delta\iota\kappa\epsilon\bar{\iota}\sigma\thetaa\iota$] to be unjustly treated. Erroneously Kuinoel holds that it here signifies verberari. That was the maltreatment. — $\dot{\eta}\mu\dot{\upsilon}\nu\alpha\tau\sigma$] be exercised retaliation. Only here in the N. T., often in classic Greek. Similarly $\dot{a}\mu\epsiloni\beta\epsilon\sigma\thetaa\iota$.¹¹ — κ . $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\sigma\delta\eta\sigma$. $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa\delta\iota\kappa$.] and procured reverge (Judg. xi. 86). He became his $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa\delta\iota\kappa\sigma\varsigma$, vindex. — $\tau\bar{\varphi}$ καταπονουμ.] for him who was on the point of being overcome, present participle.¹⁹ — πατάξας] mode of the $\dot{\eta}\mu\dot{\upsilon}\nu\alpha\tau\sigma$ κ . $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\sigma\delta\eta\sigma$. $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. Wolf aptly says: "Percussionem vio-

⁴ Comp. Justin. xxxvi. 2.

⁶ Comp. Joseph. Ant. iii 1.4 : πλήθει όμιλειν πιθανώτατος.

- Comp. Luke xxi. 15.
- ⁷ Comp. Joseph. Antt. il. 19. 9.
- * Beresh. f. 115. 8; Schemoth Babb. f. 118. 8.

See Lightfoot in loc. Bengel says : "Mosis vita ter 40 anni, vv. 30, 35."

* Comp. 1 Cor. ii. 9.

¹⁰ "Potest aliquid esse in profundo animae, quod postes emergit et in cor . . . ascendit," Bengel.

¹¹ See Poppo, ad Thua. i. 42; Herm. ad Soph. Ant. 639. [xl. 6, xiii. 56. ¹³ Comp. Polyb. xxix. 11. 11, xi, 7. 8; Diod.

¹ Bernhardy, p. 218 f.

^{*} Philo, Vit. Mos.

⁸ Isa. xix. 19.

lentam caedis causa factam hic innui indubium est." Comp. Matt. xxvi. 31, and see ver. 28. — The inaccuracy, that $r\partial v$ Aiy $i\pi riov$ has no definite reference in the words that precede it, but only an indirect indication ¹ in $a\delta uso i \mu evov$, which presupposes a maltreater, is explained from the circumstances of the event being so universally known.—Ver. 25. But he thought that his brethren would observe that God by his hand (intervention) was giving them deliverance. — $\delta i \delta \omega \sigma i v$] the giving is conceived as even now beginning; the first step toward effecting the liberation from bondage had already taken place by the killing of the Egyptian, which was to be to them the signal of deliverance.

Vv. 26, 27 f. See Ex. ii. 13 f. — isony] he showed himself to them, — when, namely, he arrived among them "rursus invisurus suos."" Well does Bengel find in the expression the reference ultro, ex improvise." - avroig refers back to adelpoir. It is presumed in this case as well known, that there were two who strove. — συνήλασεν αυτ. είς είρ.] he drove them together, by representations, to (eig, denoting the end aimed at) peace. 4 The aorist does not stand de conatu," but the act actually took place on Moses' part ; the fact that it was resisted on the part of those who strove, alters not the action. Grotius, moreover, correctly remarks : "vox quasi vim significans agentis instantiam significat." — $\delta \delta \dot{\epsilon} \dot{a} \delta i \kappa \bar{\omega} v \tau$. $\pi \lambda \eta \sigma$.] but he who treated his neighbour, one by nationality his brother, unjustly, was still in the act of maltreating him. — aπωσατο] thrust him from him. On κατέστησεν, has appointed, comp. Brenii, ad Dem. Ol. p. 171; and on Surastic, who judges according to the laws, as distinguished from the more general southe, Wyttenbach, Ep. crit. p. 219. — $\mu \eta$ aveleiv $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] thou wilt not surely despatch (ii. 23, v. 33) me? To the pertness of the question belongs also the σv .

Vv. 29, 30. See Ex. ii. 15-22, iii. 2. — έν τῷ λόγψ τούτψ] on account of this word, denoting the reason which occasioned his flight. -- Madiáµ] [??, a district in Arabia Petraea. Thus Moses had to withdraw from his obstinate people; but how wonderfully active did the divine guidance show itself anew, ver. 80! On πάροικος, comp. ver. 6. — και πληρωθ. ετών τεσσαράκ.] traditionally, but comp. also Ex. vii. 7 : " Moses in palatio Pharaonis degit XL annos, in Mediane XL annos, et ministravit Israeli annos XL.'' -- έν τη έρήμω του όρ. Σ.] in the desert, in which Mount Sinai is situated, "יִדָבָר כִינָ, Ex. xix. 1, 2; Lev. vii. 28. From the rocky and mountainous base of this desert Sinai rises to the south (and the highest), and Horeb more to the north, both as peaks of the same mountain ridge. Hence there is no contradiction when, in Ex. iii., the appearance of the burning bush is transferred to the neighbourhood of Horeb, as generally in the Pentateuch the names Sinai and Horeb are interchanged for the locality of the giving of the law, except in Deut. xxxiii. 2, where only Horeb is mentioned, as also in Mal. iv. 4; whereas in the N. T. and in Josephus only Sinci is named. The latter name specially denotes the locality of the giving of the law, while

- * Comp. ii. 8, vii. 2, ix. 17, al.; Heb. ix. 28.
- 4 The opposite : έριδι ξυνελάσσαι, Hom. Il.

xx. 184.

- Grotius, Wolf, Kuinoel.
- ⁶ Winer, p. 362 (E. T. 484).
- 7 Beresh. Rabb. f. 115. 8.

¹ Winer, p. 587 (E. T. 788).

² Erasmus. Comp. 1 Kings iii. 16.

Horeb was also the name of the entire mountain range.¹ — $\dot{\epsilon}\nu \varphi \lambda \partial \gamma i \pi \nu \rho \delta c$ $\beta \delta \tau \sigma \nu$] in the flume of fire of a thorn bush. Stephen designates the phenomenon quite as it is related in Exodus, *l.c.*, as a flaming burning bush, in which an angel of God was present, in which case every attempt to explain away the miraculous theophany, a meteor, lightning, must be avoided.²

Vv. 31-33. See Ex. iii. $3-5. - \tau \delta \delta \rho a \mu a$] spectaculum. See on Matt. xvii. 9. $-\kappa a \tau a \nu a \rho \sigma a a$] to contemplate, Luke xii. 24, 27; Acts xi. 6. $-\phi \omega \nu \lambda \kappa \nu \rho (\alpha \nu)$] as the angel represents Jehovah Himself, so is he identified with Him. When the angel of the Lord speaks, that is the voice of God, as it is His representative servant, the angel, who speaks. To understand, with Chrysostom, Calovius, and others, the angelus increatus — i.e. Christ as the $\lambda \delta \rho \sigma$ as meant, is consequently unnecessary, and also not in keeping with the anarthrous $\dot{\alpha} \gamma \rho \epsilon \lambda \sigma \sigma$, which Hengstenberg^{*} wrongly denies (F¹). Comp. xii. 7, 28. $-\lambda \delta \sigma \sigma \nu \tau \delta \dot{\nu} \pi \delta \sigma \rho \sigma$.] The holiness of the presence of God required, as it was in keeping generally with the religious feeling of the East, ⁴ that he who held intercourse with Jehovah should be barefooted, lest the sandals charged with dust should pollute (Josh. v. 15) the holy ground ($\gamma \bar{\eta} \dot{\alpha} \gamma (a)$; hence also the priests in the temple waited on their service with bare feet.^{*}

Ver. 84. 'Idŵv eidov] LXX. Ex. iii. 7. Hence here an imitation of the Hebrew form of expression.⁶ Similar emphatic combinations were, however, not alien to other Greek.' — $\kappa a \tau i \beta \eta v$] namely, from heaven, where I am enthroned.⁶ — $\dot{a} \pi o \sigma \tau e i \lambda \omega$ (see the critical remarks), adhortative subjunctive.⁶

Vv. 35-37. The recurring $\tau o \bar{v} \tau o v$ is emphatic: this and none other.¹⁰ Also in the following vv. 86, 87, 38, $o v \tau o c$... $o v \tau o c$... $o v \tau o c$ are always emphatically prefixed. — $\bar{o}v v v \rho v \tau o c$ where $v = v \tau o v v \rho v \rho v \sigma v \sigma c$. The plural is purposely chosen, because there is meant the whole category of those thinking alike with that one (ver. 27). This one is conceived collectively.¹¹ — $\dot{a}\rho \chi$. κ . $\lambda v \tau \rho \omega \tau \tau v \sigma$ describes the climax introduced by $\lambda v \tau \rho \omega \tau$. in relation to the preceding $\delta \iota \kappa a \sigma \tau$. It is introduced because the obstinacy of the people against Moses is type of the antagonism to Christ and His work (ver. 51); consequently, Moses in his work of deliverance is a type of Christ, who has effected the $\lambda \delta \tau \rho \omega \sigma c$ of the people in the highest sense.¹⁹ — According to the reading $\sigma v \chi e \iota \rho c$ (see the critical remarks), the meaning is to be taken as : standing in association with the

¹ See the particulars in Knobel on Ex. xix. 2.

⁹ On φλλξ πυρός, comp. 2 Thes. I. 8, Lachmann; Heb. i. 7; Rev. I. 14, ii. 18, xix. 12; Isa, xxix. 6, lvi. 15; Pind. Pyth. iv. 400.

* Christol. III. 2, p. 70.

⁴ Even in the present day the Arabs, as is well known, enter their mosques barefooted. The precept of Pythagoras, άνυπόθηνος όθε καὶ προσκύνει, was derived from an Eyyptian custom. Jamblich. Vit. Pyth. 23. The Samaritan trode barefoot the holiest place on Gerisim, Robinson, III. p. 320. [769 ff.

⁵ See Wetstein; also Carpzov. Appar. p.

* Comp. Matt. xiii. 14; Heb. vi. 14.

⁷ See on 1 Cor. ii. 1; Lobeck, *Paralip*. p. 533. idiar eldor is found in Lucian, *Dial. Mar.* iv. 8.

⁸ Isa. lxvi. 1; Matt. v. 84. Comp. Gen. xi. 7, xviii. 21; Ps. cxliv. 5.

⁹ See Einsl. ad Eur. Bacch. 341, Med. 1242. ¹⁰ See Bornemann in the Säcks, Stud. 1842, p. 66.

¹¹ Kühner, ad Xen. Anab. i. 4. 8. Comp. Roth, *Exc. Agr.* 8.

12 Luke i. 64, ii. 38; Heb. ix. 18; Tit. ii. 14.

hand, i.e. with the protecting and helping power, of the angel. Comp. the classical expression $\sigma i\nu \theta coic$. This power of the angel was that of God Himself (ver. 34), in virtue of which he wrought also the miracles, ver. 36. — As to the gender of $\beta \alpha roc$, see on Mark xii. 26. — After the work of Moses . (ver. 36), ver. 37 now brings into prominence his great Messianic prophecy, which designates himself as a type of the Messiah ;¹ whereupon in ver. 88 his exalted position as the receiver and giver of the law is described, in order that this light, in which he stands, may be followed up in ver. 39 by the shadow—the contrast of disobedience towards him.

Ver. 38. This is he who . . . had intercourse with the angel . . . and our fathers, was the mediator (Gal. iii. 19) between the two.² — $i\nu \tau \eta i \kappa \lambda \eta \sigma i \mu$ $i\nu \tau \eta i \rho h \mu \omega$] in the assembly of the people, held for the promulgation of the law, in the desert, Ex. xix. This definite reference is warranted by the context, as it is just the special act of the giving of the law that is spoken of. — $\lambda \delta \gamma \mu a \ \zeta \omega \nu r a$] i.e. utterances which are not dead, and so ineffectual, but living, in which, as in the self-revelations of the living God, there is effective power (John vi. 51), as well with reference to their influence on the moulding of the moral life according to God's will, as also especially with reference to the fulfilment of the promises and threatenings thereto annexed.³ Incorrectly Beza, Calvin, Grotius, Kuinoel, and others hold that $\langle \eta \nu$ stands for $\zeta \omega \sigma \sigma \omega i \nu$. Even according to Paul, the law in itself is holy, just, good, spiritual, and given for life (Rom. vii. 12, 14); that it nevertheless kills, arises from the abuse which the power of sin makes of it,⁴ and is therefore an accidental relation.

They turned with their hearts to Egypt, i.e. they directed their Vv. 39, 40. desires again to the mode of life pursued in Egypt, particularly, as is evident from the context (ver. 40), to the Egyptian idolatry. Ex. xx. 7, 8, 24. Others, including Cornelius a Lapide, Morus, Rosenmiiller : they wished to return back to Egypt. But the ol προπορεύσονται ήμων in ver. 40 would then have to be taken as : "who shall go before us on our return,"---which is just as much at variance with the historical position at Ex. xxxii. 1 as with Ex. xxxii. 4, 1 Kings xii. 28, and Neh. ix. 18, where the golden bull appears as a symbol of the God who has led the Israelites out of Egypt. --- $\theta eois$ the plural, after Ex. xxxii. 1, denotes the category, ⁵ without reference to the numerical relation. That Aaron made only one idol was the result of the universally expressed demand; and in accord with this universal demand is also the expression in Ex. xxxii. 4. — oi $\pi\rho\sigma\pi\rho\rho$.] borne before our line of march, as the symbols, to be revered by us, of the present Jehovah. — $\delta \gamma \partial \rho$. M. $o \partial \tau \sigma c$] $\gamma \delta \rho$ gives the motive of the demand. Moses. hitherto our leader, has in fact disappeared, so that we need another guidance representative of God. - ourog] spoken contemptuously. - The nominative absolute is designedly chosen, in order to concentrate the whole

² Comp. 1 Pet. i. 23; Heb. v. 12; Deut.

xxxii. 47.

4 Rom. vii. 5, 18 ff.; 1 Cor. xv. 55.

⁸ See on Matt. ii. 20.

• See on vi. 14.

¹ Deut. xviii. 15 (comp. above, iii. 22).

² On yiroµaı µerá, versor cum, which is no Hebraism, comp. ix. 19, xx. 18; Mark xvi. 10; Ast, Lco. Plat. I. p. 894.

attention on the conception.¹ For this Moses . . . we know not what has happened to him, since he returns not from the mount.

Ver. 41. 'E $\mu o g \chi o \pi o i \eta \sigma a v$] they made a bull, Ex. xxxii. 4 : $i \pi o i \eta \sigma v$ a virà $\mu \delta \sigma \chi o v \chi \delta v v v r o v$. The word does not elsewhere occur, except in the Fathers, and may have belonged to the colloquial language. The idol itself was an imitation of the very ancient and widely-spread bull-worship in Egypt, which had impressed itself in different forms, e.g. in the worship of Apis at Memphis, and of Mnovis at Heliopolis. Hence $\mu \delta \sigma \chi o c$ is not a calf, but² equivalent to $ra v \rho o c$, a young bull already full-grown, but not yet put into the yoke. — Examples of $\dot{a} v \dot{a} y e v v$ —namely, to the altar, 1 Kings iii. 15— $\theta v \sigma i a v$ may be seen in Elsner, p. 393, and from Philo in Loesner, p. 189. — $e v \phi \rho a i$ $v o v \tau o$] they rejoiced in the works of their hands. By the interpretation : "they held sacrificial feasts" (Kuinoel), the well-known history (Ex. xxxii. 6), to which the meaning of the words points, is confounded with that meaning itself. — $\dot{e} \rho v o c$] plural of the category, which presented itself in the golden calf. On $e v \phi \rho a v$. \dot{v} , ³ to denote that on which the joy is causally based, compare $\chi a i \rho e v \dot{v}$, Luke x. 20; see on Phil. i. 18.

Ver. 42. 'Estpete de d Oeds] but God turned, - a figurative representation of the idea : He became unfavourable to them. The active in a neuter sense ;" nothing is to be supplied. Incorrectly Vitringa, Morus, and others hold that isotreve connected with $\pi a \rho i \delta$. denotes, after the Hebrew Jy, rursus tradidit. This usage has not passed over to the N. T., and, moreover, it is not vouched for historically that the Israelites at an earlier period practised star-worship. Heinrichs connects έστρ. with αυτούς : " convertit animos eorum ab una idololatria ad aliam." But the expression of divine disfavour is to be retained on account of the correlation with ver. 39. — $\kappa a i \pi a \rho \epsilon \delta$. abroby $\lambda a \tau \rho$.] and gave them up to serve, an explanatory infinitive. The fall. ing away into star-worship, στρατ. τ. ουρανου = Σεκ η which, from the worshipper's point of view, the sun, moon, and stars are conceived as living beings, is apprehended as wrought by an angry God by way of punishment for that bull-worship, according to the idea of sin being punished by sin. The assertion, often repeated since the time of Chrysostom and Theophylact, that only the divine permission or the withdrawal of grace is here denoted, is at variance with the positive expression and the true biblical conception of the divine retribution.* Self-surrender (Eph. iv. 19) is the correlative moral factor on the part of man. $-\mu\eta$ $\sigma\phi\dot{a}\gamma\iota a \kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] Amos v. 25-27, freely after the LXX. Ye have not surely presented unto me sacrifices and offerings, offerings of any kind, for forty years in the wilderness? The question supposes a negative answer; therefore without an interrogation the meaning is : Ye cannot maintain that ye have offered . . . to me. The apparent contradiction with the accounts of offerings, which were actually presented to Jehovah in the desert," disappears when the pro-

¹ Comp. on Matt. vil. 24; Buttm. noul. Gr. p. 335 (E. T. 379); Valck. Schol. p. 429.

⁸ Ecclus. xiv. 5, xxxix. 81, ll. 29; Xen. *Hier.* 1. 16. 4 1 Macc. ii. 68; Acts v. 22, xv. 16; Kühner, II. pp. 9, 10.

⁵ See on Rom. 1, 24.

• Ex. xxiv. 4 ff.; Num. vii., ix. 1 ff.

² Comp. Heb. iz. 12, 18, 19; Herod. iii. 28,

phetic utterance, understood by Stephen as a reproach,¹ is considered as a sternly and sharply significant divine verdict, according to which the ritual offerings in the desert, which were rare and only occurred on special occasions (comp. already Lyra), could not be taken at all into consideration against the idolatrous aberrations which testified the moral worthlessness of those offerings. Usually 2 µou is considered as equivalent to mihi soli. But this is incorrect on account of the enclitic pronoun and its position, and on account of the arbitrarily intruded µ6vov. Fritzsche' puts the note of interrogation only after προσκυνείν αυτοίς, ver. 43 : "Sacrane et victimas per XL annos in deserto mihi obtulistis, et in pompa tulistis aedem Molochi, etc. ?" In this way God's displeasure at the unstedfastness of His people would be vividly denoted by the contrast. But this expedient is impossible on account of the $\mu\eta$ presupposing a negation. Moreover, it is as foreign to the design of Stephen, who wishes to give a probative passage for the harpeveur ry orparia rov ovpavov, to concede the worship of Jehovah, as it is, on the other hand, in the highest degree accordant with that design to recognise in ver. 42 the negative element of his proof, the denial of the rendering of offering to Jehovah, and in ver. 43 the positive proof, the direct reproach of star-worship.

Ver. 43. Kal . . . προσκυνείν aυτοίς] is the answer which God Himself gives to His question, and in which *sai* joins on to the negation implied in the preceding clause : No, this ye have not done, and instead of it ye have taken up from the earth, in order to carry it in procession from one encampment to another, the tent, MDD, the portable tent-temple, of Moloch. - rov Moλόχ] so according to the LXX. The Hebrew has מִלְבְּכָם, of your king, i.e. your idol. The LXX. puts instead of this the name of the idol, either as explanatory or more probably as following another reading.⁴ o Molor, Hebrew מִלְכָם and מִלְכָם, was an idol of the Ammonites, to whom children were offered, and to whom afterwards even the Israelites ^b sacrificed children. His brazen image was, according to Rabbinical tradition, especially according to Jarchi on Jer. vii. 81, hollow, heated from below, with the head of an ox and outstretched arms, into which the children were laid, whose cries were stifled by the sacrificing priests with the beating of drums. The question whether Moloch corresponds to Kronos or Saturn, or is to be regarded as the god of the sun,' is

² As by Morus, Rosenmüller, Heinrichs, Olshausen, similarly Kuinoel.

3 Ad Marc. p. 65 f.

4 כמלכם, comp. LXX. 2 Kings xxiii. 18.

⁶ Whether the children were burned alive, or first put to death, might seem doubtful from such passages as Ezek. xx. 26, 31. But the burning alive must be assumed according to the notices preserved concerning the Qarthaginian procedure at such sacrifices of children (see Knobel on Lev. xviii. 21).—The extravagant assertion that the worship of Moloch was the orthodow primities worship of the Hebrews (Vatke, Daumer, Ghillany), was a folly of 1885-42. Lev. xviii. 21, xx. 2; 1 Kings xi. 7; 2 Kings xxiii. 10; Jer. vii. 31.

⁶ Comp. the description, agreeing in the main, of the image of Kronos in Diod. Sic. xx. 14.

⁷ Theophylact, Spencer, Deyling, and others, including Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Olshausen, Münter, Crenzer.

¹ According to *another* view, the period of forty years without offerings appears in the prophet as the "golden age of Israel," and as a proof how little God cares for such offerings. See Ewald, *Proph. in loc.*

settled for our passage to this extent, that, as here by Moloch and Rephan two different divinities from the host of heaven must be meant, and Rephan corresponds to Kronos, the view of Moloch as god of the sun receives thereby a confirmation, however closely the mythological idea of Kronos was originally related to the notion of a solar deity ¹ and consequently also to that of Moloch. See, moreover, for Moloch as god of the sun, Müller in Herzog's Encykl.²—κal $\tau \partial \, d\sigma \tau \rho ov \tau \sigma v \, teo v \, v \mu$. 'Peqáv] and the star (star-image) of your (alleged) god Rephan, i.e. the star made the symbol of your god Rephan. 'Peqáv is the Coptic name of Saturn, as Kircher^a has proved from the great Egyptian Scala. The ancient Arabs, Phoenicians, and Egyptians gave divine honours to the planet Saturn; and in particular the Arabic name of this

star, کيوان, corresponds entirely to the Hebrew form اکتران, which the LXX.

translators ⁶ have expressed by *Rephan*, the Coptic name of Saturn known to them.⁶—We may add, that there is no account in the Pentateuch of the worship of Moloch and Rephan in the desert ; yet the former is forbidden in Lev. xviii. 21, xx. 2 ; Deut. xviii. 10. It is probable, however, that from this very fact arose a tradition, which the LXX. followed in Amos, *l.c.* roig $\tau i \pi \sigma v_{\mathcal{G}}$] apposition to $\tau i \nu \sigma \kappa \eta \nu$. τ . Mol. κ . τ . $\dot{a} \sigma \tau \rho$. τ . $\theta e v \dot{\nu} \mu$. 'Pe¢. It includes a reference to the tent of Moloch, in so far as the image of the idol was to be found in it and was carried along with it. For examples in which the context gives to $\tau i \pi \sigma_{\mathcal{G}}$ the definite sense of *idol*, see Kypke, II. p. 38, and from Philo, Loesner, p. 192. — $i \pi i \kappa e i v_{\mathcal{A}}$.] LXX.: $\Delta a \mu a \sigma \kappa v \dot{\nu}$, so also in Hebrew. An extension in accordance with history, as similar modifications were indulged in by the Rabbins ; see Lightfoot, p. 75.

Ver. 44. 'H $\sigma\kappa\eta\nu\eta$ $\tau\sigma\bar{\nu}\ \mu\alpha\rho\tau$.] not a contrast to ver. 43, for the bringing out of the *culpability*, "hic ostendit Steph., non posse ascribi culpam Deo," Calvin, comp. Olshausen and de Wette, which there is nothing to indicate; but after the giving of the law (ver. 38) and after the described backsliding and its punishment (vv. 39-43), Stephen now commences the *new* section of his historical development,—that of the tabernacle and of the temple,—as he necessarily required this for the subsequent disclosure of the

¹ Comp. Preller, Griech. Mythol. I. p. 42 f.

² IX. p. 716 f.

* Lingua Asg. restituta, p. 49, 527.

⁴ See Winer, *Realw.* 11. p. 387, and generally Müller in Herzog's *Encykl.* XII. p. 738.

• In general, the LXX. has dealt very freely with this passage. The original text runs according to the customary rendering: and ye carried the tent of your king and the frame ((1)) of your images, the star of your divinity, which ye made for yourselves. See Hitzig in icc.; Gesenius, Thes. II. p. 669. The LXX. took (1) , which is to be derived from (1), as a proper name (Pe¢év), and transposed the words as if there stood in the Hobrew الم يُحْرِير Dy (1) ((1) (1) (1)). Moreover, it is to be observed that the words of the original may be taken also as future, as a threat of punishment (E. Meler, Ewald): so shall ys take up the tent (Ewald : the pole) of your king and the platform of your images, etc. According to this, the fugitives are conceived as taking on their backs the furniture of their gods, and carrying them from one place of refuge to another. This view corresponds best with the connection in the prophet; and in the threat is implied at the same time the accumation, which Düsterdieck in the Stud. u. Krit. 1849, p. 910, feels the want of, on which account he takes it as present (but ys carry, etc.).—The speech of Stephen, as we have it, simply follows the LLX.

* See Movers, Phönicier, I. p. 289 f., Müller, I.c.

guilt of his opponents precisely in respect to this important point of charge. —The Hebrew $\forall \Pi \Pi \downarrow d \Pi \Pi$ means tent of meeting, of God with his people, *i.e. tent of revelation*, not tent of the congregation,¹ but is in the LXX., which the Greek form of this speech follows, incorrectly rendered by $\dot{\eta}$ oknut row maprupion, the tent in which God bears witness of Himself, as if derived from $\forall U$, a witness. For the description of this tabernacle, see Ex. xxv.-xxvii. — katà tòv túmou du éup.] see Ex. xxv. 9, 40.²

Ver 45. Which also our fathers with Joshua-in connection with Joshua, under whose guidance they stood-after having received it from Moses, brought in to Canaan. diadé xeoflai, only here in the N. T., denotes the taking over from a former possessor." -- έν τη κατασχέσει των έθνων] κατάσχεσις, as in ver. 5, possessio.⁴ But $i\nu$ is not to be explained as put for ii, nor is κατάσχεσις των έθνων taking possession of the land of the Gentiles, as is generally held, which is not expressed. Rather: the fathers brought in the tabernacle of the covenant during the possession of the Gentiles, i.e. while the Gentiles were in the state of possession. To this, then, significantly corresponds what further follows : $\omega \nu \, \delta \xi \omega \sigma \epsilon \nu \, \delta \, \Theta \epsilon \delta \varsigma \, \kappa. \tau. \lambda$. But of what the Gentiles were at that time possessors, is self-evident from $\epsilon i\sigma hyayov$ -namely, of the Holy Land, to which the ϵic in $\epsilon i\sigma \eta \gamma a \gamma$. refers according to the history well known to the hearers. — $\dot{a}\pi\partial$ $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\omega\pi\sigma\sigma\sigma\tau$. π . $\eta\mu$.] away from the face of our fathers, so that they withdrew themselves by flight from their view.⁵--έως τῶν ήμ. Δ.] is to be separated from the parenthetic clause $\dot{\omega}_{\nu}$ έξωσεν... $\eta\mu\omega\nu$, and to be joined to the preceding : which our fathers brought in . . . until the days of David, so that it remained in Canaan until the time of David inclusively. Kuinoel attaches it to $\omega \nu \ \epsilon \xi \omega \sigma \epsilon \nu \kappa.\tau.\lambda$; for until the time of David the struggle with the inhabitants of Canaan lasted. This is in opposition to the connection, in which the important point was the duration of the tabernacle-service, as the sequel, paving the way for the transition to the real temple, shows; with David the new epoch of worship begins to dawn.

Vv. 46, 47. Kal $\phi \tau i \sigma a \tau o$ and asked, namely, confiding in the grace of God, which he experienced, Luke i. 30. The channel of this request, only indirectly expressed by David, and of the answer of God to it, was Nathan.⁶ What is expressed in Ps. exxxii. 2 ff. is a later retrospective reference to it. See Ewald on the Psalm. This probably floated before the mind of Stephen, hence $\sigma \kappa \eta \nu \omega \mu a$ and $\epsilon \dot{\nu} \rho \epsilon \bar{\nu}$. The usual interpretation of $\dot{\eta} \tau \eta \sigma a \tau o$: optabat, desiderabat, is incorrect; for the fact, that the LXX. Deut. xiv. 16 expresses λK by $\dot{\epsilon} \pi \iota \partial \nu \mu \epsilon \bar{\nu}$, has nothing at all to do with the linguistic use of $a i \tau \sigma \bar{\nu} \mu a \ldots - \epsilon \dot{\nu} \rho \epsilon \bar{\nu} \sigma \kappa \eta \nu \omega \mu a \tau \bar{\omega} \Theta \epsilon \bar{\nu} i a \kappa \beta$, instead of the bare $a \dot{\nu} \tau \tilde{\omega}$, lies the holy

⁴ LXX., Apocr., Joseph., Vulgate, Calvin, Grotius, Kuinoel, and others.

⁶ Comp. LXX. Ex. xxxiv. 24; Dent. xl. 23. On the aorist form έξωσα, from έξωθείν, see Winer, p. 86 (Ε. T. 111).

• 2 Sam. vii. 2; 1 Chron. xviii. 1.

¹ See Ewald, Alterth. p. 167.

² Comp. Heb. viii. 5, and thereon Lünemann and Delitzsch, p. 337 f.

³ 4 Macc. iv. 15; Dem. 1218, 23. 1045, 10; Polyb. ii. 4. 7; xxxi. 12. 7; Lucian. *Dial.* M. xi. 3.

national motive for the request of David; on $\sigma\kappa\eta\nu\omega\mu a$ applied to the temple at Jerusalem, comp. 3 Esdr. i. 50, and to a heathen temple, Pausan. iii. 17. 6, where it is even the name. Observe how David, in the humility of his request, designates the temple, which he has in view, only generally as $\sigma\kappa\eta\nu\omega\mu a$, whereas the continuation of the narrative, ver. 47, has the definite oikov. — Stephen could not but continue the historical thread of his discourse precisely down to the building of Solomon's temple, because he was accused of blasphemy against the temple.

Vv. 48-50. Nevertheless this $\dot{\psi}$ kodó μ . $a\dot{\nu}\tau\phi$ olkov (ver. 47) is not to be misused, as if the presence of the Most High-observe the emphatic prefixing of b byloroc, in which lies a tacit contrast of Him who is enthroned in the highest heavens to heathen gods-were bound to the temple! The temple-worship, as represented by the priests and hierarchs, ran only too much into such a misuse.¹— $\chi eigen \pi ointroic$] neuter : in something which is made by hands, xvii. 24.² — Vv. 49, 50 contain Isa. 1xvi. 1, 2, slightly deviating from the LXX. — $\delta o v \rho a v \delta c \dots \pi o \delta \tilde{\omega} v \mu o v$] a poetically moulded expression of the idea : heaven and earth I fill with my all-ruling presence.³ Thus there cannot be for God any place of His rest (ron. rnc Karanavo.), any abode of rest to be assigned to Him. - oixodouhoere] The future used of any possible future case. Baur' and Zeller have wrongly found in these verses a disapproving judgment as to the building of the temple, the effect of which had been to render the worship rigid; holding also what was above said of the tabernacle-that it was made according to the pattern seen by Moses-as meant to disparage the temple, the building of which is represented as "a corruption of the worship of God in its own nature free, bound to no fixed place and to no rigid external rites " (Zeller). Such thoughts are read between the lines not only quite arbitrarily, but also quite erroneously, as is evident from ver. 46, according to which the building of Solomon appears as fulfilment of the prayer of David, who had found favour with God." The prophetical quotation corresponds entirely to the idea of Solomon himself, 1 Kings viii. 27. The quotation of the prophetic saying was, moreover, essentially necessary for Stephen, because in it the Messianic reformation, which he must have preached, had its divine warrant in reference to the temple-worship.

Ver. 51. The long-restrained *direct offensive* now breaks out, as is quite in keeping with the position of matters brought to this point.⁶ This against Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Olshausen, and others, who quite arbitrarily suppose that after ver. 50 an *interruption* took place, either by the shouts of the hearers, or at least by their threatening gestures; as well as against Schwanbeck, p. 252, who sees here "an omission of the reporter." Stephen has in ver. 50 ended his calm and detailed historical narrative. And now it is time that the accused should become the bold accuser, and at length throw in the face of his judges the result, the thoughts forming

ł

¹ Comp. John iv. 20 ff.

³ Comp. LXX. Isa. xvi. 19; 2 Chron. vi. 18.

³ Comp. Matt. v. 84; 1 Kings viii. 27.

^{*} With whom Schneckenburger in the Stud.

u. Krit. 1855, p. 528 ff., concurred, ascribing to Stephen a view akin to Essenism.

⁶ Comp. 1 Kings vill. 94.

⁴ Comp. Baur, I. p. 58, ed. 2; Ewald, p. 218.

which were already clearly enough to be inferred from the previous historical course of the speech. Therefore he breaks off his calm, measured discourse, and falls upon his judges with deep moral indignation, like a reproving prophet : Ye stiff-necked ! etc. $-\dot{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\rho i\tau\mu$. $\tau \dot{y} \kappa \rho \delta$. κ . τ . $\dot{\omega}\sigma i\nu$] an upbraiding of them with their unconverted carnal character, in severe contrast to the Jewish pride of circumcision. The meaning without figure is : Men whose management of their inner life, and whose spiritual perception, are heathenishly rude, without moral refinement, not open for the influence of the divine Spirit.¹ — $\dot{\nu}\mu\epsilon\bar{\nu}_{c}$] with weighty emphasis. — $\dot{\alpha}\epsilon i$] always ; even yet at this day !— $\dot{\omega}_{c}$ oi $\pi\alpha\epsilon\dot{\rho}\epsilon_{c}$ $\dot{\nu}\mu\bar{\omega}\nu$ kai $\dot{\nu}\mu\epsilon\epsilon_{c}$] sc. $\dot{\alpha}\epsilon$ $\tau\dot{\psi}$ $\pi\nu$. $\dot{\alpha}\gamma$. $\dot{\alpha}\nu\tau\epsilon\pi$. ; for the fathers are thought of in their resistance to God and to the vehicles of His Spirit, and therefore not the bare $\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\epsilon\dot{\epsilon}$ is to be supplied.²—The term $\dot{\alpha}\nu\tau\epsilon\pi(\pi\tau\epsilon\epsilon\nu,$ not occurring elsewhere in the N. T., is here chosen as a strong designation.⁸ Bengel well puts it : "in adversum ruitis."

Ver. 52. Proof of the $\dot{\omega}_{\varsigma}$ of $\pi a \tau \dot{\epsilon} \rho \epsilon_{\varsigma}$ $\dot{i} \mu \dot{\omega} \nu \kappa a \lambda$, also, $\dot{i} \mu \epsilon \dot{\epsilon} \varsigma$. $--\kappa a \lambda \dot{a} \pi \dot{\epsilon} \kappa \tau$.] $\kappa a \dot{i}$ is the climattic even ; they have even killed them.⁴ The characteristic more special designation of the prophets : $\tau \sigma \dot{\nu} \varsigma \pi \rho \sigma \kappa a \tau a \gamma \gamma \epsilon \lambda a \lambda a \tau c \kappa \tau \lambda$., augments the guilt. $--\tau \sigma \ddot{\nu} \delta \iota \kappa a \dot{\omega} \sigma v \kappa \tau \tau \dot{\epsilon} \xi_0 \chi \dot{\eta} \nu$ of Jesus, the highest messenger of God, the (ideal) Just One.⁶ Contrast to the relative clause that follows. $-\nu \ddot{\nu} \nu$ in the present time, opposed to the times of the fathers ; $\dot{\nu} \mu \epsilon \ddot{\iota}_{\varsigma}$ is emphatically placed over against the latter as a parallel. $--\pi \rho \sigma \delta \sigma \tau a$ betrayers (Luke vi. 16), inasmuch as the Sanhedrists, by false and crafty accusation and condemnation, delivered Jesus over to the Roman tribunal and brought Him to execution.

Ver. 53. $0i\tau\iota\nu\epsilon_{\zeta}]$ quippe qui. Stephen desires, namely, now to give the character, through which the foregoing où vũv iutic $\pi\rhood\delta\tau ai$ $\kappa.\tau.\lambda.$, as founded on their actually manifested conduct, receives its explanation. $-i\lambda\delta\beta\epsilon\tau\epsilon_{\ell}]$ ye have received, placed first with emphasis. $-\epsilon i\varsigma$ $\delta(a\tau a\gamma a\varsigma a\gamma)\epsilon\delta\lambda\omega\nu]$ upon arrangements with angels, i.e. so that the arrangements made by angels, the direct servants of God, which accompanied the promulgation of the law, made you perceive the obligation to recognise and observe the received law—comp. the contrast, κ . $oi\kappa \epsilon \phi v\lambda \delta\xi$.—as the ethical aspect of your $i\lambda\delta\beta\epsilon\tau\epsilon$. Briefly, therefore : Ye received the law with reference to arrangements of angels, which could not leave you doubtful that you ought to submit obediently to the divine institution. $-\epsilon i\varsigma$ denotes, as often in Greek writers and in the N. T.,' the direction of the mind, in view of. $-\delta(a\tau a\gamma \gamma)$ is arrangement, regulation, as in Rom. xiii. 2, with Greek writers $\delta(a\tau a \zeta_{i})$. At variance with linguistic usage, Beza, Calvin, Piscator, Elsner, Hammond, Wolf, Krause,

¹ Comp. Lev. xxvl. 41; Deut. x. 16, xxx. 6; Jer. iv. 4, vl. 10, ix. 25; Rom. ii. 25, 29; Barnabas, *Ep.* 9; Philo, *de migrat. Abr.* I. p. 450; and from the Rabbins, Schoettgen in *loc.* ² With Beza and Bornemann in the *Sicks. Stud.* 1842, p. 72.

³ Comp. Polyb. iii. 19. 5: ἀντέπεσαν ταῖς σπείραις καταπληκτικῶς. Num. xxvii. 14; Herodian. vi. 8. 13.

4 Comp. on this reproach, Luke xi. 47.

⁴ iii. 14, xxii. 14 : 1 Pet. iii. 18; 1 John ii. 1. ⁴ Angels were the arrangers of the act of divine majesty, as arrangers of a festival (karászorrs), dispositorss.

7 Winer, p. 871 (E. T. 496).

⁸ Comp. here especially, Matt. xil. 41; Rom. iv. 20.

⁹ Comp. also Ezra iv. 11; and see Suicer, *Thee.* L p. 886. On the subject-matter, comp. Gal. iii. 19; Heb. ii. 2; Delitzsch on *Heb.* p. 49.

Heinrichs, Kuinoel, and others, taking $\delta_{ia\tau a\gamma \dot{\eta}}$ in the above signification, render : accepistis legem ab angelis promulgatam, as if eig stood for ev. Others-Grotius, Calovius, Er. Schmid, Valckenaer, and others-explain διαταγή as agmen dispositum, because διατάσσειν is often, also in the classics, used of the drawing up of armies,¹ and διάταξις of the divisions of an army,^{*} and translate praesentibus angelorum ordinibus, so that sic is likewise taken for $i\nu$. But against this view, with which, moreover, ic would have to be taken as respectu, there is the decisive fact, that there is no evidence of the use of $\delta_{iaray \dot{\eta}}$ in the sense assumed; and therefore the supposition that $\delta_{iara\gamma\gamma} = \delta_{iara\xi_{i\zeta}}$ in this signification is arbitrary, as well as at variance with the manifest similarity of the thought with Gal. iii. 19. Bengel* renders : Ye received the law for commands of angels, i.e. as commands of angels, so that eic is to be understood as in ver. 21.4 But the Israelites did not receive the law as the commands of angels, but as the commands of God, in which character it was made known to them $\delta i' \dot{a} \gamma \ell \lambda \omega \nu$. Moreover, the mediating action of the angels not admitting of more precise definition, which is here adverted to, is not contained in Ex. xix., but rests on tradition, which is imported already by the LXX. into Deut. xxxiii. 2. Comp. on Gal. iii. 19.6 It was a mistaken attempt at harmonizing, when earlier expositors sought to understand by the angels either Moses and the prophets' or the seniores populi; ' indeed, Chrysostom even discovers here again the angel in the bush.

Vv. 54-56. Taūra] The reproaches uttered in vv. 51-58. — $\delta\iota \epsilon \pi \rho$. $\tau a \bar{\iota} \kappa \alpha \rho \delta$.] see on v. 33. — $\epsilon \beta \rho \nu \chi \sigma \nu \tau$. $\delta \delta \delta \nu \tau$.] they gnashed their teeth, from rage and spite.⁹ — $\epsilon \pi' a \dot{\upsilon} \tau \delta \nu$] against him. — $\pi \lambda \dot{\eta} \rho$. $\pi \nu \epsilon \dot{\iota} \mu$.] which at this very moment filled and exalted him with special power, iv. 8. — $\epsilon i \varsigma \tau \partial \nu \ o \dot{\upsilon} \rho a \nu \delta \nu$] like Jesus, John xvii. 1. The eye of the suppliant looks everywhere toward, heaven,¹⁶ and what he beheld he saw in the spirit ($\pi \lambda \dot{\eta} \rho$. $\pi \nu \epsilon \dot{\upsilon} \mu$. $\dot{\sigma} \dot{\upsilon} \rho a \nu \delta \nu$] is only and not the rest present in the room. — $\tau o \dot{\upsilon} \varsigma \ o \dot{\upsilon} \rho a \nu o \dot{\upsilon} \varsigma$] up to the highest.¹¹ — $\delta \delta \xi a \nu \Theta \epsilon o \dot{\upsilon}$] the brightness in which God appears.¹³ — $\dot{\epsilon} \sigma \tau \ddot{\upsilon} \tau a$] Why not sitting *i*¹³ He beheld Jesus, as He has raised Himself from God's throne of light and stands ready for the saving reception of the martyr. Comp. ver. 59. The prophetic basis of this vision in the soul of Stephen is Dan. vii. 13 f. Chrysostom erroneously holds that it is a testimony of the resurrection of Christ. Rightly Occumenius : $i \nu a \delta \epsilon i \xi \eta \tau \dot{\nu} \nu a \nu \tau i \lambda \eta \mu \nu \tau \dot{\nu} \nu$ $\epsilon i \varsigma a \dot{\nu} \tau \delta \nu$. Comp. Bengel: "quasi obvium Stephano." De Wette finds no explanation satisfactory, and prefers to leave it unexplained; while Borne-

⁸ Comp. Hackett, F. Nitzsch, also Winer doubtfully, and Buttmann.

4 Comp. Heb. xi. 8.

⁶ Comp. Joseph. Antl. xv. 5. 8: ήμῶν τὰ κάλλιστα τῶν δογμάτων καὶ τὰ ὁσιώτατα τῶν ἐν τοῦς νόμοις δι' ἀγγέλων παρά τοῦ Θεοῦ μαθόντων; and see Krebs in loc.

⁶ For Rabbinical passages (Jalkut Rubeni f. 107, 3, al.), see Schoetigen and Weistein ad Gal. iii. 19.

⁷ Heinrichs, Lightfoot.

* Surenhusius, Karahh. p. 419.

 Comp. Archias, 12 : βρύχων δηκτόν όδόντα, Hermipp. quoted in Plut. Pericl. 33 ; Job xvi.
 9 ; Pe. xxxv. 16, xxxvii. 12.

¹⁰ Comp. on John zvii. 1.

¹¹ Comp. Matt. iii. 16. It is otherwise in Acts x. 11.

¹² See on ver. 2. Lake ii. 9.

¹³ Matt. xxvi. 64; Mark xvi. 19, al.

^{1 2} Macc. xii. 20.

² Judith i. 4, viii. 36.

mann¹ is disposed only to find in it the idea of morandi et existendi,^{*} as formerly Beza and Knapp, Scr. ear. arg. $-\epsilon i \delta \epsilon$] is to be apprehended as mental seeing in ecstasy. Only of Stephen himself is this seeing related; and when he, like an old prophet,^{*} gives utterance to what he saw, the rage of his adversaries—who therefore had seen nothing, but recognised in this declaration mere blasphemy—reaches its highest pitch, and breaks out in tumultuary fashion. The views of Michaelis and Eckermann, that Stephen had only expressed his firm conviction of the glory of Christ and of his own impending admission into heaven; and the view of Hezel,⁴ that he had seen a dazzling cloud as a symbol of the presence of God,—convert his utterance at this lofty moment into a flourish of rhetoric. According to Baur, the author's own view of this matter has objectivized itself into a vision, just as in like manner vi. 15 is deemed unhistorical.— $\epsilon i \delta \epsilon \ldots \delta \epsilon i \delta \circ i \delta c \tau \cdot \delta v \delta \rho \ldots$, the Messianic designation in accordance with Dan. vii. 13, see on Matt. viii. 20.

Vv. 57, 58. The turnult, now breaking out, is to be conceived as proceeding from the Sanhedrists, but also extending to all the others who were present (vi. 12). To the latter pertains especially what is related from iopunoav onward. - They stopped their ears, because they wished to hear nothing more of the blasphemous utterances. $-i\xi\omega \tau \eta \eta \pi \delta \lambda \epsilon \omega \eta$ see Lev. xxiv. 14. "Locus lapidationis erat extra urbem; omnes enim civitates, muris cinctae, paritatem habent ad castra Israelis." • $-i\lambda\iota\theta\sigma\beta\delta\lambda\sigma\nu\nu$] This is the fact generally stated. Then follows as a special circumstance, the activity of the witnesses in it. Observe that, as airov is not expressed with $i\lambda_{i}\theta_{0}\beta_{.,i}$ the preceding $i\pi^{*}$ $ai\tau\delta\nu$ is to be extended to it, and therefore to be mentally supplied." - oi µáprvpec] The same who had testified at vi. 13. A fragment of legality ! for the witnesses against the condemned had, according to law, to cast the first stones at him." - $i\pi i\theta evro \tau i \mu i \pi i a v \tau \omega v$ ώστε είναι κούφοι και απαραπόδιστοι είς το λιθοβολείν, Theophylact. - Σαύλου] So distinguished and zealous a disciple of the Pharisees-who, however, ought neither to have been converted into the "notarial witness," nor even into the representative of the court conducting the trial (Sepp)-was for such a service quite as ready (xxii. 20) as he was welcome. But if Saul had been married or already a young widower (Ewald,) which does not follow from 1 Cor. vii. 7, 8, Luke, who knew so exactly and had in view the circumstances of his life, would hardly have called him veaviaç, although this denotes a degree of age already higher than μειράκιον.¹⁰ Comp. xx. 9, xxiii. 17, also v. 10 ; Luke vii. 14. — καὶ ἐλιθοβόλουν) not merely the witnesses, but generally. The repetition has a tragic effect, which is further strengthened by the appended contrast $i\pi i \kappa a \lambda$. $\kappa \tau \cdot \lambda$. A want of clearness, occasioned by the use of two documents (Bleek), is not discernible. - The

¹ In the Sächs. Stud. 1843, p. 78 f.

- ⁴ Following older commentators, in Wolf.
- See Tittmann's Synon. pp. 116, 120.
- Gloss in Babyl. Sanhedr. 1. 42. 2.

⁷ Which Bornemann has added, following D and vas.

- * Comp. LXX. Ex. xxiii. 47.
- * Deut, zvii. 7; Sanhedr. vi. 4.
- 10 Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 218.

² Lobeck, ad Aj. 199.

³ Comp. John xii. 41.

stoning, which as the punishment of blasphemy was inflicted on Stephen, seeing that no formal sentence preceded it, and that the execution had to be confirmed and carried out on the part of the Roman authorities,³ is to be regarded as an illegal act of the tumultuary outbreak. Similarly, the murder of James the Just, the Lord's brother, took place at a later period. The less the limits of such an outbreak can be defined, and the more the calm historical course of the speech of Stephen makes it easy to understand that the Sanhedrists should have heard him quietly up to, but not beyond, the point of their being directly attacked (ver. 51 ff), so much the less warrantable is it, with Baur and Zeller, to esteem nothing further as historical, than that Stephen fell "as victim of a popular tumult suddenly arising on occasion of his lively public controversial discussions," without any proceedings in the Sanhedrim, which are assumed to be the work of the author.

Vv. 59, 60. 'Enikaloúµevov] while he was invoking. Whom ? is evident from the address which follows. — $\kappa \nu \rho \mu \epsilon$ 'Inovi] both to be taken as vocatives, * according to the formal expression κύριος 'Ιησούς,4 with which the apostolic church designates Jesus as the exalted Lord, not only of His church, but of the world, in the government of which He is installed as $\sigma i \nu \theta \rho \sigma \nu \sigma c$ of the Father by His exaltation (Phil. ii. 6 ff.), until the final completion of His office.* Stephen invoked Jesus; for he had just beheld Him standing ready to help him. As to the invocation of Christ generally, relative worship, conditioned by the relation of the exalted Christ to the Father.^e - $\delta \xi \xi a_{i} \tau \delta \pi v \epsilon \bar{v} \mu \dot{a} \mu o v$] namely, to thee in heaven until the future resurrection." "Fecisti me victorem, recipe me in triumphum," Augustine. — $\phi \omega v \hat{\eta} \mu \epsilon \gamma \delta \lambda \eta$] the last expenditure of his strength of love, the fervour of which also discloses itself in the kneeling. — $\mu\eta$ othons autois τ . $\dot{a}\mu a\rho\tau$. $\tau a\nu\tau$.] fix not this sin (of my murder) upon them. This negative expression corresponds quite to the positive : aquévau riv auaprían, to let the sin go as regards its relation of guilt, instead of fixing it for punishment.^{*} The notion, "to make availing" (de Wette), i.e. to impute, corresponds to the thought, but is not denoted by the word. Linguistically correct is also the rendering : "weigh not this sin to them," as to which the comparison of "" is not needed." In this view the sense would be : Determine not the weight of the sin (comp. xxv. 7), consider not how heavy it is. But our explanation is to be preferred, because it corresponds more completely to the prayer of Jesus, Luke xxiii. 84, which is evidently the pattern of Stephen in his request, only saying negatively what that expresses positively. In the case of such

¹ Luke xxiv. 16; Sanhedr. vii. 4.

³ Rev. xxii. 20.

4 Gersdorf, Beitr. p. 292 ff.

- * 1 Cor. xv. 28; comp. x. 86.
- ⁶ See on Rom. x. 12; 1 Cor. i. 2; Phil. ii. 10. ⁷ Comp. on Phil. i. 96, remark.

⁸ Comp. Rom. x. 8; Ecclus. xliv. 21, 22; 1 Macc. xiii. 38, xiv. 28, xv. 4, *al.*

Matt. xxvi. 15; Plat. Tim. p. 68 B, Prot.
 p. 866 B, Pol. x. p. 602 D; Xcn. Cyr. vill. 2.
 21; Valcken. Diatr. p. 288 A.

² Ewald supposes that the Sanhedrim might have appealed to the permission granted to them by Pilate in John xviii. 31. But so much is not implied in John xviii. 81; see in *loc.* And ver. 57 sufficiently shows how far from "calmly and legally" matters proceeded at the execution. See Joseph. Anti. xx. 9.1, and on John xviii. 81.

as Saul what was asked took place.¹ In the similarity of the last words of Stephen, ver. 59 with Luke xxiii. 84, 40, as also of the words $\delta \xi \xi a \tau \delta \pi v$. μov with Luke xxiii. 46, Baur, with whom Zeller agrees, sees an indication of their unhistorical character; as if the example of the dying Jesus might not have sufficiently suggested itself to the first martyr, and proved sufficient motive for him to die with similar love and self-devotion.— $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa o \mu \eta \eta \eta$ ''lugubre verbum et suave,'' Bengel; on account of the *euphemistic* nature of the word, never used of the dying of *Christ*. See on 1 Cor. xv. 18.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(\mathbf{x}) Stephen's speech. ∇ . 2.

"Opinions are divided concerning this speech of Stephen. Some regard it as inconclusive, illogical, and full of errors; others praise it as a complete refutation of the charges brought against him, and as worthy of the fulness of the Spirit with which he was inspired." "It is to be observed that the speech of Stephen is an unfinished production. He was interrupted before he came to a conclusion. We are therefore to regard it as in a measure imperfect." "It bears, in its nature and contents, the impress of authenticity." (Gloag.)

"The speaker's main object may be considered as twofold : first, to show that the charge against him rested on a false view of the ancient dispensation ; and secondly, that the Jews, instead of manifesting a true zeal for the temple and the law, in their opposition to the gospel, were again acting out the unbelieving, rebellious spirit which led their fathers so often to resist the will of God and reject his favors." "Stephen pursues the order of time in his narrative ; and it is important to mark that feature of the discourse, because it explains two peculiarities in it ; first, that the ideas which fall logically under the two heads that have been mentioned are intermixed instead of being presented separately ; and secondly, that some circumstances are introduced which we are not to regard as significant, but as serving merely to maintain the connection of the history." "It may be added that the peculiar character of the speech impresses upon it a seal of authenticity." (Hackett.)

Stephen "commenced this defence with great calm and dignity, choosing as his theme a subject which he knew would command the attention and win the deep interest of his andience. It was the story of the chosen people, told with the warm, bright eloquence of one not only himself an ardent patriot, but also a trained orator and scholar. He dwelt on the famous national heroes, with rare skill, bringing out particular events in their lives, and showing how, notwithstanding the fact that they had been sent by God, they had been again and again rejected by the chosen people." "What a magnificent conception, in the eyes of a child of Israel, were those instances of the lifework of Joseph and Moses, both God-sent regenerators of the loved people, both in their turn too rejected and misunderstood by those with whom their mission lay, but justified and glorified by the unanimous voice of history, which has surrounded

NOTES.

the men and their work with a halo of glory, growing only brighter as the centuries have multiplied! Might it not be the same with that Great One who had done such mighty works, and spoken such glorious words, but whom they had rejected and crucified ?" (Houseon, Acts.)

(z) Historical errors. ∇ . 3.

The historical allusions in the speech of Stephen in some respects differ from O. T. history; as to the time of Abraham's call, the time of Terah's death, the length of the sojourn in Egypt, the number of souls in Jacob's household, the purchase of the sepulchre, and the place of burial of the patriarchs. These variations or additions, which may either be fairly reconciled, or, at least, are of such a nature that were some fact known of which we are not informed all might be harmonized, our author unhappily characterizes as "errors," "historical mistakes," "historical errors," "mistakes," etc. In reference to all such apparent discrepancies two things should be borne in mind : first, Stephen, though "full of faith and power," was not an inspired teacher in the strict sonse of the word; so that, provided we have a true record of his discourse, it may contain an error of statement, or a queetionable date, and yet the accuracy of the sacred historian remain unimpeachable; and second, allowance should be made for the possible errors of copyists, specially with regard to numbers. Most of such difficulties, however, have been satisfactorily removed. Surely, in any view of the case, it is rash to assume that men of average culture and information, not to say such men of education and intelligence as Stephen and Luke unquestionably were, would be ignorant of the facts recorded in the sacred books, which had been their constant study. Nor need we suppose a speaker or writer likely to make erroneous statements, which a reference to the book of Genesis would at once have corrected, or to which even the audience addressed would at once have objected.

(\mathbf{A}^1) Abraham's call. V. 3.

"The discrepancy is only apparent. It would appear from the sacred narrative that Abraham was twice called : once in Ur of the Chaldees, and afterwards at Haran." "To this solution of the difficulty *Meyer* objects that the verbal quotation from Gen. xii. 1 proves that Stephen had in view no other call than that mentioned in this passage. But, on the one hand, it is not surprising either that the call should be repeated to Abraham in nearly the same words, or that Stephen should apply the well-known words found in Gen. xii. 1 to the earlier call. And, on the other hand, the words are not precisely the same ; for here there is no mention of a departure from his father's house, as there is when God called Abraham at Haran. When Abraham removed from Ur of the Chaldees he did not depart from his father's house, for Terah, his father, accompanied him ; but when he removed from Haran he left Terah, if he were yet alive, and his brother Nahor." (Gloag.)

"It is a perversion of the text to suppose Stephen so ignorant of the geography here, as to place Canaan on the west of the Euphrates. His meaning evidently is that Abraham's call in that city was not the first which he received during his residence in Mesopotamia." (*Hackett.*)

CHAP. VII.-NOTES.

(B^1) Death of Terah. V. 4.

"But this apparent disagreement admits of a ready solution, if we suppose that Abram was not the oldest son, but that Haran, who died before the first migration of the family, was sixty years older than he, and that Terah, consequently, was one hundred and thirty years old at the birth of Abraham. The relation of Abraham to the Hebrew history would account for his being named first in the genealogy." (*Hackett.*)

"The most probable explanation is that Abraham was the youngest son of Terah, and was not born until Terah was one hundred and thirty years old." (Gloag.)

(c¹) Four hundred years. V. 6.

"The exact number of years, as we elsewhere learn, was four hundred and thirty. A round sum is here given, without taking into account the broken number." "At first sight the words in the Mosaic narrative would seem to intimate that this was the period of Egyptian bondage; but Paul understands it differently. He reckons four hundred and thirty years as extending from the call of Abraham to the giving of the law." (*Gloag.*) A solution is "that the four hundred and thirty years in Ex. xii. 40 embraces the period from Abraham's immigration into Canaan until the departure out of Egypt, and that the sacred writers call this the period of sojourn or servitude in Egypt." (*Hackett.*)

(D¹) Jacob's burial and Abraham's purchase. V. 16.

"With respect to the concurrence or accumulation of supposed inaccuracies in this one verse, so far from proving one another, they only aggravate the improbability of real errors having been committed, in such quick succession, and then gratuitously left on record, when they might have been so easily corrected and expunged." (Alexander.)

Many critics, including our author, have given up all attempts at reconciliation, and simply assume that Stephen, in the excitement of the occasion, has made a mistake which Luke did not feel at liberty to correct. It is a very easy way to dispose of the difficulty, to say that Stephen made a mistake; but it is not so easy to account for such a man, before such an audience, publicly stating what must have been known by many of them not to be in harmony with well-known facts of their history ; and further, that it should have been recorded by such a historian, and remain without either correction or objection for many generations. Surely if conjectural emendation is ever admissible in an approved text, it would be justifiable here; and very slight alterations indeed would eliminate the difficulty. Calvin says, "It is plain that a mistake has been made in the name of Abraham." The following reading has been suggested, which requires only that an ellipsis be supplied : "And were carried into Sychem, and were laid, some of them, Jacob at least, in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money ; and others of them in that bought from the sons of Emmor, the father of Sychem." The sketch is drawn with great brevity, and the facts greatly compressed, doubtless clearly apprehended by those to whom they were stated, though not easy to disentangle and ar-

NOTES.

range now. It seems as rash as it is unnecessary, in view of all the circumstances, to charge either the orator or the historian with inaccuracy or misstatement, in this address.

(\mathbf{E}^1) Cast out . . . children. V. 19.

"Meyer thinks we have here the construction of the infinitive of purpose: he oppressed them in order to make them so desperate as to destroy their own children. But such a meaning does not suit the context, and is grammatically unnecessary. In Hellenistic Greek the indication of the purpose is often changed to that of the result. The reference is to the command of Pharaoh, given to the Egyptians, that they should cast out all the male infants of the Israelites into the Nile." (*Gloag*, also *Hackett* and *Lange*.)

"Better—in causing their young children to be cast out. The words are rather a description of what the Egyptian king did in his tyranny, than of what the Israelites were driven to by their despair." (*Plumptre.*)

(\mathbf{F}^1) An angel. V. 30.

There is a division of opinion as to whether this was a created angel, or the angel of Jehovah—the messenger of the covenant—the second person of the Godhead, even then appearing as the revealer of the Father. Our author, with others, adopts the former opinion, while Hackett, Alexander, Abbott, Barnes, Jacobus, with Alford, adopt the latter view, in support of which Gloag says : "The Mosaic narrative is in favor of the latter view. The Angel of the bush who guided the Israelites in the wilderness is in the O. T. frequently identified with God; and here he appropriates to himself the titles of the Supreme Being, for speaking out of the bush he says, 'I am the God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob.'"

ì

CHAPTER VIII.

VEB. 1. πάντες τε] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read πάντες δέ, according to B C D E H, min. Vulg. Copt. al., and several Fathers. A, min. Syr. Aeth. have ré; ** has only $\pi d\nu \tau e_{\mathcal{C}}$; \aleph^{**} has $\kappa a \lambda \pi$. The $\delta \dot{e}$ has the preponderance of testimony, and is therefore to be adopted, as also in ver. 6. — Ver. 2. $\ell \pi o i \eta \sigma a \nu \tau o$] Lachm. and Born. read $i\pi o i \eta \sigma a \nu$, according to decisive testimony. — Ver. 5. $\pi \delta \lambda (\nu)$ Lachm. reads την πόλιν, after A B ×, 31, 40. More precise definition of the capital. -- Ver. 7. πολλών] Lachm. reads πολλοί, and afterwards έξήρχοντο, following A B C E K, min. Vulg. Sahid. Syr. utr. ; έξήρχοντο is also in D, which, however, reads $\pi o \lambda \lambda o i_{\mathcal{C}}$ (by the second hand : $\dot{a} \pi o \pi o \lambda \lambda o i_{\mathcal{C}}$). Accordingly $\dot{c} t \eta o$ - χ_{ovto} , as decisively attested, is to be considered genuine (with Born, and Tisch.), from which it necessarily follows that Luke cannot have written $\pi o \lambda \lambda o i$ (which, on the contrary, was mechanically introduced from the second clause of the verse), but either $\pi o \lambda \lambda \omega \nu$ (H) or $\pi o \lambda \lambda o i \zeta$ (D*). - Ver. 10. $\eta \kappa a \lambda o \nu$ - $\mu \ell \nu \eta$] is wanting in Elz., but is distinctly attested. The omission is explained from the fact that the word appeared inappropriate, disturbing, and feeble. ---Ver. 12. $\tau d \pi \epsilon \rho i$] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read $\pi \epsilon \rho i$, after A B C D E N. Correctly; evaryell is not elsewhere connected with $\pi \epsilon \rho l$, and this very circumstance occasioned the insertion of $\tau \dot{a}$. — Ver. 13. δυνάμεις και σημεία μεγάλα γινόμενα] Elz. Lachm. Born. read : σημεία κ. δυνάμεις μεγάλας γινομενας. Both modes of arrangement have important attestation. But the former is to be considered as original, with the exclusion, however, of the $\mu\epsilon_{\gamma}\dot{a}\lambda a$ deleted by Tisch., which is wanting in many and correct codd. (also in K), and is to be considered as an addition very naturally suggesting itself (comp. vi. 8) for the sake of strengthening. The later origin of the latter order of the words is proved by the circumstance that all the witnesses in favour of it have $\mu \epsilon \gamma a \lambda a_{\zeta}$. and therefore it must have arisen after $\mu e \gamma a \lambda a$ was already added. — Ver. 16. $o\delta\pi\omega$] A B C D E N, min. Chrys. have $o\delta\delta\epsilon\pi\omega$. Recommended by Griesb. and adopted by Rinck, Lachm. Tisch. Born. The Recepta came into the text. through the inattention of the transcribers, as the word to which they were more accustomed. — Ver. 18. On decisive evidence $i\delta\omega\nu$ is to be adopted, with Griesb. and the later editors, instead of $\theta \epsilon a \sigma a \mu$. The latter is a more precise definition. -- Ver. 21. ενώπιον] A B C D K, min. and several Fathers have Evavrior or Evavri, which last Griesb. has recommended, and Lachm. Tisch. Born. have adopted. Correctly; the familiar word was inserted instead of the rare one (Luke i. 8). --- Ver. 22. suplov] So Lachm. Tisch. Born. But Elz. Scholz have Ocov, against preponderating evidence. A mechanical repetition, after ver. 21. - Ver. 25. The imperfects υπέστρεφου and ευηγγελίζουτο (Lachm. Tisch. Born.) are decisively attested, as is also the omission of $\tau \eta \varsigma$ before $\beta a \sigma \iota \lambda$. in ver. 27. — Ver. 27. δs before $\epsilon \lambda \eta \lambda$ is wanting in Lachm. and Born., following A C* D* **, Vulg. Sahid. Oec. An incorrect expedient to help the con-

¹ Instead of which, however, he (Prasfat. p. viii.) conjectures wolla.

Ver. 1. The observation $\sum a\bar{\nu}\lambda o \varsigma$. . . $a\bar{\nu}\tau o\bar{\nu}^{-1}$ forms the significant transition to the further narrative of the persecution which is annexed. $-\frac{1}{2}v$ συνευδοκών] he was jointly assenting, in concert, namely, with the originators and promoters of the avaipeous." On avaipeous, in the sense of caedes, supplicium, comp. Num. xi. 15; Judith xv. 4; 2 Macc. v. 13; Herodian. ii. 6. 1, iii. 2. 10. Here, also, the continuance and duration are more strongly denoted by $h\nu$ with the participle than by the mero finite tense. — $i\nu i\kappa i\nu\eta \tau \eta$ $\eta u \epsilon \rho q$] is not, as is usually quite arbitrarily done, to be explained indefinitely illo tempore, but (comp. ii. 41): on that day, when Stephen was stoned, the persecution arose, for the outbreak of which this tumultuary stoning served as signal (G1). - The iv 'Iepoo.] added, because now the dispersion (comp. xi. 19) set in. — $\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau \epsilon c$] a hyperbolical expression of the popular mode of narration." At the same time, however, the general expression την έκκλησίαν does not permit us to limit πάντες especially to the Hellenistic part of the church.⁴ But if the hyperbolical $\pi dvrec$ is not to be used against the historical character of the narrative (Schneckenburger, Zeller), neither are we to read withal between the lines that the church had been formally assembled and broken up, but that to dispersion into the regions of Judaea and Samaria — which is yet so clearly affirmed of the $\pi a \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma ! - a$ great part of those broken up, including the apostles, had not allowed themselves to be induced (so Baumgarten). $-\kappa$. $\Sigma a \mu a \rho e i a country$ only is here mentioned as introductory to the history which follows, ver. 5 ff. For a wider dispersion, see xi. 19. — $\pi \lambda \eta \nu \tau \omega \nu a \pi o \sigma \tau$.] This is explained, in opposition to Schleiermacher, Schneckenburger, and others, who consider these statements improbable, by the greater stedfastness of the apostles, who were resolved as yet, and in the absence of more special divine intimation, to remain at the centre of the theocracy, which, in their view at this time, was also the centre of the new theocracy.⁵ They knew themselves to be the appointed upholders and $\pi \rho \omega \tau a \gamma \omega \nu \sigma \tau a i$ (Oecumenius) of the cause of their Lord.

Vv. 2, 8. The connection of vv. 1-3 depends on the double contrast,

¹ Observe the *climax* of the three statements concerning Saul, vii. 59, viii. 1 and 8; also how the second and third are inserted *antithetically*, and how all three are evidently intended to prepare the way for the subsequent importance of the man. ^a Matt. iii. 5 ; Mark iii. 88, al.

4 Baur, I. p. 46, ed. 2; comp. de Wette.

⁶ Quite inappropriately, pressing that warres, Zeller, p. 158, in opposition to this inquires: "Wherefore was this necessary, if all their followers were dispersed?"

² Comp. Luke xi. 48, and on Bom. i. 33.

that in spite of the outbreak of persecution which took place on that day. the dead body of the martyr was nevertheless honoured by pious Jews; and that, on the other hand, the persecuting zeal of Saul stood in stern opposition thereto. On that day arose a great persecution, ver. 1. This, however, prevented not pious men from burying and lamenting Stephen, ver. 2; (H') but Saul laid waste, in that persecution which arose, the church (of Jerusalem, ver. 8). The common opinion is accordingly erroneous, that there prevails here a lack of connection-ver. 2 is a supplementary addition, according to de Wette-which is either ' to explained by the insertion of extracts from different sources, or ^a betokens that i jivero de . . . a moor olar is an interpolation, or * at least makes it necessary to hold these words as transposed, so that they had originally stood after ver. 2.4 — $\sigma vy \kappa \rho \mu i \langle \epsilon i \nu \rangle$ to carry together, then, used of the dead who are carried to the other dead bodies at the burial-place, and generally: to bury.* According to the Scholiast on Soph. l.c. and Phavorinus, the expression is derived from gathering the fruits of harvest. Comp. Job v. 26. — The $\delta \nu \delta \rho \epsilon \varsigma \epsilon \nu \lambda a \beta \epsilon i \varsigma$ are not, in opposition to Heinrichs and Ewald, Christians, but, as the connection requires, religious Jews who, in their pious conscientiousness (comp. ii. 5), and with a secret inclination to Christianity," had the courage to honour the innocence of him who had been stoned. Christians would probably have been prevented from doing so, and Luke would have designated them more distinctly. - κοπετός : θρηνος μετά ψοφού χειρών, Hesychius. - έλυμαίνετο] he laid waste, comp. ix. 21; Gal. i. 13. The following sentence informs us how he proceeded in doing so; therefore a colon is to be placed after τ . $\epsilon\kappa\kappa\lambda$. — $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{\alpha}$ rove oix. $\epsilon i\sigma\pi\rho\rho$.] entering by houses, house by house, Matt. xxiv. 7.º --- σύρων] dragging.

Vv. 4, 5. $\Delta i\eta\lambda\theta ov$] they went through, they dispersed themselves through the countries to which they had fled.¹⁰ — Ver. 5. Of the dispersed persons active as missionaries who were before designated generally, one is now singled out and has his labours described, namely *Philip*, not the apostle, as is erroneously assumed by Polycrates in Eusebius,¹¹ but he who is named in vi. 5, xxi. 8. That the persecution should have been directed with special vehemence against the colleagues of Stephen. was very natural. Observe, however, that in the case of those dispersed, and even in that of Philip, preaching was not tied to an existing special office. With their preaching probably there was at once practically given the new ministry, that of the evangelists, xxi. 8; Eph. iv. 11, as circumstances re-

- ¹ Olshausen, Bleek. [p. 155.
- ² Ziegler in Gabler's Journ. f. theol. LAL., I.
- ³ Heinrichs, Kuinoel.
- ⁴ According to Schwanbeck, p. 395, v. 1 is to be regarded as an insertion from the biography of Peter.
 - ⁸ Soph. Aj. 1048; Plut. Sull. 88. [mus.
 - Comp. Joseph of Arimathea and Nicode-
- ⁷ See Gen. 1. 10; 1 Macc. ii. 70; Nicarch. 30; Plut. Fab. 17; Heyne, Obse. in Tibull. p. 71.

* Winer, p. 874 (E. T. 500).

- ⁹ See Tittmann, *Synon. N. T.* p. 57 f., and Wetstein. Comp. xiv. 19, xvii. 3. Arrian. *Epict.* i. 29.
- ¹⁰ The ci μèr οῦν διασπαρέντες is resumed at xi. 19,---a circumstance betokening that the long intervening portion has been derived from special sources here incorporated.
- ¹¹ iii. 31. 2, v. 24. 1; see, on the contrary, vv. 1, 14, and generally, Zeller, p. 154 ff; Ewald, p. 235 f.

quired, under the guidance of the Spirit. — $\kappa a\tau \epsilon \lambda \theta$.] from Jerusalem. — $\epsilon i_{S} \pi \delta \lambda \nu \tau \eta_{S} \Sigma a\mu a\rho$.] into a city of Samaria. What city it was (Grotius and Ewald think of the capital, Olshausen thinks that it was perhaps Sichem) is to be left entirely undetermined, and was probably unknown to Luke himself. Comp. John iv. 5. Kuinoel, after Erasmus, Beza, Calvin, Calovius, and others, takes $\tau \eta_{S} \Sigma a\mu a\rho$. as the name, not of the country, but of the capital.¹ In that case, indeed, the article would not have been necessary before $\pi \delta \lambda \iota \nu$, as Olshausen thinks.³ $\pi \delta \lambda \iota_{S}$, too with the genitive of the name of the city, is a Greek idiom;³ but ver. 9, where $\tau \eta_{S} \Sigma a\mu a\rho$. is evidently the name of the country ($\tau \delta \ \ell \theta \nu o_{S}$), is decidedly opposed to such a view. See also on ver. 14. — $a \nu \tau o_{S}$ [namely, the people in that city.

Vv. 6, 7. $\Pi_{\rho\sigma\sigma\epsilon i\chi\sigma\nu}$ they gave head thereto, denotes attentive, favourably disposed interest, xvi. 14; Heb. ii. 1; 1 Tim. i. 4; often in Greek writers.⁴ The explanation fidem pracebant, Krebs, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, and others, confounds the result of the $\pi_{\rho\sigma\sigma\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota\nu}$ (ver. 12) with the $\pi_{\rho\sigma\sigma\epsilon\chi\epsilon\iota\nu}$ itself,—a confusion which is committed in all the passages adduced to prove it. $-i\nu$ $\tau\bar{\omega}$ akover airoic κ . $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$] in their hearing, etc., while they heard. — In ver. 7, more than in v. 16, those affected by natural diseases ($\pi a \rho \lambda \epsilon \lambda$. $\kappa. \chi \omega \lambda oi$), who were healed ($i\theta\epsilon\rho \alpha \pi\epsilon i\theta$.), are expressly distinguished from the possessed, whose demons came out ($i\xi\eta\rho\chi\epsilon ro$) with great crying.—Notice the article before $i\chi\delta\nu r\omega\nu$: of many of those who, etc., consequently, not of all. As regards the construction, $\pi o\lambda\lambda\omega\nu$ is dependent on the $ra \pi\nu\epsilon i\mu ara aka<math>\theta a\rho ra$ to be again tacitly supplied after $\pi\nu\epsilon i\mu ara aka<math>\theta a\rho ra$.

Ver. 9. $\Sigma i \mu \omega v$] is not identical, in opposition to Heumann, Krebs, Rosenmüller, Kuinoel, Neander, de Wette, Hilgenfield,' with the Simon of Cyprus in Joseph.,^{*} whom the Procurator Felix, at a latter period, employed to estrange Drusilla, the wife of Azizus king of Emesa in Syria, from her husband. For (1) Justin,[•] expressly informs us that Simon was from the village Gitthon in Samaria, and Justin himself was a Samaritan, so that we can the less suppose, in his case, a confusion with the name of the Cyprian town Kirlov.¹⁰ (3) The identity of name cannot, on account of its great prevalence, prove anything, and as little can the assertion that the Samaritans would hardly have deified one of their own countrymen, ver. 10. The latter is even more capable of explanation from the national pride, than it would be with respect to a Cyprian. — $\pi \rho o \bar{\upsilon} \pi \bar{\eta} \rho \chi \epsilon v$] he was formerly, even before the appearance of Philip, in the city. The following $\mu a \gamma e i \omega w$ κ.r.λ. then adds how he was occupied there; comp. Luke xxiii. 12. payebur] practising magical arts, only here in the N. T.¹¹ The magical exercises of the wizards, who at that time very frequently wandered about in

¹ Sebasts, which was also called Samaria, Joseph. Antt. xviii. 6. 2.

18.8, and others.

Apol. I. 26; comp. Clem. Hom. i. 15, ii. 29.
 ¹⁰ Thuc. i. 119. 1.

¹¹ But see Rur. Iph. 7. 1837; Meleag. 12; Clearch. in Athen. vi. p. 356 E; Jacobs, ad Anthol. VI. p. 39.

² Poppo, ad Thuc. i. 10; Ellendt, Lex. Soph. II. p. 187; comp. Luke ii. 4, 11; 2 Pet. ii. 6.

³ Ruhnk. *Epp. crit.* p. 186.

⁴ Jacobs, ad Ach. Tat. p. 889.

[•] Comp. Luke iv. 40 f.

⁶ See Matthiae, p. 1588 ; Kühner, II. p. 602.

^{&#}x27; See also Gieseler's Kirchengesch. I. sec.

⁶ Antt. xx. 7. 9. Neander, p. 107 f., has entirely misunderstood the words of Josephus. See Zeller, p. 164 f.

the East, extended chiefly to an ostentatious application of their attainments in physicial knowledge to juggling conjurings of the dead and demons, to influencing the gods, to sorceries, cures of the sick, southsayings from the stars, and the like, in which the ideas and formulac of the Oriental-Greek theosophy were turned to display.¹— τtva . . . $\mu translow problem provide the mouth of$ Simon; the text relates only generally his boasting self-exaltation, whichmay have expressed itself very differently according to circumstances, butalways amounted to this, that he himself was a certain extraordinary person.Perhaps Simon designedly avoided a more definite self-designation, inorder to leave to the praises of the people all the higher scope in the designating of that (ver. 10) which he himself wished to pass for. — <math>iavrov] He thus acted quite differently from Philip, who preached Christ, ver. 5. Comp. Rev. ii, 20.

Ver. 10. Προσείχον] just as in ver. 6. — $\dot{a}\pi\partial$ μικρού έως μεγάλου] A designation of the whole body, from little and up to great, i.e. young and old.²οὐτός ἐστιν ή δύν. τ. Θεοῦ ή καλ. μεγ.] this is the God-power called great. The Samaritans believed that Simon was the power emanating from God, and appearing and working among them as a human person, which, as the highest of the divine powers, was designated by them with a specific appellation $\kappa a \tau' i \xi_0 \chi \eta v$ as the $\mu \epsilon \gamma \delta \lambda \eta$. Probably the Oriental-Alexandrine idea of the world-creating manifestation of the hidden God, the Logoe, which Philo also calls μητρόπολις πασών τών δυνάμεων του Θεού, had become at that time current among them, and they saw in Simon this effluence of the Godhead rendered human by incarnation,-a belief which Simon certainly had been cunning enough himself to excite and to promote, and which makes it more than probable that the magician, to whom the neighbouring Christianity could not be unknown, designed in the part which he played to present a phenomenon similar to Christ; comp. Ewald. The belief of the Samaritans in Simon was thus, as regards its tenor, an analogue of the o loyog sape extreme, and hence served to prepare for the true and definite faith in the Messiah, afterwards preached to them by Philip: the former became the bridge to the latter. Erroneously Philastr. Haer. 29; and recently Olshausen, de Wette, and others, put the words i divanue $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. into the mouth of Simon himself, so that they are held only to be an echo of what the sorcerer had boastingly said of himself.³ This is con-

¹ See Neander, Gesch. d. Pflanz. u. Leit. d. christl. K. I. p. 99 f.; Müller in Herzog's Encybl. VIII. p. 675 fl.

³ Comp. Heb. viii. 11; Acts xxvi. 32; Bar. i. 4; Judith xiii. 4, 13; 1 Macc. v. 45; LXX. Gen. xix. 11; Jer. xlii. 1, *al.*

³ According to Jerome on Matth. xxiv., he asserted of himself: "Ego sum sermo Dei, ego sum speciosus, ego paracletus, ego omnipotens, ego omnia Dei." Certainly an invention of the later Simonians, who transferred specifically Christian elements of faith to Simon. But this and similar things which were put into the mouth of Simon (that he was absordary rus diveques cai abroù roù roù tor kóquou krioarros Geoù, Clem. Hom. il. 22, 25; that he was the same who had appeared among the Jews as the Son, but had come among the Samaritans as the Father, and among other nations as the Holy Spirit, Iren. i. 23), and were wonderfully dilated on by opponents, point back to a relation of incarnation analogous to the incarnation of the Logoe, under which the adherents of Simon conceived him. De Wette incorrectly denies this, referring the expression, "the great power of trary to the text, which expressly distinguishes the opinion of the infatuated people here from the assertion of the magician himself, ver. 9. He had characterized himself *indefinitely*; they judged *definitely* and *confessed* $(\lambda \epsilon_{\gamma o \nu \tau e \epsilon})$ the highest that could be said of him; and, in doing so, accorded with the intention of the sorcerer.

Ver. 12. They believed Philip, who announced the good news of the kingdom of God and of the name of Jesus Christ. — εναγγελίζ. only here (see the critical remarks) with $\pi \epsilon \rho i.$ ¹— The Samaritans called the Messiah whom they expected $\rho i.$ ², the Concerter, and considered Him as the universal, not merely political, but still more religious and moral, Renewer. See on John iv. 25.

Vv. 14-17. Ol $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ [lepos. $\dot{a}\pi\delta\sigma\tau$.] applies, according to ver. 1, to all the

God." to the notion of an angel. This is too weak; all the ancient accounts concerning Simon, as well as concerning his alleged companion Helena, the all-bearing mother of angels and powers, betoken a Messianic part which he played; to which also the name à 'Errws, by which he designated himself according to the Clementines, points. This name (hardly correctly explained by Ritsch), altkath. Kirche, p. 228 f., from avagrigee, Deut. xviii. 15, 18) denotes the imperishable and unchangeable. See, besides, concerning Simon and his doctrine according to the Clementines, Uhlhorn, die Homil. u. Recognit. des Clemens Rom. p. 281 ff.; Zeller, p. 159 ff.; and concerning the entire diversified development of the old legends concerning him, Müller in Herzog's Encykl. XIV. p. 891 ff.; concerning his doctrine of the Acons and Syzygies, Philosoph. Orig. vi. 7 ff. According to Baur and Zeller, the magician never existed at all ; and the legend concerning him, which arose from Christian polemics directed against the Samaritan worship of the sun-god, the Oriental Hercules (Baal-Melkart), is nothing else than a hostile travestie of the Apoelle Paul and his antinomian labours. Comp. also Hilgenfeld, d. clement. Recognit. p. 819 f.; Volckmar in the (heol. Jahrb. 1856, p. 279 ff. The Book of Acts has, in their view, admitted this legend about Simon, but has cut off the reference to Pani. Thus the state of the case is exactly reversed. The history of Simon Magus in our passage was amplified in the Clementines in an anti-Pauline interest. The Book of Acts has not cut off the hostile reference to Paul ; but the Clementines have added it, and accordingly have dressed out the history with a view to combat Pauliniam and Gnosticism, indeed have here and there caricatured Paul himself as Simon. We set to work unhistorically, if we place the simple narratives of the N.T. on a parall, I with later historical excrescences and disfigurements, and by means of the latter attack the former as likewise fabulous repretations. Our narrative contains the historical germ, from which the later legends concerning Simon Magus have luxuriantly developed themselves; the Samaritan worship of the sun and moon has nothing whatever to do with the history of Simon.

¹ But see Rom. i. 8; Josephus, Antt. xv. 7. 8.

² Grotius, Clericus, Rosenmäller, Kuinoel.

* Bengel well remarks: "Agnovit, virtu-

tem Dei non esse in se, sed in Philippo. . . . Non tamen pertigit ad fidem plenam, justificantem, cor purificantem, salvantem, tametsi ad eam pervenisse speciose videretur, donec se allter prodidit.''

apostles, to the apostolic college, which commissioned two of its most distinguished members, Gal. ii. 9. – $\sum a \mu a \rho \epsilon_i a$] here also the name of the country; see vv. 5, 9. From the success which the missionary labours of Philip had in that single city, dates the conversion of the country in general, and so the fact : dédektai η Σαμάρεια τον λόγον του Θεού (J'). — The design of the mission of Peter and John¹ (\mathbf{x}^{1}) is certainly, according to the text, in opposition to Schneckenburger, to be considered as that which they actually did after their arrival, ver. 15: to pray for the baptized, in order that $(\delta \pi \omega \varsigma)$ they might receive the Holy Spirit (L¹). Not as if, in general, the communication of the Spirit had been exclusively bound up with the prayer and the imposition of the hands (vv. 17, 18) of an actual apostle; nor yet as if here under the Spirit we should have to conceive something peculiar :? but the observation, ver. 16, makes the baptism of the Samaritans without the reception of the Spirit appear as something extraordinary : the epoch-making advance of Christianity beyond the bounds of Judaea into Samaria was not to be accomplished without the intervention of the direct ministry of the apostles." Therefore the Spirit was reserved until this apostolic intervention occurred. To explain the matter from the designed omission of prayer for the Holy Spirit on the part of Philip, 4 or from the subjectivity of the Samaritans, whose faith had not yet penetrated into the inner life,⁵ has no justification in the text, the more especially as there is no mention of any further instruction by the apostles, but only of their prayer, and imposition of hands," in the effect of which certainly their greater isovoia, as compared with that of Philip as the mere evangelist, was historically made apparent, because the nascent church of Samaria was not to develope its life otherwise than in living connection with the apostles themselves.' The miraculous element of the apostolic influence is to be recognised as connected with the whole position and function of the apostles, and not to be referred to a sphere of view belonging to a later age (Zeller, Holtzmann). - dédektai] has received. - Katabavtes] namely, to Samaria situated lower. — où $\delta \epsilon \pi \omega$ yàp ηv for as yet not at all, etc. — $\mu \delta v o v \delta \epsilon$

¹ Which Baur (I. p. 47, ed. 2) derives from the *interest of Judaism* to place the new churches in a position of *dependence on Jerusalem*, and to prevent too free a development of the Hellenistic principle. See, on the other hand, Schneckenburger in the *Stud. u. Krit.* 1855, p. 542 ff., who, however, likewise gratuitously imports the opinion that the conversion of the Samaritans appeared surpicious and required a *more exact examination*.

² τὸ τῶν σημείων, Chrysostom, comp. Beza, Calvin.

- ³ Comp. Baumgarten, p. 175 ff.
- 4 Hofmann, Schriftbew. II. 2, p. 82.
- ^a Neander, p. 80 f., 104.

• Ver. 15, comp. with vv. 17, 18, shows clearly the relation of prayer to the imposition of hands. The prayer *obtained* from God the communication of the Spirit, but the imposition of hands, after the Spirit had been prayed for, became the *vehicle* of the communication. It was certainly of a symbolical nature, yet not a bare and ineffective symbol, but the effective conductor of the gifts prayed for. Comp, on vi. 6. In xix. 5 also it is applied after baptism, and with the result of the communication of the Spirit. On the other hand, at x. 48, it would have come too iate. If it is not specially mentioned in cases of ordinary baptism, where the operation of the Spirit was not bound up with the *appetolic* imposition of hands as here (see 1 Cor. 1. 14-17, xii. 18; Tit. iii. 5), it is to be considered as obvious of itself (Heb. vi. \$).

⁷ Surely this entirely peculiar state of matters should have withheld the Catholics from grounding the doctrice of *confirmation* on our passage (as even Beelen does).

⁸ See xvii. 7; Winer, p. 246 (E. T. 328); Valcken. p. 437.

SIMON MAGUS.

 $\beta \epsilon \beta \alpha \pi \tau \iota \sigma \mu \epsilon \nu o \iota \kappa. \tau. \lambda.$] but they found themselves only in the condition of baptized ones, not at the same time also furnished with the Spirit.

Ver. 18. The communication of the Spirit was visible (iddue, see the critical remarks) in the gestures and gesticulations of those who had received it, perhaps also in similar phenomena to those which took place at Pentecost in Jerusalem.-Did Simon himself receive the Spirit? Certainly not, as this would have rendered him incapable of so soon making the offer of money. He saw the result of the apostolic imposition of hands on others, -- thereupon his impatient desire waits not even for his own experience-the power of the apostolic prayer would have embraced him also and filled him with the Spirit-and, before it came to his turn to receive the imposition of hands, he makes his proposal, perhaps even as a condition of allowing the hands to be laid upon him. The opinion of Kuinoel, that from pride he did not consider it at all necessary that the hands should be laid on him, is entirely imaginary. The motive of his proposal was selfishness in the interest of his magical trade; very naturally he valued the communication of the Spirit, to the inward experience of which he was a stranger, only according to the surprising outward phenomena, and hence saw in the apostles the possessors of a higher magical power still unknown to himself, the possession of which he as a sorcerer coveted, "ne quid sibi deesset ad ostentationem et quaestum," Erasmus.

 $\nabla \mathbf{v}$. 20, 21. Thy money be along with these unto destruction; i.e. let perdition, Messianic penal destruction, come upon thy money and thyself! The sinmoney, in the lofty strain of the language, is set forth as something personal, capable of $\dot{a}\pi\omega\lambda\epsilon_{ia}$. — $\epsilon_{i\eta}\epsilon_{ic}\dot{a}\pi\omega\lambda$.] a usual attraction : fall into destruction and be in it. 1 — $\tau \eta \nu$ dupear to $\theta eo v$] $\tau \eta \nu$ isovoiar tait $\eta \nu$, in K.T.A., ver. 19. Observe the antithetically chosen designation. -- evóµ1004] thou wast minded, namely, in the proposal made. -- μερίς ούδε κλήρος] synonyms, of which the second expresses the idea figuratively : part nor lot.² The utterance is carnest. — $iv \tau \phi \lambda \delta y \phi \tau \delta v \tau \phi$] in this word, i.e. in the isovoia to be the medium of the Spirit, which was in question. Lange gratuitously imports the idea : in this word, which flows from the hearts of believers moved by the Spirit. Adyog of the "ipsa causa, de qua disceptatur," is very current also in classical writers.³ Others, as Olshausen and Neander after Grotius, explain $\lambda \delta \gamma o \varsigma$ of the gospel, all share in whose blessings is cut off from Simon. But then this reference must have been suggested by the context, in which, however, there is no mention at all of doctrine. - eineia straight, i.e. upright, for Simon thought to acquire (graofial) an ifovoia not destined for him, from immoral motives, and by an unrighteous means. Herein lies the immoral nature of simony, whose source is selfishness."

Vv. 22, 23. 'Aπd τής κακ.] i.e. turning thes away from, Heb. vi. 1. Comp. on 2 Cor. xi. 3. — ei àpa àφεθήσεται] entreat the Lord (God,

¹ See Winer, p. 386 f. (E. T. 516 f.). Comp. ver. 23.

Nigelsb. on the Riad, p. 41 f. ed. 3.

4 Comp. Wisd. ix. 3; Ecclus. vii. 6.

³ Comp. Deut. xii. 13, xiv. 27, 29 ; Isa. lvii. 6. ³ Ast, Lew. Plat. II. p. 256 ; Brunck, ad Soph. AJ. 1268 ; Wolf, ad Dem. Lept. p. 277 ; ⁵ Comp. the ethical σκολιός (Luke III. 5), ii. 40; Phil. ii. 15. "Cor arx boni et mali," Bengel; Delitzch, Psychol. p. 950.

ver. 21), and try thereby, whether perhaps, as the case may stand, there will be forgiven, etc. · Comp. on Mark xi. 13; Rom. i. 10. Peter. on account of the high degree of the transgression, represents the forgive ness on repentance still as doubtful.¹ Kuinoel, after older expositors,² thinks that the doubt concerns the conversion of Simon, which was hardly to be hoped for. At variance with the text, which to the fulfilment of the ueravónoov, without which forgiveness was not at all conceivable, annexes still the problematic *ei àpa*. Concerning the direct expression by the future, see Winer, p. 282 (E. T. 376). — $\eta \ \epsilon \pi i \nu o i a$] the (conscious) plan, the project, is a cox media, which receives its reference in bonam," or as here in malam partem, entirely from the context.⁴-For I perceive thee fallen into and existing in gall of bitterness and in band of iniquity, i.e. for I recognise thee as a man who has fallen into bitter enmity against the gospel as into gall, and into iniquity as into binding fetters. Both genitives are to be taken alike, namely, as genitives of apposition; hence $\chi_0\lambda\eta$ π_{inplac} is not fel amarum, as is usually supposed, in which case, besides, $\pi i \kappa \rho i a \varsigma$ would only be tame and self-evident. On the contrary, $\pi i \kappa \rho i a$ is to be taken in the ethical sense, a bitter, malignant, and hostile disposition;⁶ often in the classical writers,⁶ which, figuratively represented, is gall, into which Simon had fallen. In the corresponding representation, adukia is conceived as a band which encompassed him. Comp. Isa. lviii. 6. Others render σύνδεσμος, bundle.' So Alberti, Wolf, Wetstein, Valckenaer, Kuinoel, and others, including Ewald. But in this way the genitive would not be taken uniformly with π inplace, and we should expect instead of abinias a plural expression. Ewald, moreover, concludes from these words that a vehement contest had previously taken place between Peter and Simon,---a point which must be left undetermined, as the text indicates nothing of it. - elvau cic] stands as in ver. 20.* Lange,* at variance with the words, gratuitously imports the notion: "that thou wilt prove to be a poison . . . in the church."

Ver. 24. 'Yµeig] whose prayer must be more effectual. On $\delta\epsilon\hbar\theta$. with $\pi\rho\delta g$, comp. Ps. lxiv. 1. — $\delta\pi\omega g$ µ $\eta\delta\epsilon\nu$ κ.τ. λ .] '' poenae metum, non culpae horrorem fatetur,'' Bengel. A humiliation has begun in Simon, but it refers to the apostolic threat of punishment, the realization of which he wishes to avert, not to the ground of this threat, which lay in his own heart and could only be removed by a corresponding repentance. Hence, also, his conversion, which even Calvin conjectures to have taken place,¹⁰ does not ensue. It

¹ Not as if it were thereby made dependent on the caprice of God (de Wette's objection), but because God, in presence of the greatness of the guilt, could only forgive on the corresponding sincerity and truth of the repentance and believing prayer : and how doubtful was this with such a mind ! The whole greatness of the danger was to be brought to the consciousnes of Simon, and to guicken him to the need of repentance and prayer. ² 2 Macc. xil. 45; Ar. Thesm. 766, al.

⁴ See the passages in Kypke, II. p. 42, and from Philo in Loesner, p. 198 f.

- Rom. iii. 14; E.h. iv. 81.
- ⁶ See Valck. ad Eur. Phoen. 963.
- 7 Comp. Herodian. iv. 12. 11.
- ⁸ See Buttmann, neut. Gr. p. 286 (E. T. 838).
- [•] Comp. also Thiersch, Kirche im apost. Zeit. p. 91.
- 10 Comp. Ebrard.

² Comp. Heinrichs and de Wette.

would, as a brilliant victory of the apostolic word, not have been omitted; and in fact the ecclesiastical traditions concerning the stedfastly continued conflict of Simon with the Jewish-apostolic gospel, in spite of all the strange and contradictory fables mixed up with it down to his overthrow by Peter at Rome, testify against the occurrence of that conversion at all.

Vv. 25, 26. Tov $\lambda \delta y$. τ . $\kappa v \rho$.] The word which they spoke was not their word, but Christ's, who caused the gospel to be announced by them as His ministers and interpreters.¹ But the auctor principalis is God (x. 36), hence the gospel is still more frequently called ό λόγος του Θεου, iv. 29, 31, vi. 2, and frequently. — $\pi o \lambda \lambda \dot{a} \zeta \tau \epsilon \kappa \dot{\omega} \mu a \zeta \ldots \epsilon \dot{\upsilon} \eta \gamma \epsilon \lambda$.] namely, on their way back to Jerusalem. — $\epsilon i a \gamma \gamma \epsilon \lambda i \zeta \epsilon \sigma \theta a \iota$, with the accusative of the person,² is rare, and belongs to the later Greek." - ayyelog de rupiou] is neither to be rationalized with Eichhorn to the effect, that what is meant is the sudden and involuntary rise of an internal impulse not to be set aside; nor with Olshausen to the effect, that what is designated is not a being appearing individually, but a spiritual power, by which a spiritual communication was made to Philip; the language is, in fact, not figurative, as in John i. 52. but purely historical. On the contrary, Luke narrates an actual angelic appearance, that spoke literally to Philip. This appearance must, in respect of its form, be left undefined, as a vision in a dream, ' is not indicated in the text, not even by avaornel, which rather (raise thyself) belongs to the pictorial representation; comp. on v. 17. Philip received this angelic intimation in Samaria, in opposition to Zeller, who makes him to have returned with the apostles to Jerusalem, while the two apostles were on their way back to Jerusalem. — Γάζα, ΠΙΥ, i.e. the strong, a strongly fortified Philistine city, situated on the Mediterranean, on the southern border of Canasn.⁶ It was conquered, 7 and destroyed,⁶ by Alexander the Great, -a fate which, after many vicissitudes, befell it afresh under the Jewish King Alexander Jannaeus, in B.C. 96.⁹ Rebuilt as New Gaza farther to the south by the Proconsul Gabinius, B.C. 58, the city was incorporated with the province of Syria. Its renewed, though not total destruction by the Jews occurred not long before the siege of Jerusalem.¹⁰ It is now the open town Ghuzzeh. - αύτη έστιν ξρημος] applies to the way, von Raumer, Robinson, Winer, Buttmann, Ewald, Baumgarten, Lange, and older commentators, as Castalio, Beza, Bengel, and others. As several roads led from Jerusalem to Gaza, and still lead,¹¹ the angel specifies the road, which he means, more exactly by the statement : this way is desolate, i.e. it is a desert way, leading through solitary and little cultivated districts.¹⁹ Such a road still exists ; see Robinson, l.c. The object of this more precise specification can according to the text only be this, that Philip should take no other road

⁶ See Stark, Gaza n. d. philistäische Kuste, Jona 1852; Ritter, Erdk. XVI. 1, p. 45 fl.; Arnold in Herzog's Encykl. IV. p. 671 ff.

- 7 Plat. Alex. 25; Curt. iv. 6.
- ⁸ Strabo, xvi. 2. 30, p. 759.
- * Joseph. Antt. xiii. 18. 8, Bell. i. 4. 2.
- 10 Joseph. Bell. Jud. ii, 18. 1.
- ¹¹ See Robinson, II. p. 748.
- 12 Comp. 2 Sam. ii. 24. LXX.

¹ Comp. xiii. 48 f., xv. 35 f., xix. 10, 20.

² Luke iii. 18; Acts xiv. 21, xvi. 10.

^{*} See Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 267 f.

⁴ Eckermann, Heinrichs, Kuinoel.

⁶ Gen. x. 19 ; Josh. xv. 45 ; Judg. iii. 8, xvi. 1 ; 1 Macc. xi. 16.

than that on which he would not miss, but would really encounter, the Ethiopian. The angel wished to direct him right surely. Other designs are imported without any ground in the text, as, e.g., that he wished to raise him above all fear of the Jews,' or to describe the locality as suitable for undisturbed evangelical operations,² and for deeper conversation,³ or even to indicate that the road must now be spiritually prepared and constructed (Lange). $\epsilon_{\rho\eta\mu\sigma\varsigma}$ stands without the article, because it is conceived altogether qualitatively. If airn is to be referred to Gaza,' and the words likewise to be ascribed to the angel, we should have to take $\dot{\epsilon}_{onyoc}$ as destroyed, and to understand these words of the angel as an indication that he meant not the rebuilt New Gaza, but the old Gaza lying in ruins. But this would be opposed, not indeed to historical correctness (see Stark), but yet to the connection, for the event afterwards related happened on the way, and this way was to be specified. Others consider the words as a gloss of Luke. But if $av \tau \eta$ is to be referred to the way, is is difficult to see what Luke means by that remark. If it is to indicate that the way is not, or no longer, passable, this has no perceptible reference to the event which is related. But if, as Wieseler, p. 401, thinks, it is meant to point to the fact that the Ethiopian on this solitary way could read without being disturbed, and aloud, no reader could possibly guess this, and at any rate Luke would not have made the remark till ver. 28. If, on the other hand, we refer $a\bar{v}\tau\eta$ in this supposed remark of Luke to the *city*, we can only assume, with Hug and Lekebusch, p. 419 f., that Luke has meant its destruction, which took place in the Jewish war. * But even thus the notice would have no definite object in relation to the narrative, which is concerned not with the city, but with the way as the scene of the event. Hug and Lekebusch indeed suppose that the recent occurrence of the destruction induced Luke to notice it here on the mention of Gaza; but it is against this view in its turn, that Luke did not write till a considerable time after the destruction of Jerusalem.' Reland, Wolf, Krebs, inappropriately interpret ippuos as unfortified, which the context must have suggested.* and which would yield a very meaningless remark. Wassenberg, Heinrichs, and Kuinoel take refuge in the hypothesis of an interpolated gloss.

Ver. 27. Kai idoú] And behold (there was) a man. Comp. on Matt. iii. 17. — εὐνοῦχος ἀννάστης] is, seeing that ὀννάστης is a substantive, most simply taken, not conjointly, a power-wielding eunuch, after the analogy of Herod. ii. 32: ἀνδρῶν ᠔νναστέων παιδες,[•] but separately: a eunuch, one wielding power, so that there is a double apposition.¹⁰ The more precise description what kind of wielder of power he was, follows, chief treasurer, γαζοφύλαξ.¹¹ The express mention of his sexual character is perhaps connected with the

¹ Chrysostom, Occumenius.

² Baumgarten.

- ² Ewald, Jahrb. V. p. 227.
- ⁴ So Stark, *l.c.* p. 510 ff., following **Erasmus**, Calvin, Grotius, and others.

• De Wette, Wieseler, and others, following older interpreters.

• Joseph. Bell. ii. 18. 1.

⁷ See Introduction, sec. 8.

⁶ As in the passages in Sturz, *Lex. Xen.* II. p. 859.

- Comp. Ecclus. viii. 1.
- 10 See Bornemann in loc.

¹¹ Plut. Mor. p. 823 C; Athen. vi. p. 861 B.

1

universalism of Luke, in contrast to Deut. xxiii. 1. In the East, eunuchs were taken not only to be overseers of the harem, but also generally to fill the most important posts of the court and the closet, ' hence evolvoi yoc is often employed generally of court officials, without regard to corporeal mutilation.² Many therefore, Cornelius a Lapide, de Dieu, Kuinoel, Olshausen, suppose that the Ethiopian was not emasculated, for he is called avho and he was not a complete Gentile, as Eusebius and Nicephorus would make him, but, according to ver. 30 ff., a Jew, whereas Israelitish citizenship did not belong to emasculated persons." But if so, evouxor, with which, moreover, the general word $i\nu\eta\rho$ * is sufficiently compatible, would be an entirely superfluous term. The very fact, however, that he was an officer of the first rank in the court of a queen, makes it most probable that he was actually a eunuch; and the objection drawn from Deut. l.c. is obviated by the very natural supposition that he was a proselyte of the gate, comp. on John xii. 20. That this born Gentile, although a eunuch, had been actually received into the congregation of Israel (Baumgarten), and accordingly a proselyte of righteousness, as Calovius and others assumed, cannot be proved either from Isa. lvi. 3-6, where there is a promise of the Messianic future, in the salvation of which even Gentiles and eunuchs were to share; nor from the example of Ebedmelech, Jer. xxxviii. 7 ff., considered by Baumgarten as the type of the chamberlain, of whom it is not said that he was a complete Jew; nor can it be inferred from the distant journey of the man and his quick reception of baptism," which is a very arbitrary inference. Eusebius, ii. 1, also designates him as $\pi p \tilde{\omega} roc \dot{\epsilon} \xi \dot{\epsilon} \theta v \tilde{\omega} v$, who had been converted. Kavdány was, like Pharaoh among the Egyptian kings, the proper name in common of the queens of Ethiopia, which still in the times of Eusebius was governed by queens." Their capital was Napata.⁷— On $\gamma d\zeta a$, a word received from the Persian, "pecuniam regiam, quam gazam Persae vocant," • into Greek and Latin. •— $i\pi i$, as in vi. 8. Nepos, Datam. 5: "gazae custos regiae." - Tradition,¹⁰ with as much uncertainty as improbability," calls the Ethiopian Indich and Judich, and makes him,-what is without historical proof, doubtless, but in itself not improbable, though so early a *permanent* establishment of Christianity in Ethiopia is not historically known,-the first preacher of the gospel among his countrymen, whose queen the legend with fresh invention makes to be baptized by him.¹⁹

Vv. 28-31. He read aloud (see ver. 30), and most probably from the LXX. translation widely diffused in Egypt. Perhaps he had been induced by what he had heard in Jerusalem of Jesus and of His fate to occupy himself

¹ Pignor. de servis, p. 871 f.; Winer, Realw. s.v. Verschnittens.

² See de Dieu, in loc. ; Spanheim, ad Julian. Oratt. p. 174.

² Deut. xxiii. 1; Michaelis, *Mos. R.* II. § 95, IV. § 195; Ewald, *Allerth.* p. 218.

⁴ He might even have been married. See Gen. xxxix. 1, and Knobel in *loc*.

⁶ Lange, apost. Zeitalt. II. p. 109.

⁶ See Sirabo, xvii. 1, 54, p. 820; Dio Cass. liv. 5; Plin. N. H. vi. 85, 7. [140 ff.

⁷ See particularly Laurent, neutest. Stud. p. ⁸ Curt. iii. 18. 5.

- ⁹ See Serv. ad Virgil. Asn. i. 119, vol. i. p. 80, ed. Lion. and Wetstein in loc.
 - 19 Bzovius, Annal. ad a. 1594, p. 549.
 - 11 Ludolf, Comm. ad. Hist. Acth. p. 89 f.

13 Niceph. ii. 6.

on the way with Isaiah in particular, the Evangelist among the prophets. and with this very section concerning the Servant of God. Ver. 84 is not opposed to this. - eine dè r. nvevua denotes the address of the Holy Spirit inwardly apprehended. Comp. x. 19. — κολλήθητι] attach thyself to, separate not thyself from.' — àpá ye ywworkeis à avaywworkeis;] For instances of a similar paronomasia,² see Winer, p. 591 [E. T. 794 f.]. Comp. 2 Cor. iii. 2; 2 Thess. iii. 11. $\dot{a}\rho a$, num (with the strengthening $\gamma \epsilon$), stands here as ordinarily : "ut aliquid sive verae sive fictae dubitationis admisccat."" Philip doubts whether the Aethiopian was aware of the Messianic reference of the words which he read. — $\pi \tilde{\omega}_{\varsigma} \gamma \tilde{a} \rho \tilde{a} \nu \delta \nu \nu a \tilde{a} \mu \eta \nu \kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] an evidence of humility and susceptibility. av, with the optative, denotes the subjective possibility conditionally conceived and consequently undecided. yáp is to be taken without a no to be supplied before it : How withal. as the matter stands. See on Matt. xxvii. 23.

 $\nabla v.$ 32, 33. But the contents of the passage of Scripture which he read was this. $\tau \eta \gamma \rho a \phi \eta \gamma$ is here restricted by $\eta \nu a \nu \epsilon \gamma (\nu \omega \sigma \kappa \epsilon \nu to the notion of a single$ passage, as also, ver. 35, by rawryc. Luther has given it correctly. But many others refer ηv areyivors. to η περιοχή : "locus autem scripturae, quem legebat, hic erat," Kuinoel, following the Vulgate. But it is not demonstrable that $\pi e \rho \omega_X \eta$ signifies a section ; even in the places cited to show this," it is to be taken as here : what is contained in the passage,' and this is then verbally quoted.⁶ — $\dot{\omega}_{\zeta} \pi \rho \delta \beta a \tau o \nu \kappa. \tau. \lambda$.] Isa. liii. 7, 8, with unimportant variation from the LXX.⁹ The subject of the whole oracle is the אַכָּר יהוה, אַכָּר יהוה, אַכָּר i.e. according to the correct Messianic understanding of the apostolic church, the Messiah.¹⁰ The prophetical words, as Luke gives them, are as follows : As a sheep He has been led to the slaughter ; and as a lamb, which is dumb before its shearer, so He opens not His mouth. In His humiliation His judgment was taken away; i.e. when He had so humbled Himself to the bloody death, comp. Phil. ii. 8, the judicial fate imposed on Him by God " was taken from Him, so that now therefore the culmination and crisis of His destiny set in, comp. Phil. ii. 9. But His offspring who shall describe? *i.e.* how indescribably great is the multitude of those belonging to Him, of whom He will now be the family Head, comp. Phil. ii. 10 ! for ground of the origin of this immeasurable progenies, His life is taken away from the earth, so that He enters upon His heavenly work relieved from the trammels of earth.12 yeved does not, any more than , signify duration of life.12

¹ Comp. Ruth ii. 8; Tob. vi. 17; 1 Macc. **∀i. 21**.

* Compare the well-known saying of Julian: dreyrwr, cyrwr, rateyrwr.

⁹ Buttmann, ad Charmid, 14. Comp. Herm. ad Viger. p. 823, and on Luke xviii. 8; Gal. ii. 17; Baeuml. Partik. p. 40 f.

4 See Kühner, § 467.

[xii, 10. Comp. i. 16; Luke iv. 21; and on Mark

⁶ Cic. ad Att. xiii. 25, and Stob. Ed. phys. p. 164 A.

' Heaych Suid. ; vnó8eous.

⁶ Comp. the use of περιέχει, 1 Pet. ii. 6, and

Huther in loc.

* Which, however, deviates considerably, and in part erroneously, from the original Hebrew.

10 Matt. viii. 17; Mark xv. 28; John xii. 88 ff., i. 29; 1 Pet. ii. 22 ff. Comp. the πais τοῦ Θεοῦ, ili. 18, 26, iv. 27, 30.

11 The designation of His destiny of suffering as y spisis avrou presupposes the idea of its vicarious and propitiatory character.

12 Comp. John xii, 32; Rom. v. 10, viii. 29, 84. xiv. 9.

18 Luther, Beza, Calvin, and others.

The explanation, also, of the indescribably wicked race of the contemporaries of Christ, who proved their depravity by putting Him to death $(\delta \tau \iota$ *aiperau* $\kappa.\tau.\lambda.)$, is inappropriate. Such is the view I have previously taken, with de Wette and older commentators. But in this way the prophecy would be diverted from the person of the Messiah, and that to something quite obvious of itself; whereas, according to the above explanation, the *alperau* $\dot{a}\pi\dot{\sigma}\tau$. γ . $\dot{\eta}$ $\zeta\omega\dot{\eta}$ $a\dot{v}\tau$. stands in thoughtful and significant correlation to $\dot{\eta}$ $\kappa\rho i \sigma \omega$ $\dot{\tau}\rho\sigma\dot{\nu}$ $\eta\rho\sigma\eta$. In these correlates lies the $\delta i \kappa a i \sigma \sigma i \eta \sigma \eta$ of the Humbled one, John xvi. 10. The Fathers have explained $\gamma eve\dot{a}$ in the interest of orthodoxy, but here irrelevantly, of the eternal generation of the Son.¹

Vv. 34-38. 'Amonpulleic] for Philip had placed himself beside him in the chariot, ver. 81; and this induced the eunuch, desirous of knowledge and longing for salvation, to make his request, in which, therefore, there was so far involved a reply to the fact of Philip having at his solicitation joined him. - The question is one of utter unconcealed ignorance, in which, however, it is intelligently clear to him on what doubtful point he requires instruction. - avoisac s.r. λ .] a pictorial trait, in which there is here implied something solemn in reference to the following weighty announcement.² — κατὰ τὴν όδόν] along the way.³ — τί κωλύει] σφόδρα ψυχής τουτο εκκαιομένης, Chrysostom. βαπτισθήναι] Certainly in the εψηγγελίσατο αυτώ τον 'Ιησούν there was comprehended also instruction concerning baptism. -- Ver. 38. Observe the simply emphatic character of the circumstantial description. - exédence] to the charioteer. - Beza erroneously supposes that the water in which the baptism took place was the river Eleutherus. According to Jerome, de locis Hebr., it was at the village Bethsoron. Robinson, II. p. 749, believes that he has discovered it on the road from Beit Jibrîn to Gaza For other opinions and traditions, see Hackett, p. 157; Sepp., p. 84.

Vv. 89, 40. Luke relates an involuntary removal $^{\circ}$ of Philip effected by the Spirit of God ($\kappa v \rho(ov)$) [•] He now had to apply himself to further work, after the design of the Spirit (ver. 29) had been attained in the case of the Ethiopian. The Spirit snatched him away (comp. John vi. 15), in which act not only the impulse and the impelling power, but also the mode, is conceived of as miraculous—as a sudden unseen transportation as far as Ashdod, ver. 40. The sudden and quick hurrying away which took place on the impulse of the Spirit $^{\circ}$ is the historical element in the case, to which tradition, and how easily this was suggested by the O. T. conception, ⁷ annexed, in addition to the miraculous operative cause, also the miraculous mode of the event. But to go even beyond this admission, and to allow merely the country and person of the converted Ethiopian to pass as historical (Zeller), is wholly without warrant with such an operation of angel and Spirit as the narrative contains, when viewed in connection with the

⁴ The excellent Bengel strangely remarks : that one or other of the apostles may have gone even to *America* " parl trajecta." ⁸ Comp. 2 Cor. xil. 2, 4; 1 Thess. iv. 17; Rzek. iii. 14; 1 Kings xviii. 12; 2 Kings ii. 16; also what happened to Habakkuk in Bel and the Dragon, 83.

⁶ Kuinoel, Olshausen, Comp. also Lange, apost. Zei/alt. II. p. 118.

7 In 1 Kings xvili. 13 ; 2 Kings li. 16.

¹ See Suicer, Thee. I. p. 744.

³ See on Matt. v. 3; 3 Cor. vi. 11. Comp. Acts x. 84.

³ See Winer, p. 874 (E. T. 499).

supersensuous causal domain of N. T. facts in general.— $i\pi opeivero \gamma a\rho \kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] he obtained no further sight of Philip, for he made no halt, nor did he take another road in order to seek again him who was removed from him, but he went on his way with joy, namely, over the salvation obtained in Christ (comp. xvi. 34). He knew that the object of his meeting with Philip was accomplished. — $\epsilon i \zeta \Lambda \zeta \omega \tau o \nu$] He was found removed to Ashdod.¹ Transported thither, he again became visible." - 'Aζωτος ' Josh. xiii. 3. 1 Sam. v. 5, was a Philistine city, the seat of a prince ; after its destruction by Jonathan rebuilt by Gabinius,* 270 stadia to the north of Gaza, to the west of Jerusalem, now as a village named Esdud. - Kausápera is the celebrated Kaus. $\Sigma \epsilon \beta a \sigma \tau \eta$, so called in honour of Augustus, built by Herod I. on the site of the Castellum Stratonis,-the residency of the Roman procurators, on the Mediterranean, sixty-eight miles north-west of Jerusalem ; it became the abode of Philip; see xxi. 8. He thus journeyed northward from Ashdod, perhaps through Ekron, Ramah, Joppa, and the plain of Sharon. There is no reason to regard the notice $\hat{\epsilon}\omega_{\zeta}$. . . Kaugapenar as prophetic, and to assume that Philip, at the time of the conversion of Cornelius, x. 1 ff., was not yet in Caesarea,⁶ seeing that Cornelius is by special divine revelation directed to Peter, and therefore has no occasion to betake himself to Philip.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(G^1) A great persecution. V. 1.

On the very day of the murder of Stephen, a flerce persecution began against the church. Probably the mob may have hastened from the scene of outrage and violence to the assemblies of the believers, in order to disperse them. This violent, sudden outbreak against those who, until now, had been not only tolerated, but apparently approved, arose doubtless from the fact that Stephen, who was a Greek, had not only preached Jesus, but had declared that the city and temple would be destroyed, and the gospel preached to all nations. The Pharisees, hitherto neutral, now made common cause with their rivals, the Sadducees, against the sect. The prudent cautions of Gamaliel were ignored ; the agents of the civil government interfered not for the protection of the Christians, and the wild fury of fanatical bigotry, maddened by blood, rushed upon the defenceless witnesses for the truth, and scattered them. Thus by the violence of the enemies of Christ his followers were compelled to carry out his purpose intimated in Acts i. 8. The dispersion must have been very general, though not absolutely universal, as some, beside the apostles, must have remained, since Saul immediately afterward began to seize and imprison both men and women.

¹ Winer, pp. 887, 572 (E. T. 516, 769); Buttmann, neus. Gr. p. 287 (E. T. 388).

³ Comp. xxi. 18; Esth. 1. 5; Xen. Anab. iii. 4. 18: εἰς τοῦτον δὲ τον σταθμὸν Τισσαφέρνης ἐπεφάνη, 2 Μαος. 1. 88.

² Herod. ii. 157; Diod. xix. 85; in Strabo, xvi. 29, p. 759; oxytone, incorrectly; see Lipsine, grammat. Untere. p. 30.

4 Joseph. Antt. xiv. 5. 8.

⁸ Volney, Travels, II. p. 251; Robinson, II. p. 629. See Ruetschi in Herzog's Encykl. II.

p. 556.

Schleiermacher, Lekebusch, Laurent.

NOTES.

(\mathbf{H}^1) Devout men carried Stephen, ∇ . 2.

How touching and affecting is the simple statement of Luke concerning the burial of Stephen, when contrasted with a subsequent elaborate legend: that "Gamaliel appeared in a vision to Lucius, a presbyter of the church at Jerusalem, and informed him where the body of Stephen lay. The high priest had designed that the corpse should be devoured by beasts of prey; but Gamaliel rescued it, and buried it at his own villa at Caphar Gamala, twenty miles from Jerusalem. All the apostles attended the funeral, and the mourning lasted forty days. Gamaliel himself, and Nicodemus, were afterward buried in the same grave. The relics of Stephen, thus miraculously discovered, were brought to Jerusalem, and authenticated by many miracles wrought by them among the people."

When the first martyr "fell asleep," "Saul was consenting unto his death," but we do not find him attending the funeral. He believed that one who was promulgating doctrines subversive of the true religion had met a severe but deserved fate. While doubtless pitying the sufferings of the man, he rejoiced in the doom of the heretic, and hastened to bring others to a similar end. The two men met once and parted, one to enter into the joy of his Lord, the other to lay waste the church of Christ. The late Rev. William Arnot says : "I have often tried to conceive the scene at the next meeting of these two men, when Saul also became a martyr and joined the general assembly and church of the firstborn." "We have not the means of determining whether Stephen or Saul owed most to the Lord. By looking on the surface of the sea we cannot tell what place is deepest; but we know that all places, alike the deepest and the shallowest, are filled, and all present one level surface to the sky. In like manner, as far as we can perceive, all the forgiven are alike. It is only He who bore their sins who can distinguish the aggravations of every case. Certain it is that the first martyr, and the man who kept the clothes of the executioners at his death, are now at peace. They are one in Christ."

(1¹) Simon believed. V. 13.

He who had bewildered others by his sorcery, which he knew to be unreal, was bewildered by the reality of the power possessed by Philip, and was doubtless impressed by the doctrine of the Messiah preached by the evangelist. He made an outward profession of his faith and was baptized. His conversion was spurious and his profession insincere. His mind was aroused, but his conscience was not awakened. He desired the advantages which the gospel proffered, but he did not submit to what it demands. A sense of sin, a conviction of error, and any attempt at reparation for the wrongs he had done, are all wanting in his case. There may be subscription to a scriptural creed, the observance of the external ordinances of Christianity, and even some service rendered to the church, without genuine repentance or saving faith. A man may have been baptized, and yet be "in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity." The wickedness of this man, who "thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money," has not only given a name to the ecclesiastical offence of purchasing preferment or position in the church, which is branded as Simony, but it is a warning against uniting with the church, or seeking office therein, with a view to worldly advantages of any kind.

CHAP. VIII.-NOTES.

(J¹) Samaritans. V. 14.

A mixed or, as some suppose, a purely heathen race, introduced by the kings of Assyria to supply the place of the ten tribes, who had been mainly carried away, and assimilated to the Jews by the reception of the law of Moses. Mingled with them were doubtless many Jews who were left after the captivity, and others who, as renegades, came to them from Judea. On the return of the Jews from the exile, they repeatedly sought to unite with them in rebuilding the temple, but were repulsed. They therefore erected a temple for themselves on Gerizim, and there set up a rival worship. The Jews and Samaritans mutually detested each other, and maintained a system of irritating hostility. Josephus says the Samaritans attacked and robbed the pilgrims on their way from Galilee to Jerusalem, and that, on one occasion, they desecrated the temple by scattering dead men's bones in the cloisters. They rigidly observed the law of Moses, and looked for the promised Messiah. They were therefore in some measure prepared for the announcement of his coming, and hence the success of the gospel among them.

(\mathbf{x}^1) Mission of Peter and John. V. 14.

These two apostles are frequently associated. They must have been warm personal friends. The striking contrast in their characters would unite them the more closely, and fit them to labor together. Peter fervid, zealous, impetuous; John mild, loving, persuasive. This is the last mention of John in the Acts, except once he is referred to in chap. xii. 2, where James is called the brother of John. In accordance with the directions of the Master, the early missionaries generally went out two by two. We read of Peter and John; Paul and Barnabas; Paul and Silas; and Barnabas and Mark.

The object of their mission at this time was of a general character—to inquire into the state of things, supply what was wanting, and extend the right hand of fellowship to the believers in Samaria.

(L¹) They received the Holy Ghost. V. 17.

Calvin on verse 16 writes : "Surely Luke speaketh not in this place of the common grace of the Spirit, whereby God doth regenerate us, that we may be his children ; but of those singular gifts, wherewith God would have certain endued at the beginning of the gospel to beautify Christ's kingdom."

By the Holy Ghost here we do not understand the regenerating and sanctifying agency of the Holy Spirit in the conversion and renewal of the soul; but the impartation of such a presence of the Holy Spirit as is accompanied with supernatural gifts; the miraculous influences of the Spirit, which were manifested by speaking with tongues, or other visible tokens. The spiritual condition of those who "had received the word of God," and "were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus," was this: they had been spiritually quickened by the Spirit of God, and were saved by Him into whose name they were baptized, but they had not received any special gifts which were visibly manifested, as the believers elsewhere had received, and as they also received by the laying on of the hands of the apostles—whose peculiar prerogative it seems to have been to confer such gifts. The case of Ananias, in his relation to Paul, is altogether of an exceptional kind.

CHAPTER IX.

VER. 3. uno] A B C G K, min. have is, which is, no doubt, recommended by Griesb. and adopted by Lachm. Tisch. and Born., but is inserted from xxii. 6 to express the meaning more strongly.—Instead of $\pi \epsilon \rho_i \eta_{\sigma \tau \rho \alpha \psi}$. Lachm. has *περιέστραψ.* A weakly attested error of transcription.—Ver. 5. $\kappa i \rho_i \rho_j \in i \pi \epsilon \nu$ Deleted by Lachm. Tisch. Born., after A B C, min. Vulg. In some other witnesses (including \aleph), only $\kappa i \rho_{\ell o} \rho_{\ell}$ is wanting; and in others, only $\ell | \pi \epsilon_{\ell}$. The Recepta is a clumsy filling up of the original bare $\delta \delta \epsilon$.—After $\delta \iota \omega \kappa \epsilon \iota \epsilon$, Elz., following Erasm., has (instead of $\dot{a}\lambda\lambda\dot{a}$, ver. 6) $\sigma\kappa\lambda\eta_{\nu}\dot{o}\nu$ $\sigmaoi\pi\rho\partial_{j}\kappa\dot{e}\nu\tau\rho a\lambda a\kappa\tau_{i}\zeta e_{i}\nu$. Τρέμων τε καί θαμβών είπε κύριε, τι με θέλεις ποιήσαι; και ό κύριος πρός αυτόν, against all Greek codd. Chrys. Theoph. and several vss.¹ An old amplification from xxii, 10, xxvi, 14. - Ver. 8. ovdéva] A* B *, Syr. utr. Ar. Vulg. have ovdév. So Lachm. Tisch. Born. The Recepta has originated mechanically from following ver. 7. — Ver. 10. The order έν δρώματι ό κύρ. (Lachm. Tisch. Born.) has the decisive preponderance of testimony. --- Ver. 12. έν όράματι] is wanting in A R, lot Copt. Aeth. Vulg. B C have it after avona (so Born.). Deleted by Lachm. and Tisch. An explanatory addition to elder. — Instead of $\chi eipa$, Lachm. and Born. have the release after B E, vss.; also A C K, * lott, which, however, do not read rác. From ver. 17, and because $i\pi i \tau i\theta$. rdc $\chi e i \rho a c$ is the usual expression in the N. T. (in the active always so, except this passage). --Ver. 17. akýkoa] Lachm. Born. read hkovoa, which is decidedly attested by **ABCE X**, min. — Ver. 18. After $\dot{a}\nu\epsilon\beta\lambda\epsilon\psi\epsilon$ $\tau\epsilon$, Elz. has $\pi a\rho a\chi\rho\bar{\eta}\mu a$, which is wanting in decisive witnesses, and, after Erasm. and Bengel, is deleted by Lachm. Tisch. Born. A more precisely defining addition. - Ver. 19. After έγένετο δέ Elz. has δ Σαύλος, against decisive testimony. Beginning of a church-lesson. — Ver. 20. 'Ιησούν] Elz. reads Χριστόν, against A B C E 🗱, min. vss. Iren. Amid the prevalent interchange of the two names this very preponderance of authority is decisive. But 'Invov' is clearly confirmed by the following $\delta \tau_i$ out of each of vide τ . Θcov , as also by ver. 22, where out of necessarily presupposes a preceding 'Insoi's. -- Ver. 24. παρετήμουν τε] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read maper pour of kal, which is to be preferred according to decisive testimony. — αύτον οί μαθηταί] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read oi μαθηταί αύτον, after ABCF N, lott. * Or. Jer. This reading has in its favour, along with the preponderance of witnesses, the circumstance that before (ver. 19) and after (ver. 26) the $\mu a \theta \eta \tau a i$ are mentioned absolutely, and the expression of $\mu a \theta$. $a \dot{v} \tau o \tilde{v}$ might appear objectionable. In what follows, on nearly the same evidence, dià toù teixous kabikav abtov is to be read. — Ver. 26. After mapay. dé, Elz. has ό Σαύλος, Ε, ό Παύλος. An addition. — eis] B E G H, min. Oec. Theophyl. have iv, recommended by Griesb. and adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born. The evidence leaves it doubtful; but considering the frequency of $\pi a \rho a \gamma i \nu$. with $\epsilon i \epsilon$

¹ The words are found in Vulg. Ar. pol. Aeth. Arm. Syr. p. (with an asterisk) Slav. Theophyl. 2. Oec. Hilar. in Ps. il., but with many variations of detail.

(xiii. 14, xv. 4; Matt. ii. 1; John viii. 2), whereas it does not further occur with $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ in the N. T., $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ would be more easily changed into $\epsilon i \varsigma$ than the converse. — $i\pi\epsilon\iota\rho\mu\iota\sigma$] Lachm. and Born. read $i\pi\epsilon\iota\rho\sigma\zeta\epsilon\nu$ (after A B C K, min.), which was easily introduced as the usual form ($\pi \epsilon_i \rho_i \sigma_i \rho_i$ only again occurs in the N. T. in xxvi. 21; Heb. iv. 15?). - Ver. 28. iv 'lepovo.] Lachm. Tisch. Born. have rightly adopted eis 'lepous., which already Griesb. had approved after A B C E G X, min. Chrys. Oec. Theophyl. $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ was inserted as more suitable than $\epsilon i \varsigma$, which was not understood. Accordingly, *kai* before $\pi a \rho \rho \eta \sigma$, is to be deleted with Lachm. and Tisch., following A B C X, min. vss. An insertion for the sake of connection. — Ver. 29. $E\lambda\lambda\eta\nu\iota\sigma\tau\dot{\alpha}\zeta$] A has $E\lambda\lambda\eta\nu\alpha\varsigma$. From xi. 20. - Ver. 31. Lachm. Tisch. Born. read ή . . . ἐκκλησία . . . είχεν είρ. οίκοδομουμένη κ. πορευομένη . . . επληθύνετο, after A B C K, min. and several vss., including Vulg. Rightly. The original ή μεν ουν έκκλησία, κ.τ.λ., in accordance with the apostolic idea of the unity of the church, was explained by $ai \mu i \nu$ obv inclusion $\pi \dot{a} \sigma a \iota$ (so E), which $\pi \dot{a} \sigma a \iota$ was again deleted, and thus the Recepta arose. — Ver. 33. Instead of $\kappa \rho a \beta \beta a \tau \omega$, $\kappa \rho a \beta \beta a \tau o b a adopted, with Lachm.$ Tisch. Born., on preponderating evidence. -- Ver. 38. δκνήσαι . . . αὐτῶν], Lachm. and Tisch. read $\delta\kappa\nu\eta\sigma\eta\varsigma$... $\eta\mu\omega\nu$, after A B C* E K, lo⁴. Vulg., which with this preponderance of evidence is the more to be preferred, as internal grounds determine nothing for the one reading or the other.

(M¹) Vv. 1, 2. 'Eri] See viii. 3, hence the narrative does not stand isolated (Schleiermacher). — $i \mu \pi \nu i \omega \nu i \pi \epsilon i \lambda \eta \varsigma \kappa$. $\phi \delta \nu \circ \nu \epsilon i \varsigma \tau$. $\mu \alpha \theta$.] out of threatening and murder breathing hard at the disciples, whereby is set forth the passionateness with which he was eager to terrify the Christians by threats, and to hurry them to death. In $i\mu\pi\nu\epsilon\omega\nu$, observe the compound, to which the $\epsilon i\varsigma \tau$. $\mu\alpha\theta$. belonging to it corresponds; so that the word signifies: to breathe hard at or upon an object; as often also in classical writers, yet usually with the dative instead of with eic. The expression is stronger than if it were said πνέων ἀπειλὴν κ.τ.λ.¹ The genitives ἀπειλῆς and φόνου denote whence this $i\mu\pi\nu\dot{\epsilon}e_i\nu$ issued; threatening and murder, *i.e.* sanguinary desire (Rom. i. 29), was within him what excited and sustained his breathing hard.²— $\tau \dot{\psi} \dot{a} \rho \chi \iota \epsilon \rho \epsilon i$ If the conversion of Paul occurred in the year 85,⁵ then Caiaphas was still high priest, as he was not deposed by Vitellius until the year 36.4 Jonathan the son of Ananus (Joseph. Antt. xviii. 4. 8) succeeded him; and he, after a year, was succeeded by his brother Theophilus. $-(n') \Delta a \mu a \sigma \kappa \delta \varsigma$, PUPT, the old capital of Syria, in which, since the period of the Scleucidae, so many Jews resided that Nero could cause 10,000 to be executed.⁶ It was specially to Damascus that the persecuting Saul turned his steps, partly, doubtless, because the existence of the hated sect in that city was well known to himthe church there may have owed its origin and its enlargement as well to the journeys of the resident Jews to the feasts, as to visits of the dispersed from Jerusalem; partly, perhaps, also, because personal connections promised

¹ Lobeck, ad Aj. p. 342; Boeckh, Expl. Pind. p. 341.

² Comp. ἐμπνέον ζωής, Josh. x. 40; φόνου πνειοντα, Nonn. Dlonys. 25; Aristop. Eq. p. 437; Winer, p. 192 (Ε. T. 255). ^a Introduction, sec. 4.

- 4 Anger, de temp. rat. p. 184.
- Joseph. Antt. xviii. 5. 8.

^a Joseph. Bell. Jud. i. 2. 25, ii. 20, 2.

for his enterprise there the success which he desired. — $\pi\rho\delta_{\zeta} \tau a_{\zeta} \sigma\nu\nu a_{\gamma}\omega_{\gamma}$, from which, consequently, the Christians had not as yet separated themselves.¹—The recognition of the letters of authorization at Damascus was not to be doubted, as that city was in the year 85 still under Roman dominion; and Roman policy was accustomed to grant as much indulgence as possible to the religious power of the Sanhedrim, even in criminal matters, only the execution of the punishment of death was reserved to the Roman authority. — $\tau\eta_{\zeta} \dot{o}\deltao\bar{v} \, \delta \nu\tau a_{\zeta}$] who should be of the way. The way, in the ethical sense, is here $\kappa a\tau' \dot{e}_{\zeta} \alpha_{\chi'}\nu$ the Christian, i.e. the characteristic direction of life as determined by faith on Jesus Christ ($\dot{o}\delta\dot{o}_{\zeta} \, \kappa\nu\rho io\nu$, xviii. 25),—an expression in this absolute form peculiar to the Book of Acts,³ but which certainly was in use in the apostolic church. Occumenius indicates the substantial meaning: $\tau\eta\nu \, \kappa a\tau\dot{a} \, X\rho \iota \sigma \tau \partial\nu \, \epsilon l \pi e \, \pi o \lambda \iota \tau e i \nu a \iota$, with the genitive in the sense of belonging to.³

Vv. 8-9. The conversion of Saul does not appear, on an accurate consideration of the three narratives," which agree in the main points, to have had the way psychologically prepared for it by scruples of conscience as to his persecuting proceedings. On the contrary, Luke represents it in the history at our passage, and Paul himself in his speeches,* as in direct and immediate contrast to his vehement persecuting zeal, amidst which he was all of a sudden internally arrested by the miraculous fact from without." Moreover, previous scruples and inward struggles are d priori, in the case of a character so pure-at this time only erring-firm, and ardently decided as he also afterwards continued to be, extremely improbable : he saw in the destruction of the Christian church only a fulfilment of duty and a meritorious service for the glory of Jehovah.⁷ For the transformation of his firm conviction into the opposite, of his ardent interest against the gospel into an ardent zeal for it, there was needed-with the pure resoluteness of his will, which even in his unwearied persecutions was just striving after a righteousness of his own³-a heavenly power directly seizing on his inmost conscience ; and this he experienced, in the midst of his zealot enterprise, on the way to Damascus, when that perverted striving after righteousness and merit was annihilated. The light which from heaven suddenly shone around him brighter than the sun^o was no flash of lightning (0¹). The similarity of the expression in all the three narratives militates against this assumption so frequently made, and occurring still in Schrader; and Paul himself certainly knew how to distinguish in his recollection a natural phenomenon, however alarming, from a $\phi \omega \zeta \, \dot{a} \pi \partial \tau o v \, o \dot{v} \rho a v o \dot{v}$ associated with a heavenly revelation.¹⁰ This $\phi \omega_{\zeta}$ was rather the heavenly radiance, with

¹ Comp. Lechler, apost. Zeit. p. 290.

¹ xix. 9, xxii. 4, xxiv. 14, 22.

^a See Bernhardy, p. 165; Winer, p. 184 (E. T. 244).

• ix., xxil., xxvl.

* xxii. and xxvi.; comp. also Gal. i. 14, 15; Phil. iii. 18.

⁶ Comp. Beyschlag in the Stud. u. Krit. 1864, p. 951 f. * xxii. 8; comp. Gal. i. 14; Phil. iii. 6.

¹⁰ This applies in the main, also, against Ewald, p. 275, who assumes a dazzling celestial phenomenon of an unexpected and terrible nature, possibly a thunder-storm, or rather a deadly sirocco in the middle of a sultry day, etc.

^{*} Phil, iii. 6.

[•] xxvi. 18.

which the exalted Christ appearing in His 665a is surrounded. In order to a scripturally true conception of the occurrence, moreover, we may not think merely in general of an internal vision produced by God;¹ nor is it enough specially to assume a self-manifestation of Christ made merely to the inner sense of Saul,-although externally accompanied by the miraculous appearance of light, -- according to which by an operation of Christ, who is in heaven, He presented Himself to the inner man of Saul, and made Himself audible in definite words.* On the contrary, according to 1 Cor. xv. 8,* Christ must really have appeared to him in His glorified body.* For only the objective, this also against Ewald, and real corporeal appearance corresponds to the category of appearances, in which this is placed at 1 Cor. xv. 8, as also to the requirement of apostleship, which is expressed in 1 Cor. ix. 1 most definitely, and that in view of Peter and the other original apostles, by rov kuplov huw twpaka. The Risen One Himself was in the light which appeared, and converted Saul, and hence Gal. i. 1 : row eyeipavrog aυτόν έκ νεκρών, with which also Gal. i. 16° fully agrees ; comp. Phil. iii. 12. This view is rightly adopted, after the old interpreters, by Lyttleton,' Hess, Michaelis, Haselaar,^{*} and by most modern interpreters except the Tübingen School; as well as by Olshausen and Neander, both of whom, however, without any warrant in the texts, assume a psychological preparation by the principles of Gamaliel, by the speech of Stephen, and by the sight of his death. For the correct view comp. Baumgarten; Diestelmaier; Oertel,¹⁰ who also enlarges on the connection of the *doctrine* of the apostle with his conversion." On the other hand, de Wette does not go beyond an admission of the enigmatical character of the matter; Lange¹² connects the objective fact with a visionary perception of it; and Holsten,¹⁸ after the example of Baur, attempts to make good the vision, which he assumes, as a real one, indeed, but yet as an immanent psychological act of Saul's own mind, -a view which is refuted by the necessary resemblance of the fact to the other Christophanies in 1 Cor. xv.¹⁴ All the attempts of Baur and his

¹ Weiss, Schweizer, Schenkel, and others.

² See my first edition; comp. Bengel, üb. d. Bekehr. Pauli, aus d. Lat. übers. v. Niethammer, Tüb. 1826.

³ Comp. ix. 1.

4 Comp. ix. 17, 27.

⁶ Comp. Paul in Hilgenfeld's Zeitechr. 1863, p. 182 ff.

• See in loc.

⁷ On the conversion, etc., translated by Hahn, Hannov. 1751.

⁶ Lugd. Bat. 1806.

• Jugendieben des Saulus, 1866, p. 87 ff.

10 Paulus in d. Apostelgesch. p. 112 ff.

¹¹ See also Hofstede de Groot, *Pauli con*versio practipuus theologias Paul. fons, Groning, 1855, who, however, in setting forth this connection mixes up too much that is arbitrary.

19 Apost. Zeitalt. II. p. 116 f.

13 In Hilgenfeld's Zeitschr. 1861, p. 223 ff.

14 See, in opposition to Holsten, Revechlag in the Stud. u. Krit. 1864, pp. 197 fl., 281 fl.; Oertel, I.c. In opposition to Beyschlag, again, see Holsten, zum Evang. des Paulus u. Petr. p. 2 ff.; as also Hilgenfeld in his Zeitschr 1864, p. 155 ff., who likewise starts from à priori presuppositions, which do not agree with the exceptical results. These à priori presuppositions, marking the criticism of the Baur School, agree generally in the negation of miracle, as well as in the position that Christianity has arisen in the way of an immanent development of the human mind,whereby the credibility of the Book of Acts is abandoned. With Holston, Lang, relig. Charaktere, Paulus, p. 15 ff., essentially agrees ; as does also, with poetical embellishment, Hirzel in the Zeitstimmen, 1864 .-- Hausrath, der Apostel Paulus, 1865, p. 23 f., contents himself with doubts, founded on Gal. 13, which leave the measure of the historical

184

school to treat the event as a visionary product from the laboratory of Saul's own thoughts are exceptical impossibilities, in presence of which Baur himself at last stood still acknowledging a mystery.¹ It is no argument against the actual bodily appearance, that the text speaks only of the light, and not of a human form rendered visible. For, while in general the glorified body may have been of itself inaccessible to the human eye, so, in particular, was it here as enclosed in the heavenly radiance; and the texts relate only what was externally seen and apparent also to the others, -namely, the radiance of light, out of which the Christ surrounded by it made Himself visible only to Saul, as He also granted only to him to hear His words, which the rest did not hear.³ Whoever, taking offence at the diversities of the accounts in particular points as at their miraculous tenor, sets down what is so reported as unhistorical, or refers it, with Zeller, to the psychological domain of nascent faith, is opposed, as regards the nature of the fact recorded, by the testimony of the apostle himself in 1 Cor. xv. 8, ix. 1, with a power sustained by his whole working, which is not to be broken, and which leads ultimately to the desperate shift of supposing in Paul, at precisely the most decisive and momentous point of his life, a selfdeception as the effect of the faith existing in him ; in which case the narrative of the Book of Acts is traced to a design of legitimating the apostleship of Paul, which in the sequel is further confirmed by the authority of Peter.-Hardly deserving now of historical notice is the uncritical rationalism of the method that preceded the critical school of Baur, by which^a the whole occurrence was converted into a fancy-picture, in which the persecutor's struggles of conscience furnished the psychological ground and a sudden thunderstorm the accessories, -a view with which some' associate the exceptical blunder of identifying the fact with 2 Cor. xii. 1 ff.; while Brennecke' makes Jesus, who was only apparently dead, appear to Saul to check his persecuting zeal. These earlier attempts to assign the conversion of the apostle to the natural sphere are essentially distinguished, in respect

character is suspense. Holtzmann, JudentA. 4. ChristentA. p. 540 ff., finds "the-in the details --contradictory and legendary narrative" of the Book of Acts confirmed in the main by the hints of the apostle himself in his letters; nevertheless, for the explanation of what actually occurred, he does not go beyond suggesting various possibilities, and finds it advisable "to ascribe to the eame causes, from which it becomes impossible absolutely to discover the origin of the belief of the resurrection, such a range that they include also the event before Damascus."

¹ See his *Christenth. d. drei ersten Jahrh.* p. 45, ed. 9.

² See xxil. 9. The statement, ix. 7 : ἀκούσντες μν τῆς ψωτῆς, is evidently a trait of tradition already disfiguring the history, to which the apostle's own narrative. as it is preserved at xxil. 9, must without hesitation be preferred. In the case of a miraculous event so entirely unique and extraordinary, such traditional variations in the certainly very often repeated marrative are so naturally conceivable, that it would, in fact, be surprising and suspicious if we should find in the various narratives no variation. To Luke himself such variations, amidst the unity of essentials, gave so little offence that he has adopted and included them unreconciled from his different sources. Baur transfers them to the laboratory of literary design, in which case they are urged for the purpose of resolving the historical fact into myth. See his *Faulus*, I. p. 71 ff., ed. 2.

^a After Vitringa, *Obs.* p. 870, and particularly Eichhorn, Ammon, Boehme, Heinrichs, Knincel, and others.

4 Emmerling and Bretschneider.

After Bahrdt and Venturini.

of their basis, from those of the critical school of Baur and Holsten, by the circumstance that the latter proceed from the postulates of pantheistic, and the former from those of theistic, rationalism. But both agree in starting from the negation of a miracle, by which Saul could have come to be among the prophets, as they consign the resurrection of the Lord Himself from the dead to the same negative domain. In consequence of this, indeed, they cannot present the conversion of Paul otherwise than under the notion of an immanent process of his individual mental life. — $\dot{a}\pi\partial \tau$. ovpavov] belongs to $\pi e_{\mu}i\sigma\tau p$.¹

Vv. 4, 5. The light shone around him, and not his companions. Out of the light the present Christ manifested Himself at this moment to his view : he has seen the Lord, ² who afterwards makes Himself known also by name; and the persecutor, from terror at the heavenly vision, falls to the ground, when he hears the voice speaking in Hebrew :³ Saul, Saul, etc. $-\tau i \mu \epsilon \delta i \dot{\omega}$ - $\kappa \epsilon i \epsilon;] \tau i \pi a \rho$ $\dot{\epsilon} \mu o \bar{\nu} \mu \dot{\epsilon} \gamma a \dot{\eta} \mu \mu \kappa \rho \dot{\nu} \dot{\eta} \delta \kappa \eta \mu \dot{\epsilon} \nu o \bar{\tau} a \pi o i \epsilon i c. -\tau i \mu \epsilon \delta i \dot{\omega}$ -Himself is persecuted in His people. Luke x. 16. "Caput pro membris clamabat," Augustine. $-\tau i \epsilon \epsilon i, \kappa i \rho i \epsilon ;]$. On the question whether Saul, during his residence in Jerusalem, had personally seen Christ⁴ or not, comp. on 2 Cor. v. 16, no decision can at all be arrived at from this passage, as the form in which the Lord presented Himself to the view of Saul belonged to the heavenly world and was surrounded with the glorious radiance, and Saul himself, immediately after the momentary view and the overwhelming impression of the incomparable appearance, fell down and closed his eyes. --Observe in ver. 5 the emphasis of $\dot{\epsilon} \gamma \dot{\omega}$ and $\sigma \dot{\nu}$.

Ver. 6. ' $\lambda\lambda\lambda\dot{a}$] breaking off.'-According to chap. xxvi., Jesus forthwith gives Saul the commission to become the apostle of the Gentiles, which, according to the two other narratives, here and chap. xxii., is only given afterwards through the intervention of Ananias. This diversity is sufficiently explained by the fact that Paul in the speech before Agrippa abridges the narrative, and puts the commission, which was only subsequently conveyed to him by the instrumentality of another, at once into the mouth of Christ Himself, the author of the commission ; by which the thing in itself, the command issued by Christ to him, is not affected, but merely the exactness of the representation, the summary abbreviation of which on this point Paul might esteem as sufficient before Agrippa."

Ver. 7. Eisripheisav iveoi^{*}] According to xxvi. 14, they all fell to the earth with Saul. This diversity is not, with Bengel, Haselaar, Kuinoel, Baumgarten, and others, to be obviated by the purely arbitrary assumption, that the companions at the first appearance of the radiance had fallen down, but then had risen again sooner than Saul; but it is to be recognised as an un-

³ xxvi. 14.

⁴ Schrader, Olshausen, Ewald, Keim, Beyschlag, and others. • See on Mark xvi. 7, and Baumlein, *Partik.* p. 15.

• In opposition to Zeller, p. 198.

⁷ evros, dumb, speschless (here, from terror), is to be written with one v (not evros), as is done by Lachm. Tiech. Born. after A B C E H M. See on the word, Valck. ad h. l.; Bornem, ad Xen. Anab. iv. 5. 83; Ruhnk. ad Tim. p. 108.

¹ Comp. xxii. 6, xxvi. 18; Xen. Cyr. iv. 9. 15: φῶς ἐx τοῦ οὐρανοῦ προφανές. On περιαστράπτειν, comp. Juvenc. in Stob. cxvii. 9; 4 Μαcc. iv. 10.

² (1 Cor. ix. 1, xv. 8), Acts x. 17, 27.

187

essential non-agreement of the several accounts, whereby both the main substance of the event itself, and the impartial conscientiousness of Luke in not arbitrarily harmonizing the different sources, are simply confirmed (P^{1}) .— $\dot{\alpha}\kappa o \dot{\nu} \sigma \tau r \ddot{\eta} c \phi \omega v \ddot{\eta} c]$ does not agree with xxii. 9.³ The artificial attempts at reconciliation are worthless, namely : that $\tau \ddot{\eta} c \phi \omega v \ddot{\eta} c$, by which *Crhist's* voice is meant, applies to the words of *Paul*; or, that $\phi \omega v \dot{\eta}$ is here a noise (thunder), but in xxii. 9 an articulate voice; or, that $\dot{\eta} \kappa o \omega \sigma u$ in xxii. 9 denotes the understanding of the voice, or the definite giving ear in reference to the speaker, which is at variance with the fact, that in both places there is the simple contradistinction of seeing and hearing; hence the appeal to John xii. 28, 29 is not suitable, and still less the comparison of Dan. x. 7.— $\mu \eta \delta \dot{\epsilon} a \delta \hat{\epsilon} \omega \rho$.] But seeing no one, from whom the voice might have come; $\mu \eta \delta \dot{\epsilon} \sigma \epsilon$, because the participles contain the subjective cause of their standing perplexed and speechless. It is otherwise in ver. 8: $\sigma b \delta \dot{\epsilon} \gamma \epsilon \beta \epsilon m \epsilon$.

Vv. 8, 9. 'Ave $\varphi \gamma \mu \ell \nu \omega \nu$ de $\tau \bar{\omega} \nu \ \delta \phi \theta a \lambda \mu$.] Consequently Saul had lain on the ground with closed eyes since the appearance of the radiance (ver. 4),which, however, as the appearance of Jesus for him is to be assumed as in and with the radiance, cannot prove that he had not really and personally seen the Lord. - oύδεν έβλεπε] namely, because he was blinded by the heavenly light, and not possibly in consequence of the journey through the desert, see xxii. 11. The connection inevitably requires this explanation by what immediately follows; nor is the Recepta ovdéva ¿bl. (see the critical remarks) to be explained otherwise than of being blinded," in opposition to Haselaar and others, who refer oudéva to Jesus. — $\mu\eta \beta\lambda\ell\pi\omega\nu$] he was for three days without being able to see, i.e. blind,' so that he had not his power of vision." Hence here $\mu\eta$ from the standpoint of the subject concerned; but afterwards our and oude, because narrating objectively. - our equiper oude enter] an absolute negation of eating and drinking," and not "a cibi potusve largioris usu abstinebat," Kuinoel. By fasting Saul partly satisfied the compunction into which he could not but now feel himself brought for the earlier wrong direction of his efforts, and partly prepared himself by fasting and prayer (ver. 11) for the decisive change of his inward and outward life, for which, according to ver. 6, he waited a special intimation. See ver. 18.

¹ See the note on ver. 8 ff.

Ł

L

³ So, against the context, Chrysostom, Ammonius, Oecumenius, Camerarius, Cartalio, Boza, Vatablus, Olarius, Erasmus Schmid, Heumann, and others.

² So erroneously, in opposition to ver. 4, Hammond, Elener, Fabricius, *ad Cod. Apocr. N.T.*, p. 449, Rosenmäller, Morus, Heinrichs.

⁶ So, after Grotius and many older interpreters, in Wolf, Kuincel, and Hackett.

* Bengel, Baumgarten.

• That the blinding took place as a symbol of the previous *spiritual* blindness of Saul (Calvin, Grotius, de Weite, Baumgarten, and others) is not indicated by anything in the text, and may only be considered as the edifying application of the history, although Banr makes the formation of the legend attach itself to this idea. That blinding of Saul was a simple consequence of the heavenly radiance, and served (as also the fasting) to withdraw him for a season wholly from the outer world, and to restrict him to his inner life. And the blindness befell Saul alone : ive $\mu \eta$ source rai of and right to make to putted η , all a draws, Occumentus.

⁷ John ix. 39; Eilendt, *Lev. Soph.* I. p. 308. ⁶ Comp. Winer, p. 453 (E. T. 610).

John iii. 7; Esth. iv. 16.

Ver. 10. 'Ο κύριος] Christ.' — έν δράματι] in a vision;" whether awake or asleep, the context does not decide, not even by avaoráç, ver. 11. Eichhorn's view, with which Kuinoel and partially also Heinrichs agree,that Saul and Ananias had already been previously friends, and that the appearance in a dream as naturally resulted in the case of the former from the longing to speak with Ananias again and to get back sight by virtue of a healing power which was well known to him, as in the case of Ananias, who had heard of his friend's fate on the way and of his arrival and dream,-is a fiction of exegetical romance manufactured without the slightest hint in the text, and indeed in opposition to vv. 11 f., 14. The course of the conversion, guided by Christ directly revealing Himself, is entirely in accordance with its commencement (vv. 8-9): "but we know not the law according to which communications of a higher spiritual world to men living in the world of sense take place, so as to be able to determine anything concerning them" (Neander). According to Baur, the two corresponding visions of Ananias and (ver. 12) Saul are literary parallels to the history of the conversion of Cornelius. And that Ananias was a man of legal piety (xxii. 12), is alleged by Schneckenburger' and Baur to be in keeping with the tendency of Luke, although he does not even mention it here; Zeller, p. 196, employs even the frequent occurrence of the name ' to call in question whether Ananias "played a part" in the conversion of the apostle at all.

Vv. 11, 12. There is a "straight street," according to Wilson, still in Damascus. — $\sum ai\lambda ov \, ov o\mu arci]$ Saul by name, Saul, as he is called. — idov $\gamma a \rho$. . . $ava\beta \lambda \epsilon \psi \eta$] contains the reason of the intimation given : for, behold, he prays, is now therefore in the spiritual frame which is requisite for what thou art to do to him, and—he is prepared for thy very arrival to help him —he has seen in a vision a man, who came in and, etc. — Imposition of hands ' is here also the medium of communication of divine grace. — $av\delta\rho a \, ov o\mu$. 'Avaviav] This is put, and not the simple $\sigma \epsilon$, to indicate that the person who appeared to Saul had been previously entirely unknown to him, and that only on occasion of this vision had he learned his name, Ananias.

Vv. 13-16. Ananias, in ingenuous simplicity of heart, expresses his scruples as to conferring the benefit in question on a man who, according to information received from many $(\dot{a}\pi\partial \pi \sigma\lambda\lambda)$, had hitherto shown himself entirely unworthy of it (ver. 13), and from whom even now only evil to the cause of Christ was to be dreaded after his contemplated restoration to sight (ver. 14). Whether Ananias had obtained the knowledge of the inquisitorial *ifovoia* which Saul had at Damascus by letters from Jerusalem,⁹ or from the companions of Saul,⁹ or in some other way, remains undeter-

⁶ The house in which Paul is said to have dwelt is still pointed out. See also the Ausland, 1866, No. 24, p. 584. Comp. Hackett in loc., and Petermann, Reisen im Orient, I. p. 98.

- ⁶ Comp. Xen. Anab. i. 4. 11 : πόλις . . . Θάψακος ὑνόματι. Tob. vi. 10 ; 4 Macc. v. 8.
 - ⁷ Comp. on viii. 15.
 - Wolf, Rosenmüller.
 Kuinoel.

¹ See vv. 18, 14, 17.

² x. 8, xvi. 9, al.; differently vii. 81.

² p. 168 f.

⁴ Chap. v. and xxiii. 2, xxiv. 1

mined. — rois arious oov] to the saints belonging to Thee, i.e. to the Christians: for they, through the atonement appropriated by means of faith,¹ having been separated from the *kóoµoç* and dedicated to God, belong to Christ, who has purchased them by His blood (xx. 28). - iv Tepovo. belongs to κακά έποίησε. - Ver. 14. As to the έπικαλείσθαι of Christ, see on vii. 59. It is the distinctive characteristic of Christianity." -- Ver. 15. okevos eklorns] a chosen vessel (instrument). In this vessel Christ will bear, etc. The genitive of quality emphatically stands in place of the adjective." - rov Bastásau κ.τ.λ. | contains the definition of $\sigma \kappa$. έκλ. μοι έστιν ούτος : to bear my Messianic name, by the preaching of the same, before Gentiles, and Kings, and Israelites. Observe how the future work of converting the Gentiles ' is presented as the principal work (itrior κ . $\beta_{aoi\lambda}$.), to which that of converting the Jews is related as a supplemental accessory; bence view 'Iop. is added with $\tau \epsilon$. -The $\gamma d\rho$, ver. 16, introduces the reason why He has rightly called him oxidos $i\kappa\lambda_{0}$ η_{0} $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$; for I shall show him how much he must suffer for my name, for its glorification.' The $i\gamma\omega$ placed first has the force of the power of disposal in reference to okevoç ėkd. µou ėotiv : I am He, who will place it always before his eyes. On this Bengel rightly remarks : "re ipsa, in toto ejus cursu,"-even to his death. According to de Wette, the reference is to revelation : the apostle will suffer with prophetic foresight." But such revelations are only known from his later ministry, whereas the experimental $i\pi\delta\delta eigic$ commenced immediately, and brought practically to the consciousness of the apostle that he was to be that onevos indoyis amidst much suffering.

Vv. 17, 18. ' $A\delta\epsilon\lambda\phi\epsilon$] here in the pregnant sense of the *Christian* brotherhood already begun. — The ' $I\eta\sigma\sigma\sigma\varsigma$. . . $\dot{\eta}\rho\chi\sigma\sigma\nu$, not to be considered as a parenthesis, and the sal $\pi\lambda\eta\sigma\theta$. $\pi\nu\epsilon\dot{\mu}\mu$. $\dot{\alpha}\gamma$. make it evident to the reader that the information and direction of the Lord, ver. 15, was fuller. — s. $\pi\lambda\eta\sigma\theta$. $\pi\nu$. $\dot{\alpha}\gamma$.] which then followed at the baptism, ver. 18. — And immediately there fell from his eyes—not merely : it was to him as if there fell—as it were scales.[•] A scale-like substance had thus overspread the interior of his eyes, and this immediately fell away, so that he again saw—evidently a miraculous and sudden cure, which Eichhorn ought not to have represented as the disappearance of a passing cataract by natural means, fasting, joy, the cold hand of an old man !— $i\nui\sigma\chi\nu\sigma\epsilon\nu$] in the neuter sense : he became strong.¹⁰ Here of corporeal strengthening.

¹ Comp. on Rom. i. 7.

L

* Ver. 21; 1 Cor. i. 2; Rom. x. 10 ff.

⁹ Herm. ad Vig. p. 800 f.; Winer, p. 223 (Ε. T. 207). Comp. σκεύος ἀνάγκης, Anthol. xi. 27. 6.

4 Comp., Gal. 1. 16.

⁸ The apostle's practice of always attempting, first of all, the work of conversion among the Jews is not contrary to this, as his dertination to the conversion of the Gentiles is expressly designated without excluding the Jews, and accordingly was to be followed out without abandoning the historical course of salvation: 'Ioudain or spinor sai 'Ellips, Rom. 1. 16. And what Paul was to attain in this way, entirely corresponds to the expression in our passage.

⁶ See Herm. ad Eur. Med. 4 f. ; Klotz, ad Devar. p. 743 f. ; Winer, p. 404 (E. T. 542).

⁷ See on v. 41.

⁸ Com. xx. 98, 95, xxi. 11.

Comp. Tob. xi. 18.

¹⁰ See Aristot. Eth. x. 9; 1 Macc. vii. 25; 8 Macc. ii. 39; *Tust. XII. Patr.* p. 585; and examples in Kypke, II p. 44, and from the LXX. in Schleusner, II. p. 367 f.

Vv. 19, 20 f. But he continued some days with the Christians there, and then he immediately preached Jesus in the synagogues, at Damascus, namely, that He was the Son of God.1 This is closely connected, and it is only with extreme violence that Michaelis and Heinrichs have referred ver. 19 to the time before the journey to Arabia," and ver. 20 to the time after that journey. Pearson placed the Arabian journey before ver. 19, which is at . variance with the close historical connection of vv. 18 and 19; just as the connection of vv. 21 and 22 does not permit its being inserted before ver. 22 (Laurent). The $i \theta \ell \omega c$ in Gal. *l.c.* is decisive against Kuinoel, Olshausen, Ebrard, Sepp, p. 44 f., and others, who place this journey and the return to Damacus after ver. 25. The Arabian excursion, which certainly was but brief, is historically-for Luke was probably not at all aware of it, and has at least left it entirely out of account as unimportant for his object, which has induced Hilgenfeld and Zeller to impute his silence to set purposemost fitly referred with Neander to the period of the hutpai inavai, ver. 23.³ The objection, that Saul would then have gone out of the way of his opponents and their plot against him would not have taken place,* is without weight, as this hostile project may be placed after the return from Arabia.^b It is, however, to be acknowledged ^e that the time from the conversion to the journey to Jerusalem cannot have been known to Luke as so long an interval as it actually was - three years, Gal. i. 18 - seeing that for such a period the expression indefinite, no doubt, but yet measured by days (it is otherwise at ver. viii. 11), jutpai inavai, ver. 28,' is not sufficient. — έν ταίς συναγ.] ούκ ήσχύνετο, Chrysostom. — ό πορθήσας | see on Cal. i. 13. — sai whice s.r. λ .] and hither, to Damascus, he had come for the object, that he, etc. How contradictory to his conduct now !* On the subjunctive ayayy, see Winer.*

Vv. 22, 23. But Saul, in presence of such judgments, became strong in his new work all the more.¹⁰— $\sigma vv \ell \chi vv e$] made perplexed, put out of countenance, $\epsilon \pi \epsilon \sigma \tau \delta \mu (\zeta e \nu, o \dot{\nu} \kappa \epsilon i a \tau \iota \epsilon i \pi \epsilon i \nu.^{11}$ The form $\chi \dot{\nu} v \omega$ instead of $\chi \dot{\epsilon} \omega$ belongs to late Greek.¹⁹— $\sigma v \mu \beta \iota \beta \dot{\alpha} \zeta$.] proving.¹³— $\dot{\epsilon} \pi \lambda \eta \rho o \dot{\nu} v \tau o$, as in vii. 23. i kaval, as in ver. 43, xviii, 18, xxii. 7, of a considerable time,¹⁴ especially common with Luke (Q').

Vv. 24, 25. Π apernpointo dè kai (see the critical remarks), but they watched also, etc., contains what formed a special addition to the danger mentioned

¹ is vide row Geow occurs only here (xiii. 88 is a quotation from the O. T.) in the narrative of the Book of Acts. The historical fact is : Paul announced that Jesus was *the Messiah*, see ver. 28. He naturally did not as yet enter on the *metaphysical* relation of the Sonship of God ; but this is implied in the conception of *Luke*, when he from his fully formed Pauline standpoint uses this designation of the Messiah.

³ Comp. on Gal. i. 17 and Introduction to Romans, sec. 1.

• De Wette,

With this agrees also the evdices. Gal. i. 16, which requires the Arabian journey to be pat very soon after the conversion, consequently at the very commencement of the $\dot{\eta}\mu\mu\rho\mu\alpha$ insura, ver. 28. If this is done, that $\dot{v}\dot{\sigma}\dot{v}\omega\epsilon$ is not opposed to our view given above (in opposition to Zeller, p. 202).

⁶ Comp. Baur.

7 Comp. ver. 48, xviii. 18, xvii. 7.

⁸ "Quasi dicerent: At etiam Saul inter prophetas," 1 Sam. x. 11, Grotius.

• p \$70 (E. T. 359).

10 Nägelsb. on the Iliad, p. 227. ed. 8.

¹¹ Chrysostom. Comp. on ii. 6.

12 Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 726.

¹³ Comp. 1 Cor. il. 16; Schleusner, Thes. s.v.; Jamblich 60.

¹⁴ Plat. *Legg.* p. 786 C.

² Gal. 1. 17.

in ver. 23. The subject is the Jows; they did it—and thereby the apparent difference with 2 Cor. xi. 33 is removed—on the obtained permission or order of the Arabian ethnarch.¹ More artificial attempts at reconciliation are quite unnecessary.²— $oi \ \mu a \theta \eta rai \ a \dot{v} r \sigma \ddot{v}$ (see the critical remarks), opposed to the 'Iovdaio, ver. 23. Saul had already gained scholars among the Jews of Damascus; they rescued him from the plot of their fellow Jews, in opposition to de Wette's opinion, that disciples of the apostle were out of the question. $-\delta i \dot{a} \tau \sigma \ddot{v} \tau e i \chi \sigma w climation of the window of a building abutting on the city-wall, may have facilitated the passage. The former is most suited to the mode of expression. <math>-\dot{e}v \sigma \pi v \rho i d_i$ see on Matt. xv. 37.²

Vv. 26, 27. Three years after his conversion (Gal. i. 18), Paul went for the first time back to Jerusalem.4 Thus long, therefore, had his first labcurs at Damascus lasted, though interrupted by the Arabian journey. For the connection admits of no interruption between vv. 25 and 26, the flight, ver. 25, and the $\pi a \rho a \gamma \epsilon \nu \delta \mu$. $\sigma \epsilon \epsilon i \varsigma$ [$\epsilon \rho o \nu \sigma$., ver 26, stand in close relation to each other. Driven from Damascus, the apostle very naturally and wisely directed his steps to the mother-church in Jerusalem, in order to enter into connection with the older apostles, particularly with Peter, Gal. i. 18. — roig $\mu a \theta \eta \tau$.] to the Christians. — sai $\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma \dot{\epsilon} \phi \rho \beta$.] sai is the simple and, which annexes the unfavourable result of the $i\pi\epsilon_{i\rho}$. $\kappa_{o\lambda\lambda}$. τ_{oig} with. Observe, moreover, on this statement—(1) that it presupposes the conversion to have occurred not long ago; (2) that accordingly the $\eta\mu\ell\rho\mu\mu$ invariant, ver. 23, cannot have been conceived by Luke as a period of three years; (3) but that-since according to Gal. i. 18 Paul nevertheless did not appear till three years after at Jerusalem-the distrust of all, here reported, and the introduction by Barnabas resting on that distrust as its motive, cannot be historical, as after three years' working the fact that Paul was actually a Christian could not but be undoubted in the church at Jerusalem." - bre $\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\dot{i}\nu$ µa θ .] to be accented with Rinck and Bornemann, $\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\iota\nu$. — Bapvá β ac] see on iv. 36. Perhaps he was at an earlier period acquainted with the apostle. $-i\pi\iota\lambda a\beta\delta\mu$.] graphically : he grasped him by the hand, and led him ; airóv, however, is governed by $\eta \gamma a \gamma e$, for $i \pi i \lambda a \mu \beta a \nu e \sigma \theta a \iota$ is always conjoined with the genitive.⁶ — $\pi \rho \partial \varsigma \tau o \partial \varsigma \dot{a} \pi o \sigma \tau$.] an approximate and very indefinite

¹ Comp. 2 Cor. xi. 33.

⁹ Comp. Wieseler, p. 149.

⁹ On the spelling σφυριδι, attested by C K, see Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 113.

⁴ According to Laurent, neutest. Stud. p. 70 fl., the journey to Jerusalem in our passage is different from the journey in Gal. i. 18. The latter is to be placed defore ix. 26. But in that case the important journey, iz. 26, would be left entirely unmentioned in the Epistle to the Galatians (for it is not to be found at Gal i. 23, 23),—which is absolutely irreconcilable with the very object of narrating the journeys in that Epistle.

⁵ To explain the distrust from the enigmat-

ically long disappearance and re-emergence of the apoetle (Lange, Apost. Zeitatt. I. p. 98) is quite against the context of the Book of Acts, in which the Arabian journey has no place. The distrust may in some measure be explained from a long retirement in Arabia (comp. Ewald, p. 408), especially if, with Neander and Ewald, we suppose also a prolonged interruption of communication between Damascus and Jerusalem occasioned by the war of Aretas, which, however, does not admit of being verified.

⁶ So in xvi. 19, xviii. 17. Comp. Luke xiv. 4; Buttm. *neut. Gr.* p. 140 (E. T. 160). statement, expressed by the plural of the category; for, according to Gal. i. 18, only Peter and James the Lord's brother were present; but not at variance with this,¹ especially as Luke betrays no acquaintance with the special design of the journey "—a design with which, we may add, the working related in vv. 28–30, although it can only have lasted for fifteen days, does not conflict. A purposely designed fiction, with a view to bring the apostle from the outset into closest union with the Twelve, would have had to make the very most of *isrophysau* Ilérpov.—*sai* δ_{inj}/μ_{saro}] not *Paul*, so Beza and others, as already Abdias^a appears to have taken it, but *Barnabas*, which the construction requires, and which alone is in keeping with the business of the latter, to be the patron of Paul.— $\delta_{\tau i}$] not δ, τ_i . $iv \tau \zeta \ bv \delta\mu$. τ . 'Igooi] the name—the confession and the proclamation of the name—of Jesus, as the Messiah, was the element, in which the bold speaking $(i\pi a \dot{\rho} \dot{\rho} \eta a \dot{\sigma} a \tau \dot{\rho})$ had free course.⁴

Vv. 28-80. Mer αυτών είσπορ. κ. έκπορ.] See on i. 21. According to the reading sic 'Ispovo., and after deletion of the following sai (see the critical remarks), sic 'Ispovo. is to be attached to $\pi a \dot{\rho} \dot{\rho} \eta \sigma$. : He found himself in familiar intercourse with them, while in Jerusalem he spoke frankly and freely in the name of the Lord Jesus. Accordingly eig 'Iepovo. is to be taken as in κηρύσσειν είς (Mark i. 89), λέγειν είς (John viii. 26), μαρτυρείν είς (Acts xxiii. 11), and similar expressions, where eig amounts to the sense of coram. Comp. Matthiae, § 578, 8 b; Ellendt, Lex. Soph. I. p. 584. With Elálet re $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. (which is only to be separated from the preceding by a comma) there is annexed to the general $\epsilon i \zeta$ Tepovo. $\pi a \dot{\rho} \dot{\rho} \eta \sigma$. a special portion thereof, in which case, instead of the participle, there is emphatically introduced the finite tense. - $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ robs Ellay.] with (against) the Greek-Jews, see on vi. 1. — ἐπεχείρουν αὐτὸν ἀνελείν] does not exclude the appearance of Christ, xxii. 17, 18, as Zeller thinks, since it is, on the contrary, the positive fulfilment of the ov $\pi a \rho a \delta \ell \xi o \nu \tau a \iota \kappa. \tau. \lambda$. negatively announced in chap. xxii. έξαπέστειλαν] they sent him away from them to Tarsus, after they had brought him down to Caesarea. On account of Gal. i. 27 it is to be assumed that the apostle journeyed from Caesarea 6 to Tarsus, not by sea, but by land, along the Mediterranean coast through Syria; and not, with Calovius and Olshausen, that here Caesarea Philippi on the borders of Syria is to be understood as meant. The reader cannot here, any more than in viii. 40, find any occasion in the text to understand Kausápera otherwise than as the celebrated capital; it is more probable, too, that Paul avoided the closer vicinity of Damascus. --- How natural it was to his heart, now that he was recognised by his older colleagues in Jerusalem but persecuted by the Jews, to bring the salvation in Christ, first of all, to the knowledge of his beloved native region ! And doubtless the first churches of Cilicia owed their origin to his abode at that time in his native country.

¹ Schneckenburger, Baur, Zeller, Laurent, comp. Neander, p. 165; Lekebusch, p. 283.

² історя́са Петроч, Gal. I.c.

* Hist. ap. ii. 2.

From this is dated the aπò 'Iερουσαλημ κ.

κύκλφ μέχρι 'Ιλλυρικοῦ, Rom. xv. 19. Comp. Eph. vi. 20.

• Winer p. 588 (E. T. 717).

• See on viii. 40.

Ver. 81. Ovv] draws an inference from the whole history, vv. 3-30: in consequence of the conversion of the former chief enemy and his transformation into the zeulous apostle. -- The description of the happy state of the church contains two elements : (1) It had peace, rest from persecutions, and, as its accompaniment, the moral state : becoming edified-advancing in Christian perfection, according to the habitual use of the word in the N.T. — and walking in the fear of the Lord, 1 i.e. leading a God-fearing life, by which that edification exhibited itself in the moral conduct. (2) It was enlarged, increased in the number of its members," by the exhortation " of the Holy Spirit, i.e. by the Holy Spirit through His awakening influence directing the minds of men to give audience to the preaching of the gospel.4 The meaning: comfort, consolation," is at variance with the context, although still adopted by Baumgarten. - Observe, moreover, with the correct reading $\eta \mu \epsilon \nu$ ov $\dot{\epsilon} \kappa \kappa \lambda \eta \sigma (a \kappa. \tau. \lambda)$. the aspect of unity, under which Luke, surveying the whole domain of Christendom, comprehends the churches which had been already formed, and were in course of formation.⁶ The external bond of this unity was the apostles; the internal, the Spirit; Christ the One Head; the forms of the union were not yet more fully developed than by the gradual institution of presbyters (xi. 30) and deacons. That the church was also in Galilee, was obvious of itself, though the name is not included in viii. 1; it was, indeed, the cradle of Christianity.

Vv. 32-35. (R¹) This journey of visitation and the incidents related of Peter to the end of chap. x. occur, according to the order of the text, in the period of Paul's abode in Cilicia after his departure from Jerusalem, ver. 30. Olshausen,' in an entirely arbitrary manner, transfers them to the time of the Arabian sojourn, and considers the communication of the return to Jerusalem, at ix. 26 ff., as anticipated. — $\delta \iota a \pi \dot{a} \nu \tau \omega \nu$] namely, $\tau \bar{\omega} \nu$ aγίων, as necessarily results from what follows.⁶ - Λύδδα, in the O. T. Lod,⁶ a village resembling a town,¹⁰ not far from the Mediterranean, near Joppa (ver. 38), at a later period the important city of Diospolis, now the village of Ludd.¹¹ — Aivéaç was, according to his Greek name,¹² perhaps a Hellenist; whether he was a Christian, as Kuinoel thinks, because his conversion is not afterwards related, or not, in favour of which is the anything but characteristic designation $\delta \nu \theta \rho \omega \pi \delta \nu \tau \iota \nu a$, remains undetermined. — $i \delta \tau a i \sigma \epsilon$] actually, at this moment. - 'Invoir & Xpistos] Jesus the Messiah. - stpasov σεαντώ] Erroneously Heumann, Kuinoel: "Lectum, quem tibi hactenus alii

¹ Dative of manner, as in xxi. 21; Rom. xiii. 18; comp. on 2 Cor. xii. 18.

² As in vi. 1, 7, vii. 17, xii. 24; hence not : it was *filled* with, etc., Vulgate, Baumgarten, and others.

³ As in iv. 36, xiii. 15, xv. 81; Phil. ii. 1.

4 Comp. xvi. 14.

- * Vulgate and others.
- ⁴ Gal. i. 22. Comp. xvi. 5.

7 Comp. also Wieseler, p. 146.

* Comp. Rom. xv. 28.

¹1 Chron. ix. 12; Ezra ii. 88.

¹⁰ Joseph. Antt. xx. 6, 2; Bell. ii. 12. 6, iii. 3 5.

¹¹ See Lightfoot, ad Matth. p. 85 fl.; Robinson, III. 863 fl.; von Raumer, p. 190 f.

¹² The name Aireas (not to be identified with that of the Trojan Aireias) is also found in Thue. iv. 119. 1; Xen. Anab. iv. 7. 18, Hell. vii. 3. 1; Pind. Ol. vi. 149. Yet Aireas instead of Aireias is found in a fragment of Sophocles (349 D) for the sake of the verse. straverunt, in posterum tute tibi ipse sterne." The imperative aorist denotes the immediate fulfilment; 1 hence: make thy bed, on the spot, for thyself; perform immediately, in token of thy cure, the same work which hitherto others have had to do for thee in token of thine infirmity. - στρώννυμι, used also in classical writers absolutely, without ευνάς or the like.³---Saron, אישרון a very fruitful; the plain along the Mediterranean at Joppa, extending to Caesarea. - oir wes interp. ini r. Kup.] The aorist does not stand for the pluperfect, so that the sense would be : all Christians ;* but : and there saw him, after his cure, all the inhabitants of Lydda and Saron, they who (quippe qui), in consequence of this practical proof of the Messiahship of Jesus, turned to the Lord. The numerous conversions, which occurred in consequence of the miraculous cure, are in a popular hyperbolical manner represented by $\pi a \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma$ oi $\kappa. \tau. \lambda$. as a conversion of the population as a whole. Since Peter did not first inquire as to the *faith* of the sick man, he must have known the man's confidence in the miraculous power communicated to him as the ambassador and announcer of the Messiah (ver. 34), or have read it from his looks, as in iii. 4. Chrysostom and Oecumenius adduce other reasons.

Ver. 36. ' $16\pi\pi\eta$, 'B', now Jaffa, an old, strong, and important commercial city on the Mediterranean, directly south of the plain of Sharon, at this time, after the deposition of Archelaus, belonging to the province of Syria.' — $\mu a\theta\eta\tau\rho \mu a$] whether virgin, widow, or wife, is undetermined.⁶ On this late Greek word, only here in the N. T., see Wetstein. — $Ta\beta\theta\delta a$,

Aramaic بجزب which corresponds to the Hebrew بجز (نَجْبَ), i.e. δορκάς,

a gazelle.¹⁰ It appears as a female name also in Greek writers ;¹¹ and the bestowal of this name is explained from the gracefulness of the animal, just as the old Oriental love-songs adorn their descriptions of female loveliness by comparison with gazelles. — $\kappa ai i \lambda e \eta \mu$.] κai : and in particular. Comp. ver. 41. That Tabitha was a *deaconess*,¹⁹ is not implied in the text; there were probably not yet any such office-bearers at that time.

Vv. 37, 38. Concerning the general ancient custom of washing the dead, see Dougtaei¹³ and Wetstein; also Hermann.¹⁴— $i\nu i\pi\epsilon\rho\dot{i}\omega$] The article, which Lachmann and Bornemann have, after A C E, was not necessary, as it was well known that there was only one upper room (i. 13) in the house, and thus no mistake could occur. Nor is anything known as to its

¹ Einsl. ad Soph. Aj. 1180; Kühner, II. p. 80.

⁹ Hom. Od. xix. 598; Plut. Artas. 22.

³ Notto be accented Zapŵra, with Lachmann, but Zápwra. See Bornemann in loc. Comp. Lobeck, Paralip. p. 555.

4 Jerome, ad Jes. xxxiii. 19.

⁶ See Lightfoot, ad Matth. p. 38 f.; Arnold in Herzog's Encykl. XI. p. 10.

• Kuinoel.

⁷ See Tobler, *Topogr. v. Jerus.* II. p. 576 ff.; Ruetschi in Herzog's *Encykl.* VII. p. 4 f.

But probably a widow. To this points

where a structure of ver. 89; all the widows of the church, who lamented their dead companion.

 Xen. Anab. i. 5. 2; Eur. Bacch. 698; Ael. H. A. xiv. 14.

¹⁰ Bochart, *Hieros.* I. p. 924 ff., II. p. 804; Buxtorf, *Lex. Taim.* p. 848.

¹¹ Luc. Meretr. D. 9, Meleag. 61 f., in Joseph Bell. iv. 3. 5, and the Rabbins (Lightfoot, ad. Matth. p. 39).

13 Thiersch, Sepp.

18 Anal. II. p. 77 ff.

14 Privatalterth. § 89. 5.

having usually served as the chamber for the dead; perhaps the room for privacy and prayer was chosen in this particular instance, because they from the very first thought to obtain the presence and agency of Peter. — $\mu\eta \delta\kappa\iota\delta\sigma\eta \kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] Comp. Num. xxii. 16. "Fides non tollit *civilitatem* verborum," Bengel. On the classical $\delta\kappaveiv$, only here in the N. T., see Ruhnk., Jacobs.³ Thou mayest not heritate to come to us. On $\delta\iota\epsilon\lambda\theta$, comp. Luke ii. 15.

Ver. 89. The widows, the recipients of the $\frac{1}{2}\gamma a\theta \bar{\omega}\nu \, i\rho\gamma./\kappa. i\lambda e \eta \omega \sigma \sigma$, ver. 86, exhibit to Peter the under and upper garments, which they wore³ as gifts of the deceased, who herself, according to the old custom among women, had made them,—the eloquent utterance of just and deep sorrow, and of warm desire that the apostolic power might here become savingly operative; but, according to Zeller, a display calculated for effect. — $\frac{1}{2} \Delta o \rho \kappa \dot{\alpha} c$] The proper name expressed in *Greek* is, as the most attractive for non-Jewish readers, and perhaps also as being used along with the Hebrew name in the city itself, here repeated, and is therefore not, with Wassenberg, to be suspected.

Vv. 40-48. The putting out ' of all present took place in order to preserve the earnestness of the prayer and its result from every disturbing influence. — $\tau \partial \sigma \omega \mu a$] the dead body. See on Luke xvii. 87. On averaflige. comp. Luke vii. 15. — The explanation of the fact as an awakening from apparent death * is exegetically at decided variance with ver. 87, but is also to be rejected historically, as the revival of the actually dead Tabitha has its historical precedents in the raisings of the dead by Jesus." Ewald's view also amounts ultimately to an apparent death (p. 245), placing the revival at that boundary-line, "where there may scarcely be still the last spark of life in a man." Baur, in accordance with his foregone conclusions, denies all historical character to the miracles at Lydda and Joppa, holding that they are narratives of evangelical miracles transferred to Peter;⁷ and that the very name $Ta\beta \theta a$ is probably derived simply from the $\tau a\lambda \theta a$ $\kappa o \nu \mu$, Mark v. 40, for $Ta\beta_i\theta_i$ properly (?) denotes nothing but maiden. — sai] and in particular. — Ver. 42. $i\pi i$] direction of the faith, as in xi. 17, xvi. 81, xxii. 19; Rom. iv. 24. - Ver. 43. Supper] although the trade of a tanner, on account of its being occupied with dead animals, was esteemed unclean ;* which Peter now disregarded. — The word $\beta v \rho \sigma e^{i \kappa s}$, in Artemidorus and others, has also passed into the language of the Talmud (כורסי). The more classical term is Bupgoodtwng."

1 Ad Tim. p. 190.

^a Ad Anthol. III. p. 894.

³ Observe the middle inticur. (only here in the N. T.), *they exhibited on themselves.* There lay a certain *self-consciousness*, yea, a grateful outentation, in their being able to show the pledges of her beneficence. See on the distinction between the active and middle of *inticur.*, Kühner, *ad Xen. Mem.* 11. 1 21. Comp. also Ast, *Lev. Plat.* 1. p. 772.

⁴ Comp. Matt. ix. 25; Mark v. 40; Luke vili. 54.

• See particularly Eck. Versuch d. Wundergesch. d. N. T. aus natürl. Urs. s. erklären, p. 248 fl.

⁶ Hence it is just as unnecessary as it is arbitrary to assume, with Lange, *apost. Zeitalt*. II. p. 129, that Tabitha had for a considerable time stood in spiritnal *rapport* with Peter, and that this was the vehicle of the reviving agency.

⁷ Comp. also Zeller, p. 177 f.

* Wetstein and Schoettgen.

* Plat. Conv. p. 221 E; Aristoph, Phd. 168.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(M1) Saul. V. 1.

The first section of the ninth chapter furnishes a record of an event in the early history of the church of Christ, second in interest and importance only to the wonders of the day of Pentecost-the sudden, miraculous conversion of Saul of Tarsus. He was a man of rare endowments, varied attainments, great influence, and indomitable energy ; and he became the mightiest champion, and most zealous and successful missionary of the faith he had so fiercely undertaken to overthrow. More than any, or than all of the apostles, he has impressed his spirit and personality on evangelical Christianity; and thus he has wielded a more potent influence in the world than any man of his own, or of any other age, unless, indeed, we except that mighty man of God, the great emancipator and lawgiver of Israel. Of this marked event we have three distinct accounts in the Acts-one in the narrative of Luke, two in speeches delivered by Paul himself-and numerous allusions in his epistles. These accounts agree in all principal points, and only differ in subordinate details. The variety furnishes the highest evidence of the credibility of the history. The separate accounts mutually supplement each other, and give completeness to the record. Farrar says : "It is impossible to exaggerate the importance of Paul's conversion as one of the evidences of Christianity. That the same man who just before was persecuting Christianity with the most violent hatred should come, all at once, to believe in him whose followers he had been seeking to destroy, and that in this faith he should become a 'new creature'what is this but a victory which Christianity owed to nothing but the spell of its own inherent power? Of all who have been converted to the faith of Christ, there is not one in whose case the Christian principle broke so immediately through everything opposed to it, and asserted so absolutely its triumphant superiority. Henceforth to Paul Christianity was summed up in the one word, Christ."

(N^1) Damascus. V. 2.

The name of Damascus occurs as early as the time of Abraham, and is, therefore, probably the oldest city in the world. It is situated about one hundred and forty miles north-east of Jerusalem, and was, at the time of Paul's visit, the capital of Syria. Many Jews resided there, and it is probable a number of them were present on the day of Pentecost, so that a church was early planted in it. The city has had a romantic and diversified history. It played an important part in the Wars of the Crusades, and it is still one of the largest cities in the East, containing 150,000 inhabitants. Beautiful for situation as it is important in position, it has been described as "the eye of the East," or as "a handful of pearls in its goblet of emeralds."

(0¹) A light from heaven. ∇ . 3.

Our author strongly repudiates and refutes the opinions of those who attempt to account for the occurrence on natural principles—as that Paul was in greatly perturbed state of mind, in reference to all he had heard about Jesus,

NOTES.

and had witnessed concerning Stephen ; that, while journeying in this unsettled and troubled state, he encountered a violent thunder-storm, and was blinded by a vivid flash of lightning; that his excited imagination heard a voice in the thunder, and saw a celestial form in the lightning. He says the light was rather the heavenly radiance, with which the exalted Christ, appearing in his glory, is surrounded. The Risen One himself was in the light which appeared and converted Saul. This, doubtless, is the meaning of the narrative. Paul was free from fanaticism, and under no hallucination, and was little likely to confound a merely natural phenomenon with a heavenly revelation. To him the sight and the sound alike were impressively and permanently real, "And about that which he saw and heard he never wavered. It was the secret of his inmost being; it was the most unalterable conviction of his soul; it was the very crisis and most intense moment of his life. Others might hint at explanations or whisper doubt : Saul knew. From that moment Saul was converted. A change total, utter, final had passed over him. And the means of this mighty change all lay in this one fact-at that awful moment he had seen the Lord Jesus Christ." (Farrar.)

(\mathbf{P}^1) Stood speechless. ∇ . 7.

The first apparent discrepancy here relates to the *posture* of Paul's companions. Luke says they *stood*; Paul says they all fell to the ground (xxvi, 14). "This verb often means to stand, not as opposed to other attitudes, but to be fixed and stationary, as opposed to the idea of motion. In this sense the passage is entirely consistent with xxvi. 14, where it is said that when they heard the voice they all fell to the ground. Plainly it was not Luke's object to say that they stood erect in distinction from kneeling, lying prostrate, and the like; but that, overpowered by what they saw and heard, they were fixed to the spot; they were unable for a time to speak or move." (*Hackett.*)

The second apparent discrepancy relates to the voice from heaven. Luke says Paul's companions heard it; Paul says (xxii. 9), "They heard not the voice of him that spake to me." The verb rendered to hear is often used in the sense of to understand—to hear with the understanding. The meaning is that the words of our Lord were heard indeed both by Paul and his companions, but were understood only by the former. " $\dot{a}\kappa o \dot{\omega} \omega$, like the corresponding word in other languages, means not only to hear, but to hear so as to understand." The expression used by Luke differs from that employed by Paul—Luke uses $\phi \omega v \bar{\gamma} \varsigma$; Paul, $\phi \omega v \dot{\gamma} v$. Jacobson and others think that this implies a difference in the meaning, attributing to the genitive case a partitive sense, and so understanding Luke to say the companions heard something of the voice, but indistinctly. Hackett and Alford both disapprove of this distinction.

(Q¹) Many days. V. 23.

During the time included by this phrase, the journey into Arabia, of which Paul speaks in his epistle to the Galatians, but of which Luke makes no mention, must have been made. There is an indefiniteness about the time, and where and how it was spent, which leaves room for various conjectures. "The following," says *Gloag*, "appears to have been the series of events : Paul, immediately after his conversion, spent a few days with the disciples at Damascus, preaching Christ in the synagogues of the Jews (verses 19-22). Soon afterward, urged by an internal impulse, he went to Arabia, where he spent two or three years in retirement, preparing himself for his great mission (Gal. i. 15-17). Then he returned to Damascus, and spent some time longer there preaching the gospel (ver. 23). Afterward, in consequence of a plot of the Jews against his life, he effected his escape and betook himself to Jerusalem (verses 24, 25). It is probable that the greater part of the three years was spent not in Damascus, but in Arabia; for it is to his residence in Arabia that Paul himself gives the greater prominence. Damascus is only incidentally mentioned by him. This also best accounts for the cold reception which he received from the disciples in Jerusalem." The fact that Luke makes no mention of the journey to Arabia may be accounted for by this consideration, that the Acts is not a biography of Paul in his private relations or experiences, but a record of his public labors for the extension and upbuilding of the church. " Paul, in Arabia, was not an evangelist, but a student of theology ; not a dispenser, but a receiver of revelations. He who formerly at Jerusalem sat at the feet of Gamaliel, in Arabia sat as a student at the feet of Jesus; and the Acts records not his studies but his labors; it relates public events which are history, not private events which are biography." (Gloag.)

(\mathbf{R}^1) Peter and Paul-Lydda and Joppa. V. 32.

On the return of Paul from Damascus to Jerusalem he was introduced to the brethren there by Barnabas. There first Peter and Paul met and took counsel together. Kindred in spirit, though differing much in social culture and mental training, the high-born, philosophic pupil of Gamaliel and the humble illiterate boatman of Galilee formed, even during the brief intercourse of two weeks, an ardent, life-long friendship. Little did either of them at the time imagine the grandeur of the work in which they were engaged, or the great things they both were to do and to suffer for the sake of Him they sought to serve and honor. Still less did they suppose that their humble names would be inscribed in the heraldry of deathless fame, while the great men of their day, princes, philosophers, and priests, would be remembered chiefly because of their relation to them and their work. Scarcely had the names of Caligula, and Gamaliel, and Annas been known to-day but for their connection with these two humble great men and their mission. After a few days of wonderful and intimate fellowship, and mutual explanations of personal experience, they part—Paul to go to his native city, and Peter to visit the church in the vicinity of Jerusalem. Hitherto the attention of the apostles had mainly been given to the church in the capital ; now the most restless and ardent of their number goes forth on a tour of pastoral and evangelistic labor. In his journeyings he came to Lydda, the ancient Lud, situated in the delightful pastoral plain of Sharon, famous for its beauty, flowers, and fruitfulness. The old loveliness of the plain remains, but it is now a solitude ; and a soil rich enough to supply all Palestine with food, under the desolating rule of the Ottoman domination, is untilled and unproductive. Lydda is the reputed birthplace of St. George, whose name is associated with the mythical story of the dragon, and who is the so-called patron saint of England. Peter came to the saints there. It is worthy of note that there are four names by which the followers of Jesus were designated before they were called Christians-the name by which they are now universally distinguished: disciples, i. 15; believers, ii. 44; saints, ix. 13; brethren, ix. 30. Here, and also at Joppa, now Jaffa, a seaport on the Mediterranean, and within six miles of Lydda, the apostle wrought two striking miracles, in restoring the confirmed paralytic Eneas to perfect strength, and in raising the deceased Dorcas to life. To the one he said: "Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole;" and to the other, after prayer: "Tabitha, arise." Attempts have been made to explain away these miracles, but they have totally failed. The impression made on all who witnessed them was that it was the mighty power of God, and in consequence "many believed in the Lord." Dr. W. M. Taylor says: "A wonder, and yet not a wonder. A wonder when we look at Peter, the human instrument; but no wonder at all when we think of Jesus Christ, the Divine Agent. It is Divine power that works in daily order, and Divine choice can alter that order in an individual instance. Hence let but the Deity of Jesus Christ be granted, and the whole matter is explained."

CHAPTER X.

VER. 1. After ris, Elz. Scholz have jv, which Lachm. Tisch. and Born. have deleted. It is wanting in A B C E G K, min., in the vss. and Theophyl.; it was inserted (after ix. 36), because the continuous construction of vv. 1-3 was mistaken. Almost according to the same testimony the usual ré, ver. 2, after ποιών is condemned as an insertion. -- Ver. 3. ώσεί] Lachm. and Born. read ώσει περί, after A B C E N, min. Dam. Theophyl. 2. Rightly; the περί after ώσεί was passed over as superfluous. — Ver. 5. After Σίμωνα read, with Lachm. Tisch. Born., riva, according to A B C, min. Copt. Arm. Syr. p. (in the margin) Vulg. The indefinite $\tau i \nu a$ appeared not suited to the dignity of the prince of the apostles, and was therefore omitted. - After ver. 6, Elz. (following Erasm.) has ouros hadyoer out ti as dei moreiv, which, according to decisive testimony, is to be rejected as an interpolation from ix. 6, x. 32. The addition, which some other witnesses have instead of it : is $\lambda a \lambda \eta \sigma \epsilon i \beta \eta \mu a \tau a \pi \rho \delta s \sigma \epsilon, \epsilon \nu o \delta s \sigma \omega \theta \eta \sigma \eta \sigma v$ καὶ πῶς ὁ οἰκός σου, is from xi. 14. - Ver. 7. αὐτῷ] Elz. has τῷ Κορυηλίφ, against decisive testimony. On similar evidence airon after oixer. (Elz. Scholz) is deleted. - Ver. 10. autur] So Lachm, Born. Tisch. instead of the usual eneiror, which has far preponderant evidence against it, and was intended to remedy the indefiniteness of the $a\dot{v}\tau \omega v$. — $\dot{\epsilon}\pi \dot{\epsilon}\pi \epsilon\sigma ev$] A B C N, min. Copt. Or. have tyévero, which Griesb. approved, and Lachm. Tisch. Born. have adopted, and that rightly, as it is preponderantly attested, and was easily replaced by the more definite $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\pi\epsilon\sigma\epsilon\nu$ (Clem. : $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\sigma\epsilon\nu$) as its gloss. — Ver. 11. After $\kappa\alpha\tau\alpha\beta\alpha$ ivov, Elz. has $i\pi' ab\tau \delta v$, which is wanting in A B C^{**} E K, min. vss. Or. Defended, indeed, by Rinck (as having been omitted in conformity to xi. 5); but the very notice καὶ $\hbar \lambda \theta ev$ ảχρις έμοῦ, xi. 5, has here produced the addition $i\pi'$ αὐτόν as a more precise definition. — δεδεμένον καί] is wanting in A B C** E R, min. Arm. Aeth. Vulg. Or. Cyr. Theodoret. Deleted by Lachm. But see xi. 5. - Ver. 12. $r\bar{\eta}$; $\gamma\bar{\eta}$; is wanting in too few witnesses to be regarded as spurious. But Lachm. and Tisch. have it after $\epsilon \rho \pi \epsilon \tau \dot{a}$, according to A B C E N, min. vss. and Fathers. Rightly; see xi. 6, from which passage also the usual rai ra ônpia before kai rà épnerá is interpolated. rá before épnerá and nerelvá is, with Lachm. and Tisch., to be deleted. — Ver. 16. et605] So Lachm. and Tisch. after A B C E N, min. Copt. Aeth. Vulg. But Elz. Scholz have $\pi \alpha \lambda \nu$, which is introduced from xi. 10, although defended by Born. (who places it after aνελ.) on account of its appearing superfluous. -- Ver. 17. Kal idov] Lachm. reads idov, after A B X, min.; but rai was unnecessary, and might appear disturbing. --Ver. 19. dievoupoupévou] Elz, has évoup, against decisive evidence. Neglect of the double compound, elsewhere not occurring in the N. T. — $av\delta\rho\epsilon\epsilon$] Elz. Lachm. Scholz. add to this τ_{peis} , which is wanting in D G H min. vss. and Fathers. An addition, after ver. 7, xi. 11; instead of which B has δύο (ver. 7), which Buttmann in the Stud. u. Krit. 1860, p. 357, unsatisfactorily defends by the artificial assumption-not confirmed by the expression in ver. 8-that the soldier was only taken with him as escort and attendant. - Ver. 20. Instead of ori, Elz. has diori, against decisive evidence. - Ver. 21. After uidpas, Elz. has τους απεσταλμένους από του Κορνηλίου πρός αυτόν, against A B C D E G R, min. and most vss. Chrys. An addition, because ver. 21 commences a churchlesson.- Ver. 23. avaorá5] is wanting in Elz., but is just as certainly protected by decisive testimony, and by its being apparently superfluous, as o Ilérpos, which in Elz. stands before έξηλθε, is condemned by A B C D N, min. and several vss. as the subject written on the margin. - Ver. 25. 700 elochdeiv] Elz. has merely elσελθείν. But τού is found in A B C E G R, min. Chrys. Bas. Theophyl. See the exceptical remarks. - Born. reads ver. 25 thus : προσεγγίζοντος όε του Πέτρου είς την Καισώρειαν, προδραμών είς τών δούλων διεσάφησεν παραγεγονέναι αύτόν ο δε Κορνήλιος εκπηδήσας και συναντήσας αύτω πεσών προς τους πόδας προσεκύνησεν αὐτόν, only after D, Syr. p. (on the margin); an apocryphal attempt at depicting the scene, and how much of a foil to the simple narrative in the text! — Ver. 30. After $i \nu i \tau \eta \nu$, Elz. has $i \rho a \nu$, which, according to preponderant testimony, is to be rejected as a supplementary addition. Lachm. has also deleted vygreview rai, after some important codd. (including *) and several vss. But the omission is explained by there being no mention of fasting in ver. 3. - Ver. 32. δς παραγενόμ. λαλήσει σοι] is wanting in Lachm., after A B K, min. Copt. Aeth. Vulg. But the omission took place in accordance with ver. 6. ---Ver. 33. Instead of ύπό, read, with Lachm. Tisch. Born. according to preponderating evidence, $\dot{a}\pi \dot{a}$ (E $\pi a\rho \dot{a}$).- Instead of $\Theta \epsilon o \dot{v}$, Lachm. and Tisch. have rupiou, according to predominant attestation; Orov is a mechanical repetition from the preceding, in which the reading $i\nu\omega\pi$. $\sigma\sigma\nu$. (Born.) is, on account of too weak attestation, to be rejected. — Ver. 36. 5v] is wanting in A B ***, lou. Copt. Sahid. Aeth. Vulg. Ath. Deleted by Lachm. ; but the omission very naturally suggested itself, in order to simplify the construction. - Ver. 37. άρξάμενον] A C D E H 🕷, min. have ἀρξάμενος, which Lachm. has on the margin. A D Vulg. Cant. Ir. add yáp, which Lachm. puts in brackets. Born. has άρξάμενος γάρ. But ἀρξάμενον is necessary, according to the sense. - Ver. 39. After *hµei5*, Elz. has *èoµev*, against decisive testimony. A supplementary addition. -- Ver. 42. abrós] B C D E G, min. Syr. utr. Copt. Sahid. have obros. Recommended by Griesb, and adopted by Lach, and Born. An erroneous correction. See the exegetical remarks. - Ver. 48. autous] autois is neither strongly enough attested (A N), nor in accordance with the sense. - rov rupiov) A B E κ, min. vss. Fathers have Ίησοῦ Χριστοῦ. So Lachm. An alteration, in order to denote the specific character of the baptism more definitely. Hence some codd. and vss. have both together. So Born. after D.

(s'). Vv. 1, 2. Kaisapeia] See on viii. 40.—The centurion was of the Italian cohort, which, stationed at Caesarea, consisted of Italians, not of natives of the country, like many other Roman troops in Syria. Such a Roman auxiliary corps was appropriately stationed at the place where the procurator had his residence, for the maintenance of tranquillity.¹— $ei\sigma e\beta \eta \varsigma$ $\kappa. \phi o\beta o i \mu e v o \varsigma$ $\tau. \Theta \epsilon \delta v$] pious and fearing God (T¹). The latter is the more precise definition of the more general $ei\sigma \epsilon \beta \eta \varsigma$. Cornelius was a Gentile, who, discontented with polytheism, had turned his higher interest towards Judaism, and

³ See Schwarz, ds cohorte Italica et Augusta, Beiträge s. Würdig. d. Evangelien, 1869, p. Altorf. 1720; Wieseler, Chronol. p. 145, and 387 f.

l

satisfied a deeper pious want in the earnest private worship of Jehovah along with all his family. Judaism, as Stoicism and the like in the case of others, was for him the philosophical-religious school, to which he, although without being a proselyte, addicted himself in his heart and devotional life. Hence his beneficence (ver. 2) and his general esteem among the Jews (ver. 22.) Comp. the centurion of Capernaum, Luke vii. Others consider him, with Mede, Grotius, Fecht,' Deyling, Hammond, Wolf, Ernesti, Ziegler, Paulus, Olshausen, Neander, Lechler, and Ritschl, as a proselyte of the gate." But this is at variance with vv. 28, 34, 35, xi. 1, 18, xv. 7, where he is simply put into the class of the Gentiles, -a circumstance which cannot be referred merely to the want of circumcision, as the proselytes of the gate also belonged to the communion of the theocracy, and had ceased to be non-Jews like absolute foreigners.³ And all the great importance which this event has in a connected view of the Book of Acts, has as its basis the very circumstance that Cornelius was a Gentile. Least of all can his proselytism be proved from the expression $\phi o \beta o \delta \mu e v o c \tau \delta v \Theta e \delta v$ itself, as the general literal meaning of this expression can only be made by the context ' to apply to the worship of proselytes; but here we are required by ver. 35 to adhere to that general literal meaning without this particular reference. It is to be considered, moreover, that had Cornelius been a proselyte of the gate, it would have, according to xv. 7, to be assumed that hitherto no such proselyte at all had been converted to Christianity, which, even apart from the conversion of the Ethiopian, chap. viii., is-considering the many thousand converts of which the church already consisted-incredible, particularly as often very many were admitted simultaneously,⁵ and as certainly the more unprejudiced proselytes were precisely the most inclined to join the new theocracy.-Accordingly the great step which the new church makes in its development at chap. x. consists in this, that by divine influence the first Gentile, who did not yet belong to the Jewish theocratic state, becomes a Christian, and that directly, without having first made the transition in any way through Mosaism. The extraordinary importance of this epoch-making event stands in proportion to the accumulated miraculous character of the proceedings. The view, which by psychological and other assumptions and combinations assigns to it along with the miraculous character also a natural instrumentality," leads to deviations from the narrative, and to violences which are absolutely rejected by the text.' The view which rejects the historical reality of the narrative, and refers it to a set purpose in the author," seeks its chief confirmation in the difficulties which the direct admission of the Gentiles had for long still to encounter, in what is narrated in chap. xv., and in the conduct of Peter at Antioch." But, on the other

¹ De pistate Cornelii, Rostoch. 1701.

² Selden, *de jure nat.* il. 3 (whom de Wette follows), has doubted, but without sufficient reason, the existence of إرب رافير in the proper sense, after the Captivity.

* See Ewald, Allerth. p. 818; Keil, Archäol. I. p. 817. • II. 41, iv. 4.

• Neander, p. 115 f. [and Baumgarten. 7 See, on the other hand, Zeller, p. 179 ff.,

⁸ Baur, Zeller.

⁹ Gal. ii. 11 ff. Comp. also Schwegler, nachapostol. Zeitalt. I. p. 197 ff.; Gfrörer, heil. Sage, I. p. 415; Holtzmann, Judenth. u. Christenth. p. 679 f.

⁴ As xiii. 16, 26.

hand, it is to be observed, that not even miracles are able at once to remove in the multitude deeply rooted national prejudices, and to dispense with the gradual progress of psychological development requisite for this end, comp. the miracles of Jesus Himself, and the miracles performed on him; that further, in point of fact the difficulties in the way of the penetration of Christianity to the Gentiles were exceedingly great;¹ and that Peter's conduct at Antioch, with a character so accessible to the impressions of the moment, comp. the denial, is psychologically intelligible as a temporary obscuration of his better conviction once received by way of revelation, at variance with his constant conduct on other occasions,^a and therefore by no means necessitates the presupposition that the extraordinary divine disclosure and guidance, which our passage narrates, are unhistorical. Indeed, the reproach which Paul makes to Peter at Antioch, presupposes the agreement in principle between them in respect to the question of the Gentiles; for Paul designates the conduct of Peter as $i\pi\delta\kappa\mu\sigma_{icc}$, Gal. ii. 18.

Ver. 8. Bidev is the verb belonging to avit . . . Kopvhl., ver. 1, and έκατοντ. . . διαπαντός is in apposition to Kopv $h\lambda$ — The intimation made to Cornelius is a vision in a waking condition, caused by God during the hour of prayer, which was sacred to the centurion on account of his high respect for Judaism, i.e. a manifestation of God made so as to be clearly perceptible to the inner sense of the pious man, conveyed by the medium of a clear $(\phi a \nu \epsilon \rho \tilde{\omega} c)$ angelic appearance in vision, which Cornelius himself, ver. 80, describes more precisely in its distinctly seen form, just as it at once on its occurrence made the corresponding impression upon him; hence ver. 4: έμφοβος γενόμ. and τί έστι, κύριε; * Eichhorn rationalized the narrative to the effect that Cornelius, full of longing to become acquainted with the distinguished Peter now so near him, learned the place of his abode from a citizen of Joppa at Caesarea, and then during prayer felt a peculiar elevation of mind, by which, as if by an angel, his purpose of making Peter's acquaintance was confirmed. This is opposed to the whole representation ; with which also Ewald's similar view fails to accord, that Cornelius, uncertain whether or not he should wish a closer acquaintance with Peter, had, "as if irradiated by a heavenly certainty and directed by an angelic voice," firmly resolved to invite the apostle at once to visit him. — $\dot{\omega}\sigma\epsilon i \pi\epsilon\rho i$ ώρ. ἐνάτ. (see the critical remarks) : as it were about the ninth hour. Circumstantiality of expression.*

Ver. 4. Eig $\mu\nu\eta a\delta\sigma\nu\nu\nu\nu$ in $\delta\pi$. τ . $\Theta\epsilon\sigma\bar{\nu}$] is to be taken together, and denotes the aim or the destination of $\dot{a}\nu\ell\beta\eta\sigma a\nu$:' to be a mark, i.e. a token of remembrance, before God, so that they give occasion to God to think on thee. Comp. ver. 31. The sense of the whole figurative expression is: "Thy prayers and thine alms have found consideration with God; He will fulfil the former and reward the later." See ver. $31. - \dot{a}\nu\ell\beta\eta\sigma a\nu$ is strictly

[p. 188 ff.

• Assuredly from the heart of the devout Gentile there had arisen for the most part prayers for higher illumination and sanctification of the inner hie; probably also, seeing that Christianity had already attracted so

¹ See Ewald, p. 250 ff, ; Ritschl, altkath. K.

⁹ See on Gal. il. 14.

³ Comp. Luke xxiv. 5

⁴ See Bornemann in loc.

^{*} Comp. Matt. xxvi. 18.

suited only to ai $\pi poorev_{xai}$, which, according to the figurative embodiment of the idea of granting prayer, ascend from the heart and mouth of man to God ;1 but it is by a zeugma referred also to the alms, which have excited the attention of God, to requite them by leading the pious man to Christ. The opinion * that $\dot{a}\nu\epsilon\beta$. is based on the Jewish notion * that prayers are carried by the angels to the throne of God, is as arbitrarily imported into the text as is the view * that sig µvηµόσυνον signifies instar sacrificii, * because forsooth, the LXX. express אוכרה by μνημόσυνον." In all these passages the sense of a memorial-offering is necessarily determined by the context, which is not the case here with the simple $dvi\beta\eta\sigma av$. — On the relation of the good works of Cornelius to his faith, Gregory the Great ' already correctly remarks that he did not arrive at faith by his works, but at the works by his The faith, however cordial and vivid it was, was in his case up till faith. now the Old Testament faith in the promised Messiah, but was destined, amidst this visitation of divine grace, to complete itself into the New Testament faith in Jesus as the Messiah who had appeared. Thus was his way of salvation the same as that of the chamberlain, chap. viii. Comp. also Luther's gloss on ver. 1.

Vv. 5-7. The tanner, on account of his trade, dwelt by the [Mediterranean] sea, and probably apart from the city, to which his house belonged. "Cadavera et sepulcra separant et coriarium quinquaginta cubitos a civitate." — The $\tau_i\nu\dot{\alpha}$ is added to $\Sigma_i\mu\omega\nu a$ (see the critical remarks) from the standpoint of *Cornelius*, as to him Peter was one unknown. — $e\dot{\nu}\sigma e\beta\hat{\eta}$] the soldier, one of the men of the cohort specially attached and devoted to Cornelius ($\tau \dot{\omega}\nu \pi \rho o \sigma \kappa a \rho \tau$. $a \dot{\nu} \tau \ddot{\omega}$), had the same religious turn of mind as his master, ver. 2.*

Vv. 9, 10. On the following day, for Joppa was thirty miles from Caesarca, shortly before the arrival of the messengers of Cornelius at Peter's house, the latter was, by means of a vision effected by divine agency in the state of ecstasy, prepared for the unhesitating acceptance of the summons of the Gentile; while the feeling of hunger, with which Peter passed into the trance, served the divine revelation as the medium of its special form. $-i\pi i \tau \partial d\bar{\omega}\mu a$] for the flat $roofs^{10}$ were used by the Hebrews for religious exercises, prayers, and meditations.¹¹ Incorrectly Jerome, Luther, Pricaeus, Erusmus, Hehrrichs, hold that the $i\pi\epsilon\rho\bar{\varphi}o\nu$ is meant. At variance with N. T. usage; even the Homeric $d\bar{\omega}\mu a$ (hall) was something different;¹² and why should Luke not have employed the usual formal word $i\pi\epsilon\rho\bar{\varphi}o\nu$ f¹³ Moreover,

much attention in that region, prayers for information regarding this phenomenon bearing so closely on the religious interests of the man. Perhaps the thought of becoming a /Christian was at that very time the highest concern of his heart, in which case only the final decision was yet wanting.

- ¹ Comp. Gen. xviii. 2 ; Ex. ii. 28 ; Macc. v. 81.
- ² Wolf, Bengel, Eichhorn, and others.
- ⁸ Tob. xii. 12, 15; Rev. viii. 4.
- ⁴ Grotius, Heinrichs, and others.
- * Comp. on the idea, Ps. cixi. 2.

⁶ Lev. ii. 2, 9, 16, v. 12, vi. 15; Num. v. 26; comp. Ecclus. xxxii. 7, xxxviii. 11, xlv. 16. ⁷ In Ez. Hom. 19.

- ⁸ Surenh. Mischn. xi. 9. Comp. Artemid. i. 58. See Walch, de Simone coriario, Jen. 1757.
- Οπ προσκαρτ., comp. viii. 13; Dem. 1386. 6:
 Θραπαινας τας Νεαιμας τοτε προσκαρτερουσας.
 Folyb. xxiv. 5. 3.
 - 10 Comp. Luke v. 19, xii. 8, xvii. 81.
 - 11 Winer, Realiv. e.v. Dach.
 - 13 See Herm. Privatalterth. § 19. 5.
 - 12 i. 18, 14, ix. 87, 39, xx. 8.

the subsequent appearance is most in keeping with an abode in the open air. — $i\kappa \tau \eta \nu$] See on iii. 1. $\pi \rho \delta \sigma \pi \epsilon \iota \nu \circ \varsigma$, hungry, is not elsewhere preserved; the Greeks say $\pi \epsilon \iota \nu a \lambda \epsilon \circ \varsigma$. — $i \eta \epsilon \lambda \epsilon$ $\gamma \epsilon \iota \circ \sigma a \sigma \epsilon a \epsilon$] he had the desire to eat ¹—and in this desire, whilst the people of the house $(a \upsilon \tau \bar{\omega} \nu)$ were preparing food, $\pi a \rho a \sigma \kappa \epsilon \nu a \zeta \circ \tau \omega \nu$,² the $i \kappa \sigma \tau a \sigma \varsigma$ came upon him $(i \gamma \epsilon \nu \epsilon \sigma, see$ the critical remarks), by which is denoted the involuntary setting in of this state.³ The $i \kappa \sigma \tau a \sigma \varsigma$ itself is the waking but not spontaneous state, in which a man, transported out of the lower consciousness (2 Cor. xii. 2, 3) and freed from the limits of sensuous restriction as well as of discursive thought, apprehends with his higher pneumatic receptivity divinely presented revelations, whether these reach the inner sense through visions or otherwise ⁴ (U¹).

Vv. 11-13. Observe the vividly introduced historical present Rewpei. ressapsiv appairs dedep.] attached with four ends, namely, to the edges of the opening which had taken place in heaven. Chap. xi. 5 requires this explanation, not the usual one: "bound together at the four corners." Nor does the text mention anything of ropes, bound to which it was let down. The visionary appearance has something marvellous even in the way of its occurrence. We are to imagine the vessel-whose four corners, moreover, are without warrant explained by Augustine, Wetstein, Bengel, Lange, and others as pointing to the four quarters of the world-looking like a colossal four-cornered linen-cloth (ottovy), letting itself down, while the corners attached to heaven support the whole. On aprai, extremitates, see Jacobs.⁵ — $\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau a \tau \dot{a} \tau e \tau \rho \dot{a} \pi o \dot{a}$] The formerly usual interpretation : "fourfooted beasts of all sorts, i.e. of very many kinds," is linguistically erroneous. The phenomenon in its supernatural visionary character exhibits as present in the $\sigma \kappa \epsilon \bar{\nu} o \varsigma$ ($\epsilon \nu \dot{\omega} \dot{\nu} \pi \eta \rho \chi \epsilon$) all four-footed beasts, reptiles, and birds, all kinds of them, without exception.⁶ In a strangely arbitrary manner Kuinoel, after Calovius and others, holds that these were only unclean animals. See on ver. 14. — rov ovpavov] See on Matt. vi. 26. — avaorás] Perhaps Peter lay during the trance. Yet it may also be the more call to action: arise." ----Ovor) occide, slay, not : sacrifice, see ver. 10.

Vv. 14-16. Peter correctly recognises in the summons $\theta \bar{v} \sigma ov \kappa$. $\phi \dot{a} \gamma \epsilon$, ver. 13, the allowance of selection at his pleasure among all the animals, by which, consequently, the eating of the unclean without distinction was permitted to him. Hence, and not because only unclean animals were seen in the vessel, his strongly declining $\mu \eta \delta a \mu \bar{\omega} \varsigma$, $\kappa \dot{v} \rho \iota \epsilon$! This $\kappa \dot{v} \rho \iota \epsilon$ is the address to the—to him unknown—author of the voice, not to *Christ.*¹⁰— Concerning the animals which the Jews were forbidden to eat, see Lev. xi. ; Deut. xiv.

¹ For examples of the absolute yevoardat, see Kypke, II. p. 47.

* See Elsner, Obss. p. 408: Kypke, I.c.

² Comp. v. 5, 11 ; Luke i. 65, iv. 87.

⁴ Comp. Graf in the Stud. u. Krit. 1859, p. 265 ff.; Delitzsch, Psychol. p. 285.

⁶ Ad Anthol. XI. p. 50.

• That factors (those without fins and scales were forbidden) are not included in the vision, is explained from the fact that the *answip* was like a *coth*. Fisher would have been unsuit.

able for this, expecially as the animals were presented as *liring (\delta v \sigma \sigma v)*. According to Lange, it is "perhaps a *prophetic* omission, wherein thero is already floating before the mind the image of fishes as the *souls* to be gathered." A fanciful notion.

⁷ ix 11. 89, viii. 26, and frequently; comp. on viii. 26.

* Vulg.

• As in 1 Macc. i. 47 (Thiersch).

¹⁰ Schwegler, Zeller.

1 ff.' — ὕτι οὐδέποτε ἐφαγον πῶν κοινὸν ἡ ἀκάθαρτ.] for never ate I anything common or unclean, the Talmudic פסול או טמא, i.e. for any profane thing I have always left uneaten. i does not stand for κal ,² but appends for the exhaustion of the idea another synonymous expression.* κοινός = βέβηλος; the opposite of $a_{\gamma \iota o \varsigma}$ (Ezek. xlii. 20). — kal $\phi \omega v \eta$] and a voice, not $\eta \phi \omega v \eta$, because here other words were heard, came again the second time to him, πάλιν έκ δευτέρου, pleonastically circumstantial. - à δ Θεός ἐκαθάρισε, σừ μὴ kolvov] what God has cleansed, make not thou common, unclean. The miraculous appearance with the divine voice (ver. 13) had done away the Levitical uncleanness of the animals in question; they were now divinely cleansed; and thus Peter ought not, by his refusal to obey that divine bidding, to invest them with the character of what is unholy --- to transfer them into the category of the KOLVÓV, Rom. xiv. 14. This were man's doing in opposition to God's deed. — $i\pi i \tau \rho i\varsigma$ for thrice, which "ad confirmationem valuit" (Calvin); $i\pi i$ denotes the terminus ad quem. --- The object aimed at in the whole vision was the symbolical divine announcement that the hitherto subsisting distinction between clean and unclean men, that hedge between Jews and Gentiles ! was to cease in Christianity, as being destined for all men without distinction of nation, vv. 34, 35. But in what relation does the à & Order Ekable of stand to the likewise divine institution of the Levitical laws about food? This is not answered by reference to "the effected and accomplished redemption, which is regarded as a restitution of the whole creation,"" for this restoration is only promised for the worldperiod commencing with the Parousia;" but rather by pointing out that the institution of those laws of food was destined only for the duration of the old theocracy. They were a divine institution for the particular people of God, with a view to separate them from the nations of the world; their abolition could not therefore but be willed by God, when the time was fully come at which the idea of the theocracy was to be realized through Christ in the whole of humanity." The abolition therefore does not conflict with Matt. v. 17, but belongs to the fulfilment of the law effected by Christ, by which the distinction of clean and unclean was removed from the Levitical domain and raised into the sphere of the moral idea."

Vv. 17-20. The $i\kappa\sigma\tau\alpha\sigma\iota\varsigma$ was now over. But when Peter was very doubtful in himself what the appearance, which he had seen, might mean.¹⁰ The true import could not but be at once suggested to him by the messengers of Cornelius, who had now come right in front of the house, to follow whom, moreover, an internal address of the Spirit urged him. $-i\nu i\alpha v i\omega$. *i.e. in his reflection*, contrasted with the previous ecstatic condition.

¹ Ewald, Alterth. p. 194 ff.; Saalschötz, Mos. R. p. 251 ff.

⁹ Which Lachm. and Tisch. read, after A B M, min. vss. Clem. Or. ; perhaps correctly, see xi. 8.

⁹ Fritzsche, ad Marc. p. 277; Bornemann, Schol. in Luc. p. xl. f.

⁴ See on Matt. xxvi. 49; comp. on John iv. 54,

⁶ Bernhardy, p. 252. Comp. ès τρίς, Herod. i. 86; Xen. Anab. vi. 4. 16; and Wetstein.

- 6 Olshausen.
- 7 ili. 20; Matt. xix. 28; Rom. viii. 19 ff.
- ⁸ Ver. 35; Rom. iii.; Gal. iii. 28; Col. iii. 11; John x. 16. Comp. Matt. xv. 17, 18.
- ⁹ Comp. Rom. ii. 28, 29. See also on Rom. xv. 14; Matt. v. 17.
 - ¹⁰ Comp. Luke viii. 9, xv. 26.

206

.

διηπόρ.] as in v. 24, ii. 12. — καὶ ἰδού] See on i. 10. — $i \pi i \tau \partial v \pi v \lambda \bar{\omega} v a$] at the door. See on Matt. xxvi. 71. - outpoartes Kuinoel quite arbitrarily: "sc. rivá, evocato quopiam, quod Judaei domum intrare metuebant, ver. 18." They called below at the door of the house, without calling on or calling forth any particular person, but in order generally to obtain information from the inhabitants of the house, who could not but hear the calling. That Peter had heard the noise of the men and the mention of his name, that he had observed the men, had recognised that they were not Jews, and had felt himself impelled by an internal voice to follow them, etc., are among the many arbitrary additions, "of a supplementary kind," which Neander has allowed himself to make in the history before us. — $\dot{a}\lambda\lambda\dot{a}$ $\dot{a}\nu a\sigma\tau\dot{a}c$ $\kappa_{a\tau \dot{a}\beta\eta\theta\iota}$ $\dot{a}\lambda\lambda\dot{a}$ with the imperative denotes nothing more than the adversative at. "Men seek thee : but, do not let yourself be sought for longer and delay not, but rather arise 1 and go down." The requisition with $\partial \lambda \partial A$ breaks off the discourse and renders the summons more urgent.² — $\mu\eta\delta\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ διακρινόμ.] in no respect^a wavering ;^a for I, etc. The πνευμα designates Himself as the sender of the messengers, inasmuch as the vision (vv. 3-7) did not ensue without the operation of the divine Spirit, and the latter was thus the cause of Cornelius sending the messengers. $-i\gamma \omega$] with emphasis. Chrysostom rightly calls attention to the $\kappa i \rho \mu \sigma \nu$ and the *i four ia* of the Spirit.

Vv. 22-25. Μαρτυρούμ.] as in vi. 8. - έχρηματ.]^{*} The communication on the part of the angel (vv. 4-7) is understood as a divine answer to the constant prayer of Cornelius (ver. 2). - Peter and his six (xi. 12) companions had not traversed the thirty miles from Joppa to Caesarea in one day, and therefore arrived there only on the day after their departure. The messengers of Cornelius, too, had only arrived at Peter's abode on the second day," and had passed the night with him," so that now, $\tau \dot{y} \, \epsilon \pi a \dot{y} \rho \omega v$, it was the fourth day since their departure from Caesarea. Cornelius expected Peter on this day, for which, regarding it as a high family-festival, he had invited his certainly like-minded relatives and his intimate friends." - ω_{ς} dè éyévero rov else $\lambda \theta \in \tau$ rov Π .] but when it came to pass that Peter entered. This construction is to be regarded as a very inaccurate, improper application of the current infinitive with rov. No comparison with the Hebrew ווהי לכוא, Gen. xv. 12," is to be allowed, because ווהי לכוא does not stand absolutely, but has its subject beside it, and because the LXX. has never imitated this and similar expressions" by eyévero rov. The want of corresponding passages, and the impossibility of rationally explaining the expression, mark it as a completely isolated ¹⁸ error of language, which Luke either

11 Gesenius, I.c.

12 Even at Rev. xii. 7 it is otherwise, as there, if we do not accede to the conjecture of Düsterdieck, evévero must be again mentally supplied with & Mixania, but in the altered meaning: there came forward, there appeared (comp. on Mark i. 4; John i. 6), so that it is to be translated : And there came (i.e. there set in, there resulted) war in heaven ; Michael

¹ As ver. 18.

³ See Fritzsche, ad Marc. p. 870; Baeumicin, Partik. p. 17 f.

^{*} Jak. 1. 6; Bernhardy, p. 886.

⁴ See on Rom. iv. 20.

⁴ See on Matt. ii. 12.

⁶ TV. 8. 9.

^{&#}x27; Ver. 28.

^{*} Ver. 24.

[[]II. p. 50. * τους drays. φίλους, see Wetstein ; Kypke,

^{1.} Gesenius, Lehrgebr. p. 787.

himself committed or adopted from his original source,—and not' as a corruption of the transcribers, seeing that the most important witnesses decide in favour of $\tau o \bar{v}$, and its omission in the case of others is evidently a correction.² — $i\pi i \tau$. $\pi o \delta a c c c$ at the feet of Peter.² — $\pi \rho o \sigma \epsilon \kappa i \nu \eta \sigma \epsilon$ See on Matt. ii. 2. He very naturally conjectured, after the vision imparted to him, that there was something superhuman in the person of Peter, comp. on Luke v. 8; and to this, perhaps, the idea of heroes, to which the centurion had not yet become a stranger, contributed.

Vv. 26-29. Kayà autóc] also I myself, I also for mine own part, not otherwise than you. See on Rom. vii. 25. — $\sigma \nu \nu \rho \mu \lambda$. $a \nu \tau \phi$ in conversation with him. The word occurs elsewhere in Tzetz. $-\epsilon i \sigma \eta \lambda \theta \epsilon$] namely, into the room. In ver. 25, on the other hand, rov elselbeiv r. II. was meant of the entrance by the outer door into the house. - Ye know how, how very unallowed it is, etc. $-\dot{a}\theta\epsilon\mu\mu\sigma\nu$][•] is a later form[•] for the old classical $\dot{a}\theta\epsilon\mu\sigma\nu\nu$.⁷ The prohibition to enter into closer fellowship with men of another tribe." or, even but, to come to them, comp. xi. 3, is not expressly found in the Pentateuch, but easily resulted of itself from the lofty consciousness of the holy people of God contrasted with the unholy heathen," and pervades the later Judaism with all the force of contempt for the Gentiles.¹⁰ The passage Matt. xxiii. 5, and the narrative of the conversion of Izates king of Adiabene in Josephus," appear to testify against the utterance of Peter in our passage, and therefore Zeller, p. 187, holds it as unhistorical. But Peter speaks here from the standpoint of the Judaistic theory and rule, which is not invalidated by exceptional cases'² and by abuses, as in the making of proselytes.¹³ Not even if Cornelius had been a proselyte of the gate¹⁴ could the historical character of the saying be reasonably doubted; for the Rabbinical passages adduced with that view (according to which the proselyte is to regard himself as a member of the theocracy," apply only to complete converts, proselytes of righteousnesss,¹⁶ "quamvis factus sit proselytus, attamen nisi observet praecepta legis, habendus adhuc est pro ethnico," and are, moreover, outweighed by other expressions of contempt towards proselytes, as, e.g.," "Proselyti sunt sicut scabies Israeli." It is erroneous to derive the principle which Peter here expresses from Pharisa-

came, and his angels, in order to wage war. Among Greek writers also, as is well known, the verb to be repeated in thought is often to be taken in an altered meaning. Comp. s.g. Plat. Rep. p. 471 C, and Stallb. in loc. Least of all will such a supplement occasion difficulty in a prophetic representation, which is often stiff, angular, and abrupt in its delineation (as especially in Isalah).

¹ In opposition to Fritzsche, ad Matth. p. 848, and Rinck, Lucubr. crit. p. 64.

² Comp. now also Winer, p. 307 (E. T. 412).
 ³ Comp. Luke viii. 41, xvii. 16; Mark v. 22;
 John xi. 32. al.

4 Hist. iii. 8??, συνόμιλος in Symm. Job. xix. 19.

5 2 Macc. vi. 5.

⁶ Plut., Dion. Hal., etc., 1. Pet. iv. 3.

⁷ Herod. vii. 33; Xen. Mem. i. 1. 9, Cyrop. i. 6. 6.

⁸ The classical ἀλλόφυλος is not elsewhere found in the N. T., but often in the LXX. and Apocr. The designation is here *tenderly for*bearing. It is otherwise in ver. 45, xi. 8.

* Ewald, Alterth. p. 810.

1º See, e.g., Lightfoot on Matt. xviii. 17.

11 Antt. xx. 2. 4 f.

12 As Josephus I.c.

- 13 Matt. I.c.
- 14 But see on vv. 1, 2.
- ¹⁵ As Schemoth Rabba 19 f., 118. 3, ad Er. xii, 3.

¹⁶ Comp. Sohar, p. 22. 27.
 ¹⁷ Babyl. Niddah f. 18. 2.

·· Dabyi. 2410000 1. 18. 2

ism,' or to limit it to an intentional going in quest of them," or, according to xi. 3, to the eating," which must have been made clear from the context. $-\dot{a}\nu a\nu\tau\iota\dot{\rho}\dot{\rho}\dot{\eta}\tau.$] without contradiction." $-\kappa a\dot{a}\dot{\epsilon}\mu\rho\dot{a}\dot{\phi}$ $\dot{\phi}$ $\theta\epsilon\dot{\phi}\epsilon\dot{\phi}\epsilon\dot{\phi}\epsilon\dot{\phi}\epsilon\dot{\phi}\epsilon$ Contrast to $\dot{\epsilon}\mu\epsilon\dot{c}\dot{\epsilon}\pi i\sigma\tau a\sigma\theta\epsilon$. The element of contrast lies not in the copula, but in the relation of the two clauses: Ye know . . . and to me God has showed." Very often so in John. The $\dot{\phi}$ $\theta\epsilon\dot{\phi}\epsilon\dot{\phi}\epsilon\dot{\phi}\epsilon\phi$ took place through the disclosure by means of the vision, ver. 3 ff., the allegorical meaning of which Peter understood. $-\mu\eta\dot{\phi}\epsilon\mu\alpha\kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] namely, in and for itself. $-\tau i\nu\iota\lambda\phi\rho\varphi$] with what reason, i.e. wherefore. See examples from classical writers in Kypkc. Comp. on Matt. v. 32. The dative denotes the mediate cause."

Ver. 30. The correct view is that which has been the usual one since Chrysostom, held by Erasmus, Bcza, Grotius, Bengel, Kuinoel, Olshausen : Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, i.e. until the hour of the day which it now is, and was praying at the ninth hour. άπο τετάρτης ημέρας is quarto abhine die, on the fourth day from the present, counting backwards, and the expression is to be explained as in John xi. 18, xxi. 8; Rev. xiv. 20.1 Comp. Ex. xii. 15, $\dot{a}\pi\dot{o}$ $\tau\eta\varsigma$ $\pi\rho\dot{\omega}\tau\eta\varsigma$ $\dot{\eta}\mu\ell\rho\alpha\varsigma$: on the first day before. Cornelius wishes to indicate exactly (1) the day and hour when he had scen the vision, --- namely, on the fourth day before, and at the ninth hour; and (2) in what condition he was when it occurred, -namely, that he had been engaged that day in an exercise of fasting, which he had already continued up to the very hour that day, which it now was; and in connection with this exercise of fasting, he had spent the ninth hour of the daythe prayer-hour-in prayer, and then the vision had surprised him, sai idov K.T.A. Incorrectly, Heinrichs, Neander, de Wette render: For four days I fasted until this hour, when the vision occurred, namely, the ninth hour, etc. Against this view it may be decisively urged that in this way Cornelius would not specify at all the day on which he had the vision, and that rairing cannot mean anything else than the present hour. — $i \nu \omega \pi$. τ . $\Theta i \sigma v$ Ver. 8. Rev. xvi. 19. The opposite, Luke xii. 6.

Ver. 33. Ἐνώπιον τοῦ κυρίου (see critical remarks), ϯϥ: Υμ, in conspectu Dei. Cornelius knows that it is God, who so wonderfully arranged everything, before whose eyes this assembly in the house stands. He knows Him to be present as a witness. — ἀπό (see the critical remarks), on the part of, divinitus.⁶

Vv. 84, 85. 'Avoizar $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] as in viii. 35. — With truth, so that this insight, which I have obtained, is true." I perceive that God is not partial, allowing Himself to be influenced by external relations not belonging to the moral sphere; but in every nation he that feareth Him and worketh rightness."

³ Ebrard, Lange, Ewald.

⁴ Polyb. xxiii. 8. 11, vi. 7. 7, xxviii. 11. 4. Comp. ἀναντιλέκτως, Lucian. Cal. 6, Convis. 9. "Sanctum fidei silentium," Calvin.

⁶ Comp. Bornemann, Schol. in Luc. p. 102; Hartung, Partikell. II. p. 147; Kühner, ad Xen. Mem. iil. 7. 6. • Comp. Plat. Gorg. p. 512 C : τινι δικαιφ λόγφ τοῦ μηχανοποιοῦ καταφρονείς ;

7 See Winer, p. 518 f. (E. T. 697 f.).

[•] See Winer, p. 347 f. (E. T. 468).

• Comp. on Mark xii. 14, and Fritzsche, Quaesl. Luc. p. 137 ff.

¹⁰ Acts rightly, comp. Ps. xv. 2; Heb. xi. 33; Luke i. 20; the opposite, Matt. vii. 23.

¹ Schoettgen.

² Hofmann, Schriftbew. II. 2, p. 39.

is acceptable to Him, -- namely, to be received into the Christian fellowship with God. Comp. xv. 14. Peter, with the certainty of a divinely obtained conviction, denies in general that, as regards his acceptance, God goes to work in any way partially; and, on the other hand, affirms in particular that in every nation — $d\nu \tau \epsilon d\kappa \rho \delta \beta \upsilon \sigma \tau \delta \varsigma \delta \sigma \tau \iota \nu$, $d\nu \tau \epsilon \delta \mu \pi \epsilon \rho (\tau \sigma \mu \sigma \varsigma, Chrysostom$ etc. To take this contrast, ver. 35, as no longer dependent on $\delta \tau \iota$, but as independent, 1 makes its importance the more strongly apparent. What is meant is the ethico-religious preliminary frame requisite for admission into Christianity, which must be a state of fellowship with God similar to the piety of Cornelius and his household, however different in appearance and form according to the degree of earlier knowledge and morality in each case, yet always a being given or a being drawn of God, according to the Gospel of John, and an attitude of heart and life toward the Christian salvation, which is absolutely independent of difference of nationality. The general truth of the proposition, as applied even to the underout and sinners among Jews and Gentiles, rests on the necessity of $\mu\epsilon\tau$ ávola as a preliminary condition of admission.³ It is a misuse of this expression when, in spite of ver. 43, it is often adduced as a proof of the superfluousness of faith in the specific doctrines of Christianity; for δεκτός αυτώ έστι in fact denotes (ver. 36 ff.) the capability, in relation to God, of becoming a Christian, and not the capability of being saved without Christ. Bengel rightly says : "non indifferentismus religionum, sed indifferentia nationum hic asseritur." - Respecting $\pi \rho o \sigma \omega \pi o \lambda h \pi \tau \eta c$, not found elsewhere, see on Gal. ii. 6 (v¹).

Vv. 36-43. After this general declaration regarding the acceptableness for Christianity, Peter now prepares those present for its actual acceptance, by shortly explaining the characteristic dignity of Jesus, inasmuch as he (1) reminds them of His earthly work to His death on the cross, vv. 36-39; (2) then points to His resurrection and to the apostolic commission which the disciples had received from the Risen One, vv. 40-42; and finally, (3) mentions the prophetic prediction, which indicates Jesus as the universal Reconciler by means of faith on Him, ver. 43.*

Vv. 36-38. The correct construction is, that we take the three accusatives : τον λόγον, ver. 36, το γενόμ. ρήμα, ver. 37, and 'Ιησούν τον από Ναζαρ., ver 38, as dependent on *imeic oldare*, ver. 37, and treat ouroc esti mántur riplos as a parenthesis. Peter, namely, in the $\tau \partial \nu \lambda \partial \gamma \partial \nu$ already has the $\dot{\nu}\mu\epsilon\dot{\iota}\varsigma$ of $\partial a\tau\epsilon$ in view; but he interrupts himself by the insertion $ob\tau \delta c_{1}$. . . $\kappa v \rho \omega c_{2}$, and now resumes the thought begun in ver. 36, in order to carry it out more amply, and that in such a way that he now puts $i\mu\epsilon ic$ oldare first, and then attaches the continuation in its extended and amplified form by 'Ingove tov $\dot{a}\pi \partial$ Na ζ . by way of apposition. The message, which He (God, ver. 35) sent to the Israelites," when He made known salvation through Jesus Christ, He is Lord of all!-ye know the word, which went forth through all Judaea, having begun from Galilee after the baptism which John preached-Jesus of Nazareth, ye know how God anointed Him, consecrated Him to be the Messianic King,⁶ with the

¹ Luther, Castalio, and many others. * ii. 38. iii. 19. al.

55 f. 4 Comp. xiii. 26. 4 See on iv. 27.

* Comp. Seyler in the Stud. u. Krit. 1832, p.

Holy Spirit and with power, who went about doing good and healing, etc. This view is quite in keeping with the hurriedly aggregated and inartistic mode of expression of Peter, particularly at this urgent moment of extraordinary and profound emotion.¹ The most plausible objection to this construction is that of Bengel :" "Noverant auditores historiam, de qua moz, non item rationes interiores, de quibus hoc versu." But the contents of the $\lambda \delta \gamma \sigma \sigma$ is, in fact, stated by sighty dia 'I. X. so generally and, without its rationes interiores, so purely historically, that in that general shape it could not be anything strange to hearers, to whom that was known, which is said in vv. 87 and 38. Erasmus, Er. Schmid, Homberg, Wolf, Heumann, Beck,³ Heinrichs, Kuinoel make the connection almost as we have given it; but they attach imeic oldare to row loyov, and take ro yevomevow byma as apposition to row Adyon,-by which, however, ourog ear navrow rippog makes its weight, in keeping with the connection, far less sensibly felt than according to our view, under which it by the very fact of its high significance as an element breaks off the construction. Others refer $\tau \partial \nu \lambda \delta \gamma \partial \nu \kappa. \tau. \lambda$. to what precedes, in which case, however, it cannot be taken either as for on hoyon, Beza, Grotius, comp. Bengel and others, or with Olshausen, after Calvin and others, for karà rov loyov ov k.r.l.; but would have, with de Wette, to be made dependent on $\kappa a \tau a \lambda a \mu \beta$., or to be regarded as an appositional addition,^{*} and consequently would be epexegetical of or our ion is tor. . . destdy airy ior. In this case eighty would have to be understood of peace between Jews and Gentiles. But even apart from this inadmissible explanation of $\epsilon i \rho h \nu \eta \nu$ (see below), the $\lambda \delta \gamma o \zeta$ of ver. 86, so far as it proclaims this peace, is something very different from the doctrine indicated in ver. 35, in which there is expressed only the universally requisite first step towards Christianity. Moreover, Peter could not yet at this time say that God had caused that peace to be proclaimed through Christ-for this he required a further development starting from his present experience-for which a reference to i. 8 and to the universalism of Luke's Gospel by no means suffices. Pfeiffer, " likewise attaching it to what precedes, explains thus : he is in so far acceptable to him, as he has the destination of receiving the message of salvation in Christ; so that thus evarythic. would be passive,' and the hope as also eiphyny, would be the object to it. But this is linguistically incorrect, inasmuch as it would require at least the infinitive instead of evaryehicourve; and besides, evaryelicoual ri, there is something proclaimed to me, is foreign to the N. T. usage. Weiss * gives the meaning : "Every one who fears God and does right, by him the gospel may be accepted ; " so that tor loyov would stand by attraction for o hoyoc, which is impossible." According to Ewald, p. 248, $\tau \partial \nu \lambda \partial \gamma \partial \nu \kappa. \tau. \lambda$. is intended to be nothing but an explanation to $\partial_{i\kappa a \mu \sigma} \delta \nu \eta \nu$. A view which is the more harsh, the further τ . $\lambda \delta \gamma o \nu$ stands removed from δικαιοσ., the less τον λόγον ον κ.τ.λ. coincides as regards the notion of it with

¹ Comp. on Eph. ii. 1; Winer, p. 525 (E. T. 706).

- ³ Obse. crit. exeg. I. p. 18.
- ⁴ Comp. Baumgarten and Lange.
- * Buttm. neut. Gr. p. 184 (E. T. 158).
- * In the Stud. u. Krit. 1850, p. 401 ff.
- ⁷ Luke vil. 22; Heb. iv. 2, 6.
- * Petr. Lehrbegr. p. 151 f.
- * In 1 Pet. ii. 7 it is otherwise,

² Comp. de Wette.

 $\delta_{i\kappa a \iota o \sigma}$, and the more the expression $i \rho \gamma \delta \zeta_{i \sigma} \delta_{i \sigma} v$ is foreign to the N. T. - eighny is explained by many, including Heinrichs, Seyler, de Wette, of peace between Jews and Gentiles (Eph. ii. 17), but very arbitrarily, since no more precise definition is annexed, although the Jews are just named as the receivers of the gospel. Nor is there in what follows any mention of that peace. Hence it is to be generally taken as = שָׁלוֹם, salvation, and the whole Messianic salvation is meant, which God has made known through Christ to the children of Israel; not specially peace with God,' which yet is the basis of salvation." - dià 'I. X. belongs to evayy., not to eight i for evayy. eig. dià 'I. X. contains the more precise explanation of the $\tau \partial \nu \lambda \partial \gamma$. $\partial \nu d\pi \epsilon \sigma \tau$., consequently must also designate Jesus as the sent of God, through whom the of Jews and Gentiles, like God Himself, " whose σύνθρονος He is." The aim of this emphatically added remark is to make the universal destination of the word primarily sent to the Jews to be felt by the Gentile hearers, who were not to regard themselves as excluded by by anter. rois viois 'Igp."bijua] word, not the things, de Wette and older expositors, which it does not mean even in v. 82; Luke ii. 15.* It resumes the preceding τδν λόγον. On yevóu., comp. Luke iii. 2. Concerning the order of the words, instead of τ∂ καθ όλ. τ. 'Iouδ. γενόμ. ρήμα, see Kühner."-In ver. 38 the discourse now passes from the word, the announcement of which to the Jews was known to the hearers, to the announcer, of whose Messianic working they would likewise have knowledge. — $\dot{\omega}_{\varsigma} \, \dot{\epsilon}_{\chi\rho\iota\sigma\epsilon\nu} \, a\dot{v}\tau\delta\nu$] renders prominent the special divine Messianic element in the general 'Ιησούν τον άπο Ναζ., οίδατε.10 As to the idea of this xpieze, see on iv. 27. — of $\delta i \eta \lambda \theta \epsilon v$ him (abrov), who, after receiving this anointing, went through, Galilee and Judea, ver. 37, doing good, and in particular healing, etc. - In the compound verb karadvvaor. is implied hostile domination.¹¹ — $\mu\epsilon\tau$ airrov is not spoken according to a "lower view," de Wette, against which, sec on ii. 86; but the metaphysical relation of Christ to the Father is not excluded by this general expression,¹² although in this circle of hearers it did not yet demand a specific prominence. Comp. Bengel: "parcius loquitur pro auditorum captu de majestate Christi."

Vv. 39-41. Ov καὶ ἀνεἰλον] namely, οἱ Ἰουδαίοι. Ov refers to the subject of ἐποίησεν. There lies at the bottom of the καί, also, the conception of the other persecutions, etc., to which even the ἀνείλον was added. See on the climactic idea indicated by καί after relatives, Hartung.¹⁸—ἀνείλ. κρεμάσ.] as

¹⁰ On πν. ἀγίφ κ. δυνάμει, Bengel correctly remarks: "Spiritus sancti mentio sacpe ita fit, ut addatur mentio ejus speciatim, quod convenit cum re praesenti." Comp. vi. 3, xi. 24, xiii. 53; also Luke i. 35, xxiv. 20.

¹¹ Jas. ii 6; Wisd. ii 10, xv. 14; Ecclus. xlviii. 12; Xcn. Symp. ii. 8; Strabo, vi. p. 270; Joseph. Antl. xli. 2, 3; Plut. de Jo. et Onir. 41: καταδυναστέψου ή καταβιαζόμενον. Comp. καταδυνλούν.

¹² Comp. John xvi. 82.

13 Partikell. I. p. 186.

¹ Rom. v. 1, Calovius, and others.

² Comp. on Rom. z. 15.

³ Bengel and others.

^{*} Luther and others.

⁸ Rom. iii. 29, x. 12.

⁶ Comp. Rom. x. 12, xiv. 9; Eph. iv. 5 f.

⁷ Comp. ver. 48.

⁸ Comp on Matt. iv. 4.

^{*} Ad Xen. Anab. iv. 2. 18.

in ii. 28. — $i\pi i \xi i \lambda ov$] as in v. 80. — $\kappa a i \delta o \kappa \epsilon v \kappa \tau \cdot \lambda$.] and granted that He should become manifest, by visible appearances, i. 3; John xxi. 1, not to all the people, but to witnesses who (quippe qui) are chosen before of God, namely, to us, who, etc. — roig προκεχειρ. υπό του Θεού] Peter with correct view regards the previous election of the apostles to be witnesses of the resurrection of Jesus, as done by God ; they are apostles δια θελήματος Θεου, agour out voi eig evayy. Θeov . And with the $\pi \rho o$ in $\pi \rho o \kappa e \chi e i \rho$. he points back to the time of the previous choice as disciples, by which their election to be the future witnesses of the resurrection in reality took place. On $\pi po \chi e i po \tau o \nu e i \nu$, only here in the N. T, comp. Plat. Legg. vi. p. 765 B. - µετà τὸ ἀναστ. αὐτὸν ἐκ νεκρών] is not, with Cameron and Bengel, to be connected with έμφανή yevéoflai, ver. 40, so that ou mavri . . . aury would have to be arbitrarily and violently converted into a parenthesis; but with oirives ouver. K. ouver. aυτώ, which even without the passages, i. 4, Luke xxiv. 41, 48, John xxi. 12, would have nothing against it, as the body of the Risen One was not yet a glorified body.' The words clearly exhibit the certainty of the attested bodily resurrection, but annexed to ver. 40 they would contain an unimportant self-evident remark. The apparent inconsistency of the passage with Luke xxii. 18 is removed by the more exact statement to Matt. xxvi. 29; see on that passage.

Ver. 42. T $\ddot{\omega} \lambda a \ddot{\omega}$] can only denote the Jewish people, seeing that the context speaks of no other (ver. 41), and cannot include the Gentiles also (Kuinoel). But the contents of $\delta \tau \iota$. . . $\nu \epsilon \kappa \rho \ddot{\omega} \nu$ is so different from Matt. **xxviii**. 29, also Acts i. 8, that there must be here assumed a reference to another expression of the Risen One, for He is the subject of $\pi a \rho / \gamma \gamma$, unknown to us. — $\delta \tau \iota a \dot{\omega} \tau \delta \varsigma \dot{\varepsilon} \sigma \tau \iota \nu$. . . $\nu \epsilon \kappa \rho \ddot{\omega} \nu$] that He, no other, is the Judge ordained by God, in His decree, over living, who are alive at the Parousia, and dead, who shall then be already dead.^o—Incorrectly Olshausen, resting on Matt. **xxii**. 82 !—understands by $\zeta \omega \nu \tau \omega \nu \kappa$. the spiritually living and dead. This meaning would require to be suggested by the context, but is here quite foreign to it.¹⁰

Vv. 48, 44. Now follows the divinely attested way of salvation unto this Judge of the living and dead. — $\pi \dot{\alpha} \nu \tau \epsilon_{\zeta} \, ol \, \pi \rho o\phi$.] comp. iii. 24. — That every one who believes on Him receives forgiveness of sine by means of His name, of the believing confession of it, by which the objectively completed redemption is subjectively appropriated.¹¹ The general $\pi \dot{\alpha} \nu \tau a \, \tau \partial \nu \, \pi \omega \tau$. which lays down no national distinction, is very emphatically placed at the end, Rom. iii. 22. Thus has Peter opened the door for further announcing to his hearers the universalism of the salvation in Christ. But

⁹ John xvil. 6, 9, 11, vi. 87.

41 Cor. 1 1; Gal. i. 1, al.

* Rom. i. 1; Gal. i 15.

⁹ So also Baur. I. p. 101, ed. 2, who, at the same time, simply passes over, with quite an arbitrary evasion, the difficulty that the criterion of apostleship in this passage is a slittle suitable for the alleged object of vindicating Paul as it is in i. 21, 22.

⁷ See on Luke xxiv. 51, note; Ignat. ad Smyrn. 5; Cons/ill. Ap. vi. 30. 5.

* 1 Thess. iv. 17; 1 Cor. xv. 51, 52.

* Comp. 2 Tim. iv. 1; 1 Pet. iv. 5.

10 Comp Rom. xiv. 19, 20; Acts xvil. 81.

¹¹ Rom. iii. **25**, x. 10, al.

^{: &}lt;sup>1</sup> Comp. ii. 97.

¹ i. 8, ii. 22, iii. 82, al.

already the living power of his words has become the vehicle of the Holy Spirit, who falls upon all the hearers, and by His operations makes the continuation of the discourse superfluous and-impossible.¹-Here the unique example of the outpouring of the Spirit before baptism-treated, indeed, by Baur as unhistorical and ascribed to the set purpose influencing the author-is of itself intelligible from the frame of mind, now exalted after an extraordinary manner to the pitch of full susceptibility, in those present. The appropriate degree of receptivity was there; and so, for a special divine purpose, the $\pi v \epsilon i \mu a$ communicated itself according to the free will of God even before baptism.² Olshausen thinks that this extraordinary circumstance took place for the sake of Peter, in order to make him aware, beyond a doubt, in this first decisive instance, that the Gentiles would not be excluded from the gift of the Spirit. But Peter had this illumination already, ver. 84 f.; and besides, this object would have been fully attained by the outpouring of the Spirit after baptism. We may add that the quite extraordinary and, in fact, unique nature of the case stands decidedly opposed to the abuse of the passage by the Baptists.*

Vv. 45, 46. Oi is π epit. π i or of those who were believers from the circumcision, i.e. believers who belonged to the circumcised, the Jewish-Christians.⁴ --όσοι συνήλθ. τ. Π.] see ver. 23. — $i\pi i$ τà $i\theta v\eta$ Cornelius and his company now represented, in the view of those who were astonished, the Gentiles as a class of men generally; for the article signifies this. Observe also the perfect; the completed fact lay before them. $-\gamma d\rho$] reason assigned ab effectu. --- λαλούντων γλώσσαις] γλώσσαις, or γλώσση λαλείν is mentioned as something well known to the church, without the *irtpais*, by the characteristic addition of which the event recorded in chap. ii. is denoted as something singular, and not identical with the mere yduooaug dudeiv, as it was there also markedly distinguished by means of the list of peoples. Now if, in the bare $\gamma\lambda\omega\sigma\sigma\alpha_{i}$ $\lambda\alpha\lambda\epsilon_{i}\nu$, this $\gamma\lambda\omega\sigma\sigma\alpha_{i}$ were to be understood in the same sense as in chap. ii. according to the representation of the narrator, then-as Bleek's conception, "to speak in glosses," is decidedly to be rejected "--- no other meaning would result than : "to speak in languages," i.e. to speak in foreign languages, different from their mother tongue, and therefore quite the same as έτέραις γλώσσαις λαλείν. But against

¹ Comp. on xl. 15.

² "Liberum gratia habet ordinem," Bengel. Not the *necessily*, but the *possibility* of the hestowal of the Spirit before baptism, was implied by the susceptibility which had already emerged. The *design* of this extraordinary effusion of the Spirit is, according to ver. 45, to be found in this, that all scruples concerning the reception of the Gentiles were to be taken away from the Jewieh-Christians who were present in addition to Peter, and thereby from the Christians generally. What Peter had just said : *marra the moreviora* ex*airón*, was at once divinely affirmed and sealed by this *orqueior* in such a way that now no doubt at all could remain concerning the immediate admissibility of baptism. Chrysostom strikingly calls this event the $\dot{a}\pi\sigma\lambda\sigma\gamma_{\mu}\omega_{\gamma}$ $\mu\epsilon\gamma\dot{a}\lambda\eta\nu$, which God had arranged beforehand for Peter. That it could not but, at the same time, form for the latter himself the divine confirmation of the revelation already imparted to him, is obvious of itself.

^a Comp. Laufs in the *Stud. u. Krit.* 1858, p. 284.

⁴ Comp. xi. 2; Rom. iv. 13; Gal. ii. 12, Col. iv. 11; Tit. I. 10. On περιτομιή in the concrete sense, comp. Rom. iii. 80, iv. 9, 13, xv. 8; Gal. ii. 7; Phil. iii. 8.

⁸ See on chap. ii.

this we may decisively urge the very expression $\epsilon \tau \epsilon \rho a \mu c$, with which agrees rarraic in the apocryphal passage,' only added in chap. ii., and almost ostentatiously glorified as the chief matter, but not inserted at all elsewhere, here or at chap. xix. or 1 Cor. xii.-xiv. So much the more decidedly is $\gamma\lambda\omega\sigma\sigma\sigma\alpha$ here and in xix. 6 not to be completed by mentally supplying érépais-so Baur still, and others, following the traditional interpretationbut' to be explained : "with tongues," and that in such a way that Luke himself has meant nothing else-not, "in languages "-than the to him wellknown glossolalia of the apostolic church, which was here manifested in Cornelius and his company, but from which he has conceived and represented the feast of Pentecost as something different and entirely extraordinary, although the latter also is, in its historical substance, to be considered as nothing else than the first speaking with tongues." Cornelius and his friends spoke with tongues, i.e. they spoke not in the exercise of reflective thought, 4 not in intelligible, clear, and connected speech, but in enraptured eucharistic ecstasy, as by the involuntary exercise of their tongues, which were just organs of the Spirit.*

Vv. 47, 48. Can any one, then, withhold the water, in order that these be not baptized? The water is in this animated language conceived as the element offering itself for the baptism. So urgent now appeared the necessity for completing on the human side the divine work that had miraculously emerged. Bengel, moreover, well remarks: "Non dicit: jam habent Spiritum, ergo aqua carere possunt." The conjunction of water and Spirit could not but obtain its necessary recognition. - τον μή βαπτ. τούτ.] genitive according to the construction κωλύειν τινά τινος, and μή after verbs of hindering, as in xiv. 18. — καθώς και ήμεις] as also we, the recipients of the Spirit of Pentecost. This refers to the prominent and peculiar character of the enraptured speaking, by which the fact then occurring showed itself as of a similar kind to that which happened on Pentecost, xi. 15. But ratiog καὶ ήμεἰς cannot be held as a proof that by γλώσσαις λαλείν is to be understood a speaking in foreign languages-in opposition to Baumgarten, who thinks that he sees in our passage "the connecting link between the miracle of Pentecost and the speaking with tongues in the Corinthian church"for it rather shows the essential identity of the Pentecostal event with the later speaking with tongues, and points back from the mouth of the apostle to the historical form of that event, when it had not yet been transformed by tradition into a speaking of languages. $-\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\epsilon\tau a\xi\epsilon$] The personal performance of baptism did not necessarily belong to the destined functions of the apostolic office. • — $i\nu \tau \omega$ $i\nu \delta \mu$, $\tau \delta \nu$ $\kappa \nu \rho$.] belongs to $\beta a \pi \tau i \sigma \theta$., but leaves untouched the words with which the baptism was performed. As, namely, the name of Jesus Christ is the spiritual basis of the being baptized ' and

¹ Mark xvi. 17.

* See on chap. ii.

4 Of the rous, 1 Cor. xiv. 9.

⁸ See the more particular exposition at 1 Cor. xii. 10.

* See on 1 Cor. i. 17.

' See on ii. 38, comp. viii. 35 f.

² Comp. also yan Hengel, de gave d. talen, pp. 75 ff., 84 ff., who, however, here also (see on chap. ii.) abides by the view, that they poke "openly and aloud to the glorifying of God in Christ."

the end to which it refers,' so it is also conceived as the entire holy sphere, in which it is accomplished, and out of which it cannot take place. $i\pi\iota\mu\epsiloni\nu\alpha\iota$] to remain. And he remained and had fellowship at table with them, xi. 3. So much the more surprising is his $i\pi\delta\kappa\mu\iota\sigma\iota\varsigma$ at Antioch, Gal. ii. 11 ff.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(s^{1}) Conversion of Cornelius. V. 1.

The event recorded in this chapter was an important crisis in the progress of Christianity. Hitherto it had won its way among Jews, and through their instrumentality, so that it might be regarded as a peculiar Jewish sect; but now it was to be presented as a religion for the race, Jew and Gentile alike—a worship for the world. All restrictions of every kind were now to be removed, and the universal adaptation and power of the gospel was to be proclaimed and exemplified. What seems to us simple as a self-evident truth was then a mystery—that the Gentiles should be "partakers of the promise in Christ by the gospel."

Paul had already been chosen and was being prepared for the great work of making known unto the Gentiles "the unsearchable riches of Christ." And now Peter is specially commissioned to open the door for the Gentile world. The apostles and many of the Jewish believers doubtless expected that the gospel should be preached to the Gentiles. The predictions of the Old Testament, the statements of our Lord, and the distinct tenor of their commission received from him, to disciple all nations, clearly and unmistakably indicated the admission of all peoples into the kingdom of Christ. It was difficult, however, for them to understand how they could enter except by the divinely appointed way. The law of Moses was of divine origin. Circumcision was of God. The Jews were his peculiar people, hence it was natural that they should think obedience to the law of Moses a prerequisite to admission into the Christian church. Although some of the preachers of the gospel may have already attained more liberal views on the subject of Judaism, yet it required a special revelation to overcome the prejudices of many, and to make the path of duty clear. This question the visions vouchsafed to Cornelius and Peter finally settled. Henceforth all nations were to be held as equal, and all races welcomed to the privileges and provisions of the gospel. No man should be regarded any longer as unclean, or interdicted from Christ and his salvation. The whole transaction is narrated with great minuteness of detail. The two visions at Cæsarea and Joppa were both real and supernatural, and divinely adapted to each other -a striking illustration of divine providence in the management of human affairs. The design of both was impressively and practically to teach the lesson that God is no respecter of persons ; that mere external adventitious circumstances - as parentage, nationality, profession, or rank-are neither a passport nor a barrier to the divine favor ; that in Christ Jesus there is "neither circumcision nor uncircumcision, barbarian, Scythian, bond, nor free." Neander says: "By a remarkable coincidence of inward revelation with a chain of outward circumstances, the illumination hitherto wanted was imparted."

NOTES.

(\mathbf{T}^1) A devout man. ∇ . 2.

Cornelius, as is shown by our author, was a Gentile, probably an Italian, and in no formal way connected with the Jewish state or faith. He had clearly abandoned idolatry, and worshipped the one living and true God with reverential fear, and prayed to him constantly. As a centurion he had a good position and much influence; these he used for good purposes. His piety was not less practical than it was sincere. His hand obeyed the dictates of his heart in acts of munificent generosity. It is probable that through the ministrations of Philip or otherwise he had heard of the claims of Jesus to be the Messiah, and learned some of the facts of his wondrous life and death. Longing for light, he earnestly besought it, and it came.

His prayers and alms came up "for a memorial before God." The allusion is to the ascending incense from the ancient alter, and denotes their acceptance by God. But, Alexander justly says : "Intrinsic merit or efficacy is no more ascribed in these words to the good works of Cornelius than to the oblations from which the figure or comparison is taken." The acceptance implied does not denote personal salvation. He had still to hear the words by which he should be saved. But his earnest desire for light, and his following it as far as he had it, were pleasing to God. "He who does, as far as in him lieth, according as natural grace from God enables him to do, as a pagan might do from the light of nature--which, let us not forget, is light from God-desiring to be directed aright, and seeking this grace from God's hand, and supplicating the forgiveness of his sins; to such an one God will open a way by his angel, or by sending to him teachers to direct him into the perfect way, and to teach him those truths which are as light to his soul." (Denton.) Dick says : "Cornelius believed in the true God, and this faith rendered his religious services acceptable." MacDuff, Abbott, and Jacobson concur with Calvin in the opinion that Cornelius was a true, though unenlightened believer before the visit of Peter.

There are three centurions mentioned with commendation by the evangelists. Of one our Lord said: "I have not found so great faith, no not in Israel" (Matt. viii. 10). Another, standing at the cross of Jesus, said: "Truly this was the Son of God" (Matt. xxvii. 54). And in this chapter Cornelius.

(v^1) Fell into a trance. V. 10.

"The ixstration of Peter seems to differ from the $ioa\mu a$ of Cornelius in this, that whereas Peter was entirely insensible to external things, and saw only that which passed before his spirit, but which, as in a dream, had no objective reality, Cornelius in a waking state, and attentive to what was around him, saw what actually occurred. The linen cloth which came down from heaven was an internal vision imparted to Peter; whereas the angel who stood before Cornelius was an external reality." (*Gloag*, so also *Alford*, who, however, intimates that the usage of such a distinction between the two words is not always strictly observed.) "His senses being abstracted from outward objects and rapt in a supernatural state, a vision was revealed to his inner soul, engrossing and absorbing all his thought and attention." This was a sudden and overpowering influence of the Spirit; a state of unconsciousness as to the impressions made upon the senses, and of entire abstraction from what was going on in the world around him, during which time there are present to the soul clear visions of heavenly realities." The same word is used in the Septuagint concerning the condition of Abraham when the future history of his posterity was revealed to him; also in reference to the condition of Paul, xxii. 17. The *trance* may be distinguished from a *dream* in that it is not connected with natural sleep; and from a *vision*, in that the person in a trance is unconscious, and the objects presented have no real objective existence.

(\mathbf{v}^1) Accepted with him. ∇ . 35.

In reference to this statement of the apostle Alford observes : "It is very important that we should hold the right clue to guide us in understanding this saying. The question which recent events had solved in Peter's mind was that of the admissibility of men of all nations into the church of Christ. In this sense only had he received any information as to the acceptableness of men of all nations before God. He saw that in every nation men who seek after God, who receive his witness of himself, without which he has left no man, and humbly follow his will, as far as they know it—these have no extraneous hindrances, such as uncircumcision, placed in their way to Christ, but are capable of being admitted into God s church, though Gentiles, and as Gentiles." "It is clearly unreasonable to suppose Peter to have meant that each heathen's natural light and moral purity would render him acceptable in the sight of God. And it is equally unreasonable to find any verbal or doctrinal difficulty in $\epsilon\rho\gamma a\zeta \delta\mu\epsilon\nu\sigma\varsigma$ δικαιοσύνην, or to suppose that δικαιοσύνην must be taken in its forensic sense, and therefore that he alludes to the state of men after becoming believers." This note is adopted by Taylor, and heartily approved by him.

Lechler forcibly says on this passage : "It is well known that the introductory words in the discourse of Peter have often been so interpreted as to teach that all religions are of equal value; that faith, as contradistinguished from morality, is not indispensable; and that, with respect to the salvation of the soul, all that is specifically Christian is of no importance. But the attempt to find a palliation of indifference in the subject of religion in this passage betrays, as even de Wette judges, very great exceptical frivolity; both the words themselves, and also the whole connection of the discourse, as well as of the narrative of which they form a part, decidedly pronounce against any such an interpretation." "If the language in verses 34, 35 meant that a heathen, a Jew, and a Christian were altogether alike in the eyes of God, and that any one of them could be as easily saved as another, provided he was honorable and upright in his conduct, then Peter should have simply allowed Cornelius to remain what he was—a heathen—without leading him to Christ."

CHAPTER XI.

VER. 8. KOLVÓV] Elz. has παν κοινόν, against A B D E K, min. vss. and Fathers. From x. 14. -- Ver. 9. µoi] is wanting in A B K, min. Copt. Sahid. Arm. Vulg. Epiph. Deleted by Lachm. Tisch. It is an addition, in accordance with ver. 7. - Ver. 10. The order areas. $\pi a \lambda i v$ is, according to preponderant evidence, to be adopted. - Ver. 11. hunv] Lachm. Born. read huev, atter A B D ×, 40. Without attestation, doubtless, from the vss. ; but on account of its apparent irrelevancy, and or account of ver. 5, to be considered as the original. — Ver. 12. $\mu\eta\delta\lambda$ διακρινύμενον] is, as already Mill saw, very suspicious (as an interpolation from x. 20), for it is wholly wanting in D, Syr. p. Cant. ; in A B *, lou. it is exchanged for $\mu\eta\delta\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ $\delta\iota a\kappa\rho\dot{\epsilon}\nu\sigma\nu\tau a$ or μ . $\delta\iota a\kappa\rho\dot{\epsilon}\nua\nu\tau a$ (so Lachm.), and in 33, 46, for μ . $\delta_{iakpirojeros}$. Tisch, and Born, have rejected it; de Wette declares himself for the reading of Lachm. — Ver. 13, $\delta \epsilon$ is to be read instead of $\tau \epsilon$, with Lachm, and Born., in accordance with preponderant authority. — After $I \delta \pi \pi \eta \nu$ Elz. has åvåpas, an addition from x. 5, which has against it A B D N, min. and most vss. -- Ver. 17. de] is wanting in A B D K, min. vss. and several Fathers. Deleted by Lachm. It was omitted as disturbing the construction. -- Ver. 18. έδύξαζον] The considerably attested ἐδύξασαν (Lachm.) has arisen from the preceding aorist. - Instead of upaye, Lachm. has upa, after A B D X, min. A neglect of the strengthening $\gamma \epsilon$, which to the transcribers was less familiar with $d\rho a$ in the N. T. (Matt. vii. 20, xvii. 26, Acts vii. 27). — Ver. 19. $\Sigma \tau \epsilon \phi \delta \nu \varphi$] Lachm. reads Στεφάνου, after A E, min. Theophyl., but this has been evidently introduced into the text as an emendatory gloss from erroneously take $i\pi i$ as denoting time. — Ver. 20. έλθόντες] Elz. reads είσελθόντες, against decisive testimony. — *EXAnvas] So A D* *** vss. and Fathers. Already preferred by Grotius and Witsing, adopted by Griesb, Lachm, Tisch, Scholz. Born. But Elz. Matth. have Έλληνιστάς, which, in particular, Ammon (de Hellenistis Antioch. Erl. 1810, krit. Journ. I. 3. p. 213 ff.; Magaz. f. christl. Pred. III. 1, p. 222 f.) has.defended, assuming two classes of Antiochene Jews, namely, Hebrew-speaking, who used the original text of the O. T., and Greek-speaking, who used the LXX. But see Schulthess, de Charism. Sp. St. p. 73 ff.; Rinck, Lucubr. crit. p. 65 f. The reading 'EAAnvas is necessary, since the announcement of the gospel to Hellenists, particularly at Antioch, could no longer now be anything surprising, and only 'Ελληνας exhausts the contrast to 'Ioudaíous, ver. 20 (not 'Espaious as in. vi. 1). Έλληνιστ. might easily arise from comparison with ix. 29, for which Cod. 40 testifies, when after ελάλουν it inserts και συνεζήτουν. - Ver. 22. διελθείν] is wanting in A B N, lou. Syr. and other vss., and is deleted by Lachm. Omitted as superfluous. - Ver. 25,1 o Bapvaßas and the twice-repeated abrov are to be deleted, with Lachm. and Tisch., after A B X, al.; the former as the subject

Bornemann has the prculiar expansion of the simple text from D : accourses de, or: Xaulos dorter els Tapoor, égülder aragneur autor rat us συντυχών παρεκάλεσεν αὐτὸν ἐλθεῖν εἰς ἀντιόχειαν. written on the margin (seeing that another subject immediately precedes), and the latter as a very usual (unnecessary) definition of the object. — Ver. 26. $a\dot{v}\tau o\dot{v}5$] read with Lachm. Tisch. Born. $a\dot{v}\tau o\dot{v}5$, after A B E N, min. The accusative with the infinite after $\dot{v}\dot{v}v\tau\sigma$ was most familiar to the transcribers (ix. 3, 32, 37). — Lachm. and Tisch. have $\kappa a\dot{i}$ after $a\dot{v}\tau$., following A C N, Cant. Syr. p. Ath. Vig. Rightly; apparently occasioning confusion, it was omitted. — Ver. 28. $\mu\dot{v}\rho v$... $\dot{b}\sigma\tau\iota5$] $\mu e\gamma \dot{u}\lambda\eta v$... $\tau\iota5$ is supported by the predominant testimony of A B D E N (E has $\mu\dot{e}\rho av$... $\dot{\eta}\tau\iota5$), min. Fathers, so that it is to be adopted, with Lachm. Tisch. Born., as in Luke xv. 14 (see on that passage), and the masculine is to be considered as an emendation of ignorant transcribers. — After K $\lambda avdiov$, Elz. has $\kappa ai\sigma a\rho o5$, an inserted gloss, to be rejected in conformity with A B D N, lo^{u} . 40, Copt. Aeth. Sahid. Arm. Vulg. Cant.

Vv. 1-18. The fellowship into which Peter entered with the Gentiles, chap. x., offends the Jewish Christians at Jerusalem, but their objection is allayed by the apostle through a simple representation of the facts as a whole, and is converted into the praise of God. - Karà rijv 'Iuvdaíav is not = έν τή 'Iovo',' but throughout Judaea." - Ver. 2. διεκρίνοντο] they strove against him.⁸ — of $i\kappa \pi e \rho i \tau o \mu$.] the circumcised Christians, as in x. 45, opposed to the Gentiles (asposvor. exovraç) whose conversion is reported. - or is most simply taken as recitative, neither quare, Vulg., ' nor because, Grotius supplying: hoc querimur. — $\pi \rho \delta \zeta$ avopag $\kappa. \tau. \lambda$.] Thus it was not the baptism of these men that they called in question, but the fellowship entered into by Peter with them, especially the *fellowship at table.*⁵ This was the stone of stumbling: for they had not come to Peter to be baptized, as a Gentile might present himself to become a proselyte; but Peter had gone in to them. (w1). Without ground, Gfrörer and Zeller employ this passage against the historical character of the whole narrative of the baptism of Cornelius.--άκροβ. i_{χ} .] An expression of indignation. Eph. ii. 11.— Ver. 4. $a_{\mu\xi}a_{\mu}$. izeri(0,] he began and expounded, so that $a\rho_{\xi}a\mu$. is a graphic trait, corresponding to the conception of the importance of the speech in contradistinction to the complaint; comp. ii. 4. - Ver. 6. eig fiv arevisag karevisuv k. eldov] on which I, having fixed my glance, observed (vii. 31) and saw, etc. This eldov rà τετράποδα κ.τ.λ. is the result of the κατενόουν. — κ. τὰ θημία] and the beasts; specially to make mention of these from among the quadrupeds. In x. 12 the wild beasts were not specially mentioned; but there $\pi d\nu \tau a$ stood before $\tau \dot{a} \tau \epsilon \tau \rho \dot{a} \pi$. — Ver. 11. $\eta \mu \epsilon \nu$] (see the critical remarks) is to be explained from the fact, that Peter already thinks of the aderpoi, ver. 12, as included.-Ver. 12. obroil the men of Joppa, who had gone with Peter to Cornelius,

[ed. 8.

¹ Kuinoel, de Wette.

² v. 15, and see Nägelsb. on the *Iliad*, p. 12,

⁹ Jude 9; Dem. 163. 15; Polyb. ii. 22. 11; Athen. xii. p. 544 C.

4 Comp. on Mark ix. 11.

^a Comp. Gal. iii. 12.

• See, in opposition, Oertel, p. 211.

⁷ The importance of the matter is the reason why Luke makes Peter again recite *in de*- tail the vison narrated. This in opposition to Schleiermacher, who finds in the double narrative a support for his view concerning the composition of the book. — Observe how simply Peter makes his *experience* speak for itself, and then, ver. 16 ff., just as simply, calmly, and with persuasive brevity, subjoins the *justification* following from this experience.

x. 23, had thus accompanied him also to Jerusalem. They were now present in this important matter as his witnesses. — Ver. 13. $\tau \partial v \dot{a} \gamma \gamma \epsilon \lambda o v$] the angel already known from chap. x., - a mode of expression, no doubt, put into the mouth of Peter by Luke from his own standpoint. -- Ver. 14. in oic] by means of which. — Ver. 15. $iv \delta i \tau \phi i \rho \xi a \sigma \theta a i \mu e \lambda a \lambda e i v$ This proves that Peter, after x. 43, had intended to speak still considerably longer. - nai io ήμāς and και ήμιν, ver. 17—it is otherwise with ύμεις, ver. 16—are to be taken as in x. 47.— $i\nu i\rho_{\chi\bar{\eta}}$ namely, at Pentecost. The period of the apostolic church was then at its beginning. - Ver. 16. Comp. i. 5. - ws Eleyev] A frequent circumstantiality.¹ Peter had recollected this saying of Christ, because he had seen realized in the Gentiles filled with the Spirit what Jesus, i. 5, had promised to the apostles for their own persons. Herein, as respects the divine bestowal of the Spirit, he had recognised a placing of the Gentiles concerned on the same level with the apostles. And from this baptisma flaminis he could not but infer it as willed by God, that the baptisma fluminis also was not to be refused. — Ver. 17. $\pi i \sigma \tau e^{i\sigma a \sigma i \nu}$ refers not to abroic, as is assumed by Beza, Heinrichs, and Kuinoel against the order of the words, but to $\eta \mu i \nu$: "as also to us as having become believers," etc., that is, as He has given it also to us, because we had become believers, so that thus the same gift of God indicated as its basis the same faith in them as in us. — $i\gamma\omega$ δi $\tau i (j mm)$ $\delta v v a \tau \partial (k, \tau, \lambda)$ Two interrogative sentences are here blended into one: Who was I on the other hand? was I able to hinder God, namely, by refusal of baptism? Concerning dé, in the apodosis, following after a hypothetical protasis, see Nägelsb. ;* Baeumlein.*-Ver. 18. how xaoav] they were silent, Luke xiv. 4, often in classical writers. The following ¿dófa(ov (imperfect) thereupon denotes the continuous praising. Previously contention against Peter, vv. 2, 8, now silence, followed by praise of God. - doaye thus, as results from this event. By the ustavolar, however, is meant the Christian change of disposition; comp. v. $31.-\epsilon i \zeta \omega \eta v$ unto eternal Messianic life; this is the aim of the metavoiar educer."

Vv. 19, 20. Of $\mu \partial \nu$ ov $\nu \delta ia\sigma \pi a\rho \ell \nu \tau i c$] A resumption of viii. 4, in order now to narrate a still further advance, which Christianity had made in consequence of that dispersion,—namely, to Phoenicia, Cyprus, and Antioch, for the most part, indeed, among the Jews, yet also (ver. 20) among the Gentiles, the latter at Antioch.'— $\dot{a}\pi \partial \tau$. $\theta \lambda (\psi$.] on account of, on occasion of, the tribulation.^o— $\dot{e}\pi i \Sigma \tau c \phi \dot{a} \omega$] Luther rightly renders: over Stephen, i.e. on account of Stephen.' Others, Alberti, Wolf, Heumann, Palairet, Kypke, Heinrichs, Kunoel, Olshausen, render: post Stephanum. Linguistically admis-

¹ Luke xxii. 61; Thuc. i. 1. 1. and Krüger in loc; also Bornemann. ad Cyrop i 2, 5.

³ Winer, p 583 (E. T 784).

* Comp. Loceita, ad Xen. Eph. p. \$90.

⁷ The preaching to the Gentiles at Antioch is not to be placed *before* the baptism of Cornelins (Gicseler in Staeud). Archir. IV. 2, p. 310. Banr, Schneckenburger, Wieseler, Lechler), but it was *after* that event that the minsionary activity of the dispersed advanced so far. See xv. 7.

* Comp. Herm. ad Soph. El. 65.

⁶ Comp. Brasmus, Beza, Bengel, and others, including de Wette. See Winer, 367 (E. T. 489 f.); Ellendt, Lex. Soph. I. p. 619.

^{*} On the Itiad, p. 66, ed 3.

⁴ Partik p. 92 f.

^{*} Com. σωθήση, ver. 14.

sible,' but less simple, as post Stephanum would have again to be explained as e medio sublato Stephano. - yoav de riveç éf avrou does not apply to Iovdaíoic," as the $\delta \dot{\epsilon}$, corresponding to the $\mu \dot{\epsilon} \nu$, ver. 19, requires for $a \dot{\nu} \tau \ddot{\omega} \nu$ the reference to the subject of ver. 19, the $\delta_{ia\sigma\pi a\rho \epsilon \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma}$, and as $\delta_{i\tau i\nu \epsilon \varsigma} \epsilon \lambda \theta \delta \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma \epsilon \epsilon \varsigma$ 'Αντιόχειαν, ver. 20, so corresponds to the διήλθων έως . . . 'Αντιοχείας of ver. 19, that a diversity of the persons spoken of could not but of necessity be indicated. The correct interpretatation is: "The dispersed travelled through the countries,² as far as Phoenicia and Cyprus and Antioch, delivering the gospel - τον λόγον, κατ' έξοχήν, as in viii. 4. vi. 4, and frequently -to the Jews only, ver. 19, but some of them, of the dispersed, Cyprians and Cyrenians by birth, proceeded otherwise; having come to Antioch, they preached the word to the Gentiles there." - $\tau o \dot{v} \varsigma \, E \lambda \eta v a \varsigma$ is the national contrast to 'Ioudaious, ver. 19, and therefore embraces as well the Gentiles proper as the proselytes who had not become incorporated into Judaism by circumcision. To understand only the prosclytes b would be a limitation not founded here in the text, as in xiv. 1 (x').

Vv. 21-26. Xeip supiou] See on Luke i. 66; Acts iv. 30. Bengel well remarks : "potentia spiritualis per evangelium se exserens." — αὐτών] these preachers to the Gentiles. - Ver. 22. sig tà wta] Comp. on Luke iv. 21. - $\delta \lambda \delta y_{00}$ the word, i.e. the narrative of it; see on Mark i. 45. - Ver. 23. χάριν τ. Θεού] as it was manifested in the converted Gentiles. — τη προθέσει τής καρδ. προσμέν. τῷ κυρίω] with the purpose of their heart to abide by the Lord. *i.e.* not again to abandon Christ, to whom their hearts had resolved to belong, but to be faithful to Him with this resolution. \bullet — Ver. 24. $\delta \tau \iota \, \dot{\eta} \nu \, \ldots$ $\pi i \sigma \tau \epsilon \omega \varsigma$ contains the reason, not why Barnabas had been sent to Antioch,[†] but of the immediately preceding $i \chi i \rho \eta$. . . $\kappa v \rho i \omega$. . . $\dot{a} v \eta \rho i \chi a \theta \delta c$] quite generally: an excellent man, a man of worth, whose noble character, and, moreover, whose fulness of the Spirit and of faith completely qualified him to gain and to follow the right point of view, in accordance with the divine counsel, as to the conversion of the Gentiles here beheld. Most arbitrarily Heinrichs holds that it denotes gentleness and mildness, which Baumgarten has also assumed, although such a meaning must have arisen, as in Matt. xx. 5, from the context,^{*} into which Baumgarten imports the idea, that Barnabas had not allowed himself to be stirred to censure by the strangeness of the new phenomenon. - Ver. 25. eic Tapoov See ix, 30. -Ver. 26. According to the corrected reading eyévero de autois kai eviautov $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. (see the critical remarks), it is to be explained : it happened to them,⁹ to be associated even yet (sai) a whole year in the church, and to instruct a considerable multitude of people, and that the disciples were called Christians first at Antioch. With *gonµation* the construction passes into the accusative with the infinitive, because the subject becomes different (row $\mu a \eta \pi$.). But it is logically correct that $\chi_{\rho\eta\mu\alpha\taui\sigma\alpha\iota} \kappa.\tau.\lambda$. should still be dependent

² Heinrichs, Kuinoel.

^a Comp. viii. 4, ix. 88.

4 Comp. de Wette and Lekebusch, p. 105.

⁶ Rinck.

- ⁶ Comp. 2 Tim. iii, 10.
- 7 Kuinoel.
- ⁸ Comp. on Rom. v. 7.
- * Comp. xx. 16; Gal. vi. 14.

¹ Bernhardy, p. 249.

on *eyévero* abroic, just because the reported appellation, which was first given to the disciples at Antioch, was causally connected with the lengthened and successful labours of the two men in that city. It was their merit, that here the name of Christians first arose. - On the climactic sai, etiam, in the sense of yet, or yet further, comp. Hartung.1- ovvaxtinval to be brought together, i.e. to join themselves for common work. They had been since ix. 26 ff. separated from each other. - xpquarioal to bear the name.² - Xoloriavon (This name decidedly originated not in, but outside of, the church, seeing that the Christians in the N. T. never use it of themselves, but designate themselves by $\mu a \theta \eta \tau a i$, $\dot{a} \delta \epsilon \lambda \phi a i$, believers, etc.; and seeing that, in the two other passages where Xpioriavoi occurs, this appellation distinctly appears as extrinsic to the church.³ But it certainly did not proceed from the Jews, because Xριστός was known to them as the interpretation of Πψη, and they would not therefore have transferred so sacred a name to the hated apostates. Hence the origin of the name must be derived from the Gentiles in Antioch.4 By these the name of the Head of the new religious society, "Christ," was not regarded as an official name, which it already was among the Christians themselves ever more and more becoming ; and hence they formed according to the wonted mode the party-name : Christiani," " auctor nominis ejus Christus Tiberio imperitante per procuratorem Pontium Pilatum supplicio affectus erat." At Antioch, the seat of the mother-church of Gentile Christianity, this took place at that time, for this follows from the reading eyev. de airroic, because in that year the joint labours of Paul and Barnabas occasioned so considerable an enlargement of the church, and therewith naturally its increase in social and public consideration. And it was at Antioch that this name was born *first*, earlier than anywhere else," because here the Christians, in consequence of the predominant Gentile-Christian element, asserted themselves for the first time not as a sect of Judaism, but as an independent community. There is nothing to support the view that the name was at first a *title of ridicule*.' The conjecture of Baur, that the origin of the name was referred to Antioch, because that was the first Gentile city in which there were Christians," cannot be justified by the Latin form of the word.⁹

Vv. 27, 28. $Ka\tau\bar{\eta}\lambda\theta\sigma\nu$] whether of their own impulse, or as sent by the church in Jerusalem, or as refugees from Jerusalem¹⁰ is not evident. — $\pi\rho\sigma\phi\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\iota$] inspired teachers, who delivered their discourses, not, indeed, in the co-static state, yet in exalted language, on the basis of an $\dot{\alpha}\pi\sigma\sigma\kappa\dot{\alpha}\lambda\nu\psi\iota$; received. Their working was entirely analogous to that of the O. T. prophets. Revelation, incitement, and inspiration on the part of God gave them their qualification; the unveiling of what was hidden in respect of the divine

,

³ Acts xxvi. 28; 1 Pet. iv. 16.

• Ewald, p. 441 f, conjectures that it proceeded from the Roman authorities.

• Tac. Ann. xv. 44.

* πρώτον, or, according to B K. πρώτως I.o-

beck, ad Phryn. p. 311 f.

- ⁷ De Wette, Baumgarten, after Wetstein and older interpreters.
- ⁸ Zelier also mistrusts the account before us.
 - * See Wetstein, ad. Matth. xxii. 17.

1º Ewald.

¹ Partikell I. p. 188 f.

^{*} See on Rom. vii. 8.

counsel for the exercise of a pyschological and moral influence on given circumstances, but always in reference to Christ and His work, was the tenor of what these interpreters of God spoke. The prediction of what was future was, as with the old, so also with the new prophets, no permanent characteristic feature; but naturally and necessarily the divinely-illuminated glance ranged very often into the future development of the divine counsel and kingdom, and saw what was to come. In respect to the degree of the inspired seizure, the $\pi \rho o \phi \eta \tau a related$ to the $\gamma \lambda \omega \sigma \sigma a c \lambda a \lambda v \bar{v} v \tau c'$ in such a way that the intellectual consciousness was not thrown into the back ground with theformer as with the latter, and so the mental excitement was not raised to the extent of its becoming ecstatic, nor did their speaking stand in need of interpretation.³ — $ava\sigma \tau a_{\zeta}$ he came forward in the church-assembly. — 'A) $a\beta o c$] Whether the name ³ is to be derived from , a locust, ' or from גענד, to love, ' remains undecided. The same prophet as in xxi. 10. — $\delta_i \dot{a} \tau_{0} v \pi v \epsilon \dot{v} \mu a \tau_{0}$ [This characterizes the announcement $(i\sigma \eta \mu a \nu \epsilon)$ of the famine as something imparted to the prophet by the Holy Spirit ; hence Eichhorn's opinion,⁶ that the famine was already present in its beginnings, does great violence to the representation of the text, which, moreover, by boric . . . Khaudiou states the fulfilment as having occurred afterwards, and consequently makes the event to appear at that time still as future, which also μέλλειν έσεσται definitely affirms. - λιμών . . . oixovµ(vyv] that a great famine was appointed by God to set in over the whole inhabited earth. Thus generally is the oixoup. to be understood in the original sense of the prophet, who sees no local limits drawn for the famine beheld in prophetic vision, and therefore represents it not as a partial, but as an unrestricted one. Just because the utterance is a prediction, according to its genuine prophetic character, there is no ground for giving to the general and usual meaning of $\tau i \eta v$ alkov μ ., —which is, moreover, designedly brought into relief by $\partial \lambda \eta v$, —any geographical limitation at all to the land of Judaea or the Roman empire.' This very unlimited character of the vision, on the one hand, warranted the *hyperbolical* form of the expression, as given by Agabus, while yet, on the other hand, the famine extending itself far and wide, but yet *limited*, which afterwards historically occurred, might be regarded as the event corresponding to the entirely general prophetic vision, and be described by Luke as its fulfilment. History pointed out the limits, within which what was seen and predicted without limitation found its fulfilment, inasmuch, namely, as this famine, which set in in the fourth year of the reign of Claudius (A.D. 44), extended only to Judaea and the neighbouring countries, and particularly fell on Jerusalem itself, which was supported by the Syrian queen Helena of Adiabene with corn and figs.^a The view which includes as part of the fulfilment a yet later famine," which occurred in the eleventh year of Claudius, especially at Rome, 10 offends against

* Comp. on 1 Cor. xii. 10.

* Comp. Ezra ii. 46.

4 With Drusius.

* With Grotius, Witsius, Drusius, Wolf.

⁶ Comp. Heinrichs.

- ' See on Luke ii. 1. [H. E. ii. 11.
- * See Joseph. Antt. xx. 2. 6, xx. 5. 2; Kus.

* Baumgarten.

10 Suet. Claud. 18; Tacit. Ann. xii. 43.

¹ See on x. 46.

the words $(\lambda\iota\mu\delta\nu \ldots i\eta\tau\iota\varsigma)$ as well as against the connection of the history.¹ It is altogether inadmissible to bring in here the different famines, which successively occurred under Claudius in different parts of the empire, ³ since, by the famine here meant, according to vv. 29, 80, *Judaea* was affected, and the others were not synchronous with this. Lastly, very arbitrary is the assertion of Baumgarten, that the famine was predicted as a sign and herald of the Parousia, and that the fulfilment under Claudius was therefore merely a preliminary one, which pointed to a future and final fulfilment. On $\lambda\iota\mu\delta\varsigma$ as feminine (Doric), as in Luke xv. 14, see on Luke iv. 26, and Bornemann on our passage.

Vv. 29, 30. That, as Neander conjectures and Baumgarten assumes, the Christians of Antioch had already sent their money contributions to Judaea before the commencement of the famine, is incorrect, because it was not through the entirely general expression of Agabus, but only through the result (boric sal $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\epsilon\tau o \dot{\epsilon}\pi\dot{\epsilon}$ Klaud), that they could learn the definite time for sending, and also be directed to the local destination of their benevolence; hence ver. 29 attaches itself, with strict historical definiteness, to the directly preceding ourig . . . Khaudiou.* The benevolent activity on behalf of Judaea, which Paul at a later period unweariedly and successfully strove to promote, is to be explained from the dutiful affection toward the mother-land of Christianity, with its sacred metropolis, to which the Gentile church felt itself laid under such deep obligations in spirtual matters, Rom. xv. 27. -The construction of ver. 29 depends on attraction, in such a way, namely, that TWV de µalmTWV is attracted by the parenthesis Kallic numoreito TIC. according as every one was able," and accordingly the sentence as resolved is : of de μαθηταί, καθώς ηψπορείτό τις αψτών, ώρισαν. The subsequent έκαστος αψτών is a more precise definition of the subject of worday, appended by way of apposition. Comp. ii. 3. — $\pi \ell \mu \psi \alpha i$] sc. τi . — The Christian presbyters, here for the first time mentioned in the N. T., instituted after the manner of the synagogue (וקנים), were the appointed overseers and guides of the individual churches, in which the pastoral service of teaching, xx. 28, also devolved on them." They are throughout the N. T. identical with the incononi, who do not come into prominence as possessors of the chief superintendence with a subordination of the presbyters till the sub-apostolic

⁴ See Kypke, II. p. 56; comp. also 1 Cor. xvi. 2.

* We have no account of the *institution* of this office. It probably shaped itself after the analogy of the government of the synagogue, soon after the first dispersion of the church (vili. 1), the apostles themselves having in the first instance presided alone over the church in Jerusalem : while, on the other hand, in conformity with the pressing necessity which primarily emerged, the office of almoner was there formed, even before there were special presbyters. But certainly the presbyters were, as elsewere (xiv.23), so also in Jerusalem (xv. 22, xxi. 18), chosen by the church, and apostolically installed. Comp. Thiersch, p. 78, who, however, abitrarily conjectures that the coming over of the priests, vi. 7, had given occasion to the origin of the office.—We may add that the presbyters do not here appear as *alimoners* (in opposition to Lange, *apost. Zeitall.* II. p. 146), but the moneys are consigned to them as *the presiding authority of the church.* "Omnia enim rite et ordine administrari oportnit," Beza. Comp. besides, on vi. 3, the subjoined remark.

⁴ See on Eph. iv. 11; Huther on 1 Tim. ili. 2.

¹ vv. 29, 30.

² Ewald.

² Comp. Wieseler, p. 149.

age—in the first instance, and already very distinctly, in the Ignatian epistles. That identity, although the assumption of it is anathematized by the Council of Trent, is clear from Acts xx. 17.¹ Shifts are resorted to by the Catholics, such as Döllinger.² — The moneys were to be given over to the *presbyters*, in order to be distributed by them among the different overseers of the poor for due application. — According to Gal. ii. 1, Paul cannot have come with them as far as Jorusalem.³ In the view of Zeller, that circumstance renders it probable that our whole narrative lacks a historical character—which is a very hasty conclusion.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(w¹) They of the circumcision contended with him. ∇ . 3.

Luke employs a designation here which, when he wrote, was full of significance ; though it probably originated in the very event he here narrates. The difference of sentiment manifest now soon came to be a well-defined distinction between the Jewish and Gentile portions of the church. It is probable that those who reproached Peter with acting disorderly were only a party in the church at Jerusalem who regarded the observance of the law of Moses, if not essential to salvation, yet of the greatest importance; and specially that the rite of circumcision should be observed first, before any were admitted to either social or church fellowship. They did not censure Peter because he had preached the gospel to them, or caused them to be baptized, but that he had associated with them. His grave offence was that, contrary to the customs of his people, and the commands of the rabbins, he had eaten with the uncircumcised. It was a maxim of these teachers that a man might buy food of a Gentile, but not receive it as a gift from him, or eat it with him. It was to vindicate himself in this matter that Peter gave explanations to the brethren at Jerusalem. So clear, conclusive, and satisfactory was his statement of the whole case that his opponents were silenced, and probably most of them for the time at least convinced; and their indignant complaint against the apostle was changed into joyous thanksgiving to God. This dispute may be con-

¹ Comp. ver. 28; Tit i. 5, 7; 1 Pet. v. 1 f.; PhI. 1. 1. See Gabler, *de spiscopis primas ecol.*, Jen. 1803; Münter in the *Stud. v. Krit.* 1833, p. 769 ff.; Rothe, *Anfänge d. chr. K.* I. p. 173 ff., Ritschl, *alkath. K.* p. 399 ff.; Jacobson in Herzog's *Encykl.* II. p. 241 ff.

⁹ Christenth. u. K. p. 308, and Sepp, p. 353 f. ⁹ Ewald's hypothesis also-that Paul had, when present in Jerusalem, conducted himself as quietly as possible, and had not transacted anything important for doctrine with the apostlos, of whom Peter, acccording to xil. 17. had been absent—is insufficient to explain the silence in Gal. ii. concerning this journey. The whole argument in Gal. ii. is weak, if Paul, having been at Jerusalem, was silent to the Galatians about this journey. For the very non-mention of it must have exposed the journey, however otherwise little liable to objection, to the suspicions of opponents. This applies also against Hofmann, N. T. Ip. 121; and Trip, Paulus nach d. Apostelgesch., p. 72 f. The latter, however, ultimately accedes to my view. On the other hand, Paul had no need at all to write of the journey at Acts xvill. 22 to the Galatians (in opposition to Wieseler), because, after he had narrated to them his coming to an understanding with the apostle, there was no object at all in referring in this Epistle to further and later journeys to Jerusalem. See on Gal. U. 1.

NOTES.

sidered as the commencement of the Jewish controversy, which so greatly troubled the early church, and which Paul so triumphantly maintained and settled.

(\mathbf{x}^1) Antioch. V. 20.

Next to Jerusalem Antioch is the most important in apostolic history. It was the mother church of the Gentile Christians, as Jerusalem was of the Jewish. Here the first Gentile church was formed, and here first the name Christian was applied to believers. Hence also Paul started on each of his three great missionary tours. This city, populous and powerful, was ranked next to Rome and Alexandria in extent and importance in the Roman Empire. After the establishment of Christianity, it became one of the five patriarchates-Rome, Constantinople, Alexandria, and Jerusalem being the other four. The gospel was first preached to the Gentiles in Antioch, by some who, fleeing from persecution, had gone thither, with very great success, probably about the same time or shortly after Peter's visit to Cæsarea. The church at Jerusalem. hearing of this success in all likelihood soon after Peter's account of the receiving of the Gentiles, sent Barnabas, a man of moral worth and spiritual power, and who, being a native of Cyprus, and a friend of Paul, would be in thorough sympathy with the work among the Greeks, to inquire into the state of things and report. When he saw the great work going on, he felt that aid was needed ; and recalling his intercourse with Paul, and the fact that he had been specially called and chosen for this very work, he went to Tarsus, and brought Paul back with him to Antioch, where for a whole year, in delightful fellowship and successful work, they labored together-fratres nobiles. The future prominence and splendor of Paul's work somewhat casts into the shade the high character and great services of the good and gifted Son of Consolation, who should ever be regarded as occupying a place in the first rank of the founders of our holy faith.

ł

CHAPTER XII.

VEB. 3. ai] is wanting in Elz., but rightly adopted, in accordance with considerable attestation, by Griesb. Lachm. Tisch., because it was easily passed over as wholly superfluous. --- Ver. 5. ėκτενής] Lachm. reads έκτενώς, after A? B X; comp. D, ev extereiq. Several vss. also express the adverb, which, however, easily suggested itself as definition to $\gamma (vou, -\dot{v}\pi \epsilon \rho)$ Lachm. Tisch. Born. read $\pi \epsilon \rho i$, which Griesb. has also approved, after A B D N, min. But $\pi \epsilon \rho i$ is the more usual preposition with $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\epsilon\nu\chi\epsilon\sigma\theta\alpha\iota$ (comp. also viii. 15) in the N. T.— Ver. 8. ζώσαι] So Lachm. Tisch. Born. But Elz. Scholz have περιζώσαι, against A B D N, min. A more precise explanatory definition. -- Ver. 9. αντώ] after ήκολ. is, with Lachm. Tisch. Born., to be deleted, according to decisive evidence. A supplementary addition occasioned by μo_i , ver. 8. – Ver. 13. $a \dot{v} \tau o \dot{v}$] Elz. has τοῦ Πετροῦ, against decisive evidence. - Ver. 20. After hu δέ, Elz. has ό 'Ηρώδης, against preponderant authority. The subject unnecessarily written on the margin, which was occasioned by a special section (the death of Herod) beginning at ver. 20. - Ver. 23. δόξαν] Elz. Tisch, have την δύξαν. The article is wanting in D E G H, min. Chrys. Theophyl. Oec., but is to be restored (comp. Rev. xix. 7), seeing that the expression without the article was most familiar to transcribers; see Luke xvii. 18; John ix. 24; Rom. iv. 20; Rev. iv. 9, xi. 13, xiv. 7. — Ver. 25. After $\sigma \nu \mu \pi a \rho a \lambda$. Lachm. and Born. have deleted *kai*, following A B D* N, min. and some vas. But how readily may the omission of this κai be explained by its complete superfluousness ! whereas there is no obvious occasion for its being added.

Vv. 1, 2. Kar' incrive de row saupés] but at that juncture,¹ points, as in xix. 23,^{*} to what is narrated immediately before; consequently: when Barnabas and Saul were sent to Jerusalem (xi. 30). From ver. 25 it is evident that Luke has conceived this statement of time in such a way, that what is related in vv. 1-24 is contemporaneous with the despatch of Barnabas and Saul to Judaea and with their stay there, and is accordingly to be placed between their departure from Antioch and their return from Jerusalem,^{*} and not so early as in the time of the one year's residence at Antioch, xi. $25.^4 - H\rho \delta \delta \eta_C$] Agrippa I., grandson of Herod the Great, son of Aristobulus and Berenice, nephew of Herod Antipas, possessed, along with the royal title,^{*} the whole of Palestine, as his grandfather had possessed it; Claudius having added Judaea and Samaria * to his dominion already preserved and augmented by Caligula.' A crafty, frivolous, and extravagant prince,

¹ Winer, p. 874 (E. T. 500).

² Comp. 2 Macc. iii. 5; 1 Macc. xi. 14.

³ Schrader, Hug, Schott.

⁴ Wieseler, p. 152; Stölting, Beltr. c. Exeq. d. Paul. Br. p. 184 f.; comp. also Anger, de tempor. rat. p. 47 f.

⁶ Joseph. Antt. xviii. 6. 10.

⁶ Joseph. Antt. xix. 5. 1, xix. 6. 1; Bell. H. 11. 5.

⁷ Joseph. Antt. xviii. 7. 2; Bell. ii. 9. 6. See Wicseler, p. 129 f.; Gerlach in the Luther. Zeitschr. 1869, p. 55 ff.

who, although better than his grandfather, is praised far beyond his due by Josephus (v). — $i\pi i\beta a\lambda \epsilon v \tau a \zeta \chi \epsilon i \rho a \zeta$ is not, with Heinrichs, Kuinoel, and others, to be interpreted : coepit, conatus $ost = i\pi e_{xelange}$, because for this there is no linguistic precedent at all, even in the LXX. Deut. xii, 7, xy. 10, the real and active application of the hand is meant, and not the general notion suscipere; but according to the constant usage," and according to the context, $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\ell\ell\ell\epsilon\tau\sigma\sigma\nu\lambda\lambda\alpha\beta\epsilon\nu$, ver. 8, it is to be interpreted of hostile laying hands on. Herod laid hands on, he caught at, i.e. he caused to be forcibly seized, in order to maltreat some of the members of the church-on oi $a\pi \delta$, used to designate membership of a corporation, see Lobeck.* Elsewhere the personal dative ' or $i\pi i \tau_{i\nu}a$ ' is joined with $i\pi_{i\beta}a\lambda\lambda_{i\nu}\tau_{i\nu}$ rac respectively. instead of the definition of the object aimed at by the infinitive.-On the apostolic work and fate of the elder Jumes, who now drank out the cup of Matt. xx. 23, nothing certain is otherwise known. Apocryphal accounts may be seen in Abdiae Histor. apost. in Fabric. Cod. Apoer. p. 516 ff., and concerning his death, p. 528 ff. The late tradition of his preaching in Spain, and of his death in Compostella, is given up even on the part of the Catholics.⁶ — τ . $\dot{a}\delta\epsilon\lambda\phi$. 'Iwávvov] John was still alive when Luke wrote, and in high respect. $-\mu a \chi a i \rho a$] probably, as formerly in the case of John the Baptist, by beheading," which even among the Jews was not uncommon and very ignominous; see Lightfoot, p. 91 (z^1) .—The time of the execution was shortly before Easter week (A.D. 44), which follows from ver. 8; and the place was probably Jerusalem.⁶ It remains, however, matter of surprise that Luke relates the martyrdom of an apostle with so few words, and without any specification of the more immediate occasion or more special circumstances attending it, άπλως καὶ ὡς ἔτυχεν Herod had killed him, says ·Chrysostom. A want of more definite information, which he could at all events have easily obtained, is certainly not to be assumed. Further, we must not in fanciful arbitrariness import the thought, that by "the entirely mute (?) suffering of death," as well as "in this absolute quietness and apparent insignificance," in which the first death of an apostle is here presented, there is indicated "a reserved glory," by which, in fact, moreover, some sort of more precise statement would not be excluded. Nor yet is the summary brevity of itself warranted as a mere introduction, by which Luke desired to pass to the following history derived from a special document concerning Peter;¹⁰ the event was too important for that. On the contrary, there must have prevailed some sort of conscious consideration

¹ Luke i. 1 ; Acts ix. 29.

² iv. 8, v. 18, xxi. 37; Matt. xxvi. 50; Mark xiv. 46; Luke xx. 19, xxi. 12; John vii. 80; Gen. xxii. 12; comp. Lucian, *Tim.* 4, also in Arrian., Polyblus, etc.

³ Ad Phryn. p. 164 ; Schaef. Melet. p. 26 ff.

⁴ Ar. Lys. 440; Acts iv. 8; Mark xiv. 46; Tischendorf, Esth. vi. 9.

⁵ Gen. xxil. 12; 2 Sam. xvili. 12, and always in the N. T., except Acts iv. 3 and Mark xiv. 46.

⁶ See Sepp, p. 75. Who, however, comes at

least to the rescue of *the bones* of the apostle for Compostella 1

⁷ "Cervicem spiculatori porrexit," Abdias, *i.c.* p. 581.

⁸ For Agripps was accustomed to reside in Jerusalem (Joseph. Antt. xix. 7. 8); all the more, therefore, he must have been present or have come thither from Caesarca, shortly before the feast (ver. 19).

⁹ Baumgarten.

10 Bleek.

involved in the literary plan of Luke, — probably this, that he had it in view to compose a third historical book (see the Introduction), in which he would give the history of the other apostles besides Peter and Paul, and therefore, for the present, he mentions the death of James only quite briefly, and for the sake of its connection with the following history of Peter. The reason adduced by Lekebusch, p. 219: that Luke wished to remain faithful to his plan of giving a history of the development of the church, does not suffice, for at any rate the first death of an apostle was in itself, and by its impression on believers and unbelievers, too important an element in the history of that development not to merit a more detailed representation in connection with it.—Clem. Al. in *Euseb.* ii. 9 has a beautiful tradition, how the accuser of James, converted by the testimony and courage of the apostle, was beheaded along with him.

Vv. 3, 4. Herod, himself a Jew, in opposition to Harduin, born in Judaism, although of Gentile leanings, a Roman favourite brought up at the court of Tiberius, cultivated out of policy Jewish popular favour, and sought zealously to defend the Jewish religion for this purpose." --προσέθετο συλλαβ.] a Hebraism : he further seized. - τέσσαροι τετραδίοις four bands of four- respaceov, a number of four, Philo, II. p. 583, just as respace in Aristotle and others-quatuor quaternionibus, i.e. four detachments of the watch, each of which consisted of four men, so that one such respádiov was in turn on guard for each of the four watches of the night."- $\mu\epsilon\tau a$ $\tau \partial \pi a\sigma \chi a$] not to desecrate the feast, in consideration of Jewish orthodox observance of the law. For he might have evaded the Jewish rule, "non judicant die festo," at least for the days following the first day of the feast," by treating the matter as peculiarly pressing and Wieseler' has incorrectly assumed the 15th Nisan as the important. day appointed for the execution, and the 14th Nisan as the day of the arrest. Against this it may be decisively urged, that by $\mu\epsilon\tau a$ $\tau \delta$ $\pi a\sigma\chi a$ must be meant the entire Paschal feast, not the 14th Nisan, because it corresponds to the preceding at $\eta\mu\epsilon\rho at \tau \bar{\omega}\nu \dot{a}\zeta \psi\mu$." — $\dot{a}\nu a\gamma a\gamma$. $a\dot{\nu}\tau$. $\tau\psi \lambda a\psi$] that is, to present him to the people on the elevated place where the tribunal stood (John xix. 18), in order there publicly to pronounce upon him the sentence of death.

Vv. 5, 6. But there was earnest prayer made by the church to God for him. On $i\kappa\tau ev/r_5$, peculiar to the later Greek, 1 Pet. iv. 5; Luke xxii. 44.[•] — $\pi\rho o \Delta \gamma ev r_1$ to bring publicly forward. See on ver. 4. — $r\bar{\gamma}$ vort $i\kappa e iv_7$] on that night; when, namely, Herod had already resolved on the bringing forward, which was to be accomplished on the day immediately following. — According to the Roman method of strict military custody, Peter was bound by chain to his guard.¹⁰ This binding, however, not by one

- ³ Comp. on Luke xix. 11, xx. 12.
- ⁴ On this Roman regulation, see Veget. *R. M.* ill. 8; Censorinus, *de die nat.* 23; Wetstein in loc.
- Mosd Katon, v. 2.

- See Bleek, Beitr. p. 189 ff.
- ⁷ Synops. p. 364 fl., Chronol. d. ap. Zeitalt. p. 215 fl.
 - ^a Comp. Luke xxli. 1.
 - * See Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 811.
 - 10 Comp. Joseph. Antt. xviii. 6. 7; Plin. ep.
- x. 65; Senec. ep. 5, al.

¹ Deyling, Obse. II. p. 268; Wolf, Cur.

³ Joseph. Antt. xix. 7. 8.

chain to one soldier, but by two chains, and so with each hand attached to a soldier, was an aggravation, which may be explained from the fact that the execution was already determined.¹ Two soldiers of the $\tau \epsilon \tau \rho \dot{\alpha} \delta \iota \sigma \nu$ on guard were in the prison, fastened to Peter asleep ($\kappa \iota \iota \mu \omega \mu$.), and, indeed, sleeping profoundly³ in the peace of the righteous;⁵ and two as guards, $\phi \ell \lambda a \kappa \epsilon_{\gamma}$, were stationed outside at some distance from each other, forming the $\pi \rho \omega \tau \eta \nu$ $\phi \nu \lambda a \kappa \dot{\eta} \nu \kappa a \dot{\epsilon} \delta \epsilon \nu \tau \dot{\epsilon} \rho a \nu$, ver. 10.

Vy. 7-11. The narrative of this deliverance falls to be judged of in the same way as the similar event recorded in v. 19, 20. From the mixture of what is legendary with pure history, which marks Luke's report of the occurrence, the purely historical state of the miraculous fact in its individual details cannot be surely ascertained, and, in particular, whether the angelic appearance, which suddenly took place, ' is to be referred to the internal vision of the apostle, -a view to which ver. 9 may give a certain support.* But as the narrative lies before us, every attempt to constitute it a natural occurrence must be excluded." This holds good not only of the odd view of Hezel, that a flash of lightning had undone the chains, but also of the opinion of Eichhorn and Heinrichs, "that the jailer himself, or others with his knowledge, had effected the deliverance, without Peter himself being aware of the exact circumstances;" as also, in fine, of the hypothesis of Baur, that the king himself had let the apostle free, because he had become convinced in the interval (? ver. 8) how little the execution of James had met with popular approval. According to Ewald,' Peter was delivered in such a surprising manner, that his first word after his arrival among his friends was, that he thought he was rescued by an angel of God; and our narrative is an amplified presentation of this thought. — Ver. 7. $\varphi \hat{\omega}_{\varsigma}$] whether emanating from the angel," or as a separate phenomenon, cannot be determined. -- olkyua] generally denoting single apartments of the house," is, in the special sense : place of custody of prisoners, i.e. prison, a more delicate designation for the despurption, frequent particularly among Attic writers.¹⁰-And the chains fell from his hands, round which, namely, they were entwined. --- Ver. 9. He was so overpowered by the wonderful course of his deliverance and confused in his consciousness, that what had been done by the angel was not apprehended by him as something actual,

¹ See ver. 7.

³ Ps. iii. 6.

4 drierry, see on Luke ii. 9.

⁴ Lange, apostol. Zeitalt. II. p. 150, supposes that the help had befallen the apostle in the condition of "second consciousness, in an extraordinary healthy disengagement of the higher life" [Geniusieben], and that the angel was a "reflected image of the glorified Christ;" that the latter Himself, in an angelic form, came within the sphere of Peter's vision ; that Christ Himself thus undertook the responsibility ; and that the action of the apostle transcended the condition of responsible consciousness. There is nothing of all this in the passage. And Christ in an angelic form is without analogy in the N. T. ; is, indeed, at variance with the N. T. conception of the $\delta \delta a$ of the glorified Lord.

• See Storr, Opusc. III. p. 188 ff.

⁷ Who (p. 202) regards our narrative as more historical than the similar narratives in chaps. v. and xvi.

4 Matt. xxviii. 8.

* Valck. at Ammon. iii. 4; Dorvill. ad Charit. p. 587.

¹⁰ Dem. 789, 2. 890, 13. 1284, 9; 7huc. iv. 47. 2, 48. 1; Kypke, H. p. 57. Comp. Valck. ad Herod. vii, 119.

¹ See, generally, Wieseler, pp. 381, 395.

 $i\lambda\eta\theta\epsilon_{\zeta}$, as a real fact, but that he fancied himself to have seen a vision, comp. xvi. 9. — Ver. 10. $\tau\eta\nu$ $\phi\epsilon\rho\sigma\nu\sigma\alpha\nu$ ϵi_{ζ} $\tau\eta\nu$ $\pi\delta\lambda\iota\nu$] Nothing can be determined from this as to the situation of the prison. Fessel holds that it was situated in the court of Herod's castle; Walch and Kuinoel, that Peter was imprisoned in a tower of the inner wall of the city, and that the $\pi \ell \lambda \eta$ was the door of this tower, if the prison-house was in the city, which is to be assumed from $\kappa ai \, i \, \epsilon \, \epsilon \, \lambda \, \delta \, \delta \, \epsilon \, \tau \, \lambda \, \lambda$, its iron gate still in fact led from the house $\epsilon i_{\zeta} \tau \eta \nu \pi \delta \lambda \, \iota \nu$.—Examples of $a \dot{\nu} \tau \, \delta \, \mu \, \sigma \, \zeta$, used not only of persons, but of things, may be seen in Wetstein in *loc.*, and on Mark iv. 28.¹— $\dot{\rho} \ell \mu \eta \nu \mu (a\nu)$ not several. — Ver. 11. $\gamma \epsilon \nu \, \delta \mu \epsilon \, \epsilon \, i \, \alpha \, \sigma \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \eta \, \zeta \, \pi \, \delta \, \sigma \, \tau \, \tau \, \gamma \, \zeta \, \pi \, \rho \, \sigma \, \delta \, \sigma \, \tau \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \eta \, \zeta \, \delta \, \sigma \, \tau \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \eta \, \zeta \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \zeta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \tau \, \tau \, \sigma \, \delta \, \tau \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \eta \, \tau \, \tau \, \delta \, \sigma \, \tau \, \tau \, \sigma \, \eta \, \tau \, \tau$

Ver. 12. $\Sigma vvi\delta dv$ after he had perceived it, namely, what the state of the case as to his deliverance had been, ver. 11.⁴ It may also mean, after he had weighed it, Vulg. considerans, namely, either generally the position of the matter,⁶ or quid agendum esset.⁶ The above view is simpler, and in keeping with xiv. 6. Linguistically inappropriate are the renderings : sibi conscius; ⁷ and : "after that he had set himself right in some measure as to the place where he found himself."⁶— There is nothing opposed to the common hypothesis, that this John Mark is identical with the second evangelist. Comp. ver. 25, xiii. 5.

Vv. 13, 14. The bipar too multiple wicket of the gate, x. 17. On spokew or some volume of the knocking of those desiring admission.⁶ maudioseq] who, amidst the impending dangers,¹⁶ had to attend to the duties of a watchful doorkeeper; she was herself a Christian.— $i\pi anoiveal$] For examples of this expression used of doorkeepers, who, upon the call of those outside, listen (auscultant) who is there, see Kypke.¹¹ — $rh \phi \phi w h v \tau v \bar{v} n \Pi$.] the voice of Peter, calling before the door.— $i\pi h \bar{\tau} \eta \zeta a \rho \bar{\alpha} \zeta_{\beta}$] prompted by the joy, which she now experienced, ¹² she did not open the door at once, but ran immediately in to tell the news to those assembled.— $i\pi \pi \eta \gamma$. écrávau $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] eisagyéthew is the more classical term for the announcement of a doorkeeper.¹³

Vv. 15, 16. Maivy] Thou art mad ! An expression of extreme surprise at one who utters what is absurd or otherwise incredible.¹⁴ The hearer also

⁹ Luke xv. 17; Xen. Anab. i. 5. 17; Soph. ⁹ Kypke, comp. Wetstein and Dorville, ad Charit. p. 81; Herm. ad Vig. p. 749.

⁴ Comp. xiv. 6; Plnt. Them. 7 : συνιδων τών *αίνδυνον*, Xen. Anab. 1. 8. 9; Plat. Dem. p. 881 **E**, Dem. 17. 7, 1351, 6; Polyb. 1. 4. 6, iii. 6. 9, vi. 4. 12; 1 Macc. iv. 31: 3 Macc. ii. 24, iv. 4, v. 17, vili. 8; and see Wetstein. F Beza.

⁶ Bengel, comp. Erasmus,

7 Kuinoel.

³ Olshausen ; comp. Chrysostom, λογισάμενος ὅπου ἐστιν, also Grotius and others.

• See Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 177 f.; comp. Becker, Charikl. I. p. 180.

¹⁰ Comp. John xx 19.

¹¹ II. p. 60, and Valckenser, p. 489 f.

12 Comp. Luke xxiv. 41.

18 See Sturz, Lex. Xen. II. p. 74.

14 Comp. xxvi. 24 ; Hom. Od. xviii. 406.

¹ Comp. Hom. *II.* v. 749; Enr. Bacch. 447: αὐτόματα δεσμά διελύθη. Apollon. Rhod. 1v. 41: αὐτόματοι θυρέων ὑπόειξαν ὀχῆες. Ονίά Μες. 11. 689. [*Phd.* 938.

of something incredible himself exclaims : $\mu a i \nu o \mu a ! ! - \delta i \sigma \chi \nu \rho i \zeta$.] as in Luke xxii. 59, and often in Greek writers : she maintained firmly and strongly.ό ἀγγελος αύτοῦ ἐστιν] Even according to the Jewish conception," the explanation suggested itself, that Peter's guardian angel had taken the form and voice of his protégé and was before the door. But the idea, originating after the exile, of individual guardian angels,^{*} is adopted by Jesus Himself," and is essentially connected with the idea of the Messianic kingdom." Olshausen rationalizes this conception in an unbiblical manner, to this effect : "that in it is meant to be expressed the thought, that there lives in the world of spirit the archetype of every individual to be realized in the course of his development, and that the higher consciousness which dwells in man here below stands in living connection with the kindred phenomena of the spirit-world." Cameron, Hammond, and others explain : "a messenger sent by him from the prison." It is decisive against this interpretation, that those assembled could just as little light on the idea of the imprisoned Peter's having sent a messenger, as the maid could have confounded the voice of the messenger with the well-known voice of Peter, for it must be presumed from διισχυρίζετο ούτως έχειν that she told the more special reasons for her certainty that Peter was there. - Ver. 16. avoiEavrec] consequently the persons assembled themselves, who had now come out of their room.

Ver. 17. Karaoeiew ry xupi] to make a shaking motion with the hand generally, and in particular, as here,^e to indicate that there is a wish to bring forward something, for which one bespeaks the silence and attention of those present." The infinitive givar, as also often with rever and the like, by which a desire is made known."- The three clauses of the whole verse describe vividly the haste with which Peter hurried the proceedings, in order to betake himself as soon as possible into safe concealment. Baumgarten invents as a reason : because he saw that the bond between Jerusalem and the apostles must be dissolved. As if it would have required for that purpose such haste, even in the same night! His regard to personal safety does not cast on him the appearance of cowardly anxiety; but by the opposite course he would have tempted God. How often did Paul and Jesus Himself withdraw from their enemies into concealment $|-- \kappa a i \tau a c \dot{a} d \epsilon \lambda \phi$.] who were not along with them in the assembly. $-\epsilon i \epsilon \epsilon \tau \epsilon \rho ov \tau \delta \pi ov$] is wholly indefinite. Even whether a place in or out of Palestine ' is meant, must remain undetermined. Luke, probably, did not himself know the immediate place of abode, which Peter chose after his departure. To fix without reason on Caesarea, or, on account of Gal. ii. 11, with Heinrichs, Kuinoel, and others, on Antioch," or indeed, after Eusebius, Jerome, and many Catholics, on Rome," is all the more arbitrary, as from the words it

⁶ Comp. xiii. 16, xix. 88. xxi. 40.

and Wetstein in loc.

- * Ewald, p. 607.
- ¹⁰ But see on ver. 95.

¹¹ Even in the present day the reference to *Rome* is, on the part of the Catholics (see Gams, d. Jahr. d. Märtyrertodes der Ap. Petr. .

¹ Jacobe, ad Anthol. IX. p. 440.

² See Lightfoot ad loc.

³ See on Matt. xviii. 10.

⁴ Matt. zviil. 10.

^{*} Heb. i. 14.

⁷ See Polyb. 1. 78. 8; Hellod. x. 7; Krebs

^{*} Comp. Joseph. Antt. zvii. 10. 2.

is not even distinctly apparent that the $ire\rho_0 \tau \delta \pi \sigma_0$ is to be placed outside of Jorusalem, although this is probable in itself; for the common explanation of $i\xi\epsilon\lambda\delta\delta\omega$, relicta urbs, is entirely at variance with the context, ver. 16, which requires the meaning, relicta domo, into which he was admitted (A°). — The James mentioned in this passage is not the son of Alphaeus,—a traditional opinion, which has for its dogmatic presupposition the perpetual virginity of Mary,¹ but the real brother of the Lord,² àdelogic karà oápka roù $\chi_{\rho \iota \sigma ro \tilde{\nu}$.³ It is the same also at xv. 13, xxi. 18. See on 1 Cor. ix. 4, 5; Gal. i. 19. Peter specially names him, because he was head of the church in Jerusalem. The fact that Peter does not name the apostles also, suggests the inference that none of the twelve was present in Jerusalem. The Clementines and Hegesippus make James the chief bishop of the whole church.⁴ · This amplification of the tradition as to his high position goes, in opposition to Thiersch, beyond the statements of the N. T.⁴

Vv. 18, 19. What had become of the (vanished) Peter, "whether accordingly, under these circumstances," the wonderful escape was capable of no explanation—this inquiry was the object of consternation $(\tau \dot{\alpha} \mu \alpha \chi \alpha \zeta)$ among the soldiers who belonged to the four $\tau e\tau \rho a \delta (a, \text{ ver. 4})$, because they feared the vengeance of the king in respect to those who had served on that night-watch. And Herod actually caused those who had been the $\phi i \lambda \alpha \kappa \epsilon_{\zeta}$ of the prison at the time of the escape, after previous inquiry," to be led to execution— $\dot{\alpha} \pi \alpha_{\chi} \vartheta \dot{\eta} \nu \alpha_{\zeta}$, the formal word for this." After the completion of the punishment, he went down from Judaea to his residency, where he took up his abode.— $ei_{\zeta} \tau \dot{\eta} \nu Ka (\sigma \dot{\alpha} \rho)$] depends, as well as $\dot{\alpha} \pi \partial \tau$. "Ioud., on $\kappa \alpha \tau \epsilon \lambda \vartheta \dot{\omega} \nu$. The definition of the place of the $\delta \iota \epsilon \tau \rho \iota \beta e \nu^{10}$ was obvious of itself.

u. Paul., Regensb. 1867), very welcome, because a *terminus a quo* is thereby thought to be gained for the duration, lasting about twenty-five years, of the episcopal functions of Peter at Rome. Gams, indeed, places this Roman journey of Peter as early as 41, and his martyrdom in the year 65. So also Thiersch, K. iss. apost. Zeit. p. 96 fl., comp. Ewald.

¹ See Hengstenberg on John ii. 19; Th. Schott, d. sweite Br. Petr. und d. Br. Judä, p. 193 fl.

³ Lange (apost. Zeitalt. I. p. 193 ff., and in Herzog's Encykl. VI. p. 407 ff.) has declared himself very decidedly on the opposite side of the question, and that primarily on the basis of the passages from Hegesippus in Euseblus il. 23 and iv. 22; but erroneously. Credner, Einl. II. p. 574 f., has already strikingly exhibited the correct explanation of these passages, according to which Jesus and James appear certainly as brothers in the proper sense. Comp. Huther on James, Introd. p. 5 ff.; Bleck, Einl. p. 543 ff. James the Just is identical with this brother of the Lord; see, especially, Euseb. H. E. il. 1, where the opinion of Clem. Al., that James the Just was the son of Alphaeus, is rejected by Eurebius (against Wieseler on Gal p. 81 f.), although it was afterwards adopted by Jerome. See, generally, also Ewald, p. 221 ff. Böttger, d. Zeug. des Joseph. von Joh. d. T., etc., 1863. Plitt in the Zeitschr. f. Luth. Theol. 1864, L p. 28 ff.; Laurent, neut. Stud. p. 184 ff.—According to Mark vi. 8, James was probably the eldest of the four brethren of Jesus.

⁸ Constil ap. viii. 85. The Constit. ap. throughout distinguish very definitely James of Alphaeus, as one of the tweive, from the brother of the Lord, whom they characterize as à *isticscoros*. See ii. 65. 2, vi. 19. 1, 5, 6, vi. 14. 1, viii. 4. 1, viii. 28 f., viii. 10. 2, viii. 85, viii. 46. 7, v. 8, vii. 46. 1.

4 See Ritschl, akkathol. Kirohe, p. 415 ff.

• Gal. ii. 12; 1 Cor. xv. 7; Acts xv., xxi. 18; Epistle of James.

⁶ Luke i. 66 ; John xxi. 21.

⁷ Klotz, ad Devar. p. 176, comp. Bacumlein, Partik. p. 34.

⁴ araspíras, iv. 9; Luke xxiii. 14.

• See Wakefield, *Silv. crit.* II. p. 131; Kypke, II. p. 61; and from Philo: Lossner, p. 204.

¹⁰ Vulg. : *ibi* commoratus est.

Ver. 20.1 Oupopageiv] signifies to fight violently, which may be meant as well of actual war as of other kinds of enmity.² Now, as an actual war of Herod against the Roman confederate cities of Tyre and Sidon is very improbable in itself, and is historically quite unknown; as, further, the Tyrians and Sidonians, for the sake of their special advantage (διά το τρέφεσθαι . . . βασιλικής), might ask for peace, without a war having already broken out, -- namely, for the preservation of the peace, a breach of which was to be apprehended from the exasperation of the king; the explanation is to be preferred, in opposition to Raphel and Wolf: he was at vehement enmity with the Tyrians, was vehemently indignant against them.* The reason of this $\vartheta v_{\mu o \mu a \chi i a}$ is unknown, but it probably had reference to commercial interests. $-\delta\mu\sigma\vartheta\nu\mu\alpha\delta\sigma\nu$] here also, with one accord, both in one and the same frame of mind and intention.⁴ — $\pi \rho \partial c a v \tau \delta v$] not precisely : with him, but before him, turned towards him. -Bháorov] according to the original Greek name, perhaps a Greek or . a Roman in the service of Herod, his praefectus cubiculo,' chamberlain, chief valet de chambre to the royal person, δ ό έπι του κοιτώνος του βασιλέως. How they gained and disposed him in their favour, $\pi e i \sigma a \nu \tau e c_{10}$ possibly by bribery, is not mentioned. — διὰ τὸ τρέφεσθαι . . . βασιλικής] εc. χώρας. This refers partly to the important commercial gain which Tyre and Sidon derived from Palestine, where the people from of old purchased in large quantities timber, spices, and articles of luxury from the Phoenicians, to whom, in this respect, the harbour of Caesarea, improved by Herod, was very useful;¹¹ and partly to the fact, that Phoenicia annually derived a portion of its grain from Palestine.¹⁹

Ver. 21. $Takrý \delta i jµiρ_{a}$ ¹³ According to Josephus, namely, he was celebrating just at that time games in honour of Claudius, at which, declared by flatterers to be a god, he became suddenly very ill, etc. — $iv\delta v \sigma 4\mu$. $i\sigma \delta \eta \tau a \beta a \sigma i\lambda$.] $\sigma \tau o \lambda \eta v$ $iv\delta v \sigma 4\mu e v o c$ $i\xi a \rho v v \rho i o v$ $\pi e \pi o c \eta \mu \ell v \eta v$ $\pi a \sigma a v$, Joseph. *l.c.* — The $\beta \eta \mu a$, the platform from which Agrippa spoke, would have to be conceived, in harmony with Josephus, as the throne-like box in the theatre, which, according to the custom of the Romans, was used for popular assemblies and public speeches,¹⁴ which was destined for the king, if Luke

¹ Chrysostom correctly remarks the internal relation of what follows: evides i size arriv after airov μeyedrypopiar. Com. Eureb. ii. 10. There is much subjectively supplied by Baumgarten, who considers it as the aim of this section to exhibit the character of the kingdom of the world in this bloody persecution directed against the apoetles.

³ See Schweighäuser, Lex. Polyb. p. 308; Kypke, II. p. 63 f.; Valcken. p. 498.

* Polyb. xxvil. 8. 4.

4 See on i. 14.

* See on John i. 1.

• See the inscription in Wetstein.

⁷ Sueton. Domit. 16.

* Scarcely overseer of the royal treasure

(Gerlach), as norw's is used in Dio Cass. 1xi. 5. For the meaning chamber, i.e. not treasure chamber, but sleeping-room, is the usual one, and lies at the root of the designations of service, norwardoppe (chamberlain) and norwardoppe (valet de chamber). Comp. Lobeck, *l.c.* In the LXX. and Apocr. also norr. is cubiculum. See Schleusn. Thes.

Comp. on eri, vill. 27, and on retriev, Wetstein and Lobeck, ad Phrym. p. 252 f.

18 See Nägelsb. on Liad, p. 50 f.

11 Joseph. Antt. xv. 9. 6.

¹⁹ 1 Kings v. 9, 11 ; Esck. xxvii. 17 ; Joseph. Antt. xiv. 10. 6.

¹³ According to Joseph. Antl. xix. 8. 2, comp. xviii. 6. 7, δεντέρε δε τῶν θεωριών ἡμέρε.

14 Comp. xix. 29.

-which, however, cannot be ascertained-has apprehended the whole occurrence as in connection with the festival recorded by Josephus. This festival itself is not defined more exactly by Josephus than as held $i\pi i\rho \tau \eta c$ $\sigma\omega\tau\eta\rho iac$ of the emperor. Hence different hypotheses concerning it, such as that of Anger : that it celebrated the return of Claudius from Britain ; and that of Wieseler : that it was the Quinquennalia, which, however, was not celebrated until August ; a date which, according to the context, ver. 25, is too late. — $i \delta \eta \mu \eta \gamma \delta \rho e_i \pi_{\mu} \partial \varsigma$ air $v \dot{v} \varsigma$] he made a speech in public assembly of the people (ver. 22) to them, namely, to the Tyrians and Sidonians, to whom, to whose representatives, he thus publicly before the people declared in a speech directed to them his decision on their request, his sentiments, etc. Only this simple view of $\pi \rho \partial \varsigma$ airois: to them, int: in reference to them, -my first edition, and Baumgarten, -as well as the reference to the Tyrians and Sidonians, not to the people," is suggested by the context, and is to be retained. That, moreover, the speech was planned to obtain popularity, is very probable in itself from the character of Herod, as well as from ver. 22; and this may have occasioned the choice of the word $\delta \eta \mu \eta \gamma \rho \rho \epsilon i \nu$, which often denotes such a rhetorical exhibition.³

Ver. 22. Evôvç dè oi κόλακες τὰς οὐdè ἐκείνω πρὸς ἀγαθοῦ ἀλλος ἀλλοθεν φωνὰς ἀνεβόων, θεὸν προσαγορείοντες, εἰμενής τε εἰης, ἐπιλέγοντες, εἰ καὶ μέχων νῦν ὡς ἀνθρωπον ἐφοβήθημεν, ἀλλὰ τοὐντεῦθεν κρείττονἀ σε θνητῆς φύσεως ὁμολογοῦμεν! Joseph. l.c., who, however, represents this shout of flattery, which certainly proceeded from the mouth, not of Jews, but of Gentiles, as occasioned by the silver garment of the king shining in the morning sun, and not by a speech on his part. "Vulgus tamen vacuum curis et sine falsi verique discrimine solitas adulationes edoctum, clamore et vocibus adstrepebat."⁴ ὁ δημος, the common people, is found in the N. T. only in the Book of Acts.⁶

Ver. 23. 'Enárazev abrôv byrehog supjer λ_{0} ($\kappa_{0}\rho_{0}\rho_{0}$) an angel of the Lord smote him. The paroxysm of disease suddenly setting in as a punishment of God, is in accordance with O. T. precedents, apprehended as the effect of a stroke invisibly befalling him from an angel. The fate of Nebuchadnezzar' does not accord with this view, in opposition to Baumgarten. Josephus, *l.c.*, relates that soon after that display of flattery, the king saw an owl sitting on a rope above his head, and he regarded this, according to a prophecy formerly received in Rome from a German, as a herald of death, whereupon severe abdominal pains immediately followed, under which he expired after flve days, at the age of fifty-four years. That Luke has not adopted this fable,—instead of which Eichhorn puts merely a sudden shivering,—is a consequence of his Christian view, which gives instead from its own sphere and tradition the $i\pi a \pi a z \epsilon v$. $\theta e \phi$ as an exhibition of the divine Nemesis;

³ See Stallb. ad Gorg. p. 482 C, ad Rep. p.

830 E.

- 4 Tacit. Hist. 11. 90.
- ⁸ See xvii. 5, xix. 30, 33. Comp. on xix. 30.
- Comp. 2 Sam. xxiv. 17; 2 Kings xix. 85; Isa. xxxvii. 86.
 - 7 Dan. iv. 26-30.

¹ Comp. Plat. Legg. vii. p. 817 C: δημηγ.

πρός παίδάς τε καὶ γυναίκας καὶ τὸν πάντα ὅχλον.
³ So Gerlach, p. 60, after Ranisch, de Luccae et Josephi in morte Her. Agr. consensu, Lips. 1745; and Fritzsche, Conject. p. 13 f.

therefore Eusebius ¹ ought not to have harmonized the accounts, and made out of the owl an angel of death. Bengel : "Adeo differt historia divina et humana." - άνθ' ών] as a requital for the fact, that." - οὐκ ἐδωκε τὴν δόξαν $\tau \dot{\varphi} \Theta(\dot{\varphi})$ he refused God the honour due to Him, inasmuch as he received that tribute of honour for himself, instead of declining it and directing the flatterers to the honour which belongs to God, "nulli creaturae communicabilem," Erasmus ; our έπέπληξε τούτοις, the flatterers, δ βασιλεύς, oude την κολακείαν ασεβούσαν απετρέψατο. How entirely different the conduct of Peter, x. 26, and of Paul and Barnabas, xiv. 14 f. ! - γενόμενος σκωληκόβρ.] similarly with Antiochus Epiphanes.* This is not to be regarded as at variance with Josephus, who speaks generally only of pains in the bowels; but as a more precise statement, which is, indeed, referred by Baur to a Christian legend originating from the fate of Epiphanes, which has taken the abdominal pains that befell Herod as if they were already the gnawing worm which torments the condemned !" Kühn," Elsner, Morus, and others, entirely against the words, have converted the disease of worms destroying the intestines " into the disease of lice, overplasic, as if overplasics " were used !-The word σκωληκόβρ. is found in Theoph. c. pl. iii. 12. 8 (?), v. 9. 1. -¿¿¿ψυξεν] namely, after five days. Joseph. l.c. But did not Luke consider the γενόμ. σκωληκ. εξέψυχεν as having taken place on the spot? The whole brief, terse statement, the reference to a stroke of an angel, and the use of έξέψυξεν,¹⁰ render this highly probable (B^{*}).

Ver. 24. A contrast—full of significance in its simplicity—to the tragical end of the persecutor: the divine doctrine grew, in diffusion, and gained in number of those professing it. Comp. vi. 7, xix. 20.

Ver. 25. $\Upsilon \pi \epsilon \sigma \tau \rho \epsilon \psi av$] they returned, namely, to Antioch, xi. 27-80, xiii. 1. The statement in ver. 25 takes up again the thread of the narrative, which had been dropped for a time by the episode, vv. 1-24, and leads over to the continuation of the historical course of events in chap. xiii. The taking of $i \pi \epsilon \sigma \tau \rho \epsilon \psi av$ in the sense of the pluperfect,¹¹ rests on the erroneous assumption that the collection-journey of this passage coincides with Gal. ii. The course of events, according to the Book of Acts, is as follows: - While, $\kappa a\tau$ $\epsilon \kappa \epsilon i \nu ov \tau \delta v \kappa a \epsilon \rho \delta v$, ver. 1, Barnabas and Saul are sent with the collection to Judaca, xi. 80, there occurs in Jerusalem the execution of James and the imprisonment and deliverance of Peter,¹⁸ and then,¹³ at Caesarea, the death of Herod.¹⁴ But Barnabas and Saul return from Jerusalem

² See, besides, Heinichen, Exc. II. ad Euseb. III. p. 356 fl.

4 Isa. xivili, 11. Comp. Joseph. I.c.

*2 Macc. ix. 6, 9. Observe how much our simple narrative—became salen with worms is distinguished from the overladen and extravagantly embellished description in 2 Macc. ix 9 (see Grimm in loc.). But there is no reason, with Gerlach, to explain σκωληκόβρ. Agnratisely (like the German wurmstichtg) : worn and shattered by pain. * Mark ix. 44 f.; comp. Isa. xlvi. 44.

7 Ad Ad. V. H. iv. \$8.

• Bartholinus, de morbis Bibl. c. 23; Mead. de morb. Bibl. c. 15; and see the analogous cases in Wetstein.

• Hesych. Mil. 40.

- 10 Comp. Acts v. 5, 10.
- ¹¹ "Jam ante Herodis obitum," etc., Heinrichs, Kuinoel.

ins, Kumoei.

¹ H. E. ii. 10.

^{*} See on Luke i. 20.

¹² vv. 2-18.

¹³ Ver. 19.

¹⁴ vv. 20-28.

to Antioch.¹ From this it follows that, according to the Acts, they visited first the other churches of Judaea and came to Jerusalem *last*; so that the episode, vv. 1-23, is to be assigned to that time which Barnabas and Saul on their journey in Judaea spent with the different churches, *before they came to Jerusalem*, from which, as from the termination of their journey, they returned to Antioch. Perhaps what Barnabas had heard on his journey among the country-churches of Judaea as to the persecution of the Christians by Agrippa, and as to what befell James and Peter, induced him, in regard to Paul,² not to resort to the capital, until he had heard of the departure and perhaps also of the death of the king. — $\sigma \nu \mu \pi a \rho a \lambda a \beta$. $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] from Jerusalem; see ver. 12.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(\mathbf{x}^{\prime}) Herod. V. 1.

This king was the grandson of Herod the Great. He ruled, in some degree independently, over a larger domain than that of his grandfather. His revenues, according to Josephus, were very large — a sum calculated as equal to two millions of dollars. He was a man of ability and of royal magnificence; but crafty, selfish, and extravagant, vainglorious, unprincipled, and licentious. His reign was short, and was stained by many acts of oppression and cruelty. His death, the result of a loathsome and torturing disease, was an evident Divine rebuke of his blasphemous impiety. In this matter Josephus concurs with Luke in the main facts of the case. After his death Judea was again reduced to a Roman province. The three Herods are thus distinguished: "Aschalonita necat pueros, Antipa Joannem, Agrippa Jacobum, Claudens in Carcere Petrum."

Renan, speaking of Herod, says: "This vile Oriental, in return for the lessons of baseness and perfidy he had given at Rome, obtained for himself Samaria and Judea, and for his brother Herod the kingdom of Chalcis. He left at Rome the worst memories; and the cruelties of Caligula were attributed in part to his counsels." "The orthodox [Jews] had in him a king according to their own heart."

(z¹) He killed James. ∇ . 2.

Instigated by the Jews, with whom he sought to be popular, and whose ritual he zealously observed, Herod harassed the church by maltreating its members; and finding this course pleasing to the Jews, whose good-will he was anxious to secure, he seized James and beheaded him—a mode of death deemed very disgraceful by the Jews. The victim of this high-handed violence was James the *elder*, designated by our Lord a Son of Thunder. Very little is recorded concerning him in the Acts. He is to be distinguished from James the *younger*, son of Alpheus; and also from James, the Lord's brother. The death of James verified the prediction that he should drink of his Master's cup. He is the

² See on xi. 30.

NOTES.

only one of the twelve of whose death there is any account in Scripture, and probably the first of the *twelve* who died. The record of his "taking off" is very brief—only two words, $\dot{a}vei\lambda ev \mu a\chi alop.$ Conjecture as to the cause of such brevity is vain. There is a tradition which states that his accuser, or the officer who led him to the judgment-seat, was so influenced by the conduct and confession of the apostle, that he avowed himself a Christian, and, having asked and received the kiss of pardon from James, suffered martyrdom with him. "The accuracy of the sacred writer," says Paley, "in the expressions which he uses here is remarkable. There was no portion of time for thirty years before, or ever afterwards, in which there was a king at Jerusalem, a person exercising that authority in Judea, or to whom that title could be applied, except the last three years of Herod's life, within which period the transaction here recorded took place."

(A°) Peter in prison. ∇ . 5.

In the war of extermination which Herod had been instigated to wage against the Christians he used the policy of first removing the most marked ringleaders. He had cut off James, the brother of John, Peter's oldest friend, and one of the three highly favored by the Master, by a sudden and terrible death, so as to strike terror into the hearts of the disciples. This first act of the bloody tragedy had been played with success, and a second is about to open. There remained now no one, unless Saul of Tarsus, more obnoxious or more to be feared than the dauntless, intrepid son of Jonas. He therefore is next seized, and cast into prison, under many guards-a precaution surely unnecessary, for his friends had no apparent means by which to affect his rescue. But possibly some of the courtiers might have heard that he had once before, in some wonderful way, escaped from prison ; and hence this double security. Not until after the feast of the passover would the punctilious monarch order his execution. Meantime the afflicted and disconsolate disciples, conscious of their helplessness, turn to the Lord in earnest and continued prayer. The last night before the expected execution has come; the disciples are gathered together in prayer; the apostle, calm in his confidence and fearless in his faith. quietly sleeps between his guards. Ere the dawn of the morning a dazzling light fills the cell, and an angel arouses the prisoner, and orders him to put on his attire, as for a journey. He safely leads him past the first and second watches through the gate into the open street, and then leaves him. Peter, with difficulty realizing what had been done in his behalf, went to the house of Mary, mother of Mark, and sister of Barnabas, and found the brethren there still in prayer. Wordsworth thus beautifully writes on this passage : "Herod's soldiers were watching under arms at the door of the prison ; Christ's soldiers were watching with prayer in the house of Mary. Christ's soldiers are more powerful with their arms than Herod's soldiers with theirs; they unlock the prison doors and bring Peter to the house of Mary." And when the answer to their prayer had been granted they could scarcely believe that Peter was really in person, among them. He related to them all the circumstances connected with his deliverance, and they were filled with joy. Peter prudently, in the meantime sought safety in concealment. - ευς έτερον τοπόν. Alford says: "I see in these words a minute mark of truth in our narrative." Lechler (in Lange) observes: "The event is indeed nost graphically described, and exhibits no features that can embarrass any one who believes in the interposition of the living God, in the real world, and who admits the actual existence and the operation of angels. Hence no sufficient reason is apparent which could induce those who admit the miraculous character of the historical facts, nevertheless, to assert that legendary matter has been commingled with the pure historical elements," as Meyer in the text has done.

"All rationalistic explanations to account for this deliverance of Peter are in direct opposition to the narrative. According to Hezel, a flash of lightning shone into the prison, and loosened the chains of Peter. According to Eichhorn and Heinrichs, the jailor, or others with his knowledge, delivered Peter without the apostle being conscious to whom he owed his freedom ; and as the soldiers are a difficulty in the way of this explanation, they suppose that a sleeping draught was administered to them. All this is mere triffing. Others endeavor to get rid of the miraculous by questioning the correctness of the narrative. Meyer and de Wette think that the truth is here so mixed up with the mythical element that it is impossible to affirm what took place. Baur supposes that Herod himself delivered the apostle, as he found, in the interval, that the people were not gratified by the death of James, but that, on the contrary, that proceeding had made him unpopular. Neander passes over the narrative with the remark : 'By the special providence of God Peter was delivered from prison.' Whenever the miraculous in the narrative is given up, the only resource is the mythical theory-to call in question the truth of the history-as all natural explanations are wholly unavailing. The narrative, here, however, has no resemblance to a myth; there is a naturalness and freshness about it which remove it from all legends of a mythical description." (Gloag.)

Renan even admits in a note to chapter 14th of "The Apostles :" "The account in the Acts is so lively and just that it is difficult to find any place in it for any prolonged legendary elaboration."

(B^{*}) Death of Herod. V. 23.

Josephus informs us that Herod died in the fifty-fourth year of his age, in the seventh of his reign, having reigned only three years over the whole of Palestine. "But Herod deprived this Matthias of the high priesthood, and burnt the other Matthias, who had raised a sedition with his companions, alive. And that very night there was an eclipse of the moon. But now Herod's distemper greatly increased upon him after a severe manner, and this by God's judgment upon him for his sins, for a fire glowed in him slowly," He further speaks of putrefaction, of convulsions, of worms, of fetid breath, and loath someness generally. He says also that it was said by those who understood such things that God inflicted this punishment on the king for his great impiety. Just before his death he summoned the principal men of the entire Jewish nation to come to him. When they came the king was in a wild rage against them all, the entirely innocent as well as those against whom there might be ground of accusation. He ordered them all to be shut up in the Hippodrome, and left most solemn injunctions with his brother-in-law, Alexis, that when he died they should all be put to death, so that there might be a general mourning at his decease. He acted like a madman, and even had a

design of committing suicide. A more miserable death scene has never been portrayed than Josephus gives of the impious, infamous, and atrociously malignant and cruel Herod. (Josephus Antiq. xvii. 6, 5, and 7, and 8.) The points of difference between the account given by Luke and the history of Josephus are few and unimportant, and easily reconciled. There is really no contradiction in the narratives at all, and therefore it is wholly superfluous on the part of any commentator to have recourse to mythical explanations; as it the worms-mentioned however by Josephus as well as by Luke-had reference to the gnawing worm of remorse which preys upon the consciously guilty.

CHAPTER XIII.

VEB. 1. hoav de So Lachm, Tisch, Born, But Elz, and Scholz add $\tau w \epsilon s$. against A B D K, min. vss. Vig. A hasty addition, from the supposition that all the teachers and prophets of the church of Antioch could not be named. ---Ver. 4. ovroi] Lachm. Tisch. read avroi, after A B &, min. Vulg. Syr. utr. Ambr. Vig.; Born, has of only, after D, Ath. As the reading of C is not clear, the preponderance of witnesses, which alone can here decide, remains in favour of the reading of Lachm. — Ver. 6. $\delta \lambda \eta \nu$] is wanting in Elz., but is supported by decisive testimony. How easily would transcribers, to whom the situation of Paphos was not precisely known, find a contradiction in $\delta\lambda\eta\nu$ and $\delta\chi\rho\iota$ $\Pi\delta\phi\rho\nu$! -- avdpa rivá] So Lachm. Tisch. Born., after A B C D K, min. Chrys. Theophyl. Lucif. and several vss. After rivá, E, 36, Vulg. Sahid. Slav. Lucif. have avôpa. But Elz. and Scholz omit $a\nu\delta\rho c$, which, however, is decisively attested by those witnesses, and was easily passed over as quite superfluous. - Ver. 9. The usual kai before arevisas is deleted, according to decisive evidence, by Lachm. Tisch. Born. — Ver. 14. Tis Iloidas] Lachm. and Tisch. read Tiv Iloidiav, after A BC ℵ. But it lacks any attestation from the vss. and Fathers. Therefore it is the more to be regarded as an old alteration (it was taken as an adjective like $\Pi_{i\sigma_i} d_{i\pi_i} \delta_{j}$, — Ver. 15. After el Lachm, Born, Tisch, have $\tau_{i,j}$, which has preponderant attestation, and from its apparent superfluousness, as well as from its position between two words beginning with E, might very easily be omitted. --- Ver. 17. After rovrov Lachm. reads, with Elz., 'Ισραήλ, which also Born. has defended, following A B C D N, vss. Its being self-evident gave occasion to its being passed over, as was in other witnesses τούτου, and in others λαοῦ τούτου. -- Ver. 18. έτροφοφ.] So (after Mill, Grabe, and others) Griesb. Matthaei, Lachm. Scholz, Tisch., following A C* E, min. vss. But Elz. Tisch. and Born. have $\dot{\epsilon}_{\tau\rho\sigma\pi\sigma\phi}$. (mores corum sustinuit, Vulg.). An old insertion of the word which came more readily to hand in writing, and was also regarded as more appropriate. See the exegetical remarks. - Ver. 19. κατεκληρονόμησεν] Elz. reads κατεκληροδότησεν, against decisive witnesses. An interpretation on account of the active sense. - Ver. 20. rai µετú . . . έδωκε] Lachm. reads ώς έτεσι τετρακοσίοις καλπε ντήκοντα, καλ μετά ταῦτα ξόωκεν, which Griesb. has recommended and Born. adopted, after A B C N, min. Vulg. An alteration, in order to remove somehow the chronological difficulty. — Ver. 23. $\frac{1}{2}\gamma a\gamma e$] Elz. and Born. read hyence, in opposition to A B E G H N, min. and several vss. and Fathers. An interpretation in accordance with ver. 22. — Ver. 27. $d\pi e \sigma \tau \delta \lambda \eta$] Lachm. Tisch. Born, read $i\xi a \pi \epsilon \sigma \tau u \lambda \eta$, which is so decidedly attested by A B C D K, min. Chrys. that the Recepta can only be regarded as having arisen from neglect of the double compound. --- Ver. 31. vov] is wanting in Elz., but is, according to important attestation, to be recogized as genuine, and was omitted because those who are mentioned were already long ago witnesses of Jesus. Hence others have axou vov (D. Syr. p. Vulg. Cant.; so Born.); and others still, και νῦν (Arm.). -- Ver. 32. αὐτῶν ἡμῖν] Sahid. Ar. Ambr. ms. Bed. gr. have only

αύτῶν. A B C* D 🗮 Aeth. Vulg. Hil. Ambr. Bed. have only ημῶν (so Lachm. and Born., who, however, conjectures $\hbar \mu i v^{1}$), for which Tol. read $\dot{v} \mu \tilde{\omega} v$. Sheer alterations from want of acquaintance with such juxtaposition of the genitive and dative. — Ver. 33. τῷ πρώτψ] Elz. and Scholz read τῷ δευτέρψ (after ψαλμῷ). But τώ πρώτω, which (following Erasm. and Mill) Griesb. Lachm. (who places it after γέγραπται, where A B C *, loⁱⁱ. 40 have their τψ δευτέρω) Tisch. Born. have adopted, is, in accordance with D, Or. and several other Fathers, to be considered as the original, which was supplanted by $\tau \tilde{\omega} \delta e v \tau \tilde{e} \rho \omega$ according to the usual numbering of the Psalms. The bare $\psi a \lambda \mu \tilde{\varphi}$, which Hesych, presb. and some more recent codd. have, without any numeral, is, although defended by Bengel and others, to be considered as another mode of obviating the difficulty erroneously assumed. — Ver. 41. δ] Elz. reads $\dot{\omega}$, which, as the LXX. at Hab. i. 5 has à, would have to be preferred, were not the quite decisive external attestation in favour of δ . — The second $\delta \rho \gamma \rho \nu$ is wanting in D E G, min. Chrys. Cosm. Theophyl. Oec. and several vss. ; but it was easily omitted, as it was regarded as unnecessary and was not found in the LXX. l.c. -- Ver. 42. aύτῶν] Els. reads ἐκ τῆς συναγωγῆς τῶν 'Ιουδαίων. Other variations are αὐτῶν ἐκ τ. συναγ. τ. 'Ioud. or των αποστόλων έκ τ. συναγ. τ. 'Ioud. Sheer interpolations, because ver. 42 begins a church lesson. The simple abrav has decisive attestation. — After $\pi a \rho e \kappa a^{2} ouv$ Elz. has $\tau d \ \ell \theta v \eta$, which, although retained by Matthaei, is spurious, according to just as decisive testimony. It was inserted, because it was considered that the request contained here must not, according to ver. 45, be ascribed to the Jews, but rather to the Gentiles, according to ver. 48.--Ver. 43. After $\pi_{000}\lambda_{0}\lambda_{0}$ A B (?) C D K, vss. Chrys. have $a\dot{v}\tau_{01}\delta_{0}$ (so Lachm. and Born.). A familiar addition. — $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\mu\ell\nu\epsilon\nu$] Els. reads $\ell\pi\mu\ell\nu\epsilon\nu$, against decisive evidence. -- Ver. 44. έχομένω] Elz. reads έρχομένω, against A C** E*, min. An alteration, from want of acquaintance with this use of the word, as in Luke xiii-33; Acts xx. 15, xxi. 26. - Ver. 45. avrileyoures sai] is wanting in A B C G K, min and several vss. (erased by Lachm.). E has evavriounevoi sal. Both are hasty emendations of style. - Ver. 50. rùs εύσχ.] Elz. reads καl rùs εύσχ., against decisive testimony. *kal*, if it has not arisen simply from the repetition in writing of the preceding syllable, is a wrongly inserted connective.

With chap. xii. commences the second part of the book, which treats chiefly of the missionary labors and fortunes of Paul. First of all, the special choice and consecration of Barnabas and Paul as missionaries, which took place at Antioch, are related, vv. 1-8; and then the narrative of their first missionary journey is annexed, ver. 4-xiv. 28. These two chapters show, by the very fact of their independent commencement entirely detached from the immediatly preceding narrative concerning Barnabas and Saul,^{*} by the detailed nature of their contents, and by the conclusion rounding them off, which covers a considerable interval without further historical data, that they have been *derived from a special documentary source*, which has, nevertheless, been subjected to revision as regards diction by Luke.^{*} This documentary

۲

¹ Lachmann, Prasf. p. ix., conjectured iφ' ημῶν: "nostro tampors."

following narrative does not correspond. Comp. Schleiermacher, *Einl.* p. 858 f.

² Lekebusch, p. 108, explains this abrupt isolation as *designed*; the account emerges solemnly. But to this the simplicity of the

⁸ See also Bleek in the *Stud. v. Kril.* 1836, p. 1043.

source, however, is not to be determined more precisely, although it may be conjectured that it originated in the church of Antioch itself, and that the oral communications mentioned at xiv. 27 as made to that church formed the foundation of it from xiii. 4 onward. The assumption of a *written* report made by the two missionaries,¹ obtains no support from the living apostolic mode of working, and is, on account of xiv. 27, neither necessary nor warranted. Schwanbeck considers the two chapters as a portion of a biography of Barnabas, to which also iv. 36 f., ix. 1-80, xi. 19-80, xii. 25 belonged; and Baur^{*} refers the entire section to the apologetic purpose and literary freedom of the author (c^{*}).

Ver. 1. This mention and naming of the prophets and teachers is intended to indicate how rich Antioch was in prominent resources for the sending forth messengers of the gospel, which was now to take place. Thus the mother-church of Gentile Christianity had become the seminary of the mission to the Gentiles. The order of the persons named is, without doubt, such as it stood in the original document : hence Barnabas and Saul are separated; indeed, Barnabas is placed first-the arrangement appears to have been made according to seniority-and Saul last; it was only by his missionary labours now commencing that the latter acquired in point of fact his superiority. — κατά την ούσαν ἐκκλησίαν] with the existing church. ἐκεῖ is not to be supplied." This obsar is retained from the original document; in connection with what has been already narrated, it is superfluous. - kará, with, according to the conception of, here official, direction. $-\pi \rho o \phi \bar{\eta} \tau a \iota \kappa$. $\delta \iota \delta \dot{a} \sigma \kappa a \lambda \alpha l$ as prophets • and teachers, who did not speak in the state of apocalyptic inspiration, but communicated instruction in a regular and rational unfolding of doctrine."--- The five named are not to be regarded only as a part, but as the whole body of the prophets and teachers at Antioch, in keeping with the idea of the selection which the Spirit designed. To what individuals the predicates "prophet" or "teacher" respectively belong, is not, indeed, expressly said; but if, as is probable in itself and in accordance with iv. 36, the prophets are mentioned first and then the teachers, the three first named are to be considered as prophets, and the other two as teachers. This division is indicated by the position of the particles: (1) $\tau \ell$. . . $\kappa a \ell$. . . $\kappa a \ell$; (2) $\tau \ell \ldots \kappa a i.^{\tau}$ — That the prophets of the passage before us, particularly Symeon and Lucius, were included among those mentioned in xi. 27, is improbable, inasmuch as Agabus is not here named again. Those prophets, doubtless, soon returned to Jerusalem. - Concerning Simeon with the Roman name Niger," and Lucius of Cyrene," who is not identical with the evangelist Luke, nothing further is known. The same is also the case with Menahem (מְנָחֵם), who had been סערד of the tetrarch Herod, i.e. of Antipas.10 But whether ovrpoooc is, with the Vulgate, Cornelius a Lapide,

- ³ I. p. 104 ff.
- ³ Comp. Rom. xiii. 1.
- 4 Bernhardy, p 240; Winer, p. 874 (E. T.
- ⁵ See on xi. 27.
- 1 Cor. xll. 98; Eph. iv. 11.

⁷ Comp. Kühner, ad. Xen. Mem. ii. 8. 19; Baeumiein, Partik. p. 219 f.

⁸ Sueton. Aug. 11, al.

* Rom. xvi. 21 ?

(500).

¹⁰ See Walch, de Menachemo συντρόφψ Herodia, Jen. 1758.

¹ Oishausen.

Walch, Heumann, Kuinoel, Olshausen, and others, to be understood as *foster-brother*, conlactaneus,¹ so that Menahem's mother was Herod's nurse; or, with Erasmus, Luther, Calvin, Grotius, Raphel, Wolf, Heinrichs, Baumgarten, Ewald, and others, brought up with, contubernalis,—cannot be determined, as either may be expressed by the word.³ The latter meaning, however,⁵ makes the later *Christian* position of Menahem the more remarkable, in that he appears to have been brought up at the court of Herod the Great. At all events he was already an old man, and had become a Christian earlier than Saul, who is placed after him (p⁵).

Ver. 2. Autoupyouvrun . . . $\tau \phi$ Kupi ϕ] λ eitoupyein, the usual word for the temple-service of the priests, * is here transferred to the church $(a \upsilon \tau \bar{\omega} r)$ engaged in Christian worship,* in accordance with the holy character of the church, which had the ayiorns, the xpisua of the Spirit, and indeed was a lepárevua ayuov.' Hence: while they performed holy service to the Lord Christ, and, at the same time, fasted. Any more specific meaning is too narrow, such as, that it is to be understood of prayer, Grotius, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Olshausen, and many others, on account of ver. 3, but see on that passage, or of preaching, Chrysostom, Occumenius, and others in Wolf. Both without doubt are included, not, however, the mass, as Catholics hold ; but certainly the spiritual songs." - elne ro nvevua ro aylow] the Holy Spirit said," namely, by one or some of these *letrovpyouvreg*, probably by one of the prophets, who announced to the church the utterance of the Spirit revealed to him. --- δh with the imperative makes the summons more decided and more urgent.¹⁰ — μol to me, for my service. — $\delta \pi \rho o \sigma \kappa i \kappa \lambda \eta \mu a i \sigma i v o b c hich,$ description of the design, I have called them to me," namely, to be my organs, interpreters, instruments in the propagation of the gospel. The utterance of the Spirit consequently refers to an internal call of the Spirit already made to both, and that indeed before the church, "ut hi quoque scirent vocationem illorum eique subscriberent," Bengel. The preposition is not repeated before $\delta_1 = \epsilon i \zeta \delta_1$ because it stands already before $\tau \delta \epsilon \rho \gamma \rho \nu$, according to general Greek usage.18

¹ Comp. Xen. Eps. ii. 8.

⁸ See Wetstein and Kuinoel.

³ Comp. 1 Macc. i. 6; 2 Macc. ix. 29; and see, in general, Jacob⁴, ad Anthol. XI, p. 88.

⁴LXX. Ex. xxviii. 81; Num. iv. 88; Ex. xl. 48; Judith iv. 14; Heb. x. 11; comp. on Rom. xv. 97.

⁶ The reference of a*v*r*w* not to the collective *iaxAppia*, but to the prophets and teachers named in ver. 1 (Erasmus, Beza, Calvin, and many others, including Baumgarten, Hoelemann, *neue Bibelstud.* p. 339; Laurent. *neut. Stud.* p. 146), is not to be approved on account of *idopicars* and on account of ver. 3. The whole highly important missionary act would, according to this view, be performed only in the circle of five persons, of whom, moreover, two were the missionaries themselves destined by the Spirit, and the church as such would have taken no pert at all, not being even represented by its presbyters, — a proceeding which neither agrees with the fellowship of the Spirit in the constitution of the apostolic church, nor corresponds with the analogous concrete cases of the choice of an apostle, chap. i. and of the deacons, chap. vi. Comp. also xiv. 37, where the missionaries, on their return, make their report to the *church*. Moreover, it is evident of itself that the prophets and teachers are *included* in eview.

4 1 John ii. 90.

- ⁸ See on Eph. v. 19; Col. iii. 16.
- * Comp. on xx. 98.

¹⁰ Baeumlein, *Partik.* p. 104 f. Comp. on Luke ii. 15.

11 xvi. 10.

¹² See Kühner, ad Xen. Mem. il. 1. 52; Stallb. ad. Phaed. p. 76 D; Winer, p. 308 (E. T. 584 f.).

^{7 1} Pet. ii. 5.

Ver. 3. The translation must be : Afterwards, after having fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, as the consecration communicating the gift of the Spirit for the new and special holy office,¹ they sent them away. For there is here meant a solemnity specially appointed by the church on occasion of that address of the Spirit, different from the preceding, ver. 2; and not the termination thereof.³ This is evident from the words of Luke himself, who describes this act differently, vyotevo. κ . $\pi \rho o \sigma e v \xi$., from the preceding, herroupy. K. vyor., and by thre separates it as something later; and also because vnorevoavres, in the sense of "when they had finished fasting," does not even give here any conceivable sense. — $i\pi i \lambda v \sigma a \nu$ What the Spirit had meant by eig epyon, & προσκέκλ. αυτούς, might, when they heard that address, come directly home to their consciousness, especially as they might be acquainted in particular with the destination of Saul at ix. 15; or might be explained by the receiver and interpreter of the Spirit's utterance. - That, moreover, the imposition of hands was not by the whole church, but by its representatives the presbyters,³ was obvious of itself to the reader.

Vv. 4, 5. Airol (see the critical remarks) : such was the course taken with them ; they themselves, therefore, ipsi igitur. — ἐκπεμφθ. ὑπὸ τοῦ πνεύμ.] for "vocatio prorsus divina erat; tantum manu Dei oblatos amplexa erat ecclesia," Calvin. - They turned themselves at first to the quarter where they might hope most easily to form connections-it was, in fact, the first attempt of their new ministry-to Cyprus, the native country of Barnabas, iv. 36, to which the direct route from Antioch by way of the neighbouring Seleucia, in Syria, also called Pieria, and situated at the mouth of the Orontes, led. Having there embarked, they landed at the city of Salamis, on the eastern coast of the island of Cyprus. — $\gamma \epsilon \nu \delta \mu$. $\dot{\epsilon} \nu$] arrived at. Often so in classical authors since Homer.⁴ -- 'Iwávrny] See on xii. 12. — $b\pi\eta\rho\epsilon\eta\nu$] as servant, who assisted the official work of the apostles by performing external services, errands, missions, etc., probably also acts of baptism." "Barnabas et Paulus divinitus nominati, atque his liberum fuit alios adsciscere," Bengel. - As to their practice of preaching in the synagogues, see on ver. 14. (E^2) .

Vv. 6, 7. $(\partial \lambda \eta \nu \tau \eta \nu \nu \eta \sigma \sigma \nu)$ For *Paphos*, *i.e.* New Paphos, the capital and the residence of the proconsul, sixty stadia to the north of the old city celebrated for the worship of Venus, lay quite on the opposite western side of the island.[•] — $\mu \dot{a} \gamma \sigma \nu$] see on viii. 9. Whether he was precisely a representative of the cabalistic tendency,' cannot be determined. But perhaps, from the Arabic name Elymas, which he adopted, he was an *Arabian* Jew. $\mu \dot{a} \gamma \sigma \nu$, although a substantive, is to be connected with $\dot{a} \nu \delta \rho a$,

the two missionaries to the Gentiles, and consecrates them by its office-bearers (Rom. xii. 8; 1 Tim. v. 17).

⁴ See Nägelsbach on the Illad, p. 295, ed. 3.

* x. 48; 1 Cor. i. 14.

* See Forbiger, Geogr. I. p. 969 f.

⁷ Baumgarten.

¹ Comp. on vi. 6.

^{*} Kuinoel and many others : "jejunio et precibus peractis."

³ Not by the prophets and teachers (Otto, Pastoralor. p. 61; Hoelemann, *l.c.*); for the subject of vv. 9, 3 is the church, and its representatives are the presbyters, xx. 17, 28, xi. 30, xv. 2-33; 1 Tim. iv. 14. The church sends

iii. 14. - Bapingoov; i.e. 210, 73, filius Jesu (Josuae). The different forms of this name in the Fathers and versions, Barjeu, Barsuma, Barjesuban, Bapingoov- $\sigma \alpha \nu$, have their origin in the reverence and awe felt for the name of Jesus. — $\dot{a}\nu\theta\nu\pi\dot{a}\tau\omega$] Cyprus, which Augustus had restored to the senate, was, it is true, at that time a propraetorian province;¹ but all provincial rulers were, by the command of Augustus, called proconsules.^{*} — $\sigma vver\tilde{\varphi}$] although the contrary might be suspected from his connection with the sorcerer. But his intelligence is attested partly by the fact that he was not satisfied with heathenism, and therefore had at that time the Jewish sorcerer with him in the effort to acquire more satisfactory views; and partly by the fact that he does not feel satisfied even with him, but asks for the publishers of the new doctrine. In general, sorcerers found at that time welcome receptions with Gentiles otherwise very intelligent." -- τον λόγ. τοῦ Θεοῦ] Description of the new doctrine from the standpoint of Luke. See, moreover, on viii. 25.

Ver. 8. 'Ελύμας] The Arabic name, also sapiene, κατ έξοχήν : mague, "

by which Barjesus chose to be designated, and which he probably adopted with a view to glorify himself as the channel of Arabian wisdom by the corresponding Arabic name. $-\delta \mu \dot{\alpha}\gamma o_{5}$] Interpretation of 'Eléphag, added in order to call attention to the significance of the name.⁶ $-\delta ia\sigma \tau \rho \dot{\epsilon} \psi a \dot{\epsilon} a \pi \delta$] a well-known pregnant construction, which Valckenaer destroys arbitrarily, and in such a way as to weaken the sense, by the conjecture $\dot{\alpha}\pi \sigma \sigma \tau \rho \dot{\epsilon} \psi a \epsilon$: to percert and turn aside from the faith. Comp. LXX. Ex. v. 4.

Ver. 9. $\Sigma a \bar{\nu} \lambda o_{\zeta} \delta \lambda \delta x a \Pi a \bar{\nu} \lambda o_{\zeta}]$ sc. $\lambda e_{\gamma} \delta \mu e \nu o_{\zeta} \delta \cdots As$ Saul, $\gamma W \psi$, the longed for, is here for the first time and always henceforth 'mentioned under his Roman name Paul, but before this, equally without exception, only under his Hebrew name, we must assume a set historical purpose in the remark $\delta \kappa a \Pi a \bar{\nu} \lambda o_{\zeta}$ introduced at this particular point, according to which the reader is to be reminded of the relation — otherwise presupposed as well known — of this name to the historical connection before us. It is therefore the most probable opinion, because the most exempt from arbitrariness, that the name Paul was given to the apostle as a memorial of the conversion of Sergius Paulus effected by him.⁶ "A primo ecclesiae spolio, proconsule Sergio Paulo, victoriae suae trophase retulit, erexitque vexillum, ut Paulus diceretur e Saulo."⁶ The same view is adopted by Valla, Bengel, Olshausen, Baumgarten, Ewald; also by Baur,¹⁶ according to whom, however, legend alone has wished to connect the change of name somehow adopted

- ³ Lucian. Alex. 80, Wetstein in loc.
- ⁴ Comp. Hyde, de relig. vel. Pers. p. 878 f.
- ⁶ Comp. Bornemann, Schol. in. Luc. p. lviii.

⁷ Comp. the name *Abraham* from Gen. xvii. 5 onwards.

^a Lange, apost, Zeitalt. p. 368 (comp. Herzog's Encykl. XI. p. 943), sees in the name Paul (the little) a contrast to the name *Riymas*; for he had in the power of *humility* confronted this master of magic, and had in a N. T. character repeated the victory of David over Goliath. Against this play of the fancy it is decisive, that *Riymus* is not termed and declared a master of magic, but simply à µéyos. [iii. 5.

Jerome in ep. ad Philem.; comp. de vir.
 ¹⁰ I. p. 106, ed. 2.

¹ Dio Cass. liv. 4.

² Dio Cass. lili. 18.

Schaefer, ad Bos Ell. p. \$18.

by the apostle — which contains a parallel with Peter, Matt. xvi. 16 — with an important act of his apostolic life.¹ Either the apostle himself now adopted this name, possibly at the request of the proconsul," or --- which at least excludes entirely the objection often made to this view, that it is at variance with the modesty of the apostle - the Christians, perhaps first of all his companions at the time, so named him in honourable remembrance of that memorable conversion effected on his first missionary journey. Kuincel, indeed, thinks that the servants of the proconsul may have called the apostle, whose name Saul was unfamiliar (?) to them, Paul; and that he thenceforth was glad to retain this name as a Roman citizen, and on account of his intercourse with the Gentiles. But such a purely Gentile origin of the name is hardly reconcilable with its universal recognition on the part of the Christian body. Since the time of Calvin, Grotius, and others, the opinion has become prevalent, that it was only for the sake of intercourse with those without, as the ambassador of the faith among the Gentiles, that the apostle bore, according to the custom of the time, the Roman name.³ Certainly it is to be assumed that he for this reason willingly assented to the new name given to him, and willingly left his old name to be forgotten ; but the origin of the new name, occurring just here for the first time, is, by this view, not in the least explained from the connection of the narrative before us. — Heinrichs oddly desires to explain this connection by suggesting that on this occasion, when Luke had just mentioned Sergius Paulus, it had occurred to him that Saul also was called Paul. Such an accident is wholly unnatural, as, when Luke wrote, the name Saul was long out of use, and that of Paul was universal. The opinion also of Witsius and Hackspan, following Augustine, is to be rejected: that the apostle in humility, to indicate his spiritual transformation, assigned to himself the name, Paulus = exiguus; as is also that of Schrader, ' after Drusius and Lightfoot, that he received at his circumcision the double name. $-\pi \lambda \epsilon \sigma \theta \epsilon i c$ $\pi v \epsilon \psi \mu$. $a \gamma$.] "actu praesente adversus magum acrem," Bengel.

Ver. 10. 'Padiovpyiag] knavery, roguery.' — viè diaβdow] i.e. a man whose condition of mind proceeds from the influence of the devil, the arch-enemy of the kingdom of the Messiah.' An indignant contrast to the name Barjeys. diaβdow is treated as a proper name, therefore without the article.' — πάσης disaioσίνης] of all, that is right, x. 85. — diaστρέσων τὰς ödoùς κυρ. τ. εἰθείaς] Wilt thou not cease to pervert the straight—leading directly to the goal—ways of the Lord, to give them a perverted direction i.s. applying this general reproach to the present case : Wilt thou, by thy opposition to us, and by thy endeavour to turn the proconsul from the faith," persist in so working that God's measures," instead of attaining their aim according to the divine intention, may be frustrated i The straight way of God aimed here at the

" Ewald.

- * Comp. also Laurent, neul. Stud. p. 147.
- 4 D. Ap. Paul. II. p. 14.
- ⁴ Comp. also Wieseler, p. 222 f.
- ⁶ Comp. iv. 8, 81, vii. 55, xiii. 52.

⁷ Polyb. xii. 10. 5, iv. 29. 4; Plut. Cal. m.

16. Comp. ραδιούργημα, xviii. 14.

- ⁸ Comp. on John viii. 44.
- * 1 Pet. v. 8; Rev. xx. 2.
- 10 Ver. 8.
- ¹² Rom. xi. 88; Rev. xv. 8.

¹ Comp. Zeller, p. 218.

winning of Sergius for the salvation in Christ, by means of Barnabas and Paul; but Elymas set himself in opposition to this, and was engaged in diverting from its mark this straight way which God had entered on, so that the divinely-desired conversion of Sergius was to remain unrealized. De Wette takes it incorrectly : to set forth erroneously the ways in which men should walk before God. On διαστρέφων, comp. in fact, Prov. x. 10; Isa. lix. 8; Micah iii. 9; and notice that the diastrpéque $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. was really that which the sorcerer strove to do, although without attaining the desired success. Observe, also, the thrice repeated emphatic $\pi a\nu\tau\delta\varsigma$. . . $\pi\delta\sigma\eta\varsigma$. . . $\pi \acute{a}\sigma m$, and that Kupiov is not to be referred to Christ, but to God, whom the son of the devil resists, as is proved from ver. 11.

Ver. 11. Xelp Kupiou] a designation, borrowed according to constant usage from the O. T., 1 of "God's hand," and here, indeed, of the punitive hand of God, Heb. x. 31. $-i\pi i \sigma i$ sc. $i\sigma \tau_i$, is directed against thes. $-i\sigma \eta$] The future is not imperative, but decided prediction.³ — $\mu\eta$ $\beta\lambda\ell\pi\omega\nu$ τ . $\eta\lambda\iota\sigma\nu$] self-evident, but "auget manifestam sententiam." * To the blind the sun is φῶς ἀφεγγές.[•] — ἀχρι καιροῦ] for a season.• His blindness was not to be permanent; the date of its termination is not given, but it must have been in so far known by Paul, seeing that this penal consequence would cease with the cause, namely, with the withstanding." With the announcement of the divine punishment is combined, by age kalpoi, the hint of future possible forgiveness. Chrysostom well remarks : τὸ ἀχρι καιροῦ δὲ οὐ κολάζοντος ἡν τὸ ῥήμα, άλλ' έπιστρέφοντος εί γαρ κολάζοντος ην, διαπαντός αν αυτόν έποίησε τυφλόν. --- $\pi a \rho a \chi \rho \bar{\eta} \mu a$ dè $\dot{\epsilon} \pi \dot{\epsilon} \pi \epsilon \sigma \epsilon \nu \kappa \tau \lambda$.] We are as little to inquire what kind of blindness occurred, as to suppose, with Heinrichs, that with the sorcerer there was already a tendency to blindness, and that this blindness actually now set in through fright. The text represents the blindness as a punishment of God without any other cause, announced by Paul as directly cognizant of its occurrence. — aχλύς και σκότος] dimness and darkness, in the form of a climax. See on $\dot{a}_{\lambda}\lambda_{\nu}$, only here in the N. T., Duncan." — The text assigns no reason why the sorcerer was punished with blindness, as, for instance, that he might be humbled under the consciousness of his spiritual blindness.¹⁰ We must abstain from any such assertion all the more, that this punishment did not befall the similar sorcerer Simon. Rom. xi. 34.

Ver. 12. 'Eπì τŷ didayỹ τ. Kupiou] For he rightly saw, both in that announcement of punishment by Paul, and in the fate of his sorcerer, something which had a connection with the doctrine of the Lord, that is, with the doctrine which Christ caused to be proclaimed by His apostles.¹¹ Its announcer had shown such a marvellous familiarity with the counsel of God, and its opponent had suddenly experienced such a severe punishment, that he was astonished at the doctrine, with which so evident a divine judg-

1 LXX. Judg. il. 15; Job xix. 21; 2 Macc. vi. 26; Ecclus. xxxiii. 2.

² Luke i. 66, Acts xi. \$1.

⁸ Comp. v. 9.

- 4 Quinctil. ix. 8. 45.
- Soph. O.C. 1546.

• Comp. Luke iv. 18.

- ⁷ Ver. 8. Comp. on ver. 12.
- ⁴ Comp. Occumenius.
- * Leg. Hom., ed. Rost, p. 198.
- 10 Comp. Baumgarten.
- ¹¹ See on viii. 25.

ment was connected. Comp. on the connection of the judgment concerning the doctrine with the miracle beheld, Mark i. 27. The $i\pi i\sigma\tau evoev$ obviously supposes the reception of baptism.¹ — Whether the sorcerer afterwards became a believer the text does not, indeed, inform us; but the presumption of a future conversion is contained in $\dot{a}\chi\rho\iota$ $\kappa\alpha\iota\rho\sigma\bar{\nu}$, ver. 11, and therefore the question is to be answered in the affirmative; for Paul spoke that $\dot{a}\chi\rho\iota$ $\kappa\alpha\iota\rho\sigma\bar{\nu}$: $b\rho\iota\sigma\nu$ $\tau\bar{y}$ $\gamma\nu\omega\mu\eta$ $d\epsilon dois$, Oecumenius. The Tubingen criticism has indeed condemned the miraculous element in this story and the story itself as an invented and exaggerated counterpart of the encounter of Peter with Simon Magus, chap. viii., — a judgment in which the denial of miracles in general, and the assumption of dogmatic motives on the part of the author, are the controlling presuppositions.²

Vv. 13-15. Having put to the open sea again from Paphos, avax devreç, as xvi. 11, and frequently, also with Greek writers," they came in a northerly direction to Perga, the capital of Pamphylia with its famous temple of Diana,* where John Mark parted from them' and returned to Jerusalem, for what reason is not certain, -- apparently from want of courage and boldness, see xv. 38. But they, without their former companion $(a\nu\tau oi)$, journeyed inland to the north until they came to Antioch in Pisidia, built by Seleucus Nicanor, and made by Augustus a Roman colony,⁶ where they visited the synagogue on the Sabbath, comp. ver. 5. Their apostleship to the Gentiles had not cancelled their obligation, wherever there were Jews, to turn first to these; and to Paul, especially, it could not appear as cancelled in the light of the divine order : 'Ιουδαίφ τε πρώτον και 'Ελληνι, Rom. i. 16, clearly known to him, of his ardent love to his people, Rom. ix. 1 ff., of his assurance that God had not cast them off, Rom. xi., as well as of his insight into the blessing which would arise to the Gentile world even from the rejection of the gospel by the Jews, Rom xi. 11. ff. Hence, although apostle of the Gentiles, he never excludes the Jews from his mission," but expressly includes them," and is wont to begin his labours with them. This we remark against the opinion, which is maintained especially by Baur and Zeller, that in the Book of Acts the representation of Paul's missionary procedure is unhistorically modified in the interest of Judaism." — of $\pi \epsilon \rho i \tau \partial \nu \prod a \tilde{\nu} \lambda o \nu$ denotes the person and his companions, -the company of Paul.¹⁰ Now Paul, and no longer Barnabas, appears as the principal person. The conspicuous agency of the Gentile apostle at once in the conversion of Sergius, and in the humiliation of the sorcerer, has decided his superiority. — τής Πισιδ.] chorographic genitive."

¹ Comp. iv. 4, xi. 21, xix. 18.

² See Baur and Zeller ; comp. also Schneckenburger, p. 58.

⁸ Comp. Luke viii. 22.

⁴ On the ruins, see Fellows' Travels in Asia Minor, p. 142 fl.

⁶ Ewald, p. 456, conjectures that now Titus (Gal. ii. 1) had appeared as an apostolic companion. But how natural it would have been for Luke at least here to mention Titus, who is never named by him ! ⁶ On its ruins, see Hamilton's *Travels in* Asla Minor, I. p. 481, ff.

' Comp. on the contrary, io' brow, Rom. xi. 18.

* 1 Cor. ix. 20.

• See, in opposition to it also, Kling in the Stud. u. Kril. 1837, p. 302 fl.; Lekebusch, p. 322 fl.

¹⁰ See on John xi. 19, and Valckenaer, p. 499 f.

11 Krüger, § 47. 5. 5.

For other designations of this situation of the city, see Bornemann.-éxádusav] on the seats of the Rabbins, as Wolf, Wetstein, Kuinoel, think. Possibly; but it is possible, also, that they had already, before the commencement of the Sabbath, immediately on their arrival, announced themselves as teachers, and that this occasioned the request of the president to the strange Rabbins. - του νόμου κ. τ. προφ.] namely, in the Parasha and Haphthara for that Sabbath.¹ That, as Bengel thinks and Kuinoel and Baumgarten approve,² the Parasha, Deut. i. - because Paul, in ver. 18, hints at Deut. i. 31-and the cor. responding Haphthara, Isa. i., were in the order of the reading, is uncertain, even apart from the fact that the modern Parshioth and Haphtharoth were fixed only at a later period." - oi apziowáy.] i.e. the college of rulers, con-with him. — $iv i \mu i \nu$] in animis vestris. — $\lambda \delta \gamma o \beta \pi a \rho a \kappa \lambda$.] a discourse of exhortation, whose contents are an encouragement to the observance and application of the law and the prophets. For : "opus fuit expositoribus, qui corda eorum afficerent."4 — λέγετε] On λόγον λέγειν, see Lobeck, Paral. p. 504.

Ver. 16. Κατασ. τη χειρί] See on xii. 17. — oi φοβούμ. τ. Θεόν] is here, as the distinction from 'Ispanhiral requires, the formal designation of the proselytes of the gate, who, without becoming actual 'Ispanhira by circumcision, were yet worshippers of Jehovah, and attenders at the synagogues, where they had their particular seats.* Against the unfavourable judgment, which the following speech has met with from Schneckenburger, Baur, and Zeller,namely, that it is only an echo of the speeches of Peter and Stephen, a free production of the narrator,-we may urge as a circumstance particularly to be observed, that this speech is directed to those who were still non-believers, not, like the Epistles of the apostle, to Christians, and accordingly does not find in the Epistles any exactly corresponding standard with which to compare it; that, further, nothing un-Pauline occurs either in its contents or form, -on the contrary, the Pauline fundamental dogma of justification⁶ forms its important concluding main point,' and the Pauline delicacy, prudence, and wisdom of teaching are displayed in its entire plan and execution ; that, in particular, the historical introduction, although it may not have originated without some influence from Stephen's speech, and the latter may have, by the editing, been rendered still more similar, yet presents nothing which could not have been spoken by Paul, as the speech of Stephen was known to the apostle and must have made an indelible impression on him; and that the use of Ps. xvi." as a witness for the resurrection of Jesus, was as natural to Paul as it was to Peter, as, indeed, to Paul also Christ rose kard ràs ypapás." The reasons, therefore, adduced against its originality in the

• vv. 38 ff. do not contain a mere "timid allusion" to it, as Zeller thinks, p. 327.

⁷ In opposition to Baur's opinion (I. p. 117, ed. 2), that the anthor, after he had long enough made the Apostle Paul speak in a *Patrine* manner, felt that he must now add something specifically *Pauline*!

Comp. Acts ii. 25 ff.

•1C r. xv. 4.

¹ See on Luke iv. 17.

^a Comp. also Trip, Paulus, p. 194.

³ Zunz, *gottesdienstl. Vortr. d. Juden.* p. 6; comp. Hupfeld in the *Stud. u. Krit.* 1837, p. 848 f.

⁴ Gloss in *Babyl. Schabb.* f. 30, 9. Comp. Zuns, p. 832 f.

⁴ Comp. vv. 43, 59, xvii. 4, 17, xvi. 14, xviii. 7.

main, are not sufficient, although, especially amidst our ignorance of the document from which the speech thus edited is taken, a more complete assertion of an originality, which is at all events only indirect, cannot be made good.¹

Vv. 17-22. An introduction very wisely prefixed to prepare the minds of the Jews, giving the historical basis of the subsequent announcement that the Messiah has appeared, and carried down to David, the royal Messianic ancestor and type; the leading thought of which is not the free grace of God, but generally the divine Messianic guidance of the people before the final appearance of the Messiah Himself.

Ver. 17. Τοῦ λαοῦ τούτου Ίσρ. (see the critical remarks) refers with τούτου to the address ardges 'Iop., and with the venerated name 'Iopan' the theocratic national feeling is appealed to.²- ifelifato] He chose for Himself, namely, from the mass of mankind, to be His peculiar property. On rove $\pi a\tau t \rho$. $\eta \mu$., the patriarche, comp. Rom. ix. 5, xi. 1, 16. In them the people saw the channels and sureties of the divine grace. $-i\psi\omega\sigma\epsilon\nu$] During the sojourn in Egypt, God exalted the people, making them great in number and strength, and especially distinguishing and glorifying them in the period directly before the Exodus by miraculous arrangements of Moses. The history, which Paul supposes as known, requires this interpretation, comp. already Chrysostom, who in $i \psi \omega \sigma e v$ finds the two points: eig $\pi \lambda i \theta \sigma g$ έπέδοσαν and τὰ θαύματα δι' αὐτοὺς γέγονε. Others, among whom are Kuincel, Olshausen, and de Wette, arbitrarily limit *iywoev* merely to the increase of number, appealing even to Gen. xlviii. 19, Ecclus. xliv. 21, 1. 22, where, however, imov, as always, signifies nothing else than to exalt. The special nature of the exaltation is derived purely from the context. Calvin. Elsner, and Heinrichs suppose that the deliverance from Egypt is meant. But the exaltation, according to the text, occurred $i\nu \tau \eta$ mapointing in $\gamma \eta$ Aiγbπτφ,⁴ during their sojourn as strangers in Egypt. Beza and Grotius think that it is the *iyway* of the people by and under Joseph that is meant. Erroneously, as in the stands in historical connection with the following έξήγαγεν. - μετὰ βραχίονος ύψηλου] i.e. without figure: έν τη ἰσχύϊ aυτου τη μεγάλη. Jehovah is conceived as a leader who advances with uplifted arm, at the head of His people, for their defence against all their enemies.

Vv. 18, 19. $\Omega_{\rm C}$] might be the as of the protasis, so that *xai*, ver. 19, would then be the also of the apodosis." But the common rendering *circiter* is simpler and more suitable to the non-periodic style of the entire context, as well as corresponding to the $\dot{\omega}_{\rm C}$ of ver. 20. — On the accentuation of ressoance tarn, so Lachmann and Tischendorf, see Ellendt. — $\dot{\epsilon}$ roosoos of .] He bore them as their nourisher, as it were in his arms, *i.e.* he nourished and cherished them. There is here a reminiscence of the LXX.

^a Comp. particularly Isa. i. 2.

4 vil. 6, 29; Wisd. xix. 10.

⁴ LXX. Deut. iv. 87.

⁷ So Buttmann, neut. Gr. p. 31. (E. T. p. 362).

2

¹ Comp. the thoughtful judgment of Weiss, bibl. Theol. p. 220.

³ Comp. 2 Cor. xi. 22.

^{*} Comp. Ex. vi. 1, 6; Bar. il. 11.

^{*} Lex. Soph. I. p. 405 f.

Deut. i. 31, according to which passage God bore ((以)) the Israelites in the wilderness as a man ("") beareth his son. The LXX. has rendered this by irpopop., whence it is evident, as the image is borrowed from a man, that it is based on the derivation from $\delta \tau \rho o \phi \delta c_s$ and not from $\eta \tau \rho o \phi \delta c_s$.¹ In the few other passages where the word is still preserved, women are spoken of-namely, 2 Macc. vii. 27, and Macar. Hom. 46. 3, where of a mother it is said : ἀναλαμβάνει καὶ περιθάλπει καὶ τροφοφορεί ἐν πολλή στοργή. But as in this place and in Deut. i. 81 the motion of a male Toopoof is quite as definitely presented ; usually $\tau pooper(s, *)$ it follows that the two references, the male and the female, are linguistically justified in an equal degree; therefore Hesychius explains ετροφοφόρησεν, entirely apart from sex, by εθρεψεν. From misapprehension of this, the word erpomoe. was at an early periodamong the Fathers, Origen already has it-introduced in Deut. l.c. ; he bore their manners, ' because the comparison of God to a nourishing mother or nurse, i troopoc, was regarded as unsuitable, and following this reading in Deut. l.c., έτροποφ. was also adopted in our passage for the same reason .--έθνη έπτά] see Deut. vii. 1. He destroyed them, i.e. καθελών. - κατεκληρον.] He distributed to them for an inheritance.' This compound is foreign to other Greek writers, but common in the LXX. in an active and neuter significa-The later Greeks have κατακληρουχείν. tion.

Ver. 20. And afterwards-after this division of the land among the Israelites-He gave them, during about 450 years, judges_D'dew, theocratic dictators, national heroes administering law and justice "-until Samuel. The dative *treat repay*. is dative of the time, during which something happens, comp. viii. 11.¹ As Paul here makes the judges to follow after the division of the land, it is evident that he overleaps the time which Joshua yet lived after the division of the land, or rather includes it in the mera $\tau a \bar{\nu} \tau a$, which in so summary a statement is the less strange, as Joshua was actually occupied until his death with the consolidation of the new arrangement of the land, Josh. xxiv. 1-28. But the 450 years are in contradiction with 1 Kings vi. 1, where the fourth year of Solomon's reign, the year of the building of the temple, is placed 480 10 years after the Exodus from Egypt, which leaves only about 300 years for the period of the judges. But, on the other hand, the chronology of Josephus, who ¹¹ reckons 592 years from the Exodus out of Egypt to the building of the temple, agrees with Paul in our passage.18 If, namely, we reckon: (1) 40 years as the period of sojourn in the desert; (2) 25 years as the period of Joshua's rule;¹³ (8) 450 years as the duration

¹ So also Cyril, in Oseam, p. 182, in Deut. p. 415. [*f.* 45, *E*7, 409.

² Comp. Plat. Polit. p 268 A B, Eur. Herc. ⁸ See Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 316.

⁴ Cic. ad Att. xiii. 29, Constitutt. ap. vii. 36, Schol. Arist. Ran. 1482.

• With the Greeks their *fatherland* is often represented under this image. See Stallb. ad *Plat. Rep.* p. 470 D.

* See Thuc. i. 4, and Krüger in loc.

⁷ LXX. Judg. xl. 94; 1 Kings ii. 8; Isa. xiv. 2, 3; 3 E-dr. viii. 85. ⁸ See Nägelshach in Herzog's Encykl. XIII. p. 33 fl.; Bertheau, Kommani.

 Comp. Joseph. Antt. i. 8. 5 : τὸ νδωρ ἡμάpais τεσσαράκοντα δλαις κατεφέρετο. John ii.
 20 : Rom. xiv. 25 ; Winer, p. 305 (B. T. 374).

¹⁰ LXX. : 440.

¹¹ In Antt. viii. 8. 1, comp. x. 8. 5.

¹² In Antt.x x. 10, c. Ap. ii. 2, he reckons 612 years for the same period, thus 30 years more, which comes still nearer to the statement of time in our passage; see below.

13 Joseph. Antt. v. 1. 39.

of the judges, to Samuel inclusive, according to our passage ; (4) 40 years as the reign of Saul; 1 (5) 40 years as the reign of David, 1 Kings ii. 11; (6) the first four years of Solomon's reign, -there results from the Exodus out of Egypt to the building of the temple 599 years, with which there remains a in the عن difference between Paul and Josephus, which is fully covered by فر in the text. Accordingly, it appears as the correct view that Paul here follows the chronology entirely different from 1 Kings vi. 1, which is also followed by Josephus.² This chronology arises from summing up all the numbers mentioned in the Book of Judges,³ 410 years, and adding 40 years for Eli; by which, however, a total much too high results, as synchronistic statements are included in the reckoning. All attempts at reconciling our passage with 1 Kings vi. 1 bear the impress of arbitrariness and violence-namely : (1) that of Perizonius,⁴ and others, that in 1 Kings vi. 1 the years are not reckoned, in which the Israelites in the time of the judges were oppressed by heathen nations, with which view Wolf agrees ; * (2) Cornclius a Lapide, Calovius, Mill, and others supply yevóµeva after πεντήκοντα, post haec, quas spatio 450 annorum gesta sunt, so that the terminus a quo is the birth of Isaac, in whom God chose the fathers; from thence to the birth of Jacob are 60 years, from the birth of Jacob to the entrance into Egypt are 180 years, after which the residence in Egypt lasted 210 years, and then from the Exodus to the division of Canaan 47 years elapsed, making in all 447 years, -accordingly, about 450 years. With the reading of Lachmann, also, we must count in accordance with this computation. Comp. Beza. (8) Others have had recourse to critical violence. They suppose either ' that in this passage trianodiois is to be read (τ' for \dot{v}), or ⁷ that $\dot{\omega}_{s}$ èredi tetp. K. $\pi e \nu \tau \eta \kappa$. is an addition of a marginal annotator, who * reckoned thus from the birth of Isaac ; or, at least," that 1 Kings vi. 1 is corrupt ; in which case, however, Kuinoel grants that Paul follows a Jewish chronology of his time. — $\omega_{\rm S}$ $\sum_{a \mu ov \eta \lambda} i.e.$ until the end of the series of judges, which had commenced with Othniel and closed with Samuel, after which Saul's reign began. See ver. 21.

Ver. 21. Kåkei ∂ev] and from thence. ikei has only here in the N. T., as also in later Greek, a temporal reference, yet so that the time is conceived as something in space stretching itself out. So, too, in the passages in Bornemann.¹⁰ — irn ressapák.] 'Eβασίλευσε Σαούλ, Σαμουήλου ζώντος, irn öκτö πρός roig δέκα[.] τελευτήσαντος δὲ δύο καὶ εἰκοσι, Joseph. Antt. vi. 14. 9, according to the usual text, in which, however, καὶ εἰκοσι is spurioug.¹¹ In the O. T. there is no express definition of the duration of Saul's reign. However,

³ iii. 8, 11, 14, 30, iv. 8, v. 81, vi. 1, viii. 28, ix. 29, x. 9, 8, 8, xii. 7, 9, 10, 14, xiii. 1, xv. 20.

4 Orig. Acg. p. 821.

- ⁴ Comp. also Keil in the *Dorpt. Beitr.* II. p. 811.
- ⁴ Luther and Beza.
- 7 Vitringa and Heinrichs.
- ⁸ Heinrichs.
- Voss, Michaelis, Kuinoel. [xiii. 28.
- 10 Schol. in Luc. p. 90 f., but not in Luke
- 11 See Bertheau on Judges, p. x1.

¹ See on ver. 21.

² That, nevertheless, the reckoning of 480 years in 1 Kings vi. is not on account of our passage to be wholly rejected; and how far, on the contrary, it is to be considered as correct, may be seen in Bertheau on *Judges*, Intred, p. xvi. fl.

the explanation ¹ that $i \tau \eta \tau \tau \sigma \sigma \sigma a \rho \delta \kappa$, which, in fact, contains the duration of $i \delta \omega \kappa \epsilon \nu$. . . $\Sigma a \sigma \delta \lambda$, embraces the time of Samuel and Saul together, is to be rejected as contrary to the text; and instead of it, there is to be assumed a tradition—although improbable in its contents, yet determined by the customary number 40—which Paul followed.

Ver. 22. Meraor. airóv] cannot be explained of the death of Saul,² because there is no $i\kappa \tau \sigma v (J \pi v)$ or the like added, or at least directly suggested, from the context. The word is rather to be considered as selected and exactly corresponding to the known history of Saul, expressing the divine rejection recorded in 1 Sam. xv. 16 ff., and deposition of this king from his office, according to the current usus loquendi. $-\dot{\varphi}$ kal $\epsilon l \pi \epsilon \mu a \rho \tau v \rho \eta \sigma a \varsigma$ for whom He also bearing witness has said. $\dot{\omega}$ is governed by $\mu a \rho \tau v \rho$.; and on $e l \pi e \mu a \rho \tau v \rho$. comp. i. 24 : $\pi \rho o \sigma \varepsilon v \xi \dot{\alpha} \mu \varepsilon v o \varepsilon \varepsilon I \pi o v$. — $\varepsilon \dot{\nu} \rho o v \Delta a v i \dot{\sigma} \kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] Ps. lxxxix. 21 is here quite freely blended with 1 Sam. xiii. 14 in the inexact recollection of the moment, and formed into one saying of God, as indeed in Ps. lxxxix. 21 God is the speaker, but not in Sam. xiii. 14. - evpov] God had sought for the kingdom of His people a so rare man like David. - κατά την καρδίαν μου] i.e. as my heart desires him. This and the following δ_{ζ} . . . μ_{ov} is to be left without any more precise limitation-Eckermann, after the older commentators, supposes that it applies to the government of the people; Heinrichs: to the establishment of the theocracy—as the text does not furnish such a limitation, and $\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau a \ \tau \dot{a} \ \theta e \lambda$. forbids it. On these last words Bengel correctly remarks : "voluntates, multas, pro negotiorum varietate."*

Vv. 28-25. Paul now proceeds to his main point, the announcement of the Messiah, the Son of David, as having appeared in Jesus, * whom John already preached before His coming. - robrow] with great emphasis, placed first and standing apart. - Kar' inayyeliav] according to promise, an essential element for the awakening of faith. Comp. ver. 82. — $i\gamma a\gamma \epsilon \tau \bar{\varphi}$ 'Ispai) ... 'Ispa (λ) He brought ' to the Israelites Jesus as deliverer, Messiah, John having previously preached before His coming a baptism of repentance, baptism obliging to change of mind, to all the people of Israel. — $\pi\rho\delta$ $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\omega\pi\sigma\nu$]. i.e. ante, and that in a temporal sense." With The Eloboov, according to the context, is meant the official, Messianic, emergence among the people. The Fathers strangely and erroneously refer it to the incarnation.⁹ — ω_{ζ} of $i\pi\lambda\eta\rho\sigma\nu$ o' Iwavv. τ . $\delta\rho\delta\mu\sigma\nu$] but when John fulfilled, was in the act of fulfilling,¹⁰ the course-without figure : the official work incumbent on him.¹¹ Paul considers John's definite pointing to the inythere as that with which the course of the Baptist approached its termination; the soswog of the forerunner was actually concluded as regards its idea and purpose, when Jesus Himself publicly appeared. — $\tau i va \mu e i \pi o v$. e l va ;] is, with Erasmus, Castalio,

¹ Erasmus, Beza, Calovius, Wolf, Morus, Rosenmüller, Heinrichs. * Comp. Eph. vi. 6; Ps. cii. 7; 2 Macc. i. 8

• vv. 23. 24, 25.

- 7 Zech. iii. 8.
- ⁸ Gesenius, Thes. II. p. 1111.
- * See Suicer, Thes. I. p. 1042.
- 19 Imperfect ; see Bernhardy, p. 378.
- 11 Comp. xx. 24; 2 Tim. iv. 7; Gal. il. 2.

² Grotius, de Wette, also my former interpretation.

³ 3 Macc. vl. 18; Polyb. xxxii. 21. 8.

⁴See Dan. ii, 21; 1 Macc. viii. 18; Luke

xvi. 4; also in Greek writers.

Calvin, Beza, and many others, to be taken as a question; not, with Luther, Grotius, Kuinoel, Lachmann, Buttmann, as a relative clause: "quem me esse putatis, non sum," which, indeed, is linguistically justifiable,¹ but detracts from the liveliness of the speech.³ — $oi\kappa \epsilon i\mu i \dot{\epsilon}\gamma \phi$] namely, the Messiah, John i. 20, as self-evidently the expected Person, who was vividly before the mind of John and of his hearers.⁹

Ver. 26. In affectionate address $(\delta \nu \delta \rho e_{\zeta} \ \delta \delta \epsilon \lambda \phi o')$ earnestly appealing to the theocratic consciousness ($\nu ioi \ \gamma e\nu$. ' $\Delta \beta \rho$.), Paul now brings home the announcement of this salvation, procured through Jesus, $\delta \lambda \delta \gamma o_{\zeta} \ \tau \eta \zeta \ \sigma \omega \tau$. $\tau a \delta \tau \eta \zeta$, ⁴ to the especial interest of the hearers.⁶ — $i \xi a \pi e \sigma \tau \delta \lambda \eta$] namely, forth from God, ver. 23, x. 86, not from Jerusalem (Bengel). But this $i \mu i \nu \ldots$ $i \xi a \pi e \sigma \tau$. actually took place by the very arrival of Paul and his companions.

Ver. 27. $\Gamma d\rho$] Chrysostom leads to the correct interpretation : $\delta l \delta \omega \sigma l \nu$ αύτοις έξουσίαν άποσχισθηναι των τον φόνον τετολμηκότων. In accordance with the contrast : built and of karolkovrec iv 'Ispovo., the logical sequence is : "To you was the doctrine of salvation sent; for in Jerusalem the Saviour has been rejected ;" therefore the preaching must be brought to those outside in the $\delta_{\mu\alpha\sigma\pi\rho\rho\dot{a}}$, such as you are. It does not conflict with this view, that at all events the preaching would come to them as Jews;⁶ since the fundamental idea rather is, that, because Jerusalem has despised Christ, now in place of the inhabitants of Jerusalem the outside Jews primarily are destined for the reception of salvation. They are to step into the places of those as regards this reception of salvation ; and the announcement of salvation, which was sent to them, was withdrawn from those and their rulers, the members of the Sanhedrim, on account of the rejection of the Saviour. Thus there is in $\gamma d\rho$ the idea of divine *retribution*, exercised against the seat . of the theocracy, and resulting in good to those outside at a distance;⁷ the idea of a Nomesis, by which those afar off are preferred to the nearest children of the kingdom.⁸ Most of the older commentators are silent on $\gamma_{d\rho}$ here. According to Erasmus, it is admonitory, according to Calviu, exhortatory to yet greater compliance; but in this case the special point must first be read between the lines. Contrary to the contrast of $i\mu\bar{\nu}\nu$ and oi katolk. 'Iepovo., yáp, according to de Wette, is designed to introduce the exposition of the idea of ournpia; according to Baumgarten, to convey the hint that the informal (?) way, outwardly considered, in which the $\lambda \delta \gamma \sigma c$ had reached Antioch, had its reason in the fact that the centre of the theocracy had resisted Jesus. - routor agropoartes K.T. A.] not having known Him, i.e. Jesus, as the self-evident subject, they have also-rai, the also of the corresponding relation-fulfilled by their sentence, by the condemnation of Jesus, the voices of the prophets, which are read every Sabbath day. This fulfilment they effected involuntarily in their folly. But the prophecies had to be ful-

¹ Matt. z. 19, *al.*; Winer, p. 159 (E. T. 210); Buttmann, *neut. Gr.* p. 216 (E. T. 251).

² Comp. Jas. iii. 15,

³ Comp. Mark xili. 5; Luke xxi. 8; John xili. 19.—On ver. 25 generally, com. Luke iii. 15 f. 4 Comp. on v. 20.

- ⁶ Comp. ii. 29, iii. 25 f.
- Objection of de Wette.
- ⁷ Comp. rois eis µanpár, ii. 39
- ⁸ Comp. Matt. xxi. 48.

PAUL'S DISCOURSE.

filled, Luke xxiv. 85 f.; 1 Cor. xv. 8. — $dyvoh\sigma avrec$] a mild judgment, entirely in the spirit of Jesus.¹ Therefore not too lenient for Paul (Schneckenburger). Luther, Calvin, Grotius, Rosenmüller, Kuinoel, Hackett, and others refer $dyvoh\sigma$. not only to rovrow, but also to *val* $rds \phi$. τ . $\pi po\phi$.: "qui hunc non norant, nec prophetarum oracula . . . intelligebant, eo condemnando effecerunt, ut have eventu comprobarentur." Unnecessarily harsh, as $\kappa pivarrec$ and $i\pi\lambda hp$. require different supplements. — $rdc \kappa$. π . $\sigma d\beta\beta$. dva $peve\sigma\kappa$.] a mournful addition; what infatuation ! — $\kappa pivarrec$] judging, namely, Jesus. Following Homberg, others have referred it to the $\phi w u \delta c \tau$. πp .: "and although judging, correctly valuing the voices of the prophets, they nevertheless fulfilled them." Incorrect, because at variance with history, and because the resolution of the participle by although is not suggested by the context, but rather (rovrow $dyvoh\sigma avrec$) forbidden.

Vv. 28, 29, Kai] and, without having found, they desired.^{*} — $\kappa \alpha \theta \epsilon \lambda \delta \sigma \tau \epsilon c \ldots \delta \vartheta \eta \kappa \alpha \nu \epsilon i c \mu \nu \eta \mu$.] The subject is the inhabitants of Jerusalem and their rulers, as in the preceding. Joseph and Nicodemus^{*} were, in fact, both ; therefore Paul, although those were *favourably* inclined to Jesus, could in this summary narrative continue with the same subject, because an exact historical discrimination was not here of moment, and the taking down from the cross and the placing in the grave were simply the *adjuncts* of the crucifixion and the *premisses* of the corporeal *resurrection*, 1 Cor. xv. 4.⁴

Ver. 80. But God, after such extreme and unrighteous rejection of Jesus on the part of those men, what a glorious deed has He done! Thus Paul paves the way to announce the highest Messianic $\sigma\eta\mu eiov$ of Jesus,^{*} the resurrection from the dead; and that according to its certainty as matter of experience, as well as a fulfilment of the prophetic promise.^{*}

Vv. 31-83. 'Eni $\dot{\eta}\mu\dot{\rho}$. $\pi\lambda\epsilon\dot{i}ovc]$ for several days, as in Luke iv. 25.' Instead of the argumentative $\delta\varsigma$, $\delta\sigma\gamma\epsilon$ would be still more significant. — $\tau\sigma\dot{i}\varsigma$ $\sigma\nu\nua\nua \beta\ddot{a}\sigma\nu\kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] Thus Paul according to this narrative, like Luke in the Gospel, follows the tradition which knows only Jewish appearances of the Risen One.⁶ — $oi\tau\nu\epsilonc]$ quippe qui. — $\kappa al \dot{\eta}\mu\epsilon\dot{i}\varsigma \kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] we also, on our part, engaged in the same work of preaching as those eye-witnesses, announce unto you the promise made to the fathers, that, namely, God has completely fulfilled this, etc. — $\delta\tau\iota \tau a\dot{\nu}\tau\eta\nu \kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] contains the particular part of the $\dot{\epsilon}\pi a\gamma\gamma\epsilon\lambda ia$, the promise of the Messiah generally, which is announced. Entirely arbitrarily, Heumann, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, and others hold that it should be connected : $\epsilon ia\gamma\gamma\epsilon\lambda i \zeta o\mu\epsilon\thetaa$, $\delta\tau\iota \tau \dot{\eta}\nu \pi\rho \delta\varsigma \tau \sigma\dot{\nu}\varsigma \pi a\tau\epsilon\rho a\varsigma$ yevou. $\dot{\epsilon}\pi a\gamma\gamma$. $\delta \Theta\epsilon\delta\varsigma \dot{\epsilon}\kappa\pi\epsilon\pi\lambda$, and that $\tau a\dot{\nu}\tau\eta\nu$ is without significance. This very repetition of $\tau a\dot{\nu}\tau\eta\nu$ has rhetorical emphasis.⁶ — $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa\pi\epsilon\pi\lambda h\rho\omega\kappa\epsilon$] stronger than the simple verb, ver. 27.¹⁰ — $\tau\sigma\dot{\epsilon}$

¹ Luke xxiii, 34. Comp. on iii. 17; see also 1 Cor. ii. 8.

- * On avaipetival, comp. 11. 23, x. 39.
- ⁹ John xix. 28 f. [vili. 29; Mark xv. 46.
- 4 On Kaselóvres dwo r. Evlov, comp. Josh.
- * Comp. Rom. i. 4.

- ⁷ Nägelsbach on the *lliad*, p. 284, ed. 8.
- ⁸ See on Matt. xxvili. 10. Comp. i. 4.

[•] Comp. ix. 20; see Dissen, ad. Dem. de cor. p. 225; Bernhardy, p. 288.

¹⁰ Comp. the passages from Xenoph. in Sturz, Herod. v. 35: τὴν ὑπόσχεσιν ἐκπληρῶσαι, Plat. Legg. p. 968 B: ἐκπληρώσῃ τὸ χρίος ἄπαν, Polyb 1. 67. 1: τὰς ἐλπίδας κ. τὰς ἐπαγγελίας ἐκπληροῦν, 8 Macc. i. 2, 29. Elsewhere not in the N. T., but comp. ἐκπλήρωσις, xx1. 36.

⁴ vv 81, 89-37.

réavois air. huiv] for the benefit of their children, descendants, us. The prefixing of τ . $\tau \in \kappa v$. $a v \tau$. has a peculiar emphasis. — $a v a \sigma \tau + \sigma a \sigma \tau$ in $\sigma v v$ by this, that He raised up Jesus, from the dead. This interpretation' is necessarily required by the connection, which is as follows : (1) The Jews have put to death Jesus, though innocent, and buried Him, vv. 28, 29. (2) But God has raised Him from the dead, as is certain from His appearance among His followers and their testimony, vv. 30, 81. (3) By this resurrection of Jesus, God has completely fulfilled to us the promise, etc., vv. 32, 33. (4) But the Raised One will, according to God's asurance, never again die, vv. 84-This, the only explanation accordant with the context, is confirmed 38. by the purposely chosen $\epsilon\kappa\pi\epsilon\pi\lambda\eta\rho\omega\kappa\epsilon$, as, indeed, the fulfilment of the promise begun from the very appearance of Jesus has, although secured already essentially, as Hofmann interprets the compound verb, only become complete by His resurrection. It has been objected that in veryain would have to be added to avaothous, as in ver. 34; but incorrectly, as the context makes this addition very superfluous, which yet is purposely added in ver. 34, in order that the contrast of $\mu\eta\kappa\epsilon\tau\iota$ $\mu\epsilon\lambda\lambda$ ovta $i\pi\sigma\sigma\tau\rho\epsilon\phi\epsilon\iota\gamma$ $\epsilon\iota\varsigma$ $\delta\iotaa\phi\thetaopav$ might more strongly appear. The textual necessity of our interpretation excludes, accordingly, of itself the other explanation," according to which avaστήσας is rendered like D', prodire jubens, exhibens, iii. 22, vii. 37. This rendering would hardly have been adopted and defended, had it not been thought necessary to understand Ps. ii. 7 of the appearance of Jesus upon earth. — $\dot{\omega}_{\zeta}$. . . $\gamma \epsilon \gamma \rho a \pi \tau a i$] denotes the $\dot{a} \nu a \sigma \tau \eta \sigma a \sigma \dot{\gamma}$ as the event which took place according to, besides other scriptural passages, the saying in Ps. ii. 7. $-\tau \tilde{\psi} \pi \rho \omega \tau \psi$] Formerly^a—though not universally, yet frequently—the first Psalm was wont not to be separately numbered, but, as an introduction to the Psalter and certainly composed for this object, to be written along with the second Psalm, as it is even now found in Mss. As, however, such a local citation of a passage is found neither in Paul's writings nor elsewhere in the N. T., it must be assumed that Paul did not himself utter the $\pi\rho\omega\tau\varphi$, and that it was not even added by Luke; but that he took it over from his documentary source-into which it had doubtless come, because it was esteemed particularly noteworthy that this prophecy should be found written on the very front of the Psalter (\mathbf{F}^2) . — vióc µov ɛl σừ κ.τ.λ.] in the historical sense of the Psalm composed by Solomon on his anointing : My son, as the theocratic king, thou art; I, no other, have this day begotten thee, made thee by thine anointing and installation to be this my son. But, according to the Messianic fulfilment of this divine saying, so far as it has been historically fulfilled-it is otherwise in Heb. i. 5-especially by the resurrection of the Messiah : My Son, as the Messiah, thou art ; I am He who has this day, on the day of the resurrection, begotten Thee, installed Thee into this divine Sonship by the resurrection, Rom. i. 4, --inasmuch, namely, as the

¹ Erasmus, Luther, Hammond, Clericus, Henmann, Morus, de Wette, Baumgarten, Lange, and others.

² Castalio, Calvin, Beza, Grotius, Calovius, Wolf, Bengel, Michaelis, Rosenmüller, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Olshausen, Hofmann, Weissag. u. Brf. p. 173, Schriftbew. I. p. 128 and others.

² See Wetstein.

resurrection was the actual guarantee, excluding all doubt, of that Sonship of Christ. Thus has God by the resurrection, after His humiliation, although He was from eternity God's Son, constituted Him the Son of God, He has begotten Him. Comp. ii. 36. The expression is not to be illustrated from $\pi \rho \omega \tau \delta \tau \kappa \sigma c \kappa \tau$. $\nu \epsilon \kappa \rho \omega \nu$, Col. i. 18;¹ because for denoting the installation into the divine Sonship the figure begotten suits admirably; but as a new beginner of life, as Baumgarten explains it. Christ would by the resurrection not be begotten, but born. Comp. also Rom. viii. 29. The $\sigma \eta \mu \epsilon \rho \sigma \tau$, moreover, which to those interpreters, who explain the $\dot{\alpha} \kappa \sigma \sigma \tau \beta \sigma x_{\zeta}$ generally of the bringing forward Jesus, must appear without significance and included in the quotation only for the sake of completeness, as is, however, not the case even in Heb. i. 5, forms an essential element of the prophecy in its relation to the connection.

Ver. 34. But that God raised Him from the dead as one who is no more to return to corruption, He has thus said. The µηκέτι μέλλοντα . . . διαφθορ. is the main element whereby the speech advances. Comp. Rom. vi. 9. $-\epsilon i \varsigma$ διαφθυράν] into corruption, is not, with Kuinoel, after Beza and Piscator, to be explained : in locum corruptionis, i.e. in sepulcrum, for which there is no reason at all, as $\mu\eta\kappa\ell\tau\iota$ by no means requires the inference that Christ must already have been once in the condition of corruption; for $\mu\eta\kappa\epsilon\tau\iota$ refers logically to the general idea of dying present in the mind of Paul, which he, already thinking on Ps. xvi. 10, expresses by $i\pi o\sigma \tau \rho$. $\epsilon i \varsigma \delta i a \varphi \theta$.³ Bengel aptly says : "non amplius ibit in mortem, quam alias solet subsequi διαφθορά." The appeal to the LXX., which renders μηψ by διαφθορά, is equally inadmissible, for the translators actually so understood number, and thus connected with their diagologá no other idea than corruptio." - duou vuiv r. bo. Δ . τ . $\pi \iota \sigma \tau \dot{a}$] a free quotation of the LXX. Isa. lv. 3, in which Paul, instead of diathropal vuiv diathry alwrine, gives dwow vuiv, certainly not designedly, because the text of the LXX. represents the appearance of the Messiah as something future, as Olshausen thinks; for the words of the LXX., particularly the aiwnov, would have been very suitable as probative of our passage; nor yet by a mistake of memory, as the passage about the eternal covenant certainly was very accurately known to the apostle; but because he saw the probative force in τa bota Δ . τa miorá, and therefore, in introducing those words on which his argument hinged, with his freedom otherwise in quotation he regarded it as sufficient only to prefix to them that verb, the idea of which is really contained in Suathooyau juiv Suathon alw. I shall give unto you the holy things of David, the sure ; i.e the holy blessings conferred by me on David, the possession of which will be, federally, sure and certain. By this is meant the whole Messianic salvation as eternally enduring, which, in an ideal sense, for future realization by the Son of David, the Messiah, belonged as a holy property to David, the Messianic ancestor, and was to come to believers through Christ as a sacred inheritance. The LXX. translates חָרָר הוי inexactly by ra bous Aavid; but on this very account the literal meaning beneficia is not, against Kuinoel and others,

¹ Against Baumgarten. ² Comp. Winer, p. 574 (E. T. 772). ³ Comp. on il. 37.

to be assumed for $b\sigma \iota a$. It denotes *venoranda*, *pis observanda*.¹—The *historical* meaning of the passage in Isaiah contains a promise of the Messianic times alluring the exiles to the appropriation of the theocratic salvation; but in this very *Messianic naturs* of the promise Paul had reason and right to recognise the condition of its fulfilment in the eternal remaining-alive of the risen Christ, and accordingly to understand the passage as a prophetic *promise* of this eternal remaining-alive; because through a Messiah liable to death, and accordingly to corruption, those holy possessions of David, sceing they are to be $\pi \iota \sigma \tau \dot{a}$, could not be conferred; for that purpose His life and His government, as the fulfiller of the promises, ^a must be *eternal*.^a As surely as God, according to this prophetic assurance, must bestow the $\delta \sigma \iota \alpha \tau \dot{a} \tau \iota \sigma \tau \dot{a}$, so surely Christ, through whom they are bestowed, cannot again die. Less accurately Hengstenberg, *Christol*. II. p. 884.

Ver. 35. $\Delta \iota \delta$] therefore, namely, because the Messiah, according to ver. 34, after His resurrection will not again die, but live for ever. $-i\nu i\tau i\rho\varphi$] sc. $\psi a\lambda\mu\bar{\varphi}$, which is still present to the mind of the speaker from the quotation in ver. 33. $-\lambda\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\epsilon\iota$] the subject is necessarily that of $\epsilon i\rho\eta\kappa\epsilon\nu$, ver. 34, and so neither David,⁴ nor the Scripture,⁶ but God, although Ps. xvi. 10 contains David's words addressed to God. But David is considered as interpreter of God, who has put the prayer into his mouth.⁶ As to the passage quoted, see on ii. 25-27. Calvin correctly says : "Quod ejus corpus in sepulcro fuit conditum, nihil propterea juris habuit in ipsum corruptio, quum illic integrum non secus atque in lecto jacuerit usque ad diem resurrectionis."

Vv. 86, 87 give the explanation and demonstration $(\gamma \dot{a} \rho)$, that in Christ raised by God from the dead this language of the Psalm has received its fulfilment. Comp. ii. 29-81. — idia yeveä] Dativus commodi : for his own contemporaries. Others understand it as the dative of time : sua actate,' or tempore vitas suas.[•] Very tame and superfluous, and the latter contrary to the usus loquendi. idia yeveä is added in foresight of the future Messianic yeveá, viii. 88, for which the Son of David serves the counsel of God. "Davidis partes non extendunt se ultra modulum actatis vulgaris," Bengel. — $\tau \dot{\eta}$ rov $\theta cov \beta ov \lambda \dot{\eta}$] may either be connected with $\dot{e} \kappa ou \mu \eta \theta \eta^{\circ} or$ with $\dot{v} \pi \eta \rho e \tau \dot{\eta} \sigma a$: "after he for his generation had served the counsel of God. The latter meaning is more in keeping with the theocratic standpoint of David and ver. 22.— $\pi \rho o \sigma e \tau \theta \eta \pi \rho \phi_c \tau \sigma v_c \pi a \tau \epsilon \rho a_c a v \sigma v_j$ was added to his fathers, namely, as regards his soul in Sheol, whither his fathers had preceded him. A well-known Hebrew expression, Judg. ii. 10; Gen. xv. 15, xxv. 8, and Knobel thereon.

Vv. 38-41. From the previously proved resurrection of Jesus, there follows (ov), what is now solemnly announced, $\gamma \omega \sigma \tau \delta \nu \kappa.\tau.\lambda$, and does not appear as a mere "passing hint" " of the Pauline doctrine of justification—

⁷ Kninoel and the older interpreters.

⁸ Olehausen.

¹⁰ Vulgate. Beza, Luther, Wolf, Bengel, Kuinorl. Olshausen, Baumgarten, and others. ¹¹ Baur.

¹ Comp. Bremi, ad Lys. p. 269, Goth.

² 2 Cor. i. 10.

³ Comp. Calvin and Hofmann, Weissag. u. Erf. II. p. 173 f.

⁴ Bengel, Heinrichs, and others.

Heumann.

Comp. on Matt. xix. 5.

^{*} Brasmus, Castalio, Calvin, Vatablus, and others.

that precisely through Him, who was thus so uniquely attested by God to be the promised Messiah, the Messianic forgiveness and justification are offered, vv. 38, 39; and from this again follows (oiv, ver. 40) with equal naturalness, as the earnest conclusion of the speech, the warning against despising this benefit. — Observe that Paul does not enter on the point, that the causa meritoria of forgiveness and justification lay in the death on the cross, or how it was so; this belonged to a further instruction afterwards; at this time, on the first intimation which he made to those who were still unbelievers, it might have been offensive and prejudicial. But with his wisdom and prudence, according to the connection in which the resurrection of the Lord stands with His atoning death,' he has neither prejudiced the truth, nor, against Schneckenburger and Baur, exhibited an un-Pauline, an alleged Petrine reference of justification to the resurrection of Jesus.

Vv. 38, 89. Aià rourou through this one, i.e. through His being announced to you. — kai $\dot{a}\pi\dot{a}$ $\pi\dot{a}\gamma\tau\omega\nu$. . . $\delta_{i\kappa}$ and that from all things, from which * ye were unable to be justified in the law of Moses, every one who believes in this One is justified. — $\dot{a}\pi\dot{a}$ $\pi\dot{a}\nu\tau\omega\nu$] is pregnant : justified and accordingly freed, in respect of the bond of guilt, from all things." — $iv \tau \psi v \delta \mu \psi$ and the emphatic iv roury represent the discussion as causally grounded, not in the law, but in Christ. But the proposition that one becomes justified in Christ by means of faith from all things, *i.e.* from all sins,⁴ from which one cannot obtain justification in the law, is not meant to affirm that already in the law there is given a partial attainment of justification and the remainder is attained in Christ, " which would be un-Pauline and contrary to the whole of the N. T. On the contrary, Paul, when laying down that proposition, in itself entirely correct, leaves the circumstance, that man finds in the law justification from no kind of sins, still entirely out of account, with great prudence not adopting at once an antinomistic attitude, but reserving the particulars of the doctrine of justification in its relation to the law for eventually further Christian instruction. The proposition is of a general, theoretic nature ; it is only the major proposition of the doctrine of justification, from all things from which a man is not justified in the law, he is justified in Christ by faith; the minor proposition, but in the law a man can be justified from nothing, and the conclusion, therefore only in Christ can all justification be obtained, are still kept back and reserved for further development. Therefore the shift of Neander, I. p. 145, is entirely unnecessary, who * very arbitrarily assumes that $\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau \omega \nu$ is designed to denote only the completeness of the removal of guilt, and that, properly speaking, Paul has had it in view to refer the relative to the whole idea of δικαιωθήναι, but by a kind of logical attraction has referred it to $\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau \omega \nu$. — We may add that the view,' according to which kal . . . dukaloural is taken as an independent proposition, as it is also by Lachmann, who has erased κai , after A C^{*} g, is also admissible, although

¹ Rom. iv. 25.

² $\dot{\omega}r = \dot{a}\phi' \dot{\omega}r$ see on ver. 2.

* Schwegler, nachapost. Zeilall. II. p. 96 f.; admitted also by Zeller, p. 299.

* Wolf and others, following the Vulgate.

⁹ Rom. vl. 7; Ecclus. xxvi. 29; Test. XII. patr. p. 540.

⁴ Comp. before aperis apapriar.

⁶ Comp. also Schneckenburger, p. 181, and Lekebusch, p. 834.

less in keeping with the flow of the discourse, which connects the negative element ($\dot{a}\phi e\sigma_{ij} \dot{a}\mu a\rho\tau$.) and the positive correlative to it ($\delta\iota\kappa a\iota\sigma\bar{v}\tau a\iota$) with one another; therefore κai is the simple and, not: and indeed. But it is contrary to the construction to attach $\kappa ai \dot{a}\pi \dot{a}$... $\delta\iota\kappa a\iota\omega\theta\eta\nu a\iota$ to the preceding; so Luther, also Bornemann, who, however, with D, inserts $\mu\epsilon\tau \dot{a}\nu\sigma a$ after κai . Lastly, that neither, with Luther, is $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ $ro\dot{\nu}\tau \omega$ to be connected with $\pi\iota\sigma\tau\epsilon\dot{\omega}\omega$, nor, with Morus, is $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ $\tau\sigma\dot{\nu}\tau \phi$ $\pi \bar{a}_{5}$ $\dot{\sigma}$ $\pi\iota\sigma\tau$. $\delta\iota\kappa a\iota\sigma\dot{\nu}\tau a\iota$ to be taken as a proposition, by itself, is evident from the close reciprocal relation of $\dot{\epsilon}\nu \tau \tilde{\omega} \nu \delta\mu \omega$ and $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ $ro\dot{\nu}\tau \omega$. — On the idea of $\delta\iota\kappa a\iota\sigma\dot{\nu}\sigma a\iota$, the essence of which here already, by πa_{5} $\delta \pi\iota\sigma\tau\epsilon\dot{\nu}\omega\nu$, most definitely emerges as the Pauline justitia fidei, see on Rom. i. 17.

Vv. 40, 41. 'Ev rois mposhrais] in volumine prophetarum, Luke xxiv. 44; John vi. 45. — Hab. i. 5 is here quoted, according to the LXX., which, instead of גנוים, probably read בנרים, from memory with an unimportant deviation. In the announcement of the penal judgments to be executed by means of the Chaldaeans, which are in Hab. l.c. threatened against the degenerate Jewish nation, the apostle sees a divine threatening, the execution of which, in the Messianic sense, would ensue at the impending last judgment by the punishment befalling the unbelieving Israelites. The divine threatening preserves its power and validity even to the end, and has then its last and highest fulfilment. This last Messianic judgment of God—not the ruin of the Jewish war¹—is here the $i\rho\gamma\rho\nu$. — $i\phi\alpha\nui\sigma\theta\eta\tau\epsilon$] vanish, come to nought." The coming to nought through terror is meant. $i \rho \gamma i \zeta o \mu a i$] The present denotes what God was just on the point of doing. The $i\gamma\omega$ annexed, I, whom you despise, has the emphasis of divine authority. $-\epsilon_{\rho\gamma\sigma\nu}$] A rhetorically weighty anaphora, and hence without δέ." — ἐκδιηγηται] tells it quite to the end."

Vv. 42, 43. After this speech Paul and Barnabas depart, and on their going out of the synagogue are requested by those present, the subject of $\pi a \rho \epsilon \kappa \delta \lambda$, to set forth these doctrines again next Sabbath. But after the assembly was dismissed $(\lambda v \theta \epsilon i \sigma \eta \varsigma)$, many even follow them to their lodging, etc. $-i \xi \epsilon i \delta \nu \tau \omega \nu \delta \epsilon i \sigma \tau \delta \nu$. They consequently departed, as is indisputably evident from ver. 48, before the formal dismissal of the synagogue. Olshausen, indeed, thinks that the $i \xi \epsilon i \delta \nu \tau$. $a \nu \tau$. did not historically precede the $\lambda v \theta \epsilon i \sigma \eta \varsigma \sigma \nu \nu a \gamma \omega \gamma$., but is only anticipated as the chief point of the narrative, giving rise to the request to appear again. But this is nothing but an arbitrary device, which would impute to Luke the greatest clumsiness in his representation. $-\epsilon i \varsigma \tau \delta \mu \epsilon \tau a \varsigma \delta \sigma a \beta \beta a \tau o \nu$ on the next following Sabbath. Instead of $\mu \epsilon \tau a \varsigma \nu$, D has what is correct as a gloss: $i \varsigma \eta \varsigma$. In the N. T. this meaning is without further example, for Rom. ii. 15 is not a cuse in point. From the apostolic Fathers: Barnabas 13; Clemens, ad Cor. I. 44. For the few, but

¹ Wetstein and others.

³ Comp. Philostr. Imag. i. 26: οὐχ ὡς ἀπόλοιστο, ἀλλ' ὡς ἀφαισθείες. Jas. iv. 14. So very often in classical writers. See Toup, Bm ɨn Suid. I. p. 92. ² Comp. Buttmann, *neut. Gr.* p. 341 (E. T. 398). Krüger, § lix. 1. 3 f.

⁴ Comp. xv. 3; Job xii. 3; Ecclus. xxxix. 12, xliii. 31, xliv. 8; Joseph. Antt. v. 8. 3; Bell. v. 13. 7. quite certain examples from the other later Greek, see Krebs. Others - Camerarius, Calvin, Beza, Erasmus Schmid, Rosenmüller, Sepp. and others - render : "diebus sabbatha intercedentibus," by which, following the Recepta (see the critical remarks), those making the request are regarded as Gentiles, who would have desired a week-day. Comp. Luther: "between Sabbaths." We should then have to explain $\sigma \delta \beta \beta a \tau \sigma v$ as week, " that is : on the intervening week, so that it would require no conjectural emendation.⁴ But the evident connection in which ver. 42 stands with ver. 44 gives the necessary and authentic explanation : τώ έχομένω σαββάτω. - τ. σεβομ. προσηλ.] the (God) worshipping proselytes. This designation of the proselytes occurs only here; elsewhere, merely $\pi \rho o \sigma \eta \lambda v \tau o \iota$, or merely $\sigma \epsilon \beta \delta \mu \epsilon v o \iota$ with \bullet and without $\theta \epsilon \delta v$. Yet there is here no pleonasm; but $\sigma \epsilon \beta o \mu$. is added, because they were just coming from the worship, as constant partakers in which they were worshipping proselytes. - oir wes] applies to Paul and Barnabas, who (quippe qui) made moving representations $(i\pi\epsilon_i\theta_{0\nu})$ to those following them to continue in the grace of God, which by this first preaching of the gospel had been imparted to them, because the apostles by the very following of the people, and certainly also by their expressions, might be convinced that the χάρις του Θεού had found an entrance into their souls. --- προσλαλούντες] speaking to them ; xxviii. 20.*

Vv. 44, 45. $T\phi \ \delta i \ i_{\chi o \mu \ell \nu \varphi} \ \sigma n \beta \beta$.] but on the following Sabbath.[•] It is in itself, moreover, highly probable that the two apostles were not idle during the week, but continued their labours in private circles. — $\sigma \nu \nu \eta \chi \theta \eta$] As it was Sabbath,¹⁰ this assembly, at which also the Gentiles of the city were present, $\sigma \chi e \delta \partial \nu \pi a \sigma a \eta \pi \delta \lambda \iota \varsigma$, and see ver. 48, took place certainly in and near the synagogue, not, as Heinrichs supposes, "ante diversorium apostolorum." The whole $city = \pi a \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma \ o l \pi o \lambda i \tau a \iota$; see Valckenaer, ad Phoen. 982. — $\tau o \dot{\varsigma} \delta \chi \lambda o \nu \varsigma$] which consisted in great part of Gentiles, whose admission to the preaching of the Messiah now stirred up the angry zeal $(\langle \bar{\eta} \lambda o \varsigma \rangle)$ of Israelitish pride; observe that here the 'Iovdaïou alons without the proselytes are named. — $\dot{a} \nu \tau i \lambda \dot{\epsilon} \gamma o \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma$ is neither superfluous nor a Hebraism," but joined with $\kappa a i \beta \lambda a \sigma \phi \eta \mu$., it specifies emphatically the mode of $\dot{a} \nu \tau i \dot{\epsilon} \gamma o \nu$, namely, its hostile and spiteful form : they contradicted, contradicting and at the same time blaspheming the apostle and his doctrine.¹⁹

Vv. 46, 47. 'H ν $\dot{a}\nu a\gamma\kappa a i ov$] namely, according to the counsel of God ¹⁸ and our apostolic duty. — $oi\kappa$ $\dot{a}\xi i ov \kappa \kappa \rho i \nu e \tau \epsilon \kappa. \tau. \lambda.$] This judgment of their unworthiness they, in point of fact, pronounced upon themselves by their zealous contradicting and blaspheming. — $i\delta ob$] ''ingens articulus temporis magna revolutio,'' Bengel. As to the singular, comp. on Matt. x. 16. —

• xvi. 14, xviii. 6.

- Lucian, Nigr. 7. 11, 18: Theophr. Char.
- * Comp. xx. 15, xxi. 26 ; Luke xiii. 88 ; often also in classical writers.

10 See also ver. 42.

¹¹ Ewald, Lehrb. § 2805. [Judg. iv. 24. ¹³ See Lobeck. Paralip. p. 538 f. Comp.

¹³ See on ver. 14.

¹ Plut. Inst. Lac. 42, ds discr. asnici et adul. **13**; Joseph. c. Ap. i. 21; Bell. v. 4. 2,—but not Bell. ii. 11. 4.

⁸ Obss. p. 220; Kypke, II. p. 67 f ; Wyttenb. ad. Plut. Mor. p. 177 C. Comp. Otto, ad Theoph. Ant. 1. 8, p. 26 fl.

 ³ Mark xvi. 9; Luke xviii. 18; 1 Cor. xvi. 2.
 ⁴ Grotius : σαββάτων.

^{*} ii. 10, vi. 5 ; Matt. xiii. 21.

^{*} xiii. 50, xvii. 4, 17. [19; Wisd. xiii. 17.

oùtw yàp evtétaltai $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] a proof that the stpepópela eig tà elvy occurred not arbitrarily, but in the service of the divine counsel. Isa. xlix. 6, according to the LXX., with slight deviation, referring to the servant of God, is by Paul and Barnabas, according to the Messianic fulfilment which this divine word was to receive, recognised and asserted as evroly for the apostolic office; for by means of this office it was to be brought about that the Messiah (σ_{ℓ}) would actually become the light of the Gentiles,' for which, according to this oracle, God has destined Him. — row elvaí or $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] the final purpose : in order that thou mayest be, etc.

Vv. 48, 49. Τον λόγον τ. Κυρίου] see on viii. 25. - δσοι ήσαν τεταγμένοι είς (why alwrow) as many of them as were ordained to eternal, Messianic, life. Luke regards, in accordance with the Pauline conception,² the believing of those Gentiles as ensuing in conformity to their destination, ordered by God already, namely, from of old, to partake of eternal life. Not all in general became believers, but all those who were divinely destined to this $\zeta \omega \dot{\eta}$; and not the rest. Chrysostom correctly remarks: $\dot{a} \phi \omega \rho_i \sigma_\mu \dot{\epsilon} \nu o_i \tau \dot{\psi} \Theta_i \dot{\psi}$. The $\tau \delta \xi \iota \varsigma$ of God in regard to those who became believers was in accordance with His $\pi \rho \delta \gamma \nu \omega \sigma i \zeta$, by means of which He foreknew them as credituros; but the divine rázic was realized by the divine $\kappa \lambda \eta \sigma i c$ effectual for faith, Rom. viii. 28-30---of which Paul, with his preaching, was here the instrument. It was dogmatic arbitrariness which converted our passage into a proof of the decretum absolutum." For Luke leaves entirely out of account the relation of "being ordained" to free self-determination; the object of his remark is not to teach a doctrine, but to indicate a historical sequence. Indeed, the evident relation, in which this notice stands to the apostle's own words, $i\pi e_i\delta\eta$. . . $\zeta\omega\eta\varsigma$, ver. 46, rather testifies against the conception of the absolute decree, and for the idea, according to which the destination of God does not exclude, comp. ii. 41, individual freedom, is ov kar avaymy, Chrysostom; although, if the matter is contemplated only from one of those two sides which it necessarily has, the other point of view, owing to the imperfection of man's mode of looking at it, cannot receive proportionately its due, but appears to be logically nullified. See, more particularly, the remark subjoined to Rom. ix. 33. Accordingly, it is not to be explained of the actus paedagogicos," of the praesentem gratias operationem per evangelium, of the drawing of the Father, John vi. 44, 37, etc., with the Lutheran dogmatic writers; but the literal meaning is to be adhered to, namely, the divine destination to eternal salvation : there airoic o Θεός είς περιποίησιν σωμηρίας, 1 Thess. v. 9. Morus, Rosenmüller, Kuinoel, and others, with rationalizing arbitrariness, import the sense : "quibus, dum fidem doctrinse habebant, certa erat vita beata et aeterna," by which

¹ Luke ii. 33. etc.

[ii, 18, al. ⁸ Rom. ix. ; Eph. i. 4, 5, 11, iii. 11 ; 2 Thess.

* In which case Beza, for example, proceeds with logical self-deception : " Ergo vel non omnes erant vitas aeternas destinati, vel omnes crediderunt." Rather it is to be said : "Omnes erant vilae acternae destinati, sed oredituri." This excludes from the divine rafis of salvation those who reject the faith through their own fault. See Beza and Calvin in loc., and Canon. Dordrac. p. 205, ed. Augusti.

4 Calovius,

* Bengel.

the meaning of the word reray usion is entirely explained away. Others take hoar terayu. in the middle sense, quotquot se ordinaverant ad vitam aeternam. as Grotius, Krebs, Loesner, and others, ' in which case $\tau \epsilon \tau a \gamma \mu$. is often understood in its military sense (qui ordines servant) : " "qui de agmine et classe erant sperantium vel contendentium ad vitam aeternam."* But it is against the middle rendering of $\tau \epsilon \tau a \gamma \mu$., that it is just seized on in order to evade an unpleasant meaning; and for the sensus militaris of $\tau \epsilon \tau a \gamma \mu$. no ground at all is afforded by the context, which, on the contrary, suggests nothing else than the simple signification "ordained" for $\tau \epsilon \tau \alpha \gamma \mu$, and the sense of the aim for $\epsilon_{ij} \zeta_{\omega \eta \nu}$ aid ω_{ν} . Others join $\epsilon_{ij} \zeta_{\omega \eta \nu}$ aid $\nu_{io\nu}$ to $\epsilon_{\pi i \sigma \tau e \nu \sigma a \nu}$, so that they understand $\tau_{\epsilon\tau \alpha\gamma\mu}$. either in the usual and correct sense destinati," or quotquot tempus constituerant," or congregati," in spite of the simple order of the words and of the expression πιστεύειν είς ζωήν αιώνιον being without example; for in 1 Tim. i. 16 eic defines the aim. Among the Rabbins, also, the idea and expression "ordinati (מוכנים) ad vitam futuri saeculi," as well as the opposite : "ordinati ad Gehennam," are very common. See the many passages in Wetstein. But Wetstein himself interprets in an entirely erroneous manner: that they were on account of their faith ordained to eternal life. The faith, foreseen by God, is subsequent, not previous to the ordination ; by the faith of those concerned their divine rátic becomes manifest and recognised. See Rom. viii. 80, x. 14; Eph. i. 11, 13, al.

Ver. 50. Ilapúrpuvav τ . $\sigma\epsilon\beta$. $\gamma\nu\nu$. τ . $\epsiloni\sigma\chi$.] they stirred up[•] the female proselytes, of genteel rank.[•] Heinrichs interprets $\sigma\epsilon\beta$. otherwise : "religiosas zeloque servandorum rituum ethnicorum ferventes." Against this may be urged the stated use of $\sigma\epsilon\beta$. in this narrative, vv. 16, 43, as well as the greater suitableness of the thing itself, that the crafty Jews should choose as the instruments of their hatred the female proselytes, who were sufficiently zealous for the honour of their adopted religion to bring about, by influencing their Gentile husbands, the intended expulsion of the apostles.

Ver. 51. 'Extivaç. τ . KOVIOPT.] as a sign of the greatest contempt.¹⁹— $i\pi'$ $a\bar{v}\tau oirg)$ against them, is to be understood either as denoting the direction of the movement of the feet in shaking off the dust, or, more significantly, in the sense of the *direction*, frame of mind, in which the action took place. Comp. Luke ix. 5. — 'IKÓVIOV'] belonging at an earlier period to Phrygia,¹¹ but at this time the capital of Lycaonia,¹² and even yet,¹³ an important city.

¹ Hofmann's view, Schriftbete. L p. 238, amounts to the same thung: "who, directed unto eternal life, were in a disposition of mind corresponding to the offer of it." The comparison of I Cor. xv. 15 does not suit. Lange, II. p. 173, in a similar manner evades the meaning of the words: "those who under God's ordination were at that time ripe for faith." Comp. already Brestchneider, "dispositi,"--that is to say, "apit facti oratione Paull."

* See Maji Obss. III. p. 81 ff.

* Mede in Wolf.

- * Pind. Of. iii. 88; Lucian, Toz. 85.
- * See xvii. 12, and on Mark xv. 48.
- 10 Comp. xviii, 6, and see on Matt. x. 14.
- 11 Xen. Anab. i. 2. 19,
- ¹² Strabo, xii. p. 568; Cle. ad Div. xv. 4; Plin. N. H. v. 25.

¹³ Konich or Koniyah, see Ainsworth's Travels in the Track of the Ten Thousand Greeks.

⁴ Comp. on xx. 18.

^{*} So Heinrichs.

[•] Markland.

⁷ Knatchbuil.

Ammian. Marc. xiv. 2, reckons it to belong to the neighbouring Pisidia, in opposition to the above witnesses, — an error easily committed. In Iconium the legend makes *Theela* be converted by Paul. — From the Pisidian Antioch they did not move farther forward, but turned southeastward, in order (xiv. 26) at a later period to return by ship to the Syrian Antioch.

Ver. 52. What a simple and significant contrast of the effect produced by the gospel, in spite of the expulsion of its preachers, in the minds of those newly converted ! They were filled with joy, in the consciousness of their Christian happiness, and with the Holy Spirit ! $\Pi \dot{a}\theta_{0\zeta} \gamma \dot{a}\rho \delta_i \delta_a \sigma_k \dot{a} \delta_i \sigma_k$ $\pi a \dot{\rho} \dot{\rho} \eta \sigma \dot{a} \sigma \dot{\sigma} \dot{a} \kappa \dot{a} \lambda \dot{a} \pi \rho_0 \theta \nu \mu \dot{\sigma} r \rho_0 \tau \sigma_i \epsilon \tau \dot{\sigma} \nu \mu a \theta \eta \tau \dot{\eta} \nu$, as Chrysostom here says (3³).

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(c⁴) Special documentary source. V. 1.

While there is nothing in the supposition of our author that the 13th and 14th chapters are a separate document, revised by Luke, inconsistent with the authenticity and authority of the record, yet there does not seem to be any necessity, from the style or the contents of the chapters, for any such supposition. Gloag in reference to this says : "The narrative is pervaded throughout with Luke's peculiar style, and is not so unconnected with the preceding history as is asserted." Paul and Barnabas had returned to Antioch, and other distinguished teachers were assembled there, so that, as Meyer happily remarks, the mother church of the Gentiles became a *seminary* of missionaries.

Hitherto Luke has given an account of the progress of the gospel generally. Henceforth he treats almost exclusively of Saul—now and henceforth called Paul—his missionary labors and journeys, and the leading events of his life. The missionary character of the church is now brought prominently into view. The first two acts of the church at Antioch are characteristic of the gospel, and exemplify the unity of the Christian church. They first sent alms to the poor Jews in Jerusalem, and next sent the gospel far and wide to the ignorant Gentiles. This conduct furnishes a pattern for all churches to-day.

(D^{s}) Prophets and teachers. Vs. 1, 2.

These office bearers of the early church are frequently referred to in the Acts and in the Epistles of Paul. (1 Cor. xii. 28, and Eph. iv. 11.) The prophets were an order of men endowed with the Spirit, and recognized by the church as next to the apostles in dignity and authority, and superior to the teachers. They, when inspired by the Spirit, addressed the people in an exalted and impassioned state of mind—their conscious intelligence being informed by the Holy Spirit. They were only occasionally under this influence, and sometimes, as in the present instance, they foretold future events. The *teachers* were publicly appointed by the church to the work of instruction, and, under the guidance of the Holy Spirit, using their own judgment, after due meditation, furnished instruction for the edification of others. A prophet might also be a *teacher*, as the higher gift usually included the lower; but the teacher

NOTES.

would not assume the function of the prophet. The mention of prophets and teachers implies that the first Gentile church was large and flourishing. Some of the prophets came from Jerusalem to minister to the Gentiles. "The prophets in the New Testament stood to the early churches nearly in the same relation as do our printed Bibles to our modern churches. They spoke by authority and without error, and gave to their audience such details as occur in the Gospels, and such illustrations and precepts as are found in the Epistles. They were the 'men of their counsel '—present oracles, whose lips keep knowledge." (*Eadie.*)

(\mathbf{E}^{\bullet}) John as an attendant. V. 5.

The two friends took with them John, surnamed Mark, the nephew of Barnabas, and the author of the second gospel. He is styled in the narrative "their minister ;" but it is impossible to determine with precision the kind of service he was expected to render them. Some suppose that he was simply a personal attendant, as Elisha was upon Elijah, or Gehazi upon Elisha ; others believe that he was an assistant in their public duties-such as preaching and the administration of the ordinance of baptism." (Taylor.) While it may be readily imagined that Mark, as the younger man, would perform any kind of service which would contribute to the personal comfort of his relative and his distinguished companion, doubtless his functions were mainly of a spiritual character. Soon, however, he left such noble companionship, and seriously offended Paul by abandoning the arduous and perilous mission. His motives for doing this were probably various, though cowardice did not necessarily constitute one of them. Having passed through his mother's native isle, he probably felt a strong desire to visit her-or still more probably, being strongly attached to Peter, through whose instrumentality he was converted, as Peter affectionately calls him Marcus my son, and sympathizing more strongly with his work than that of Paul, he may have returned to join him. Be this as it may, Barnabas never lost confidence in him, and he was also at last reconciled to Paul, and was with him when a prisoner in Rome (Col. iv. 10; Philemon, 24).

(**F**⁴) Second psalm. V. 33.

"The majority of MSS. are in favor of $\delta evrepsilon$; but critics have in general preferred the reading $\pi\rho\omega\tau\varphi$, as being more difficult and adverted to by the Fathers. It is accounted for on the supposition that our *first* psalm was not numbered, but was composed as an introduction to the psalter; and that the second psalm was properly the *first*. In some Hebrew MSS. this order occurs." (Gloag.) Some refer the words quoted to the incarnation of Christ, but the reference clearly is, as our author shows, to his resurrection. Declared, by his resurrection, to be the Son of God with power, it was the public inauguration of his Sonship, a manifestation of his divinity (Rom. i. 4).

(G⁹) Paul's sermon. V. 41.

Of this first recorded discourse of Paul very different judgments have been formed. Some suppose it to be unhistorical—a mere imitation and repetition of the speech of Peter. Another says it is but the echo of the speeches of

Peter and Stephen. The similarity between the discourses is just what might be expected, from the two apostles speaking on the same subject to similar audiences. Farther, says Gloag, there is nothing un-Pauline either in the form or the contents of the discourse. Neander says : "It is a specimen of the peculiar wisdom and skill of the great apostle in the management of men's dispositions, and of his peculiar antithetical mode of developing Christian truth." The discourse is regularly constructed, and may be divided into four partsthe historical, the apologetic, the doctrinal, and the practical. In the discourse the preacher wins the attention of his audience by giving a sketch of the history of their forefathers. Then he proves the Messiahship of Jesus from the testimony of John, from the fulfilment of prophecy in him, and from his resurrection from the dead. Next he proclaims the forgiveness of sins through faith in this crucified and risen Messiah, announcing distinctly the doctrine which he discusses at so great length in his Epistles-justification through faith in Christ. Justification, as taught by Paul, means deliverance from condemnation, the claim of the law for punishment. Dr. Taylor gives in a note a striking and curious illustration of the use of the word justified in this sense, taken from Scott's "Waverley,"-when Evan Maccombich, pleading for his master, says to the judge "that ony six o' the very best o' his clan will be willing to be justified in his stead." Here the word means hanged ; a criminal being held to be set right with the law when he had suffered its penalty. The conclusion of the discourse is an earnest warning against rejecting Christ, lest something worse than the evils predicted by Habakkuk should come upon them. Startled and surprised by this solemn conclusion, they besought the apostles, as they left the synagogue, to come and preach again on the next Sabbath. Even after they had withdrawn, many followed and had an interview with the apostles.

During the week the excitement was great; nor were the apostles either idle or silent. And so next Sabbath almost the whole city came together to hear the word. But when the Jews saw the multitudes of the Gentiles listening to the truth and receiving it, they became enraged, and contradicted and insulted the apostles. On the other hand, the Gentiles, hearing that Jesus the crucified was set for a light and salvation to them, were glad and glorified God; and even though the apostles were driven off by the instigation of the Jews, the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER XIV.

VEB. 2. anechodvres] A B C R, min. have anechigavres, which Lachm. Tisch. Born. have adopted ; and rightly, partly on account of the preponderating authority (D, however, does not here concur, as it has an entirely different reading), and partly because anechoveres most directly presented itself to the mechanical scribes as a contrast to those who had become believers. If they had conformed themselves to *mistevsai*, ver. 1, they would have written àπιστήσαντες. - Ver. 3. Before διδόντι Elz. has καί, against decisive evidence. - Ver. 8. After autov Elz. has $i\pi a\rho\chi\omega\nu$, against greatly preponderating evidence. Added from iii. 2 as an unnecessary completion. — περιπεπατήκει] So (not περιεπεπ. as Elz.) D E G H, min. Chrys. Lachm. and Tisch. have περιεπώτησεν, after A B C X, min. But the regular preference, which in relative sentences the Greeks give to the aorist over the pluperfect, here easily supplanted the latter. -- Ver. 9. haove] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read haovoev, after A D E G H N. min. Chrys. Theoph. An alteration, as the narrative continues in the aorist. and the intentional selection of the imperfect here was not understood. - Ver. 10. Lachm. Tisch. Scholz (Born. avhlaro, after D) have hlaro. But Elz has $\beta\lambda\lambda\epsilon\tau o$, against decisive evidence. The sorist yielded to the imperfect on account of περιεπώτει. -- Ver. 12. μέν] is, after A B C* D N, rightly erased by Lachm. Tisch. Born. as a customary insertion. — Ver. 13. After $\pi \delta \lambda \epsilon \omega \varsigma$ Elz. has avria. A current addition, condemned by the witnesses. — Ver. 14. $i\xi \epsilon \pi \eta \delta \eta \sigma a \nu$] Elz. has $\epsilon i \sigma \epsilon \pi \eta \delta$., against decisive evidence. The less the reference of $\epsilon \xi$ — was understood, the more easily would the better known eis be inserted, corresponding to sis tov by how. -- Ver. 17. saitorye] Others : salve (so D E. Born.). Others : Kaiton (so A B C* W**, Lachm.). With this diversity Kaiton, and also yf, are to be considered as certainly and predominantly attested; and therefore $\kappa a(\tau o_l \gamma \epsilon, with C^{***} G H K^*, min. Chrys. Theoph. Oec., is to be retained. Be$ side *kai* sometimes the one particle and sometimes the other was omitted, as is also the case in xvii. 27. - dyabovpywv] so to be read, with A B C N, min. Ath. Recommended by Griesb. and adopted by Lachm. Tisch. But Elz. Scholz, Born. have $\dot{a}\gamma a\theta o\pi \alpha i \dot{\omega} v$, which, as the more usual word, was inserted. $-\dot{v}\mu\dot{v}v$. . . $i\mu\omega\nu$] Elz. has $h\mu i\nu$. . . $h\mu\omega\nu$, against very important witnesses. The alteration arose, because the sentence had become a commonplace. -- After ver. 18, C D E, min. vss. read διατριβόντων αυτών κ. διδασκόντων. So Born. with de after diarp., and attaching it to what follows. An interpolation, by way of smoothing the transition from ver. 18 to its contrast in ver. 19, variously enriched by different insertions. - Ver. 19. vouloavtes] Lachm. Tisch. and Born. have vouicovres, after A B D N, min. The Recepta arose mechanically from the context. - redvávai] Lachm. Tisch. read redinssival, after A B C N, min. Correctly, as the contracted form was the more usual. - Ver. 28. After dietoidov de Elz. has inci, which has been, after A B C D N, min. and several vss., erased or suspected since the time of Griesb. Insertion for the sake of more precise definition.

(H³) $\nabla v. 1, 2.$ Katà tò aùtó] at the same time, simul (Vulg.), $\delta\mu\sigma\bar{v}$, Hesych.¹ — 'Ellipuov] see on xi. 20. Comp. xviii. 4, 6. Yet here those Gentiles only are meant who were in connection with Judaism as proselytes of the gate, comp. xiii. 43, and thus had not by circumcision laid aside their Greek nationality. This limitation is required by the context; for they are present in the synagogue, and in ver. 2 the $\delta\theta\nu\eta$ are distinguished from them, so that they occupy a middle place between the $i\theta\nu\eta$ and the 'Ioadaio. — $o\bar{v}\tau\omega\varsigma$] in such a manner, so effectively. — $\bar{\omega}\sigma\tau\epsilon$] refers to the preceding $o\bar{v}\tau\omega\varsigma$, as in John iii. 16.² — $\dot{a}\pi\epsilon\iota\theta\eta\sigma av\tau\epsilon\varsigma$ (see the critical remarks), having refused obedience, by unbelief. — $\dot{e}\kappa\dot{a}\kappa$.] they made evil-affected, put into a bad frame of mind, *i.e.* ad iracundiam concitaverunt (Vulg.), like the German phrase, "sie machten bös." This meaning, not in use with Greek writers, nor elsewhere in the N. T. or in the LXX. (Ps. cvi. 32 ?) and Apocr., occurs in Joseph. Antt. xvi. 1. 2, 7. 3, 8. 6. — $\kappaat\dot{a} \tau \omega \nu \dot{a}\delta\epsilon\lambda\phi$.] refers to $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\eta\gamma$. $\kappa. \dot{\epsilon}\kappa\dot{a}\kappa$. conjointly. Both were hostilely directed against the Christians.

Vv. 3, 4. Obv represents vv. 3 and 4 as a consequence of vv. 1 and 2. "In consequence of that approval (ver. 1) and this hostility (ver. 2), they spent indced $(\mu \epsilon \nu)$ a considerable time in free-spoken preaching (ver. 3), but $(\delta \hat{\epsilon})$ there arose a division among the multitude " (ver. 4). $-\hat{\epsilon}\pi\hat{\epsilon}$ $\tau\hat{\omega}$ Kupial states on what their bold teaching rested-had its stay and support." Hence as regards sense : freti Domino. Elsewhere in the N. T. with ev. Kippor may as well be Jesus' as God ;* the mode of conception of the apostolic church admits both the former, Mark xvi. 20, and the latter. The latter, however, is preponderantly supported partly by Acts xx. 32, where $\tau \eta c$ χάριτος αυτου is to be referred to God, and partly by iv. 29, 30, where διδόντι σημεία κ.τ.λ. likewise points to God. Comp. Heb. ii. 4. — τ $\dot{\varphi}$ μαρτυρούντι ... abta b who gave practically confirmatory testimony⁶ to the word of His grace (tothe gospel, xx. 24), in granting that signs and wonders should be done by their hands. The second participle didburn, added without copula, denotes the form, in which the $\mu a \rho \tau \nu \rho \epsilon i \nu$ was presented. — $i \sigma \chi i \sigma \theta \eta$] comp. John vii. 43. "Scinditur incertum studia in contraria vulgus."" Examples in Wetstein. - rai and indeed.

(1) Vv. 5-7. $0\rho\mu\eta$ impetus (Vulg.), but not exactly in the sense of an assault, on ryet a plot. The former meaning, according to the context, expresses too much; the latter is not sanctioned by linguistic usage, even in Jas. iii. 4. It denotes a strong pressure, a pushing and thronging.¹⁰ — $\sigma \nu \nu$ role $d\rho \chi \sigma \nu \sigma \nu \sigma \nu \sigma \sigma \nu$ joins on closely to 'Iouda($\omega \nu$, whose rulers of the synagogue and elders are meant. Comp. Phil. i. 1. On $i\beta\rho i\sigma \alpha$, comp. Luke xviii. 62; 1 Thess. ii. 2; Lucian, Soloec. 10.¹¹ — $\sigma \nu \nu d\delta \nu \tau c_{2}$ [Comp. on xii. 12.

¹ Comp. 1 Sam. xxxi. 6, and examples in Kypke, II. p. 69 f.; Schaefer, ad Bos. EU. p. 210.

* Often so in Greek writers, e.g. Xen. Mem.

i. 2. 1; Sturz, Lex. IV. p. 623.

* See Bernhardy, p. 250.

- 4 Heinrichs, Olshansen.
- Grotius, Morus, Kuinoel.
- ⁶ Comp. x. 43, xiii. 22, xv. 8.

7 Virg. Aen. ii. 89,

* Luther, comp. Castalio, Calvin, and others.

Kninoel, de Wette, and others.
¹⁰ Comp. Herod. vii. 18: enei δαιμονίη τις γίνε-

ται όρμή, Plat. Phil. p. 85 D: ψυχής ξύμπασαν τήν τε όρμην και έπιθυμίαν. Dem. 809. 4: είς όρμην τοῦ τὰ δέοντα ποιεῖν προτρέψαι, Xen. Mem. iv. 4. 2; Jas. ili. 4; 8 Macc. i. 23, iv. 8.

11 ήτοι πληγαίς ή δεσμοίς ή και άλλφ τρότφ.

It had become known to them, what was at work against them. — $\Lambda i\sigma \tau \rho a$, sometimes used as feminine singular, and sometimes as neuter plural, as in ver. 8, see Grotius, and $\Delta i\rho \beta \eta$, two cities of Lycaonia (J^3) , to the north of Taurus, and lying in a southeastern direction from Iconium. Ptol. v. 4 reckons the former to belong to the neighbouring Isauria; but Plin. v. 82 confirms the statement of our passage. On their ruins, see Hamilton's *Travels in Asia Minor*, II. pp. 801 f., 307 f.; Hackett, p. 228.

Vv. 8-10.¹ 'Exádyro] he sat, because he was lame. Perhaps he begged, comp. John ix. 8, like the lame man in chap. iii. $-\pi\epsilon\rho\iota\pi\epsilon\pi$.] Pluperfect without augment.² Observe, moreover, the earnest circumstantiality of the narrative. $-\eta\kappa\sigma\nu\epsilon$] The imperfect denotes his persevering listening. $-id\delta\nu$] Paul saw in the whole bearing of the man closely scanned by him, in his look, gestures, play of features, his confidence of being saved, *i.e.* healed. This confidence was excited by listening to the discourse of the apostle; by which Paul appeared to him as a holy man of superior powers. Bengel aptly says: "dum claudus verbum audit, vim sentit in anima, unde intus movetur, ut ad corpus concludat." $-rov \sigma\omega\theta\eta\nu\alpha$] This genitive of the object depends directly on $\pi i\sigma\tau\nu$.³ $-\mu\epsilon\gamma\lambda\eta\tau\eta\phi\omega\nu\eta$] thus, with the $\mu\epsilon\gamma$. predicatively prefixed only here and in xxvi. 24.⁴ $-\delta\rho\theta\delta c$] it a ut erectus stes.⁴ $-\eta\lambda\alpha\tau\sigma\kappa$. $\pi\epsilon\rho\iota\epsilon\pi\alpha\tau\epsilon\iota$] Observe the exchange of the aorist and imperfect : he sprang up, made a leap, and walked. Otherwise in iii. 8.

The distinction there stated of $i\beta\rho i\zeta ev with$ eis is groundless. See, on the contrary, e.g. Dem. 522. ult. 539. 14.

¹ Although two cures of the same kind of infirmity and in a similar miraculous manner naturally enough produce two similar narratives, yet it cannot surprise us that, according to the criticism of Schneckenburger, Baur, and Zeller, the whole of this narrative is assumed to originate from an imitation of the narrative of the earlier Petrine miracle in chap. iii, "But with the miracle is withdrawn also the foundation of the attempted worship of the two apostles ; this, therefore, cannot be regarded as historical, and so much the less, as it also is exposed to the suspicion of having arisen from an exaggerated repetition of a trait from the history of Peter." Zeller, p. 214. Comp. Baur, I. p. 112 ff. ed. 2.

In a corresponding manner have the miracles of Paul generally been placed in parallelism with those of Peter, to the prejudice of their historical truth. Comp., in opposition to this view, Trip, Paulus nach d. Apostelgesch. p. • 161 ff.

² See on Matt. vil. 25, and Valckenaer, p. 504 f. Bornemann, ad Xen. Cyr. vi. 2. 9.

² See Buttmann's *neul. Gr.* p. 229 f. (E. T. 266).

⁴ See, generally, Kühner, § 493. 1, and especially Schaefer, ad Dionys. Comp. p. 359.

⁸See on Matt. xii. 13, and Bornemann, Schol. in Luc. p. 39 f.

⁴ Lassen in the Zeit. d. Deutsch. morgenl. Gesellsch. 1856, p. 829 f.

' In Iken's nov. Thes. II. p. 638 ff.

• De lingua Lycaon., Viteb. 1726.

in human form ¹ belonged, at the instance of the myths of antiquity,^{*} to the heathen popular belief, in which such conceptions survived as an *echo* of these ancient myths; ^{*} although Baur (comp. Zeller) discovers here an *imitation*, in which the author of the Acts shows himself as "acquainted with mythology." Comp., moreover, the analogous conception which attached itself to the appearance of Pythagoras, of Apollonius of Tyana, and others.⁴ Such a belief was naturally rejected by philosophers; ^{*} but just as naturally it lingered among the people (\mathbf{x}^*).

Ver. 12. The fact that Barnabas and Paul were declared to be Zeus and Hermes, is explained partly and primarily from the well-known provincial myth, according to which these gods were once hospitably entertained in the same regions by Philemon and Baucis; but partly also from Zeus having a temple in front of the city, ver. 13, and from its being the office of Hermes, as the eloquent ' interpreter ' and messenger of the gods,' to accompany his father when he came down to the earth.¹⁰ Paul was called Hermes, because, in contrast to his companion, it was he who was "leader of the word " (autor $\eta \nu \delta \eta \gamma \kappa. \tau. \lambda.$), as Hermes was considered $\Theta \epsilon \delta \varsigma \delta \tau \omega \nu$ λόγωυ ήγεμών." Probably also his more juvenile appearance and greater activity, compared with the calmer and older Barnabas, contributed to this; but certainly not, as Neander conjectures, his insignificant bodily appearance ; for apart from the fact that this rests only on very uncertain tradition in the Acta Pauli et Theclas in Tischendorf, Act. apocr. p. 41, he is described as μικρός τῷ μεγέθει, ψιλός την κεφαλήν ἀγκίλος ταις κνήμαις¹³ - Hermes is always represented as a handsome, graceful, very well-formed young man.¹³ But certainly Barnabas must have had a more *imposing* appearance, $\kappa a i a \pi \partial$ $\tau \eta c$ obvewc, $\dot{a} E i o \pi \rho e \pi \eta c$, Chrysostom.

Ver. 13. But the priset, then officiating, of the Zeus, who is before the city, i.e. of the Zeus ($\pi o \lambda \iota e \psi_{S}$), who had his seat in a temple in front of the city. $\iota e \rho o \tilde{\nu}$ is not to be supplied, with Kuinoel and others,¹⁴ as $\tau o \tilde{\nu} \Delta \iota \phi_{S}$ is the genitive directly belonging to $\iota e \rho e \psi_{S}$; but the expression $\tau o \tilde{\nu} \delta \nu \tau o_{S} \pi \rho \delta \tau \eta \tilde{\nu} \pi \delta \lambda$. is explained from the heathen conception that the god himself is present in his temple, consequently is $(\delta \nu \tau o_{S})$ at the place where his temple stands : hence the classical expressions $\pi a \rho^{2} \Delta \iota t$ (ad fanum Jovis), $\pi a \rho^{2} H \rho \eta$.¹⁶ Wolf thinks that it is spoken "de Jove, cujus, simulacrum, and so not templum, ante urbem erectum erat." But mere statues had no special priests.¹⁶ It does not, however, follow from this passage, that there was also a temple of Jupiter in the city (Olshausen). — $\tau a \psi \rho o \psi_{S} \kappa a \tilde{\nu} \sigma \tau e \mu a \tau a]$ bulls and garlands.

¹ Hom. Od. xvii. 485 ff.

² See also Nägelsbach, *Homer. Theol.* p. 158.

⁸ Comp. Themist. vii. p. 90, quoted by Wetstein on ver. 12.

4 Valckenaer, p. 506.

⁸ Plat. Rep. ii. p. 381 C-E; Cic. de Harusp. 28.

- Ovid Met. viii. 611 ff.
- ⁷ Vocis et sermonis potens, Macrob. Sat. 1.8.

* λόγου προφήτης, Orph. H. 27. 4.

⁹ Apollod, iii. 10. 2.

- ¹⁰ Hygin. Poet. Astron. 34; Ovid. Fast. v.
- 495. Comp. Walch, Diss. in Act. III. p. 178 ff. 11 Jamblich. de myster. Acg. 1.

¹² Comp. Malalas, Chronogr. x. p. 247; Nicephor. H. E. ili. 37.

13 Comp. Müller, Archäol. § 879, 880.

14 See Bernhardy, p. 184 f.

15 Jacobs, ad Del. epigr. p. 229.

¹⁶ See Valckenaer, Opusc. II. p. 205, and Schol. I. p. 509. "Taurus tibi, summe Deorum," Ovid. Metam. iv. 755. Beza, Calovius, Raphel, Erasmus Schmid, Palairet. Morus, Heinrichs, and others, have quite erroneously assumed a hendiadys for raipove isreputivove. This would come back to the absurd idea: bulls and, indeed, garlands." The destination of the garlands is, moreover, not to be referred to the deified apostles, in opposition to Grotius and Valckenaer, who, like statues, "were to have been adorned; but to the animals that were to be adorned therewith at the commencement of the sacrifice," because the design of the garlands is included in the inderk diver. — init roix πυλώνας] to the gates, doors of the gate, namely, of the city. This reference is required by the correlation in which init roix πυλώνας stands to roi δυνος πρd τής πόλεως. The alleged incarnate gods were in the city, and therefore the sacrifice was to be brought at the gates of the city. The reference to the doors of the temple," or of the house where the apostles lodged, is not in keeping with the context.

Vv. 14, 15. 'Axovoavreç] Perhaps an inhabitant already gained by them for Christ brought intelligence of the design. — $\delta_{ia}\dot{\rho}\dot{\rho}\eta\xi$. τ . $i\mu\dot{a}\tau$. $a\dot{v}\tau$.] from pain and sorrow. See on Matt. xxvi. 65. Not : as doing penance for the blinded people, as Lange imagines. — $i \xi \epsilon \pi h \delta \eta \sigma a \nu$] they sprang out from the gate, to which they had hastened from their lodging, among the multitude. The simple representation depicts their haste and eagerness. - rí ravra moleire ;] see on Luke xvi. 2. — και ήμεις κ.τ.λ.] εύθέως έκ προοιμίων ανέτρεψαν το κακόν, Chrysostom. - ομοιοπαθείς] of like nature and constitution. - εναγγελιζόμενοι . . . ζώντα] contains what is characteristic of the otherwise όμοιοπαθεις ύμιν : we who bring to you the message of salvation, to turn you from these vain, i.e. devoid of divine reality, gods, to the living, true God. ευαγγελιζ. does not thus mean cohortantes, but retains its proper import; and the epexegetical infinitive $i\pi_{10}\tau_{10}$ states the contents of the joyful news. It may be cleared up by supplying deiv, but this conception is implied in the relation of the infinitive to the governing verb.'- τούτων των ματαίων] masculine, not neuter, referring to the gods, present in the conception of the hearers, such as Zeus and Hermes, who yet are no real gods, 1 Cor. viii. 4 ff. - ôç enoinge | significant opexegesis of the Courta, whereby the paraiory of the polytheistic deification of the individual powers of nature is made very palpable. Comp. with the whole discourse the speech to the Athenians ("sublimiora audire postulantes," Bengel), chap. xvii.

Vv. 16-18. Who in the past ages left the Gentiles to themselves, did not guide them by special revelation, although He withal made Himself known, doing good to them, by the blessings of nature—an indulgent description[•] of the ungodly character of the heathen, with a gently reproving reference to the revelation of God in nature. $O_{\rho a} \pi \bar{\omega} \zeta \lambda a v \partial a v \delta v \tau \omega \zeta \tau d v \kappa a \tau \eta v \rho i a v \tau i \partial \eta \sigma i,$ Chrysostom. Grotius aptly remarks : "Egregiam hic habemus formam

¹ See Fritzeche, ad Matth. p. 856. Winer, p. 585 (E. T. 786).

* Comp. ep. Jerrm. 9.

- ³ See Wetstein and Dougtaens, Anal. p. 80
- f. ; Hermann, gotteed. Alterth. § 24. 7.
 - 4 oi per iepoi rou reis sudures, Plut. 71m. 12.

⁴ Comp. Plat. 7im. p. 45 C, Iol. p. 409 B, comp. p. 464 D ; Jas. v. 17.

Heinrichs and Kuinoel.

* See Loberk, ad Phryn. p. 758 f. ; Kühner,

II. § 647, ad Xen. Anab. v. 7. 84.

* Comp. xvii. 30.

orationis, quam imitari debeant, qui apud populos in idololatria educatos evangelium praedicant." 1- rais boois] local ' dative : in their ways. What is meant is the development of the inward and outward life in a way shaped by themselves, without divine regulation and influence, and also without the intervention of the divine anger. Comp. Rom. iii. 10 ff., i. 22 ff., where the whole moral abomination and curse of this relation is unveiled, whereas here only alluring gentleness speaks.⁴— $\kappa a(\tau o_{1}) \in ob\kappa a \mu a \rho \tau$. $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] An indication that they, nevertheless, might and should have known Him.* Observe the relation of the three participles, of which the second is logically subordinate to the first, and the third to the second ; as doer of good, in that He gives you rain, thereby filling, etc. - oupavover] not uselessly added. "Coelum sedes Dei," Bengel. Observe also the individualizing $i\mu i\nu$ (see critical remarks). -- evoposivng] joy generally. Arbitrarily, Grotius and Wolf suggest that wine is meant. — $\tau \dot{\alpha}_{\zeta} \kappa \alpha \rho \delta i \alpha_{\zeta} \dot{\nu}_{\mu} \bar{\omega} \nu$] neither stands for the simple $i\mu\bar{a}_{s}$, nor is it to be taken, with Wolf, of the stomach; " but the heart is filled with food, inasmuch as the sensation of being filled, the pleasant feeling of satisfaction, is in the heart. Comp. Ps. civ. 15; Jas. v. 5 .- roi un diverv abroic] comp. x. 47. The genitive depends on Karémawaw, according to the construction $\kappa a \tau a \pi$. $\tau \iota \nu a \tau \iota \nu o c$, to divert a person from a thing, to hinder him in it," and $\mu\eta$ is the usual particle with verbs of preventing and hindering."

Vv. 19-22. This unmeasured veneration was by hostile Jews who arrived $(i\pi\bar{\eta}\lambda\vartheta\sigma)$ from Antioch¹⁰ and Iconium,¹¹ transformed in the fickle multitude¹³ into a participation in a tumultuous attempt to kill Paul. Between this scene very summarily related and the preceding no interval is, according to the correct text (see critical remarks), to be placed, in opposition to Ewald. The mobile vulgus, that $\dot{a}\sigma\tau a\vartheta\mu\eta\tau\sigma\sigma a\tau\sigma\nu\pi\rho\ddot{a}\mu a\tau\bar{\omega}\nu\dot{a}\pi\dot{a}\nu\tau\omega\nu$,¹³ is at once carried away from one extreme to another. — $\kappa a\lambda\pi ei\sigma a\nu\tau e c$, $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] and after they, the Jews who had arrived, had persuaded the multitude to be of their party, and stoned ¹⁴ Paul, the chief speaker ! they dragged him, etc. — $\kappa\nu\kappa\lambda\omega\sigma\dot{a}\nu\tau\omega\nu$] not sepeliendi causa, Bengel, Kuinoel. and others, —a thought quite arbitrarily supplied; but in natural painful sympathy the Lystrians who had been converted to Christ surrounded him who was apparently dead. — $\dot{a}\nu a\sigma\tau\dot{\alpha}c$; $ei\sigma\bar{\eta}\lambda\vartheta\nu eic\tau$, π .] is certainly conceived as a miraculous result. — Ver 22. $\kappa a\dot{a}\dot{\sigma}\tau\kappa$, $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] comp. ver. 27; but here so, that from $\pi a \rhoa a \lambda a \bar{\sigma}\nu r$ akindred

¹ Comp. Schneckenburger. die natürl. Theol. d. Paul. in his Beitr. p. 97 fl.

² See, generally, on the dativus localis, Becker, Homer. Blätter, 208 f.

² Comp. on 2 Cor. xii. 18, Jude 11; Judith xiii. 16; Ecclus. xxxv. 20.

⁴ The announcement of the gospel forms the great *epoch* in the history of salvation, with the emergence of which the times of mon's being left to themselves are fulfilled. See xvil. 30; Rom. iil. 25 f. Comp also Hebart, natür. Theol. d. Ap. Pavil. p. 13. For judgment Jesus has come into the world.

⁶ Comp. Rom. i. 20, sairouye, as in John iv. 2, quamquam quidem, and yet. See also Baeumlein, Partik. p. 245 fl.; and Krüger, Dion. H. p. 267.

⁴ Ecclus. xxxi. 88.

7 Thuc. II. 49. 2.

⁶ Hom. Od. xxiv. 457; Plat. Polit. p. 294 E; frequently in the LXX.

• Hartung, Partikell. II. p. 167 f.; Baenmlein, l.c. p. 298 ff.

10 xiii. 14, 50.

¹¹ vv. 1, 5. 6.

¹² "Ventosae plebis suffragia !" Hor. Ep. 1, 19, 37.

13 Dem. 888, 5.

¹⁴ Consequently in the city. It was to be a φόνος δημόλευστος έν πόλει (Soph. Ant. 86).

PAUL STONED.

verb $(\lambda \epsilon \gamma o \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma)$ must be borrowed.¹ — $\delta \epsilon i$] namely, ex decreto divino. Comp. ix. 16. — $\eta \mu a \varsigma$] we Christians must, through many afflictions, enter into the Messianic kingdom, $\beta a \sigma$. τ . $\Theta \epsilon o v$, to be established at the Parousia. Comp. Matt. x. 38; Rom. viii. 17 f.; also the saying of Christ in Barnab. ep. 7: oi $\vartheta \epsilon \lambda o \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma$ we ideiv κ . $\dot{a} \psi a \sigma \vartheta a \dot{a} \mu o \nu \tau \eta \varsigma \beta a \sigma (\lambda \epsilon i a \varsigma) \dot{\delta} \epsilon \dot{a} \phi \epsilon \dot{\lambda} \alpha \beta \delta \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma$. $\pi a \vartheta \delta \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma$ $\lambda a \beta \epsilon i \nu \mu \epsilon$. "Si ad vitam ingredi cupis, afflictiones quoque tibi necessario sufferendae sunt."³ That, moreover, the stoning here narrated is the same as that mentioned in 2 Cor. xi. 25,⁸ is necessarily to be assumed, so long as we cannot wantonly admit the possibility that the author has here inserted the incident known to him from 2 Cor. only for the sake of the contrast, or because he knew not a more suitable place to insert it; so Zeller. It is, however, an entirely groundless fancy of Lange, that the apparent death in vv. 19, 20 is what is meant by the trance in 2 Cor. xii. 1 ff.

Ver. 23. Xειροτονήσαντες] Erasmus, correctly : suffragiis delectos. The ecclesiastical offices were apail xeiporovyrai or aiperai. 4 The analogy of vi. 2-6 requires this strict regard to the purposely chosen word, which, resting on the old method of choice by lifting up the hands, occurs in the N. T. only here and in 2 Cor. viii. 19,* and forbids the general rendering constituebant," or cligebant," so that the appointment would have taken place simply by apostolic plenary power,⁴ although the word in itself⁹ might denote eligere generally without that special mode. Paul and Barnahas chose by cote presbyters for them, *i.e.* they conducted their selection by vote in the churches." Entirely arbitrary and erroneous is the Catholic interpretation,¹¹ that it refers to the $\chi exposed of a t the ordination of presbyters (L²). — <math>\kappa a \tau'$ έκκλησίαν] distributively.¹⁹ Each church obtained several presbyters, xx. 17; Phil. i. 1.¹³ — $\pi \rho o \sigma e v \xi$. $\mu e \tau a \nu \eta \sigma \tau$.] belongs to $\pi a \rho \ell \theta e \nu \tau \sigma$, not, as Kuinoel supposes, to xeipor. See on xiii. 9. The committing 14 of the Christians of those places to the Lord, commending them to His protection and guidance,¹⁵ which took place at the farewell,¹⁶ was done by means of an act of prayer combined with fasting. The Kippor is Christ, as the specific object of faith, eiç ov nentor., not God (de Wette).

Vv. 25, 26. $\Pi(\rho_{\gamma}\eta)$ see on xiii. 13. — Attalia, now Adalia,¹¹ was a seaport of Pamphylia, at the mouth of the Catarrhactes, built by Attalus Philadelphus, king of Pergamus.¹⁶— 'Aντισχ.] They returned to Syria, to the

• Vulgate, Hammond, Kuinoel, and many.

⁷ De Wette. ⁸ Löhe.

* Comp. x. 41, Lucian. Philops. 12, al.

¹⁶ Comp. Calvin in loc.; Rothe, Anf. d. Christl. Kirchs, p. 150; Neander, I. p. 303. Against Schrader, V. p. 343, who finds in the appointment of presbyters a verseor spórepor; see Lechler, apost. s. nachapost. Zribull. 856 f. On the essence of the matter, Ritschl, alkalå. K. p. 363, correctly remarks that the choice was only the form of the recognition of the charisma and of subjection to it; not the basis of the office, but only the medium, through which the divine gift becomes the ecclesiastical office, Comp. on Eph. iv. 11.

¹¹ See Cornelius a Lapide, and Beelen still, not Sepp.

- 19 See Bernhardy, p. 240.
- 13 See Rothe, p. 181 ff.
- 14 Comp. xx. 89.
- 15 See on raparisiral, Kypke, II. p. 70.

- ¹⁷ See Fellows, Travels in Asia Minor, p. 188 ff.
 - 1º Strabo, xiv. 4, p. 667.

¹ See Kühner, II. p. 605. Buttmann, neul. Gr. p. 830 (E. T. 885). Comp. Krebs, p. 225.

² Vajikra Rabba, f. 178, 4.

^{*} Comp. Clem. Cor. I. 5 : Ausarseis.

⁴ Hermann, Staatsalterth. § 148. 1.

⁴ See on that passage.

¹⁶ Comp. xx. 89.

mother church which had sent them forth. — $\delta\theta ev \, \eta \sigma av \, \pi a \rho a \delta e \delta$. $\kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] from which they were commended to the grace of God for (the object) the work which they had accomplished. $\delta\theta ev$ denotes the direction outwards, in which the recommendation of the apostles to the grace of God had taken place at Antioch.¹

Vv. 27. 28. $\Sigma vva\gamma a\gamma$.] expressly for this object. Comp. xv. 80. Calvin observes well: "quemadmodum solent, qui ex legatione reversi sunt, rationem actorum reddere." — $\mu e\tau^* a v \tau a v$] standing in active connection with them.³ As the text requires no deviation from this first and most natural rendering, both the explanation per ipsos³ and the assumption of a Hebraism $\tau z \gamma$; with DX (Luke i. 72): quae ipsis Deus fecisset, 'are to be rejected. kal $\delta \tau i$] and, in particular, that, etc. — $\dot{\gamma} voize \theta i pav \pi i \sigma \tau e \omega c$] a figurative designation of admission to the faith in Christ. Corresponding is the figurative use of $\theta v \rho a$ in 1 Cor. xvi. 9, 2 Cor. ii. 12, Col. iv. 3, of the fulfilling of apostolic work ; comp. also eisodoc, 1 Thess. i. 9. — $\chi \rho \delta v \sigma v \dot{\omega} \kappa \dot{\delta} i \gamma v \gamma$ is the object of $\delta i \epsilon \tau \rho i \beta \sigma v$, as in ver. 3 ; they spent not a little time in intercourse with the Christians.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(H¹) Iconium. V. 1.

This city was situated about sixty miles eastward of Antioch, on the road between Ephesus and Syrian Antioch. In the middle ages it was celebrated as the capital of the Seljukian Sutans. It is at present a town of considerable importance; retains its ancient name Konieh; contains a population of 30,000; and is the capital of the Turkish province of Cancarania. It is described by travellers as a scene of destruction and decay, with heaps of ruins. Scarcely anything remains of ancient Iconium save a few inscriptions and fragments of columns and sculpture built into the walls. How it appeared in the time of Paul we know not; but it was large and populous. "The elements of its population would be as follows : a large number of trifling and frivolous Greeks, whose principal places of resort would be the theatre and the marketplace; some remains of a still older population, coming in from the country, or residing in a separate part of the town; some few Roman officials, civil or military, holding themselves proudly aloof from the inhabitants of a subjugated province; and an old settlement of Jews, who exercised their trade during the week, and met on the Sabbath to read the law in the synagogue." Thither the two strangers, driven from Antioch by wicked, crafty, and violent opposition of the Jews, came in accordance with the injunction of the Master, that when rejected in one house or city, they should go into another.

⁸ Comp. x. 88; Matt. xxviii. 20; also 1 Cor. xv. 10; and Mark xvi. 20: roû Kupiou συνερyoûrros. ⁸ Beza, Piscator, Heinrichs.

⁴ Calvin, de Dieu, Grotins, Kuinoel, and many others; comp. also de Wette.

¹ See xiii, 8 f. Comp. xv. 40.

NOTES.

(1²) An assault made. ∇ . 5.

The word opur), as explained by Meyer, does not mean just this; but an impetus or strong pressure, impulse or purpose. It implies here a state of mind of which some intimation was given : "There was a strong feeling among them " against the apostles-a movement of some kind. The success of the apostles in Iconium was very great ; a multitude both of Jews and Greeks believed. They remained there several months. We have no account of what they preached ; but doubtless in the synagogues, and from house to house, they preached that Jesus was the Christ, and that through him, and him alone, could be obtained the forgiveness of sins. They also wrought many miracles. as attestations of their divine commission and of the truth of their doctrine. Their success, however, aroused the hostility of the Jews, who were ever jealous of the old faith, and opposed to the admission of the Gentiles to like privileges with themselves. They looked upon Christianity, not as the outgrowth and perfection of Judaism, but as its antagonistic rival; hence their indignation at its success, and their embittered and continued hostility to its preachers. We are informed that the Jews sent out their emissaries everywhere to circulate falsehoods concerning the Christians, and to stir up the Gentiles against them. Of the many persecutions mentioned in the Acts, all were caused by the Jews except two. Tradition says that Paul frequently preached long and late-that his enemies brought him before the civil authorities, charging him with disturbing their households by his sorcery, and greatly troubling the city. It is probable that here, as suggested by Hackett, that they insinuated that the preachers were dangerous men, and disloyal to the empire.

In the apocryphal Acts of Paul and Thecla there is a legend given concerning Paul's visit to Iconium, the substance of which is this : that Thecla, who was espoused to Thamyris, was deeply affected by the preaching of the apostle ; and when Paul was put in prison, accused of being a magician, she bribed the jailer, and was allowed to visit the prisoner, by whom she was more fully instructed in the Christian faith, which she heartily adopted. She was condemned to die because she refused to marry Thamyris, but was miraculously delivered; joined Paul in his missionary journeys; finally she made her home at Seleuces, where she lived the life of a nun, and died at the age of ninety years.

The Acts of Paul and Thecla gives a portrait-description of the apostle's person and physiognomy, which is by no means flattering. He is represented as "a man small in size, bald-headed, bandy-legged, stout, with eyebrows meeting, rather long-nosed, full of grace—for sometimes he seemed like a man, and sometimes he had the countenance of an angel." Other accounts add that he had small, piercing gray eyes. His manner was singularly winning. "The poverty of the casket served to assist the lustre of the jewel it contained; the plainness of the setting called attention to the worth of the gem."

(J¹) Cities of Lycaonia. V. 6.

Escaping threatened violence at Iconium, the apostles went into a wilder and less civilized region. The name, Lycaonia or *Wolfland*, indicates only too faithfully the character of the inhabitants. Few, if any, Jews were settled there, and we read of no synagogue in either of the towns named. The region is described as wild, rugged, mountainous; an almost Alpine country, with numerous lakes and rivers, which, with the melting of the spring snows, become suddenly rapid and dangerous torrents; the roads were bad, and infested with brigands. Lycaonia is an elevated table-land, a great part of which is unwatered and sterile, and described as a dreary plain, destitute alike of trees and fresh water. Ovid, writing of the place, says:

> "Where men once dwelt, a marshy lake is seen, And couts and bitterns haunt the waters green."

Neither Lystra nor Derbe were large cities or places of any great importance; hence the apostles embraced the surrounding country and villages in their field of evangelistic labor. The difficulties and obstacles in the way of the apostles were very great. Yet with unwearied zeal they evangelized the whole region. To no part of Paul's life would the account he vividly gives to the Corinthians of his personal experience more fitly apply than to his labors here: "In perils," etc. (2 Cor. ii. 26). The sites of both Lystra and Derbe are uncertain. Lystra, however, has a post-apostolic history—the names of its bishops appearing in the records of early councils. It was the home of Timothy, who in all probability was converted under the preaching of Paul at this time. Here Paul performed a miracle in perfectly restoring, by a word, a man who had been a cripple from his birth. The people marvelled ; and believing the power to be divine, they thought that two of their pagan gods had appeared in the persons of the apostles.

(\mathbf{x}^{*}) Gods in the likeness of men. V. 11.

It was a general belief, long after the Homeric age, that gods visited the earth in the form of men. Such a belief with regard to Jupiter would be natural in such an inland rural district as Lystra, which seems to have been under his special protection, as his image or temple stood in front of the city gates. And as Mercury was the messenger and herald of the gods, especially of Jupiter, it was natural that he should be associated with him. He was also the god of eloquence; and as Paul was the chief speaker, they took him for Mercury; and the more quiet, and perhaps the more aged, venerable, and majestic looking Barnabas, they regarded as Jupiter.

> "Jove with Hermes came, but in disguise Of mortal men concealed their deities."

The pagan priests, true to the functions of their office, hasten to bring oren and garlands of flowers to crown the victims and wreath the altars, to the temple at the gates, within which Jupiter was supposed specially to dwell, and there to offer sacrifices to Paul and Barnabas. The apostles, when they ascertained what the people and priests were about to do, were horror-stricken. Rending their clothes, they rushed out among the people and expressed their abhorrence of the proposed service. We can well imagine with what impassioned earnestness and vehemence Paul uttered the address of which we have only an outline. He exclaims : "We are not gods, but men of like nature and feelings as yourselves ; that these supposed gods whom ye worship are mere "anities, and their worship debasing We have come to declare to you the

NOTES.

one living and true God ; that this living God made all things, in heaven above, and in the earth beneath ; that this God has never left himself without a witness in the munificent gifts of nature and the benevolent dealings of his gracious providence." This clear and cogent address scarcely restrained the ignorant and superstitious people from their impious act. What a contrast between the inhabitants of Jerusalem and those of Lystra! When a miracle similar to this was performed by Peter, he was not deified but imprisoned. The reality of the miracle was admitted, but the apostles were straitly threatened. The minds of the instructed rulers of the Jews were hardened and blinded by prejudice, and they reasoned against the truth ; the ignorant people at Lystra did not reason, but came at once to a conclusion, natural in their circumstances, which, though mistaken, rebukes the vaunted wisdom of the Jewish Sanhedrim. The people were disappointed in being hindered in their idolatrous design, and were all the more ready to listen to the vile insinuations and cruel instigations of those Jews who had, with evil purpose against the apostles, come from Antioch and Iconium. "The fickle and faithless Lycaonians," excited and ignorant, and easily duped, listened to the Jews, and were induced to stone Paul on the very place where but just now they were ready to worship him. A similar sudden change, but in a different direction, subsequently occurred at Malta, among the barbarous people, who first thought Paul a murderer, and then immediately afterward a god. What had only been purposed by the people at Iconium was perpetrated by the inhabitants of Lystra. It is observable that we read of no injury done to Barnabas. Paul's intenser zeal and fiery eloquence doubtless provoked their special ire. He who had approved and assisted at the stoning of Stephen is now himself stoned for the same cause. Some suppose Paul to have been really dead ; others that he was only stunned. It is clearly implied, however, that his restoration was supernatural. As soon as Paul recovered his strength the apostles proceeded to Derbe, distant about twenty miles. Paul, in writing to Timothy many years afterward, reminds him of his knowledge of his own persecutions "at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra;" and in his catalogue of sufferings given to the Corinthians is this instance : "Once was I stoned" (2 Cor. xi. 25, and 2 Tim. iii. 11). Paley, from the various references to this event, draws a forcible argument for the authenticity of the narrative by Luke : "Had the assault [at Iconium] been completed, had the history related that a stone was thrown, as it relates that preparations were made both by Jews and Gentiles to stone Paul and his companions ; or even had the account of this transaction stopped, without going on to inform us that Paul and his companions were aware of their danger and fled, a contradiction between the history and the Epistles would have ensued. Truth is necessarily consistent; but it is scarcely possible that independent accounts, not having truth to guide them, should thus advance to the very brink of contradiction without falling into it." (Horce Paulinae, chap. IV. No. 9.)

(L²) Chosen them elders. ∇ . 23.

The meaning of the word rendered chosen has been disputed. $\chi e_{i\rho\sigma\sigma\sigma\nu\ell\omega}$, compounded of χeis , hand, and $\tau e_{i\nu\omega}$, to stretch or extend, means to stretch out the hand. Robinson gives : to stretch out or hold up the hand, hence to vote; to appoint; as also Liddell and Scott, to vote for, to elect. Bloomfield says :

"There is, indeed, no point on which the most learned have been so much agreed as this, that recuorovýcavres here simply denotes having selected, constituted, appointed. Alford says : "The word will not bear the sense of laying on of hands," and adds : "The apostles ordained the presbyters whom the churches elected." Gloag says the word admits of two meanings, to choose by election, or simply to choose. Meyer adopts the first of these meanings. Gloag decidedly prefers the second, as does also Hackett, who says: "That formality (election by extending the hand) could not have been observed in this instance, as but two individuals performed the act in question." Abbott says the word is used "as equivalent to select or appoint, and understands the declaration to be that the apostles appointed elders, without any indication whether the selection was made by themselves or first by the lay members of the church, and ratified by the apostles, or by the concurrent action of the two." While, as we learn from chap. vi., the seven were chosen by the whole church, it would appear, in this instance, that these elders were chosen by Paul and Barnabas alone. Clemens gives the following rule as handed down by tradition from the apostles : "That persons should be appointed to ecclesiastical offices by approved men, the whole church consenting." This is the second mention of elders in the Acts (xi. 30). "The ministers of the church were called πρεσβύτεροι (elders), with reference to the Jewish element in the church; and inioronou (overseers), with reference to the Greek element." (Gloag.)

CHAPTER XV.

VER. 1. περιτέμνησθε] A B C D K, min. Constitut. Ath. Epiph. have περιτμηθήτε. Approved by Griesb., adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born.; and rightly, as the witnesses are so preponderating, and the reference of the aorist easily escaped the notice of the transcribers. - Ver. 2. ovv] Tisch. Born. read &. The witnesses for de preponderate. $-\zeta \eta \tau \eta \sigma \epsilon \omega s$] Elz. has $\sigma v \zeta \eta \tau \eta \sigma \epsilon \omega s$, in opposition to decisive testimony. From ver. 7. It is also in favour of $\zeta \eta \tau$. that it is inserted in ver. 7, instead of $\sigma v \zeta \eta r$. in A, K, min. vss., which evidently points to the originality of $\zeta_{\eta\tau}$, in our passage. — Ver. 4. $\dot{a}\pi\epsilon\delta\epsilon_{\chi}\theta$.] Lachm, Tisch, and Born. read mapedered., according to A B D** (D' has mapedobyoav) & lot. These witnesses preponderate, and there are no internal reasons against the reading. -- $i\pi \delta$ Tisch. reads $d\pi \delta$, following only B C, min. — Ver. 7. $i\nu \eta \mu \nu$ Lach. Tisch. read in value, according to A B C N, min. and several vss. and Fathers. But $\eta\mu\nu$ is necessary; and on this account, and because it might easily be mechanically changed into vuiv after the preceding fuers, it is to be defended on the considerable attestation remaining to it. -- Ver. 11. TOU Kuplou 'Ingou'] Elz. has Kupiou 'Ingou Xougrou', against preponderating evidence. Whilst the article was omitted from negligence. Xpigrov (which also Born. has) was added in order to complete the dogmatically important saying. - Ver. 14. $\tau \dot{\varphi} \delta \nu \delta \mu a \tau i$] so Lachm. Tisch. Born. But Elz. Scholz have $\dot{\epsilon}\pi i \tau \dot{\varphi} \dot{\varphi} \dot{\varphi} \phi \phi \mu$, – an exceptical expansion, against preponderating evidence. — Ver. 17. After ravra Elz. has $\pi \dot{a} vra$, which is wanting in A B C D N, min. and many vss. and Fathers. From LXX. Amos ix. 12, and hence it also stands before ravra in E G, min.-Ver. 18, Griesb. Scholz, and Tisch. have only yraged $\dot{a}\pi'$ address, so that this must be attached to ravra in ver. 17. This reading appears as decidedly original, and so ioru . . . avrov as decidedly interpolated : partly because B C N, min. Copt. Sahid. Arm. vouch for the simple yratic $\dot{a}\pi$ aidros, and those authorities which have $i\sigma\tau_i$. . . aurov present a great number of variations ; partly because it was thought very natural to complete yrword $\dot{a}\pi'$ alwros into a sentence, and to detach it from ver. 17, inasmuch as no trace of γνωστά άπ' αίωνος was found in Amos ix. 12; partly, in fine, because, if eor. . . abrov is genuine, ver. 18 contains a thought so completely clear, pious, and unexceptionable, so inoffensive, too, as regards the connection, and in fact noble, that no reason can be conceived for the omission of ion: . . . autou, and for the numerous variations in the words. Lachm. has γνωστόν άπ' αίωνος τω Κυρίω το έργον αύτοῦ, after A D, Arm. Vulg. Cant. Ir., which betrays a still later origin than the Recepta, as the genuine yvword $d\pi'$ alwing first gave occasion to the casting of the sentence in the plural form, but afterwards, in order to bring forward the special reference to the *ipyov* in question of the conversion of the Gentiles, the change into the singular form was adopted. Matth. has entirely erased ver. 18, without evidence. - Ver. 20. Kai toù TVIKTON] is, following Mill, erased by Born. as a later addition : Ambrosiaster already explains the words as such, and, indeed, as proceeding from the stricter observance of the Greeks. But they are only

wanting in D. Cant. Ir. Tert. Cypr. Pacian, Fulgent. Hier. Gaudent. Eucher. Ambrosiast., of whom several omit them only in ver. 29. The omission is explained from Lev. xvii. 13, where the eating of things strangled generally is not forbidden, but only the pouring out of the blood is made a condition ; and from the laxer view of the Latins. After ver. 20 (so, too, in ver. 29 after $\pi o \rho \nu \epsilon t a 5$), D, min. vss. and Fathers have the entirely irrelevant addition from Matt. vii. 12 : καί δοα (or όσα αν) μη θέλωσιν έαυτοις γίνεσθαι, έτέροις μη ποιείν (ποιείτε). --- Ver. 22. έπικαλ.] Lachm. has καλούμενον, also commended by Griesb., according to decisive evidence, and adopted by Tisch. and Born. Bightly : the former is an interpretation. - Ver. 23. kal ol adedpoi] A B C D N* lou 13. Arm. Vulg. Cant. and some Fathers have merely aderadoi, which Lachm. and Born. have adopted.¹ But the omission of sai of is on hierarchical grounds, for which reason also 34 Sahid. have omitted και οι άδελφοι entirely. — Ver. 24. λέγοντες περιτ. κ. τημείν τον νόμον is wanting in A B D N, lott. 13, Copt. Aeth. Sahid. Vulg. Cant. Constitut. Ath. Epiph. Vigil. Beda. Besides variations in detail. Deleted by Lachm. Tisch. Born. Probably a gloss ; yet it remains surprising that it was drawn not from ver. 1, but from ver. 5, and so freely. Besides, $\lambda \epsilon_{j}$ ovres ... voMON might be easily passed over after $iM\Omega N$. — Ver. 25. $\epsilon_{\kappa\lambda}\epsilon_{\xi}a$ μένου5] A B G min. read ἐκλεξαμένοι5. So Lachm. A stylistic correction. - Ver. 28. Instead of $\tau \omega \nu \epsilon \pi \delta \nu a \gamma \kappa$. $\tau o \nu \tau \omega \nu$ is to be written, with Lachm., according to preponderating evidence, τούτων των έπ.; Tisch. has erased τούτων, yet only after A and some min. and Fathers. — Ver. 30. $\frac{1}{2}\lambda\theta_{0\nu}$] Lachm. and Born. read κατήλθον, which is so decidedly attested (A B C D ℵ) that it may not be derived from ver. 1. The compounds of $i\rho\chi e\sigma \delta u$ were often neglected. — Ver. 33, $\dot{a}\pi o\sigma$ reiλavras abrovs] Elz. reads aποστόλουs, contrary to A B C D K, min. and several vss. and Fathers. A more precisely defining addition, which, taken into the text, supplanted the original. - After ver. 33, Elz. Scholz, Born. have (ver. 34) : έδοξε δε τώ Σίλα έπιμειναι αυτού, to which D and some ves. and Cassiod. add: μόνος δε 'Ιούδας έπορεύθη (so Bornemann). Condemned by Mill, Griesb. Matthaei, also deleted by Lachm. and Tisch., according to A B E G H N, min. Chrys. Theophyl. and several vss. A hasty addition on account of ver. 40.-Ver. 37. ¿βουλεύσατο] Lachm. reads έβούλετο, which also Griesb. recommended, after A B C E N, min. Born., following D, reads Edoulevero. While the two verbs are frequently (comp. on v. 33) interchanged, EBovhero is here to be preferred on account of its far preponderant attestation. - Ver. 40. Ocov] A B D N, min. vss. have Kupiov. So Lachm. Tisch, also Born., who only omits rov, following D*. Ocov is from xiv. 26.

Vv. 1, 2. The Jewish-Christian opinion, that the Gentiles could only in the way of circumcision and observance of the law—that is, in the way of Jewish Christianity—obtain the salvation of the Messianic kingdom, was by no means set aside by the diffusion of Christianity among the Gentiles, which had so successfully taken place since the conversion of Cornelius. On the contrary, it was too closely bound up with the whole training and habit of mind of the Jews, especially of those who were adherents of the Pharisecs,³ not to have presented, as the conversions of the Gentiles

¹ Approved by Buttmann in the Stud. u. ² Comp. Ewald, p. 464 f. Krit. 1860, p. 358.

increased, an open resistance to the freedom of the Gentile brethren from the law.—a freedom which exhibited itself in their whole demeanour to the scandal of the strict legalists, -and to have made the question on which it hinged the most burning question of the time. This opposition-the most fundamental and most dangerous in the apostolic church, for the overcoming of which the whole further labour of a Paul was requisiteemerged in the very central seat of Gentile Christianity itself at Antioch; whither some¹ from Judsen, των πεπιστευκότων από της αιρέσεως των Φαρισαίων,* came down with this doctrine : If ye shall not have been circumcised ($\pi e \rho_{i\tau} \mu_{\eta} \theta_{\cdot}$. see the critical remarks) according to the custom ordered by Moses, and so have taken upon you the obligation of obedience to the whole law, Gal. v. 3, ye cannot obtain the salvation in Christ! (M²). — στάσεως³ κ. ζητήσεως;⁴ division and disputation. — eraşav] namely, the aderapoi, ver. 1, the Christians of Antioch, comp. ver. 3. - Jerusalem was the mother-church of all Christianity; here the apostles had their abode, who, along with the presbyters of the church, occupied for the Christian theocracy a position similar to that of the Sanhedrim. Comp. Grotius. The recognition of this on the part of Paul is implied in Gal. ii. 1, 2. - καί τινας αλλους έξ αυτών] among whom, according to Gal. ii. 1, was Titus, not named at all in the Acts, unless Paul voluntarily took him as companion, which is more suitable to the expression in Gal. ii. 1. - We may add that the commission of the church, under which Paul made the journey, is by no means excluded by the statement : κατά άποκάλυψυ, Gal. ii. 2; see on Gal. l.c. Subtleties directed against our narrative may be seen in Zeller, p. 224 f. - Intropa, quaestio, i.e. question in dispute, in the N. T. only in the Book of Acts; often in Greek writers.

Ver. 3. $\Pi_{\rho\sigma\pi\epsilon\mu\phi\thetai\nu\tau\epsilon\varsigma}$ after they were sent forth, deducti, i.e. escorted for a part of the way.⁶ Morus and Heinrichs: "rebus ad iter suscipiendum necessariis instructi." That, however, must have been suggested by the context, as in Titus iii. 13. The provision with necessaries for the journey is understood of itself, ⁶ but is not contained in the words. — roic $\dot{a}d\epsilon\lambda\phi_{0i\varsigma}$] They caused joy by their visit and by their narratives, not only to the Jewish-Christians, ⁷ but to *all*.

Vv. 4, 5. $\Pi a\rho e \delta i \chi \partial \eta \sigma a \nu$ (see the critical remarks) denotes, in keeping with the delegation in ver. 2 f., the *reception*, *i.e.* the formal *receiving* of the delegates as such.^{*} Observe the prefixing of $i\kappa\kappa\lambda\eta\sigma ia$; comp. Phil. i. 1. — $\mu\epsilon\tau' a \dot{v}\tau \bar{u}\nu$] see on xiv. 27; comp. $\delta i' a \dot{v}\tau \bar{u}\nu$, ver. 12. — Ver. 5 belongs to the narrative of Luke, who here records as worthy of remark, that at the very first meeting of the delegates with the church receiving them, the very same thing was maintained by some who rose up in the assembly ($i\xi a \nu i \sigma \tau \eta \sigma$.),

¹ According to Epiphan. Haer. **26**, Cerinthus is supposed to have been among them.

² As Syr. p. has on the margin, and codd. 8. 137 in the text, as a certainly correct gloss, see ver. 5.

^{*} xxiii. 7, 10; Soph. O. R. 634.

^{• 11}v. 20; John iii. 23.

⁶ Comp. 8 John 6; Herod. 1. 111, viii. 194, 186; Piat. Menser. p. 236 D; Soph. O. C. 1668.

[•] Although the travellers, on account of the hospitality of the churches, which they visited by the way, certainly needed but little.

⁷ Heinrichs.

^{*} Comp. 2 Macc. iv. 22.

and was opposed (δi) to the narration of Paul and Barnabas $\delta \sigma a \ \delta \Theta i \delta \zeta \ i \pi o i \eta \sigma i$ μετ' αὐτῶν, as had been brought forward by Jews at Antioch and had occasioned this mission. Those mentioned in ver. 1, and those who here came forward, belonged to one and the same party, the Pharisee-Christians, and therefore ver. 5 is unjustly objected to by Schwanbeck. Beza, Piscator, Wakefield, and Heinrichs put ver. 5 into the mouth of the delegates ; holding that there is a rapid transition from the oblique to the direct form, and that *eleyov* is to be supplied after *esaveor*. de. A harsh and arbitrary view, as the change in form of the discourse must naturally and necessarily have been suggested by the words, as in i. 4 and xvii. 3. That the deputation had already stated the object of their mission, was indeed selfevident from $\dot{a}\pi\epsilon\delta\epsilon_{\chi}\theta\eta\sigma\sigma\sigma\nu$, and hence it was not requisite that Luke should particularly mention it. -- abroix] namely, the Gentile-Christians, as those to whom the narrative $\delta\sigma a \ \delta \ \theta \epsilon \delta c \ \epsilon \pi$. μ . $a \delta \tau$. had chiefly reference; not the τ_i vac $a\lambda_i$ ver. 2,¹ which is erroneously inferred from Gal. ii. - They must be circumcised, etc., has a dictatorial and hierarchical tone.

Ver. 5. The consultation of the apostles and presbyters concerning this assertion ($\pi \epsilon \rho i$ row $\lambda \delta \gamma o v$ row row, see ver. 5) thus put forward here afresh, was not confined to themselves - Schwanbeck, who here assumes a confusion of sources - but took place in presence, and with the assistance, of the whole church assembled together, as is evident from ver. 12, comp. with ver. 22, and most clearly from ver. 25, where the απόστολοι και οι πρεσβύτεροι και οι αδελφοί ver. 23, write of themselves : έδοξεν ήμιν γεναμένοις όμοθαμαδόν. Against this it has been objected that no place would have sufficed to hold them, and therefore it is maintained that only deputies of the church took part; ^a but this is entirely arbitrary, as the text indicates nothing of such a limitation, and the locality is entirely unknown to us. - This assembly and its transactions are not at variance with Gal. ii. 1 ff., in opposition to Baur, Zeller, Hilgenfeld, Hausrath, where, indeed, they are presupposed as known to the readers by abroic in ver. 2, as well as by ver. 3 and ver. 5. Hofmann, N. T. I. p. 126, judges otherwise, but by a misinterpretation of Gal. ii. 4 ff. The words kar' idian de rois dokovor, Gal. ii. 2, betoken a separate discussion, different from these public discussions¹ (N²).

Ver. 7. Πολλής δὲ συζητήσεως γενομένης] These were the preliminary debates in the assembly, before Peter, to whom the first word belonged, partly by reason of his apostolic precedence, partly and especially because he was the first to convert the Gentiles, rose up and delivered a connected address.⁴ In this previous πολλή συζήτησις may have occurred the demand for the circumcision of Titus, indirectly mentioned in Gal. ii. 3. See on Gal. *l.c.* — $\dot{a}\phi' \dot{\eta}\mu\epsilon\rho \ddot{\omega}v \dot{a}\rho \chi a(\omega v)$ does not point to the conversion of Cornelius as to something long since antiquated and forgotten.⁴ But certainly that selection of

⁴ There is no further mention of Peter in the Book of Acts.—The reference to the *con*version of Cornelius 1s introduced, according to Baur, simply in pureuance of the consistent plan of the author, who makes Peter thus speak after the manner of Paul.

^a Baur, I. p. 91, ed. 2.

¹ Lekebusch.

^{*} Mosheim, de red. Christ. ante Const. M. p. 117, Kuinoel, Ncander.

³ See on Gal. *l.c.*; comp. also Lekebusch, p. 994 ff ; Lechler, p. 896 ff.; Ritschl. allkath. K. p. 150; Trip, *Puslus nach d. Apostelgesch.* p. 86 ff.; Oertel, p. 233 ff.

Peter as the first converter of the Gentiles, viewed in relation to the intire period, during which Christianity had now existed, dated from ancient days, Acts. x. 11. — $iv \ \eta \mu iv \ i \ \xi \epsilon \lambda i \ \xi a \pi o \ \kappa. \tau. \lambda$.] He made choice for Himself among us, that by my mouth, etc. Hence $iu \epsilon$ is not to be supplied, as Olshausen, following older commentators, holds. Others—Grotius, Wolf, Bengel, Heinrichs, Rosenmüller, Kuinoel, and many others—unuccessarily take $iv \ \eta \mu v$ for $\eta \mu a \varsigma$ as a Hebraism in accordance with \Box \Box .¹ Beza aptly says : "habito inter nos delectu voluisse." — Luke has the word $i \ a \gamma j \ell \lambda v v$ only here and in xx. 24, not at all in the Gospel. John also has it not.

Vv. 8-10. God who knows the heart, who thus could not be deceived in the matter,² has, in reference to this their admission effected by my instrumentality into the fellowship of the gospel and of faith (ver. 7), done two things. He has (a) positively borne matter-of-fact witness for them, to their qualification for admission, by Ilis giving to them the Holy Spirit, as to us; * and (b) negatively, He made in no way distinction between us and them, after He by faith, of which He made them partakers through the gospel, had purified their hearts. God would have made such a distinction, if, after this ethical' purification of the heart effected by faith. He had now required of them, for their Christian standing, something else, namely, circumcision and other works of the law; but faith, by which He had morally purified their inner life, was to Him the sole requisite for their Christian standing without distinction, as also with us. Observe on (n), that doir airoic $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. is contempororaneous with exaptionsev, expressing, namely, the mode of it; and on (b), that τ . π . radiapions is previous to the ovder discrete. This is evident from the course of the speech, as the faith must have been already present before the communication of the Spirit."- Ver. 10. Accordingly as the matter now stands (viv oiv). - Ti Respacere Tov Ocov ;] i.e. why do ye put it to the test, whether God will abandon His attestation of non-observance already given to the Gentiles, or assert His punitive power against human resistance? "Apostrophe ad Pharisäos et severus elenchus," Bengel. --institution with the design to impose, etc. - juyov] comp. Gal. v. 1, and Chrysostom in loc. : τψ του ζυγου διόματι το βαρύ του πράγματος, of the complete observance of the law, auroic evdeixvural. Contrast to this yoke : Matt. xi. 29, 30. — of $\pi a \tau \epsilon \rho \epsilon c \eta \mu$ since the time of Moses.

Ver. 11. ' $A\lambda\lambda\dot{a}$] A triumphant contrast to the immediately preceding $\partial\nu$ obte oi πατέρες ήμων οbte ήμεις ίσχύσ. βαστ. — διὰ τής χάρ. τ. κυρ. 'I.][•] Not elsewhere used by Peter. In triumphant contrast to the yoke of the law, it is here placed first. — καθ' ον τρόπου κάκεινοι] sc. πιστείουσι σωθήναι διὰ τής χάριτος τοῦ κυρ. 'Ιησοῦ. The ἐκεινοι are the Gentile-Christians, to whom the whole debate relates. Others, Calvin, Calovius, Wolf, and many older

¹1 Sam. xvi. 9, 10; 1 Kinge viii. 16; 1 Chron. xxviii. 4, 5; Neh. ix. 7, and the LXX. at those places. So also Ewald.

¹ Comp. 1. 24.

³ Comp. x. 44, x1. 15 ff.

⁴ Weiss, Petr. Lehrbegr. p. 331, thinks that it is in the coremonial sense, so that the idea only allusizely passes over into that of ethical cleansing. But ras replies points only to the moral sphere. Comp. Weiss himself, p. 374 f. This moral cleansing presupposes, moreover, the reconciliation appropriated by faith; see 1 Pet. 1. 18.

⁴ Comp. zi. 17.

⁴ Comp. Rom. v. 15, i. 7; 1 Cor. i. 3; 3 Cor. 1. 2, xiii. 13; Eph. i. 3; Phil. i. 2; 3 These. i. 2.

commentators, following Augustine, against Pelagius, make it apply to $\pi a \tau \epsilon \rho \epsilon \epsilon \eta \mu \tilde{\omega} \nu$. Incorrectly, as the salvation of the Jewish fathers, servati fuerunt is supplied, is quite alien from the question concerning the owrypia of the Gentile-Christians here. But the complete equalization of both parties is most fitly brought out at the close; after its having been previously said, they as well as we, it is now said, we as well as they. Thus the equalizing is formally complete.-That Peter in the doctrine of the rightcousness of faith was actually as accordant with Paul as he here expresses himself, is, in opposition to Baur, Schwegler, Hilgenfeld, and Zeller, to be inferred even from Gal. ii. 15 ff., where Paul acknowledges his and Peter's common conviction, after he had upbraided the latter, ver. 14 for the inconsistency of his conduct at Antioch.¹

Ver. 12. The result of this speech was that the whole assembled multitude ($\pi a\nu \tau \partial \pi \lambda \eta \theta o c$) was silent, so that thus a new $\sigma v_{\lambda} \eta \tau \eta \sigma v_{\zeta}$ did not begin, and the agitation of the opponents was set at rest. A happy beginning for the happy issue. Now Barnabas and Paul could without contradiction confirm the view of Peter by the communication of their own apostolic experiences among the Gentiles, -Barnabas first, on account of his older and closer relation to the church. Comp. on ver. 25. — $\sigma\eta\mu\epsilon ia \kappa$. $\tau\epsilon\rho a\tau a$] Comp. generally also Rom. xv. 19; 2 Cor. xii. 12, hence so much the less improbable (Zeller).

Ver. 13. When these had finished speaking $(\sigma_l)i\sigma_{l}$, James, not the son of Alphaeus, but the brother of the Lord (xii. 17), a strict legalist, and highly esteemed in Jerusalem as chief leader of the church, delivered his address having reference to these matters $(\dot{a}\pi\epsilon\kappa\rho i\theta\eta)$. He first confirmed, by a prophetic testimony, the divine call of the Gentiles brought into prominence by Peter, vv. 13-17. and then made his conciliatory proposal for the satisfaction of both parties - in concise, but all the more weighty language (0²).

Vv. 14-17. Συμεών] formed after the Hebrew ("Ψαψ," while the more usual $\Sigma i \mu \omega \nu^{*}$ corresponds to the Rabbinical D. In the Talmud also both forms of the name are used side by side. Moreover, the original name of Peter was still the current one in the church of Jerusalem." We are not to think of any intentional use of it in this passage, that Peter was not here to be regarded according to his apostolic dignity, Baumgarten. - έπεσκέψ. λαβ. έξ έθν. λαον τῷ ον. αυτού] he looked to. took care for, the receiving from the Gentiles a people for His name, i.e. opeople of God, a people that bore the name of God as their ruler and proprietor. "Egregium paradoxon," Bengel."- Ver. 15. τούτω] neuter: and with this, namely, with this fact expressed by $\lambda \alpha \beta \epsilon i \nu \epsilon \epsilon \epsilon i \ell \nu \omega \nu \kappa. \tau. \lambda.$, agree, etc. -καθώς γέγραπται] He singles out from the λογοί των προφ. a passage, comp. xx. 35, in conformity with which that agreement takes place, namely, Amos ix. 11, 12, quoted freely by Luke after the LXX. Amos predicts

¹ Comp. on Gal. *l.c.*; also Baumgarten, p. 430 f.; Lekebusch, p. 800 ff.

3 1 Chron. iv. 20.

- 4 Comp. on Luke xxiv. 34.
- 2 2 Pet. i. 1; LXX. Gen. xxix. 33; Luke il. 25, iii. 30; Acts xiii. 1; Rev. vil 7.

* Comp. xvili. 10 ; Rom. ix. 24-26.

the blessed Messianic era, in which not only the Davidic theocracy, fallen into decay by the division of the Kingdom, will be again raised up, ver. 16, but also foreign nations will join themselves to it and be converted According to the theocratic character of to the worship of Jehovah. this prophecy, it has found its Messianic historical fulfilment in the reception of the Gentiles into Christianity, after that thereby the Davidic dominion, in the higher and antitypical sense of the Son of David (Luke i. 82), was re-established. - µerà ravra] Hebrew and LXX. : ev tý ýµépa exeivy. The meaning is the same : after the pre-Messianic penal judgments, in the day of the Messianic restoration. - avacretwo kai aνοικοδομήσω] Jehovah had withdrawn from His people ; but now He promises by the prophet : I will return and build again the fallen, by desolation, tabernacle of David. Many assume the well-known Hebraism : iterum (אשוב) aedificabo. This would only be correct were in the original; but there stands only D'PR, and in the LXX. only avaorhow; and the idea of iterum is very earnestly and emphatically presented by the repetition of avoired, and by aνορθ. - την σκηνήν Δαυίδ] The residence of David, the image of the theocracy, is represented as a torn down and decayed tabernacle, "quia ad magnam tenuitatem res ejus redactae erant," Bengel. — $\delta \pi \omega_c$] not the result, but the design, with which what is promised in ver. 16 is to take place.-oi κατάλοιποι των autp.] i.e. the Gentiles. The LXX., who certainly had before them another reading (למצן ירושי שארית אים את היה), deviate considerably from the original text, which runs: לְמִצוֹ יִירָשׁוּ אֶת-שָׁאָרִית אָרוֹם, that they may possess the remainder of Edom; the remainder, for Amaziah had again subdued only a part of it, 2 Kings xiv. 7. As kai $\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau a \tau \dot{a} \, \dot{\epsilon} \theta \nu \eta \, \kappa. \tau. \lambda$. follows, James might have used even these words, as they are in the original, for his object,¹ and therefore no set purpose is to be assumed for his having given them according to the reading of the LXX. Perhaps they were only known to him and remembered in that reading; but possibly also they are only rendered in this form by Luke, or the Greek document used by him, without being so uttered by James, who spoke in Hebrew. — sai $\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau a \tau \dot{a}$ itten κ.τ.λ.] και after oi κατάλ. τ. avthp. is necessarily explicative, and indeed, and the emphasis of this more precise definition lies on $\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau a$; but the following io vic has an argumentative purpose : they upon whom, i.e. seeing that, indeed, upon all the Gentiles, etc. - έφ' οίες ἐπικέκλ. τ. όν. μου] quite a Hebrew expression : " upon whom (אָשֶׁר ... עָלִיהָם) is named, is uttered as naming them, my name, namely, as the name of their Lord, after whom they are designated, so that they are called "God's people." They have the name already, inasmuch as the predicted future ' is conceived as having already taken place, and as existing, in the counsel of God ; a praeteritum propheticum, as in Jas. v. 2, 3. The view, in itself inadmissible, of Hitzig and

¹ Comp. Hengstenberg, Christol. 1. p. 456.

² Gesenius, Thes. III. p. 1282.

³ The Greek would say : οἰ κέκληνται (οτ ἰσικέκληνται) τὸ ὄνομά μου, οτ οἰς κέκληνται τὸ ὅνομά μου, οτ even ἐψ΄ οἰς κέκληται τ. ὀ. μ. Οπ ἰσικαλεία, to be distinguished from the simple καλείν as denoting an accessory naming, comp. cspecially Herod. vill. 44 (ούνομαζόμετοι... έπεκλήθησαν). Comp. Jas. ii. 7; Deut. xxviii. 10; Isa. kxiii. 19; Jer. xiv. 9; Dan. ix. 19; Bar. 11. 15; 2 Macc. viii. 15.

4 Comp. Rom. ix. 25 f.

others: "over whom my name, as that of their conqueror, has been formerly named," was certainly not that of James. — $i\pi$ airoic] is here to be explained not from the Greek use of the repetition of the pronoun,¹ but as an imitation of the Hebrew.² — $\delta \pi \sigma i \omega \tau a \tau a \tau a i \omega \sigma c$] Such is to be considered as the original text; the other words, ver. 18, are to be deleted. See the critical remarks. The Lord who does these things, the rebuilding of the theocracy and the conversion of all Gentiles designed by it-known from the beginning. The yvoorà $\dot{a}\pi'$ aliavos added to the prophetic words are not to be considered as the speaker's own significant gloss accompanying the prophetic saying, for such a gloss would not have been so directly or so curtly added; but as part of the scriptural passage itself. The words must at that time either have belonged to the original text, as it presented itself to James, or to the text of the LXX., as Luke gives it, or to both, as a reading which is now no longer extant; * whereas there is now at the conclusion of ver. 11, געולם (LXX. : καθώς ai ήμεραι του aiwvoς). -- אשעדה) equivalent to yvword ovra, and therefore without an article. By whom they were known from the beginning, is evident from the context, namely, by God who accomplishes them $(\pi o_L \bar{\omega} v)$ in the fulness of time. He accordingly carries into effect nothing, which has not been from the beginning evident to Him in His consciousness and counsel; how important and sacred must they consequently appear ! As Bengel well remarks : "ab aeterno scivit ; quare non debemus id tanquam novum et mirum fugere." Erroneously de Wette renders : what was known of old, through the prophets. Opposed to this is $\dot{a}\pi'$ aiwroc, which also means from the very beginning in iii. 21 and Luke i. 70; and how unimportant and superfluous would the thought itself be !

Vv. 19, 20 (29). 'Eyú] For my part I vote. — $\pi a \rho \epsilon \nu o \chi \lambda \epsilon \iota \nu$] to trouble them withal, at their conversion. '— $i \pi \iota \sigma \tau \epsilon i \lambda a$ abrois $\tau o \bar{v}$ $a \pi i \chi \epsilon \sigma \theta a$] to despatch a writing to them ' that they should abstain—aim of the $i \pi \iota \sigma \tau \epsilon i \lambda a$. $a \lambda \sigma \gamma \eta \mu \dot{a} \tau \omega \nu$] may be referred either to $\tau \dot{\omega} \nu \epsilon i \delta \dot{\omega} \lambda \omega \nu$ only, or to all the following particulars. The latter, as $\dot{a} \tau \dot{o}$ is not repeated with $\tau \eta c$ $\pi \sigma \rho \nu \epsilon i a$, is the more natural: therefore: from the pollutions, which are contracted through idols and through fornication, etc. $\dot{a} \lambda i \sigma \gamma \eta \mu a$, from the Alexandrian $\dot{a} \lambda i \sigma \gamma \epsilon i \nu$ $\rho olluers, ' is a word entirely foreign to the other Greek ; therefore Hesychius$ $explains it merely in reference to its present connection with <math>\tau \bar{\omega} \nu \epsilon i \delta \dot{\omega} \lambda \omega \nu$: $\dot{a} \lambda i \sigma \gamma \eta \mu \dot{a} \tau \omega \nu \cdot \tau \eta c$ $\mu \epsilon a \lambda i \eta \phi \epsilon \omega \rho \omega c \omega \nu \cdots \tau \bar{\omega} \nu \epsilon i \delta \dot{\omega} \lambda \omega \nu$] What James meant by the general expression, '' pollutions of idols,'' was known to his hearers, and is evident from ver. 29, where the formally composed decree required as unambiguous a designation as possible, and therefore $\epsilon i \delta \omega \lambda \partial \theta i \tau \omega \nu$ is chosen ; hence : pollutions occasioned by partaking of the flesh of heathen sacrifices (Ex. xxxiv. 15). The Gentiles were accus-

¹ Fritzsche, Quaest. Luc. p. 109 f.; Göttling, ad. Callim. p. 19 f. Plut. Timol. 3; frequently also in the LXX., both with the dative and the accusative.

⁶ Heb. xiii. 22; often with Greek writers, see Loesner, p. 207.

LXX. Dan. i. 8; Mal. i. 7, 12; Ecclus. zl.
 Sturz, de Dial. Al p. 145; Korai on locer.
 p. 209.

⁹ Buttmann, neutest. Gramm. p. 240 f. (E. T. 280).

² Comp. Ewald, p, 473, who would, however, read yrworder da' aiwros ro epyor aurou.

⁴ Dem. 243. 16; Polyb. i. 8. 1, ili. 58. 6;

tomed to consume so much of the sacrificed animals as was not used for the sacrifice itself and did not belong to the priests, in feasts, in the temple or in their houses, or even to sell it in the shambles.¹ Both modes of partaking of flesh offered in sacrifice, for which the Gentile-Christians had opportunity enough either by invitations on the part of their heathen friends or by the usual practice of purchase, were to be avoided by them as fellowship with idolatry, and thus as polluting Christian sanctity. - rai $\tau \eta \varsigma \pi o \rho \nu \epsilon i a \varsigma$] As in the decree, ver. 29, the same expression is repeated without any more precise definition, and a regulative ordinance, particularly in such an important matter, proceeding from general collegiate deliberation, presupposes nothing but unambiguous and well-known designations of the chief points in question; no other explanation is admissible than that of *fornication generally*,² and accordingly all explanations are to be discarded, which assume either a metaphorical meaning or merely a single form of $\pi o \rho \nu \epsilon i a$; namely: (1) that it denotes figuratively idolatry, and that merely the indirect idolatry, which consists in the partaking of eiduloftirur, so that $\tau \omega v \epsilon i d \omega \lambda$, and $\tau \eta c \pi o \rho v$. form only one point—so, entirely opposed to the order in ver. 29, Beza, Selden, Schleusner; (2) that it is the fornication practised at the heathen festivals, so Morus, Dindorf, Stolz, Heinrichs; (8) that the $\pi o \rho v(\kappa)$ $\theta v \sigma i a$ is meant, the gains of prostitution offered in sacrifice, Heinsius and Ittig; or (4) the "actus professionis meretriciae, in fornice stantis viri vel mulieris mercede pacta prostitutae et omnium libidini patentis," Salmasius; or (5) the concubinage common among the Gentiles, Calvin; or (6) the nuptiae intra gradus prohibitos," incest; * or (7) marriage with a heathen husband; b or (8) deuterogamy. Bentley has even recourse to conjectural emendation, namely, xospeias or mopreias (swine's flesh). Such expedients are only resorted to, because all the other particulars are not immoral in themselves, but adiágopa, which only become immoral through the existing circumstances. But the association of $\pi o \rho v \epsilon i a$ with three adiaphora is to be explained from the then moral corruption of heathenism, by which fornication, regarded from of old with indulgence and even with favour, nay, practised without shame even by philosophers, and surrounded by poets with all the tinsel of lasciviousness, had become in public opinion a thing really indifferent.⁷ Compare the system of Hetaerae in Corinth,

¹ See on 1 Cor. viii. 1; slso Hermann, goltesd. Alterth. § xxviii. 22-24.

³ But that the apostles had here in view a sanctification of marriage by the cognizance or approval of the rulers of the church, so that the germ of the *sciesiastical nuptial ceremony* is to be found here, is very arbitrarily assumed by Lange, *apost. Zeitait.* II. p. 185.

² Lightfoot, comp. Hammond.

⁴ Glesseler in Staeudlin and Tzschirner's Archiv. IV. p. 312; Baur, I. p. 162, ed. 2; Ritschl, attkath. Kirche, p. 129; Zeller, p. 346; Sepp, and others; also Wieseler, who however, on Gal. p. 149, takes it generally. and only treats incest as included.

⁶ Hering in the Bibl. nov. Brem. IV. p. 289 ff.; Teller.

Schwegler, nachapost Zeitalt. I. p. 127.

⁷ That even among the heathen the sinfulness of sexual abuse was recognized (as Hofmann, heil. Schr. N. T. I. p. 181, objects), makes no difference as regards the *whole* of their moral attitude and tendency. Volces of earnest and thoughtful men in Greece and Rome were raised against all vices. Hofmann attaches to the notion of *moprica* a width which the word, as actually used, has not: "Unbridledness of natural sexual conduct, which neither knows nor desires to know Rome, etc., and the many forms of the worship of Aphrodite in the Greek world.¹ Baumgarten, Ewald, Bleek, Weiss have with reason retained the proper and in the N. T. prevailing literal sense of $\pi o \rho v \epsilon (a, --- \kappa a) \tau o \bar{\nu} \pi v i \kappa \tau o \bar{\nu}$ i.e. the flesh of such beasts as are killed by strangling, strangulation by snares, and the like, and from which the blood is not let out.³ This is based on Lev. xvii, 13, 14, Deut. xii. 16, 23, according to which the blood was to be let out from every hunted animal strangled, and without this letting out of blood the flesh was not to be eaten.³ That the prohibition here refers to Roman epicurism (e.g. to the eating of fowls suffocated in Falernian wine), is very inappropriately assumed by Schneckenburger, especially considering the humble position of most of the Gentile-Christians. - rai rov aiµaroc] denotes generally any partaking of blood, in whatever form it might be found.⁴ The prohibition of eating blood, even yet strictly observed by the Jews," is not to be derived from the design of the lawgiver to keep the people at a distance from all idolatry-as is well known, the sacrificing Gentiles ate blood and drank it mingled with wine -or from sanitary considerations, but from the conception expressly set forth in Gen. ix. 6, Lev. xvii. 11, xiii. 14, Deut. xii. 23, 24, that the blood is that which contains "the soul of all flesh." On this also depended the prohibition of things strangled, because the blood was still in them, which, as the vehicle of life, was not to be touched as food, but was to be poured out," and not to be profaned by eating.⁴ The very juxtaposition of the two points proves that Cyprian, Tertullian, and others,[•] erroneously explain alua of homicidium. With the deep reverence of the Hebrews for the sanctity of blood was essentially connected the idea of blood-sacrifice; and therefore the prohibition of partaking of blood, in respect of its origin and importance-it was accompanied with severe penalties-was very different from the prohibition of unclean animals.¹⁰

moral restriction." Thus the word, in his view, applies not only to sexual intercourse in relationship, but also to sexual conduct in marriage (7). Grotius in loc., Hermann, Privatallerth. § 29, 13 fl.

¹ See also on 1 Cor. vi. 12.

² The omission of κai τοῦ πνικτοῦ in D and Fathers, though approved by Bornemann (here and in ver. 29), can only be regarded as a copyiet's error occasioned by *Homoiotelsuton* (κai τοῦ)..., κai τοῦ). So decisive are the witnesses in favour of these words.

- ³ Comp. Schoettgen in loc.
- ⁴ I.ev. iii. 17, vii. 26, xvii. 10. xix. 26; Deut. xii. 16, 28 ff., xv. 23.
 - ⁵ Saalschütz, Mos. R. p. 262 f.
 - Michaelis, Mos. R. IV. § 206.
 - ' Lev. xvii. 18; Dent. xil. 15 ff.
 - * See Ewald, Alterth. pp. 51, 197; Delitzech,

bibl. Psych. p. 242 ff.

- See Wolf in loc.
- 1º Comp. also Bähr, Symbol. II. p. 240.

Gentile-Christians the existing dispute was to be settled, and the fellowship of brotherly intercourse was to be provisionally restored. The Gentile-Christian, for the avoidance of offence towards his Jewish brother, was to abstain as well from that which exhibited the fundamental character of heathenism — pollutions of idols and fornication 1 — as from those things by which, in the intercourse of Christian fellowship, the most important points of the restrictions on food appointed by God for Israel might be prematurely overthrown, to the offence of the Jewish-Christians. -2. That precisely these four points are adduced, and neither more nor other, is simply to be explained from the fact, that historically, and according to the experience of that time, next to circumcision these were the stumbling-blocks in ordinary intercourse between the two sections of Christians; and not, as Olshausen and Ebrard, following many older commentators, suppose,³ from the fact that they were accustomed to be imposed on the proselytes of the gate in the so-called seven precepts of Noah,³ and that the meaning of the injunction is, that the Gentile-Christians had no need to become proselytes of righteousness by circumcision, but were only obliged to live as proselytes of the gate, or at least were to regard themselves as placed in a closer relation and fellowship to the Jewish people (Baumgarten). Were this the case, we cannot see why the decree should not have attached itself more precisely and fully to the Noshic precepts,⁴ to which not a single one of the four points expressed belonged; and therefore the matter has nothing at all in common with the proselytism of the gate.⁵ - 3. That the proposal of James, and the decree drawn up in accordance with it, were to have no permanent force as a rule of conduct, is clear from the entire connection in which it arose. It was called forth by the circumstances of the times; it was to be a compromise as long as these circumstances lasted; but its value as such was extinguished of itself by the cessation of the circumstances-namely, as soon as the strengthening of the Christian spirit, and of the Christian moral freedom of both parties, rendered the provisional regulation superfluous." Therefore Augustine strikingly remarks (c. Manich. 82. 18): "Elegisse mihi videntur pro tempore rem facilem et nequaquam observantibus onerosam, in qua cum Israelitis etiam gentes propter angularem illum lapidem duos in se condentem aliquid communiter observarent. Transacto vero illo tempore, quo illi duo parietes, unus de circumcisione alter de praeputio venientes, guamvis in angulari lapide concordarent, tamen suis quibusdam proprietatibus distinctius eminebant, ac ubi ecclesia gentium talis effecta est, ut in ea nullus Israelita carnalis appareat : quis jam hoc Christianus observat, ut turdas vel minutiores aviculas non attingat, nisi quarum sanguis effusus est, aut leporem non edat,

¹ Comp. on the latter, Rom. i. 21 ff.

⁹ Comp. also Ritschl, allkath. K. p. 129; Wieseler, p. 185; Holtzmann, Judenth. u. Christenth. p. 571 f.

^a See the same in Sank. 56 a b; Maimopides, Tr. Melach. 9. 1.

* These forbade : (1) idolatry ; (2) blas-

phemy; (3) murder; (4) incest; (5) robbery; (6) disobedience to magistrates; (7) partaking of flesh cut from living animals.

⁴ Comp. also Ocrtel, p. 249; Hofmann, A. Schr. d. N. T. I. p. 128 ff.

Comp. Ritschi, altkath. K. p. 198 f.

si manu a cervice percussus nullo cruento vulnere occisus est ? Et qui forte pauci tangere ista formidant, a caeteris irridentur, ita omnium animos in hac re tenuit sententia veritatis." In contrast to this correct view stand the Canon. apost. 68 (εί τις επίσκοπος ή πρεσβύτερος ή διακονος ή δλως του καταλόγου του ίερατικού φάγη κρέα έν αίματι ψυχής αύτου, η θηριάλωτον η θνησιμαίον, καθαιρείσθω· τούτο γάρ ό νόμος άπειπεν. Εί δε λαικός ειη, άφοριζέσθω), and not less the Clementine Homilies, vii. 4, and many Fathers in Suicer, Thes. I. p. 118, as also the Concil. Trull. II. Can. 67, and exceptical writers cited It is self-evident withal, that not only the prohibition of in Wolf.¹ π opveia, but also the general moral tenor and fundamental thought of the whole decree, the idea of Christian freedom, to the use of which merely relative limits given in the circumstances, and not an absolute ethical limitation, must be assigned, have permanent validity, such as Paul exhibited in his conduct and teaching. -4. The Tübingen criticism, finding in Gal. ii. the Archimedean point for its lever, has sought to relegate the whole narrative of the apostolic council and its decree to the unhistorical sphere ;* because the comparison with Gal. ii. exhibits contradictions, which cause the narrative of the Acts to be recognized as an irenic fiction. It is alleged, namely, that by its incorrect representation the deeply seated difference between the Jewish-Christianity of the original apostles and Paulinism free from the law was to be as much as possible concealed, with a view to promote union. Holtzmann' more cautiously weighs the matter, but still expresses doubt.4 The contradictions, which serve as premisses for the attack upon our narrative, are not really present in Gal. ii. 1 ff. For-and these are the most essential points in the question-in Gal. ii. Paul narrates the matter not in a purely historical interest, but in personal defence of his apostolic authority, and therefore adduces incidents and aspects of what happened at Jerusalem, which do not make it at all necessary historically to exclude our narrative. Moreover, even in Gal. ii. the original apostles are not in principle at variance, but at one, with Paul;' as follows from ver. 6, from the reproach of hypocrisy made against Peter, vv. 12, 13, which supposes an agreement in conviction between him and Paul, from the

¹ Comp. also the Erlangen Zeitschr. f. Protest. u. **Z.**, July 1851, p. 53, where the abstinence from things strangled and from blood is reckoned as a "precipitate on the part of the external Levitical ordinances" to be preserved in the church.

² See besides, Baur, I. 119 ff. ed. 2, Schwegler, Zeller, Holsten, especially Hilgenfeld in *Comm. s. Br. an d. Gal.*, and in his *Zeitachr. f. wiss. Theol.* 1858, p. 317 ff., 1860, p. 118 ff., *Kanon u. Krit. d. N. T.* p. 188 ff.

³ Judenth. und Christenth. p. 568 ff.

⁴ For a defence of its historical character, see Wieseler, *Chronol.* p. 189 ff., and in his *Comm. s. Br. an d. Gal.*—who, however, still (see the article "Galaterbrief" in Herzog's *Bacpid.* XIX.) identifies the journey in Gal. 11.

with that mentioned in Acts xvlii, 21 f., an opinion which it is impossible to maintain, comp. on Gal. in, 1; Ebrard, § 125; Baumgarten, p. 401 ff.; Schaff, Gesch. d. apost. K. p. 258 fl., ed. 2; Schneckenburger in the Stud. u. Krit. 1855, p. 551 fl.; Lechler, apost. u. nachapost. Zeitalt. p. 396 ff. (also in the Stud. d. Würtemb. Geistl. 1847, 2, p. 94 fl.); Lange, apost. Zeitalt. I. p. 103 fl.; Thiersch, p. 127 ff. ; Lekebusch, p. 296 ff. ; Ewald, p. 469 ff.; Ritschl, altkath. K. p. 148 ff.; Hofmann, heil. Schr. N. T. I. p. 127 fl., who, however, calls to his aid many incorrect interpretations of passages in the Epistle to the Galatians; Trip, I.c. p. 92 ff.; Oertel, Paul in d. Apostelgeach. p. 296 ff.

* Comp. Bleek, Beitr. p. 258 f.

 $i \vartheta \nu \kappa \tilde{\omega} \zeta \tilde{\eta} \zeta$, ver. 14, and from the speech in common, ver. 16 ff.¹ Further, in Gal. ii. Paul is not contrasted with the original apostles in respect of doctrine, for the circumcision of Titus was not demanded by them, but as regards the field of their operations in reference to the same gospel, ver. 9. By sar' idiav, again, Gal. ii. 2, is meant a private conference," which had nothing to do with the transactions of our narrative; nor is the care for the poor determined on, Gal. ii. 10, a matter excluding the definitions of our decree, particularly as Paul only describes an agreement which had been made, not in any sort of public assembly, but merely between him and the three original apostles; the observance of the decree was an independent matter, and was understood of itself. In fine, the absence of any mention of the council and decree in the Pauline Epistles, particularly in the Epistle to the Galatians, and even in the discussion on meats offered in sacrifice, 1 Cor. viii. 10, 28 ff, is completely intelligible from the merely interim nature and purpose of the statute; as well as, on the other hand, from the independence of his apostleship and the freedom of believers from the law, which Paul had to assert more and more after the time of the council in his special apostolic labours, and always to lay greater stress on, in opposition to the Judaism which ever raised itself anew.* Indeed, the very circumstance that the proposals for the decree proceed from James, is in keeping with his position as the highly respected head of the Jewish-Christians, and is a testimony of his wise moderation, without making him answerable⁴ for the Judaistic narrowness and strictness of his followers.⁴ And there could be the less scruple to consent on the part of Paul, as, in fact, by this henoticon the non-circumcision of the Gentiles had completely conquered, and he thereby saw the freedom and the truth of the gospel securely established," while at the same time the chief vice of heathenism, π opreia, was rejected, and the right application of the other three prohibitions, in accordance with the yvious and $\dot{a}y\dot{a}\pi y$ which his Gospel promoted, was more and more to be expected in confidence on the Lord and His Spirit.'

Ver. 21.⁶ $\Gamma \dot{a} \rho$] gives the reason why it was indispensable to enjoin this fourfold $\dot{a}\pi i \chi c\sigma \partial a_i$ —namely, because the preaching of the Mosaic law, taking place from ancient generations in every city every Sabbath day by its being read in the synagogues, would only tend to keep alive the offence which the Jewish-Christians, who still adhered to the synagogue,⁹ took to their uncircumcised brethren, in view of the complete freedom of the latter from the law, including even these four points.¹⁰ These words thus assign

¹ See evasions, on account of *waterprove*, in Schwegler and Baur.

² Comp. on ver. 6.

۱

4 Comp. Jas. 1. 25, 11. 12.

* See Düsterdieck in the Götling Monatechr.

1849, p. 289 ff.

* Comp. Lechler, apost. Zeitalt. p. 291 f.

¹⁰ Lekebusch and Oertel adopt in the main this interpretation, to which Caivin already came very near. Nor is the explanation of Düsterdieck essentially different. Yet he understands $\delta_{X^{(4)}}$ in the sense : he has in his power, holds in subjection, which, however, appears not to be admissible, as not the Jews generally, but the *support*, are the object

^{*} See on Gal., Introd. § 3.

⁴ Gal. ii. 12.

[•] Gal. n. 8 ff.

^{7 2} Cor. iii. 17; Rom. viii. 15. See, in addition, on Gal. ii.

a ground for the proposal on the score of necessity, corresponding to the $i\pi a vaynee$ in the decree, ver. 28, and, indeed, of the necessity that there must be, at least so far, accommodation to the Mosaic law. Others : περιττόν τοις 'Ιουδαίοις ταῦτα ἐπιστέλλειν ἀπὸ τοῦ νόμου ταῦτα μανθάνουσιν κ.τ.λ., scholion in Matthaci, Chrysostom, Lyra, and many others, and recently Neander. Out of place, as there was no question at all about an instruction for the Jewish-Christians. Erasmus, Wetstein, Thiersch, and others still more arbitrarily import the idea : "Neque est metuendum, ut Moses propherea antiquetur ;" or :1 it is not to be feared that the Mosaic law generally will be neglected and despised.³ Still more freely Gieseler³ reads between the lines what is supposed to be meant : "The Mosaic law already has been so long preached, and yet there are few who submit to embrace it. Now, when the service of the true God is preached without the yoke of the law, many are turning to Him, and it is indisputable that the ceremonial law is the only obstacle to the universal diffusion of true religion." Lange, II. p. 183, likewise imports : "We have nothing further to do. To assert the statutes of Moses is not our office; there are already preachers for that." Similarly Hofmann,⁴ who, however, discovers under the words of James the presupposition as self-evident, that Gentiles, if they pleased, might along with the faith embrace also the law of Moses; to those, who wished to become Mosaic, nothing need be said about the law, because they would always have an opportunity to become acquainted with it. As if one could read-in such a very important presupposition as self-evident ! And as if Paul and Barnabas could have been silent at a proposition so entirely anti-Pauline ! Further, we cannot see how what Brenske^s finds as the meaning, considering the proselytes of the gate as those to whom the κηρύσσειν took place, is contained in the words : the κηρύσσειν has the notion of publicity and solemnity, but not of novelty (Brenske), which even passages such as Gal. v. 11, Rom. ii. 21, should have prevented him from assuming. Lustly, Wieseler⁴ finds in the words the designed inference : consequently these statutes have for long been not a thing unheard of and burdensome for these Gentiles, because there are among them many proselytes. But even thus the chief points are mentally supplied (P³).

Ver. 22. 'Exletations' is not to be taken, with Beza, Er. Schmid, Kuinoel, and others; for $i\kappa\lambda\epsilon\chi\vartheta\epsilon\nu\tau\alpha\varsigma$, as the middle aorist never has a passive signification; on the contrary,' the correct explanation is, accusative with the infinitive : after they should have, not had, chosen men from among them,

of $i_{\chi e i}$. It is the simple : he has them, they do not fail him.

¹ So Grotius and Ewald, p. 472.

⁸ Thus in substance also Schneckenburger, Zeller, Baumgarton, Hilgenfeld. Peculiarly ingenious, but importing what is not in the text, is the view of Bengel: "*Prophetas* citavi, non *Mosen*, cujus consensus est apertior," holding that James had Deut. xxxii. 21 in view.

³ In Stäudlin und Tzschirner's Archiv. f. Kirchengesch. IV. p. 812. Baur, ed. 1, also adopted the explanation of Gieseler. But in the second edition, I. p. 187, he interprets it as if James wished to say: "a worship so ancient as the Mosaic is perfectly entilled to such a demand." This, however, is in no way contained in the words, in which, on the contrary, the point is the ancient preaching and the constant reading.

4 Schriffbew. II. 2, p. 41.

^a Stud. u. Kril. 1859, p. 711 ff.

⁶ On Gal. ii. 11 ff., p. 148.

[†] Comp. ver. 40.

to send them, i.e. to choose and to send men.¹ — Nothing further is known of Judas Barsabas, whom Grotius and Wolf consider as a brother of Joseph Barsabas, i. 23. Ewald considers him as identical with the person named in x. 23. Concerning Silas, *i.e.* Silvanus,³ the apostolic companion of Paul on his journeys in Asia Minor and Greece,³ see Cellar. de Sila viro apost., Jena, 1773; Leyrer in Herzog's *Encykl.* XIV. p.369. These two men, who were of the first rank and influence⁴ among the Christians, were sent to Antioch to give further oral explanation, ver. 27.

Vv. 23, 24. Γράψαντες] while they wrote, should properly agree in case with $\epsilon_{\kappa\lambda\epsilon\xi\alpha\mu\ell\nu\sigma\nu\varsigma}$. Anacoluthia in carrying out the construction by participles is frequent; here it conforms to the logical subject of $\partial \partial \partial \xi \epsilon \tau \partial i \zeta \kappa. \tau. \lambda.$ - $\delta_{i\dot{a}} \chi_{\epsilon_i\rho\dot{o}_j}$ so that they were to be the bearers of the letter. - As the letter was directed not only to Antioch and to Syria, whose capital and chief church was Antioch, but also to Cilicia, we are to infer that in this province also similar dissensions between Jewish and Gentile Christians had taken place, and had come to the knowledge of the apostolic assembly.--The genuineness of the letter is supported as well by its whole form—which, with all distinctness as to the things forbidden, the designation of which is repeated exactly in xxi. 25, yet has otherwise so little official circumstantiality, that it evidently appears intended to be orally supplemented as regards the particulars—as also by the natural supposition that this important piece of writing would soon be circulated in many copies (xxi. 25), and therefore might easily, in an authentic form, pass into the collection of Luke's sources.⁶ — rai of $a\delta e \lambda \phi o(a)$ i.e. the whole church, ver. 22 (Q²). — Xaipew] the well-known epistolary salutation of the Greeks." The letter addressed to Greek Christians was certainly written in Greek. But that it was actually composed by James^e does not follow at least from Jas. i. 1, although it is in itself possible, and indeed from his position in Jerusalem even probable. The similarity in the expression of the decree with Luke i. 1, does not justify us in doubting the originality of that expression," as the subdivision in the protasis and apodosis was very natural, and the use of έδοξεν almost necessary. — ἀνασκευάζοντες] destroying, subverting, elsewhere neither in the N. T. nor in the LXX. and Apocrypha.¹⁰ — $\lambda \epsilon \gamma o \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma \pi \epsilon \rho (\tau \epsilon \mu \nu.)$ without driv, because in $\lambda \ell \gamma$. the sense of commanding is implied.¹¹ — The τηρείν τ. νόμον is the ζυγός, ver. 10, which was imposed with circumcision, Gal. v. 8. And the $v \delta \mu o \varsigma$ is the whole law, not merely the ceremonial part. - oig où dieoreil.] So arbitrarily had they acted.

¹ Comp. Vulg., and see Kypke, II. p. 78; Winer, p. 239 (E. T. 819 f.).

* See on 2 Cor. i. 19.

³ xvii. 4, x. 14 f., xviii. 5, also 1 Pet. v. 12.

⁴ ήγουμ., comp. Luke xxii. 26.

⁶ See Bernhardy, p. 463; Winer, p. 527 (E. T. 709); also Pflugk, *ad Eur. Hec.* 970.

⁶ According to Schwanbeck, the letter is derived from the "Memoirs of Silas," In this view, of course, it must be assumed that άνδρας ψγουμ., ver. 22, did not stand in the text at all, or not here.

⁷ See Otto in the Jahro. f. D. Theol. 1867, p. 678 ff. Comp. xxiii. 26.

⁸ Bengel, Bleek in the Stud. w. Krit. 1886, p. 1087.

* Schwegler, Zeller.

¹⁰ But see Xen. Cyr. vi. 2. 25; Polyb. ix. 31. 6, ix. 32. 8; Dem. 895. 5. "Non parcunt iis, qui dubitationes invexerant," Bengel.

¹¹ Kühner, ad Xen. Anab. v. 7. 84. Comp. on xiv. 14.

Vv. 25-28. Γενομένοις όμοθυμαδόν] after we had become unanimous. Thus it was not a mere majority of voices : " non parum ponderis addit decreto concors sententia," Grotius. On yiveordae with an adverb in the sense of a predicate, see Bernhardy, p. 337. Comp. on John i. 15. — Bapvá β . κ. Παύλψ] This order, after chap. xiii. almost always inverted, is justly regarded by Bleek as a proof of fidelity to the documentary source. The placing of Barnabas first was very natural to the apostles and to the church in Jerusalem, on the ground of the older apostolic position of the man who in fact first introduced Paul himself to the apostles. Also at xiv. 14, xv. 12, this precedence has its ground in the nature of the circumstances. — $d\nu\vartheta\rho\omega\pi\omega\kappa\kappa\tau.\lambda$.] men who have given up, exposed to the danger of death, their soul for the name, for its glorification, v. 41, of our Lord Jesus Christ. παραδ. την ψυχήν, the opposite of θέλειν σωσαι τ. ψυχήν, Luke ix. 24, is not to be identified with $\tau_i \vartheta \ell \nu a_i \tau$, ψ_i , and the two are not to be explained from the Hebrew in opposition to Grotius, Kuincel, Olshausen.' The purpose of שוֹם נְכָשׁ these words of commendation is the attestation of the complete confidence of the assembly in the Christian fidelity, proved by such love to Christ, of the two men who had been sent from Antioch, and who perhaps had been slandered by the Judaistic party as egotistic falsifiers of the gospel." Comp. Grotius. — καὶ αὐτούς κ.τ.λ.] who also themselves, i.e. in person, along with this our written communication, make known the same thing orally.4- $\dot{a}\pi a_{\gamma}\gamma\epsilon\lambda\lambda$.] stands not for the future, against Grotius, Hammond, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, but realizes as present the time when Judas and Silas deliver the letter and add their oral report. - rà avrá] namely, what we here inform you of by letter. Neander takes it otherwise : the same, that Barnabas and Paul have preached to you, namely, that faith in the Redeemer, even "without the observance of the law, suffices," etc. Against this view dia hoyov is decisive, by which rà airá necessarily retains its reference to what was communicated by letter. $-\tau \tilde{\varphi}$ ayi $\varphi = \pi v \epsilon \tilde{\psi} \mu a \tau i$ ral $\eta \mu i v$] The agreement of the personal activity of the advisers themselves with the illuminating and confirming influence of the Holy Spirit experienced by them when advising.⁴ Comp. v. 32. Well does Calovius remark : "Conjungitur causa principalis et ministerialis decreti." Olshausen supposes that it is equivalent to $\tau \dot{\psi}$ άγ. πν. έν ήμιν. Just as arbitrarily and erroneously, Grotius, Piscator, and many others hold that there is here a êv dià duoiv, nobis per Sp. St. Neander : through the Holy Spirit we also, like Paul and Barnabas, have arrived at the perception. To this is opposed ¿dofe, which, in accordance with ver. 22, must necessarily denote the *determination* of the council, and therefore forbids the reference of the kal $\eta \mu i \nu$ to Paul and Barnabas, which reference, at any rate, see before on τa $a \psi \tau a$, is remote from the context. — $\eta \mu i \nu$] includes, according to vv. 22, 23, also the church, to which, of course, Bellarmin and

¹ Comp. Plat. Prot. p. 819 C.

* See on John x. 11.

⁸ According to Zeller, p. 346, these commendatory words are calculated by the author for his readers, as indeed the whole book is held to be only a letter of commendation for Paul.

⁴ διà λόγου, see Raphel, Polyb.

⁶ Ewald, p. 476, appropriately remarks: "The mention of the Holy Spirit, ver. 28, is the *most primitive Christian thing* imaginable."

LETTER SENT.

other Catholics concede only the consensus *tacitus.*¹ — $\tau \partial i\pi \delta raynes$] the things necessary.³ The conjectural emendations, $i\pi' \dot{a}\nu \delta \gamma \kappa \gamma \varsigma$ ³ and $i\nu \dot{a}\gamma \delta \pi a \alpha \varsigma$,⁴ are wholly unnecessary. That $i\pi \delta raynes \varsigma$ ⁶ is an adverb, see in Schaefer.⁴ The necessity here meant is not a necessity for salvation (Zeller), but a necessity conditioned by the circumstances of the time. See on ver. 20 f.

Ver. 29. The points mentioned in ver. 20 are here arranged more accurately, so that the three which refer to food are placed together. $-\dot{a}\pi\dot{\epsilon}$ χεσθαι] is in ver. 20, as in 1 Thess. iv. 8, v. 22, Ecclus. xxviii. 8, and frequently in the LXX., joined with $\dot{a}\pi \phi$; but here, as usually among Greek writers, only with the genitive. The two differ "non quoad rem ipsam, sed modo cogitandi, ita ut in priori formula sejunctionis cogitatio ad rem, in posteriori autem ad nos ipsos referatur." - ¿¿ w diatypouvreç éavroie] from which, i.e., at a distance from, without fellowship with them, ye carefully keeping yourselves." ev $\pi p \Delta \xi ere$ not : ye shall do well - so usually, also de Wette, comp. x. 33 - but, as also Hofmann interprets it according to the usus loquendi," ye shall fare well, namely, by peace and unity in Christian fellowship. Quite incorrectly, Elsner, Wolf, Krebs, Kuinoel have understood the meaning as equivalent to $\sigma\omega\vartheta\eta\sigma\sigma\sigma\vartheta\epsilon$, which cgregiously and injuriously mistakes the apostolic spirit, that had nothing in common with the ob divarde owdyval of the strict legalists. -- Eppwode] the epistolary valete. 10

Vv. 31, 82. ' $E\pi i \tau \bar{\eta} \pi a pax \lambda \dot{\eta} \sigma e_i$] for the consolation, which the contents of the letter granted to them. They now saw Christian liberty protected and secured, where the abrupt demand of the Jewish-Christians had formerly excited so much anxiety. The meaning cohortatio, arousing address,¹¹ is less suitable to the contents of the letter and to the threatening situation in which they had been placed. — *wal abroi*] is to be explained in keeping with ver. 27; and so to be connected, not, as is usually done, with $\pi \rho o\phi$. $\delta \nu rec$, as they also, as well as Paul and Barnabas, were prophets, but with $did \lambda \delta \gamma ov \pi$. $\pi a \rho ex \dot{\lambda} \delta x. \tau. \lambda$. Judas and Silas also personally, as the letter by writing, comforted and strengthened the brethren by much discourse, which they could the more do, since they were prophets.¹⁹ The $\pi a \rho ex \dot{\lambda} \rho c av$ must be interpreted like $\pi a \rho a x \dot{\lambda} \rho c u$, and so not cohortabantur, as usually.¹³

Vv. 83-85. Ποιείν χρόνον] to spend a time.¹⁴—μετ' εἰρήνης] i.e. so that welfare (ψ⁴(Ω) was bidden to accompany them, amidst good wishes. A refer-

¹ See, on the contrary, Calovius.

² Bernhardy, p. 828; Kypke, II. p. 75 f.

² Salmasius.

4 Bentley.

⁶ Herod. i. 83; Plat. Pol. vii. p. 586 D, Conv. p. 176 E, Dem. 706. 21.

Ad Dem. App. IV. p. 540 f.

7 Tittmann, Synon. N. T. p. 225.

Comp. John xvli. δ; Prov. xxi. 28: διατηρεί δι θλίψεως την ψυχήν αὐτοῦ; also the corresponding connection with ἀνό, Ps. xii. 8; Jas. 137.

⁹ See especially Plat. Alc. 1. p. 116 B : δστις καλώς πράττει, ούχὶ καὶ εὖ πράττει, Prol. p. 838 D: εἰ εὄ πράττουσιν ἀδικοῦντες, Dem. 469. 14 : εἰ τις ἀλλος εὄ μἐν ἀποίησεν ὑμῶς εὄ πράττων, Plat. Ε̈́ρ. 8, p. 815 B; the opposite, κακῶς πράσσειν, comp. Ellendt, Lez. Soph. II. p. 689, and Grimm. ε.υ. εὄ.

¹⁰ Xen. Cyr. iv. 5. 33; Hipp. ep. p. 1375, 20; Artem. iii. 44; 3 Macc. xi. 21, 33, vii. 9. Comp. Dissen, ad Dem. de Cor. p. 333 f.

¹¹ Beza, Castalio, and others.

19 See on xi. 27.

13 Comp. Vulgate ; and see ver. 27, 7à aùrá.

¹⁴ Dem. 392. 18. See Wetstein and Jacobs, ad Anthol. II. 8, p. 44; also Schaefer, ad Bos. EU. p. 413. ence to the formula of parting : $\pi o \rho e i \sigma a \gamma e i \epsilon e i \rho h \eta \eta$, or $i \nu e i \rho h \eta \eta^1 -$ The sai between $\delta i \delta \delta \sigma \kappa$. and $e i a \gamma \gamma$.³ is expexegetical. $-\tau \delta \nu \lambda \delta \gamma$. $\tau o \nu K \nu \rho$.] see on viii. 25. — At this period, $\nu \rho \tau$. 35, occurs the encounter of Paul with Peter (Gal. ii. 11 ff.) The quite summary statement, ver. 35, makes the non-mention of this particular incident intelligible enough, and therefore there is no reason for the fiction that Luke desired, by the narrative of the strife between Paul and Barnabas,³ merely to mask the far more important difference between him and Peter.⁴ This passing and temporary offence had its *importance* in the special interest of the *Epistle to the Galatians*, but not in the general historical interest of Luke, which was concerned, on the other hand, with the separation of Paul and Barnabas and of their working. The objections of Wieseler to the assumed coincidence of time⁴ have little weight. In particular, the indefinite statements of time, νx . 33, 35, 36, allow space enough. — As to the spuriousness of ver. 34, see on ver. 40 (κ^3).

Vur. 86. $\Delta \eta$] see on xiii. 2. $-i\nu \alpha i \zeta$] because $\pi \bar{\alpha} \sigma \alpha \nu \pi \delta \lambda \nu$ contains a distributive plurality. $-\pi \bar{\alpha} \zeta \epsilon \chi \sigma \nu \sigma i$] how their state is, their internal and external Christian condition. The reference to $i\pi i \sigma \kappa \epsilon \psi$. $\tau \sigma \dot{\nu} \zeta \dot{\alpha} \delta \epsilon \lambda \phi$. depends on well-known attraction. Moreover, Bengel well remarks that $\pi \bar{\omega} \zeta \dot{\epsilon} \chi \sigma \nu \sigma i$ is the nervus visitationis ecclesiasticae.

(8°.) Vv. 38, 39. But Paul judged it not right' to take with them this one who had fallen away from them from Pamphylia, etc.^{*} Observe the $\mu \eta$ $\sigma \nu \mu \pi a$ palaßeiv standing in sharp opposition to the $\sigma \nu \mu \pi a \rho a \lambda a \beta e i \nu$ of ver. 37, and the rowrow significantly repeated at the close. The purposely chosen $\dot{a}\pi o$ orávra, and the decisive rejection which Paul founded on this falling away, even in opposition to the highly esteemed Barnabas, who did not wish to discard his cousin," proves that the matter was not without grave fault on the part of Mark. Ficklenses in the service of Christ¹⁰ was to Paul's bold and decided strength of character and firmness in his vocation the foreign element, with which he could not enter into any union either abstractly or for the sake of public example. --- This separation was beneficial for the church, because Barnabas now chose a sphere of operation Ver. 39; 1 Cor. ix. 6. And as to Mark, certainly both for himself. the severity of Paul and the kind reception given to him by Barnabas were alike beneficial for his ministerial fidelity, Col. iv. 10, 2 Tim. iv. 11. ٢ð μέν γάρ Παύλου φοβερόν επέστρεψεν αυτόν το δε Βαρνάβα χρηστόν εποίει μηκέτι άπολειφθήναι. ·Ωστε μάχονται μέν, πρός έν δε τέλος άπαντα το κέρδος (Chrysos-

¹ xvi. 36; Mark v. 34; Luke vii. 50, viii. 48; Jas. ii. 16.

² The added μerà και ἐτέρ. πολλῶν, with yet many others, shows how very great the field of labour at Antioch was.

³ vv. 87 ff.

⁸ On Gal. ii. 11.

• Winer, p. 184 (E. T. 177).

⁷ ήξίου, comp. xxviii. 22; Xen. Anab. v. 5.

9 ; Mem. 11. 1. 9.

⁸ Comp. xiii. 18. Luke does not mention the later reanion (Col. iv. 11; Philem. 24; 3 Tim. iv. 11), which, if the view as to the book bring intended as a reconciliation of Paulinism and Petrinism were correct, must occasion great surprise, as Mark was a disciple of Peter.

• Col. iv. 10.

¹⁰ Mark had been οὐ Χριστὸν ἀρνεσάμενος, ἀλλὰ τὸν δρόμον τὸν πολῦν και βαρύν παραιτησάμενος, Occumenius.

⁴ Schrader, Schneckenburger, Baur.

tom). — $\pi a \rho o \xi v \sigma \mu \omega \varsigma$] an exampleration.¹ The expression is purposely chosen; it was our $\xi \chi \partial \rho a$ our $\delta \chi \partial \rho a$ our $\delta \chi \partial \rho a$ according to its relation to the difference of the character confronting it, our $\gamma a \rho \eta \sigma a \nu \lambda i \partial \omega \eta \xi i \lambda \delta \omega$. Chrysostom.

Vv. 40, 41. 'Enclezápevos $\Sigma(\lambda av)$ after he had chosen Silas as his apostolic companion. It is accordingly to be assumed that Silas, ver. 27, after he had returned to Jerusalem, ver. 88, and had along with Judas given an account of the result of their mission, had in the meantime returned to Antioch. But the interpolation, ver. 34 (see the critical remarks), is incorrect, as the return of Silas to Jerusalem was a necessary exigency of the commission which he had received. έπιλέγεσθαι, in the sense sibi eligere. only here in the N. T.; often in Greek writers, the LXX., and Apocr. -- $\pi a \rho a \delta o \vartheta$. $\tau \vartheta \chi a \rho$. τ . Kupioul committed to the grace of Christ (see the critical remarks). Comp. ver. 11. Not different in substance from xiv. 86, but here expressed according to a more specifically Christian form. Moreover, the notice, compared with ver. 89, leads us to infer, with great probability, that the church of Antioch in the dispute before us was on the side of Paul. — $\tau \eta \nu \Sigma \nu \rho$. K. Kilik.] as Barnabas, ver. 89, so Paul also betook himself to his native country; from their native countries the two began their new, and henceforth for ever separated, missionary labours. Barnabas is unjustly reproached, by Baumgarten, with repairing to his own country, instead of to the wide fields of heathenism ; in point of fact, we know not the further course which he adopted for his labours..

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(M°) Except ye be circumcised. V. 1.

These words introduce one of the most exciting and important controversies in the history of the Christian Church-the first famous controversy, which threatened the disruption of the church into two sections-a Jewish and a Gentile church-or, as Meyer designates them, Pharisee Christians and Gentile Chris. tians. The only other topics of equal moment which have arisen are the doctrine of the Trinity, which shook the church to its foundation in the fourth century-a question concerning the person of Christ ; and the doctrine of justification by faith, which was the grand central truth of the Protestant Reformation-a question concerning the work of Christ. The question which so early and so long agitated the primitive church was whether the law of circumcision was still obligatory or abrogated? whether it was necessary to require all to enter the church through the gate of Judaism? or, regarding these rites as superseded by a new dispensation, to open the door for all who simply believed on the Lord Jesus. The conservative party held that circumcision was a divine ordinance, and asked by what authority these new teachers set aside or changed what God had established? Not only did they make circumcision a condition of church communion, but excluded the uncircumcised from the hope of salvation. So that the real question at issue between the disputants

was whether Christianity should be confined to the narrowness of a Jewish sect, or be propagated as the religion of the world ?—the distinction, in this respect, between Jew and Gentile being forever done away.

The Judaizing teachers declared that it was necessary for the Gentiles "to be circumcised and to keep the law of Moses." Paul and Barnabas asserted that this was directly opposed to the principles of the Gospel—that the true Christian doctrine is, "that God was in Christ reconciling the *world* unto himself," and that "he that believeth and is baptized shall be saved." The controversy waxed warm at Antioch, and, as the church at Jerusalem was the mother church, and many of the apostles were there, the congregations desired to know what was the view of the question entertained there; so a deputation of enquiry was sent. Paul and Barnabas, and Titus also (Gal. ii. 1), were of the embassy.

(N^s) Apostles and elders. V. 6.

We know not how many of the apostles were present. Peter, John, and James the Lord's brother, and probably others were there; as were also Paul and Barnabas, Silas, Titus, and Jude. With the apostles and elders gathered the brethren for counsel, and the decision arrived at was announced in the name of all. After some preliminary and exciting discussions, Peter arose and addressed the assembly. Partly on account of his age and eminent position, and partly because he first admitted the Gentiles to the church without circumcision, he speaks first. His position was one of authority, but not of primacy. And his authority was that of personal character and practical experience, nothing more. In his cogent and conclusive address Peter shows that the question had already been decided by God himself, since by the effusion of his Spirit he had manifested his acceptance of the Gentiles. Now therefore why tempt ye God? Seeing that we all believe that Jew and Gentile alike are saved by the grace of God through faith in Christ Jesus, it is neither reasonable, nor in harmony with the will of God, to fetter that grace with superfluous and vexatious conditions. "The Spirit of God, through the apostle, now put an end to the 'much disputing,' and the decisive reply derived from God's testimony had been made perceptible to all." (Stier.) All the assembly kept silent and listened to the account given them by Barnabas and Paul of the wonders of divine grace among the Gentiles.

(0°) James answered. ∇ . 13.

"We, as many others, consider that this James was not the apostle James, the son of Alpheus, but James the brother of the Lord, who was not one of the twelve, but was regarded the head of the church at Jerusalem, mentioned in xii. 17, and Gal. ii. 9." (*Stier.*) See also note on i. 14. It is generally supposed that he was president of the council. He was, at least, the last to speak, and delivered the judgment of the assembly. He is spoken of in ecclesiastical history as bishop of Jerusalem, and also as a legalist or strict observer of the Mosaic law. In his address he confirms all that Peter had said, and shows from prophecy that God had a purpose of mercy toward the Gentiles; and to insist on making a partial and temporary ritual a condition of

NULLO.

church membership was an attempt to frustrate the purposes of God. For his part, he was prepared to admit the Gentiles, even in uncircumcision. His opinion would carry great weight, both from his reputed sanctity and sagacity, but also from his well-known Hebrew sympathies. He proposed that the Gentiles should not be troubled on the question of circumcision, but simply enjoined to abstain from certain things, which were either indifferent in themselves, or immoral, and therefore to be avoided. The great end sought in this deliverance which was adopted by the assembly was the reconciliation of the hostile parties and the peace of the church. "The true meaning appears to be that the Gentiles should abstain from these things in order to avoid giving offence to the Jews; for in every city the law is preached every Sabbath, and so these matters are brought prominently forward ; and thus, unless there be an abstinence from these particulars, the preaching of the law would perpetuate the offence of the Jewish to the Gentile Christians. In order, then, to maintain peace, let the Gentile Christians abstain from those actions which are regarded by the Jews as causing pollution." (Gloag.) These are substantially the views of Meyer presented in the text. And Alford says : "Living, as the Gentile converts would be, in the presence of Jewish Christians who heard those Mosaic prohibitions read, as they had been from generations past, in their synagogues, it would be well for them to avoid all such conduct and habits as would give unnecessary offense."

(P³) Paul's visits to Jerusalem. V. 21.

In the Acts five visits of Paul to Jerusalem are mentioned—ix. 26, xi. 30, xv. 4, xviii. 22, and xxi. 15. In the Epistle to the Galatians two visits are mentioned—Gal. i. 18 and ii. 1. The first in each case is clearly identical. There are, however, different opinions as to the second referred to in the Epistle. All admit it cannot be either the *first* or the *fifth* mentioned in the Acts. Some suppose Paul to have made a visit which is not recorded in Luke's narrative—possible, but not probable. Others think that in the Epistle reference is made to the second visit. But the date—fourteen years after his conversion—precludes the possibility of that conjecture being correct. The fourth visit has also its advocates, but their arguments are not at all clear or satisfactory.

It is almost certain that in the Epistle the apostle refers to this visit to the council, as Meyer indicates. The result of the whole discussion is thus stated by Conybeare : "If the Galatian visit be mentioned at all in the Acts, it must be identical with the visit at which the (so-called) council took place." "The Galatian visit could not have happened before the third visit; because, if so, the apostles at Jerusalem had already granted to Paul and Barnabas the liberty which was sought for the $\dot{cia}\gamma\dot{c}\lambda cov \tau\eta \dot{c}\dot{a}\kappa\rho\sigma\beta v\sigma\tau iac$; therefore there would have been no need for the church to send them again to Jerusalem upon the same cause. And, again, the Galatian visit could not have happened after visit third; because almost immediately after that period Paul and Barnabas ceased to work together as missionaries to the Gentiles; whereas, up to the time of the Galatian visit they had been working together." This conclusion is clear and satisfactory, and is adopted not only by Meyer, but by many able commentators.

L

(Q^2) Send greeting. ∇ . 23.

The word used means to rejoice or be glad. It is only found elsewhere in N. T., James i. 1. As this letter was, in all probability, either written or diotated by James, this coincidence certainly suggests that he also wrote the Epistle that bears his name. The letter written and sent to the churches was of the nature of a compromise, framed with great sagacity and foresight as a concordat between the contending parties. The advocates of freedom would be satisfied, because circumcision and the rites of the Mosaic law were not to be insisted on; the other party, influenced by the discussion, and specially by the speeches of James and of Peter, the apostle of the circumcision, would accept the allowance made to their scruples in other matters. But their acquiescence in the decision was only temporary. They did not relinquish their opinions, and were soon more active than ever in disseminating them. They followed Paul everywhere; and to the end of his life he maintained a fearless and forceful protest against their persistent attempts to infringe the liberty wherewith Christ makes his people free. "The decision of the council at Jerusalem was a great step in advance. Had it been otherwise, had they decided that circumcision and the observance of the law of Moses were necessary, the progress of Christianity would have been impeded. But now Gentile Christianity could be freely propagated without let or hindrance : all the obstacles which stood in the way of its diffusion were removed, and the apostolic church was delivered from legal bondage. We see the immediate effects of this decision in the joy and confidence which the reading of the decree imparted to the Christians at Antioch, and in the great success of Paul in his second missionary journey. The triumph of the free Christian over the Judaizing party was one great element in the success of the Gospel." (Gloag.)

(B) V. 34.

This verse is wanting in the best MSS. See critical notes by Meyer, who characterizes the verse as spurious. Alford says: "On every account it is probable that the words forming this verse in the received version are an interpolation." Bloomfield writes: "This verse is omitted in several MSS, and versions, and is rejected" by many. Hackett says: "Griesbach, Lachman, Tischendorf, and others strike out this verse. Most of the MSS, omit it or read it variously. It is a gloss probably, supposed to be required by verse 40." Gloag says: "Verse 34 is considered by the best critics as an interpolation, designed to account for the presence of Silas in Antioch." There is no difficulty, but even the highest propriety, in supposing that Silas first went to Jerusalem to make his report, and then returned to Antioch, of his own accord or at Paul's desire. This verse is omitted in the revised version.

(8⁹) The contention of Paul and Barnabas. V. 39.

They could not agree about the character of Mark and his fitness to accompany them on their missionary tour. Barnabas, influenced by the kindness and generosity of his disposition, and by his natural affection for Mark, as his sister's son, was disposed to take Mark; but Paul, viewing the matter, not on

NOTES.

any personal grounds, and constitutionally intolerant of vacillation or weakness, thought it was not right or fitting to take with them one who had previously been guilty of a serious dereliction of duty in leaving them and the work several years before. Barnabas insisted ; Paul would not yield ; and so they agreed to part. In this dispute both doubtless were at fault ; both were angry and under undue excitement; nor is it ours to determine how far each was to be blamed. or which should be most censured. Nor need we inquire "whether Paul was chargeable with undue severity or Barnabas with nepotism, or both, or neither, all which alternatives have been maintained." The contention or paroxysm was of short duration, and produced no lasting effects on the mutual relations of the three men concerned. The warmth of their previous friendship, commenced probably in boyhood, fostered by mutual acts of kindness, and confirmed by common labors and dangers, made the breach between them all the more painful. This variance, however, did not in any degree diminish their zeal in their work, or permanently affect their regard for each other; and it was overruled for the wider diffusion of the Gospel. Paul took Silas and went his way; Barnabas took Mark and went his. But, as Alford observes: "It seems as if there were a considerable difference in the character of their setting out. Barnabas appears to have gone with his nephew without any special sympathy or approval; whereas Paul was commended to the grace of God by the assembled church." Too much, however, may be inferred from the seeming difference, as Luke had no occasion to speak particularly of the departure of Barnabas and Mark. Barnabas henceforth disappears from the narrative of Luke altogether. But Paul in his Epistles speaks of him with the highest respect and affection; he also afterwards commends Mark, mentions him among the number of his fellow-laborers, and in his last letter to Timothy, the last he wrote, he expresses a wish to have Mark with him, as one who was profitable to him for the ministry (1 Cor. ix. 6, Gal. ii. 9, Col. iv. 10, Philemon 24, and 2 Tim. iv. 11). Taylor says : "These allusions, after all that had occurred, are equally creditable to both parties. They show that Mark had grown steady and brave, and was not above ministering to Paul; and they prove that Paul was not so mean as to keep up an old grudge, when all that caused it had been perfectly removed." The fact that the dispute with Peter had occurred just before this, and that even Barnabas had been carried away with the temporizing spirit, may have had some influence on the mind of Paul. Stier favors Paul in this sad matter, as does also Calvin ; Renan takes the part of Barnabas very strongly, and accuses Paul of pride, love of pre-eminence, and ingratitude. "Barnabas," says he, "had not Paul's genius, but who can say whether in the true hierarchy of souls, which is regulated by the degree of goodness, he would not occupy a more elevated rank?"

t

CHAPTER XVI.

VEB. 1. After yuvano's Elz. has τ_{1005} , which is decidedly spurious according to the evidence. - Ver. 3. τον πατέρα αύτοῦ, ὅτι Ἐλλ. ὑπῆρχεν] Lachm. reads ότι Έλλην ό πατήρ αύτου ύπήρχεν, according to A B C N, min. Rightly; the Recepta is a mechanical or designed transposition into the usual mode of expression by attraction. If the reading of Lachm, were a resolution of the attraction, 'E $\lambda \lambda \eta \nu$ would not have been placed first. — Ver. 6. $\delta \iota \epsilon \lambda \theta \delta \nu \tau \epsilon s$] A B CDE M. min. and several vss. and Fathers have digidor, and in ver. 7 for the most part dé after $i\lambda\theta \delta v\tau \epsilon s$. Both are adopted by Lachm. and Born. The attestation of this reading is so preponderating, that it cannot be held as an emendation to avoid the recurrence of participial clauses. The Recepta, on the contrary, appears to have risen because of a wish to indicate that the hindrance of the Spirit took place only after passing through Phrygia and Galatia, which appeared necessary if Asia was understood in too wide a sense. The reading of the Vulg. presents another corresponding attempt: "transeuntes autem . . . vetati sunt." -- Ver. 7. eis r. B.] Elz. has kard r. B., against decisive evidence. Either a mere error of a copyist after the preceding kará, or an intentional interpretation). - 'Ingooi] is wanting in Elz., but supported by decisive evidence. If only $\pi \nu e \partial \mu a$ were original, the gloss added would not have been 'Ingov (for $\pi\nu$. 'Ingov is not elsewhere found in the N. T.), but, from the preceding, rd äylov. - Ver. 9. The order best attested and therefore to be adopted is : avin Makedáv ric hv. So Luchm., also Tisch., and Born.; the latter, however, has deleted hv according to too weak evidence (it was superfluous), and, moreover, has in accordance with D adopted in opápare . . . abrov added after έστώς (Born.). — Ver. 10, δ Κύριος] A B C E N, min. Copt. Vulg. Jer. have & Ot65. Recommended by Griesb. and adopted by Lachm. The Recepta is a gloss in accordance with ver. 7 ($\pi v \epsilon \tilde{v} \mu a$ 'I $\eta \sigma o \tilde{v}$), comp. xiii. 2, or written on the margin in accordance with ii. 39. — Ver. 13. $\pi i \lambda \eta \varsigma$] Approved already by Griesb., adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born. instead of the usual πόλεως, against which A B C D \aleph , min. Copt. Sahid. Vulg. Cant. witness. τ_{ij} $\pi i \lambda \epsilon \omega s$ was written by the side of $\tau i \delta \pi i \lambda \eta s$ as a gloss (as some vss. have still τ. πύλης τ. πόλεως), and then supplanted the original. - ἐνομίζετο προσευχή] A** · BC K, lot 13, 40, Copt. Aeth. have ει ομίζομεν προσευχήν. So Lachm. An alteration, because the reading of the text was not understood. From the same misunderstanding the reading in D, Epiph. έδόκει προσευχή (so Born.) arose, and the translation of the Vulg., "ubi videbatur oratio esse." -- Ver. 16. The $\pi \rho o\sigma ev \chi \eta v$] In Elz. the article is wanting, but is supported by preponderating evidence and by its necessity (ver. 13). — Πύθωνος] A B C* D (?) K, lott. 33, Vulg. Cant. and some Fathers have $\pi i \theta \omega v a$. Adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born. Correctly; the accusative, not understood, was changed for the genitive as the more intelligible case, which was well known to the transcribers with $\pi \nu \epsilon \tilde{\nu} \mu a$ (comp. especially, Luke iv. 33). — Ver. 17. Instead of the second $\eta\mu i\nu$, Tisch.

Born. have $\dot{\psi}\mu\bar{\nu}\nu$, contrary to A C G H, min. vss. and Fathers. But $\dot{\eta}\mu\bar{\nu}\nu$ appeared less suitable, especially as a demoniacal spirit spoke from the $\pi a_i \delta i \sigma \kappa \eta$. — Ver. 24. Instead of $ei\lambda\eta\phi\omega$ s read, with Lachm. and Born., $\lambda u\beta\omega\nu$ on decisive evidence. — Ver. 31. $X\rho i\sigma\tau\delta\nu$] is with Lachm. and Born., $\lambda u\beta\omega\nu$ on decisive evidence. — Ver. 31. $X\rho i\sigma\tau\delta\nu$] is with Lachm. and Tisch. to be deleted as a usual addition (comp. on xv. 11), on the authority of A B N, min. Copt. Vulg. Lucif. — Ver. 32. $\kappa a i \pi u\sigma i$] A B C D N, min. Vulg. Cant. Lucif. have $\sigma v \nu \pi u\sigma i$. Approved by Griesb., adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born. The $\kappa a i$ easily crept in, because with it the dative $\pi u\sigma i$ rois remained, and because $\kappa a i \delta o l\kappa\delta s \sigma ov$ (ver. 31) preceded. — Ver. 34. $\dot{\eta}\gamma a \lambda \lambda u \sigma \sigma r$] C^{*} (?) D, min. Chrys. Oec. Theophyl. have $\dot{\eta}\gamma a \lambda \lambda u \sigma i$. Approved by Griesb. and adopted by Born. and Tisch. With this weak attestation it is to be regarded as an easily committed error of a transcriber. — Ver. 39. $\dot{e} \xi e \lambda \theta e i \nu \tau \eta s \pi \delta \lambda$.] Lachm. and Tisch. read $\dot{a} \pi e \lambda \theta e i \nu \dot{a} \pi \partial \tau$. $\pi \delta \lambda$, according to A B N, min. A more definite and precise statement. — Ver. 40. $\pi \rho \delta$] Elz. has $e\dot{s}$ sagainst decisive evidence.

Vv. 1, 2. $\Delta i \rho \beta$. κ . $\Lambda i \sigma \tau \rho$.] See on xiv. 6. — $i \kappa \epsilon i$] does not refer to both cities, as Otto, Pastoralbr. p. 58, strangely assumes, but to the last named, Lystra. Here Timothy, whose conversion by Paul is to be referred to xiv. 6 f., was at that time residing $(\eta v \ encirclence)$; probably it was also his native place, 1 as may be inferred from ver. 2 (έμαρτυρείτο ύπο των έν Λύστροις) compared with ver. 3 (y decoav yap $a\pi a \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma \kappa. \tau. \lambda$.). Usually, even by Olshausen and Neander, but not by de Wette and Baumgarten, Timothy is supposed to be a native of Derbe, on account of Acts xx. 4;² inci is referred to $\Delta \epsilon \rho \beta \eta \nu$, very arbitrarily, and ver. 2 is explained to mean that, besides the presupposed good report of his native city, Timothy had also the good report of the neighbouring cities of Lystra and Iconium; a very forced explanation, which Theophilus and the other first readers certainly did not hit upon !-- yuvain. 'Ioud. $\pi_i \sigma_{\tau}$.] The name of this Jewish-Christian was Eunice.³ 'Iovdaíac is the adjective, John iii. 22, as also 'Ellyroc and Maxedáv, ver. 9. Whether the father was a pure Gentile or a proselyte of the gate, the language employed 4 and the lack of other information leave entirely undecided. — $i\mu a\rho\tau v\rho$.] as in vi. 3. — 'I $\kappa ov i \omega$] see on xiii. 51. What were the peculiar circumstances, which had made Timothy honourably known in Iconium as well as in the place of his birth, we do not know.

Ver. 3. Apart from his superior personal qualifications, fostered by a pious education, Timothy was also well adapted to be the coadjutor of the apostle from the peculiar external relation in which he stood as belonging by parentage both to the Jewish and to the Gentile Christians. $-\lambda a\beta \partial \nu \pi \epsilon \rho (\epsilon \tau \epsilon \mu \epsilon \nu) he took and circumcised.$ There is no reason whatever to suppose that Paul should not have himself performed this act, which might in fact be done by any Israelite. $-dai \tau a\partial c$ [Jowdalow] namely, to avoid the offence which the Jews in the region of Lystra and Iconium would have taken, had Paul associated with himself one who was uncircumcised to go forth

¹ With this Köhler also agrees in Herzog's *Encykl*, XVI. p. 168; Huther and Wiceinger leave it undecided; but Wieseler. p. 25 f., endeavours to uphold the usual view. But sec on XI. 4.

i

² But see remarks on that passage.

³ See 2 Tim. 1. 5.

4 See on xi. 20.

⁶ Comp. on Luke i. 59.

^{* 2} Tim. i. 5, iii, 15.

(έξελθείν) as his colleague in proclaiming the Messianic salvation. Paul acted thus according to the principle of wise and conciliatory accommodation,¹ and not out of concession to the Judaistic dogma of the necessity of circumcision for obtaining the Messianic salvation.² He acted thus in order to leave no cause of offence at his work among the yet unconverted Jews of that region, and not to please Christian Judaists, to whom, if they had demanded the circumcision of Timothy, as they did that of Titus at Jerusalem,³ he would as little have yielded as he did in the case of Titus. This entirely non-dogmatic motive for the measure, which was neither demanded by others nor yet took place with a view to Timothy's own salvation or to the necessity of circumcision for salvation generally, removes it from all contradiction either with the apostolic decree, xv. 29, or with Gal. ii. 8; for in the case of Titus circumcision was demanded by others against his will, and that on the ground of *dogmatic* assertion, and so Paul could not allow that to be done on Titus,4 which he himself performed on Timothy. This we remark in opposition to Baur and Zeller, who attack our narrative as unhistorical, because it stands radically at variance with the apostle's principles and character, so that it belongs "to the absolutely incredible element in the Book of Acts."* Chrysostom has hit in the main on the correct interpretation : ούδεν Παύλου συνετώτερον ωστε πάντα πρός τδ συμφέρον έώρα . . . περιέτεμεν ινα περιτυμήν καθέλη. But the canon insisted on in the Talmud : partus sequitur ventrem." can hardly have been taken into consideration by the apostle,' because Timothy was already a Christian, and thus beyond the stage of Judaism; and therefore it is not to be assumed, with Ewald, p. 482, that Paul had wished merely to remove the reproach of illegitimacy from Timothy-even laying aside the fact that Jewesses were not prohibited from marrying Gentiles, with the exception only of the seven Canaanitish nations." The circumstance : vide yvvaikde κ,τ,λ , ver. 1, serves only to explain whence it happens that Timothy, whose Christian mother was known to be a Jewess, was yet uncircumcised; the father was a Gentile, and had in his paternal authority left him uncircumcised. - Observe, according to the correct reading or ELAnv & marthe autou $i\pi\eta\rho\chi\epsilon\nu$ (see the critical remarks), the suitable emphasis with which the predicate is placed first : that a Greek his father was. $i\pi d\rho \chi \epsilon i \nu$ in the sense of *cival* is used most frequently in the N. T. by Luke. An antithesis to oaivegodal is arbitrarily and unsuitably imported by Otto.

Vv. 4, 5. $\Pi_{a\rho\epsilon\delta i\delta\sigma\nu\nu}$] orally, perhaps also partly in writing. by delivering to them a copy of the decree, xv. 23 ff. — abrois] namely, to the Gentile-Christians in the towns, which the connection requires by $\phi\nu\lambda\dot{a}\sigma\sigma\epsilon\nu\nu$. — $\tau\dot{a}$

1 1 Cor. ix. 19.

3 Gal. ii. 8 f.

⁶ Baur, I. p. 147, ed. 2. See, on the other hand, Lechler in the Wurtemb. Stud. XIX. 2. p. 130 ff., and opost. und nachapost. Zeitalt. p. 419; Thier-ch, Kirche im apost. Zeitalt. p. 136 f.; Lekebusch, p. 273 ff.; Baumgarten, I. ⁶ See Wetstein. [p. 488 ff. ⁷ In opposition to Thiersch and Lange, apost. Zeitalt, I, p. 102 f.

• Ex. xxxiv. 16; Deut. vii. 1 ff.

⁹ Erasmus in his Paraphrase (dedicated to *Pops Clement* VII.) obscrves : Non quod crederet circumcisionem conferre salutem, quam *evis fides* adferebat, sed ne quid tumultus oriretur a Judaeis." Observe this distinctively Lutheran *sola fides*.

⁴ Comp. Gal. v. 2.

όδγματα] Luke ii. 1, the ordinances. — $i \pi \partial \tau \bar{\omega} \nu \dot{a} \pi o \sigma \tau$. κ.τ.λ.] the mention of the leaders was sufficient; the co-operation of the church is, according to xv. 22 f., obvious of itself. — $\tau \bar{\omega} \nu \dot{\epsilon} \nu$ 'Ispovo.] belongs only to τ . $\pi \rho \epsilon \sigma \beta \nu \tau$. — Ver. 5. They developed themselves internally in stedfastness of faith, and externally in the daily increasing number of their members. On the former, comp. Col. ii. 5; καθ' ήμέρ. belongs to $\dot{\epsilon} \pi \epsilon \rho \iota \sigma \sigma$.

Vv. 6, 7. According to the reading διήλθον and, ver. 7, έλθόντες δέ (see the critical remarks) : Now they went through Phrygia and Galatia, after they had been withheld by the Holy Spirit from preaching in Asia ; but having come toward Mysia, they attempted, etc. Observe (1) that this hindrance of the Spirit to their preaching in Asia induced them, instead of going to Asia, to take their route through Phrygia and Galatia, and therefore the founding of the Galatian churches is correctly referred to this period; indeed, the founding of these may have been the immediate object aimed at in that hindrance. The fact that Luke so silently passes over the working in Phrygia and Galatia, is in keeping with the unequal character of the information given by him generally-an inequality easily explained from the diversity of his documents and intelligence otherwise acquired - so that it appears arbitrary to impute to him a special set purpose-Olshausen : he was hastening with his narrative to the European scene of action; Baumgarten : because the main stream of development proceeded from Jerusalem to Rome, and the working in question lay out of the line of this direction ;* and quite erroneously Schneckenburger : because there were no Jews to be found in those regions, and therefore Luke could not have illustrated in that case how Paul turned first to the Jews. Further, (2) Asia cannot be the quarter of the world in contrast to Europe, but only the western coast of Asia Minor, as in ii. 9, vi. 9. To that region his journey from Lycaonia-Derbe and Lystra, ver. 1-was directed ; but by the hindrance of the Spirit it was turned elsewhere, namely, to Phrygia and Galatia, the latter taken in the usual narrower sense, not according to the extent of the Roman province at that time, as Böttger, Thiersch, and others suppose.³-The hindering of the Spirit, taken by Zeller in the sense of the apostle's own inward tact, is in vv. 6, 7 to be regarded as an influence of the Holy Spirit - that is, of the objective Divine Spirit, not of "the holy spirit of prudence, which judged the circumstances correctly," de Wette-on their souls, which internal indication, they were conscious, was that of the Spirit. - Karà r. Musiav] not : at (see ver. 8), but toward Mysia, Mysia-wards, in the direction of the border of that land. They wished from this to go northeastward to Bithynia ; for in Mysia, which, along with Lydia and Caria, belonged to Asia, they were forbidden to preach. - τὸ πνεῦμα 'Ιησοῦ] i.e. the ảγιον πνεῦμα, ver. 6; see on Rom. viii. 9.

REMARK.—According to the Received text (diely/ovres . . . *illovres*), the ren. dering must be : having journeyed through Phrygia and Galatia, they endeavoured, after they had been withheld by the Holy Spirit from preaching in Asia, on coming

¹ Whether he also planted churches in Phrygia, is unknown to us. The founding of the church in Colossae and Laodicea took

ſ

ł

place by means of others, Col. ii. 1.

* Comp. also Zeller, p. 383.

* Comp. on Gal. Introd. § 1.

toward Mysia, to journey to Bithynia, etc. Comp. Wieseler, p. 31; Baumgarten, p. 489; and see regarding the asyndetic participles, which "mutua temporis vel causae ratione inter se referentur," Kühner, ad Xen. Anab. i. 1. 7; Dissen, ad Dem. de cor. p. 249; Buttmann, neut. Gr. p. 255 (E. T. 297).

Vv. 8-10. They were now between Mysia and Bithynia. To Bithynia the Spirit suffered them not to go; in Mysia they were not to preach, because it belonged to Asia. In this position of things they saw themselves directed to the West, away from all their former sphere of action, and across to Greece. This the Spirit now willed. Accordingly they had first to make for the Asiatic sea-coast, and therefore they went directly westward along the southern border of Mysia, of course without preaching, for this they were not permitted to do, and thus, having passed by Mysia $(\pi a \rho e \lambda \vartheta \delta \nu \tau e \varsigma \tau \eta \nu M \nu \sigma i a \nu)$, they came down to *Troas* on the Hellespont, in order there to determine more precisely their further journey to the West, or to receive for this purpose a higher determination, which they might expect in accordance with the previous operations of the Spirit. And they received this higher determination by a visionary appearance 1 which was made to the apostle during the night ($\delta_i a \tau$. vvkr δ_c , as in v. 19). This vision ' is not to be considered as a dream, ' as is evident from the expression itself, and from the fact that there is no mention of a kar' brap or the like, or afterwards of an avaoráç or other similar expression, but after the seeing of the vision the $i\zeta\eta\tau\eta\sigma\mu\nu\nu\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. comes in without further remark. Olshausen, however, very hastily lays it down as a settled point, that revelation by dreams, as the lowest form of revelation,4 was no longer vouchsafed to the apostles who were endowed with the Holy Spirit, but that they must have had their visions in ecstasy, always in a waking condition. We have far too little information as to the life of the apostles to maintain this." --- Mazedáv] is used adjectivally." As Macedonian the appearance announced itself, namely, by diabas eis Maked. Boird. huiv. It is arbitrary in Grotius to say that an angel had appeared, and indeed "angelus curator Macedonum." Something objectively real is not indicated by $\delta \rho a \mu a \ \omega \varphi \vartheta \eta$." $--\dot{\epsilon} \langle \eta \tau h \sigma a \mu \epsilon \nu \rangle$ we sought, directed our view to the necessity of procuring, first of all, the opportunity of a ship, etc. Here Luke, for the first time, includes himself in the narrative, and therefore it is rightly assumed that he joined Paul at Troas. He does not enter further on his personal relations, because Theophilus was acquainted with them. Olshausen arbitrarily thinks : from modesty. On and against the assumptions that Timothy • or Silas' wrote the portions in which "we" occurs, see Introd. § 1. --

¹ браµа, іх. 10, х. 8, хvііі. 9.

³ Taken by Baur, I. p. 166, ed. 2, only as an *embellishment* of the history, namely, as symbolizing the desire of saleation, with which not only the Macedonian population, but the men of Kurope in general, called upon the apostle to come over to them. This view Zeiler also, p. 251, consider as possible. It is in the connection of the entire narrative *impossible*, and simply tends to obscure the further occurrences as regards their historical character.

^a Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Zeller.

4 ? See Delitzsch, Psychol. p. 284.

⁸ Comp. also ii. 17.

⁶ Comp. on v. 1 f. as in Thuc. i. 62. 8, i. 63. 8.

⁷ Comp. x. 17.

- * Schleiermacher, Mayerhoff, Ulrich, Bleek.
- * Schwanbeck.

 $\sigma\nu\mu\beta\iota\beta\delta\zeta$ orre; $\kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] because we gathered (colligebamus) as the meaning of that appearance, drew from it the conclusion,¹ that in it there was issued to us the call of God (see the critical remarks), and the in itself indefinite $\beta\circ\eta\vartheta\eta\sigma\circ\nu$ hav was the call for help to be afforded by communication of the gospel (T³).

Ver. 11. Evovopou.] having sailed from Troas, we ran by a straight course, xxi. 1. The word is not preserved in Greek writers, who have, however, εύθυδρόμος and as a verb, εύθυπλοέω. — Samothrace, a well-known island off the coast of Thrace, in the Aegean Sea. $-\tau \bar{y} \, i\pi \iota o b \sigma y$] die postero, used by Greek writers both with (vii. 26) and without $\eta\mu\epsilon\rho a$.^{*} In the N. T. it occurs only in Acts. - Neapolis, at an earlier period Datos,' a seaport on the Strymonian Gulf, opposite the island of Thasos, at that time belonging to Thrace, but after Vespasian to Macedonia.⁴ — On Philippi, formerly Krenides, named from the Macedonian Philip, who enlarged and fortified it, see the Introd. to Philipp. § 1. — πρώτη της μερίδος Μακεδ. κολωνία πόλις] As in that district of Macedonia, divided by Aemilius Paulus into four parts. Amphipolis was the capital, and πρώτη πόλις cannot therefore in a strict sense mean capital; * all difficulty is removed simply by connecting, and not, as is usually done, separating, $\pi \delta \lambda \varsigma$ koluvia: which is the first, in rank, colony-town of the part concerned of Macedonia.' Thus it is unnecessary, with Kuinoel, Hug, and others," who separate $\pi \delta \lambda i \zeta$ from $\kappa \delta \lambda \omega \nu i a$, to take $\pi\rho\omega\tau\eta$ $\pi\delta\lambda_{ij}$ in the sense of a city endowed with privileges—Bertholdt compares the French use of bonne ville-inscriptions on coins being appealed to, in which the formal epithet $\pi\rho\omega\tau\eta$ is given to Greek cities which were not capitals." In the case of Philippi itself no special privileges are known, except the general colonial rights of the jus Italicum ; nor is the title $\pi\rho\omega\tau\eta$ found on the coins of Philippi, it is met with only in the case of cities in Asia Minor.¹⁰ Others take $\pi\rho\omega\tau\eta$ of local situation, so that they too separate πόλις from κολωνία : "Philippi was the first city of Macedonia at which Paul touched in his line of travel." So Olshausen and Wieseler, following Erasmus, who, however, appears to join $\pi \delta \lambda \mu \kappa \delta \lambda$, Cornelius a Lapide. Calovius, Raphael, Wolf, Bengel, Eckermann, Heinrichs. In this case we have not to consider Neapolis as the mere port of Philippi (Olshausen), but with Rettig, van Hengel, ad Phil. p. 4 ff., and De Wette, to lay stress on the fact that Neapolis at that time belonged to Thrace, and to take iori

¹ Comp. Plat. *Hipp. min.* p. 369 D, Pol. vi. p. 504 A, and Stallb. in loc.

* See Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 464.

³ Strabo, vii. p. 880.

⁴ Sueton. Vesp. 8; Dio Cass. xivil 85; Ptol. ill. 18. 9.

4 Liv. xlv. 29.

• Without any reason, Wetstein imagined that after the battle at Philippi this city was raised to be the capital. From the erroneous interpretation capital arose the reading ητις ίστιν καφαλή τῆς Max., πόλις κολωνία, which Bornemann regards as original.

7 Thus also Ewald, p. 485, according to

whom Philippi, on account of its flourishing condition at that time, is assumed to be named "the first city of the province of Macedonia." But $\mu epis$ does not mean province ($iwep_Xia$, xxiii. 84, xxv. 1).

⁶ Comp. also Baumgarten, who elaborately expliciting $\mu \epsilon \rho i \delta c c s$, as if $\tau \hat{\eta} \epsilon$ obsorptions stood alongside of it, so that $\tau \hat{\eta} \epsilon$ Maxeð. would be in apposition to τ . $\mu \epsilon \rho i \delta c c$. See also Credner, *Kint.* 11. p. 418 f.; Mynster, *kl. theol. Schr.* p. 170.

* See Eckhel. doctr. vst. num. I. 4. 282; Boeckh, Corpus inscript. I. 2, No. 835.

10 See Rettig, Quaset. Philipp. p. 5 f.

(Luke did not write $i\nu$) as an expression of the admitted state of things, that Philippi from that side is the first city, consequently the most easterly." But what reason could Luke have to make such an exact geographical specification, especially with regard to such a well-known city as Philippi? It is quite at variance with his manner elsewhere. And that too with the argumentatively (quippe quae) emphatic $\eta \tau_{ic}$? This applies also in opposition to Grotius, who takes $\pi \delta \lambda \zeta$ κολωνία together, the first colonial city, but understands $\pi \rho \omega \tau \eta$ also of the geographical situation. According to our view, there is conveyed in $\eta \tau \eta c$ an explanation of the motive for their going to Philippi in particular, seeing that it is, namely, the most noteworthy colonial-city of the district, so that the gospel might at once acquire a very considerable and extensive sphere of action in Macedonia. If in itself άξίωμά έστι πόλεως ή κολώνεια (Chrysostom), this is yet more heightened by $\pi \rho \omega \tau \eta$. — On the combination of two substantives like $\pi \delta \lambda \eta \varsigma$ κολωνία, comp. Lobeck, Paralip. p. 344. Instead of κολωνία, the Greek uses άποικία or ἐποικία; instead of πόλις κολωνία, πόλις ἀποικίς. — Philippi was colonized by Octavianus through the removal thither of the partisans of Antonius, and had also the jus Italicum conferred on it.² (w²).

Ver. 13. Ποταμόν] i.e. not, as Bornemann and Bleek suppose, the Strymon, which is distant more than a day's journey, but possibly the rivulet Gangas,³ or some other stream in the neighbourhood which abounded with springs. --où evoµí ζ ero προσευχή elval where a place of prayer was accustomed to be, i.e. where, according to custom, a place of prayer was. On vouiGeoval, in more esse, to be wont." Not : where, as was supposed, there was a place of prayer (Ewald), in which case we should have to supply the thought that the place did not look like a synagogue, which, however, is as arbitrary as it is historically unimportant. The $\pi pooreval$ were places of prayer, sometimes buildings, and at other times open spaces-so most probably here, as may be inferred from ov evouicero elvai-near to streams, on account of the custom of washing the hands before prayer, to be met with in cities where synagogues did not exist or were not permitted, serving the purposes of a synagogue."-raig ouveriged, yuvaizi] the women who came together, to prayer. Probably the number of Jewish men in the city was extremely small, and the whole unimportant Jewish population consisted chiefly of women, some of them doubtless married to Gentiles, ver. 1; hence there is no mention of men being present. More arbitrary is the explanation of Calvin : "Vel ad coetus tantum muliebres destinatus erat locus ille, vel apud viros frigebat religio, ut saltem tardius adessent;" and of Schrader : the Jews had been expelled from the city.

Ver. 14. Kai $\tau_{i\zeta} \kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] Also a woman was listening, etc. Audia was a common female name,⁴ and therefore it remains doubtful whether she re-

Digest. Leg. XV. 6.

³ So Zeller, Hackett. ⁴ See Hermann, ad Lucian. de hist. conscr.

p. 244; Schweighäuser, Lex. Herod. II. p. 126

f.; from Philo, in Loesner, p. 208.

• Juvenal, ill. 295. See Joseph. Antl. xiv. 10. 23; Corp. inscript. II. p. 1005; Virtinga, Symag. p. 119 ff.; Rozenmüller, Morgeni. VI. p. 28 f.

¹ See Wieseler, p. 87 f.

² See Dio Cass. II. 4; Plin. H. N. iv. 11;

Hor. Od. i. 8, iii. 9, vi. 20.

ceived her name "a solo natali." — $\pi o \rho \phi v \rho \delta \pi \omega \lambda \iota \varsigma$] $\dot{\eta} \tau \dot{a} \pi o \rho \phi v \rho \ddot{a}$, fabrics and clothes dyed purple, $\pi\omega\lambda o i \sigma a$.* The dyeing of purple was actively carried on,³ especially in Lydia, to which Thyatira belonged,⁴ and an inscription found at Thyatira particularly mentions the guild of dyers of that place.⁴ - σεβομ. τ. θεόν] A female proselyte. See on xiii. 16, 43. - ης ό Κύρ. διήνοιξε τ . sapo.] Luke recognises the attentive interest, which Lydia with her heart unclosed directed to the word, as produced by the influence of the exalted Christ (& Kippog) working for the promotion of His kingdom, who opened (dipoise) the heart of Lydia, i.e. wrought in her self-consciousness, as the centre and sphere of action of her inner vital energy, the corresponding readiness, in order that she might attend to what was preached ($\pi poorig$, πoig , $\lambda a \lambda ov \mu$.). The fidem habere[•] followed, but still was not the $\pi \rho oot \chi e v$ itself. Comp. on viii. 6. Moreover, Chrysostom correctly remarks : ro µèv ouv avoizat rou Geou ro de προσέχειν αυτής ωστε και θείον και άνθρώπινον ην. ' She experienced the motus inevitabiles of grace, to which she offered no resistance, but with willing submission rendered the moral self-conscious compliance by which she arrived at faith.*

Ver. 15. Kai o oixog avrig] Of what members her family consisted, cannot be determined. This passage and ver. 33, with xviii. 8 and 1 Cor. i. 16, are appealed to in order to prove infant baptism in the apostolic age, or at least to make it probable. "Quis credat, in tot familiis nullum fuisse infantem, et Judaeos circumcidendis, gentiles lustrandis illis assuetos non etiam obtulisse eos baptismo?" Bengel. See also Lange, apost. Zeitalt. II. p. 504 ff. But on this question the following remarks are to be made: (1) If, in the Jewish and Gentile families which were converted to Christ, there were children, their baptism is to be assumed in those cases, when they were so far advanced that they could and did confess their fuith on Jesus as the Messiah; for this was the universal, absolutely necessary qualification for the reception of baptism." (2) If, on the other hand, there were children still incapable of confessing, baptism could not be administered to those to whom that, which was the necessary presupposition of baptism for Christian sanctification, was still wanting. (3) Such young children, whose parents were Christians, rather fell under the point of view of 1 Cor. vii. 14, according to which, in conformity with the view of the apostolic church, the children of Christians were no longer regarded as anavapro, but as ayio, and that not on the footing of having received the character of holiness by baptism, but as having part in the Christian ayiorne by their fellowship with their Christian parents. See on 1 Cor. l.c. Besides, the circumcision of children must have been retained for a considerable time among the Jewish-Christians, according to xxi. 21. Therefore (4) the baptism of the children of Christians, of which no trace is found in the N. T.,¹⁰ is not to be

¹ Grotius, de Wette, and others.

¹ Hesychius, Phot. Bibl. 201. 41.

³ Val. Fl. iv. 868; Claud. Rapt. P. i. 274; Plin. H. N. vii. 67; Ael. H. A. 4. 46; Max. Tyr. xl. 2.

4 Ptol. v. 2; Plin. v. \$1.

⁵ See Spon. Miscell. erud. ant, p. 118.

⁶ Grotins, Kuinoel, Heinrichs.

- ⁷ Comp. 2 Macc. i. 4; Luke xxiv. 45; Eph. i. 18. [427 f.
 - " Comp. Luthardt, vom freien Willen, p.
 - * Comp. also vv. 81, 83, 88, xviii. 8.

¹⁹ Not even in Eph. vi. 1, in opposition to Hofmann, Schriftbew. II. 2, p. 198.

held as an apostolic ordinance,¹ as, indeed, it encountered early and long resistance; but it is an institution of the church," which gradually arose in post-apostolic times in connection with the development of ecclesiastical life* and of doctrinal teaching, not certainly attested before Tertullian, and by him still decidedly opposed, and, although already defended by Cyprian, only becoming general after the time of Augustine in virtue of that connection. Yet, even apart from the ecclesiastical premiss of a stern doctrine of original sin and of the devil going beyond Scripture, from which even exorcism arose, the continued maintenance of infant baptism, as the objective attribution of spiritually creative grace in virtue of the plan of salvation established for every individual in the fellowship of the church, is so much the more justified, as this objective attribution takes place with a view to the future subjective appropriation. And this subjective appropriation has so necessarily to emerge with the development of self-consciousness and of knowledge through faith, that in default thereof the church would have to recognise in the baptized no true members, but only membra mortua. This relation of connection with creative grace, in so far as the church is its sphere of operation, is a theme which, in presence of the attacks of Baptists and Rationalists, must overstep ' the domain of exceesis ' and be worked out in that of dogmatics, yet without the addition of confirmation as any sort of supplement to baptism. - ei kekpikare] if ye have judged. This judgment was formed either tacitly or openly on the ground of the whole conduct of Lydia even before her baptism,-the latter itself was a witness of it; hence the perfect is here entirely in order, in opposition to Kuinoel, Heinrichs, and others, and is not to be taken for the present. -- ϵi , in the sense of $i\pi\epsilon i$, is here chosen with delicate modesty. -- $\mu\epsilon \pi i\sigma\tau$. τ . Kup. elval that I am a believer in the Lord (Christ), i.e. giving faith to His word and His promise, which ye have proclaimed, vv. 18, 14. Comp. ver. 34, xviii. 8, where Bengel well remarks : "Ipse dominus Jesus testabatur per Paulum." — $\pi a \rho \epsilon \beta i d\sigma a \tau o$]." The use of this purposely-chosen strong word, constraining, is not to be explained from the refusal at first of those requested," but from the vehement urgency of the feeling of gratitude (v²).

Ver. 16. That Paul and his companions accepted this pressing invitation of Lydia, and chose her house for their abode, Luke leaves the reader to infer from kai $\pi a \rho \epsilon \beta i \delta \sigma a \tau \sigma i \mu \bar{a} \varsigma$, ver. 15, and he now passes over to another circumstance which occurred on another walk to the same $\pi \rho \sigma \sigma \epsilon \nu \chi \dot{\eta}$ mentioned before. What now follows thus belongs to quite another day. Heinrichs and Kuinoel assume that it attached itself directly to the pre-

¹ Origen, in ep. ad Rom. lib. v. : "Ab apostolls traditions accept eccle-1a."

² It is the most striking example of the recognition of hi-torical tradition in the evangelical church. Comp. Holtzmann, *Kanon u. Tradit.* p. 399 ff.

• Com.). Ehrenfeuchter, prakt. Theol. I. p. £2 f.

4 Comp. Martensen, d. christl. Taufe u. d.

baptist. Fruge, Gotha 1860, ed. 2, and Dogmat. § 255.

⁶ Matt. xviii, 14; Mark x. 13 ff.; Ma t. xxviii, 19; John iii, 6; Rom. vi. 3 f.; Col. ii. 12; Tit. iii, 5; 1 Pet. iii, 21. See also Richter in the Stud. w. Krit. 1861, p. 225 ff.

⁶ Comp. Dissen, ad Dem. de cor. p. 195.

7 Comp. Luke xxiv. 29; 1 Sam. xxviii 23.

* Chrysostom, Bengel, comp. Ewald.

ceding: that the conversion and baptism of Lydia had occurred while the women, ver. 13, were waiting at the $\pi poorev \chi \eta$ for the commencement of divine worship; and that, when they were about to enter into the $\pi pogewrh$. this affair with the soothsaying damsel occurred. In opposition to this it may be urged, first, that ver. 15 would only interrupt and disturb the narrative, especially by kal $\pi a \rho \epsilon \beta i \delta \sigma a \tau \sigma \eta \mu a \varsigma$; secondly, that the beginning of ver. 16 itself (exevero de) indicates the narration of a new event ; and thirdly, that the instruction and baptism of Lydia, and still more of her whole house, cannot naturally be limited to so short a period.-According to the reading $\ell_{\chi ov\sigma av} \pi v \epsilon \bar{v} \mu a \pi v \vartheta \omega v a$ (see the critical remarks), the passage is to be interpreted : who was possessed by a spirit Python, i.e. by a demon, which The damsel was a ventriloquist, and as such prophesied from her belly. The name of the well-known Delphic dragon, practised soothsaying. $\Pi i \vartheta \omega v$,¹ became subsequently the name of a $\delta a \iota \mu \delta v \iota \sigma v \mu a \nu \tau \iota \kappa \delta v$,^{*} but was also, according to Plut. de def. orac. 9, p. 414 E, used appellatively, and that of soothsayers, who spoke from the belly. So also Suidas : iyyaotpiuvooc, iyyaoτρίμαντις, δν τινες νύν πύθωνα, Σοφοκλής δε στερνόμαντιν. This use of πύθων, corresponding to the Hebrew $\exists \mathbf{k}$, which the LXX. render by $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\gamma a\sigma\tau\rho i\mu\nu\vartheta o\varsigma$, Lev. xix. 31, xx. 6, 27,³ and also passing over to the Rabbins,⁴ is to be assumed in our passage, as otherwise we could not see why Luke should have used this peculiar word, whose specific meaning (ventriloquist-soothsayer) was certainly the less strange to him, as the thing itself had so important allusions in the O. T. and LXX. suggesting it to those possessed of Jewish culture,⁶ just as among the Greeks the jugglery which the ventriloquists * practised was well enough known." Without doubt, the damsel was considered by those who had their fortunes told by her as possessed by a divinity; and that she so regarded herself, is to be inferred from the effect of the apostolic word, ver. 18. Hers was a state of enthusiastic possession by this fixed idea, in which she actually might be capable of a certain clairvoyance, as in the transaction in our passage. Paul, in his Christian view,^s regards this condition of hers as that of a demoniac; Luke also so designates it, and treats her accordingly. $-\tau \sigma c \kappa v \rho(\sigma c)$. There were thus several, who in succession or conjointly had her in service for the sake of gain."

Vv. 17, 18. The soothsaying damsel, similar to a somnambulist,¹⁰ reads in the souls of the apostle and his companions, and announces their characteristic dignity. But Paul, after he had first patiently let her alone for many days, sees in her exclamation a recognition on the part of the demon dwelling within her, as Jesus Himself met with recognition and homage from demons;¹¹ and in order not to accept for himself and his work demoniacal

* R Salomo on Deut, xviii, 11.

1

· The Bijundeis or Bipundeidar.

- Comp. 1 Cor. x. 20. [1761.
- * Comp. Walch, de servis vet. fatidicis, Jen.
- ¹⁰ But she was not a somnambulist. See Delitzsch, *Psychol.* p. 310.
 - 11 Mark iii. 11.

¹ Apollod. i 4. 1.

⁹ Suldas, who has the quotation : τάς τε πνεύματι Πύθωνος ἐνθουσιώσας . . . ἡξίου τὸ ἐσόμενον παραγορεῦσαι.

³ See Schleusner, Thes. II. p. 223,

⁵ 1 Sam. xxviii. 7.

⁷ See Hermann, gottesd. Alterth. § xlii. 16.

testimony, which would not of itself be hushed, at length being painfully grieved,¹ and turning to her as she followed him, he, in the name of Jesus Christ,² commands the demon to come out of her. Now, as the slave considered Paul to be the servant of the most high God, who thus must have power over the god by whom she believed herself possessed, her fixed idea was at once destroyed by that command of power, and she was consequently restored from her overstrained state of mind to her former natural condition. Of a special set purpose, for which the slave made her exclamation, obrow of $\partial v \partial \rho \omega \pi \alpha \kappa.r. \lambda$.—Chrysostom : the god by whom she was possessed, Apollo, hoped, on account of this exclamation, to be left in possession of her; Walch : the damsel so cried out, in order to get money from Paul; Ewald : in order to offer her services to them; Camerarius, Morus, Rosenmüller, Heinrichs, Kuinoel : in order to exalt her own reputation—there is no hint in the text; it was the involuntary and irresistible outburst of her morbidly exalted soothsaying nature.

Vv. 19-21. The first persecution which is reported to us as stirred up on the part of the Gentiles.³ — $i\pi i$ row do xorray . . . row or parayous] When they saw that with the departure of the god from the slave their hope of further gain had departed $(i\xi\eta\lambda\vartheta\epsilon\nu)$, they dragged Paul and Silas, not Timothy and Luke along with them, but only the two principal persons, to the market, where, according to the custom of the Greeks, the courts of justice were erected, to the archons.⁴ But these, the city-judges,⁵ must have referred the matter to the $\sigma\tau\rho\sigma\tau\eta\gamma\sigma$; and therefore the narrative proceeds: κ . $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\sigma\gamma\dot{a}$ yourse aυτούς κ.τ.λ. The accusation amounted to revolt against the Roman political authority.-The orparyyoi are the practores, as the two chief Roman magistrates ⁶ in towns which were colonies called themselves.⁷ The name has its origin from the position of the old Greek strategoi.⁸ - intapáso.] to bring into utter disorder. $-\eta_{\mu\bar{\omega}\nu}\tau$. $\pi\delta\lambda$. $\eta_{\mu\bar{\omega}\nu}$ prefixed with haughty emphasis, and answering to the following "though they are Jews." — 'Pupaious ovoil proud contrast to the odious 'Ioυδαίοι ὑπάρχοντες. Calvin aptly says : "Versute composita fuit haec criminatio ad gravandos Christi servos; nam ab una parte obtendunt Romanum nomen, quo nihil erat magis favorabile : rursum ex nomine Judaico, quod tunc infame erat, conflant illis invidiam; nam quantum ad religionem, plus habebant Romani affinitatis cum aliis quibuslibet, quam cum gente Judaica."-The introduction of strange religious customs and usages $(\ell \vartheta_{\eta})$, in opposition to the native religion, was strictly interdicted by the Romans.¹⁰ Possibly here also the yet fresh impression of the edict of Claudius¹¹ co-operated.

1 diamonyseis, see on iv. 2.

³ Comp. 1 Thess. ii. 2.

• Not different from πολιτάρχαι, zvii. 6.

⁵ Comp. Luke xii. 58, and the archons in Athens in Hermann's *Slaatsalterth.* § 138.

⁶ The duumviri, Cic. de leg. agr. 85.

⁹ Diod. Sic. T. X. p. 146, ed. Blp.; *Epict.* ii. 1. 26; Polyb. xxxiii. 1. 5; Spanheim ad Julian. Orat. I. p. 76, de usu et praest. num. I. p. 697, II. p. 601; Alberti, Obas. p. 258.

⁸ Dem. 400, 96; Arlstot. Polit. vil. 8, ed. Becker, II. p. 1322; Hermann, Staatsalterth. § 153; Dorville, ad Char. p. 447.

See on ἐκπεπλήρωκε, xili. 88; Plut. Coriol.
 19: "Suberat utilitas privata; publica obtenditur," Bengel.

10 See Wetstein in loc.

11 Sce on xviii, 2.

^{*} Comp. iii. 6, iv. 7.

Vv. 22, 23. And at the same time ("cum ancillae dominis," Bengel) the multitude rose up, in a tumultuary manner, against them; therefore the practors, intimidated thereby, in order temporarily to still the urgency of the mob, commanded the accused to be scourged without examination, and then, until further orders, to be thrown into strict confinement. — $\pi \epsilon \rho i \rho i \eta \xi$. avrow rà iparia] after having torn off their clothes. The form of expression of ver. 23 shows that the practors did not themselves, in opposition to Bengel, do this piece of work, which was necessary and customary for laying bare the upper part of the body, 1 but caused it to be done by their subordinate lictors. Erasmus erroneously desired to read airwr, so that the practors would have rent their own clothes from indignation. Apart from the non-Roman character of such a custom, there may be urged against this view the compound $\pi \epsilon \rho i \rho \rho$, which denotes that the rending took place all round about the whole body.² - $i\kappa i 2 \epsilon v n v$] The reference of the relative tense is to the personal presence of the narrator." - Paul and Silas submitted to this maltreatment, one of the three mentioned in 2 Cor, xi. 25, with silent self-denial, and without appealing to their Roman citizenship, committing everything to God; see on ver. 37. Men of strong character may, amidst unjust suffering, exhibit in presence of their oppressors their moral defiance, even in resignation. We make this remark in opposition to Zeller, * who finds the brutal conduct of the practors, and the non-employment by the apostles of their legal privilege in self-defence-which Paul, moreover, renounced not merely on this occasion, 2 Cor. xi. 25-inexplicable. Bengel well remarks : "Non semper omnibus praesidiis omni modo utendum ; divino regimini auscultandum." In a similar plight, xxii. 25, Paul found it befitting to interpose an assertion of his privilege, which he here only uesd for the completion of his victory over the persecution, ver. 37,-a result which, in xxii. 25, according to the divine destination which he was aware of, he recognised as unattainable.

Ver. 24. The zealous jailor fulfilled the command $\dot{a}\sigma\phi a\lambda\bar{\omega}\varsigma \tau \eta\rho\epsilon i\nu$ by a twofold measure; he not only put the accused into the prison-ward situated, more than the other wards, in the interior of the house ($\epsilon i\varsigma \tau \eta\nu \dot{\epsilon}\sigma\omega r\dot{\epsilon}\rho a\nu$ $\sigma\nu\lambda a\kappa \eta\nu$), but also secured their feet in the stocks. — $\epsilon i\varsigma \tau \partial \dot{\varsigma} \dot{\omega} \lambda \sigma\nu$, in norvam,⁶ *i.e.* in the wooden block in which the feet, stretched apart from each other, were enclosed, called also $\pi \omega \delta \sigma \sigma \epsilon \rho \delta \eta$ in Heb. "Q⁶ (W²).

Vv. 25, 26. In joyful consciousness of suffering for the glorification of Christ, v. 41, they sing in the solemn stillness of the night prayers of praise to God,' and thereby keep their fellow-prisoners awake, so that they listened to them $(i\pi\eta\kappa\rho\rho\omega\nu\tau\sigma)$. Whether these are to be conceived as confined in the same $i\sigma\omega\tau\epsilon\rhoa\nu$, $\rho\nu\lambdaa\kappa\eta\nu$, or possibly near to it but more to the front, or whether they were in both localities, cannot be determined.

¹ Grotius and Wolf in loc.

⁹ Plat. Cril. p. 118 D : περιφρήγουσι κύκλφ, Polyb. xv. 38, 4, al.; comp. Tittmann, Synon. p. 221.

³ See Winer, p. 253 (E. T. 387).

⁴ Comp. Baur.

⁹ Plaut. Captiv. iii. 5. 71; Liv. viii. 28.

⁴ Job xiii. 27, xxxiii. 11. See Herod. vi. 75, ix. 87, and later writers, Grotius and Wetstein in loc.

[†] "Nihil crus sentit in nervo, quum animus in coelo est," Tertull.

Then suddenly there arises an earthquake, etc. God at once rewards—this is the significant relation of vv. 25 and 26 — the joy of faith and of suffering on the part of Paul and Silas by miraculous interposition. The objection, which Baur and Zeller¹ take to the truth of this narrative, turns on the presupposed inconceivableness of miracles in general. In connection with the fiction assumed by them, even the $i\pi\eta\kappa\rho\mu\omega\nu\sigma\sigma$. . . $\delta i\sigma\mu\iota\sigma$ is supposed only to have for its object "to make good the casual connection between the earthquake and the prayer" (Zeller). — $\pi \acute{a}\nu\tau\omega\nu$] thus also of those possibly to be found in other parts of the prison.² The reading $\dot{a}\nu\epsilon\lambda\dot{\nu}\vartheta\eta$ (Bornemann) is a correct gloss.

Vv. 27, 28. The jailer, aroused by the shock and the noise, hastens to the prison, and when he sees the doors which, one behind another, led to it open, and so takes it for granted that the prisoners have escaped, he wishes, from fear of the vengeance of the practors, to kill himself - which, in opposition to Zeller's objection, he may have sufficiently indicated by expressions of his despair. Then Paul calls, etc. $-\mu \dot{a} \gamma a \rho a \nu | a sword$, which he got just at hand; * with the article it would denote the sword which he was then wearing, his sword. $-\dot{a}\pi a\nu\tau\epsilon\varsigma$] Thus the rest of the prisoners, involuntarily detained by the whole miraculous event, and certainly also in part by the imposing example of Paul and Silas, had not used their release from chains (ver. 26) and the opening of the prison for their own liberation. The evolate does not affirm that they had all come together into the prison of Paul, but only stands opposed to $i_{n\pi\epsilon\varphi\epsilon\nu\gamma\epsilon\nu\alpha\iota}$. None is away ; we are, all and every one, here ! - The loosening of the chains, moreover, and that without any injury to the limbs of the enchained, is, in view of the miraculous character of the event, not to be judged according to the laws of mechanics, in opposition to Gfrörer, Zeller, any more than the omission of flight on the part of the other prisoners is to be judged according to the usual practice of criminals. The prisoners were arrested, and felt themselves sympathetically detained by the miracle which had happened; and therefore the suggestion to which Chrysostom has recourse, that they had not seen the opening of the doors, is inappropriate.

Vv. 29, 30. $\Phi\omega ra$] Lights, i.e. lamps,⁴ several, in order to light up and strictly search everything. — $\epsilon\nu\tau\rho\rho\mu\nuc$; $\epsilon\nu\epsilon\rho\mu$, $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\epsilon\pi$.] He now saw in Paul and Silas no longer criminals, but the favourites and confidents of the gods; the majesty which had been maltreated inspired him with terror and respectful submission. — $i\nu a \ \sigma\omega\vartheta\omega$] in order that I may obtain salvation. He means the $\sigma\omega\tau\eta\rhoia$, which Paul and Silas had announced; for what he had heard of them, that they made known odder $\sigma\omega\tau\eta\rhoiac$, ver. 17, was now established in his conviction as truth. This lively conviction longs to have part in the salvation, and his sincere longing desires to fulfil that by which this participation is conditioned. Morus, Stolz, Rosenmuller render it: "in order that I may escape the punishment of the gods on account of your

¹ Comp. Gfrörer. heil. Sage, I. p. 446.

⁹ On arety, comp. Plut. Alex. 73 : roix Scouoix areira. Eustath ad Od. viii. p. 313. 17. ³ Mark xiv. 47.

⁴ Xen. Holl. v. 1. 8; Lucian. Conviv. 15; Plut. Ant. 26. harsh treatment." But, if Luke desired to have $\sigma\omega\vartheta\omega$ and $\sigma\omega\vartheta\vartheta\sigma\eta$, ver. 31, understood in different senses, he must have appended to $\sigma\omega\vartheta\omega$ a more precise definition; for the meaning thus assigned to it suggests itself the less naturally, as the jailer, who had only acted as an instrument under higher direction,' could not reasonably apprehend any vengeance of the gods.

Vv. 31, 82. The epanorthosis σv kai $\delta o lk \delta c$ gov extends to $\pi i \sigma \tau e v \sigma v$ and $\sigma w \vartheta i \sigma \eta$. — They lay down faith on Jesus as the condition of $\sigma w \tau \eta \rho l a$, and nothing else; but saving faith is always in the N. T. that which has holiness as its effect, Rom. vi, not "a human figment and opinion which the depths of the heart never get to know," but "a divine work in us which transforms and begets us anew from God,"^a without, however, making justification, which is the act of the imputation of faith, to include sanctification.^a — For the sake of this requirement of believing, they set forth the gospel to the father of the family and all his household.⁴

Vv. 33, 84. Ilapalaß. autous . . . ilouver] he took and washed them (\mathbf{x}^*) . Vividness of delineation. Probably he led them to a neighbouring water, perhaps in the court of the house, in which his baptism and that of his household was immediately completed.⁵ — $\dot{a}\pi\dot{o} \tau \bar{\omega}\nu \pi \lambda \eta \gamma \bar{\omega}\nu$] a pregnant expression : so that they were cleansed from the stripes-from the blood of the inflicted wounds, ver. 23 f.⁶ — $\pi a \mu a \chi \rho \eta \mu a$] the adverb emphatically placed at the end.⁷ - $\dot{a}\nu a_1 a_1 \dot{\omega}\nu$] We are to think of the official dwelling of the jailer as being built above the prison cells." — $\pi a \rho \epsilon \vartheta \eta \kappa \epsilon \tau \rho \delta \pi \epsilon \zeta a \nu$] quite the Latin apposuit mensam, i.e., he gave a repast ; to be explained from the custom of setting out the table before those who were to be entertained." -- $\pi avoin(i)$ συν όλω τω οίκω, Phavorinus. It belongs to πεπιστ. A more classical form,10 according to the Atticists, would have been mavoinia or mavoingoia."πεπιστευκώς τ $\dot{\psi}$ Θε $\dot{\psi}$ | because he had become and was a believer on God (perfect). He, the Gentile, now believed the divine promises of salvation announced to him by Paul and Silas.¹² That this his $\pi_{i\sigma\tau\epsilon\nu\epsilon\nu\nu}$ was definitely Christian faith, and accordingly equivalent to $\pi_{i\sigma\tau\epsilon'\epsilon\epsilon\nu}$ $\tau\omega$ Kvplw, was self-evident to the reader.¹³ — That, after ver. 84, Paul and Silas had returned to prison, follows from vv. 86-40.

Vv. 85, 86. The news of the miraculous earthquake, perhaps also the particulars which they might in the meantime have learned concerning the two prisoners, may have made the practors have scruples concerning the hasty maltreatment. They consider it advisable to have nothing further

¹ Comp. Chrysost.

² Luther's Preface to the Epistle to the Romans.

³ See on Rom. i. 17.

4 See on vill. 25.

⁵ This is confirmed by the fact that baptism took place by complete immersion,—in opposition to Baumgarten, p. 515, who, transferring the performance of baptism to the house, finds here "an approximation to the later custom of simplifying the ceremony," according to which complete immersion did noutake place. Immersion was, in fact, quite an essential part of the symbolism of baptism (Rom. vi.).

⁶ See Buttmann, neul. Gr. p. 276 f. (E. T. 202).

⁷ Comp. on Matt ii. 10, and Kühner, § 868. 1.

* Comp. ix. 39; Luke iv. 5, xxii. 67.

• Hom. Od. v. 92, xxi. 29; Polyb. xxxix. 2. 11.

10 Yet see Plat. Eryz. p. 392 C.

¹¹ Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 514 ff. See examples from Philo in Lossner, p. 208.

12 Ver. 82; comp. ver. 15, xvili. 8.

18 See also ver. 82.

to do with them, and to get rid of them forthwith by releasing them. Curtly and contemptuously (roix $\dot{\alpha} v \vartheta \rho$. $\dot{\epsilon} \kappa \epsilon i v \sigma v \sigma$), in order to maintain at least thereby their stern official attitude, they notified the order by their lictors ($\dot{\rho} a \beta do \dot{v} \chi \sigma v \sigma$, bearers of the *fasces*) to the jailer, who, with congratulatory sympathy, announces it to the prisoners. According to Baumgarten, the motives for the severity of the previous day had lost their force with the practors during the night—a point in which there is expressed a distinction from the persistent enmity of the Sanhedrists in Jerusalem. But this would furnish an adequate ground for a proceeding running so entirely counter to the course of criminal procedure. The practors must have become haunted by apprehension and ill at ease, and they must therefore have received some sort of information concerning the miraculous occurrences. $\dot{v} \epsilon i \rho f v \eta$] happily.'

Ver. 37. Ilpog abroks] to the jailer and the lictors; the latter had thus in the meantime come themselves into the prison. — $\delta \epsilon (\rho a \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma \kappa, \tau, \lambda)$ after they had beaten us publicly without judicial condemnation, ---us who are Romans. This sets forth, in terse language precisely embracing the several elements, their treatment as an open violation, partly of the law of nature and nations in general," partly of the Roman law in particular. For exemption from the disgrace of being scourged by rods and whips was secured to every Roman citizen by the Lex Valeria in the year 254 U.C.,³ and by the Lex Porcia in the year 506 U.C., ' before every Roman tribunal ; ' therefore Cicero, in Verr. v. 57, says of the exclamation, Civis Romanus sum : " saepe multis in ultimis terris open inter barbaros et salutem tulit." - That Silas was also a Roman citizen, is rightly inferred from the plural form of expression, in which there is no reason to find a mere synecdoche. The distinction, which was implied in the bestowal of this privilege, cannot be adduced against the historical character of the narrative (Zeller), as we know not the occasion and circumstances of its acquisition. But how had Paul, by his birth, xxii. 18, Roman citizenship? Certainly not simply as a native of Tarsus. For Tarsus was neither a colonia nor a municipium, but an urbs libera, to which the privilege of having governing authorities of its own, under the recognition, however, of the Roman supremacy, was given by Augustus after the civil war, as well as other privileges,⁶ but not Roman citizenship; for this very fact would, least of all, have remained historically unknown, and acquaintance with the origin of the apostle from Tarsus would have protected him from the decree of scourging.' This much, therefore, only may be surely decided, that his father or a yet earlier ancestor had acquired the privilege of citizenship either as a reward of merit* or by purchase,^{*} and had transmitted it to the apostle. According to Zeller's arbitrary preconceptions, the mention of the Roman citizenship

* Comp. Euseb H. E. v. 1.

- ⁶ Dio Chrys II p 36, ed. Reiske.
- ⁷ See xxi. 29 comp. with xxli. 24 ff.

* xxii. 28; Die Cass. 1x. 17; Joseph. Bell. Jud. ii. 14.

¹ See on Mark v. 84; comp. on xv. 38

² akarakpirous, found neither in the LXX. or Apocrypha, nor in Greek writers.

² Liv. ii. 8; Valer. Max. iv. 1; Dion. Hal. v. p. 393.

⁴ Liv. z. 9; Cic. pro Rabir. 4.

⁸ Suet. Aug. 47.

here and in chap. xxii, had only the unhistorical purpose in view "of recommending the apostle to the Romans as a native Roman." - και νύν λάθρα juas eκiβάλλ.] is indignantly opposed to deipartes ήμας δημοσία . . . εβαλον είς out secretly? The present denotes the action as already begun, by the order given. Paul, however, for the honour of himself and his work, disdains this secret dismissal, that it might not appear-and this the practors intended !- that he and Silas had escaped. On the previous day he had, on the contrary, disdained to avert the maltreatment by an appeal to his citizenship, see on ver. 23. The usual opinion is' that the tumult in the forum had prevented him from asserting his citizenship. But it is obvious of itself that even the worst tumult, at ver. 22 or ver. 23, would have admitted a "Civis Romanus sum," had Paul wished to make such an appeal. — où yàp, $\dot{a}\lambda\lambda\dot{a}$ not so, but. It is to be analyzed thus: for they are not to cast us out secretly; on the contrary $(\dot{a}\lambda\lambda\dot{a})$ they are, etc. $\gamma\dot{a}\rho$ specifies the reason why the preceding, indignant question is put, and $i\lambda\lambda i$ answers adversatively to the $ov^2 - avroi$ in their own persons they are to bring us out.

Vv. 38, 39. 'E $\varphi o \beta i \beta \eta \eta \sigma a v$] The reproach contained in $\dot{a}\kappa a \tau a \kappa \rho i \tau o v c$ did not trouble them, but the violation of citizenship was an offence against the majesty of the Roman people, and as such was severely punished.³ — Ver. 39. What a change in the state of affairs : $i \lambda \theta \delta v \tau \epsilon c$ $\pi a \rho \epsilon \kappa \dot{a} \lambda \epsilon \sigma a v$, namely, to acquiesce, . . . $i \xi a \gamma a \gamma \delta v \tau \epsilon c$ $\eta \rho \dot{a} \tau \omega v$! — $i \xi \epsilon \rho \chi \epsilon \sigma \partial a$ with the simple genitive, as in Matt. 14. Very frequent with Greek writers since subsequent to Homer. On $\pi a \rho a \kappa a \lambda \epsilon \iota v$, to give fair words, comp. on 1 Cor. iv. 13.

Ver. 40. Before they comply with the $i\xi\iota\lambda \vartheta\epsiloniv \tau njc \pi \delta\lambda\epsilon\omega c$, ver. 39, the apostolic heartfelt longing constrains them first to repair to the house of Lydia, to exhort $(\pi a \rho \epsilon \kappa \delta \lambda \epsilon \sigma a \nu)$ the new converts assembled there that they should not become wavering in their Christian confession. And from this house grew the church, to which, of all that Paul founded, he has erected the most eulogistic monument in his Epistle—in this sense also the first church which he established in Europe. — $i\xi\eta\lambda\vartheta\omega\nu$] Only Paul and Silas, as they alone were affected by the inquiry, appear now to have departed from Philippi. Luke at least, as the use of the third person teaches us, did not go with them. Paul left him behind to build up the youthful church. Whether, however, Timothy (vv. 1 ff.) also remained behind, cannot be determined. He is not again named until xvii. 14, but he may nevertheless have already departed from Philippi, and need not necessarily have rejoined them till in Beroea or Thessalonica.

REMARE.—In the rejection of the entire history as history Baur and Zeller (comp. Hausrath) essentially agree: it is alleged to be formed in accordance with xii. 7 ff., as an apologetic parallelism of Paul with Peter. But as Philippian persecutions are mentioned also in 1 Thess. ii. 2, the opinions formed by them concerning the relation of the two passages are opposite. Baur makes 1

* See Hartung, Partikell. II p 48; comp. Devar. p. 169. ed. Klotz; also Stallb. ad Prolag. p. 348 D, and the examples in Wctstein.

² Dion. Hal. xi. p. 735; Grotius in loc.

¹ So also de Wette.

Thess. ii. 2 to be derived from the narrative before us; whereas Zeller, considering the Epistles to the Thessalonians as older, supposes the author of the Acts to have "concocted" (p. 258) his narrative from 1 Thess. ii. 2.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(T³) We endeavored to go. V. 10.

"It is observable that the first person is here introduced for the first time, the author thus intimating his presence. From this it appears that Luke joined Paul's company at Troas." Meyer supposes the reason why Luke never mentions his own name throughout the entire history to be that Theophilus was well acquainted with his personal relations to Paul. Olshausen suggests, Meyer says arbitrarily, we think with great probability, a feeling of modesty on the part of Luke. Some, in view of the fact that the apostle had only recently recovered from a severe illness (see v. 6, and Gal. iv. 13), suppose "that Luke, the beloved physician," accompanied him, to watch over his health. From this time till the last imprisonment at Rome, with but two brief intervals, he was the great apostle's constant attendant. In the very last of his Epistles the apostle, writing in full view of a violent death, and forsaken by many, touchingly says: "Only Luke is with me" (2 Tim. iv. 11). Another hypothesis is that Luke makes use of a history written by Silas or Timothy; but this is not probable in itself, and if true would have produced an earlier change in the form of the narrative. These four, then-Paul, Silas, Timothy, and Luke-after a brief voyage from Troas, landed at Neapolis, and so the first Christian apostle landed in Europe. It is probable, however, ere this time that the gospel had been preached in Rome by some of the dispersion, but not by an apostle. Dr. Taylor writes : "That voyage stands out by itself as unique as it is glorious. They went to plant a seed from which have sprung liberty, law, progress, and religion on that continent, and all the blessings which, in this western land, we now enjoy. The gigantic trees in the Mariposa grove sprung each from a seed no bigger than a grain of wheat, though it took them centuries to grow. Here, in the landing of Paul with the gospel at Neapolis, we have the germ out of which European and American Christianity has been developed."

(v^{\dagger}) The chief city. V. 12.

Various opinions are held as to the meaning of this description of Philippi, $\pi\rho\omega\tau\eta \ \pi\delta\lambda_{15}$ —the obvious meaning is chief city or capital; but Thessalonica was the capital, or capital of that part of Macedonia where Paul then was; but Amphipolis held that position. Some would change the reading from $\pi\rho\omega\tau\eta$ $\tau\eta$'s to $\pi\rho\omega\tau\eta's$, a city of the first part of Macedonia; but the authority of the MSS. is against such change. Others understand the phrase to mean a chief town. Others, with Meyer, unite the two words $\pi\rho\omega\tau\eta \ \pi\delta\lambda_{15}$ with $\kappa\sigma\lambda\omega\nu ia$ —the first colonial city of the district—the most distinguished in point of importance. Many others render it the first city of Macedonia proper at which Paul arrived; and this appears to be the correct idea. "The purpose of the narrator is to define the geographical position, and not the political importance of Philippi. He means to say that to one entering Macedonia from the Thracian frontier in that district, Philippi is the first city on his route." (Taylor.)

NOTES.

(∇^2) She was baptized and her household. V. 15.

This verse has often been quoted as evidence that infant baptism was the practice of the apostolic age. Commentators are divided in opinion on the force of the evidence afforded. The passage in itself cannot be adduced either for or against infant baptism. It might be a presumption in favor of it. "The practice itself rests on firmer grounds than a precarious induction from a few ambiguous passages." (*Plumtre.*) The subject, however, does not properly fall under the domain of exegesis, but must be, as Meyer says, "worked out in that of dogmatics."

(\mathbf{w}^2) Into the inner prison. ∇ . 24.

In the Roman prisons there were usually three distinct stories, one above another-the communiora, or upper flat, where the prisoners had light and fresh air; the interiora, or lower flat, shut off with strong iron gates, with bars and locks ; the tullianum, or lowest flat or dungeon, the place for one condemned to die. Into this dark, damp, underground, filthy, stifling pit, after having been stripped, beaten with great severity, and bound with an instrument of torture, the unoffending preachers were thrust with unfeeling alacrity. "Yet over all this complication of miseries the souls of Paul and Silas rose in triumph. With heroic cheerfulness they solaced the long black hours of midnight with prayer and hymns. To every Jew, as to every Christian, the psalms of David furnished an inexhaustible storehouse of sacred song." "Never, probably, had such a scene occurred before in the world's history, and this perfect triumph of the spirit of peace and joy over shame and agony was an omen of what Christianity would afterwards effect. And while they sang, and while the prisoners listened, perhaps, to verses which 'out of the deeps' called on Jehovah, or 'fled to him before the morning watch,' or sang-

> 'The plowers plowed upon my back and made long furrows, But the righteous Lord hath hewn the snares of the ungodly in pieces,'

or triumphantly told how God had 'burst the gates of brass, and smitten the bars asunder.' Suddenly there was felt the great shock of earthquake, which rocked the very foundation of the prison." (Farrar.) This is the first instance recorded of a persecution against the Christians by the Roman authorities. Hitherto either the Jews themselves, or the multitude instigated by them, had persecuted the disciples ; but there had been no interference on the part of the Roman government. The accusation against them was not on religious grounds, or because they preached Jesus and the resurrection ; but it was based on political grounds, charging them with being disturbers of the peace, and teaching practices contrary to Roman customs. On this charge against the apostles Calvin writes : "This accusation is craftily composed to burden the servants of Christ. For on the one side they pretend the name of the Romans, than which nothing was more favorable; on the other, they purchase hatred and bring them in contempt by warning the Jews, which name was at that time infamous; for, as touching religion, the Romans were more like to any than to the Jewish nation. For it was lawful for one which was a Roman to do sacrifice either in Asia or in Grecia, or in any other country where were idols and superstitions. They frame a third accusation out of the crime of sedition, for

they pretend that the public peace is troubled by Paul and his company. In like sort was Christ brought into contempt (*odiose traductus fuit*)."

(x^2) And washed their stripes. V. 33.

The twofold washings—that which evidenced the true repentance, awakened gratitude, and kindly reverence of the jailer for his prisoners, and that which they administered to him, as the sign of the washing of regeneration—are placed in close and suggestive juxtaposition. As Chrysostom beautifully expresses it : " $ilovogev abrods \kappaal ilovín ikelvous µèv ànd rũv πληγῶν ilovogev, àvrds$ dè ànd rῶν àµaρτιῶν ilovín—He washed them, and he was washed ; he washedthem from their stripes, he himself was washed from his sins."

1

CHAPTER XVII.

VER. 2. Sieléyero] A B X, min. have Sieléfaro (so Lachm.). D E, min. have $\delta_{i\epsilon\lambda\ell\chi\theta\eta}$, which Griesb. has recommended and Born. adopted. Different alterations of the imperf. into the sor. (in conformity with $\epsilon i \sigma \eta \cdot \theta \epsilon$). — Ver. 4. After $\sigma \epsilon \beta o \mu$, Lachm. has kai (A D lott. Vulg. Copt.). Offence was taken at the combination $\sigma \epsilon \beta o \mu$. 'E $\lambda \lambda \eta \nu$, and therefore sometimes 'E $\lambda \lambda \eta \nu$. was omtited (min. Theophyl. 1), sometimes kai was inserted. — Ver. 5. $\pi \rho o \sigma \lambda a \beta$. de oi 'lovd.] So Griesb. But Elz. has ζηλώσαντες δε οι απειθούντες 'Ιουδαίοι, και προσλαβ. Lachm. : (n/woavres de ol 'loud. sai moolaß., which also Rinck prefers. Matthat : $\pi \rho o \sigma \lambda a \beta$. de ol 'Ious. ol $\dot{a} \pi e i \theta$. So Scholz and Tisch. Still other variations in codd. vss. and Fathers (D: of de aneibouvres 'Ioudaioi ouorpéwavres, so Born.). The reading of Lachm. has most external evidence in its favour (A B K, min. Vulg. Copt. Sahid. Syr. utr.), and it is the more to be preferred, since that of Griesb., from which otherwise, on account of its simplicity, the others might have arisen as amplifications in the form of glosses, is only preserved in 142, and consequently is almost entirely destitute of critical warrant ; the $\dot{a}\pi \epsilon i \theta o \hat{v} \tau \epsilon s$ in the Recepta betrays itself as an addition (from xiv. 2), partly from its being exchanged in several witnesses for aneithyoavres, and partly from the variety of its position (E has it only after $\pi or \eta \rho o \psi s$). — $\dot{a} \gamma a \gamma c i \nu$] So H, min. Chrys. Theoph. Oec. But D, 104, Copt. Sahid. have *efarageiv* (so Born.); A B K, min. Vulg. : προαγαγείν (so Lachm.); Ε: προσαγαγείν; G, 11 : άναγαγείν. All of them more definite interpretations. - Ver. 13. After salevovres, Lachm. and Born. have kal rapássovres. So A B D, N, min. and several vss. But sal. was easily explained after ver. 8 by rap. as a gloss, which was then joined by sai with the text. -- Ver. 14. ώ5] A B E ℵ, min. have έω5, which Lachm. has adopted. But ús was not understood, and therefore was sometimes changed into \$45, sometimes omitted (D, min. vss.). - Ver. 15. After fyayov, Elz. Scholz have autor, against preponderating testimony. A familiar supplement. -- Ver. 16. θεωρούντι] Lachm. and Tisch. read θεωρούντος, which also Griesb. recommended, after A B E, N, min. Fathers. Rightly; the dative is adapted to the $ai\tau \dot{\phi}$. — Ver. 18. Instead of $ai\tau \sigma i$ s (which with Lachm., according to witnesses of some moment, is to be placed after einyyea.) Rinck would prefer airov, according to later codd. and some vss. A result of the erroneous reference of the absolute the avaata out to the resurrection of Jesus. The pronoun is entirely wanting in B G K, min. Chrys. So Tisch.; and correctly, both on account of the frequency of the addition, and on account of the variety of the order. In D the whole passage or. . . ebnyyeligero is wanting, which Born. approves. -- Ver. 20. Instead of ri dv, A B K, min. vss, have riva, and instead of $\theta \epsilon \lambda o \iota$: $\theta \epsilon \lambda \epsilon \iota$. Lachm. has adopted both. But TIAN was the more easily converted after the preceding riva into TINA, as raira follows afterwards. The removal of the dv then occasioned the indicative. - Ver. 21. ral anoverv] Lachm. Tisch. Born read # akover, which according to A B D K, Vulg. Sahid. Syr, p. is to be adopted. -- Ver. 23. Instead of by and roorov, A* B D **

lo[#]. Vulg. Cant. Or. Jer. have 5 and 70070. So Lachm. Tisch. Born. Rightly; the masculine is an old alteration (Clem. already has it) in accordance with what precedes and follows. — Ver. 25. $\dot{a}\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi i\nu\omega\nu$] Elz. Scholz have $\dot{a}\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\omega\nu$, against decisive evidence. — $\kappa a i \tau a \pi i \nu a$ B G H most min. and some vss. and Fathers have sard návra. So Mill. and Matth. An error of transcribers, to whose minds katà mávta, from ver. 22, was still present. — Ver. 26. aiµato5] is wanting in A B N, min. Copt. Sahid. Aeth. Vulg. Clem. Beda, Lachm. The omission easily took place after $ivO\Sigma$. Had there been a gloss, $av\theta\rho\omega\pi\sigma\sigma$ would most naturally have suggested itself; comp. Rom. v. 12 ff. — $\pi dv \tau d \pi \rho \delta \sigma \omega \pi o v$] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read $\pi a \nu \tau \partial s \pi \rho o \sigma \omega \pi o \nu$, according to A B D K, min. Clem. But the article is necessary, and in the scriptio continua MANTO was easily taken together, and marros made of it. — $\pi \rho o \sigma \tau \epsilon \tau a \gamma \mu$.] Elz. Born. read $\pi \rho \sigma \tau \epsilon$ ταγμ., against decisive testimony. A frequent interchange. - Ver. 27. Κυριον] Griesb. Lachm. read $\Theta \epsilon \delta \nu$, according to A B G H N, min. and several vss. and Fathers. So Tisch. and Born. But certainly an interpretation, which was here in particular naturally suggested, as Paul is speaking to Athenians. To $\theta \epsilon i o \nu$ in D, Clem. Ir. Ambr., inserted from ver. 29, is yet more adapted to this standpoint. - rairouye] So N. But B D G H, min. Fathers read raiye, which Griesb. has recommended, and Lachm. Tisch. Born. have adopted. A E, Clem. read kairos. See on xiv. 17. - Ver. 30. maos] A B D** E K, min. Ath. Cyr. and vss. have $\pi d\nu \tau a 5$. Recommended by Griesb., adopted by Lachm. Born.; and rightly. The dative came in after $d\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\sigma\iota\delta$. — Ver. 31. $\delta\iota\delta\tau\iota$] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read $\kappa a 96 \tau i$, according to A B D E N, min. and Fathers. Rightly; it was supplanted by the more usual $\delta_i \delta \tau_i$.

Ver. 1. Amphipolis, an Athenian colony, at that time the capital of Macedonia prima, comp. on xvi. 12, around which on both sides flowed the Strymon. Apollonia, belonging to the Macedonian province Mygdonia, was situated 30 miles to the south-west. It is not to be confounded with Apollonia in Macedonian Illyria. Thessalonica lay 36 miles to the west of Apollonia-so called either, and this is the most probable opinion, by its rebuilder and embellisher, Cassander, in honour of his wife Thessalonica,¹ or earlier by Philip, as a memorial of his subjection of Thessaly,² at an earlier period Therme, -- on the Thermaic gulf, the capital of the second district of Macedonia, the seat of the Roman governor, flourishing by its commerce, now the large and populous Saloniki, still inhabited by numerous Jews. * — $\eta \sigma v v a \gamma \omega \gamma \eta$] Beza held the article to be without significance. The same error occasioned the omission ' of η in A B D K, min. Lachm. But the article marks the synagogue in Thessalonica as the only one in all that neighbourhood. Paul and Silas halted at the seat of the synagogue of the district, according to their principle of attempting their work in the first instance among the Jews (Y^2) .

Vv. 2-4. Karà dè rò eiu θ . $\tau \omega \Pi$.] Comp. Luke iv. 16. The construction is by way of attraction (*karà dè r*. eiu θ . air $\tilde{\varphi}$ eio $\tilde{\eta}\lambda \partial e\nu$ δ $\Pi a\bar{\nu}\lambda o_{\zeta}$), with anticipation of the subject. ⁵ — die λ éyero airoi $_{\zeta}$] he carried on colloquies with them.

⁴ Approved by Buttmann in the Stud. u. Krit. 1860, p. 360.

¹ Dionys. Hal., Strabo, Zonaras.

² Stephan. Byz., Tzetzes.

³ See Lünemann on 1 These. Introd. § 1.

⁶ Buttmann, neut. Gr. p. 116 (E. T. 138).

Thus frequently in and after Plato, with the dative or $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$,¹ in which combinations it is never the simple facere verba ad aliquem, in opposition to de Wette, not even in xviii. 19, xx. 7, nor even in Heb. xii. 5, where the paternal $\pi a \rho \Delta n \sigma \alpha c$ speaks with the children.³ The form of dialogue, Luke ii. 46 f., was not unsuitable even in the synagogue; Jesus Himself thus taught in the synagogue, John vi. 25-59; Matt. xii. 9 ff.; Luke iv. 16 ff. -- $\dot{a}\pi\dot{o}\tau\omega\nu$ ypap.] starting from the Scriptures, deriving his doctrinal propositions from them.³ Is $\dot{a}\pi\dot{o} \tau \omega \nu \gamma \rho a \phi$. to be connected with $\delta \iota \epsilon \lambda$. $a \dot{\nu} \tau \sigma \bar{i} \varsigma^4$ or with διανοίγων κ.τ.λ.?* The latter is, on account of the greater emphasis which ' thus falls on $\dot{a}\pi\dot{o}$ τ . $\gamma\rho$., to be preferred. — $\delta_{iavoi\gamma}$. κ . $\pi a \rho a \tau_i \theta$.] Upon what Paul laid down as doctrine, thetically, he previously gave information, by analytical development.[•] Bengel well remarks : "Duo gradus, ut si quis nucleum fracto cortice et recludat et exemtum ponat in medio." - bri rdv Χριστον έδει (Luke xxiv. 26) κ.τ.λ. is related to καί δτι ούτος κ.τ.λ., as a general proposition of the history of salvation to its concrete realization and manifestation. The latter is to be taken thus : and that this Messiah, no other than He who had to suffer and rise again, Jesus is, whom I preach to you. Accordingly, 'Invoic ov è. kar. iu. is the subject, and ouror & Xugrar the predicate. By this arrangement the chief stress falls on 'Invoic $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$., and in the predicate obroc, which, according to the preceding, represents the only true Scriptural Messiah, has the emphasis, which is further brought out by the interposition of $\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\tau i$ between $o\dot{v}\tau o \varsigma$ and $\dot{o} X\rho_i\sigma\tau \delta \varsigma$. $-\dot{\epsilon}\gamma \dot{\omega}$] emphatic: I for my part. As to the oratio variata, see on i. 4. — $\pi \rho o \sigma e \kappa \lambda \eta \rho$.] is not to be taken as middle," but as passive : they were assigned by God to them, as belonging to them, as $\mu a \theta \eta \tau a i$. Only here in the N. T. $\delta - \tau i \nu \epsilon \varsigma$. . . $\pi o \lambda v \pi \lambda \eta \theta o c$] The proselytes were more free from prejudice than the native Jews.

Vv. 5, 6. $Z\eta\lambda\omega\sigma\alpha\tau\epsilon\varsigma$ (see the critical remarks) : filled with seal, and having taken to themselves, namely, as abettors towards producing the intended rising of the people. — $\dot{a}\gamma\rho\rho\alpha i\sigma i$] are market-loungers, idlers, a rabble which, without regular business-avocations, frequents the public places, subrostrani, subbasilicani.⁶ The distinction which old grammarians make between $\dot{a}\gamma\rho\rho\alpha i\sigma\varsigma$ and $\dot{a}\gamma\phi\rho\alpha i\sigma\varsigma$ appears to be groundless from the conflicting character of their statements themselves.¹⁰ — Whether Jason is an originally Hellenic name, or only a Hellenic transformation of the Jewish Jesus, as according to Joseph. Antt. xii. 5. 1 was certainly the case with the high priest in 2 Macc. i. 7, iv. 7 ff., remains entirely undecided from our want of knowledge as to the man himself. It was his house before which they suddenly

¹ Mark ix. 84; Acts xvii. 17.

- ³ Comp. Delitzsch in loc. p. 612.
- ³ Comp. xxviii. 28; Winer, p. 849 (E. T. 465).
- ⁴ So Vulg., Luther, and many others, Winer and de Wette.
- Pricaeus, Grotius, Elsner, Morus, Rosenmüller, Valckenser, Kuinoel, Ewald.
 - διανοίγ., Luke xxiv. 82.
 - ⁷ Comp. Eph. i. 11.
 - But see Plut. Mor. p. 788 D; Lucian. Amor.

8; Loesner, p. 209 f.

* See Herod. ii. 141; Pist. Prot. 847 C, and Ast in loc.

appeared,¹ because this was known to them as the place where Paul and "Silas were lodged. These two, however, were absent, either accidentally, or designedly after receiving information. — $\tau \partial \nu$ 'Iágova κ. $\tau \iota \nu a_{\zeta}$ àδελφ.] as accomplices, and Jason also as such, and at the same time as the responsible host of the insurgents. — $\pi \sigma \lambda \iota \tau \dot{a} \rho \chi a_{\zeta}$] like $\tau \sigma \dot{v}_{\zeta} \delta \rho \chi \sigma \nu \tau a_{\zeta}$, xvi. 19. Designation of the judicial personages acting as magistrates of the city.² — $oi \tau \eta \nu \circ i \kappa \sigma \nu \mu$. $\dot{a} \nu a \sigma \tau a \tau$.] who have made the world rebellious / The exaggerative character of the passionate accusation, especially after what had already taken place amidst public excitement at Philippi, is a sufficient reason to set aside the opinion that the accusation bears the colouring of a later time, Baur, Zeller; comp. xxiv. 5. — $\dot{a} \nu a \sigma \tau a \tau \phi \omega$, excito,² belongs to Alexandrian Greek.⁴

Ver. 7. 'Ynodédental] not secretly, which Erasmus finds in $i\pi 6$, but as in Luke x. 88, xix. 6. — As formerly in the case of Jesus the Messianic name was made to serve as a basis for the charge of high treason, so here with the confessors of Jesus (oùtral $\pi \acute{a} \tau \tau \epsilon_{\zeta}$) as the Messiah. Comp. xix. 12. Perhaps 'the doctrine of the Parousia of the risen (ver. 3) Jesus had furnished a special handle for this accusation. — oùtral $\pi \acute{a} \tau \tau \epsilon_{\zeta}$] "Eos qui fugerant, et qui aderant notant," Bengel. — $\dot{a} \pi \acute{a} \tau \acute{a} \tau \tau \acute{a} \tau \acute{a} \sigma \acute{a} \pi \acute{a} \sigma .$ (in direct opposition to the edicts of the emperor, which interdicted high treason and guarded the majesty of the Caesar. $\delta = \beta a \sigma i \lambda$. $\lambda \acute{e}_{\gamma}$. $\check{e} \tau \epsilon \rho o \tau \epsilon lval$ $\beta a \sigma i \lambda$. in the wider sense, which includes also the imperial dignity."

Vv. 8, 9. 'Erápafav| This was alarm at revolutionary outrage and Roman vengeance. Comp. Matt. ii. 8. $-\lambda \alpha \beta \delta \nu \tau \epsilon \zeta \tau \delta i \kappa \alpha \nu \delta \nu$] Comp. Mark xv. 15, where to ikavov mousiv tive is : to satisfy one, so that he can demand nothing more. Therefore : after they had received satisfaction, so that for the present they might desist from further claims against the persons of the accused, satisdations accepta. Comp. Grotius. But whether this satisfaction took place by furnishing sureties or by lodging a deposit of money, remains undecided; certainly its object was a guarantee that no attempt against the Roman majesty should prevail or should occur. This is evident from the relation in which $\lambda \alpha \beta \delta \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma$ to inarby necessarily stands with the point of complaint, ver. 7, and with the disquietude $(i \tau d\rho a \xi a \nu)$ excited thereby. Therefore the opinions are to be rejected, that $\lambda \alpha \beta$. τ . in refers to security that Paul and Silas would appear in case of need before the court," or that they would be no longer sheltered," or that they should immediately depart.¹⁰ Moreover, it is erroneous, with Luther and Camerarius, to suppose that by $\tau \partial$ in a satisfactory vindication. Luke would certainly have brought out this more definitely; and $\lambda a \beta \delta \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma$ denotes an actual receipt of the satisfaction (rd ikavóv), as the context suggests nothing else. - Observe, too, how here-it is otherwise in xvi. 20-the politarchs did not

• See 1 and 2 Thess.

- ⁶ On anevarre, comp. Ecclus. xxxvi. 14, xxxvii. 4.
- ⁷ John xix. 15; 1 Pet. il. 12; Herodian, i. 6. 14.
 - ⁸ Grotius, Raphel.
 - * Michaelis, Heinrichs, comp. Ewald.

10 Heumann, Kuinoel.

¹ entorárres; comp. on Luke ii. 9.

² Boeckh. Inscript. II. p. 58, No. 1967. πολίταρχος is found in Asneas Tacticus 26; elsewhere in classic Greek, πολίαρχος. Pind. Nem. vil. 123; Eur. Rhes. 381; Dio Cass. xl. 46.

⁸ xxi. 38; Gal. v. 12.

⁴ Stnrz, de Dial. Al. p. 146. Comp. avaoráruore, Poll. ill. 91.

prosecute the matter further, but cut it short with the furnished guarantce, which was at least politically the most prudent course.

Vv. 10-12. Διά τ. νυκτ.] As in xvi. 9.- Beroea, a city in the third district of Macedonia,¹ to the south-west of Thessalonica.² — $a\pi q e \sigma a \gamma$] $a\pi e_{\mu}$, so frequent in Greek writers, only here in the N. T.* They separated, after their arrival, from their companions, and went away to the synagogue. - evyevéstepoi] of a nobler character. 4 Theophyl. after Chrys.: $i\pi_{i}\epsilon_{i}\kappa_{i}\epsilon_{j}\sigma_{i}\epsilon_{j}$ An arbitrary limitation; tolerance is comprehended in the general nobleness of disposition. $-\tau \bar{\omega} \nu \dot{\epsilon} \nu \Theta e \sigma \sigma a \lambda$.] than the Jews in Thessalonica. - To rad juépar daily. - avarpivortes Tas yp.] searching the Scriptures (John v. 89), namely, to prove : ei exol ravra, which Paul and Silas stated, vitus, as they taught, "Character verse religionis, quod se dijudicari patitur," Bengel. — $\epsilon i\sigma_{\chi\eta\mu}$.] see on xiii. 50. — The Hellenic women and men are to be considered partly as proselytes of the gate who had heard the preaching of Christ in the synagogue, and partly as actual Gentiles who were gained in private conversations. Comp. on xi. 20. — $E\lambda\lambda\eta\nu\partial\omega\nu$ construed with yvvaikav, but also to be referred to avdpav." -- That the church of Beroea soon withered again, is quite as arbitrarily assumed by Baumgarten, as that it was the only one founded by Paul to which no letter of the apostle has come down to us. How many churches may Paul have founded of which we know nothing whatever ! (z^{*}) .

Vv. 18-15. Kanei] is to be connected, not with $\partial \lambda \theta ov$, so that then the usual attraction would take place," but with salebourse; for not the coming, but the $\sigma a \lambda \epsilon v \epsilon v$, had formerly taken place elsewhere. — Ver. 14. Then immediately the brethren sent Paul away from the city, that he might journey ώς έπι την θάλασσαν. Neither here nor elsewhere is ώς redundant, but it indicates the definitely conceived purpose of the direction, which he had to take toward the sea, the Thermaic gulf." Others " render it : as if toward the sea; so that, in order to escape the snares, they took the road toward the sea only apparently, and then turned to the land-route. But in that case Luke, if he wished to be understood, would not have failed to add a remark counter to the mere semblance of the $\pi o \rho$. $i \pi i \tau$. $\theta a \lambda$, especially as in what follows nothing necessarily points to a journey by land to Athens,¹⁰ $-\delta$ T($\mu\delta\theta$.] Where Timothy, supposing him to have remained behind at Philippi,¹¹ again fell in with Paul and Silas, is uncertain. $-i\kappa\epsilon i$ in Beroea. - Ver. 15. κατθιστάναι] to bring to the spot ; then, to transport, to escort one.¹⁹ - iva ώς τάχιστα κ.τ.λ.] See xviii. 5, according to which, however, they

- ¹ Liv. xlv. 30. [Verria.
- ² See Forbiger, *Geogr.* III. p. 1061. Now ³ Comp. 4 Macc. vii. 8; 2 Macc. xii. 1.
- ⁴ Plat. Def. p. 418 B, Polit. p. 810 A; Soph.
- Aj. 475 ; 4 Macc. vi. 5, ix. 97. [829.
- ⁶ Comp. Luke xi. 8, xix. 47; Bernhardy, p.
- See Matthaci, § 441.
- ⁷ See on Matt. ii. 22.
- [•] See Winer, p. 573 f. (E. T. 771); Hermann, ad Philoct. 56; Ellendt, Lex Soph. II. p. 1004.

⁹ Beza, Piscator, Grotius, Er. Schmid, Bengel, Olshausen, Neander, Lange.

¹⁰ Erasmus correctly observes: "probabilius est eum navigavisse . . . quia nulla fit mentio eorum, quae P. in itinere gesserit, cui fuerint tot civitates peragrandae."

11 See on xvi. 40.

¹³ Not: who brought him in safety (Bezz and others). Hom. Od. xill. 374 : rows µ ' éschevez Riviers's (thus also by ship) sarariyası. Thuc. iv. 78, vi. 108. 8; Xen. Anab. iv. 8. 8.

only joined Paul at *Corintk*. But this, as regards Timothy, is an incorrect statement, as is clearly evident from 1 Thess. iii. 1, —a point which is to be acknowledged, and not to be smoothed over by harmonistic combinations¹ which do not tally with any of the two statements.^{*} According to Baumgarten, Luke has only mentioned the presence of the two companions again with Paul, xviii. 5, when their co-operation could again take an effective part in the diffusion of the gospel. But it is not their *being* together, but their *coming* together, that is narrated in Acts xviii. 5 (A^{*}).

Ver. 16. $\Pi a\rho\omega\xi i\nu\epsilon\tau\sigma$] was irritated^a at the high degree of heathen darkness and perversity⁴ which prevailed at Athens. $-\tau\delta$ $\pi\nu\epsilon\nu\mu a$ $a\nu\tau\sigma\nu$ $i\nu$ $a\nu\tau\nu$ comp. John xi. 33, 38. – The genitive $\theta\epsilon\omega\rho\sigma\nu\tau\sigma\varsigma$, mentally attached to $a\nu\tau\sigma\nu$ (see the critical remarks): because he sure. $-\kappaa\tau\epsilon i\delta\omega\lambda\sigma\nu$] full of images, of idols, not preserved elsewhere in Greek, but formed according to usual analogies ($\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{a}\mu\pi\epsilon\lambda\varsigma\varsigma$, $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{a}\delta\epsilon\nu\delta\rho\varsigma\varsigma$, $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{a}\lambda\rho\nu\sigma\varsigma\varsigma$, $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{a}\lambda\partial\sigma\varsigma$, al.). – Athens, the centre of Hellenic worship and art, united zeal for both in a pre-eminent degree, and was—especially at that period of political decay, when outward ritual and show in the sphere of religion and superstition flourished among the people alongside of the philosophical self-sufficiency of the higher scholastic wisdom among people of culture—full of temples and altars, of priests and other persons connected with worship, who had to minister at an innumerable number of pompous festivals.⁶

Ver. 17. $0i\nu$] impelled by that indignation to counteract this heathen confusion. He had intended only to wait for his companions at Athens, but "insigni et extraordinario zelo stimulatus rem gerit miles Christi," Bengel. And this zeal caused him, in order to pave the way for Christianity in opposition to the heathenism here so particularly powerful, to enter into controversial discussions⁶ with Jews and Gentiles at the same time, not first with the Jews, and, on being rejected by them, afterwards with Gentiles. $-i\nu \tau \bar{\eta} \, ayo\rho \bar{q}$] favours the view that, as usual in Greek cities, there was only one market at Athens.' If there were two markets,⁶ still the celebrated $\dot{a}yo\rho \dot{\alpha} \, \kappa ar' i\xi_0 \chi/\mu$ is to be understood,⁶ not far from the Pnyx, the Acropolis, and the Areopagus, bounded by the $\sigma \tau o \dot{\alpha} \, \pi o i \kappa (\lambda \eta \, on$ the west, by the Stoa Basileios and the Stoa Eleutherios on the south, rich in noble statues, the central seat of commercial, forensic, and philosophic intercourse, as well as of the busy idleness of the loungers (B³).

Ver. 18. That it was Epicureans and Stoics who fell into conflict with him,¹⁹ and not Academics and Peripatetics, is to be explained—apart from the greater popularity of the two former, and from the circumstance that they were in this later period the most numerous at Athens—from the greater contrast of their philosophic tenets with the doctrines of Christianity. The one had their principle of pleasure, and the other their pride of virtue !

* See on ver. 2.

⁷ Forchhammer, Forbiger, and others.

- Not the Erstria (h vîv éstiv àyopá, Sirabo, x. 10, p. 447).
 - 10 ouvefallor, comp. Luke xiv. 81.

¹ Such as Otto, Pastoralbr. p. 61 f., makes.

² See Lünemann on 1 Thess. iil. 1.

^{3 1} Cor. xiii. 5; Dem. 514. 10 : woyioon rai

⁴ Rom. i. 21 ff. [παρωξύνθη.

⁶ See Paus. i. 24. 8; Strabo, x. p. 472; Liv. xlv. 27; Xen. Rep. Ath. 111. 2; and Wetstein in loc.

⁸ So Otfried Müller and others.

PAUL AT ATHENS.

and both repudiated faith in the Divine Providence.¹ - The opinion of these philosophers was twofold. Some, with vain scholastic conceit, pronounced Paul's discourses, which lacked the matter and form of Hellenic philosophy, to be idle talk, undeserving of attention, and would have nothing further to do with him. Others were at least curious about this new matter, considered the singular stranger as an announcer of strange divinities, and took him with them, in order to hear more from him and to allow their fellow-citizens to hear him, to the Areopagus, etc. — $\tau i \, d\nu \, \theta i \lambda a u$. . . $\lambda \epsilon \gamma \epsilon \iota \nu$] if, namely, his speaking is to have a meaning.^a — $\omega \sigma \pi \epsilon \rho \mu \rho \lambda \delta \gamma \rho \varsigma$] originally the rook.³ Then in twofold figurative meaning: (1) from the manner in which that bird feeds, a parasite; and (2) from its chattering voice, a babbler.⁴ So here, as the speaking of Paul gave occasion to this contemptuous designation.⁴ — $\delta a \mu o \nu i \omega \nu$] divinities, quite generally. The plural is indefinite, and denotes the category, see on Matt. ii. 20. According to de Wette, it is Jesus the Risen One and the living God that are meant in contrast to the Greek gods, -an element, however, which, according to the subjoined remark of Luke, appears as imported. The judgment of the philosophers, very similar to the charge previously brought against Socrates,* but not framed possibly in imitation of it, in opposition to Zeller, was founded on their belief that Jesus, whom Paul preached and even set forth as a raiser of the dead, must be assumed, doubtless, to be a foreign divinity, whose announcer-karayyeleve, not elsewhere preserved-Paul desired to be. Hence Luke adds the explanatory statement : bri rdv Ingoov K. r. avágr. evnyy. Chrysostom, Oecumenius, Alexander Morus, Selden, Hammond, Spencer, Heinrichs, Baur,' Lange, and Baumgarten, strangely imagine that the philosophers meant the 'Avágragic as a goddess announced by Paul." But if Luke had aimed at this by his explanatory remark, he must have indicated it more precisely, especially as it is in itself improbable that the philosophers could, even in mere irony, derive from the words of the apostle a goddess Avágragic, for Paul doubtless announced who would raise the dead. Olearius referred τ . $ava\sigma\tau$, not to the general resurrection of the dead, but to the resurrection of Jesus; so also Bengel. But Luke, in that case, in order not to be misunderstood, must have added airov, which (see the critical remarks) he has not done.

Vv. 19, 20. $[E\pi\iota\lambda\alpha\beta\delta\mu\epsilon\nu\sigma\iota]$ Grotius aptly says: "manu leniter prehensum." Adroitly confiding politeness. Ver. 21 proves that a *violent* seizure and carrying away to judicial examination is not indicated, as Adami ¹⁰ and others imagined, but that the object in view was simply to satisfy the curiosity of the people flocking to the Areopagus. And this is evinced by the whole proceedings, which show no trace of a judicial process, ending as they did partly with ridicule and partly with polite dismissal, ver. 31,

* See on ii. 12. [Röm. I. p. 287 f.

⁸ Aristoph. Av. 232, 579.

- * See also Dissen, ad Dem. de cor. p. 297.
- * Xen. Mem. i. 1. 1.

⁹ See his Paulus, I. p. 193, ed. 2: the ironical popular wit had out of Jesus and the *aváoraous* made a pair of divinities,

⁸ Comp. also Ewald, p. 494 f.

• Comp. ix. 27, xxiii. 19.

10 See in Wolf.

¹ Comp. Hermann, Culturgesch. d. Gr. u.

⁴ Dem. 969, 19; Athen. viii. p. 844 C.

after which Paul departed unhindered. Besides the Athenians were very indulgent to the introduction of foreign, particularly Oriental, worships,¹ provided only there was not conjoined with it rejection of the native gods, such as Socrates was formerly accused of. To this the assertion of Josephus, c. Ap. 2, is to be limited: νόμω δ' ήν τούτο παρ' αυτοίς κεκωλυμένον καὶ τιμωρία κατὰ τῶν ξένον εἰσαγόντωυ Θεὸν ὡριστο θάνατος,--which, perhaps, is merely a generalization from the history of Socrates. And certainly Paul, as the wisdom of his speech' attests, prudently withheld a direct condemnatory judgment of the Athenian gods. Notwithstanding, Baur and Zeller have again insisted on a judicial process in the Areopagus-alleging that the legend of Dionysius the Areopagite, as the first bishop of Athens,' had given rise to the whole history; that there was a wish to procure for Paul an opportunity, as solemn as possible, for the exposition of his teaching, an arena analogous to the Sanhedrim (Zeller), etc. - Concerning the 'Aperoc πάγος, collis Martius so called δτι πρώτος 'Appς ένταῦθα ἐκρίθη, ' the seat of the supreme judicature of Athens, situated to the west of the Acropolis, and concerning the institution and authority of that tribunal, see Meursius.⁶δυνάμεθα γνωναι κ.τ.λ.] invitation in the form of a courteous question, by way of securing the contemplated enjoyment. — $ric \eta \kappa a v \eta \kappa \tau \lambda$.] what, as respects its more precise contents, this new doctrine, namely, that which is being announced by you. In the repetition of the article⁴ there is here implied a pert, ironical emphasis. - Eevijorra] startling. ξενίζω ου μόνον τό ξένον ὑποδέχομαι, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐκπλήττω.' — εἰσφέρεις] namely, whilst you are here, hence the present. — τί ἀν θέλοι ταῦτα είναι] see on ver. 18, ii. 12, and Tittmann, Synon. N. T. p. 129 f. The plural rawra indicates the individual points, after the collective character of which τi inquires.⁸

Ver. 21. A remark of Luke added for the elucidation of vv. 19, 20. But Athenians, 'Abyvaio, without the article: Athenian people, collectively, and the strangers resident there, had leisure for nothing else than, etc. eixalpeiv, vacare alicui rei, belongs to the later Greek.¹⁰ The imperfect does not exclude the continuance of the state of things in the present, but interweaves it with the history, so that it is transferred into the same time with the latter.¹¹ According to Ewald, Luke actually means an earlier period, when it had still been so in Athens, "before it was plundered by Nero." But then we should at least have expected an indication of this in the text by rore or $\pi \Delta \lambda a_i$, even apart from the fact that such a characteristic of a city is not so quickly lost. — karvórepov] The comparative delineates more strongly

¹ Strabo, x. p. 474 ; Philostr. Vit. Apollon. vi. 7 ; Hermann, gotteed. Alterth. § 12.

⁶ De Areop. Lugd. Bat. 1624; Böckh, de Areop. Berol. 1896; Hermann, Staatsalterth. § 105. 108. On the present locality, see Robinson, I. p. 11 f.; Forbiger, Geogr. III. p. 987ff.

⁶ Stallb. ad Plat. Rep. p. 407 B.

⁷ Thom. Mag. Comp. Polyb. III. 114. 4: ξενίζουσα πρόσοψις κ. καταπληκτική, Diod. Sic. xii. 53; 2 Macc. ix. 6; 3 Macc. vii. 3.

⁸ Krüger, § 1xi. 8. 2; Stallbaum, ad Plat. Gorg. p. 508 C, Euthyphr. p. 15 A.

 πάντες, see Fritzsche, ad Marc. p. 12;
 Kühner, § 665, note 2. [Phryn. p. 125.
 Sturz, de Dial. Al. p. 169; Lobeck, ad
 See on John xi. 18, and Kühner, ad Xen. Anab. 1. 4.9. Comp. also the pluperfect intrying years, ver. 23.

² Ver. 22 ff.

⁹ Eus. iv. 28.

⁴ Paus. i. 28. 5.

and vividly. The novelty-loving¹ and talkative² Athenians wished always to be saying or hearing something *newer* than the previous news.³

Ver. 22. Traffels in ulog denotes intrepidity. - The wisdom with which Paul here could become a Gentile to the Gentiles, has been at all times justly praised. There is to be noted also, along with this, the elegance and adroitness, combined with all simplicity, in the expression and progress of thought; the speech is, as respects its contents and form, full of sacred Attic art, a vividly original product of the free apostolic spirit. -κατά πάντα] in all respects. Comp. Col. iii. 20, 22. δεισιδαιμονεστέμους] A comparison with the other Greeks, in preference over whom Athens had the praise of religiousness.⁴ Accordatuw means divinity-fearing, but may, as the fear of God may be the source of either, denote as well real piety * as superstition." Paul therefore, without violating the truth, prudently leaves the religious tendency of his hearers undetermined, and names only its source --the fear of God. Chrysostom well remarks : προοδοποιεί τω λόγω δια τούτο είπε δεισιδαιμονεστέρους ύμας θεωρώ. Mistaking this fine choice of the expression, the Vulgate, Erasmus, Luther, Castalio, Calovius, Suicer, Wolf, and others explained it : superstitiosiores. ic : I perceive you as more Godfearing, so that you appear as such." - vuả; Teupu] "Magna perspicacia et parrhesia; unus Paulus contra Athenas," Bengel.

Ver. 23. $\Delta_{iep}\chi_{out}$ | belongs jointly to $\tau \dot{a} \sigma \epsilon \beta \dot{a} \sigma \mu$. $\dot{\nu} \mu$. — $\dot{a} \nu a \theta \epsilon \dot{\omega} \rho$. $\tau \dot{a} \sigma \epsilon \beta$. $\dot{\nu} \mu$.] attentively contemplating * the objects of your worship, temples, altars, images.¹⁰ $-\dot{a}_{\gamma\nu\omega\sigma\tau\omega}\Theta_{\varepsilon\omega}$ That there actually stood at Athens at least one altar with the inscription : "to an unknown god," would appear historically certain from this passage itself, even though other proofs were wanting, since Paul appeals to his own observation, and that, too, in the presence of the But there are corroborating external proofs: Athenians themselves. (1) Pausan. i. 1. 4. (comp. v. 14. 6) says : in Athens there were βωμοί θεών τε όνομαζομένων άγνώστων και ήρώων; and (2) Philostr. Vit. Apollon. vi. 2: σωφρονέστερου περί πάντων θεών εὐ λέγειν, καὶ ταῦτα 'Αθήνησιν, οὐ καὶ ἀγνώστων θεών βωμοί ίδρυνται. From both passages it is evident that at Athens there were several altars, each of which bore the votive inscription : $\dot{a}\gamma\nu\omega\sigma\tau\psi$ $\vartheta\epsilon\psi$.¹¹ The explanation of the origin of such altars is less certain. Yet Diog. Laert. Epim. 3 gives a trace of it, when it is related that Epimenides put an end to a plague in Athens by causing black and white sheep, which he had let loose on the Areopagus, to be sacrificed on the spots where they lay down rig mposiphover they, i.e. to the god concerned, yet not known by

⁸ See Winer, p. 238 (E. T. 305). Comp. Plat. *Phaed.* p. 115 B ; Dem. 48. 7 ; 160. 2.

⁴ See Valckenzer, Schol. p. 551: 'Αθηναίοις περισσότερόν τι η τοῖε άλλοις ἐς τὰ θεἰά ἐστι στονδῆς, Pausan. in Attic. 34. Comp. Soph. O. C. 380; Thuc. ii. 40 f.; Eur. Her. 177, 330; Joseph. o. Ap. i. 12.

⁵ Xen. Cyr. iii. 8. 58, Ageeil. 11. 8.

• Theopr. Char. 16; Diod. Sic. 1. 62; Lucian. Alex. 9; Plutarch, and others. See on this word. Hermann, gollesd.
See Bernhardy, p. 833. [Allerth. § 8. 6.
Heb. xiii. 7; Diod. Sic. xii. 15; Plut. Aem. P. 1; Lucian, Vil. auch. \$; comp. Aradewipyors, Cleero, ad Att. ix. 19, xiv. 15 f.

¹⁰ 2 Thess. il. 4; Wisd. xiv. 20, xv. 7; Hist. Drag. 27; Dion. Hal. Ant. i. 30, v. 1; Suicer, *Thes.* II. p. 942.

¹¹ Lucian, *Philopair*. 9 and 29, is invalid as a proof, for there the reference of the pseudo-Lucian to the 'Ayrworres is 'Advirus; is based on this very passage.

¹ Thuc. iii. 38. 4.

^{*} Wetstein and Valckenaer in loc.

name, namely, who was the author of the plague; and that therefore one may find at Athens Buyous arwingous, i.e. altars without the designation of a god by name, not as Kuinoel, following Olearius, thinks, without any inscription. From this particular instance the general view may be derived, that on important occasions, when the reference to a god known by name was wanting, as in public calamities of which no definite god could be assigned as the author, in order to honor or propiliate the god concerned (rov mposymovia) by sacrifice, without lighting on a wrong one, altars were erected which were destined and designated ayviory Seq. Without any historical foundation, Eichhorn¹ supposed that such altars proceeded from the time when the art of writing was not yet known or in use; and that at a later period, when it was not known to what god these altars belonged, they were marked with that inscription in order not to offend any god. Against this may be urged the great probability that the destination of such altars would be preserved in men's knowledge by oral tradition. Entirely peculiar is the remark of Jerome on Tit. 1. 12: "Inscriptio arae non ita erat, ut Paulus asseruit: ignoto Deo, sed ita : Diis Asiae et Europae et Africae, Diis ignotis et peregrinis.² Verum quia Paulus non pluribus Dils ignotis indigebat, sed uno tantum ignoto Deo, singulari verbo usus est," etc. But there is no historical trace of such an altar-inscription; and, had it been in existence, Paul could not have meant it, because we cannot suppose that, at the very commencement of his discourse, he would have made a statement before the Athenians deviating so much from the reality and only containing an abstract inference from it. The ayvoor dec could not but have its literal accuracy and form the whole inscription; otherwise Paul would only have promoted the suspicion of $\sigma \pi \epsilon \rho \mu o \lambda o \gamma i a$. We need not inquire to what definite god the Athenians pointed by their arviory dry. In truth, they meant no definite god, because, in the case which occasioned the altar, they knew none such. The view (see in Wolf) that the God of the Jews-the obscure knowledge of whom had come from the Jews to Egypt, and thence to the Greeks-is meant, is an empty dogmatic invention. Baur, p. 202, ed. 2, with whom Zeller agrees, maintains that the inscription in the singular is unhistorical; that only the plural, dyvoorou Seoi, could have been written; and that only a writer at a distance, who "had to fear no contradiction on the spot," could have ventured on such an intentional alteration. But the very hint given to us by Diogenes Laertius as to the origin of such altars is decisive against this notion, as well as the correct remark of Grotius: "Cum Pausanias ait aras Athenis fuisse θεών ἀγνώστων, hoc vult, multas fuisse aras tali inscriptione : Θεψ ἀγνώστψ, quamquam potuere et aliae esse

¹ Bibl. III. p. 418 f. (with whom Niemeyer, Interpret. orat. Paul. Act. xvii. 22 fl., Hal. 1805, agreed).

³ But, according to Occumenius : θεοίς 'Ασίας καὶ Εὐρώπης καὶ Αιβύης θεῷ ἀγκώστῳ καὶ ξενῳ. Comp. Isidor. Pelus. in Cramer, Cat. p. 292. According to Ewald, this is the more exact statement of the inscription; from it Paul may have borrowed his quotation. But the exactness is suspicious just on account of the singular in Occumentus; and moreover, Paul would have gone much too freely to work by the omission of the essential term A.by ("the unknown and strange god of Libya"); nor would he have had any reason for the omission of the $\xi i r \mu$, while he might, on the contrary, have employed it in some ingenious sort of turn with reference to ver. 18.

pluraliter inscriptae, aliae singulariter." Besides, it may be noted that Paul, had he read ayviorous deois on the altar might have used this plural expression for his purpose as suitably as the singular, since he, in fact, continues with the generic neuter à . . . rovro. - On the Greek altars without temples, see Hermann, gottesd. Alterth. § 17. - δ ουν άγνου ντες ευσεβείτε. $\tau o v \tau o \kappa . \tau . \lambda$.] (see the critical remarks) what ye therefore, according to this inscription, without knowing it, worship, that, this very object of your worship, do I, $i\gamma\omega$, with a self-conscious emphasis, make known unto you. Paul rightly inferred from the inscription that the Athenians, besides the gods, Zeus, Athene, etc., known to them, recognised something divine as existing and to be worshipped, which was different from these, however, after the manner of heathenism, they might conceive of it in various concrete forms. And justly also, as the God preached by him was another than those known heathen gods,¹ he might now say that this divinity, which served them in an unknown manner as the object of worship, was that which he announced to them, in order that it might now become to them yourds debs. Of course, they could not yet take up this expression in the sense of the apostle himself, but could only think of some divine being according to their usual heathen conception," but, most suitably to the purpose he had in view, reserving the more exact information for the further course of his address, he now engaged the religious interest of his hearers in his own public announcement of it, and thereby excited that interest the more, as by this ingeniously improvised connection he exhibited himself quite differently from what those might have expected who deemed him a karayyeleby Eévwv $\delta a_{\mu} \rho_{\nu} \omega_{\nu}$, ver. 18. Chrysostom aptly remarks in this respect : $\delta \rho a \pi \tilde{\omega}_{c}$ δείκνυσι προειληφότας αυτόν ουδέν ξένον, φησίν, ουδέν καινόν είσφέμω. - Observe, also, the conciliatory selection of evoce beire, which expresses pious worship. evoe $\beta \epsilon i \nu$, with the accusative of the object,^{*} is in classical writers, though rare, yet certainly vouched for, in opposition to Valckenaer, Porson, Seidler, Ellendt⁴ (c³).

Vv. 24-29. Paul now makes that unknown divinity known in concreto, and in such a manner that his description at the same time exposes the nullity of the polytheism deifying the powers of nature, with which he contrasts the divine affinity of man. Comp. Rom. i. 18 ff.

Vv. 24, 25. Comp. vii. 48; Ps. 1. 10 ff.; also the similar expressions from profane writers.⁶ — $\theta\epsilon\rhoa\pi\epsilon\epsilon\epsilon\epsilon\tau al]$ is served, by offerings, etc., namely, as regards the actual objective state of the case. — $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\delta\epsilon\delta\mu$. $\tau\nu\sigma\deltac]$ as one, who needed anything in addition,⁶ i.e. to what He Himself is and has. Erasmus, Paraphr.: "cum . . . nullius boni desideret accessionem."" — $ai\tau\delta c$ didoù

² Comp. Laufs in the Stud. und Kril. 1850, p. 584 f.

* 1 Tim. v. 4 ; 4 Macc. v. 93, xi. 5.

4 See Hermann, ad Soph. Ant. 727. Compare also the Greek άσεβεῖν τι οτ τινα.

⁹ In Grotins and Wetstein, Kypke, II. 89, and the passages cited from Porphyr. by Ullmann in the Stud. u Krit. 1879, p. 388; likewise Philo, leg. alleg. II. p. 1087.

⁶ Luther takes $\tau_{ir}\sigma_{ir}$ as masculine, which likewise excellently corresponds with what precedes, as with the following $\pi \hat{\sigma}\sigma_{ir}$. But the neuter rendering is yet to be preferred, as affecting everything except God (in the τi there is also every $\tau(s.)$ Comp. Clem. ad Cor. I. 52.

7 Comp. 2 Macc. xiv. 85, and Grimm in loc.,

¹ Rom. i. 22, 23; 1 Cor. viii. 4 ff., x. 90.

 $\kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] a confirmatory definition to obde . . . $\tau \iota v \delta \varsigma$: seeing that He Himself gives, etc. $-\pi a\sigma i$ to all men, which is evident from the relation of avroc ... $\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau a$ to the preceding over $\dot{c} \dot{c} \cdot ... \tau (\nu \dot{c} c) - \zeta \omega \dot{\eta} \nu \kappa \cdot \pi \nu o \dot{\eta} \nu$] the former denotes life in itself, the latter the continuance of life, which is conditioned by breathing. 'Euryous $\dot{\epsilon}\tau'$ $\epsilon i\mu i \kappa$, $\pi vo\dot{a}c \,\theta \epsilon \rho \mu \dot{a}c \,\pi v \dot{\epsilon} \omega$.' The dying man $\phi \rho i \sigma \sigma \epsilon i$ $\pi voác^2 i \kappa \pi vei$. Erasmus correctly remarks the jucundus concentus of the two words." Others assume a hendiadys, which, as regards analysis-life, and indeed breath-and form, namely, that the second substantive is subordinate, and must be converted into the adjective, Calvin has correctly apprehended : vitam animalem. But how tame and enfeebling ! - ral rà mávra and, generally, all things, namely, which they use. - Chrysostom has already remarked how far this very first point of the discourse, vv. 24, 25, transcends not only heathenism in general, but also the philosophies of heathenism, which could not rise to the idea of an absolute Creator. Observe the threefold contents of the speech : Theology, ver. 24 f.; Anthropology, vv. 26-29; Christology, ver. 30 f.

Vv. 26, 27. "The single origin of men and their adjusted diffusion upon the earth was also His work, in order that they should seek and find Him who is near to all." - inoinge . . . Ratorkeiv] He has made that from-proceeding from-one blood, every nation of men should dwell upon all the face of the earth, comp. Gen. xi. 8. Castalio, Calvin, Beza, and others : "fecitque ex uno sanguine omne genus hominum, ut inhabitaret" (after $\dot{a}\nu\theta\rho$. a comma). Against this is the circumstance that $\delta\rho\log\alpha \kappa.\tau.\lambda$. contains the modal definition, not to the making, to the producing, of the nations, but to the making-them-to-dwell, as is evident from The Ratounlas abywy; so that this interpretation is not according to the context. — $i\xi i v \partial_{\zeta} ai \mu a \tau o_{\zeta}$ See, respecting alua as the seat of life propagating itself by generation, on John i. 13. Paul, by this remark, that all men through one heavenly Father have also one earthly father, does not specially oppose, as Stolz, Kuinoel, and others, following older interpreters, assume, the belief of the Athenians that they were airóxflovec]; the whole discourse is elevated above so special a polemic bearing. But he speaks in the way of general and necessary contrast to the polytheistic nature-religions, which derived the different nations from different origins in their myths. Quite irrelevant is what Olshausen suggests as the design of Paul, that he wished to represent the contempt in which the Jews were held among the Greeks as absurd. — $i\pi i \pi a\nu \tau \partial \pi \rho \delta \sigma \omega \pi$. τ . $\gamma \eta \varsigma$] refers to the idea of the totality of the nations dwelling on the earth, which is contained in $\pi a\nu i \theta voc$, every nation. - $\delta \rho i \sigma a \varsigma$] Aorist participle contemporaneous with $\epsilon \pi o i \eta \sigma \epsilon$, specifying how God proceeded in that $i\pi o i \eta \sigma \epsilon \kappa. \tau. \lambda$.: inasmuch as He has fixed the appointed periods and the definite boundaries of their, the nation's, dwelling. $\tau \eta \varsigma$ κατωκ. air. belongs to both-to mpoorer. saip., and to ray opool. God has deter-

p. 199. See on this meaning of the verb especially, Dem. xiv. 22; Plat. *Phil.* p. 20 E; and on the distinction of *προσδείσθαί τινο*; and *ri.* Stallb. *ad Plat. Rep.* p. 842 A. ¹ Eur. *Herc. f.* 1092. ² Pind, Nem. x. 140.

² Comp. Lobeck, *Paral.* p. 58; Winer, p. 591 (E. T. 798).

4 See Wetstein in loc.

PAUL'S ADDRESS.

mined the dwelling 1 of the nations, according both to its duration in time and to its extension in space. Both, subject to change, run their course in a development divinely ordered.² Others take $\pi \rho o \sigma \tau e \tau$, save, independently of τ . kator, so Baumgarten; but thereby the former expression presents itself in perplexing indefiniteness. The sense of the epochs of the world set forth by Daniel² must have been more precisely indicated than by the simple kaupois. Lachmann has separated $\pi \rho o \sigma \tau e \tau a \gamma \mu$, into $\pi \rho \delta c$ $\tau \epsilon \tau a \gamma \mu \epsilon \nu o \sigma \tau e \tau a \gamma \mu$. in D^{*} Iren. interpr. — $\eta \delta \rho o \theta \epsilon \sigma i a$ is not elsewhere preserved, but $\tau \delta \delta \rho \sigma \theta \epsilon \sigma i \sigma$; see Bornemann.

Ver. 27. The divine purpose in this guidance of the nations is attached by means of the telic infinitive : ' in order that they should seek the Lord, i.e. direct their endeavours to the knowledge of God, if perhaps they might feel Him, who is so palpably near, and find Him. Olshausen thinks that in $\zeta_{\eta\tau\epsilon\bar{i}\nu}$ is implied the previous apostasy of mankind from God. But the seeking does not necessarily suppose a having lost; and since the text does not touch on an earlier fellowship of man with God, although that is in itself correct, the hearers, at least, could not infer that conclusion from the simple $\zeta\eta\tau\epsilon i\nu$. The great thought of the passage is simply : God the Author, the Governor, and the End of the world's history: from God, through God, to God. — $\psi\eta\lambda a\phi$. . . $\epsilon\nu\rhoo\mu\nu$] Paul keeps consistently to his figure. The seeker who comes on his object touches and grasps it, and has now in reality found it. Hence the meaning without figure is : if perchance they might become conscious of God and of their relation to Him, and might appropriate this consciousness as a spiritual possession. Thus they would have understood the guidance of the nations as a revelation of God, and have complied with its holy design in their own case. • The problematic expression, ei apaye, if they at least accordingly, is in accordance both with the nature of the case-Bengel : "via patet ; Deus inveniri potest, sed hominem non cogit "---and with the historical want of success ; ' for the heathen world was blinded, to which also $\psi\eta\lambda a\phi$. points—a word which, since the time of Homer, is very frequently used of groping in the dark or in blindness.⁶ — rairouse $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] although certainly He[•] does not at all require to be first sought and found, as He is not far 10 from every one of us. Comp. Jer. xxiii. 23. This addition makes palpably evident the greatness of the blindness, which nevertheless took place.

Ver. 28. Reason assigned $(\gamma \dot{\alpha} \rho)$ for $\dot{ov} \mu \alpha \kappa \rho$. $\dot{\alpha} \pi \partial \dot{\epsilon} \nu \partial \varsigma \kappa . \tau . \lambda$., for in Him we live, we more, and we exist. Paul views God under the point of view of His immanence as the element in which we live, etc.; and man in such intimate connection with God, that he is constantly surrounded by the Godhead and embraced in its essential influence, but, apart from the Godhead, could

³ Baumgarten.

⁷ See Rom. i. 18 ff., and comp. Baumg. p. 550 ff.

* xiv. 17; John iv. 2.

19 For see ver. 98.

¹ *karoukia*, Polyb. **v.** 78. 5; Strabo, v. p. ⁹ Comp. Job xii. 23. [246.

⁴ Buttmann, neut. Gr. p. 224 (E. T. 261).

^{*} Comp. Luthardt, com. freien Willen, p. 415.

⁸ See Klotz, ad Devar. pp. 178, 192.

⁸ Od. ix. 416; Job v. 14; comp. here es. pecially, Plato, Phased. p. 99 B.

neither live, nor move, nor exist.¹ This explanation is required by the relation of the words to the preceding, according to which they are designed to prove the nearness of God; therefore έν αὐτῷ must necessarily contain the local reference—the idea of the divine $\pi \epsilon \rho_l \chi \omega \rho_l \sigma_l \sigma_l$, which Chrysostom illustrates by the example of the air surrounding us on all sides. Therefore the rendering per cum," or, as de Wette more correctly expresses it, "resting on Him as the foundation," * which would yield no connection in the way of proof with the où µaκρàv είναι of the Godhead, is to be abandoned. In opposition to the pantheistic view, see already Calvin. It is sufficient to urge against it-although it was also asserted by Spinoza and otherson the one hand, that the transcendence of God is already decidedly attested in vv. 24-26, and on the other, that the $i\nu$ $a\nu\tau\psi$ $\zeta\omega\mu\epsilon\nu$ $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. is said solcly of men, and that indeed in so far as they stand in essential connection with God by divine descent, see the following, in which case the doctrine of the reality of evil * excludes a spiritual pantheism. — ζώμεν κ. κινούμιθα κ . $i\sigma\mu\ell\nu$] a climax : out of God we should have no life, not even movement, which yet inanimate creatures, plants, waters, etc., have, nay, not even any existence, we should not have been at all. Heinrich and others take a superficial view when they consider all three to be synonymous. Storr,' on the other hand, arbitrarily puts too much into $\zeta \omega \mu \epsilon \nu$; vivinus beate ac hilare ; and Olshausen, after Kuinoel, too much into iouév : the true being, the life of the spirit. It is here solely physical life and being that is meant; the moral life-fellowship with God, which is that of the regenerate, is remote from the context. — τινες τών καθ ύμας ποιητ.] Namely, Aratus, of Soli in Cilicia, in the third century B.C.,⁶ and Cleanthes of Assos in Mysia, a disciple of Zeno.⁷ For other analogous passages, see Wetstein.-The acquaintance of the apostle with the Greek poets is to be considered as only of a dilettante sort;* his school-training was entirely Jewish, but he was here obliged to abstain from O. T. quotations. — των καθ ύμας ποιητ.] Of the poets pertaining to you, i.e. your poets." - τού γàρ καὶ γένος ἐσμέν] The first half of a hexameter, verbatim from Aratus l.c. ; therefore yap sai is not to be considered in logical connection with the speech of the apostle, but as, independently of the latter, a component part of the poetical passage, which he could not have omitted without destroying the verse. Nam hujus progenies quoque sumus: this Paul adduces as a parallel (ώς καί τινες . . . εἰρήκασι) confirm-

¹ Comp. Dio Chrys. vol. I. p. 834, ed. Reiske: äre σύ μακράν ούδ έξω τοῦ θείου διφκισμένοι, ἀλλ' ἐν αὐτῷ μεσῷ πεφυκότες κ.τ.λ. ³ Beza, Grotius, Heinrichs, Kuinoel.

³ Comp. already Chrysostom : oux else di

- 4 Comp. Olshausen.
- Оризс. IП. р. 95.

Phaenom. 5.

* Hymn. in Jov. 5.

⁹ That Paul after his conversion, on account of his destination to the Gentiles, may have earnestly occupied himself in Tarsus with Greek Hisrature (Baumgarien), to which also the $\beta_i\beta_{\lambda ia}$, \$ Tim. iv. 18, are supposed to point, is a very precarious assumption, especially as it is Aratus, a *fellow-countryman* of the apostle, who is quoted, and other quotations (except Tit. i. 13) are not demon strable (comp. on 1 Cor. xv. 33). The poetical expression itself in our passage is such a common idea (see Wetstein), that an acquaintance with it from *several* Greeks poets a more special study of Greek literature. See Introduction to the **Epistic** to the Romans, § 1.

See Bernhardy, p. 941.

PAUL'S ADDRESS.

ing to his hearers his own assertion, $i\nu a \dot{v}r\dot{\varphi} \zeta \ddot{\upsilon}\mu \epsilon v \dots \dot{\epsilon}\sigma\mu \ell v$. As the offspring of God, we men stand in such homogeneity to God, and thus in such necessary and essential connection with God, that we cannot have life, etc., without Him, but only in Him. So absolutely dependent is our life, etc., on Him. — $\tau o\dot{v}$ | Herc, according to *poetical usage* since the time of Homer, in the sense of $\tau o \dot{v} \tau o v$.' Paul has *idealized* the reference of the $\tau o \dot{v}$ to Zeus in Aratus.—In the passage of Cleanthes, which was also in the apostle's mind, it is said : $i\kappa \sigma o \dot{v} \gamma \dot{a}\rho \gamma \epsilon v o \varsigma i \sigma \mu \epsilon v$, where $\gamma \epsilon v o \varsigma$ is the accusative of more precise definition, and means, not kindred, as with Aratus, but origin.

Ver. 29. Since, then, we, according to this poetical saying, are offerring of God, so must our self-consciousness, kindred to God, tell us that the Godhead has not resemblance to gold, etc. We cannot suppose a resemblance of the Godhead to such materials, graven by human art, without denying ourselves as the progenies of God." Therefore we ought not (oix opellopev). What a delicate and penetrating attack on heathen worship! That Paul with the reproach, which in wire opeilouter K.T.A. is expressed with wise mildness,* does no injustice to heathenism, whose thinkers had certainly in great measure risen above anthropomorphism, but hits the prevailing popular opinion,* may be seen in Baumgarten, p. 566 ff. — $\gamma \epsilon voc$] placed first and separated from τ . Orai, as the chief point of the argument. For, if we are proles Dei, and accordingly homogeneous with God, it is a preposterous error at variance with our duty to think, with respect to things which are entirely heterogeneous to us, as gold, silver, and stone, that the Godhead has resemblance with them. — $\chi a \rho a \gamma \mu a \tau i \tau \ell \chi \nu$. κ . $\ell \nu \theta \nu \mu$. $a \nu \theta \rho \omega \pi o \nu$] a graven image which is produced by art and deliberation of a man, for the artist made it according to the measure of his artistic meditation and reflection : an apposition to χρυσώ κ.τ.λ., not in the ablative (Bengel). - το θείον] the divine nature, divinum numen." The general expression fitly corresponds to the discourse on heathenism, as the real object of the latter. Observe also the striking juxtaposition of aνθρώπου and τd θείον; for χαράγμ. τέχν. κ. ένθ. aνθρ. serves to make the our opeilouve vouiler still more palpably felt ; inasmuch as metal and stone serve only for the materials of human art and artistic thoughts, but far above human artistic subjectivity, which wishes to represent the divine nature in these materials, must the Godhead be exalted, which is not similar to the human image, but widely different from it."

Vv. 80, 31. It is evident from ver. 29 that heathenism is based on ignorance. Therefore Paul, proceeding to the Christological portion of his discourse, now continues with $\mu \partial \nu \sigma \partial \nu$: the times, therefore, of ignorance, for such they are, according to ver. 29, God having overlooked, makes known at present to all men everywhere to repent. — $i\pi\epsilon\rho_i\partial\omega\nu$] without noting them with a view to punishment or other interference.⁴ The idea of contempt, although

¹ See Kühner, § 480, 5; Ellendt, Lex. Soph. II. p. 198. ⁴ πρός τούς πολλούς ὁ λόγος ἦν αὐτῷ, Chrysostom. [C, al.

Herod. iii. 108, i. 83; Plat. Phaedr. p. 343
Comp. Wied. xv. 15 fl.

² Graf views it otherwise, but sgainst the clear words of the passage, in the *Stud. u. Krit.* 1859, p. 232.

³ Bengel: "clemens locutio, praesertim in prima persona plurali."

⁷ Comp. Dion. Hal. v. 82. Opposite of épopär. See also on Rom. iii. 25; Acts xiv. 16.
⁹ Vulg.: despiciens.

otherwise linguistically suitable, which Castalio, de Dieu, Gataker, Calovius, Seb. Schmid, and others find in the expression, partly even with the observation : "indignatione et odio temporum . . . correptus," is at variance with the cautiousness and moderation of the whole speech. - $\pi \bar{a}\sigma c$ $\pi a \nu \tau a \gamma \sigma v$ a popular hyperbolical expression; yet not incorrect, as the universal announcement was certainly in course of development.² - Katir (see the critical remarks) : in accordance with the fact that He has appointed a day. It denotes the important consideration, by which God was induced raviv παραγγέλλειν κ.τ.λ. Comp. ii. 24. — έν δικαιοσ.] in righteousness, so that this is the determining moral element, in which the spirer is to take place, i.e. Sixaíws, 1 Pet. ii. 28. Paul means the Messianic judgment, and that as not remotely impending. — $iv avd\rho i$ i.e. in the person of a man, who will be God's representative. — ϕ $\hat{\omega}_{\rho i \sigma \epsilon} \kappa. \tau. \lambda$] a well-known attraction : whom He ordained, namely, for holding the judgment, having afforded faith, in Him as a judge, to all, by the fact that He raised Him from the dead. The $\pi i \sigma \tau i \nu$ $\pi a \rho \epsilon \chi e \iota \nu^3$ is the operation of God on men, by which He affords to them faith, — an operation which He brought to bear on them historically, by His having conspicuously placed before them in the resurrection of Jesus His credentials as the appointed judge. The resurrection of Jesus is indeed the divine $\sigma\eta\mu\epsilon i\sigma\nu$,⁴ and consequently the foundation of knowledge and conviction, divinely given as a sure handle of faith to all men, as regards what the Lord, in His nature and destination was and is; and therefore the thought is not to be regarded as "not sufficiently ideal" for Paul. The $\delta \rho l \zeta e v$ is not, as in x. 42, the appointment which took place in the counsel of God, but that which was accomplished in time and fact as regards the faith of men, as in Rom. i. 4. Moreover, the $\pi i \sigma \tau i \nu \pi a \rho \epsilon_{\chi} \epsilon i \nu$, which on the part of God took place by the resurrection of Jesus, does not exclude the human self-determination to accept and appropriate this divine $\pi a \rho \epsilon_{\lambda} \epsilon \nu$. $\Pi(\sigma\tau, \nu, \pi a \rho \epsilon \chi e \nu)$ may be rendered, with Beza and others, according to likewise correct Greek usage : to give assurance by His resurrection, but this commends itself the less, because in that case the important element of faith remains without express mention, although it corresponds very suitably to the $\pi a \rho a \gamma \epsilon i \lambda \epsilon i$ $\mu \epsilon \tau a \nu o \epsilon i \nu$, ver. 30. The conception and mode of expression, to afford faith, is similar to μετάνοιαν διδόναι, v. 81, xi. 18, yet the latter is already more than $\pi_{a\mu}\epsilon_{\chi\epsilon\nu}$, potestatem facere, ansam prachere credendi.

Ver. 82. As yet Paul has not once named Jesus, but has only endeavoured to gather up the most earnest interest of his hearers for this the great final aim of his discourse; now his speech is broken off by the mockery of some, and by a courteous relegation to silence on the part of others. — $\dot{a}v\dot{a}\sigma\tau a\sigma(v)$ $v \in \kappa\rho\bar{\omega}v$] a resurrection of dead persons, as Paul had just asserted such a case. The plural denotes the category.[•] To take it of the general rising of the

- ² Comp. Col. i. 23. On the juxtaposition of mass. marr., see Lobeck, Paralip. p. 56 f.
- ² See Wetstein and Kypke in loc.
- 4 Comp. John ii, 18 f.

De Wette. Comp. on ii. 36, iv. 27, x. 38, xill. 38.

- Comp. on Rom. ii. 4.
- 7 Sec especially Raphel, Polyb. in loc.

• Comp. on Rom. i. 4.

¹ Wolf.

dead at the day of judgment, is quite at variance with the context. That. moreover, the oi µév were all Epicureans, and the oi dé Stoics, as Grotius, Wolf, and Rosenmüller supposed, cannot be proved. Calvin, Grotius, Wolf, Rosenmüller, Alford, and others hold acousoused sou mail. mepi rourou as meant in earnest. But would not Paul, if he had so understood it, have remained longer in Athens? See xviii. 1. - The repellent result, which the mention of the resurrection of Jesus brought about, is by Baur supposed to be only a product of the author, who had wished to exhibit very distinctly the repulsive nature of the doctrine of the resurrection for educated Gentiles; he thinks that the whole speech is only an effect fictitiously introduced by the author, and that the whole narrative of the appearance at Athens is to be called in question --- " a counterpart to the appearance of Stephen at Jerusalem, contrived with a view to a harmless issue instead of a tragical termination," Zeller. But with all the delicacy and prudence, which Paul here, in this 'Ealadog 'Ealado,' had to exercise and knew how to do so, he could not and durst not be silent on the resurrection of Jesus, that foundation of apostolic preaching; he could not but, after he had done all he could to win the Athenians, now bring the matter to the issue, what effect the testimony to the Risen One would have. If the speech had not this testimony, criticism would the more easily and with more plausibility be able to infer a fictitious product of the narrator; and it would hardly have neglected to do so.

Vv. 33, 34. Oitws] i.e. with such a result. — $\kappa o \lambda \lambda \eta f(\epsilon v \tau \epsilon \varsigma a v \tau \phi)$ having more closely attached themselves to him. Comp. v. 13, ix. 26. — \dot{o} 'Apeomay.] the assessor of the court of Areopagus. This is to be considered as the well-known distinctive designation, hence the article, of this Dionysius in the apostolic church. Nothing further is known with certainty of him. The account of Dionysius of Corinth in Eus. H. E. iii. 4, iv. 23, 3 that he became bishop of Athens, where he is said to have suffered martydom, 4 is unsupported. The writings called after him,' belonging to the later Neoplatonism, have been shown to be spurious. According to Baur, it was only from the ecclesiastical tradition that the Areopagite came into the Book of Acts, and so brought with him the fiction of the whole scene on the Areopagus. --- $\Delta a \mu a \rho c$ wholly unknown, erroneously held by Chrysostom to be the wife of Dionysius, which is just what Luke does not express by the mere youth. Grotius conjectures $\Delta \dot{a} \mu a \lambda i \zeta$ (juvenca), which name was usual among the Greeks. But even with the well-known interchange of λ and ρ , we must assent to the judgment of Calovius : "Quis nescit nomina varia esse, ac plurima inter se vicina non tamen eadem." As a man's name we find Δαμαρίων in Boeckh, Inser. 2393, and Δαμάρης, 1241, also Δαμάρετος in Pausan. v. 5. 1; and as a woman's name, $\Delta a \mu a \rho \ell \tau \eta$, in Diod. xi. 26.

¹ Comp. Zeller.

[102. 4 Niceph. iii. 11.

- * Thucyd. epigr., see Jacobs, Anthol. I. p.
- ¹ Comp. Constill. ap. vii. 46. 9.

- * איףו דאָר סטארומר וראסעעומר א.ד.א.
- Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 179.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(\mathbf{x}^{s}) Thessalonica. V. 1.

Having been "shamefully entreated" and then honorably dismissed from Philippi, Paul and two of his companions, leaving Luke at Philippi, passing through other cities, came to Thessalonica. This celebrated city, distant about one hundred miles south-west from Philippi, was beautifully situated on the slope of a hill, at the northern end of the Thermaic Gulf. It was a great commercial city, the capital of the province and residence of the proconsul. After the battle of Philippi, on account of its attachment to the cause of Anthony, it was made a free city. Strabo mentions it as the largest city in Macedonia. It has always been a city of importance; at present it is considered the second city of European Turkey, and has a population of 70,000. Here the missionaries rested, as there was a synagogue of the Jews, probably the only one in that district. After finding the means of earning his daily bread by manual toil, and a home in the house of Jason, the apostle, as was his custom, went to the synagogue, and for three consecutive Sabbaths preached to the Jews that Jesus was the promised Messiah. Some of them believed, and formed the nucleus of what became a large and useful church. But the Jews as a class, from first to last, were the plague of his suffering life, and a great hindrance to his ministry. "At Antioch and Jerusalem, Jews, nominally within the fold of Christ, opposed his teaching and embittered his days ; in all other cities it was the Jews who contradicted and blasphemed the holy name which he was preaching. In the planting of his churches he had to fear their deadly opposition; in the watering of their yet more deadly fraternity. The Jews who hated Christ sought his life; the Jews who professed to love him undermined his efforts. The one faction endangered his existence, the other ruined his peace. Never, till death released him, was he wholly free from their violent conspiracies or their insidious calumnies. Without, they sprang upon him like a pack of wolves; within, they hid themselves in sheep's clothing to worry and tear his flocks." (Farrar.) Here in Thessalonica he was assaulted by a mob, instigated and led on by the Jews; and he and his friends deemed it prudent that he should privately and hastily depart, lest the liberty and the lives of the brethren who had given surety for him might be imperilled.

(z²) Honorable women. V. 12.

The term employed indicates that the women were of high rank and social position — among the chief people of the city. Arnot, on this passage, writes : "And is there ground for gladness there? Are the upper ten thousand more precious in God's sight than the myriads who occupy a lower place? No; this word comes from heaven, and does not shape itself by the fashion of the world. But though poor and rich are equally precious, there are times and circumstances in which conversion in high places is more noted and noteworthy than conversion in a low place. The common people heard the Master gladly; but the rulers held aloof, and boasted that they were not tinged with any trust

NOTES.

in Jesus of Nazareth. On this very account there was great joy in their circle when a magnate joined their band. Even the Lord longed to have some of them, and looked fondly on the young rich man who came running and kneeling and calling him Master." At Antioch in Pisidia the Jews enlisted the services of women of similar rank and position, and characterized by superstitious devoutness and ignorant zeal, to counteract the influence and usefulness of the apostles. "This is an agency that has from the beginning been sought and used both for good and evil. Women were employed by our Lord himself for certain appropriate ministries in the establishment of his kingdom. But false teachers have in all times availed themselves of the combined weakness and strength of the female nature for their own ends. The Romish hierarchy have always made much of female agency, and especially the agency of women in high social rank. But as Christ himself employed their tenderness and patience and perseverance in his own cause, he has encouraged his disciples in all ages to go and do likewise. Let woman stand on her true foundation-the family; and forth from that citadel let her go to her daily task, wherever the Lord hath need of her daily service ; but back to the family let her ever return, as to her refuge and rest. Colonies of women, cut off from family relations and affections and duties, and bound by vows, are mischievous to themselves, and, notwithstanding superficial apparent advantages, in the long run, dangerous to the community. God made the family; man made the convent. God's work! behold it is very good ; man's is in this case a snare." (Arnot.) Lately, in the Christian church in this land, the place and power of woman, both at home and abroad, has been more generally acknowledged and felt-among the young and the poor and afflicted amidst ourselves ; and in the schools and zenanas of foreign lands, her work is greatly blessed. And as a large proportion of the membership of the Protestant churches in this country are women, their work and their worth in every field of religious and charitable enterprise cannot be overestimated.

(A³) Timothy. V. 15.

This is the first time Timothy is mentioned in the narrative since Paul left Philippi. The probability is, however, that he was with the apostle at Thessalonica, as he appears to have been intimately connected with that church. (1 Thess. i. 1, iii. 2, and 2 Thess. i. 1.)

Comparing xviii. 5 and 1 Thess. iii. 1, 2 our author and others suppose that there is a mistake in Luke's narrative which cannot be explained or removed. On this Gloag writes : "But certainly the mere omission by Luke of Timothy's visit to Athens and return to Thessalonica is no discrepancy, as the circumstance had no bearing on his narrative. If Timothy had remained with the apostle, and thus had not rejoined him at Corinth, the case would have been different. But after all, the fact that Timothy came to Athens at all is a mere supposition ; it is not asserted in 1 Thess. iii. 1. The probability is that he was sent by Paul to Thessalonica from Berea, and not from Athens ; and that after his return he and Silas went directly from Berea to Corinth." Those who had accompanied Paul to Athens when they returned brought back a request from him that Silas, who had remained at Berea, and Timothy, who had in the meantime gone back to Thessalonica, either from Berea or from Athens, should go to him with all speed. "But Silas and Timothy do not seem to have rejoined Paul until he reached Corinth. We have no direct information what became of Luke'in the meantime." (*Abbott.*) Plumtree says: "As far as we can gather from 1 Thess. i. 1-3, Timothy came by himself to Athens, probably after the scene at the Areopagus, and was sent back at once with words of counsel and comfort to those whom he reported as suffering much tribulation."

Alford gives this explanation: "When Paul departed from Berea, he sent Timothy to exhort and confirm the Thessalonians and determined to be left at Athens *alone*, Silas meanwhile remaining to carry on the work at Berea. Then Paul, on his arrival at Athens, sends a message to both to come to him as soon as possible. They did so, and find him at Corinth."

(B²) The market-place. V. 17.

The Agora, or market-place, in any Greek city, was the centre of its life. The market-place of Athens was at once its Exchange, its Lyceum, and its lounge. Men of all ranks and classes, of all callings and professions, met and jostled each other in the eager, bustling throng which daily crowded it. In this same market-place, more than four centuries before, Socrates had conducted his wonderful conversational discussions. Hither Paul, after having addressed the Jews in their synagogue, went, with stirred heart, to address the idolatrous multitudes. Among the throng of curious listeners mingled many philosophers of every shade of opinion. Special mention is made of the Epicureans and Stoics. Epicurus, the founder of the one school, lived a long and tranquil life at Athens, and died at the age of 72. The leading tenet of his philosophy was that the highest good is pleasure. But as experience taught that what are called pleasures are often more than counterbalanced by the pains which they incur, he taught that all excess in sensuous delights should be avoided. His own life seems to have been characterized by generosity, general kindliness, and self-control; many of his followers, however, adopted a life of ease and selfindulgence; sometimes restrained by the calculations of prudence, and sometimes sinking into mere voluptuousness.

> "Quid sit futurum cras fuge querere. et Quem fors dierum cunque dabit, incro appone." "Strive not the morrow's chance to know, But count whate'er the Fates beetow

> > As given thee for gain." (Horace.)

The other school took its name, not from its founder, Zeno, but from the Stoa prekil2, the painted porch, where Zeno was accustomed to teach. This school held as their chief tenet, that the highest source of pleasure is to be found in virtue. They taught that true wisdom consisted in controlling circumstances and not being affected by them; that men should be alike indifferent to pleasure and pain. They aimed at obtaining a complete mastery, not only over their passions, but even over their circumstances. There was much that was good in each system, and the highest and noblest of the schools exhibited a moral and manly life. But each, in most cases, tended to degrade and degenerate the race. "In their worst degeneracies Stoicism became the apotheosis of suicide, and Epicureanism the glorification of lust." (Furrar.)

NOTES.

The one school was designated the school of the garden; the other the school of the porch. The one was atheistic, the other pantheistic. Neither believed in a divine personal Providence. To them, the message of this new teacher, enforced by his fiery eloquence and informal logic, concerning Jesus and the resurrection, seemed but as idle tales and garrulous chatterings. But as it was something new, they all wished, from curiosity, to hear something farther from him; at least it might amuse them, if nothing more. So they led him to Mars' Hill, where he might more fully unfold his strange doctrines.

(c³) An unknown God. V. 23.

Paul standing in the midst of a vast, curious, sneering, or indifferent throng, announced as his text an inscription he had seen on one of their numerous altars. As to the pulpit he occupied and its surroundings, Bishop Wordsworth observes : "He stood on that hill in the centre of Athens, with its statues and altars and temples around him. The temple of the Eumenides was immediately below him, behind was the temple of Theseus; and he beheld the Parthenon of the Acropolis fronting him from above. The temple of Victory was on his right and a countless multitude of temples and altars in the Agora and Ceramicus below him. Above him, towering over the city from its pedestal on the rock of the Acropolis, was the bronze colossus of Minerva, the champion of Athens." With deep earnestness, undaunted composure, and sublime faith in the message he had to utter, and in the Master he served, the apostle addressed the mixed and multitudinous assemblage. And a most remarkable address he gave. His manner was courteous and winning ; his style natural and adapted to his audience ; his arguments clear and conclusive ; his illustrations ample and appropriate; his application personal and pointed, solemn and impressive.

"In expressions markedly courteous, and with arguments exquisitely conciliatory, recognizing their piety toward their gods, and enforcing his views by an appeal to their own poets, he yet manages, with the readiest power of adaptation, to indicate the errors of each class of his listeners. While seeming to dwell only on points of agreement, he yet practically rebukes, in every direction, their national and intellectual self-complacency." (Farrar.) From the nature and dignity of man, he infers and declares the spirituality and unity of God, and the obligations under which all men are laid to worship him alone, as the Creator of all things, and in whom "we live and move and have our being." Then he urges all to repentance for the past, in view of a coming general judgment, which will be held by Jesus Christ, whereof indisputable assurance has been given by God, in raising his Son from the dead. The apostle was here interrupted by a burst of derision, and the apostle went sorrowfully away, mourning over their intellectual pride and spiritual incapacity. Some, however, believed, among whom was a member of the court, who must have occupied a high position, and a woman, also probably of some distinction. Tradition tells us that this Dionysius became Bishop of Athens, and died a martyr. The success of the apostle was less in Athens than in any other city he visited, and he makes no allusion to the city or the church in it, in any of his epistles. He left Athens a despised and lonely man, yet his visit was not in vain- in its effects on his own mind, and in the results that followed from the planting of the grain of mustard-seed. He founded no church there, but one grew up in that city, which furnished its maftyr bishop, and able apologists to the church, in the next century. "Of all who visit Athens, many connect it with the name of Paul who never so much as remember that, since the days of its glory, it has been trodden by the feet of poets and conquerors and kings. They think not of Cicero, or Virgil, or Germanicus, but of the wandering tentmaker." (Farrar.)

The report of this able, eloquent, powerful speech, and the results which followed, was probably written by Paul's own hand.

CHAPTER XVIII.

VER. 1. & Παύλος is wanting in important witnesses. Rightly deleted by Lachm. and Tisch. With $\chi \omega \rho \iota \sigma \theta \epsilon i \delta$ a church-lesson begins. -- Ver. 2. $\epsilon \kappa$] A B D E G N, min. Vulg. have $\dot{a}\pi \delta$. So Lachm. Tisch. Born., and rightly, on account of the decisive attestation .-- On preponderating evidence, ry réxvy is, in ver 3, to be adopted, with Lachm. and Tisch., instead of την τέχνην. - Ver. 5. τῷ λόγω] Elz. has $\tau \tilde{\varphi} \pi \nu \epsilon \dot{\psi} \mu a \tau i$, in opposition to A B D E G N, min. several vss. and Fathers. Defended by Rinck on the ground that $\tau \dot{\varphi} \lambda \delta \gamma \varphi$ is a scholion on $\delta_{ia\mu a\rho\tau}$. But it was not διαμαρτ., but συνείχετο, that needed a scholion, namely, τῷ πνεύματι, which, being received into the text, displaced the original $\tau \tilde{\omega} \lambda \delta \gamma \omega$. — Ver. 7. 'lovorov] Syr. Erp. Sahid. Cassiod. have Tirov; E R, min. Copt. Arm. Syr. p. Vulg. have Tirov 'Iovorov ; B D** : Tiriov 'I. A traditional alteration.1 -- Ver. 12. άνθυπατεύοντος] Lachm. Born. read άνθυπάτου όντος after A B D N, min. An explanatory resolution of a word not elsewhere occurring in the N. T. - Ver. 14. ovv] Lachm. and Born. have deleted it according to important testimony. But it was very easily passed over amidst the cumulation of particles and between $\mu\epsilon N$ and ηN , especially as our has not its reference in what immediately precedes. -- Ver. 15. ζήτημα] A B D** K, min. Theophyl. and several vss. have ζητή- $\mu a \tau a$. Recommended by Griesb., adopted by Lachm. and Tisch. The singular was, in spite of the several objects afterwards named, very easily introduced mechanically as an echo of $\dot{a}\delta i\kappa\eta\mu a$ and $\dot{\rho}a\delta\iota o \dot{\nu}\rho\gamma\eta\mu a$. — $\gamma\dot{a}\rho$] is to be deleted, with Lachm. Tisch. Born. in accordance with A B D K, Vulg. Copt., as a connective addition. --- Ver. 17. After $\pi dy \tau \epsilon s$, Elz. Born. read of Ellayres, which is wanting in A B K, Erp. Copt. Vulg. Chrys. Bed. Some more recent codd, have, instead of it, of 'Iovdaior. Both are supplementary additions, according to different modes of viewing the passage. See the exceptical remarks. -- Ver. 19. κατήντησε] Lachm. Tisch. read κατήντησαν, after A B E R, 40, and some vss. The sing. intruded itself from the context. - avrov] ekei, which Lachm. and Born. have according to important evidence, was imported as by far the more usual word. -- Ver. 21. ἀπετάξατο αὐτ. εἰπών] Lachm., Tisch. Born. read ἀποταξάpevos sal einúv (with the omission of sal before $dv\eta\chi\theta\eta$), after A B D E K, min. vss. Rightly; the Recepta is an obviously suggested simplification. — $\delta ei \ \mu e \ \pi d\nu$ τως . . . eis 'Iepoo.] is wanting in A B E 🕷, min. Copt. Sahid. Aeth. Arm. Vulg., as well as dé after $\pi u \lambda \iota v$. Both are deleted by Lachm. and Tisch., and condemned already by Mill and Bengel. But the omission is far more easily accounted for than the addition of these words,—occasioned possibly by xix, 21, xx. 16, or by the $\pi d\lambda i \nu dva\kappa$, presumed to be too abrupt,—as in what directly follows copyists, overlooking the reference of avaßas in ver. 22, found no journey of the

¹ Occasioned by the circumstance that Justus does not elsewhere occur alons as a name, but only as a surname: and that the person here meant must be a different person from those named in i. 23 and Col. iv. 11. Wieseler indges otherwise, on Galat. p. 573, and in Herzog's Encykl. XXI. 276; he prefers Tirow Towarow. apostle to Jerusalem, and accordingly did not see the reason why Paul declined a longer residence at Ephesus verified by the course of his journey. — Ver. 25. 'Iyoov] Elz. has $\kappa v \rho i o v$, against decisive testimony. — Ver. 26. The order $\Pi \rho \iota o \kappa$. κ . 'A κ . (Lachm.) is attested, no doubt, by A B E K, 13, Vulg. Copt. Aeth., but is to be derived from ver. 18. — $\tau \partial v \tau o v \theta e o v \delta \delta o v$] A B K, min. vss. Lachm. have $\tau \partial v \delta \delta v \tau o v \theta e o v \delta \delta v \tau o v \theta e o v \delta \delta v$ (so Born.). With the witnesses thus divided, the reading of Lachm. is to be preferred as the best attested.

Vv. 1, 2. In Corinth, at which Paul had arrived after his parting from Athens,¹ he met with the Jew 'Arúlaç, Greek form of the Latin Aquila, which is to be considered as a Roman name adopted after the manner of the times instead of the Jewish name," a native of the Asiatic province of Pontus, but who had hitherto resided at Rome, and afterwards dwelt there also," and so probably had his dwelling-place in that city-an inference which is rendered the more probable, as his temporary removal to a distance from Rome had its compulsory occasion in the imperial edict. We make this remark in opposition to the view of Neander, who thinks that Aquila had not his permanent abode at Rome, but settled, on account of his trade, now in one and then in another great city forming a centre of commerce, such as Corinth and Ephesus. The conjecture that he was a freedman of a Pontius Aquila, so that the statement $\Pi ov_{\tau i \kappa \partial v} \tau \tilde{\psi} \gamma \ell v_{\tau i}$ is an error, is entirely arbitrary. Whether $\Pi \rho i \sigma \kappa i \lambda \lambda a$ -identical with Prisea, Rom. xvi. 3, for, as is well known, many Roman names were also used in diminutive forms, see Grotius on Rom. l.c.-was a Roman by birth, or a Jewess, remains undecided. But the opinion-which has of late become common and is defended by Kuinoel, Olshausen, Lange, and Ewald-that Aquila and his wife were already Christians, having been so possibly at starting from Rome, when Paul met with them at Corinth, because there is no account of their conversion, is very forced. Luke, in fact, calls Aquila simply 'Ioudaiov, he does not say, τινα μαθητήν 'Ioud., whereas elsewhere he always definitely makes known the Jewish Christians; and accordingly, by the subsequent $\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau a \varsigma \tau o \dot{\nu} \varsigma$ 'Ioudaious, he places Aquila, without any distinction, among the general body of the expelled Jews. He also very particularly indicates as the reason of the apostle's lodging with him, not their common Christian faith, but their common handicraft, ver. 3. It is therefore to be assumed that Aquila and Priscilla were still Jews when Paul met with them at Corinth, but through their connection with him they became Christians." This Luke, keeping in view the apostolic labours of Paul as a whole,' leaves the reader to infer, inasmuch as he soon afterwards speaks of the Christian working of the two, ver. 26. We may add that the reply to the question, whether and how far Christianity existed at all in Rome before the decree of Claudius," can here be of no consequence,

* See Eust. ad Dion. Per. 881.

* Rom. xvi. 8.

- 4 Cic. ad Famil x. 83. 4; Sust. Caes. 78.
- * Reiche on Rom. xvi. 8, de Wette.
- ⁶ See also Herzog in his Encykl. I. p. 456.
- 7 Comp. Banmgarten, p. 578.
- * See on Rom., Introd. § 2.

¹ χωρισθ., comp., i. 4.

secing that, although there was no Christian church at Rome, individual Christians might still at any rate be found, and certainly were found. among the resident Jews there, $-\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\phi\delta\tau\omega c$] nuper.¹ from $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\sigma\sigma\sigma\sigma c$, which properly signifies fresh, = just slaughtered or killed, then generally new, of quite recent occurrence.² — bià tò biatetax. Kl. K.T.l.] "Judacos impulsore Chresto assidue tumultuantes Roma expulit." As Chrestus was actually a current Greck and Roman name,4 it is altogether arbitrary to interpret impulsore Chresto otherwise than we should interpret it, if another name stood instead of Chresto. Chrestus was the name of a Jewish agitator at Rome, whose doings produced constant tumults, and led at length to the edict of expulsion." This we remark in opposition to the hypothesis upheld, after older interpreters in Wolf, by most modern expositors, that Suetonius had made a mistake in the name and written Chresto instead of Christoa view, in connection with which it is either thought that the disturbances arose out of Christianity having made its way among the Jewish population at Rome, and simply affected the Jews themselves, who were thrown into a ferment by it, so that the portion of them which had come to believe was at strife with that which remained unbelieving ;" or it is assumed' that enthusiastic Messianic hopes excited the insurrection among the Jews, and that the Romans had manufactured out of the ideal person of the Messiah While, however, the alleged error of the name a rebel of the same name. has against it generally the fact that the names Christus and Christiani were well known to the Roman writers,^{*} it may be specially urged against the former view, that at the time of the edict[®] the existence of an influential number of Christians at Rome, putting the Jewish population into a tumultuous ferment, is quite improbable; and against the latter view, that the Messianic hopes of the Jews were well enough known to the Romans in general," and to Suetonius in particular." Hence the change" of Christus into Chrestos (Xpyoros) and of Christianus into Chrestianus, which pronunciation Tertullian rejects by perperam, may not be imputed to the compiler of a history resting on documentary authority, but to the misuse of the Roman colloquial language. Indeed, according to Tacit. Ann. xv.

¹ Polyb. iii. 37. 11, iii. 48. 6; Alciphr. i. 39; Judith iv. 3, 5; 2 Macc. xiv. 36.

* See Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 874 f.; Klausen, ad Assch. Chosph. 756.

³ Sueton. Claud. 25.

⁴ Philostr. v. Soph. ii. 11; Inscr. 194; Cic. ad Fam. xi. 8.

⁶ Herzog, in the Jahrb. f. D. Theol. 1867, p. 541, rightly defends this explanation (against Pressensé). The objection is entirely unimportant, which Mangold also (Römerbr. 1866) has taken, that short work would have been made with an insurgent Chrestus at Rome. He might have made a timely escape. Or may he not have been actually seized and short work made of him, without thereby quenching the fire ? See also Wiereler, p. 122, and earlier, Ernesti, in Suel., l.c.

⁶ Wassenbergh, ad Valcken. p. 554; Kulnoel, Hug, Credner, Baur, Gieseler, Reuss, Thiersch, Ewald; also Lehmann, Stud. sur Gesch. d. apost. Zeitalt., Greifsw. 1855, p. 6 ff; Sepp, Mangold, Beyschlag in the Stud. w. Krif. 1967, p. 653 f.; Laurent, neulest Stud. p. 88, and others.

⁷ Paulus, Reiche, Neander, Lange, and others.

⁶ Tacitus, Pliny, and Suctonius himself, Nor. 16.

• Probably in the year 52, see Anger, de temp. rat. p. 118; Wieseler, p. 125 ff.

10 Tacit. Hist. v. 18.

11 Suet. Veep. 4.

¹² Attested by Tertull. Apol. 8, ad nat. 1. 8, and by Lactant. Inst. dir. iv. 7. 5. 44 : "Nero . . . poenis affecit, quos . . . oulgus Christianos appellabat ; auctor nominis ejus Christus," etc., it must be assumed that that interchange of names only became usual at a later period; in Justin. Apol. I. 4, τό Χρηστόν is only an allusion to Χριστιανοί. The detailed discussion of the point does not belong to us here, except in so far as the narrative of Dio Cass. 1x. 6 appears to be at variance with this passage and with Suet. l.c. : τούς τε Ιουδαίους πλεονάσαντας αύθις, ώστε χαλεπώς αν άνευ ταραχής ύπο του δχλου σφών τής πόλεως είρχθήναι, ο ὑκ έξήλασε μέν, τ ψ δὲ δὴ πατρίψ νόμψ βίψ χρωμένους έκέλευσε μη συναθροίζεσθαι.¹ This apparent contradiction is solved by our regarding what Dio Cassius relates as something which happened before the edict of banishment," and excited the Jews to the complete outbreak of insurrection." The words $\omega\sigma\tau\epsilon$. . . $\epsilon i\rho\chi\theta\eta\nu\alpha\iota$, which represent the ordinance as a precautionary measure against the outbreak of a revolt, warrant this view. From xxviii. 15 ff., Rom. xvi. 8, it follows that the edict of Claudius, which referred not only to those making the tumult, 4 but, according to the express testimony of this passage, to all the Jews, must soon either tacitly or officially have passed into abeyance, as, indeed, it was incapable of being permanently carried into effect in all its severity. Therefore the opinion of Hug, Eichhorn, Schrader, and Hemsen, that the Jews returned to Rome only at the mild commencement of Nero's reign, is to be rejected. --- $\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau a c$ (Ioudalous) with the exception of the proselytes, Beyschlag thinks, so that only the national Jews were concerned. But the proselytes of righteousness at least cannot, without arbitrariness, be excluded from the comprehensive designation.

Vv. 3, 4. It was a custom among the Jews, and admits of sufficient explanation from the national esteem for trade generally, and from the design of rendering the Rabbins independent of others as regards their subsistence, • that the Rabbins practised a trade. Olshausen strangely holds that the practice was based on the idea of warding off temptations by bodily activity. Comp. on Mark vi. 3, according to which Christ Himself was a rékrww. — $\delta i a \ \tau \delta \ ou \delta \tau e x vov \ elval$] sc. $a \dot{v} \tau \delta v$, because he (Paul) was of the same handicraft. Luke might also have written $\delta i a \ \tau \delta \ ou \delta \tau e x voc \ elval$] is not with Michaelis to be interpreted makers of art-instruments, which is merely based on a misunderstanding of

¹ Ewald, p. 346, wishes to insert où before χρωμένους, so that the words would apply to the Jowish-Christians. [it otherwise.

⁸ Wieseler, p 123, and Lehmann, p. 5, view ⁹ To place the prohibition mentioned by Dio Cassius as early as the first year of Claudius, A.D. 41 (Laurent, neu/cet. Stud. p. 89 f.), does not ault the peculiar mildness and favour which the emperor on his accession showed to the Jews, according to Joseph. Antt. xix. 5.2 f. The subsequent severity supposes a longer experience of need for it. Laurent, after Oros. vi. 7, places the edict of expulsion as early as the ninth year of Claudius, A.D. 49; but he is in consequence driven to the artificial explanation that Aquila indeed left Rome in A.D. 49, but remained for some time in Italy, from which (ver. 2: diso rips 'Iralias) he only departed in A.D. 53. Thus he would not, in fact, have come to Corinth at all as an immediate consequence of that edict, which yet Luke, particularly by the addition of *specyá*res, evidently intends to say.

4 Credner, Exnl. p. 880.

* Juch. xliii. 1. 2.

⁶ Kühner, II. p. 852; but comp. on the accusative Luke xi. 8, and see on the omission of the pronoun, where it is of itself evident from the preceding noun, Kühner, § 852 b, and ad Xen. Mem. 1. 2, 49. Pollux, vii. 189, nor yet with Hug and others makers of tent-cloth. It is true that the trade of preparing cloth from the hair of goats, which was also used for tents ($\kappa_{i\lambda,i\kappa_{i\alpha}}$), had its seat in Cilicia;¹ but even apart from the fact that the weaving of cloth was more difficult to be combined with the unsettled mode of life of the apostle, the word imports nothing else than tent-maker,² tent-tailor, which meaning is simply to be retained. Such a person is also called $\sigma_{\pi\pi\nu\nu\rho\rho\rho\dot{\rho}\dot{\rho}\dot{\rho}\phi\rho\rho,^{2}}$ and so Chrysostom⁴ designates the apostle, whilst Origen makes him a worker in leather,⁶ thinking on leathern tents.⁶ — $i\pi\epsilon_{\pi}\epsilon_{i}\partial\epsilon_{i}$ is the result of $\delta_{i\epsilon\lambda\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\epsilon\tau\rho}$, xvii. 2, 17. He convinced, persuaded and won, Jews and Greeks, here—as it is those present in the synagogue that are spoken of — proselytes of the gate.

Ver. 5. This activity on his part increased yet further when Silas and Timothy had come from Macedonia,⁷ in whose fellowship naturally the zeal and courage of Paul could not but grow.—The element of *increased activity*, in relation to what is related in ver. 4, is contained in $\sigma vrei\chi ero \tau \dot{\varphi} \lambda \delta \gamma \dot{\varphi}$: he was wholly seized and arrested by the doctrine, so that he applied himself to it with assiduity and utmost earnestness.⁶ Against my earlier rendering : he was pressed in respect of the doctine,⁶ he was hard-beset,¹⁰ it may be decisively urged, partly on linguistic grounds, that the dative with $\sigma vré\chi e \sigma \vartheta a_{i}$ is always the thing itself which presses,¹¹ partly according to the connection, that there results in that view no significant relation to the arrival of Silas and Timothy. — $\tau \partial r X \rho \iota \sigma \tau \partial r'$ Invoiv, as in ver. 28.

Ver. 6. The refactoriness¹³ and reviling, which he experienced from them amidst this increased activity, induced him to turn to the Gentiles. $i\kappa \pi i \nu a\xi$. $\tau i \mu d\tau$.] he shook out his garments, ridding himself of the dust, indicating contempt, as in xiii. 51. — $\tau i a \mu a i \mu \delta v \cdot \dots i \mu \delta v$] sc. $i\lambda \vartheta i \tau \omega$, Matt. xxiii. 85, i.e. let the blame of the destruction, which will as a divine punishment reach you, light on no other than yourselves.¹³ The expression is not to be explained from the custom of laying the hands on the victim,¹⁴ as Elsner and others suppose, or on the accused on the part of the witnesses;¹⁶ but in all languages¹⁶ the head is the significant designation of the person himself. The significance here lies particularly in the conception of the divine punishment coming from above, Rom. i. 18. — What Paul intends by the destruction

4 See also Theodoret, on 2 Cor. ii. 6: τοσοῦτον ἰσχυν και γράφων ὁ σκηνορράφος.

+ Hom. 17 in Num.

• Comp. de Dieu.

⁷ xvii. 14 f.

Comp. Wisd. xvii. 30, and Grimm in loc. So in the main, following the Vulgate ("'instabat verbo"), most modern interpreters, including Olshausen, de Wette, Baumgarten, Lange, Ewald.

* Comp. on Phil. i.

10 Comp. Chrysostom, reading Ty wreveart .

להחסלפלסד פעדש לשומדפדרס פעדש.

¹¹ Comp. xxviii. 8; Luke viii. 37. Comp. also Thuc. ii. 49. 3, iii, 98. 1; Arrian, vi. 34. 6; Plat. Soph. p. 350 D; Xun. Oec. 1. 21, and many other passages: Heind. ad Plat. Soph. 46, particularly Wied. xvii. 30; Herodian i. 17, 33; Ael. V. H. xiv. 32.

18 Rom. xiil. 9.

¹³ Comp. 2 Sam. i. 16; 1 Kinge ii. 33; Ezek. tii. 16 fl., xxxiii. 4, 7 fl. On èri or eiç r. scéaiλyv, see Dem. p. 323, ult. 381. 15. On the *elliptical* mode of expression, see Matt. xxvii. 25; 2 Sam. i. 16; Plat. *Euthyd.* p. 263 E; Arist, *Plut.* 528.

14 Lev. xvi. 81; comp. Herod. ii. 89.

15 So Piscator.

16 Comp. Heinsius, ad Ov. Her. xx. 127.

¹ Plin. N. H. vi. 28; Veget. de re mil. iv. 6; Serv. and Philarg. ad. Virg. Georg. 111. 313, vol. 11. pp. 278 and 338, ed. Lion.

² Pollux, *l.c.*; Stob. ecl. phys 1, 52, p. 1084. ³ Ael. V. H 11, 1.

which he announces as certainly coming, and the blame of which he adjudges to themselves, is not moral corruption,¹ but eternal $\dot{a}\pi \omega \lambda e i a$, which is conceived as $\vartheta \dot{a}\nu a \tau o \varsigma$,³ and therefore symbolized as $a i \mu a$ to be shed, because the blood is the seat of life.³ The setting in of this $\dot{a}\pi \omega \lambda e i a$ occurs at the Parousia, 2 Thess. i. 8. Thus Paul, as his conduct was already in point of fact for his adversaries an $\dot{e}\nu \delta e i \varsigma c \dot{a}\pi \omega \lambda e i a \varsigma$,⁴ expressly gives to them such an $\dot{e}\nu \delta e i \varsigma c \varsigma$. $-\kappa a \theta a \rho \delta \varsigma \dot{e} \gamma \omega$] comp. xx. 26. $-\dot{a}\pi \delta \tau o \bar{v} v \bar{v} \kappa \tau \cdot \lambda$.] as in xiii. 46.

Ver. 7. Paul immediately gave practical proof of this solemn renunciation of the Jews by departing from the synagogue,^{*} and went, not into the house of a Jew, but into that of a proselyte, the otherwise unknown Justus, who is not to be identified with Titus.^{*} That Paul betook himself to the non-Jewish house nearest to the synagogue, is entirely in keeping with the profoundly excited emotion under which he acted, and with his decision of character. — $\sigma vroupopeiv$] to border upon, is not found elsewhere; the Greeks use $\phi \mu opeiv$ in that sense. Observe, moreover, that a change of lodging is not mentioned.

Ver. 8. This decided proceeding made a remarkable impression, so that even Crispus, the president of the synagogue, whom the apostle himself baptized,' with all his family, believed on the Lord,' and that generally many Corinthians, Jews and Gentiles, for the house of the *proselyte* was accessible to both, heard him and received faith and baptism.

Vv. 9-11.° But Jesus Himself, appearing to Paul in a night-vision,¹⁰ infused into him courage for fearless continuance in work. — $\lambda \dot{\alpha} \lambda \varepsilon_{\iota} \kappa$. $\mu \dot{\eta} \sigma_{\iota} \sigma_{\kappa}$.] solemnly emphatic.'' — $\delta_{\iota} \dot{\sigma} \tau_{\iota}$ is both times simply propterea quod. — $\dot{\epsilon} \gamma \dot{\omega}$] Bengel well says : ''fundamentum fiduciae.'' — $\dot{\epsilon} \pi_{\iota} \theta \dot{\eta} \sigma_{\tau} \sigma_{\iota} \sigma_{\sigma} \sigma_{\sigma} \sigma_{\sigma} \sigma_{\sigma} \sigma_{\sigma} \sigma_{\sigma}$] will set on the (aggredi) to injure thee. On the classical expression $\dot{\epsilon} \pi_{\iota} \tau_{\ell} \theta \sigma_{\sigma} \sigma_{\tau} \sigma_{\sigma}$, to set on one, i.e. impetum facere in aliq., see many examples in Wetstein and Kypke. The attempt, in fact, which was made at a later period under Gallio, signally failed. — $\delta_{\iota} \dot{\sigma} \tau_{\iota} \lambda \alpha \dot{\sigma} \varsigma \kappa. \tau. \lambda$.] gives the reason of the assurance, $\dot{\epsilon} \gamma \dot{\omega} \epsilon \dot{\iota} \mu \mu \epsilon \tau \dot{\alpha} \sigma \sigma_{\iota} \kappa$. $\sigma \dot{\omega} \dot{\delta} \dot{\epsilon} \pi_{\iota} \theta \dot{\eta} \sigma_{\sigma} \sigma_{\sigma} \tau \sigma \dot{\upsilon} \kappa \alpha \kappa$. $\sigma \epsilon$. Under His people Jesus understands not only those already converted, but likewise proleptically ¹³ those who are destined to be members of the church purchased by His blood,¹⁴ the whole multitude of the $\tau \epsilon \tau \alpha \gamma \mu \dot{\tau} \omega \dot{\epsilon} \zeta \omega \dot{\eta} \nu a \dot{\omega} \omega \omega \nu^{14}$ at Corinth. — $\dot{\epsilon} \nu \alpha \omega \tau \dot{\sigma} \nu$ $\kappa. \mu \eta \nu \alpha \zeta \dot{\epsilon} \zeta$] The terminus ad quem is the attempt of the Jews,¹⁴ and not ¹⁴ the departure of Paul, ver. 18. For after Luke in vv. 9, 10 has narrated

¹ De Wette, who sees here an un-Pauline expression.

² Rom. i. **32**, vi. 16, 21, 23, vii. 5, 10, 13, 24, viii. 2, 6 al.

* 1 Comp. on xv. 90.

4 Phil. i. 28.

^b incider, which Heinrichs and Alford after Calvin explain, contrary to the context, ex domo Aquilas.

⁶ Wieseler.

- 7 1 Cor. i. 14.
- ⁸ xvi. 15, 84.
- * According to Laurent, neut. Stud. p. 148

f., ver. 11 was a marginal note of Luke to i_{pulpac} iccurác, ver. 18. But ver. 11 is by no means superfluous in its present textual position, but attests the fulfilment of the promise, ver 10.

10 Comp. ix. 10.

¹¹ Comp. Isa. lxii, 1, and see on John i. 8, 90.

12 Comp. John x. 16, xi. 53.

- 18 xx. 28; Eph. i. 14.
- 14 xiii. 48.
- 18 Ver. 12.
- 16 In opposition to Anger, de temp. rat. p. 62

f., and Weiseler, p. 45 f.

the address and promise of Jesus, he immediately, ver. 11, observes how long Paul in consequence of this had his residence, *i.e.* his quiet abode, at Corinth,¹ attending to his ministry; and he then in vv. 12-18 relates how on the other hand ² an attack broke out, indeed, against him under Gallio, but passed over so harmlessly that he was able to spend before his departure yet ³ a considerable time at Corinth, ver. 18. — $iv \ avrois$] i.e. among the Corinthians, which is undoubtedly evident from the preceding $iv \ \tau \bar{y} \ \pi \delta \lambda$. τ .

Vv. 12, 13. Achaia, i.e. according to the Roman division of provinces, the whole of Greece proper, including the Peloponnesus, so that by its side Macedonia, Illyria, Epirus, and Thessaly formed the province Macedonia, and these two provinces comprehended the whole Grecian territory, which originally had been a senatorial province,* but by Tiberius was made an imperial one," and was again by Claudius " converted into a senatorial province," and had in the years 53 and 54 for its proconsul " Jun. Ann. Gallio, who had assumed this name — his proper name was M. Ann. Novatus - from. L. Jun. Gallio, the rhetorician, by whom he was adopted. He was a brother of the philosopher L. Ann. Seneca," and was likewise put to death by Nero."- satenéor.] they stood forth against him, is found neither in Greek writers nor in the LXX. — $\pi a \rho a$ τ . $\nu \delta \mu$.] i.e. against the Jewish law." To the Jews the exercise of religion according to their laws was conceded by the Roman authority. Hence the accusers expected of the proconsul measures to be taken against Paul, whose religious doctrines they found at variance with the legal standpoint of Mosaism. Luke gives only the chief point of the complaint. For details, see ver. 15.

Vv. 14, 15. The mild and humane Gallio¹⁹ refuses to examine into the complaint, and hands it over, as simply concerning doctrine, to the decision of the accusers themselves—to the Jewish tribunal—without permitting Paul, who was about to begin his defence, to speak. — $oi\nu$] namely, in pursuance of your accusation. — $\dot{\rho}a\delta oi\rho\gamma$. $\dot{\nu}\mu\dot{\nu}\nu$] I should with reason¹⁹ bear with yow, i.e. according to the context: give you a patient hearing.¹⁴ "Judaeos Gallion sibi molestos innuit," Bengel. — $ei \delta \dot{c} \langle \eta \tau f \mu a \tau a$. . . $\dot{\nu}\mu \dot{a}c$] but if, as your complaint shows, there are questions in dispute, xv. 2, concerning doctrine and name—plural of category; Paul's assertion that the name of Messiah belonged to Jesus, was the essential matter of fact in the case, see ver. 5—and of your, and so not of Roman, law. — $\tau o\dot{\nu} \kappa a \vartheta$ ' $\dot{\nu}\mu \dot{a}c$] See on xvii. 28. — $\kappa \mu \tau \dot{\eta} \varsigma \kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] Observe the order of the words, judge will I for my part, etc. Thus Gallio speaks in the consciousness of his political official po-

- ' See Hermann, Staatealterth. § 190, 1-8.
- · defutatos, see on xili. 7.

¹¹ See on ver. 15. They do not mean the law of the state; nor yet do they express themselves in a double sense (Lange, apost. Zeitalt. II, p. 240). Gallio well knew what è rémes signified in the mouth of a Jew.

¹² Stat. Silv. ii. 7, 82; Seneca, Q. Nat. 4 pracf.

¹³ See Plat. Rep. p. 305 B ; Wetstein in loc. ; Bernhardy, p. 341.

14 Comp. Plat. Phil. p. 18 B; Rep. p. 867 D.

^{&#}x27; éxáôure, as in Luke xxiv. 49.

² &, ver. 12, marks a contrast to ver. 11.

³ Observe this in, ver 18.

⁴ Dio Cass. lili. p. 704.

^{*} Tacit. Ann. 1. 76.

⁶ Snet. Claud. 25.

^{*} Tacit. Ann. xv. 78, xvi. 17.

¹⁶ See Lipsins, in Sense. process. 2, and ep. 104; Winer, Realw.

sition; and his wise judgment—which Calovius too harshly designates as $d\mu t\lambda eaa$ atheistica—is after a corresponding manner to be borne in mind in determining the limits of the ecclesiastical power of princes as bearing on the separation of the secular and spiritual government, with due attention, however, to the circumstance that Gallio was outside the pale of the Jewish religious community.

Vv. 16, 17. 'Anthlasev] he dismissed them as plaintiffs, whose information it was not competent to him to entertain.1 - Under the legal pretext of the necessity of supporting this $\dot{a}\pi \eta \lambda a\sigma ev$ of the proconsul, all the bystanders- $\pi \alpha \gamma \tau \epsilon c$, partly perhaps Roman subordinate officials, but certainly all Gentiles, therefore of 'Ellyreç is a correct gloss-used the opportunity of wreaking their anger on the leader and certainly also the spokesman of the hated Jews; they seized Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, even before the tribunal, and beat him. — $\Sigma \omega \sigma \vartheta \ell \nu \eta \varsigma$ is by Theodoret, Erasmus, Calvin, and others, also Hofmann," very arbitrarily, especially as this name was so common, considered as identical with the person mentioned in 1 Cor. i. 1; hence also the erroneous gloss of 'Iovdaios added to mavney has arisen from the supposition that he either was at this time actually a Christian, or at least inclined to Christianity, and therefore not sufficiently energetic in his accusation. Against this may be urged the very part which Sosthenes, as ruler of the synagogue, evidently plays against Paul; and not less the circumstance, that the person mentioned in 1 Cor. i. 1 was a fellow-labourer of Paul out of Corinth; according to which, for the identification of the two, a more extended hypothesis would be necessary, such as Ewald has. Chrysostom considers him even identical with Crispus. - rov apxiouv.] Whether he was a colleague ' of the above-named $K\rho i\sigma \pi o c$, ver. 8, or successor to him on his resignation in consequence of embracing Christianity,* or whether he presided over another synagogue in Corinth," remains undetermined. — kal ovstev routwv $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] and Gallio troubled himself about none of these things, which here took place; he quite disregarded the spectacle. The purpose of this statement is to exhibit the utter failure of the attempt. So little was the charge successful, that even the leader of the accusers himself was beaten by the rabble without any interference of the judge,. who by this indifference tacitly connived with the accused.

Ver. 18. 'Amorássesvá $\tau_{i\nu}$] to say farewell to one. See on Mark vi. 46. κειράμενος τ . κεφ.] is not to be referred to Paul, as Augustine, Beda, Erasmus, Luther, Beza, Calvin, Calovius, Spencer, Reland, Wolf, Bengel, Rosenmüller, Morus, Olshausen, Zeller, de Wette, Baumgarten, Lange, Hackett, Lechler, Ewald, Sepp, Bleek, and others connect it, but to Aquila, with

¹ Comp. Dem. 272. 11, 1378. 12.

² Heil. Schr. d. N. T. II. il. p. 4 f.

³ According to Hofmann, he was so linked with his people, that, although inwardly convinced by the preaching of the apostle, he yet appeared at the head of the furious multitude before the proconsul against Paul, because he could not forsake the synagogue. What a character would thus be the result! And what reader could from the simple words put together for himself traits so odious! How entirely different were Joseph and Nicodemus!

4 See on xiii. 15. [and others.

^a Olshansen, de Wette, Baumgarten, Ewald, ^s Grotius.

Vulgate, Theophylact,¹ Castalio, Hammond, Grotius, Alberti, Valckenaer, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Wieseler, Schneckenburger, also Oertel.³ A decisive consideration in favour of this is the order of the names $\Pi \rho(\sigma \kappa i \lambda) a \kappa a \lambda' A \kappa i \lambda a c$. which appears as designedly chosen. Luke, if he had meant the respan, of Paul, would, by placing the wife first, have led the reader himself into error, whereas, with the precedence naturally given to the husband, no one would have thought of referring $\kappa e_i \rho d\mu$. to any other than Paul as the principal subject of the sentence. If, accordingly, *keipáµ*. is to be referred to Aquila, Luke has with design and foresight placed the names so; but if it be referred to Paul, he has written with a strange, uncalled for, and misleading deviation from vv. 2 and 26.4 On the other hand, appeal is no doubt made to Rom. xvi. 3,* where also the wife stands first; * but Paul here followed a point of view determining his arrangement,' which was not followed by Luke in his history, as is evident from vv. 2 and 26. Accordingly, we do not need to have recourse to the argument, that it could not but at all events be very strange to see the liberal Paul thus, entirely without any higher necessity or determining occasion given from without,* voluntarily engaging himself in a Jewish votive ceremony. How many occasions for vows had he in his varied fortunes, but we never find a trace that he thus became a Jew to the Jews! If there had been at that time a special reason for accommodation to such an exceptionally legal ceremony, Luke would hardly have omitted to give some more precise indication of it," and would not have mentioned the matter merely thus in passing, as if it were nothing at all strange and exceptional in Paul's case. Of Aquila, a subordinate, he might throw in thus, without stating the precise circumstances, the cursory notice how it happened that the married couple joined Paul on his departure at the seaport; regarding Paul as the bearer of such a vow, he could not but have entered into particulars. Nothing is gained by importing suggestions of some particular design; e.g. Erasmus here discovers an obsequium charitatis toward the Jews, to whom Paul had appeared as a despiser of their legal customs;¹⁰ Bengel supposes¹¹ that the purpose of the apostle was: "ut necessitatem sibi imponeret celeriter peragendi iter hoc Hierosolymitanum;" Neander presupposes some occasion for the public expression of gratitude to God in the spirit of Christian wisdom; and Baumgarten thinks that "we should hence infer that Paul, during his working at Corinth, lived in the state of weakness and self-denial ap-

² Chrysostom and Occumenius do not clearly express to whom they refer κειράμ. But in the Vulgate ("Aquila, qui sibi totonderat in Cenchris caput") the reference is undoubted.

² Paul. in d. Apgesch. p. 191.

⁹ Comp. with vv. 2 and 26.

³ Comp. 1 Cor. xvi. 19. It is true that A B B & have also in ver. 26 Ip*icre. a.* 'AxiAer (so Lachm.), but that transposition has evidently arisen from our passago.

⁴ Comp. 2 Tim. iv. 19.

.

^c See especially, Neander, p. 349, and Zeller, p. 304.

⁷ See on Rom. xvi. 8.

* The case in xxi. 28 ff. is different.

• Comp. xvl. 8.

¹⁰ And so in substance Lange, apost. Zeitalt. 11. p. 946 f.

;

¹¹ With Bengel agrees in substance Ewald, p. 508, who supposes that Paul, in order, perhaps, not to be fettered by Priscilla and Aquila in Ephesus. made the solemn vow of his desire to be at Jerusalem even before Easter, and in sign thereof shaved his head, which had no connection with the Nazarite vow, and is rather to be compared to fasting.

pointed by the law and placed under a special constitution;"¹ whereas Zeller uses the reference to Paul in order to prove a design of the writer to impute to him Jewish piety. - ev Keyzpeaic] Keyzpeai (in Thuc. Keyzpeai) κώμη και λιμήν απέχων της πόλεως δσον έβδομήκοντα στάδια. Τούτω μεν ούν χρώνται πρός τούς έκ της 'Ασίας, πρός δε τούς έκ της Ιταλίας τω Λεχαίω, Strabo, viii. 6, p. 380. - elxe yàp eixty] states the reason of keipáµ. r. keø. ev K. : for he had a row on him, which he discharged by having his head shorn at Cenchreae. - The vow itself is not to be considered as a Nazarite vow,* called by Philo $ev_{\chi\eta}$ $\mu e_{\chi} \delta \lambda \eta$, according to which a man bound himself, for the glory of Jehovah, to permit his hair to grow for a certain time and to abstain from all intoxicating drink, "Tres species sunt prohibitae Nasiraeis, immundities, tonsura et quicquid de vite egreditur," and then after the lapse of the consecrated time to have his hair shorn off before the temple, and to present a sacrifice, into the flames of which the hair was cast.⁴ For the redemption of such a vow had to take place, as formerly at the tabernacle, so afterwards at the temple and consequently in Jerusalem; * and entirely without proof Grotius holds: "haec praccepta . . . eos non obligabant, qui extra Judaeam agebant." If it is assumed ' that the Nazarite vow had in this case been interrupted by a Levitical uncleanness, such as by contact with a dead person, according to Lange, by intercourse with Gentiles, and was begun anew by the shearing off of the hair already consecrated but now polluted,' this is a mere empty supposition, as the simple $\epsilon l \chi \epsilon \gamma a \rho \epsilon v \chi \eta \nu$ indicates nothing at all extraordinary. And even the renewal of an interrupted Nazarite vow was bound to the temple." Therefore a proper Nazarite vow is here entirely out of the question; it is to be understood as a private vow (votum civile) which Aquila had resting upon him, and which he discharged at Cenchreae by the shaving of his head. On the occasion of some circumstances unknown to us,-perhaps under some distress, in view of eventual deliverance,-he had vowed to let his hair grow for a certain time; this time had now elapsed, and therefore he had his head shorn at Cenchreae." The permitting the hair to grow is, in the Nazarite state. according to Num. vi. 7, nothing else than the sign of complete consecration to God," not that of a blessed, flourishing life, which meaning Bähr" imports ; 12 nor yet, from the later view of common life, 1 Cor. xi. 14, a representation of man's renunciation of his dignity and of his subjection to God,¹³ which is entirely foreign to the matter. In a corresponding manner is the usage in the case of the vow to be understood. For the vow was certainly analogous to the Nazarite state,¹⁴ in so far as one idea lay at the root of

¹ [This is a literal rendering. The meaning seems to me obscure.--ED.]

⁸ Num. vi.

* Mischna Nasir, vi. 1.

* See Num. I.c. ; Ewald, Alterth. p. 118 ff.

Comp. on xxi. 28 ff. • Num. vi., Reland, Antiquitt. p. 277.

• Wolf, Stolz, Rosenmüller.

7 Num. vi. 10.

^a See Num. vi. 10.

* Comp. Salamasius, de coma, p. 710 ; Wolf, Cur. in loc. ; Spencer, de leg. Jud. rit. p. 862 ff.

10 Whence also Judg. xvi. 17 is to be explained. Comp. Ewald, Alterth. p. 115.

11 Symbol. II. p. 482 f.

12 Comp., in opposition to this, Keil, Archảol. § lxvii. 11.

18 Baumgarten.

14 See Ewald, Allerth. p. 28 f.

both; but it was again specifically different from it, as not requiring the official intervention of the priests, and as not bound to the temple and to prescribed forms. Neander correctly describes the $i \chi \eta$ in this passage ' as a modification of the Nazarite vow; but for this very reason it seems erroneous that he takes the shearing of the head as the commencement of the redemption of the vow, and not as its termination." See Num. vi. 5, 18; Joseph. Bell. Jud. ii. 15, 1: τοὺς γὰρ ἡ νόσψ καταπονουμένονς, ἡ τισιν ἀλλαις άνάγκαις, έθος εύχεσθαι πρό τριάκοντα ήμερων, ής αποδώσειν μέλλοιεν θυσίας, οίνου τε ἀφέξασθαί καὶ ξυρήσασθαι τὰς κόμας, where the meaning from εθος onwards is thus to be taken: "They are accustomed, thirty days before the intended presentation of the offering, to vow that they will abstain from wine and, at the end of that period, have the head shorn."-A special set purpose, moreover, on the part of Luke, in bringing in this remark concerning Aquila, cannot be proved, whether of a conciliatory nature," with the assumed object of indirectly defending Paul against the charge of antagonism to the law, or by way of explaining the historical nexus of cause and effect, according to which his object would be to give information concerning the delay of the departure of the apostle, and concerning his leaving Ephesus more quickly.

Vv. 19, 20. $Kari \lambda i \pi \epsilon v a v rov]$ he left them there, separated himself from them, so that he without them— $a v r \delta \varsigma$, he on his part—went to the synagogue, there discoursed with the Jews,⁶ and then, without longer stay, pursued his journey. The shift, to which Schneckenburger has recourse, that $a v r \delta \varsigma$ $\delta \epsilon$ properly belongs to $\dot{a} \pi \epsilon r \dot{a} \xi$. $\dot{a} v r o i \varsigma$, is impossible; and that of de Wette, that Luke has written $\kappa \dot{a} \kappa \epsilon i v o \kappa \sigma \kappa \epsilon \dot{a} v \tau \dot{a} v$. in anticipation, "in order, as it were, to get rid of these secondary figures," is arbitrarily harsh. — We may remark, that within this short abode of the apostle at Ephesus occurred the first foundation of a church there, with which the visit to the synagogue and discussion with the Jews are appropriately in keeping as the commencement of his operations. So much the less, therefore, is an earlier presence there and foundation of the church to be assumed.⁶— $i \pi i \pi \lambda$. $\chi \rho$.] for a longer time. It was to take place only at a later period, chap. xix.

Ver. 21. What feast was meant by $\tau \eta \nu i \rho_{\tau} \rho \eta \nu \tau \eta \nu i \rho_{\tau} \rho_{\tau}$. must remain undetermined, as $\delta \epsilon i \mu \epsilon \pi \delta \tau \tau \omega_{\zeta}$ does not allow us absolutely to exclude the winter season dangerous for navigation, and as the indefinite $\eta \mu \epsilon \rho_{\alpha}$ is inverse. 18—which period is not included in the one and a half years '—prevents an exact reckoning. It is commonly supposed to be either *Easter* or *Pentecost*. The latter by Anger.⁶ The former ⁹ is at least not to be inferred from the use of the article ''the feast,'' which in general, ¹⁰ and here specially on account of the addition $\tau \eta \nu i \rho_{\chi} \rho \mu$, would be an uncertain ground. The

- ⁴ Wieseler, p. 208, conjecturally.
- * Ver. 4, xvii. 8, 17.

• As Märker (Stellung d. Pastoralbriefe, 1861, p. 4 f.) places the same between ix. 30 and xi. 35.

7 See on ver. 11.

• De temp. rat. p. 60 fl., and Wieseler, p. 48 fl.

P Ewald.

1º Fritssche, ad. Matth. p. 804.

¹ Comp. Bengel.

² Comp. Calovius: "Causa redditur, cur Paulus navigarit in Syriam, quia sc. votum fecerat, quod expleri debebat in templo Hierosciymitano."

³ Schneckenburger, p. 66.

motive, also, of the determination indicated by $\delta \epsilon \tilde{\iota}$ is completely unknown. — $\pi o \iota \epsilon \tilde{\iota} v$] as in ver. 23; see on xv. 88. — $\epsilon i \varsigma$ 'Ieposóλ.]¹ — $\pi \delta \lambda \iota v$ dè κ.τ.λ.] which took place, xix. 1.

Vv. 22, 28. Fourth journey to Jerusalem, according to chap. ix., xi., xv. --From Ephesus Paul sailed to Caesarea-i.e. Caesarea Stratonis, the best and most frequented harbour in the neighbourhood of Jerusalem; not, as Jerome, Beda, and Lyra suppose, Cassarea in Cappadocia, against which the very word $d\nu\eta\chi\theta\eta$ serves as a proof-and from thence he went up to Jerusalem, whence he proceeded down to Antioch. $-\dot{a}va\beta\dot{a}c$] namely, to Jorusalem. So Erasmus, Calvin, Beza, Grotius, Bengel, Rosenmüller, Heinrichs, Olshausen, Neander, Anger, ' de Wette, Weiseler, Baumgarten, Lange, Ewald, and others. Others refer it to Caesarea, so Calovius, Wolf, Kuinoel, Schott, and several others, and think that the word is purposely chosen, either because the city was situated high up from the shore," or because the church had its place of meeting in an elevated locality.⁴ The reference to Caesarea would be necessary, if $\delta e i \mu e \pi a \nu \tau \omega \varsigma \kappa. \tau. \lambda.$, ver. 21, were not genuine ; for then the reference to Jerusalem would have no ground assigned for it in the context. But with the genuineness of that asseveration, ver. 21, the historical connection requires that $\dot{a}\nu a\beta$. κ . $\dot{a}\sigma\pi a\sigma$. τ . $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa\kappa\lambda$. should contain the fulfilment of it. In favour of this we may appeal both to the relation in meaning of the following $\kappa a \tau \epsilon \beta \eta$ to this $\dot{a} \nu a \beta \dot{a} \varsigma$, and to the circumstance that it would be very strangely in contrast to the hurried brevity with which the whole journey is despatched in ver. 22, if Luke should have specially indicated in the case of Caesarea not merely the arrival at it, but also the going up (f) to it. In spite of that hurried brevity, with which the author scarcely touches on this journey to Jerusalem, and mentions in regard to the residence there no intercourse with the Jews, no visit to the temple, and the like, but only a salutation of the church," the fidelity of the apostle to the Jewish festivals has been regarded as the design of the narrative," and the narrative itself as invented." The identification of the journey with that mentioned in Gal. ii. 1 * is incompatible with the aim of the apostle in adducing his journeys to Jerusalem in that passage. See on Galatians. Nor can the encounter with Peter, Gal. ii. 11, belong to the residence of Paul at that time in Antioch." — $r \eta v \Gamma a \lambda a \tau$. χ . τ . $\phi \rho v \gamma$.] certainly, also, Lycaonia, xiv. 21, although Luke does not expressly name it. On έπιστηρίζων, comp. xiv. 22, xv. 82, 41.

Vv. 24-28. Notice interposed concerning Apollos, who, during Paul's absence from Ephesus, came thither as a Messianic preacher proceeding from the school of the disciples of John, completed his Christian training there, and then before the return of the apostle, xix. 1, departed to Achaia.

¹ De temp. rat. p. 60 f.

³ Kuincel and others.

⁴ De Dieu and others.

^b The so short residence of the aposte in Jerusalem is sufficiently intelligible from the certainly even at that time (comp. xxi. 21 ff.) very excited temper of the Judaists, with whom Paul now recognized it as incompatible with his more extended apostolic mission to meddle. See Ewald, p. 508 f.

• Schneckenburger.

⁷ Zeller, Hausrath; comp. Holtzmann, p. 695.

8 Wieseler.

.º Neander, Wieseler, Lange, Baumgarten.

¹ See Winer, p. 887 (E. T. 518).

APOLLOS.

Ver. 24. ' $\Lambda \pi \sigma \lambda \lambda \delta c_{j}$] the abbreviated ' $\Lambda \pi \sigma \lambda \lambda \delta \omega \omega c_{c}$, as D actually has it. His working was peculiarly influential in Corinth. " $-\lambda \delta \gamma \omega c_{j}$ ' may mean either *learned* or *eloquent*." Neander, also Vatablus, takes it in the former signification. But the usual rendering, *eloquens*, corresponds quite as well with his Alexandrian training, after the style of Philo, and is decidedly indicated as preferable by the reference to vv. 25 and 28, as well as by the characteristic mode of Apollos's work at Corinth. Besides, the Scripture*learning* is particularly brought forward alongside of $\lambda \sigma \gamma \delta c \omega \sigma \delta c \omega c' \tau$. $\gamma \rho a \phi$.: he had in the Scriptures, in the understanding, exposition, and application of them, a peculiar power, for the conviction and winning of hearts, refutation of opponents, and the like.

Ver. 25. Karnynuévog r. od. r. Kup.] Apollos was instructed concerning the way of the Lord, i.e. concerning Christianity as a mode of life appointed and shaped by Christ through means of faith in Him, ' doubtless by disciples of John, as follows from $\dot{\epsilon}\pi_{i\sigma\tau\dot{a}\mu}$. $\mu\dot{\delta}\nu\sigma\nu$ τ . $\beta\dot{\delta}\pi\tau$, 'Iwavov. How imperfect this instruction had been in respect of the doctrinal contents of Christianity, appears from the fact that he knew nothing of a distinctively Christian baptism. He stood in this respect on the same stage with the $\mu a \theta \eta \tau a i$ in xix. 2; but, not maintaining the same passive attitude as they did. he was already-under the influence of the partial and preliminary light of Christian knowledge-full of a profound, living fervour, as if seething and boiling in his spirit, i.e. in the potency of his higher self-conscious life," so that he ελάλει και εδίδασκεν ακριβώς τα περί του 'Ιησου. What had reference to Jesus, to whom as the Messiah John had borne witness, was naturally that concerning which he had in his Johannean training received most information and taken the deepest interest. He must have regarded Jesus-His historical person-actually as the Messiah, not merely as a precursor of Him,' which Bleek erroneously denies, contrary to the express words of the passage; but he still needed a more accurate Christian instruction, which he received, ver. 26. The incompleteness and even the lack to some extent of correctness in his Christian knowledge, made him, with his might in the Scriptures and fervour in spirit-which latter was under the control of the former-not incapable to teach, according to the measure of his knowledge, with *accuracy*[•] concerning Jesus, although he himself had to be instructed yet akpißéorepov, ver. 26, in opposition to Baur and Zeller, who find here contradictory statements. In a corresponding manner, for example, a missionary may labour with an incomplete and in part even defective knowledge of the way of salvation, if he is mighty in the Scriptures and of fervent spirit. - ildl. s. idid. are simply to be distinguished as genue and species; and

¹ On Apollos, see Heymann in the Socke. Stud. 1843, p. 222 ff.; Block on Hoby. Introd. p. 394 ff.; Ewald, p. 513 ff. We should know him better, if he were the author of the Epistle to the Hobrews, which, however, remains a matter of great uncertainty.

³ See Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 198; Jacobs, ad Anthol. XII, p. 116. 4 See on ix. 2.

• Erasmus, Paraphr. : "hic Apollos erat

⁴ ζέων τψ πνεύματι, see on Rom. xil. 11.

* Not to be taken in a subjective sense; carefully (Bess and others), which the comparative in ver. 25 does not suit.

^{*1} Cor. i. 12, ili. 5 f., iv. 6 ff.

⁷ Baumgarten.

άκριβῶς, exactly, receives its limitation by έπιστ. μόν. τ. β. 'Ι. — έπιστάμενος μόν. τ. βάπτ. 'Ιωάννου] although, etc. The view, that by this an absolute ignorance of Christian baptism is expressed, is incredible in itself, and not to be assumed on account of John iii. 26. Notwithstanding, the simple literal sense is not to be interpreted, with Lange,¹ as though Apollos was wanting only in "complete Christian experience of salvation and maturity;" but, inasmuch as he did not recognise the characteristic distinction of the Christian baptism from that of John, he knew not that the former was something superior to the latter; ² he knew only the baptism of John.³

Ver. 26. Té] to which be afterwards corresponds. $-\frac{1}{2} p_{zaro}$ beginning of the $\pi a \dot{\rho} \dot{\rho} \eta \sigma$. $\dot{\epsilon} v \tau \eta$ ovvay. Immediately afterwards Aquila and Priscilla, who had temporarily settled in Ephesus,⁵ and had heard him speak — from which they could not but learn what he lacked - took him to themselves for private instruction. - την του Θεου όδόν] the same as την όδον τ. Κυρίου, ver. 25, inasmuch as the whole work of Christ is the work of God. That, also Christian baptism was administered to Apollos by Aquila, is neither to be assumed as self-evident, onor is it to be arbitrarily added, with Olshausen, that he first received the Holy Spirit at Corinth by Paul (?). Ewald correctly remarks : "there could be no mention of a new baptism in the case of a man already, in a spiritual sense, moved deeply enough."" The Holy Spirit had already taken up His abode in his fervent spirit, -a relation which could only be furthered by the instruction of Aquila and Priscilla.

Ver. 27. $\Delta i \epsilon \lambda \theta \epsilon \bar{i} v \epsilon i c \tau$. 'A gatav] probably occasioned by what he had heard from Aquila and Priscilla concerning the working of Paul at Corinth. --προτρεψ. οί ἀδ. ἐγραψ. τοις μαθητ. ἀποδ. αὐτ.] The Christians already at Ephesus⁶ wrote exhorting, issued a letter of exhortation, to the disciples, the Christians of Achaia, to receive him hospitably as a teacher of the gospel. So Luther, Castalio, and others, also de Wette and Ewald. The contents of their letter constituted a $\lambda \delta \gamma o \zeta \pi \rho o \tau \rho e \pi \tau i \kappa \delta \zeta$.⁹ But many others, as Erasmus, Beza, Grotius, Bengel, following Chrysostom (προπέμπουσι κ. γράμματα ἐπιδιδόασιν), refer $\pi \rho \sigma \tau \rho \epsilon \psi$. to Apollos¹⁰ as its object, not to the $\mu a \theta \eta \tau \dot{a} c$, "sua exhortatione ipsum magis incitaverunt fratres et currenti addiderunt calcar," Calvin; according to which we should necessarily expect either a defining abrov with προτρεψ., or previously βουλόμενον δε αυτόν. - συνεβάλετο] he contributed much," helped much.¹³ This meaning, not disservit,¹³ is required by the following γάρ. — τοις πεπιστευκόσι] Bengel appropriately remarks : "rigavit Apollos, non plantavit." 14-διὰ τῆς χάριτος] is not to be connected with τοις πεπιστ., 15 but with $\sigma v \nu \epsilon \beta$. $\pi o \lambda \dot{v}$; for the design of the text is to characterize Apollos

¹ Apost. Zeitalt. II. p. 260.

³ xix. 8, 4.

ł

[p. 28 f. ³ Comp. Oertel, Paulus in der Apostelgesch. 4 See Winer, p. 409 (E. T. 548); Kühner, ad Xen. Anab. v. 5. 8.

⁴ Ver. 18 f.

• Erasmus, Grotius, and others.

7 See on xix. 5.

⁸ Doubtless but few at first, vv. 19 f.

• Plat. Clit. p. 410 D.

10 This reference is implied also in the amplification of the whole verse in D, which Bornemann has adopted.

11 Contulit, Valg. ; profuit, Cod. It.

¹² Dem. 558. 18; Plat. Legg. x. p. 905 C; Polyb. i. 2. 8, ii. 13. 1; Philo, migr. Abr. p. 422 D.

18 xvii. 18.

14 Comp. 1 Cor. iii. 6.

18 Hammond, de Wette, Hackett, and others.

NOTES.

and his workings, and not the $\pi \epsilon \pi \iota \sigma \tau c \tau \kappa$. The $\chi \delta \rho \iota_{\Gamma}$ is to be explained of the divine grace sustaining and blessing his efforts. Not only is the view of Hammond and Bolten, that it denotes the gaspel, to be rejected, but also that of Raphel, Wetstein, and Heinrichs, that it signifies facundia dicendique venustas, in which case the Christian point of view of Luke, according to which he signalizes that $\sigma \nu \kappa \rho \delta \lambda$. $\pi o \lambda \dot{\nu}$, is entirely mistaken. Apollos thus laboured, not by his art, but by grace. But the reception of baptism is not presupposed by this $\chi \delta \rho \iota_{\Gamma}$, in opposition to Grotius; see on ver. 26.

Ver. 28. Eiróvως] nervously, vigorously, also in Greek writers used of orators. Comp. Luke xxiii. 10. — διακατηλ.] stronger than κατηλ.; not preserved elsewhere. The dative of reference ¹ is to be rendered : for the Jews, i.e. over against the Jews, to instruct them better, he held public refutations, so that he showed, etc. — δημοσία] The opposite is $i\delta ia$.³ It comprehends more than the activity in the synagogue.³ — δια των γραφ.] by means of the Scriptures, whose expressions he made use of for the explanation and proof of his proposition that Jews was the Messiah, ¹ησοῦν</sup> is the subject, comp. ver. 5. — The description of the ministry of Apollos. vv. 27, 28, entirely agrees with 1 Cor. iii. 6.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(D³) Corinth. ∇ . 1.

Corinth, distant from Athens about 45 miles, was situated on an isthmus, between two seas, the Ægean and the Ionian, on each of which, respectively, were the ports of Cenchrea and Lechæum. Hence called "The City of the Two Seas," Its favorable position rendered it a vast commercial emporium. It was also a city of great military importance, as it commanded the entrance into the peninsula. In ancient and in modern times, armies have contended for the possession of the lofty citadel of this city, called by Xenophon "The Gate of the Peloponnesus," and by Pindar the "Bridge of the Sea."

This city differed much in almost every respect from Athens. Athens was a Greek free city, Corinth was a Boman colony. Athens was a seat of learning, Corinth a mart of commerce. At Coninth, more than anywhere else, the Greek race could be seen in all its life and activity.

The ancient city, so renowned in Grecian history, and which rivalled even Rome, had been destroyed and for a century lay in ruins; but, nearly a century before the time of Paul's visit, the city was rebuilt by Julius Cæsar, and it quickly surpassed its former opulence and splendor. "Splendid buildings, enriched with ancient pillars of marble and porphyry and adorned with gold and silver, soon began to rise side by side with the wretched huts of wood and straw, which sheltered the mass of the poorer population. The life of the wealthier inhabitants was marked by self-indulgence and intellectual restlessness, and the mass of the people, even down to the slaves, were more or less affected by the prevailing tendency. Corinth was the Vanity Fair of the Roman Empire, at once the London and the Paris of the first century after Christ." (*Farrar.*)

¹ Comp. Symm., Job xxxix. 82 : διελεγχόμε-² Xen. Hier. xi. 9. ³ Sec xix. 9. It was no less notorious for vice and licentiousness than it was famous for its magnificence and refinement. For while Cicero calls it "totius Græciæ lumen," the light of all Greece, and Florus designates it "Græciæ decus," the glory of Greece," so low had it sunk in morals, that to live like a Corinthian became proverbial for a course of wanton licentiousness and reckless dissipation. It was "a populous city, rich, brilliant, frequented by numerous strangers, centre of an active commerce. The characteristic feature which rendered its name proverbial was the extreme corruption of manners displayed there." (*Renan.*) To this vast city, with its teeming mixed population of Jews, Greeks, and Romans, where strife and uncleanness prevailed, the apostle came to preach the gospel of peace and purity, and he did so with great power and success.

(**x**³) Gallio. V. 15.

Gallio was the brother of Seneca, the celebrated moralist, who dedicated two of his books to him. He possessed those qualities which render a man a general favorite. He was characterized as the "dulcis Gallio."

"He was a man of fine mind and noble soul, the friend of the poets and celebrated writers. Such a man must have been little inclined to receive the demands of fanatics, coming to ask the civil power, against which they protest in secret, to free them of their enemies." (*Renan.*)

Seneca says: "Nemo mortalium uni tam dulois est, quam hie omnibus." And the narrative of Luke represents him as acting in harmony with such a disposition. In the matter brought before him, he acted the part of a wise and upright judge. The question was one which did not fall under his jurisdiction. He was unwilling to be made a party to a Jewish prejudice, or the executioner of an alien code. Paul and his accusers as religionists stood on an equality in the eye of the law. His conduct is often reproached severely, as if he had been wholly indifferent on matters of religion. Whether he was so or not is not manifested here. He simply declined to interfere in such matters. In this he was right ; though he should surely have kept the peace, and prevented the attack on Sosthenes. The view of *Meyer* is probably correct, that he favored the accused.

The Romans regarded the Jews with mingled feelings of curiosity, disgust, and contempt. Their orators and satirists heap scorn and reproach upon them for their low cunning, their squalor, mendicancy, turbulence, superstition, cheatery and idleness. And they viewed Christianity in the light of a Jewish faction.

"It took the Romans nearly two centuries to learn that Christianity was something infinitely more important than the Jewish sect, which they mistook it to be. It would have been better for them, and for the world, if they had tried to get rid of this disdain, and to learn wherein lay the secret power of a religion, which they could neither eradicate nor suppress. But while we regret this unphilosophic disregard, let us at least do justice to Roman impartiality. In Gallio, in Lysias, in Felix, in Festus, in the centurion Julius, even in Pilate, different as were their degrees of rectitude, we cannot but admire the trained judicial insight with which they at once saw through the subterranean injustice and virulent animosity of the Jews in bringing false charges against innocent men." (*Furrar.*)

NOTES.

(**F**³) Having shorn his head. V. 18.

It is a matter of dispute whether this shaving of the head refers to Paul or to Aquila. *Meyer* is decidedly of the opinion that it was Aquila who had the vow. He argues strenuously in favor of this view, but he very candidly gives a list of authorities on both sides.

On the statement *Plumptre* writes thus : "The grammatical structure of the Greek sentence makes it possible to refer the words to Aquila as well as St. Paul, but there is hardly the shadow of a doubt that the latter is meant."

Alford says : "There are, from verse 18 to 23-a section forming a distinct narrative, and complete in itself-no less than nine aorist participles, eight of which indisputably apply to Paul as the subject of the section; leaving it hardly open to question that keipóµevoç also must apply unto him." Taylor quotes this passage and concurs with it. On the other hand Bloomfield writes: "All who were distinguished for knowledge of Greek and almost every editor of the N. T. have adopted the view that it refers to Aquila, which is supported by the ancient versions, and, as it invokes far more probability, and avoids the difficulties attendant on supposing Paul to be meant, it deserves the preference." Howson also, in "The Life of Paul," says: "Aquila had bound himself by one of those vows which the Jews often voluntarily took, even when in foreign countries," and "had been for some time conspicuous, even among the Jews and Christians at Corinth, for the long hair, which denoted that he was under a peculiar religious restriction; and before accompanying the apostle to Ephesus, laid aside the tokens of his vow." He also in a note quotes Heinrichs: "Preferendum mihi videtur, quia constructio fluit facilior, propiusque fidem est, notitiam hanc, quae lereviter nonnisi et quasi per transeunam additur, de homine ignitione adjunctamesse." Gloag thinks the view which refers the shaving of the head to Paul is the more correct. Since the time of Augustine, opinion on this question has been divided; among the scholars and commentators of the present day diversity of sentiment still exists, nor can we expect unanimity in the future. In view of the whole discussion, we are disposed to agree with Meyer, that it was Aquila and not Paul who shaved his head.

(G³) Mpollos. V. 24.

Nothing is known of the previous history of Apollos, only that he was born in Alexandria, of Jewish parents. He was doubtless trained from his childhood in the knowledge of the O. T. Scriptures; and thoroughly disciplined by the culture of the best schools in a city where literature, philosophy, and criticism excited the utmost intellectual activity, and which at that time was second only to Athens in influence over the current thought of the age. The philosophy of Alexandria exercised an important influence, both for good and evil, over primitive Christianity.

Apollos was not only learned and mighty in the Scriptures, but he was endowed with a most fascinating and persuasive eloquence, and, both before and after his acquaintance with Paul, rendered good service to the cause of Christ, in Corinth and in Ephesus. He was with Paul when he wrote the first Epistle to the Corinthians, and Paul mentions him many years afterward, in his Epistle to Titus. Luther suggested the idea that he was the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews, and many have agreed with him. The term $\lambda \delta \gamma \iota o_{\zeta}$, applied to Apollos, may mean skilled in history, learned, or eloquent, the last is best suited to the context; but, in all its senses, the word was applicable to the distinguished Alexandrian.

(H³) Baptism of John. V. 25.

Besides his early Biblical and literary training, Apollos had probably been instructed by some disciple of John, if not by John himself, and had been imbued with the spirit of the trumpet-toned preacher of the Jordan, and sought to lead men to repentance, and to the reception of the Messiah, who had already come, as he proved from the received Scriptures. He had been instructed in the way of the Lord-that is, the divine purpose to redeem Israel through the Messiah, whom he believed Jesus of Nazareth to be; for with great fervor of spirit and force of speech he taught accurately the things concerning the Lord Jesus, as far as he knew them. It is not to be supposed that Apollos was ignorant of the fact that Jesus was the Christ, the Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world; for this was the keynote of John's ministry; nor that he did not know anything about Christian baptism, but only that he did not distinguish between it and that of John. The disciples of John, who were numerous and scattered, may be divided into three classes: those, including a large majority, who became disciples of Christ; those, who formed a small sect of their own, holding that John was the Messiah; and those who, being removed from Palestine, held just what John To this last class Apollos and the twelve disciples at Ephesus betaught. longed. They had not yet heard of the outpouring of the Holy Spirit, though they were personally led into the truth by Him. The pious couple, who had left Corinth with Paul, took the fervent, eloquent preacher to their home, and gave him more full and accurate instruction in the gospel of Christ, its distinctive doctrines, and, though no mention is made of the fact. Aquila in all probability baptized him. Meyer thinks he was not rebaptized; but both Hacket and Plumptre think it more probable that he was rebaptized, and we agree with them.

CHAPTER XIX.

Vv. 1, 2. eipáv] A B *, min. Copt. Vulg. Fulg. have eipeiv, and then re (or dé) after $e l \pi e$. So Lachm, Tisch, But how easily might $e i \rho \omega v$, after $i \lambda \theta e i v$, be changed by transcribers into experiv $! - el\pi ov$, ver. 2, and $\pi \rho \delta \delta$ autovis, ver. 3 (both deleted, after important witnesses, by Lachm. Tisch. Born.), have the character of an addition for the sake of completion. — Ver. 4. $\mu \epsilon \nu$] is wanting in A B D K, min. Vulg. Deleted by Lachm. and Born. The want of a corresponding of occasioned the omission.-Before 'Invoiv Elz. Scholz read Xpigróv, which is deleted according to preponderating testimony. A usual addition, which was here particularly suggested by eis τ . $e \rho \chi$. — Ver. 7. denadoo] Lachm. Born. read dúdena. it is true, according to A B D E *, min., but it is a change to the more usual form. -- Ver. 8. τù περί] B D, min. vss. have περί. So Lachm. Tisch. Born. See on viii. 12. - Ver. 9. revos] is wanting in A B K, min. vss. Lachm. Tisch., but was, as apparently unnecessary, more easily omitted than inserted. - Ver. 10. After Kuplou Elz. has, against decisive testimony, 'Invou, which Griesb. has deleted. — Ver. 12. $d\pi o \phi e \rho$.] recommended by Griesb., and adopted by Lachm. and Tisch., after A B E N, min. But Elz. Scholz, Born. read ἐπιφέρ. Occasioned by έπι τ. ώσθ. — έκπορεύεσθαι] Elz. reads έξέρχεσθαι απ' αύτων, against preponderating evidence. The usual word for the going out of demons ! and $d\pi'$ uir. was added from the preceding. — Ver. 13. κai after $\tau i \nu \ell s$, is approved by Griesb. and adopted by Lachm. Tisch., according to A B E N, min. Syr.; Elz. Scholz read $\dot{a}\pi \delta$, according to G H, min.; Born. reads $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa$, after D. Accordingly something, at all events, originally stood after $\tau i \nu \ell \delta$. But had $\dot{a} \pi \delta$ or $\dot{e} \pi$ stood, no reason can be perceived why they should be meddled with; *kal*, on the other hand, might be found perplexing, and was sometimes omitted and sometimes exchanged for $d\pi \delta$ or $\ell \kappa$. — $\delta \rho \kappa (\zeta \omega)$ So A B D E N, min. Copt. Arm. Cassiod. But Elz. has opricours. Correction to suit the plurality of persons. --Ver. 14. rives viol $\Sigma \kappa$. 'I. $d\rho \chi$. $\epsilon \pi \tau d$] Lachm. reads $\tau i vos \Sigma \kappa$. 'I. $d\rho \chi$. $\epsilon \pi \tau d$ viol. Both have important evidence, and the latter is explained as a correction and transposition (Tisch. has rives indeed, but follows the order of Lachm., also attested by \aleph), the transcribers not knowing how to reconcile $\tau i \nu \epsilon s$ with $\epsilon \pi r \epsilon a$. ol] is deleted by Lachm., according to insufficient evidence. Superfluous in itself; and, according to the order of Lachm., it was very easily passed over after viol. — Ver. 16. έφαλλόμ.] Δ B N°, 104. Lachm. reads έφαλόμ. Correctly; the Recepta arises from the inattention of transcribers. -Before Karakúo, Elz. Scholz have *kai*, which is deleted according to predominant testimony. An insertion for the sake of connection. — $d\mu\phi\sigma\tau\ell\rho\omega\nu$] Elz. has $d\tau\sigma\nu$, against A B D K, min. Theophyl. 2, and some vss.; $\dot{a}\mu\phi$., which is recommended by Griesb. and adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born., was objectionable, as before there was no mention of two. - Ver. 21. dieldúv] Lachm. Born. read dieldeiv, according to A D E. Resolution of the construction, by which sai became necessary before πορεύεσθαι, which, also, D has (so Born.). - Ver. 24. παρείχετο] Lachm. reads mapeige, according to $A^* D E$; yet D places 55 before, and has previously $\frac{1}{2}v$

after ris (so Born.). The middle was less familiar to transcribers. - Ver. 25. Elz. Scholz have ήμών; Lachm. Tisch. Born. read ήμιν, according to A B D E K. min. Vulg. Copt. Sahid. Theophyl. 2. The latter is to be received on account of the preponderance of testimony, and because $i\mu\omega\nu$ would more easily suggest itself to unskilful transcribers. - Ver. 26. allal Lachm. Born. read alla kai, after A B G, min. vss. Chrys. Both suitable in meaning; but kai would more easily after of µóvov be mechanically inserted (comp. ver. 27) than omitted. -Ver. 27. λογισθήναι, μέλλειν] Lachm. Born. read λογισθήσεται, μέλλει, according to weighty evidence; but certainly only an emendation of a construction not understood, --- την μεγαλ.] Lachm. reads της μεγαλειότητος. A B E X, min. Sahid. Correctly; the genitive not being understood, or not having its meaning attended to, yielded to the more naturally occurring accusative. — Ver. 29. $\delta\lambda\eta$] is wanting in A B N, min. Vulg. Copt. Arm., and is deleted by Lachm. and Tisch. An addition which easily suggested itself. — Ver. 33, $\pi\rho\rho\rho\beta\beta\rho\sigma\sigma\nu$] Lachm. reads ouveblbaoav, according to A B E *, min.; Born. reads kateblb., after D*. In this diversity $\sigma v \epsilon \beta i \beta$. is indeed best attested by Codd., but yet is to be rejected as completely unsuitable. As, further, $\kappa \alpha \tau \epsilon \beta i \beta$, has only D* for it, the reading of the Recepta, which was glossed in a variety of ways, is to be retained. - Ver. 34. έπιγνόντε5] Elz. has έπιγνόντων, against decisive evidence. A correction in point of style. — Ver. 35. $\dot{a}\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\sigma\sigma$] Lachm. Tisch. read $\dot{a}\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\omega\nu$, according to A B E K, min. vss. The Recepta came in mechanically.—After $\mu e_{\gamma} \dot{a} \lambda$. Elz. has Condemned by decisive testimony as an addition. — Ver. 37. $\theta \epsilon \delta \nu$] Elz. Oeàs. reads $\theta_{e \alpha \nu}$, against decisive testimony. —Instead of $\psi_{\mu \omega \nu}$, Griesb. approved, and Lachm. and Born. read, $\eta\mu\omega\nu$, according to A D E^{**} N, min. vss. But with the important attestation which $i\mu\omega\nu$ also has, and as the change into $i\mu\omega\nu$ was so naturally suggested by the context, the *Recepta* is to be defended. — Ver. 39. $\pi \epsilon \rho i \epsilon \epsilon \rho \omega r$] B. min. Cant. have $\pi \epsilon \rho a i r \epsilon \rho \omega$. Preferred by Rinck, adopted by Lachm. and Tisch.; and correctly, as alterations easily presented themselves for a word not occurring elsewhere in the N. T. (E has $\pi e \rho \in \tau e \rho o \nu$), and which is hardly to be ascribed to the transcribers. -- Ver. 40. After $\pi \epsilon \rho i \, o b$ Griesb. and Matth. have adopted ov, which, however, has more considerable authorities against it than for it (A G H \aleph). Writing of the of twice, $-\pi\epsilon\rho$ before $\tau\eta$'s ovorp. is found in A B E N, min. vss.; it is, with Lachm., to be adopted, because, being superfluous and cumbrous, it ran the risk of being omitted, but was not appropriate for insertion.

Ver. 1. ' $\Lambda \pi \sigma \partial \lambda \dot{\omega}$] Concerning this form of the accusative, see Winer, p. 61 (E. T. 72). — $\tau \dot{a} \dot{a}\nu\omega\tau\epsilon\rho\iota\kappa\dot{a}$] the districts lying more inland from Ephesus, as Galatia and Phrygia, xviii. 23.¹ The reading Theophylact, $\tau \dot{a} \dot{a}\nu a\tau \sigma \partial \iota \kappa \dot{a}$, is a correct gloss. A more precise definition of the course of the journey^a through the regions of Hierapolis, Philadelphia, and Sardes, is not to be attempted. — $\mu a \theta \eta \tau \dot{a}_{\zeta}$] *i.e.* as no other definition is added, *Christians*. It is true that they were *disciples of John*,^a who had been, like Apollos, instructed and baptized by disciples of the Baptist,⁴ but they had joined the fellowship of the Christians, and were by these regarded as fellow-disciples, seeing that they possessed some knowledge of the person and doc-

⁹ ver. 2, 8. ⁴ Comp. xviii. 25.

³ Comp. Kypke, II. 95.

³ Böttger, Beitr. I. p. 80, and de Wette.

trine of Jesus and a corresponding faith in Him, though of a very imperfect and indefinite character, -as it were, misty and dawning; therefore Paul himself also considered them as Christians, and he only learned from his conversation with them that they were merely disciples of John.¹ Heinrichs' thinks that they had received their instruction' and baptism of John from Apollos, and that Paul was also aware of this. But the very ignorance of these disciples can as little be reconciled with the energetic ministry of Apollos as with any already lengthened residence at Ephesus at all, where, under the influence of the Christians, and particularly of Aquila and Priscilla, they must have received more information concerning the $\pi v \varepsilon \tilde{v} \mu a \tilde{a} y$. Therefore it is most probable that they were strangers, who had but just come to Ephesus and had attached themselves to the Christians of that place. As disciples of John they are to be regarded as Jews, not as Gentiles, which ver. 2 contains nothing to necessitate." - Observe, also, that the earlier keeping back of the apostle from Asia on the part of the Spirit * had now, after his labours thus far in Greece, obtained its object and was no longer operative. Of this Paul was conscious. Cod. D has a special address of the Spirit to this effect, -an interpolation which Bornemann has adopted.

Ver. 2. The want of the distinctively Christian life of the Spirit in these disciples must have surprised the apostle; he misses in their case those peculiar utterances of the Holy Spirit, commencing with Christian baptism, which were elsewhere observable. Hence his question. $-\epsilon i$] The indirect form of conception lies at the foundation, as in i. 6. — $\pi \iota \sigma r \epsilon \dot{\nu}$ ouvres] after ye became believers, i.e. Christians, which Paul considered them to be.'- $\dot{a}\lambda\lambda'$ oùde ei $\pi\nu$. $\dot{a}\gamma$. \dot{e} . $\dot{\eta}\kappa\sigma\dot{\nu}\sigma$.] as the existence of the Holy Spirit at all cannot have been unknown to the men, because they were disciples of John and John's baptism of water had its essential correlate and intelligible explanation in the very baptism of the Spirit-even apart from the O. T. training of these men, according to which they must at least have been aware that the Holy Spirit was something existing--tore, to be so accented, must necessarily be taken as adest, as in John vii. 89 : No, we have not even heard whether the Holy Spirit is there, already present on the earth. Accordingly, they still remained ignorant whether that which John had announced, namely, that Jesus would baptize with the Holy Spirit, had already taken place, and thus the $\pi v e \bar{v} \mu a$ are had become present. The supplements, doltv, in xuvouevov, and the like, give the sense, just as in John vii. 89, but are quite unnecessary. The view which it takes of existence generally has misled Olshausen to import the here inappropriate dogmatic assertion : that God still stood before their minds as a rigid, self-contained, immediate unity, without their knowing anything of the distinctive attributes of the Father, Son, and Spirit, necessarily conditioned by the nature of the

⁴ In opposition to Baumgarten, II. p. 3.

^{\$} xvi. 6.

7 See on ver. 1.

¹ verse 8.

² Comp. Wetstein, also Lange, II. p. 964.

³ xviii. 25, 26.

^{• 1} Cor. xii. 18; Tit. iii. 5.

Spirit ; and, with Baumgarten, has given rise to the supposition that they were Gentiles.¹—The question occurred to them as surprising.³

Ver. 3. Eig τi] reference of the baptism : ^a unto what, then, as the object of faith and confession, to which you were referred, were ye baptized $\hat{r} = oiv$] accordingly, since the matter so stands, since ye have not even heard of the existence of the Holy Spirit. The presupposition in this $eig \tau i oiv$ is, that they, baptized in the name of Christ, could not but have received the Holy Spirit. — $eig \tau i i w i v$. $\beta i \pi \tau$.] in reference to the baptism administered by John, so that thus the baptism performed in our case was to be the baptism of John, in relation to which we were baptized.

Ver. 4. $M\ell\nu$] See on i. 1. Instead of following it up by an apodosis, such as : "but Jesus is the coming One, on whom John by his baptism bound men to believe," Paul already inserts this idea by TOUT. EGTLY ELS r. 'I. into the sentence begun by $\mu \epsilon v$, and, abandoning the $\mu \epsilon v$, entirely omits to continue the construction by $\delta \dot{\epsilon}$. — $\dot{\epsilon}\beta \dot{a}\pi\tau$. $\beta \dot{a}\pi\tau$, $\mu\epsilon\tau a\nu$.] he baptized, administered, a baptism which obliged to repentance. See Mark i. 4. On the combination of $\beta a \pi \tau i \zeta \omega$ with a cognate noun.⁴ — $\epsilon l \zeta \tau$. $\epsilon \rho \chi$.] is with great emphasis prefixed to the lva. $-iva \pi \iota \sigma r$.] is to be understood purely in the sense of design ; saying to the people : that he administered a baptism of repentance, in order that they should believe on Him who was to come after him, i.e. on Jesus. This terse information concerning the connection of the baptism of John, which they had received, with Jesus, decided these disciples to receive Christian baptism. The determining element lay in rour' έστιν είς τον Ίησοῦν, which Paul must have more precisely explained to them, and by which they were transplanted from their hitherto indistinct and non-living faith into the condition of a full fides explicita-from the morning dawn of faith to the bright daylight of the same.

Ver. 5. Els $\tau \delta$ brows τ . Kup. 'I.] on the name of the Lord Jesus, which they were to confess, namely, as that of the Messiah.⁶ These disciples of John thus received—whether from Paul himself, or from a subordinate assistant, the text leaves undetermined '—*Christian* baptism, for it had appeared that they had not yet received it. The Anabaptists have from the first wrongly appealed to this passage; for it simply represents the non-sufficiency of John's baptism, in point of fact, for Christianity, and that purely in respect of the twelve persons, but does not exhibit the insufficiency of the *Christian baptism of infants*. Many, moreover, of the orthodox,⁶ in a controversial interest — both against the Roman Catholic doctrine of the distinction between the Johannean and the Christian baptism,⁹ and also against the Anabaptists,—have wrongly attached ver. 5 to the address of the apostle: "but after they had heard it they were baptized (by John), etc."

¹ On ἀλλά, in the reply, see Klotz, ad Devar, p. 11 f. ⁶ Comp. on Matt. xxviii. 19.

² Baeumlein, Partik. p. 14.

⁸ Matt. iii. 11, xxviii. 19; Rom. vi. 8; 1 Cor. i. 18, x. 9, xii. 18; Gal. iii. 37.

⁴ Comp. Luke vii. 29, xii. 50; Mark x. 88.

^{*} Comp. on Gal. ii. 10; Eph. iii. 18.

⁷ But see for the latter view 1 Cor. i. 17; comp. Acts x. 48.

⁸ Comp. Beza, Calixtus, Calovius, Suicer, Glass, Buddeus, Wolf, and several of the older commentators.

^{*} Trident. Sess. vii. Can. 1.

But against this it may be urged, that John did not baptize in the name of Jesus, and that $\delta \epsilon$, ver. 5, stands in no logical connection at all with $\mu \epsilon \nu$, ver. 4. On the other hand, Calvin and others have maintained, against the Anabaptists, that ver. 5 is meant not of the baptism of water, but of the baptism of the Spirit, which ver. 6 only more precisely explains; but this shift is just another, quite as utterly unexegetical, error of dogmatic presupposition. We may add, that it may not be inferred from our passage that the disciples of John who passed over to Christianity were uniformly rebaptized; for in the case of the apostles who passed over from John to Jesus, this certainly did not take place; ¹ and even as regards Apollos, the common opinion that he was baptized by Aquila is purely arbitrary, as in xviii. 26 his instruction in Christianity, and not his baptism, is narrated. Indeed, in the whole of the N. T., except this passage, there is no example of the rebaptism of a disciple of John. Hence the baptism of the disciples of John who passed over to Christianity was not considered as absolutely necessary ; but it did or did not take place according as in the different cases, and in proportion to the differences of individuals, the desire of the persons concerned, and the opinion of the teachers on the matter determined. With those twelve, for example, Paul regarded it as conducive to his object and requisite that they should be baptized, in order to raise them to the elevation of Christian spiritual life; and therefore they were baptized, evidently according to their own wish and inclination, as is implied in anovoavres de ebanr., whilst Apollos, on the other hand, could dispense with rebaptism, seeing that he with his fervid spirit, following the references of John to Christ and the instruction of his teachers, penetrated without any new baptismal consecration into the pneumatic element of life. If, however, among the three thousand who were baptized at Pentecost² there were some of John's disciples, —which is probable, —it was their desire to be baptized, and apostolic wisdom could not leave this unfulfilled. Accordingly, the opinion of Ziegler,³ that those twelve were rebaptized, because they had been baptized by some disciple of John not unto the $i\rho\chi\delta\mu evos$, but unto John himself, and thus had not received the true Johannean baptism, is to be rejected. They did not, in fact, answer, in ver. 8, eis rdv 'Iwavnyv!

Vv. 6, 7. After the baptism the imposition of the hands of the apostle ⁴ became the vehicle of the reception of the $\pi\nu\epsilon\bar{\nu}\mu a$ $d\mu\sigma\nu$ on the part of the minds opened by the apostolic word. The Spirit descended upon them, and manifested Himself partly by their speaking with tongues, ⁶ and partly in prophetic inspiration. ⁶ These two must, according to the technical mode of reference to them in the apostolic church attested by 1 Cor. xii.-xiv., be *distinguished*, and not treated as equivalent, with van Hengel, who' finds here merely in general an expression of the inspired praising aloud of God in Christ.⁶ The analogy of the phenomenon with what occurred in the

⁴ See on viii. 15, remark.

* See on x. 46.

⁴ See on xi. 27.

⁷ Comp. on chap. if. 10.

⁸ See his *Gave d. talen*, p. 84 ff.; Trip, p. 185, follows him.

¹ John iv. 2.

^{*} ii. 88, 41.

^{*} Theol. Abh. II. p. 169.

history of Cornelius ¹ serves Baur ^{*} for a handle to condemn the whole narrative as unhistorical, and to refer it to the set purpose of placing the Apostle Paul, by a new and telling proof of his apostolic dignity and efficiency, on a parallel with the Apostle Peter. The author had, in Baur's view, seeing that the first $\gamma\lambda\omega\sigma\sigma\alpha\iota$; $\lambda\alpha^{2}\epsilon\bar{\iota}\nu$, chap. ii., is exhibited in the person of Jews, and the second, chap. x., in that of Gentiles, now chosen for the third a middle class, half-believers, like the Samaritans !² With all this presumed refinement of invention, it is yet singular that the author should not have carried out his parallelism of Paul with Peter even so far as to make the descent of the Holy Spirit and the speaking with tongues take place, as with Cornelius, before baptism, on the mere preaching of the apostle ! People themselves weave such fictions, and give forth the author of the book, which is thus criticised, as the ingenious weaver. — Ver. 7. A simple historical statement, not in order to represent the men "as a new Israel."⁴

Ver. 8. $\Pi e^{i\theta\omega\nu}$] is not equivalent to $\delta t\delta \delta \sigma \kappa \omega\nu$, but contains the result of $\delta ta\lambda e\gamma$. He convinced men's minds concerning the kingdom of the Messiah.

Ver. 9. But when some were hardened and refused belief, he severed himself from them, from the synagogue, and separated the Christians, henceforth discoursing daily in the school of a certain Tyrannus. Tyrannus ' is usually considered ' as a Gentile rhetorician, who had as a public sophist possessed a lecture-room, and is perhaps identical with the one described by Suidas : Τύραννος σοφιστής περί στάσεων κ. διαιρέσεως λόγου βιβλία δέκα. But as the text does not indicate a transition of the apostle wholly to the Gentiles," but merely a separation from the synagogue, and as in the new place of instruction," 'Iuvdaios, and these are named first, ver. 10, continued to hear him; as, in fine, Tyrannus, had he been a Gentile, would have to be conceived of as σεβόμενος τὸν θεόν, like Justus, xviii. 7,—an essential point, which Luke " would hardly have left unnoticed : the opinion of Hammond is to be preferred, that Tyrannus is to be considered as a Jewish teacher who had a private synagogue, בית כדרש." Paul with his Christians withdrew from the public synagogue to the private synagogue of Tyrannus, where he and his doctrine were more secure from public annovance. The objection, that it would have been *inconsistency* to pass from the synagogue to a Rabinnical school,¹⁸ is of no weight, as there were also Rabbins like Gamaliel, and Tyrannus must be considered, at all events, as at least inclined to Christianity. ----τ. όδόν] see on ix. 2, xviii. 25.

³ I. p. 212 f., ed. 2 (with whom Zeller agrees; and see earlier, Schneckenburger, p. ³ See Schwegler, [56 ff.

⁴ So Baumgarten, II. p. 7, whom the very ώσεί ought to have preserved from this fancy. ⁵ Comp. on πείθειν with the mere accusative

of the object (Plat. Pol. p. 804 A; Soph. O. C. 1444), Valckenaer, ad Eur. IRpp. 1062.

⁶ The same name in Apollod. ii. 4. 5; Boeckh, *Corp. Inscr.* 1732; 3 Macc. iv. 40; Joseph. Antt. xvl. 10. 3, *Hell.* i. 26. 3; and among the Rabbis Diricity, see Drusius in loc. [Ewald, p. 516.

⁷ As by Lange and Baumgarten, comp. ⁸ See, on the other hand, xviii. 6, 7, xiii. 46. [etc.

σχολή, a teaching-room, often in Plutarch,
 ¹⁸ Comp. xviii. 7.

¹¹ "In Beth Midrasch docuerunt traditiones stque aerum expositiones," *Babyl. Berac.* f. 17.1; see Lightf. ad Matth. p. 253 f.; Vitringa, Synag. p. 137.

¹⁸ Baumgarten.

¹ x. 44 f.

Ver. 10. 'Eπi έτη δύο] for two years.¹ The three months, ver. 8, are to be reckoned in addition to this for the whole residence at Ephesus. This statement of the time is not at variance with xx. 31, if only we take the diería in our passage, and the revería in xx. 81, not as documentarily strict, but as approximate statements.³ There is not, therefore, sufficient reason to suppose, nor is there any hint in the narrative, that we are to reckon the ery δύο as not extending further than ver. 20.³ - ώστε πάντας κ.τ.λ.] a hyperbolical expression. In Ephesus, flourishing by commerce and art, with its famous temple of Diana and festivals, strangers were continually coming and going from all parts of Asia Minor, Jews and Gentiles, the latter particularly for the sake of worship. The sensation which Paul made excited very many to hear him; a great sphere of labour was opened up to him, 1 Cor. xvi. 9. — 'E $\lambda \eta va_{\zeta}$] comprehends here both proselytes of the gate and complete Gentiles.⁶ The private school, which Tyrannus had granted to Paul, was made accessible by the latter also to the Gentiles, which could not have been the case with a public synagogue.

Vv. 11, 12. Ob rac ruxobs.] not the usual, i.e. distinguished, not to be compared with those of the Jewish exorcists.⁶ The opposite : µikpai kai ai τυχούσαι πράξεις.' On τυχών, in the sense of vulgaris, see generally, Vigerus, ed. Hermann, p. 364; and on the very frequent connection by way of litotes with ov, see Wetstein in loc.⁸ - $\omega \sigma \tau \epsilon$ sai s. τ . λ .] so that also, among other things, towels and aprons were brought to the sick from his skin, and thereby the ailments were removed from them, etc. - oupikiveliov, not preserved elsewhere, the Latin semicinctium, is explained either as a handkerchief," or usually as an apron, in favour of which is the etymology, and Martial, Epigr. xiv. 151. Very probably it was a linen apron 10 which workmen or waiters 11 wore after laying aside their upper garment, and which, when they had it on, they likewise used for the purpose remarked by Oecumenius. — $\dot{a}\pi\dot{o}$ rov $\chi \rho \omega \tau \partial \zeta a \dot{\nu} \tau \sigma \dot{\nu}$ so that they had just been used by him and been in contact with his skin. Luke, who also here " distinguishes the ordinary sick from the possessed, represents the healing of the former and the deliverance of the latter as an effect, which was brought about by the cloths laid on them; for $\omega \sigma \tau e$ down to $i \kappa \pi \alpha \rho$, forms together the description of a peculiar kind of those unusual miraculous ovvápeic. Purely historical criticism, indcpendent of arbitrary premises laid down *d priori*, has nothing to assail in this view, as the healing power of the apostle, analogous to the miraculous power of Jesus, might through his will be transmitted by means of cloths requested from him to the suffering person, and received by means of the faith of the latter. The truth of the occurrence stands on the same footing with

¹ As ver. 8, xviii. 20, and frequently.

* Comp. Anger, de temp. rat. p. 59.

³ Schrader, Wieseler, and others.

⁴ 'Boería, Locella, ad Xon. Eph. p. 182.

7 Polyb. i. 95. 6.

Occumenius : ἐν ταῖς χερσὶ κατέχουσι ... πρὸς τὸ ἀπομάττεσθαι τὰς ὑγρότητας τοῦ προσώπου, οἰον ἰδρῶτας, πτύελυν, δάκρυον κ. τὰ δμοια, comp. Theophylact and Suicer, Thes. II. p. 850.

10 audórepa Airoeidi eist, Schol. ap. Matth.

1º Comp. Luke iv. 40 f. al.

⁴ Comp. on xi. 20.

[•] Ver. 18. Comp. xxviii, 9.

Valckenaer, p. 559 f.; from Philo, Loesner, p. \$19. Comp. 2 Macc. iii. 7.

¹¹ Pignor, de serv. p. lxxv.

the N. T. miraculous cures in general, which took place through the will of the worker of miracles, partly with and partly without sensible transmission. By relegating the matter from the historical domain of miracles, which is yet undoubtedly to be recognized in the working of Paul,¹ to the sphere of legends as to relics,² with comparison of v. 15, or to that "of the servants' rooms and houses behind,"³ the narrative of our passage is easily dismissed, but not got rid of, although a more special embellishment of it by the *importunity* of those seeking help, and by the pouring out of the succat of the apostle as he worked,⁴ of which the text indicates nothing, is to be set aside.

Ver. 13. But some, also, of the itinerant Jewish demon-exorcisers — sorcerers, who, for the healing of demoniacs, used secret arts derived from Solomon, and charms "— undertook, " in expectation of greater results than their own hitherto had been, and provoked by the effects which Paul produced by the utterance of the name of Jesus, to use this formula with the demoniacs : I conjure you to come out, ye evil spirits," by Jesus, who, besides, will punish you, whom Paul announces. — $i\pi i \tau \sigma i_{\xi} i_{\chi}$.] denotes the local direction : towards the possessed, not, as Kuinoel proposes, on account of the possessed, perhaps with a design towards, of the direction of the will, in which case the vivid form of the representation is entirely overlooked. — $\tau a \pi v e i \mu$. $r a \pi \sigma v$.] are the demons concerned, then and there to be expelled. — $\tau \partial v [I \pi \sigma \sigma v.]^{\circ}$ Equivalent to $\tau \phi \delta v \delta \mu a \tau \iota \tau \sigma v' I$, 3 Esdr. i. 48.

Ver. 14. ' $A\rho\chi u\rho$.] Whether he was a former head of one of the twentyfour priestly classes, or a past de facto high priest, remains undecided, as this Skeuas — according to A : Skeujas, according to Ewald, perhaps this Skeuas — according to A : Skeujas, according to Ewald, perhaps including Kuinoel and Olshausen, taken as some seven, i.e., about seven; but then Luke would have placed the pronoun close to the numeral, either before or after it; and the merely approximate expression would not be in keeping with the significance of the number seven. The correct mode of taking it is : but there were certain sons of Skeuas, a Jewish high priest, and indeed seven, who did this. The number, not thought of at the very beginning, instead of rwec, is introduced afterwards. Baur ¹⁰ converts the sons into disciples, without any ground whatever in the text.

Ver. 15. But how entirely did that $i\pi e_{\chi}e_i\rho_{\eta\sigma}a_{\chi}$ fail of success in the very first instance of its application! Bengel well remarks on ver. 13: "Si semel successisset, sacpius ausuri fuerant." — $\tau \delta \pi \nu e \tilde{\nu} \mu a$] the demon, who had taken possession of the individual consciousness in the man.—By $\tau \delta \nu$ instance . . . $i\pi i \sigma \tau a \mu a$ he recognises the power of Jesus and of the apostle over him; by $i\mu e i_{\zeta} \delta \delta \tau i\nu e_{\zeta}$, what sort of men l $i\sigma \tau \epsilon$ he shows his contempt for the presumption of his powerless—not empowered by Jesus and Paul—opponents. $i\mu e i_{\zeta}$ is with depreciating emphasis placed first.

⁵ See Joseph. Antt. viii. 2. 5, Bell. Jud. i. 1.

2; Matt. xii. 27.

· erexeip., see on Luke i. 1.

' Ver. 15.

* Comp. Mark v. 7 ; 1 Thess. v. 27.

* xxiii. 28; Thuc. vii. 84. 4, enta tures, and see Kühner, § 638. 5; Krüger, § li. 16. 4.

¹⁰ I. p. 215, ed. 2.

¹ Rom. xv. 19; 2 Cor. xii. 12.

² Baur, Zeller.

³ Hausrath.

⁴ Baumgarten.

[·] Comp. Mark v. r , I These, v. et.

Ver. 16. 'Eøalóµevoç (see the critical remarks) $i\pi'$ abrobç $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] having leaped upon them, after overpowering both he so prevailed against them, that, etc. The mode of representation is not exact, as we only see from $\dot{a}\mu\phi\sigma\tau\epsilon\rho\omega\nu$ that here of those seven but two were active, whom Luke has already conceived to himself in $a\dot{v}roic_{5}$. According to Ewald, $\dot{a}\mu\phi\sigma\tau$. is neuter; on both sides, i.e. from above and from below. This would be $\dot{a}\pi' \dot{a}\mu\phi\sigma\tau\epsilon\rho\omega\nu$, $\pi a\rho' \dot{a}\mu\phi\sigma\tau$. $\dot{a}\mu\phi\sigma\tau\epsilon\rho\omega\theta\epsilon\nu$. — $\gamma\nu\mu\nuoic_{5}$] whether entirely naked, or merely divested of their upper clothing,' remains an undecided point.

Vv. 17, 18. The first impression of this signal miscarriage of that application of the name of Jesus was in the case of the Ephesian multitude naturally *fear*, dread ^a on account of its extraordinary nature; ^a and then followed universal praise of that name.⁴ And many who, through this event now, were believers ($\tau \omega \nu \pi \epsilon \pi \iota \sigma \tau$.^b) came, to Paul, and confessed and made known, an exhaustive description, their deeds. This open confession ^a of their previous practices, which had been entirely alien and opposed to the faith in Christ, was the commencement of their new life of faith. In $\pi o\lambda \lambda oi$ and τd_{2} $\pi \rho d_{2}$. $a \upsilon \tau$. the converted sorcerers and their evil tricks are meant to be *included*, but not they only; ^r for it is not till ver. 19 that these exclusively are treated of. As to $\pi \rho d_{2} \epsilon \iota \sigma$ is a bad sense, comp. on Rom. viii. 18.

Ver. 19. On περίεργος, often joined in Greek writers with aromoc, μάταιος, avontos, and the like, mals sedulus, curiosus, and on the π epiepya, what is useless, cspecially employed of the practices of sorcerers, see Kypke * and Wetstein.º - The article here denotes that which is known from the context. $-\tau \dot{\alpha}_{\varsigma} \beta(\beta \lambda ov_{\varsigma})$ in which the magical arts were described, and the formulae were contained. Such formulae of exorcism, carried on slips as amulets, proceeded in large quantities from the sorcerers at Ephesus; hence the expression 'Exercia ypáµµara. 10 - ovve thousay] The sorcerers themselves reckoned up the prices, which, indeed, others could not do. From this is partly explained the greatness of the sum. - $\epsilon i \rho$. $\dot{a} \rho \gamma$. $\mu v \rho$. $\pi \epsilon v \tau \epsilon$] they found ¹¹ in silver money fifty thousand, namely, drachmae.¹⁹ As the word, is not apyrpiwr, but άργυρίου (comp. Dem. 949. 1 : τρισχιλίας εγκάλεσας άργυρίου δραχμάς); as Luke did not write for a Hebrew, and as the scene of the transaction was a Greek city, the opinion of Grotius, Hammond, and Drusius, that shekels are meant, is to be rejected. The statement of a sum, without naming the sort of money of the drachmae, was usual with the Greeks.¹⁸ An Attic .

¹ See on John xxi. 7.

⁹ See on ii. 43.

* On enenere dosos, comp. Luke i, 12.

4 Comp. Luke vii. 16.

⁶ This rendering of $riv \pi \epsilon mort.$ is justified by $i\mu\epsilon\gamma a\lambda\nu ero \kappa.r.\lambda.$, ver. 17. Others, as Baumgarten, understand those who had already previously been believers, but who had not yet arrived at such a confession. This, however, is not reconcliable with $\mu\epsilon réroia$ as the necessary moral condition of faith and baptism, which condition must have at an earlier period been fuffiled by those who had already at an earlier time become believers. Luther (see his gloss) has misunderstood the verse.

· ¿έρμολ., see on Matt. 111. 6.

⁷ In opposition to Heinrichs and Olshausen.

* II. p. 95. [B.

⁹ Comp. περιεργάζεσθαι, Plat. Apol. S. p. 19 ¹⁰ Sce Wetteien and Grotius in loc.; Valckenaer. Schol. p. 564; Hermann, gotteod. Alterth. § xili. 17.

11 Got ont as the sum, see Raphel in loc.

¹³ The silver drachma stands, as is well kno vn, to the gold drachms in the proportion of 10 to 1. [Bernhardy, p. 187.

18 See Bos, Ellips., ed. Schaefer, p. 119 f.;

drachma, -6 oboli, is about 24 kreuzers, accordingly the sum is about 20,-000 Rhenish gulden.¹—Baur, according to his presupposition, cannot but reject the whole history of the demoniac, etc., as unhistorical; he holds even the judgment in ver. 20 as itself unworthy of the associates of an apostle; and the following history, vv. 21–40, appears to him only to have arisen through an *d priori* abstraction, the author wishing to give as splendid a picture as possible of the labours of Paul at Ephesus. Zeller declarcs himself more neutrally, yet as suspecting the narrative (p. 265), as does also Hausrath, p. 86 f.

Ver. 20. So (so much) with power (par force) grew, in external diffusion,^{*} and displayed itself powerful, in the production of great effects, the doctrine of the Lord. — ката кратос].^{*} The reference of кратос to the power of Christ ⁴ has occasioned the order rov Kupiov o horoc.^{*}

Vv. 21, 22. Tavra | these things hitherto reported from Ephesus.⁶ Schrader' would strangely refer it to the entire past labours of Paul, even including what is not related by Luke. An arbitrary device in favour of his hypothesis, that after ver. 20 a great journey to Macedonia, Corinth, Crete, etc., occurred.⁶ — iθετο iv τφ πνεύμ.] he determined in his spirit, he resolved.⁶ - την Maked. κ. 'Aχ.] see on xviii. 12. - πορεύεσθαι είς 'Ιερουσ.] The special object of the journey is known from 1 Cor. xvi. 1 ff.; 2 Cor. viii.; Rom. The non-mention of this matter of the collection is so much the xv. 25 ff. less to be set down to the account of a conciliatory design of the book ¹⁰ as if it made the apostle turn his eyes toward Jerusalem on account of the celebration of the festival¹¹-since the very aim of the collection would have. well suited that alleged tendency.¹⁹— δei] in the consciousness of the divine determination, which is confirmed by xxiii. 11. From this consciousness is explained his earnest assurance, Rom. i. 10 ff. And towards Rome now goes the whole further development 13 of his endeavours and of his destiny. He was actually to see Rome, but only after the lapse of years and as a prisoner. -- 'Epastov] 2 Tim. iv. 20. Otherwise unknown and different from the person mentioned in Rom. xvi. 28. — ἐπέσχε χρόνον] he kept himself, remained, behind for a time.14 - eig r. 'Asiav] does not stand for ev ry 'Ac., in opposition to Grotius, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, and many others, but it denotes the direction in which this keeping back took place, toward Asia, where he was.¹⁵ Considering the frequency of this construction ¹⁶ generally, and in the N. T.,¹¹ it is not to be rendered, with Winer : for Asia, in order to labour there.

¹ About £1875, or \$9000.

- ⁸ See Valckenaer, p. 565; Bernhardy, p. 241; Bornemann, ad Xen. Cyr. i. 4. 23.
- * Eph. i. 19. [B K*.
 * Lachmann and Tischendorf, following A
- vv. 1-19.
- 7 Der Apostel Paulus, II. p. 85 f.
- ⁸ See, on the contrary, Anger, *de temp. ral.* p. 64 ff.
 - Comp. on v. 4.
 - 1º Schneckenburger, p. 67; Zeller, p. 967.

11 xx. 16, xxiv. 11, 17.

¹³ Comp. 2 Cor. ix. 12 ff.; see Lekebusch, p. 280. How undesignedly the work of the collection remained here unmentioned, is evident from xxiv. 17. [35 ff.]

- ¹³ Compare Klostermann, *Vindiciae Luc.* p. ¹⁴ See examples in Wetstein, and from Philo
- in Loesner, p. 219. ¹⁶ Comp. the well-known is donous mereur,
- Soph. Aj. 80.

14 Comp. xviii. 21.

17 Buttmann, neut. Gr. p. 287 (E. T. 358).

^{*} vi. 7, xii. 24.

Ver. 24. The silver-beater $(\dot{a}\rho\gamma\nu\rho\kappa\delta\pi\sigma\varsigma)$ Demetrius had a manufactory, in which little silver temples $(\dot{a}\rho\iota\delta\rho\iota\mu ara)$ representing the splendid ¹ temple of Diana² with the statue of the goddess, $\dot{\omega}_{\varsigma} \kappa\iota\beta\dot{\omega}\rho\iota a \mu\kappa\rho\dot{a}$,³ were made. These miniature temples must have found great sale, partly among Ephesians, partly among strangers, as it was a general custom to carry such miniature shrines as amulets with them in journeys, and to place them in their houses;⁴ and particularly as the ' $A\rho\tau\epsilon\mu\iota\varsigma$ ' E $\phi\epsilon\sigmaia$ was such a universally venerated object of worship.⁵ We are not to think of *coins* with the impression of the temple, in opposition to Beza, Scaliger, Piscator, Valckenaer, as the naming of coins after the figure impressed on them⁶ is only known in reference to living creatures; nor can the existence of such coins with the impress of the Ephesian temple be historically proved.

Vv. 25, 26. Demetrius assembled not only the artisans (abscire) who worked for him, but also the other workmen who were occupied in similar industrial occupations $(\tau \dot{a} \tau a ta \dot{a} \sigma a)$. Bengel correctly remarks : "Alii erant $\tau e \chi v i \tau a$, artifices nobiliores, alii $\dot{e} p \gamma \dot{a} \tau a$ operarii." — $o\dot{v} \mu \delta v ov \ldots \dot{a} \lambda \lambda \dot{a}$] without κa , like the Latin non modo \ldots sed, contains a climax." — $\mu e \tau \dot{c} \sigma \tau$.] namely, from the worship of the gods. — $\delta \tau t o \dot{v} \kappa \dot{c} i \partial \dot{c} o \dot{c}]$ The people identified the statues of the gods with the gods themselves, or at least believed that the numen of the divinity filled them." Observe the order of the words, accordant with their emphasis, marked also by a dislocation in ver. 26, and the scornful and bitter $\delta \Pi a \dot{v} \lambda o s \dot{v} \tau o \dot{v} \tau \dot{v} that Paul there ! — <math>\theta e o \dot{i}$ is predicate. How Paul looked on the heathen gods, may be seen at 1 Cor. viii. 4, x. 20. The gods, = images, were to him of course only the work of men, without any reality of that which they were intended to represent. Comp. xvii. 29.

Ver. 27. And not only this matter,[•] this point, namely, our lucrative trade, is in danger for us of coming into contempt, but also ¹⁰ the temple of the great goldess Artemis is in danger of being regarded as nothing, and there will also, he added, be brought down the majesty of her, whom, etc. — $\frac{1}{2}\mu_{1}\nu_{1}$ dative of reference, i.e. here incommodi. — $\epsilon_{15}\dot{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\lambda$. $i\lambda\beta$.] i.e. to come intodis credit; $\dot{\alpha}\pi\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\gamma\mu\phi\varsigma$ is not preserved elsewhere; but comp. $i\lambda\epsilon\gamma\mu\phi\varsigma$, frequent in the LXX. and Apocr. — $\tau\bar{\eta}\varsigma\mu\epsilon\gamma\dot{\alpha}\lambda\eta\varsigma$] a habitually employed epithet, as of other gods, so particularly of the Ephesian Artemis.¹¹ With $\mu\epsilon\lambda\lambda\epsilon\epsilon\nu$ the oratio recta passes into the oratio oblique.¹³ — $\tau\epsilon$ is and, simply annexing; $\kappa\epsilon i$ is also,

¹ Callimach. Hymn. in Dian. 245.

² See concerning this temple, burned by Herostratus on the night in which Alexander the Great was born, and afterwards built with greater magnificence, Hirt, *d. Temp. d. Diana* , Enhes., Berlin 2009.

³ Chrysostom.

⁴ Dio Cass. xxxix. 20; Diod. Sic. i. 15; Amm. Marc. xxii. 18; Dougt. Anal. II. p. 91.

• Creuzer, Symbol. II. p. 176 ff.; Preiler, Mythol. I. p. 196 ff.; Hermann, golled. Alterth. § lxvi. 4, lxviii. 39 [in loc. • Boese, puellae, puill, lestudines; see Beza

See Maetzn. ad Antiph. p. 129; Bremi, ad

Isocr. Eco. IX.; Buttmann, neut. Gr. p. 817 (E. T. 369).

⁸ See Elsner, Obss. p. 453 ff.; Wolf, Cur.; Hermann, gollesd. Allerth. § xviii. 19.

⁹ μερος, see on Col. ii. 16.

10 "Efficax sermo, quem utilitas et superstitio acuit," Bengel. Comp. xvi. 19.

11 Xen. Eph. i. 11; Alberti, Obss. p. 259.

¹³ Still $\mu\epsilon\lambda\lambda\epsilon\nu$ may also be governed by $\kappa\nu\delta\nu\nu$, $\eta\mui\nu$. But in that case $\mu\epsilon\lambda\lambda\epsilon\nu$ would itself simply appear very unnecessary, and the passage would more fittingly after the preceding be continued: $\kappa\kappa\delta\alpha\rho\epsiloni\sigma\delta\alpha$ re $\kappa\alphai$ $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. See Buttmann, $\kappa\epsilon u$. Gr. p. 830 (E. T. 885). climactic: "destructumque etiam iri majestatem," etc.¹ — $\tau \eta \varsigma \ \mu \epsilon \gamma a \lambda \epsilon \iota \delta \tau \eta \tau \sigma \varsigma$ (see the critical remarks) is to be taken partitively, as if τi stood with it; there will be brought down something of her majesty.² Nothing of this magnificence will they sacrifice. On $\kappa a \theta a \mu \epsilon i \gamma$ of the lowering of the honour of one, comp. Herodian. iii. 3. 4, vii. 9. 24. $\eta \nu \ldots \sigma \epsilon \beta \epsilon \epsilon \tau a$] again the direct form of address. See on such mixing of direct and indirect elements, Kühner.² The relative applies to $a \nu \tau \eta \varsigma$.

Vv. 28, 29. Μεγάλη ή 'Αρτ. 'Bo.] An enthusiastic outcry for the preservation of the endangered, and yet so lucrative ! majesty of the goddess. -ώρμησαν] namely, those who ran together along with Demetrius and his companions. - ouofoundor) here also : with one mind, in opposition to Deyling, Krebs, Loesner, and others, who think that, on account of ver. 32, it must be rendered simul; for they were at one on the point, that in the theatre something in general must be determined on against Paul and his companions for the defence of the honour of the goddess,⁴ although specially the most might not know river iverev ouver and becoav." - It is well known that the theatre was used for the despatch of public transactions and for popular assemblies, even for such as were tumultuary." Consequently the more easy it is to understand, why the vehement crowd poured itself into the great theatre.' — $\sigma v v a \rho \pi \dot{a} \sigma$.] First, they drew along with them the two fellow-travellers (ouverd.) of the apostle, and then rushed into the theatre. But it may also be conceived as simultaneous ; while they carried along with them, they rushed, etc. Whether they fetched these two men from their lodgings, or encountered them in the streets, cannot be determined. -Caius is otherwise unknown, and is not identical with the Caius mentioned in xx. 4,° or with the one mentioned in Rom. xvi. 23; 1 Cor. i. 15. -'Aplorapy.] See xx. 4, xxvii. 2; Col. iv. 10; Philem. 24.

Vv. 80, 81. $\Pi ai\lambda av$] whom doubtless the rioters had not found present at his usual place of abode. "Nulla militaris audacia par huic fortitudini," Bengel. — $eig \tau$. $d\bar{\eta}\mu av$] among the *people* that ran together into the theatre." $\delta d\bar{\eta}\mu ac$ is also among Greek writers very often the multitude.¹⁰ Contrary to the whole course of proceeding as narrated, Otto "understands a formal assembly of the people, of which we are not to think even in the case of $i\kappa\kappa\lambda\eta\sigma a$, ver. 82 —The ten presidents of sacred rites as well as of the public games in proconsular Asia were called ' $\Lambda\sigma_{ia}\mu_{\lambda}ai$, corresponding to whom in other provinces were the $\Gamma a\lambda ara\mu_{\lambda}ai$, $Bi\theta via \mu_{\lambda}ai$, $\Sigma v \mu a \mu_{\lambda}ai$ $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. They had to celebrate, at their own expense, these games in honour of the gods and of the emperor. Each city annually, about the time of the autumnal equinox, delegated one of its citizens, and these collective dele-

¹ Comp. xxi. 28; Buttmann, p. 309 (E. T. 360).

² Comp. Xen. *Hellen*. iv. 4. 13 : τῶν τειχῶν καθελείν, also ii. 2. 11.

⁹ Ad Xen. Anab. i. 8. 14; Dissen, ad Dem. de cor. p. 208.

4 Ver. 84.

• Ver. 82. [allerth § 123 9.

* See Wetstein in loc. ; Hermann, staus-

⁷ It was one of the *largest*. as its ruins show. See Ottfr. Müller, Archaol. d. Kunst, p. 391.

* Sec in loc.

Ver. 31.

¹⁹ Dem. 383. 5; Diod. Sic. xvi. 84, plebe, rwlgus. See Sturz, Lew. Xen I. p. 665; Nägelsbach on the *llind*, p 277, ed. 3.

¹ Pastoralbr. p 108.

gutes then elected the ten. It was natural that one of these—perhaps chosen by the proconsul—should preside, and hence may be explained the remark in Eusebius, *H. E.* iv. 15, that Polycarp was executed under the Asiarch Philip. But the inference from our passage is historically indemonstrable, that only one was really Asiarch, and that the plural is to be explained from the fact that the other nine, but particularly the retired Asiarchs, like the past high priests of the Jews, bore the title,¹ which is in itself improbable on account of the enormous expense which in that case would have been laid on one.⁹ — $\mu \eta$ doivat éaurór] apprehension of danger to life. On the expression with ϵi_{ζ} of a dangerous locality, comp. Polyb. v. 14. 9.

Vv. 82, 33. $(0b\nu)$ joins on, by way of inference, the description of the concourse, ver. 29, interrupted by vv. 80 and $81, -\frac{i}{2\lambda}$ The following τi might have been left out, 4 but it is only wanting in D.⁴--ή έκκλησία] It was no έννομος έκκλ., ver. 89, and accordingly, no legal popular assembly, neither an ordinary one ($\nu \delta \mu \mu \mu \rho \varsigma$), nor an extraordinary ($\sigma \dot{\nu} \gamma \kappa \lambda \eta \tau \rho \varsigma$), but simply an assemblage of the people, who had flocked together of their own accord, --- a concio plebis exlex et abusioa. -- ovykexvu.] confused. In an uproar.⁴ It lacked all order, guidance, self-restraint, discipline, etc. -προεβ. 'Αλέξ. προβαλλ. αντ. τ. 'Iovô.) a vivid description of its tumultuary character. The Jews showed (pushed) him forward from behind $(\pi \rho \sigma \beta a \lambda \lambda)$. and others, standing in front, brought or drew him out of the crowd." Grotius, Wetstein, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, and others take $\pi \rho o \beta \delta \lambda \lambda \epsilon i \nu$ as to propose," but this does not at all suffice for the lively picture of the tumult. Alexander, otherwise entirely unknown, was certainly a Christian, since only to such a one is the subsequent $\dot{a}\pi o\lambda oyei \sigma\theta a i$ suitable, not a Jew.⁹ He is commonly, but arbitrarily, especially considering the frequency of the name, considered as identical with the Alexander mentioned in 1 Tim. i. 20, 2 Tim. iv. 14, in which case it is in its turn presupposed that the name occurring at those two passages denotes one person. Such completely indemonstrable assumptions cannot serve to prove the genuineness and time of the composition of the Epistles to Timothy, in opposition to Otto. The Alexander in our passage had, in the Christian interest, mixed among the crowd, and was pushed forward by the malicious Jews that he might make a public address and, if possible, become a sacrifice to the fury of the multitude. If we hold him to be a non-Christian Jew, which does not result from ver. 84, it is to be supposed that the Jews would be afraid that, on this occasion, they also might be attacked, and therefore pushed forward Alexander, an eloquent man and hostile to Paul, that he might main-

¹ Salmasius, Valcsius, Tillemont, Harduin, and Deyling.

άγορὰν συνέτρεχεν ἄλλων ἄλλα κεκραγότων, Plat. Charm. p. 158 D : ήρώτων δε άλλος άλλο.

- 4 Kühner, § 886. note 5.
- ⁸ Bornemann.
- Comp. ver. 25.
- ² έκ τ. όχλου προεβ.
- * See Xen. Anab. vi. 1. 25, vi. 2. 6; Dem.
- 519. 16; Kypke, II. p. 101 f.

Besa, Grotius, Ewald, and others.

² See generally, Spanheim, de usu et prasst. num. II. p. 604; van Dale, Dissertt. ad antig. et. marmor. p. 273 fl.; Winer, Realto. I. p. 97 f.; Babington in Numism. Chronicle, 1866, p. 39 fl. Comp. also Jacoba, ad Anthol. XII. p. 818.

³ Comp. Charit. 1. 5 : 6 89µ05 anas eis thr

tain the innocence of the Jews to the destruction of the Christians. But Luke must have called attention to such a connection, ' and that the more as the simple $\dot{\alpha}\pi \sigma \lambda \sigma \gamma e i\sigma \sigma \sigma a$, to make a defence, points quite naturally to the accusation of the Christians referred to. — karas. τ . χ .] moving his hand up and down,' for a sign that he wished to speak. — $\tau \dot{\varphi} \delta \eta \mu \varphi$] before the people.' — $\delta \eta \mu \rho_{\zeta}$ is as in ver. 30, and the $\dot{\alpha}\pi \sigma \lambda \sigma \gamma e i\sigma \sigma \alpha a$ cannot therefore be meant to be a defence of the Jews ' and of the $\delta \chi \lambda \rho_{\zeta}$.'

Vv. 84, 85. 'Ori 'Ioudaióc eori] Alexander was a Jewish Christian; but his Christian position was either unknown to the mob, or they would listen to nothing at all from one belonging to the Jewish nation as the hereditary enemy of the worship of the gods. $-i\pi i\gamma v \delta v \tau \epsilon_{c}$] Nominative participle, having reference to the logical subject." - καταστείλας] after he had quieted." -The ypauuareis, who had come up in the meantime, perhaps being sent for, is the city-secretary,^{*} to whose office belonged the superintendence of the archives, the drawing up of official decrees, and the reading of them in the assemblies of the people.[•] — $\tau i \varsigma \gamma a \rho \kappa. \tau. \lambda$.] who is there then, etc. With $\gamma a \rho$ the speaker glances back on his efforts to calm them as completely justified, since there is certainly no one who does not know, etc. The question introduced with $\gamma d\rho$ therefore states the mutive of the karaoreilag.¹⁰ Thus vividly does the question fit into the poistion of affairs. — $\tau \eta \nu$ 'E $\phi e \sigma (\omega \nu \pi \delta \lambda \nu)$ with patriotic emphasis. - On vewsópos, properly temple-sweeper, temple-keeper,¹¹ as an honourable epithet of cities, particularly in Asia, in which the temple-service of a divinity or of a deified ruler has its principal seat.¹² -- τὸ $\delta_{io\pi er\epsilon_{i}}$ that which fell from Zeus. That this was the $\delta_{ia\lambda\mu a}$ fallen from heaven,¹⁸ was obvious of itself. The image of Artemis in the temple of Ephesus-according to Vitruvius, ii. 9, of cedar ; according to Plin. xvi. 40, of the wood of the vine; according to Xen. Anab. v. 3. 12, of gold, or at least gilt; and according to others of ebony-was given out as such.¹⁴ On the figure of the image, 15 see Creuzer, Symbol. II. p. 176 ff. It represented the goddess with many breasts.¹⁶ According to our passage it must have been rescued at the burning of Herostratus, at least according to general opinion.

¹ Otto, p. 108, makes up the scene more artificially, and that so as to make Alexauder even the soul and the secret spring of the whole uproar. According to Hausrath, the author gives *designedly* only a *fragmentary* account of the Jewish-Christian Alexander, because the conduct of the Jewish-Christians at that time did not suit the concilatory object of his book.

² Comp. xii. 17, xiii. 16, xxi. 40, where, however, the verb is joined with the *dative*, which, therefore, also D. *al.* (Bornemann) have here.

⁹ Herod. vii. 161; Plat. Prot. p. 859 A; Lucian. Gall. 3. See Bernhardy, p. 79.

4 Bengel, Ewald.

• Otto.

See Winer, p. 528 (E. T. 710); Buttmann, neut. Gr. p. 256 (E. T. 298). ⁷ Plut. Mor. p. 207 E; Joseph. Antt. xiv. 9 1, i. 1. 2.

⁶ Thuc. vii. 19, ο γραμματεύς ο της πόλεως.

* See van Dale, *l.c.*, p. 428 f.; Hermann, Stratsalterth. § 127. 20, 147. 6.

¹⁰ Comp. Nägelsbach on the Iliad, p. 59, ed. 3. [A-C.

 Xen. Anab. v. 8. 6; Plat. Legg. 6, p. 759
 See van Dale, *l.c.*, p. 300 fl.; Valckenaer, p. 570 f.; Krause, ds civit. neocoris, Hal. 1844;

Hermann, gottesd. Allerth. § 12. 7. ¹³ Eur. Iph. T. 977; Herodian, i. 11. 2.

¹⁴ See Spanheim, ad Callim. in Dian. 288;

Wetstein in loc.

¹⁵ With enigmatical words on forehead girdle, and feet; see upon it Ewald, *Jakrb.*, II. p. 175 f.

16 Multimammiam, Jerome.

Ver. 37. $\Gamma 4\rho$] justifies the expression used, $\pi \rho o \pi \epsilon \tau \epsilon_{\varsigma}$, rashly, without consideration.

Ver. 38. $0i\nu$] accordingly, since these men are neither robbers of temples, etc. On $\dot{\epsilon}\chi\epsilon\iota\nu \pi\rho\dot{\epsilon}\varsigma \tau\iota\nu \lambda\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\nu$, an utterance, i.e. complaint, see examples in Kypke, II. p. 103. — $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\rho\rhoainl$] by Griesbach, Lachmann, Tischendorf, and Bornemann, following Suidas, accented $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\dot{\epsilon}\rhoainl$, are judicial assemblies; in construing it, oivodou is to be conceived as supplied.⁹ — $\kappaai\dot{\epsilon}\nu\vartheta\nu\pi\alpha\tauoi\epsilon\,i\sigmai\nu$] and there are proconsule. The plural is here also³ the plural indefinite of the category. Arbitrarily Calvin and Grotius hold that the proconsul and his legate are meant. Bengel correctly says: "de eo quod nunquam non esse soleut."

Vv. 39, 40. But if you desire anything further thereupon, beyond matters of private law, it will be discussed, cleared up, in the lawful assembly of the veople.4 On περαιτέρω see the critical remarks. 6- και γαρ κινόυν.] for we even run the risk of being charged with tumult-orácews : genitive of accusation-on account of this day. yap gives the reason why the speaker in the latter case, ver. 39, has relegated the matter to the evvouog errange. The simple of μ is not to be connected with statews.⁶ — $\mu\eta\delta ev\delta c$ aition . . . taiting] there being no reason, on the ground of which we shall be in a position to give account of this concourse. µnd. airiov, taken as masculine, " would less accord with the prudence of the speaker, who with wise forbearance clothes the threatening in a form embracing others, including his own responsibility.-Very wisely, on the whole, has the politically adroit man of business, in the first instance, by way of capitatio benevolentiae praised the Ephesian worship of Diana in its unendangered world-wide fame; then from this inferred the unseemliness of such a hasty proceeding; further, pointed Demetrius and his companions to the legal form of procedure in their case; and finally, put on the people the lasting curb of the fear of Roman punishment.8 — και ταυτα είπων κ.τ.λ.] ούτως έσβεσε τον θυμόν ωσπερ γαρ βαδίως έξάπτεται, ούτω και ραδίως σβέννυται, Chrysostom.-How lightly Baur deprives this whole history of its historical character, may be seen in his Paulus, I. p. 217, ed. 2.

But see on xvii. 5.

² Comp. Strabo, xiii. p. 629; Vulg.: conventus foreness.

³ Comp. xvii. 18.

⁴ "Qui a magletratu civitatis convocatur et regitur," Grotins; in contrast to this illegal concourse, comp. on vv. 33, 30.

⁵ Comp. Plat. Phased. p. 107 B : oùder Syrigere mepairepe.

• Vulgate, Luther, Calvin, and others. So also Buttmann, new?. Gr. p. 154 (E. T. 177). Certainly the στάσεωσ περί is in keeping with δγκαλείσθαι περί τωνος, xxiii. 39, xxvi. 7. But it may be urged, on the other hand, that such a position of the preposition after the noun (Krüger, § lxvili. 4. 2; Kühner, § 686) is not usual in the N. T., and also that the $\gamma \rho a \mu \mu \sigma r \sigma r$ in his speech was too diplomatically prudent to designate, on his part, the affair exactly as a tunnull (orrigots). In his mouth it is only a concourse (συστροφή).—We may add, that in Greek writers προσκαλείσθαι, with the simple genitive, is the usual expression.

7 Vulgate.

* vv. 85-40.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(1³) Ephesus. ∇ . 1.

Ephesus was the greatest city of Asia Minor, and the metropolis of a province said to embrace no less than five hundred cities. It was situated on the Cayster, and built partly on the two mountains Prion and Coressus, and partly on the valley between them. It had a commodious harbor, and lay on the main road of traffic between the east and the west, a position favorable alike to inland and maritime commerce. It was a free city of the Roman Empire, and self-governed. It was full of elegant buildings; and its markets were supplied with the choicest products of all lands, and adorned with works of art of every kind. They supplied the writer of the Apocalypse with the vivid and glowing description given in Rev. xviii. 12,13. Its theatre was one of the largest ever erected, said to be capable of holding 30,000 persons. The city was the resort of all nations, and its population was numerous and multifarious.

"It was more Hellenic than Antioch, more Oriental than Corinth, more populous than Athens, more wealthy and refined than Thessalonica, more sceptical than Ancyra or Pessinus. It was, with the single exception of Rome, by far the most important scene of the apostle's toils, and was destined in after years to become not only the first of the seven churches of Asia, but the seat of one of those great (Ecumenical Councils which defined the faith of the Christian world." (*Farrar.*)

The temple of Diana, built of white marble, was magnificent in extent, 425 feet in length and 220 feet in breadth, with 127 columns 60 feet high, each said to be the gift of a king, and many of them adorned with rich ornamentation in bas-relief. It was the glory of the city, and one of the wonders of the world. The sun in his course, it was said, shone on nothing more splendid.

Ephesus was specially famous for two things-the worship of Diana and the practice of magic—and it was the headquarters of many defunct superstitions, which owed their continuance to various orders of priests. The general character of the inhabitants was in very bad repute. Renan, basing his views upon numerous ancient authorities, writes : "It might have been called the rendezvous of courtesans and viveurs. The city was full to repletion of magicians, diviners, mimics, and flute-players, eunuchs, jewellers, amulet and metal merchants, and romance writers. The expression, Ephesian novels, indicated, like that of Milesian fables, a style of literature, Ephesus being one of the cities in which they preferred to locate the scenes of love stories. The mildness of the climate, in fact, disinclined one to serious things Dancing and singing remained the sole occupation ; public life degenerated into bacchanalian revels. Good studies were thrown aside." Nothing now remains of the magnificent metropolis of Asia but a miserable Turkish village. The once thronged harbor is now a malarious marsh. The ruins alone are grand. The vast theatre may still be traced, but of the proud temple not one stone remains above another. It is said that some of the pillars may still be seen in the Mosque of St. Sophia at Constantinople.

NOTES.

(s^{s}) Whether there be any Holy Ghost. V. 2.

The persons referred to were believers in Jesus as the Messiah, but they were imperfectly instructed, and had as yet a very imperfect Christian experience. From the fact that they seem to hold the same relation to John and Jesus as Apollos did, they were probably converts under his first ministry. It is not conceivable that they could have received even the baptism of John without knowing something of the Holy Spirit, his existence and personality; as Bengel justly remarks, "They could not have followed either Moses or John the Baptist without hearing of the Holy Ghost." The words then must mean that they believed in the Lord Jesus Christ as the Messiah, and were baptized into that faith, but they had not heard anything about the descent of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost, and the marvels that followed. That the question and answer both had reference to the special rather than ordinary gifts of the Spirit is obvious when we refer to verse 6, where we are told that "the Holy Ghost came upon them ; and they spake with tongues and prophesied." The baptism of John was simply provisional and preparatory. He taught his disciples to believe in Jesus as the Messiah already come; and belief implied obedience; and obedience baptism in his name. Archbishop Sumner gives the following paraphrase of the passage : "You are the disciples of Christ. Have the gifts of the Spirit been bestowed on you as on other congregations of disciples? Have any prophesied? Any spoken with tongues? Any done wonderful works? Their answer signifies that they had not heard whether such a power of the Holy Ghost was granted at all. The Holy Ghost they knew. But they had not heard of such an effusion of the Spirit as Paul alluded to, or known that they were to expect it."

(**E**³) *Exorcisis.* V. 13.

"Such professed exorcists were numerous in the days of the apostles. Our Lord himself alludes to them, when he says, ' If I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out?' The Ephesians were specially addicted to astrology, sorcery, incantations, amulets, exorcisms, and every kind of magical imposture, and persons of this class flocked to the city. They professed that their magical arts were derived from Solomon. Josephus refers to this, and also mentions a certain root which, being brought to those who were possessed, quickly expelled the demons from their bodies. Seven sons of Sceva, who was probably a chief ruler of the synagogue, practised this art, and impiously pronounced as a cabalistic sign the sacred name of Jesus. About this time, also, the celebrated thaumaturgist, Appolonius of Tyana, is supposed to have visited Ephesus. The worship of Diana and the practice of magic were almost indissolubly connected, and a species of writings were manufactured and sold to the credulous purchaser, which when pronounced were used as a charm, and when written carried as an amulet. " Among them were the words askion, kataskion, liz, tetras, damnameneus, and aéséa, which for sense and efficiency were about on a par with the daries, derdaries, astataries or ista pista sista, which Cato, the elder, held to be a sovereign remedy for a sprain, or the shavriri, vriri, iriri, riri, iri, ri, which the rabbies taught as efficacious for the expulsion of the demon of blindness." (Farrar.) Among such a people Paul preached the gospel of Jesus, and wrought many real miracles in his name.

CHAP. XIX. --- NOTES.

(L³) He dismissed the assembly. V. 41.

There is a striking resemblance between the tumult at Ephesus and that at Philippi. They were both distinguished from all other persecutions mentioned in the Acts, in that they were not caused by the Jews, but by Gentiles; both also originated in interested motives, the loss of gain; both were characterized by senseless rioting and cruel violence, and in both the actors were restrained from proceeding to extreme measures. At Ephesus, when the mob was at the height of excitement, wild uproar, and blind fury, the town clerk by a well-timed and admirable address appeased their wrath and dismissed the crowd. He showed them that such senseless and noisy conduct was undignified, as the universality and magnificence of their worship was unimpeachable; that their course with regard to these men was unjustifiable, as they could prove nothing illegal or criminal against them; that it was entirely unnecessary, as other means of redress were open to them; and that it was hazardous, as it might involve them in difficulty with the Roman government. Dick suggests the following reflections on this passage : That opposition to the gospel arises from the depraved passions of men-avarice. ambition, and love of pleasure ; that the sacred name of religion has often been prostituted to serve the most infamous purposes; that the concurrence of a multitude in support of a cause is no proof of its justice; and that God reigns and carries on the designs of his government amid all the commotions of the world, and constrains the very wrath of man to praise him. Taylor gives these : That self-interest perverts the judgment, and that it speaks ill for a trade when its prosperity is destroyed by the success of the gospel. Schaff adds another lesson : That which profits the purse may injure the soul.

CHAPTER XX.

VEB. 1. καὶ ἀσπας.] Α Β D Ε Ν, min. vss. have καὶ παρακαλέσας, ἀσπασ. 80 Lachm. Yet D has $\pi o \lambda \lambda \dot{a}$ before $\pi a \rho a \kappa a \lambda$. (so Born.), and E $\kappa a \dot{a}$ before $\dot{a} \sigma \pi a \sigma$. Other witnesses have sai mapas. agmas. re. So Rinck. mapasal. has certainly preponderant attestation in its favour, but against the internal decisive consideration, that no reason is apparent for its subsequent omission, whereas it might very easily suggest itself from ver. 2 and xvi. 40 as a pious marginal remark to $\dot{a}\sigma\pi a\sigma$. — Ver. 4. $\Pi \dot{\nu} \dot{\rho} \rho \sigma r$] is wanting in Elz., and is condemned by Mill as an addition from tradition. But it has greatly preponderant attestation, and might be passed over quite as well on the ground of a varying tradition, as by mistake of the transcribers on account of the similar sound of the initial syllable in the following name. - Ver. 5. outou] Lachm. reads outou de, after A B E K, min. A connective addition. - Ver. 7. ημών] Elz, has τών μαθη- $\tau \tilde{\omega} v$, in opposition to A B D E, min. Chrys. Aug. and most vss. An interpolation on account of the following abroic. Still stronger witnesses support huer in ver. 8, for which Elz. has hoav. - Ver. 9. καθήμενος] Instead of this, καθεζόµevos (Lachm. Tisch. Born.) is preponderantly attested. Comp. on ii. 2. ---Ver. 11. aprov] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read tov dotur, according to A B C D* **. Rightly; the article was neglected after ver. 7, because its force was overlooked. - Ver. 15. καl μείν, έν Τρωγ., τη A B C E N, min. have merely τη δέ. So Lachm. Several vss. and some more recent codd. have $\kappa \alpha$ $\tau \hat{y}$. But there was no occasion for the insertion of $\mu\epsilon i\nu$. $i\nu$ Tp., whereas its omission is very capable of explanation, because Trogyllium was not situated in Samos, as the context seemed to say. --- Ver. 16. *kekpikei*] Becommended by Griesb., adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born., according to greatly preponderating evidence. But Elz. Scholz have ξκρινε. A church-lesson begins at ver. 16, and therefore the tense, which has its reference in what precedes, was altered. $-\frac{1}{\eta}\nu$] Lachm. reads $\epsilon i\eta$, following considerable witnesses. A grammatical improvement. — Ver. 18. After $\pi \rho \delta 5$ aitóv A has óµoù övtwv aitŵv, which Lachm. adopted ; others have óµoθυµadóv ; and others outre ovrwv avrwv (so Born., according to D). Different additions for the sake of completion. -- Ver. 19. Before δακρ. Elz. has πολλών, which already Griesb. rejected, according to decisive testimony. A strengthening addition from 2 Cor. ii. 4. — Ver. 22. According to decisive testimony read $i\gamma\omega$, with Lachm. Tisch., after $\delta e \delta e \mu$. — Ver. 23. $\mu o l$] is wanting in Elz., but is decidedly attested, and was easily passed over as quite unnecessary. $-\mu \epsilon$] is, according to decisive evidence, to be placed after $\theta \lambda i \psi \epsilon i 5$ (Lachm. Tisch.). Born. has μοι έν 'Iepogoλύμοις, according to D, vas. Lucif., and that only after μένουσιν. But $\mu o \iota$ is a mechanical repetition from the preceding, and $\dot{\epsilon} \nu$ 'Isposol. is an addition by way of a gloss; the two, moreover, are not equally attested. - Ver. 24. άλλ' οὐδενδ5 . . . ἐμαυτῷ] very many variations. Lachm. has ἀλλ' οὐδενδ5 λόγον έχω, ούδε ποιουμαι την ψυχήν τιμίαν έμαυτώ. Tisch. reads άλλ' ούδενός λόγου ποιούμαι την ψυχην τιμίαν έμαυτώ, according to B C D** N*, vss. Lucif. Born. reads essentially as Lachm., yet adding μ_{0i} after $\xi_{\chi\omega}$, and μ_{0v} after $\psi_{V\chi\eta\nu}$. The

Recepta is founded on E G H, Chrys. Theophyl. Oec. ; but G, Chrys. have not μου. The reading of Lachm. (A D* K, min. Vulg.), as well as the Recepta, are to be considered as alterations and expansions of the reading of Tisch., which was not understood. -- After δρόμον μου Elz. Scholz have μετά χαρώς, which is wanting in A B D N, min. Lucif. Ambr. and several vss. A scholion. - Ver. 25. του Θεων] is wanting in A B C N, 13, 15*, 36, Copt. Syr. p. Arm. Chrys. Rightly deleted by Lachm. and Tisch. A supplementary addition. D has του Ίσσου. So Born. - Ver. 26. έγώ] Considerable witnesses have είμι, which Griesb. has recommended and Lachm. adopted. Rightly; $\dot{\epsilon}_{\gamma}\dot{\omega}$ came from xviii. 6. - Ver. 28. rov Kupiou] Elz. has rov Ocov, which is adhered to among recent critics (following Mill, Whitby, Wolf, Bengel, and others), by Scholz, Alford, Rinck, Lucubr. crit. p. 82 f. The weight of evidence is externally decisive for rov Kupion ; A C* D E, 13, 15, 18, 36, 40, 69, 73, 81, 95*, 130, 156, 163, 180, Copt. Sahid. Syr. p. (on the margin) Arm. Aeth. Constitutt. (ii. 61), Ir. (iii. 14), Eus. (on Isa. xxxv.), Ath. (ad Serap. 1 in ms.), Didym. (de Sp. St. 11), Chrys. Lucif. Aug. Jer. al. rov Orov is found among uncial mss. only in B N, and, besides, only in about twenty more recent and inferior codd., and among vss. in the Vulg. Syr. p. (in the text); but among the Fathers in none before Epiph. and Ambros. See the more detailed statement of the evidence in Tisch. The internal decisive argument for τ . Kuping lies in the fact that in the Pauline Epistles $i\kappa\kappa\lambda$. τ . $Kv\rho$. never occurs, but $i\kappa\kappa\lambda$. τ . $\Theta co\tilde{v}$ eleven times; hence at our passage the Pauline expression was written on the margin as a parallel, and then, welcome to hyper-orthodoxy (already in Ignat. ad Eph. 1, and in Tert. ad uz. ii. 3, there is found the expression blood of God, which others, even Ath., censured as unbiblical ; see Wetstein and Tisch.), was taken into the text and transmitted. This appears far more accordant with the dogmatic tendency of those times and the monastic spirit than the usual justification of rov Ocov : "Probabilius est ob sequentia mutatum, quam e scriptis Pauli illatum esse'' (Rinck, l.c.). The readings του Κυρίου Θεού, του Θεού κ. Kupiov, and rov Kupiov &, Ocov (this latter Griesb, recommends, without, however, approving it, but Matth. received it), are combinations of the original reading with the Pauline parallel written on the margin. Teller's and van Hengel's proposal to read only $\tau \bar{\eta} \nu \dot{\epsilon} \kappa \kappa \lambda$. is destitute of all critical support. — TOU aluaros TOU idiou] Elz. has TOU idiou aluaros, in opposition to ABCDE N. min. vss. Ir. Lucif. An alteration, which arose from the adoption of τ . $\Theta e n v_1$, in order to establish the interpretation of the blood of God. -- Ver. 29. After έγώ Elz. Scholz, Tisch. have γάρ, against A C* D ℵ, min. Vulg. Fathers. The more to be rejected, as others read $\delta \tau \iota \dot{\epsilon} \gamma \dot{\omega}$ (B), others $\dot{\epsilon} \gamma \dot{\omega} \delta \dot{\epsilon}$ (\aleph^*), others still κα) έγώ. A connective addition. τούτο also, which Elz. Scholz, Tisch, have after olda, has such preponderating evidence against it, and in such essential agreement with those witnesses which condemn $\gamma d\rho$, that it cannot be considered as original, although, taken by itself, it might be more easily omitted than added. -- Ver. 32. After vµūs Elz. Scholz have ade2, \$\phi(), which Lachm. Tisch. Born. have deleted, according to A B D *, 33, 34, 68, Syr. Erp. Copt. Sahid. Vulg. Jer. If it had been original, there is no apparent reason for its omission; on the other hand, its insertion at this solemn passage was very natural. -- oixod.] Approved by Griesb., adopted by Lachm. Born. But Elz. Scholz, Tisch, have trouxod, against decisive testimony. A more precise definition corresponding to the persons in question; and therefore, also, D E, vss. add ύμας. -- Ver. 35. των λόγων] G and more than thirty min. Vulg. Sahid. Arm. Acth. Chrys. Theophyl. have $\tau \partial \nu \lambda \delta \gamma \partial \nu$. So Rinck. Others have $\tau \partial \nu \lambda \delta \gamma \partial \nu$ after min.; so Bengel. Both are alterations, because only one saying of Christ afterwards follows. — The order $\mu u \lambda \lambda \partial \nu \delta u \delta \delta \nu a u$ (Elz. inverts it) is decidedly attested.

Vv. 1-3. Merà dè rd $\pi a b \sigma$. r. $\vartheta \delta \rho v \beta$.] is simply a statement of time, not, as Michaelis, Eichhorn, Bertholdt, and Hug hold, the motive of departure, for which there is no hint in the text,¹ and against which the resultless character of the tumult testifies. - aonaoáµevoc] here of the farewell salutation, combined with kissing and embracing, vale dicere." --- avroy [] the Macedonian Christians. — 'Ελλάδα] i.e. 'Axatav, xix. 21. Luke alternates in his use of the appellations well known as synonyms, which, after xix. 21, could occasion no misunderstanding. This against Schrader, who understands 'EAA. here of the districts lying between the Peloponnesus and Thessaly and Epirus, especially of Attica, and would have the journey to Corinth only inferred from xix. 81. — nothoas re univas reeis] certainly for the most part in Corinth.^{*} That Luke, moreover, gives us no information of the foundation of the church at Corinth, and of the apostle's labours there, is just one of the many points of incompleteness in his book. — $\tau a \dot{v}$ imost p.] namely, to Asia (ver. 4), from which he had come. The genitice depends directly on yvúµn.4

Ver. 4. 'Aχρι τής 'Aσίας^b] excepting only the short separation from Philippi to Troas, ver. 5, where those companions (ouveinero), having journeyed before the apostle, waited for him. The statement is summary, not excluding the sailing before from Philippi to Troas, the Asiatic emporium; but Tittmanu⁶ erroneously judges : "eos usque in Asiam cum Paulo una fuisse, deinde praeivisse eumque expectasse." Vv. 5, 6 are at variance with this. Nor is there, with Wieseler, p. 293, and Baumgarten, to be artificially deduced from axpi rig 'Asiac the meaning : "up to that point from which people crossed to Asia; " so that Luke would oddly enough have indicated nothing else than as far as Philippi. On ouvercoval, only here in the N. T., comp. 2 Macc. xv. 2; 8 Macc. v. 48, vi. 21; very frequent in the classics. - Of Sopater, the son of Pyrrhus, of Beroes, and whether he is identical with Sosipater, Rom. xvi. 21, nothing is known. The other companions were two Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus, entirely unknown; further, an inhabitant of Derbe, Caius, thus different from the Macedonian, xix. 29; for Derbe belonged to Lycaonin; " Timotheus, whose dwelling is supposed as known and therefore is not specified; * and lastly, the two Asiatics, Tychicus¹⁰ and Trophimus.¹¹ It was nothing but arbitrary violence, when Ernesti, Valckenser, and Kuinoel, in order to identify

¹ See on the contrary, xix. 21.

² The anakoluthic nominative, as in xix. 84.

have taken place for the sake of ver. 5. It is, however, approved by Lekebusch.

- Synon. N. T. p. 85.
- 7 xix. 29.
- * See on xiv. 6.
- * See on zvi. 1.
 - vi. 1. [iii. 19.
- 10 Eph. vi \$1 ; Col. iv. 7 ; \$ Tim. iv. 12 ; Tit.
- ¹³ xxi. 99; 2 Tim. iv. 99.

² As Xen. Anab. vii. 1. 8, 40; Hell. iv. 1. 8; Cyrop. ii. 1. 1.

⁴ As in xiv. 9. xxvii. 20. Comp. 1 Cor. ix. 5. ⁵ The omission of δ_{XP4} r. 'Acties is not strongly enough sttested by B \aleph , 13, Vnlg. Acth. Erp. Beda, particularly as it might ca-ily

Caius—how extremely frequent was the name !—with the Caius of xix. 12 and to make Timothy a native of Derbe, wished to put a comma after $\Gamma 4\bar{a}i_{0}c_{1}$ and then to read $\Delta \epsilon \rho \beta$. $\delta \epsilon$ Tim.¹ Following the same presupposition, Olshausen contents himself with merely putting a point after $\Gamma 4\bar{a}i_{0}c_{1}$ and then taking *mai* in the signification of *also* ! And for this even Wieseler * has declared himself, appealing to the parallelism of the language, according to which, from $\Theta \epsilon \sigma \sigma a \lambda \sigma \nu m$, onwards, the *nomen gentilitium* is always placed first. But the parallelism is rather of this nature, that the *nomen gentilitium* first follows after, $Be\rho o_{i}$, then precedes, $\Theta \epsilon \sigma \sigma a \lambda \sigma \nu m$, then again follows after, $\Delta \epsilon \rho \beta$, and lastly, again precedes, ' $\Lambda \sigma i a \nu$, thus in regular alternation. We may add, that no special *reason* for such a *numerous* escort is indicated in the text, and hypotheses * referring to the point amount to mere subjective fancies.

Vv. 5, 6. 'Hµāç] Luke had remained behind at Philippi, xvi. 40. Now, when Paul, on his present journey back through Macedonia, came to Philippi, Luke again joined him. But the above-mentioned seven companions (oùroi) journeyed before-wherefore ? is unknown ; possibly to make preparations for the further sea voyage---to Troas, and there waited the arrival of Paul and Luke. For ovrou cannot, without arbitrariness, be otherwise referred than to all the seven above mentioned, which is not precluded by xxi. 29, xxvii. 2, and thereby, no doubt, our passage is decisive against the hypothesis that Timothy speaks in the $\eta_{\mu\epsilon_i}$. Hence the supporters of that hypothesis are necessarily reduced to refer, as already Beza and Wolf have done, ourou merely to Tychicus and Trophimus."- µerà ràç ήµép. rũv $\dot{a}\zeta$.] Paul remained over the Paschal days ⁶ in quietness, keeping holy the festival of his people in Christian freedom." — $\dot{a}\chi\rho\iota\varsigma$ $\dot{\eta}\mu\epsilon\rho$. $\pi\epsilon\nu\tau\epsilon$] specifies άχρι τίνος i.e. how long the έρχεσθαι lasted from the sailing from Philippi, namely, up to five days." The reading $\pi \epsilon \mu \pi \tau a i o is a correct gloss. - <math>\eta \mu \epsilon \rho a \varsigma$ $i\pi \tau a$ a full week.¹¹ More is not to be sought behind this simple statement of time, in opposition to Baumgarten, II. p. 48 f.

Ver. 7. But on the first day of the week. That the Sunday was already at this time regularly observed by holding religious assemblies and Agapae,¹³ cannot, indeed, be made good with historical certainty, since possibly the observance of the Agapae in our passage might only accidentally occur on the first day of the week, because Paul intended to depart on the iollowing

⁹ p. 26, and in Herzog's *Encykl.* XXI. p. **376**.

⁸ According to Schneckenburger, they are the collection - commissioners of the chief churches; according to Baumgarten, they appear, in their number corresponding to the deacons in Jerusalem, as representatives of the whole Gentile church; comp, also Lange, II. p. 291. Such inventions are purely fanciful.

4 See Introduction, § 1.

⁶ Steiger on Col. p. 837; Schenkel in the Stud. u. Kril. 1841, p. 85; U.rich, Bieck, Beilr. I. p. 52; de Wette, Lachmann.

A.D. 59.

- 7 Comp. Chrys.
- * Hellod. iv. 19. 65.
- * Comp. on Luke ii. 87; Plut. Mor. p. 791 E.
- 10 D, Born.
- 11 Comp. xxi. 4.
- 19 See on Matt. xxvlii. 1; 1 Cor. xvi. 2.
- 18 κλάσαι άρτον ; 500 OD 11. 42.

¹ Heinrichs: κai Tup. $\Delta e \rho \beta$. Lachmann, Pratef. p. ix., conjectured $\kappa ai \Delta e \rho \beta$. Tupót. He places a point after Tupót, and makes the δi , read by him after obrowner. 5, to be resumptive (repeating the δi after ' $\Delta \sigma ta \nu o i$), which, as the discourse is not interrupted by parentheses, would be without motive and forced.

PLOT AGAINST PAUL.

٠.,

day, and since even 1 Cor. xvi. 2, Rev. i. 10, do not necessarily distinguish this day as set apart for religious services. But most probably the observance of Sunday is based on an apostolic arrangement — yet one certainly brought about only gradually and in the spirit of Christian freedom 1 — the need of which manifested itself naturally, importance of the resurrection of Jesus and of the effusion of the Spirit at Pentecost, and indeed necessarily, in the first instance, when the gospel came to be diffused among the Gentiles who had no Sabbath festival; and the assumption of which is indispensable for the explanation of the early universal observance of that day, $\tau\eta$ to $\eta\lambda$ iov λεγομένη ήμέρα πάντων κατὰ πόλεις ή άγροὺς μενόντων ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτὸ συνέλευσις γίνεται.* although for a long time the observance of the Sabbath along with it was not given up by the Jewish Christians and even by others "-- a circumstance which was doubtless connected with the antignostic interest. Rightly, therefore, is the $\mu i a \tau \bar{\omega} \nu \sigma a \beta \beta$. in our passage regarded as a day of special observance." The observance of Sunday was not universally introduced by law until A.D. 321 by Constantine.⁶ — avroig] to the assembled. Luke changes his standpoint, previously $\eta\mu\omega\nu$, as the discourse was held with the Christians of that place. — μέχρι μεσον.] On Sunday, not Saturday, evening they had assembled for the love-feast. On reiver and its compounds, used of long speaking, see Heind."

Vv. 8-10. 'Hoay $\delta \hat{\epsilon} \lambda a \mu \pi$. is.] therefore the fall of the young man could at once be perceived. The lamps served for the lighting up of the room, for it was night; but perhaps at the same time for heightening the solemnity of the occasion. According to Ewald, Luke wished to obviate the evil reports concerning the nocturnal meetings of the Christians;' but they remained withal nocturnal and thereby exposed to suspicion, - Whether Eutychus was a young man serving," which at least is not to be inferred from the occurrence of the name among slaves and freedmen," the text does not say. $-i\pi i \tau \eta_{\zeta} \vartheta v \rho(\delta)$ on the open window, i.e. on the window-seat. The openings of the windows in the East, having no glass, were sometimes with and sometimes without lattice-work.¹⁰ So they are still at the present day. - καταφερόμενος κ.τ.λ.] falling into a deep sleep. καταφέρεσθαι is the proper word for this among Greek writers,¹¹ usually with eig $i\pi vov$.¹⁸ Observe the logical relation of the participles - But as there sat (kaveζóµ., see the critical remarks) a young man, falling, in his sitting there, into deep sleep during the prolonged discourse of Paul, he fell, overpowered by the sleep, from the third story, etc.¹³— The discourse continued for a longer time¹⁴ than the young man

¹See Ncander in the Deutsch. Zeitschr. 1350, p. 203 ff.

² Justin, Apol. I. 67; comp. c. Tryph. p. 84; Ignat. ad Magnes. 9; Barnab. 15.

³ Constitt. ap. ii. 59. 2, vii. 23. 2, can. 66; Orig. Hom. 28; Eus. iii. 27.

⁴ See on the whole subject, Augnsti, Denkus. III. p. 345 ff.; Schöne, über. die kirchl. Geörduzhe, L. p. 335 ff.; Neander, opost. K. I. p. 198; Ewald, p. 164 ff.; Harnack, chriell. Gemeindegolisci. p. 115 ff.

⁵ See Gleseler, K. G. I. 1, p. 274, ed. 4.

⁴ ad Plat. Gorg. p. 465 D; Pflugk, ad Eur. Med. 1351.

⁷ Comp. Calvin and Bengel.

Rosenmüller, Heinrichs.

* Artem. iii. 38; Phaedr. 3, prol.

- 10 Seo Winer, Realw.
- 11 Comp. also Aquila, Ps. lxxv. 6.

¹³ Lucian, Dial. mer. ii. 4; Herodian, ii. 1. 8, ii. 9. 6. Comp. Hom. Od. vi. 2: υπην κ. καμάτφ άρημένος.

18 As to ent aleior comp. on iv. 17.

14 zviii. 20.

had expected. — $\dot{a}\pi\partial$ row $\dot{v}\pi\nu\sigma\bar{v}$] $\dot{a}\pi\delta$ denotes the proceeding from, the power producing the effect,¹ and the article denotes the sleep already mentioned.² - $\eta \rho \vartheta \eta$ vekpóg] he was taken up dead. The words affirm nothing else than that the young man actually fell down dead and was taken up dead, Chrys.: διὰ τοῦτο ἀποθανών, ἐνα Παῦλον ἀκούση, Calvin, Beza, and others ; recently Schneckenburger, Schwegler, Zeller, and Baumgarten; and only so understood has the fall, as well as the conduct of the apostle in ver. 10 and the result, the significance which can have induced its being narrated, namely, as a raising from the dead.³ This we remark in opposition to the view which has become common, as if is verpos were used, "apparently dead." -- $i\pi i\pi e \sigma e \nu a \nu \tau \tilde{\mu} \kappa \tau \lambda$.] not in order to examine him, but in order to revive him by his contact, in a way similar to the procedure of Elisha and Elijah.*- $\mu\eta$ $\theta o \rho v \beta \epsilon \overline{v} \sigma \theta \epsilon^{-1} \eta$ $\gamma a \rho \psi v \chi \eta \kappa. \tau. \lambda.$ Thus he speaks, obviating the consternation of those present," when he had convinced himself of the successful intervention of his miraculous influence. His soul is in him, i.e. he is living ! $\dot{\eta}$ ψυχή αυτού, not έν αυτώ, has the emphasis, not spoken without a lively feeling of victory. The young man had, in fact, been but now ayvros. Accordingly there is no ambiguity of the words, in which Lekebusch asserts that we desiderate an added "again," and would explain this ambiguity on the ground that the author himself was not quite convinced of the miraculous nature of the incident."

Vv. 11, 12. On account of the discoursings the intended partaking of the Agapae^{*} had not yet taken place. But by the fall of the young man these discoursings were broken off; and now, after Paul had returned to the room, he commences, as the father of a family among those assembled, the so long deferred meal - he breaks the bread, and eats, and discourses at table " until break of day, whereupon he thus, $oir\omega_c$, after all that is mentioned in $ava\beta a_{\zeta}$. . . $avy \eta_{\zeta}$, ¹⁰ leaves the place of meeting. After his departure, they, "qui remanserant apud adolescentem," 11 brought the lad alive into the room, and they, those assembled, were by this greatly 12 comforted over their separation from the apostle, who had left behind such a σημείου of his miraculous power. — κλάσας του (see the critical remarks) άρτου stands in definite reference to klasa apr., ver. 7, and therefore the article is put. Piscator, Grotius, Kuinoel, and others erroneously hold that a breakfast is meant, which Paul partook of to strengthen him for his journey, and that therefore yeuráµ. is subjoined. But the Agape was, in fact, a real meal, and that therefore $\gamma \epsilon v \sigma \delta \mu$. denotes nothing else than that Paul had begun to partake of it. It is only added to bring more prominently

¹ Bernhardy, p. 222; Buttmann, neul. Gr. p. 277 (E. T. 822).

² Matt. i. 24.

⁸ Baur's criticism in the case, however, converts an event which was in itself natural into a parallel in a miraculous form with the raising of the dead narrated of Peter in chap. ix.

* 2 Kings iv. 84; 1 Kings xvii. 17 ff.

• Comp. on μη θορυβ., Dem. de cor. 35.

' See, on the other hand, Oertel, Paulus in d. Apostelgesch. p. 147.

* Ver. 7.

• Comp. Chrysostom.

¹⁰ See, Buttmann, *neut. Gr.* p. 262 (B. T. 806).

11 Erasmus.

¹² où µerpiwer, often so with Plutarch, also in Isocrates and others.

[•] De Wette ; comp. Ewald.

forward this partaking as having at length taken place. $-\delta\mu\lambda\eta\sigma\alpha\varsigma$, as in Luke xxiv. 14; more familiar than $\delta\iota\alpha\lambda\epsilon\gamma$, ver. 9.¹ $-\eta\gamma\alpha\gamma\sigma\nu$] they brought him, so that he came into the midst of them; but only now, so that thus subsequently to his revival,³ he must have gradually recovered, in order to be able to return into the room. $-r\delta\nu\pi\alpha\dot{a}da$] he must consequently have been still very young. $-\zeta\bar{\omega}\nu\tau a$] Opposed to $\nu\epsilon\kappa\rho\delta\varsigma$, ver. 9, and for the joyful confirmation of the words of the apostle, ver. 10.

Ver. 13. $H\mu\epsilon i_{\varsigma}$] without Paul. — 'Assoc, a seaport in Mysia, south of Troas, opposite Lesbos, $\epsilon \phi'$ $i\psi\eta\lambda\omega v$ κ . $\delta\xi to_{\varsigma} \kappa$. $\delta vsav \delta \delta v \tau \delta \pi v v$, Steph. Byz. — $\dot{\eta}v \delta var\epsilon \tau a \gamma \mu$.] middle," for hs had so arranged, namely, that they should from thence ($i\kappa\epsilon i\theta\epsilon v$) receive him on board ($\dot{a}va\lambda a\mu\beta$.). — $a\dot{v}\tau \delta_{\varsigma}$] He for his part chose the route by land, probably because he had a particular official object in view. More arbitrary are the suggestions of Calvin, that it took place valetudinis causa; of Michaelis and Stolz, that he wished to escape the snares of the Jews; of Lange, that he acted thus in order to withdraw himself from the circle of his too careful protectors; and of Ewald, that he did so in order to be solitary.

Vv. 14, 15. Eig $\tau \eta v \Lambda \sigma \sigma v$] The element of the previous movement — the notion of coming-together — still prevails.⁶ So also the landing $\epsilon ig \Sigma \Delta \mu v v$, ver. 15. — $M \iota \tau v \lambda \eta v \eta$, the beautiful ⁶ capital of Lesbos, on the east coast. — $\dot{a} v \tau \iota \kappa \rho \dot{v}$] over against.⁶ — $\kappa a \dot{\iota} \mu \epsilon \dot{v} \cdot \dot{v} \tau \rho \omega \gamma$.] Thus on the same day they had sailed over from Samos, where they had touched ($\pi a \rho \epsilon \beta \dot{a} \lambda$.), to Trogyllium, a town and promontory on the Ionian coast, ⁷ distant only forty stadia, and there passed the night. On the different modes of writing the name $\tau \rho \omega \gamma$, see Bornemann.

Vv. 16, 17. The ship was thus entirely at his disposal, probably one hired specially for this voyage. $-\pi a\rho a\pi\lambda$. τ . 'Execory] he sailed past Eph.; for in the chief church of Asia, to which Paul stood in such intimate relation, and where he also would encounter his opponents, he would have been under the necessity of tarrying too long. In order to avoid such prolonged contact with friend and foe, because on account of the aim of his journey he might not now spend the time in Asia, he arranged the interview with the presbyters, which was to subserve the longing of his parting love as well as the exigency of the threatening future, not at the very near Trogyllium, but at Miletus, distant about nine geographical miles from Ephesus. $-\epsilon i \delta v a a \tau . \dot{\gamma} a \dot{v} \tau \ddot{\varphi}] if it should be possible for him.$ Direct form of expression.¹⁰ Of another nature is the conception in xxvii. $89: <math>\epsilon i \delta v a v \tau . 0$, and in the classical writers. He caused them to be summoned to him by an embassy to Ephesus.

Vv. 18, 19. "In hac concione¹⁹ praecipue huc insistit Paulus, ut, quos

• See Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 444.

¹ Strabo, xiv. p. 686 f.; Plin. N. H. v. 29.

⁸ 1 Cor. xvi. 9.

⁹ χρονοτρ., comp. Aristot. Rhet. iii. 8; Plut. Mor. p. 225 B.

10 Kühner, § 846.

¹¹ Luke xxii. 40, *al.* Comp. xxi. 17, xxv. 15. ¹⁹ On the Pauline character of this speech (in opposition to Baur, *üb. d. Pastoralbr.* p.

¹ Comp. x. 24.

² Ver. 10.

³ Winer, p. 246 (E. T. 838).

⁴ Kühner, II. p. 817.

[•] Hor. Od. i. 7. 1, Ep. i. 11. 17.

Ephesi creaverat pastores, suo exemplo hortetur ad munus suum fideliter peragendum," Calvin. It is a clear and true pastoral mirror.—Only the Ephesian ¹ presbyters were assembled; not, as Iren. iii. 14. 2 relates, those also of the neighbouring churches, —an error which arose, perhaps, on account of ver. 28, from the later episcopal dignity. — $\dot{\alpha}\pi\partial$ $\pi\rho\dot{\omega}r\eta\varsigma$. . . 'Asiav] belongs to the following $\pi\ddot{\omega}\varsigma$. . . $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\epsilon\nu\delta\mu\eta\nu$, to which it is emphatically prefixed,² not to $\dot{\epsilon}\pi i\sigma\tau a\sigma\theta\epsilon$; for the point was not the continuity of the knowledge of those addressed, but that of the apostolic conduct. Tholuck, with justice, here calls attention to the frequency and force of the self-witness, which we meet with in Paul.³ The reason thereof lies in his own special consciousness; ⁴ and it is wrong to find in the self-witness of this speech the apologetic fabrication of a later adorer.⁵ — The first day; see xviii. 19. On $u\epsilon\theta$ ' $i\mu$. $\dot{\epsilon}\gamma\epsilon\nu\phi\mu$, comp. vii. 38. — $r\bar{\psi}$ $K\nu\rhoi\psi$] to *Christ*, as His apostles. — $\mu\epsilon \dot{\pi} \, \pi d\sigma$. $\tau \pi \pi\epsilon \nu o \phi \rho$.] with all possible humility, $\pi o \lambda \dot{\lambda} \, d\rho \, \epsilon l \delta \eta \, \tau \ddot{\eta} \varsigma \, \tau a \pi \epsilon \nu o \phi \rho \sigma \sigma v \nu$. 81.

Vv. 20, 21. Ω_{ζ} observ $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] sets forth more precisely the $\pi \bar{\omega}_{\zeta}$. — $\tau o \dot{\nu} \mu \dot{\eta}$ arayy.] contains the design which would have been present in the $i\pi \epsilon \sigma \tau$. : how I have held back (dissimulari) nothing of what was profitable, in order not to preach and to teach it to you, etc. So also ver. 27: for I have not been holding back, in order not, etc. The $\mu\eta$ extends to both infinitives. That disrimulare might have taken place from the fear of men, or in order to please men.⁷ --- On ούδεν ύπεστειλάμην, comp. Dem. 54, ult. : πάνθ άπλως, ούδεν ύποστειλάμενος πεπαβρησίασμαι, and 980. 22 : μηδέν υποστελλόμενον μηδ' αισχυνόμενον, also 415. 2 : μετά παζόρησίας διαλεχθήναι μηδέν υποστελλόμενον, according to Becker.⁶ — των συμφερόντων] "Haec docenda sunt ; reliqua praecidenda." Bengel.[•] — $\tau \eta \nu$ eig τ . $\theta e \delta \nu$ $\mu e \tau a \nu$.] the repentance, by which we turn to God.¹⁰ It is not, with Beza, Bengel, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, to be referred only to the Gentiles, and $\pi i \sigma \tau i \nu \kappa . \tau . \lambda$. to the Jews; for the call to this $\mu \epsilon \tau a \nu o i a$ was addressed also to the Jews, inasmuch as they were unfaithful to God, not indeed by idolatry, but by immorality and hypocrisy.¹¹ Bengel, moreover, aptly remarks : Repentance and faith are the "summa eorum quae utilia sunt."

Ver. 22. 'Idoú] Singular, although addressed to several.¹⁰ — $i\gamma \omega$] apostolic sense of personal significance in the consciousness of his important and momentous destiny. — $\delta\epsilon\delta\epsilon\mu\epsilon\nu\sigma\varsigma\,\tau\bar{\varphi}\,\pi\nu\epsilon\dot{\psi}\mu\sigma\tau\epsilon$] cannot denote the shutting off of any

93), see Tholuck in the Stud. u. Kril. 1839, p. 305 ff.; Neander, p. 478 ff. According to Banr and Zeller, the whole speech (according to Schneckenburger, only part of it) is an apologetic fiction. Ewald correctly remarks: "to doubt its historical character in general, is folly itself."—Precisely this speech, and that to the Athenians, chap. xvii., bear most decidedly and most directly the impress of vivid originality. See also Klostermann, *Vindiciae* Luc. p. 40 ff.; Trip, Paulus, p. 206 ff.

1 Tŷs ekkano., ver. 17.

² Comp. on 1 Cor. xv. 3; Winer, p. 522 (E. T. 708).

² 1 Cor. iv. 16, xi. 1; 2 Cor. i. 12; Phil. 1ii. 17, al.; comp. Trip, p. 214 ff.

4 1 Cor. iv. 4, xv. 10.

^a See particularly, Zeller, p. 278.

Occumenius. See also Theile, ad Ep. Jac. p 6 ff. [Cor. iv. 8, al.
 ⁷ But see Gal. if. 14, 1, 10; Rom. i. 16; 1
 ⁶ Isocr. p. 134 C; Diod. Sic. xili. 70; also Plat. Ap. Socr. p. 24 A; and Stallb. in loc.; Krebs, Obse. p. 241.

* Comp. 1 Cor. vii. 85, xii. 7.

10 Comp. iii. 19, viii. 29, xxvi. 20.

¹¹ Rom. ii. 8. Comp. Mark i. 15.

12 See on Matt. x. 16.

÷

inward glimpse into the future, which is first expressed afterwards and in plain terms.¹ Since, moreover, the Holy Spirit first comes in at ver. 28, and since the being fettered was first to befall the apostle in Jerusalem, ver. 28, those views are to be rejected, which explain $\tau \delta \pi \nu \epsilon \bar{\nu} \mu a$ of the Holy Spirit and $\delta \epsilon \delta \epsilon \mu \epsilon \nu c c$ of the being fettered. Accordingly, the words are neither to be taken as : bound to the Holy Spirit," i.e. dependent on Him, my first edition; nor: constrained by the Holy Spirit;" nor: fettered, i.e. already as good as fettered, I go at the instigation of the Holy Spirit ; ' nor yet : fettered, i.e. vincula praesentiens, in my spirit; but Paul expresses his consciousness of internal binding : bound, i.e. compelled and urged in my spirit, dative of more precise limitation. He knows, that as regards his journey to Jerusalem, he follows a necessity present to his higher self-consciousness and binding its freedom,-an irresistible internal drawing of his higher personal life." - τὰ ἐν αὐτή . . . εἰδώς] The relation to ver. 23 is as follows : Paul knew not specially what was to befall him at Jerusalem, but only in general it was testified to him by the Holy Spirit in every city, that bonds and afflictions were awaiting him there.

Ver. 23. $\Pi \lambda \eta \nu \delta \tau_i$] except that, only knowing that." — $\tau \delta \pi \nu \epsilon \nu \mu a \tau \delta \dot{a} \gamma_i \delta \gamma_i$ namely, by prophets," who made this known to me. This explanation, and not any reference to an *internal* intimation of the Spirit, is required by *karà* $\pi \delta \lambda \iota \nu$, *city by city*, at which I arrive on this journey. That Luke has not as yet mentioned any such communication, does not justify the supposition of an unhistorical prolepsis," as he has related the journey, ver. 14 ff., only in a very summary manner.

Ver. 24. According to the reading $i\lambda\lambda$ observes $\lambda\delta\gamma\sigma\nu$ ποιούμαι την ψυχην τιμίαν έμαντω (see the critical remarks), this verse is to be interpreted : But of no word do I account my soul, my life, worthy for myself, i.e. the preservation of my life for my own personal interest is not held by me as worth speaking of.¹⁰ According to the Recepta, as also according to Lachmann, it would have to be taken as : but to nothing do I take heed, I do not trouble myself about any impending suffering, even my life is not reckoned to me valuable for myself.¹¹ — ω_{ζ} τελειώσαι κ.τ.λ.] purpose in this non-regarding of his own life : in order, not to remain stationary half-way, but to finish my course, etc.¹¹ — κal την diakoviar κ.τ.λ.] Expexcessis of the preceding figurative expres-

¹ Hahn, Theol d. N. T. I. p. 412.

⁹ Beza, Calvin, Calovius, Kypke, and othere.

⁴ Osconmenius, Theophylact, who put the comma after δεδεμ.

• Erasmus, Grotius, Wolf. Bengel, Morus.

⁴ Comp. Heinrichs, Kuincel, de Wette, Lange, Bwald, Hackett. On δεδεμένος. comp. Plat. Rep. viii. p. 567 C. μακαριφ άρα... άνάγκη δέδεται, ή προστάττει. αὐτῷ κ.τ.λ.

' Plat. Phased. p. 57 B; Soph. E. 418.

^a Comp. xiii. 2, xxi. 4, 11.

Schneckenburger, p. 185.

10 On runiar, comp. Plat. Soph. p. 216 C:

role wir boxolour elval rol wyderde rimon, role δ^* after rol marrie, and on observe down, Herod. iv. 28: $\lambda \phi_{you}$ after (worthy of mention), Thuc. vi. 64. 2.

¹¹ On λόγον ποιείν τινος, comp. Wetstein and Kypke; and on λόγον έχειν τινος (Lachmann), Herod. i. 62, i. 62, i. 115, al. (Schweigh. Lex. Herod. II. p. 76); Theocr. iii. 82; Tob. vi. 15.

¹² On δρόμος, comp. xiii. 25; 2 Tim. iv. 7; Gal. ii. 2; Phil. ii. 16; 1 Cor. ix. 24. On we with the infinitive in the tells sense, see Bornemann, Schol. in Luc. p. 175, and in the Abchs. Stud 1846, p. 60; Sintenis. ad Fiut. Them. 25. Only here so in the N. T.

² Rom. vii 2; 1 Cor. vii. 27.

sion. — $\tau \delta \ \epsilon \dot{\tau} a \gamma \gamma$. τ . $\chi \dot{a} \rho$. τ . $\theta \epsilon o \ddot{v}$] the knowledge of sulvation, whose contents is the grace of God, manifested in Christ. Comp. xiv. 3.

Ver. 25 points back to ver. 22, now representing the separation there announced, for which vv. 23, 24 have prepared them, as one of perpetuity for the life in time. $-i\gamma\omega$] emphatic, as in ver. 22, and with deep emotion. --The olda, $\delta \tau \iota$ ounder $\kappa.\tau.\lambda.$,¹ rests, according to ver. 23, on the conviction which he has now (viv) obtained by the communications of the Holy Spirit received from city to city concerning the fate impending over him at Jerusalem, that the imprisonment and affliction there awaiting him would terminate only with his death. And he has not deceived himself! For the assumption that he was liberated from Rome and returned to the earlier sphere of his labours, is unhistorical.³ But precisely in connection with the unfolding of his destination to death here expressed by him with such certainty, there passed into fulfilment his saying pointing to Rome, however little he himself might be able at this time to discern this connection ; and therefore, probably, the thought of Rome was again thrown temporarily into the background in his mind. The fact, that he at a later period in his imprisonment expected liberation and return to the scene of his earlier labours, 4 cannot testify against the historical character of our speech, 4 since he does not refer his olda in our passage to a divinely-imparted certainty, and therefore the expression of his individual conviction at this time, spoken, moreover, in the excited emotion of a deeply agitated moment, is only misused in support of critical prejudgments. With this certainty of his at this time, --which, moreover, he does not express as a sad foreboding or the like, but so undoubtedly as in ver. 29, ---quite agrees the fact, that he hands over the church so entirely to the presbyters as he does in ver. 26 ff.; nor do we properly estimate the situation of the moment, if we only assume, with de Wette, that Luke has probably thus composed the speech from his later standpoint after the death of the apostle. According to Baumgarten, II. p. 85 ff., who compares the example of King Hezekiah, the olda $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. was actually founded on objective certainty: God had actually resolved to let the apostle die in Jerusalem, but had then graciously listened to the praying and weeping of the Gentile churches. But in such passages as Philem. 22, there is implied no alteration of the divine resolution ; this is a pure fancy. - ύμεις πάντες, έν οις διηλθον] all ye among whom I passed through. In his deep emotion he extends his view; with this address he embraces not merely those assembled around him, nor merely the Ephesians in general, but at the same time, all Christians, among whom hitherto he had been the itinerant herald of the kingdom. In ver. 26 the address again limits itself solely to those present.

Vv. 26, 27. $\Delta \iota \delta$] because, namely, this now impending separation makes such a reckoning for me a duty. — $\mu a \rho \tau i \rho o \mu a \iota i f y$, I affirm.⁶ — $\dot{\epsilon} \nu \tau \tilde{\eta} \sigma i \mu$. $\dot{\eta} \mu \ell \rho a$] "hoc magnam declarandi vim habet," Bengel : it was, in fact, the

¹ He does not say : that I shall not see you, but he says : that you shall not see me. He has not his own interest in view, but theirs.

² See on Rom. Introd. § 1.

⁸ xix. 21.

· Baur, Zeller.

⁶ See on Gal. v. 8.

⁴ Philem. 22; Phil. ii. 24.

parting day. $-\delta \tau \iota \kappa \alpha \theta a \rho$. $\epsilon \iota \mu$ (see the critical remarks): that I am pure from the blood of all,¹ i.e. that I am free of blame in reference to each one, if he, on account of unbelief, falls a prey to death, i.e. to the eternal $\dot{a}\pi \omega \lambda \epsilon \iota a$. Each one is affected by his own fault; no one by mine. $\kappa a \theta a \rho \delta c \dot{a} \pi \delta^{*}$ is not a Hebraism, $\Box, \Box, \dot{c}, \dot{c}$ with Greek writers $\kappa a \theta a \rho \delta c \dot{a} \pi \delta^{*}$ is not a Hebraism, \Box, \dot{c}, \dot{c}

Ver. 28. 0iv] Therefore, since I am innocent, and thus the blame would be chargeable on you. — *iavtoi* κ . π . τ . $\pi oi \mu \nu i \varphi$] in order that as well ye yourselves, as the whole church,* may persevere in the pure truth of the gospel.* On the prefixing of έαυτοις, comp. 1 Tim. iv. 16. — το πν. τ. άγ. έθετο] This was designed to make them sensible of the whole sacredness and responsibility of their office. The Holy Spirit ruling in the church has Himself appointed the persons of the presbyters, not merely by the bestowal of His gifts on those concerned, but also by His effective influence upon the recognition and appreciation of the gifts so bestowed at the elections." — $i\pi i\sigma$ κόπους, also very common with classical writers, as overseers, as stewards,^s denotes the official function of the presbyters, ver. 17, and is here chosen, not $\pi\rho\epsilon\sigma\beta\nu\tau\epsilon\rho\sigma\nu$, because in its literal meaning it significantly corresponds to the $\pi_{0i\mu aiveiv}$. "Ipso nomine admonet velut in specula locatos esse," etc., Calvin.* The figurative 10 ποιμαίνειν comprehends the two elements, of official activity in teaching, further specially designated in Eph. iv. 11;" and of the oversight and conduct of the discipline and organization of the church. For the two together exhaust the έπισκοπείν.¹³ - On τ. έκκλησ. τού Kυρίου see the critical remarks.' With the reading του Θεου this passage was a peculiarly important locus for the doctrine of the divinity of Christ and the communicatio idiomatum against the Socinians. See especially Calovius. — $\eta \nu \pi \epsilon \rho (\epsilon \pi o) \eta \sigma a \tau o \kappa (\tau, \lambda)$ which He has acquired, for His possession, ¹⁴ by His own blood, by the shedding of which He has redeemed believers from

- ⁴ Kypke, II. p. 108 f.
- * Luke xii. 82; John x. 1 ff.
- ⁶ See vv. 29, 80.
- ⁷ See on xiv. 23. Comp. xiii. 2, 4.

⁸ The comparison of the Athenian *inioxono* in dependent cities, with a view to explain this official name (Rothe, p. 219 f.; see on these also Hermann, *StaatsaltertA*, § 157, 8), introduces something heterogeneous. • How little ground this passage gives for the hierarchical conception of the spiritual office. see on Eph. iv. 11; Höding, *Kirchen*serf, p. 269 f.

¹⁰ Isa. xl. 11; Jer. ii. 8; Ezek. xxxiv. 2; John x 14, xxi. 15; and see Dissen, ad Pind. O. x 9, p. 194.

Di Comp. 1 Tim. fli. 2.

- 13 1 Pet. v. 2.
- 13 Comp. Rom. xvi, 16; Matt. xvi. 18.
- 44 Bph. i. 14; Tit. ii. 14; 1 Pet. il. 9.

¹ Comp. on xviii. 6.

² Tob. iii. 14.

³ Bernhardy, p. 174.

the dominion of the devil and acquired them for Himself as heirs of His eternal salvation. "Hic ergo grex est pretiosissimus," Bengel.¹

Vv. 29, 30. 'Eyú] with similar emphasis, as in ver. 25 : After my departure-I know it-not only will enemies from without intrude among you-Ephesian Christians, as whose representatives the presbyters were presentwho will be relentlessly destructive to the welfare of the church ; but also within the church itself, out of the midst of you, will men with perverse doctrines arise. - That by the very common figure of ravenous " wolves " is not meant. as Grotius supposes, persecutio sub Nerone, but false teachers working permiciously, is rendered probable by the very parallelism of ver. 30, and still more certain by the relation of είσελεύσ. to μετά την άφιξίν μου, according to which Paul represents his presence as that which has hitherto withheld the intrusion of the $\lambda i \kappa \omega a$ connection which, in the case of its being explained of political persecutors, would be devoid of truth. - aquete is here not arrival, as almost constantly with Greek writers, but departure, going away.⁴ Paul does not specially mean his death, but generally his removal," on which the false teachers necessarily depended for the assertion of their influence. Moreover, his prediction without doubt rests on the observations and experiences " which he had made during his long ministry in Ephesus and Asia. He must have known the existence of germs in which he saw the sad pledge of the truth of his warning; and we have no reason to doubt that the reality corresponded to this prediction. At the time of the composition of the Epistle to the Ephesians, the false teachers may not yet have been working in Ephesus itself, but in Colossae and its neighbourhood these - they were Judaists of an Essene-Gnostic type had made themselves felt,' and in Asia Minor generally the heretics of the First Epistle of John and probably also of that of Jude are to be sought, not to mention those of the Apocalypse and Pastoral Epistles. The indefinite and general expressions, in which the false teachers are here described, correspond to the character of prophetic foresight and prediction. According to Zeller, a later writer has by these sought to conceal his otherwise too glaring anachronism ; whereas Baur finds the sectarian character, such as it existed at most toward the close of the first century, so definitely delineated, that he, from this circumstance, recognizes a paticinium post eventum ! Thus the same expression is for the one too indefinite, and for the other too definite; but both arrive at the same result, which must be reached, let the Paul of the Book of Acts speak as he will. — $\dot{a}\pi o\sigma\pi a\nu \kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] to draw away, from the fellowship of true believers, after them. "Character falsi doctoris, ut velit ex se uno pendere discipulos," Bengel."

Ver. 81. $\Gamma \rho \eta \gamma \rho \rho \epsilon i \tau \epsilon$ "verbum pastorale," Bengel, —and that, encouraged by the recollection of my own example, $\mu \nu \eta \mu \rho \nu \epsilon b \sigma \tau \epsilon$, $\delta \tau \epsilon \kappa . \tau . \lambda$. — $\tau \rho \epsilon \epsilon \tau i \epsilon \nu$]

¹ Comp. on Eph. i. 14; 1 Cor. vi. 20, vii. 23; 1 Pet. i. 7, 19.

² Vehementes, comp. βαρύτατος ἀνταγωνιστής, Xen. Ages. 11, 12.

³ Matt. vii. 15 ; Luke x. 8 ; John x. 19.

4 Dem. 58, pen.; Herod. vii. 58.

⁵ Discessionem, Vulgate.

Comp. 1 Cor. xvi. 9.

⁷ See Introduction to Colossians, § 2.

* On οπίσω αὐτ., comp. v. 87.

Comp. προσέχετε έαυτοῖς και παντι τῷ ποιμνίφ, ver. 28. See on xix. 10. — $\mu \epsilon r \dot{a} \delta a \kappa \rho \psi \omega \nu$] extorted both by afflictions' and by the sympathetic fervour with which Paul prosecuted his quite special ($\dot{\epsilon}\nu a \dot{\epsilon}\kappa a \sigma \tau o \nu$) pastoral care.³ — $\nu \psi \kappa r a \kappa \cdot \dot{\eta} \mu \dot{\epsilon} \rho$.] See on Luke ii. 37. $\nu \psi \kappa r a$ is here placed first, because it most closely corresponds to the figurative $\gamma \rho \eta \gamma \rho \rho \dot{\epsilon} \tilde{\epsilon} r c$. — As to the idea of $\nu o \nu \theta \epsilon \sigma i a$, admonition, see on Eph. vi. 4.

Ver. 32. And now I commend you to God (xiv. 28) and to the word of His grace (ver. 24), —entrust you to Him to protect and bless you, and to the gospel to be the rule of your whole conduct, -- to Him who is able to build up, to promote the Christian life, and to give you inheritance, a share in the Messianic blessedness, among all who are sanctified, consecrated to God by faith. — $\tau \phi \delta v v a \mu \ell v \phi$] is, with the Vulgate, Luther, Beza, Calvin, Grotius, Wolf, Bengel, de Wette, and others to be referred to God; so that a very natural hyperbaton occurs, according to which και τῷ λόγω της χάριτος αυτου appears as an inserted annexation to the general and main element $\tau \phi \Theta \epsilon \phi$ of an accessory idea, which was not to be separated from $\tau \tilde{\varphi} \Theta t \tilde{\varphi}$, but which also does not prevent the continuance of the address by a more precise description of Ty Oty bearing on its object.* We should, in reading, lay the emphasis on $\tau \tilde{\omega} \Theta \epsilon \tilde{\omega}$, and pass on more quickly over sai $\tau \tilde{\omega} \lambda \delta \gamma \omega$... airov. Others refer $\tau \varphi$ dova μ . to $\tau \varphi$ $\lambda \delta \gamma \varphi$, and understand the $\lambda \delta \gamma \phi c$ either correctly of the doctrine," or erroneously, opposed to Luke's and Paul's mode of conception, of the personal, Johannean, Logos." But such a personification of the saving doctrine, according to which even the doiva «ληρονομίαν, evidently an act of God ! is assigned to it, is without scriptural analogy." --- As to khapovouía, transferred from the allotted share in the possession of Palestine (נחלה) to the share of possession in the Messianic kingdom, see on Matt. v. 5; Gal. iii. 18; Eph. i. 11.*

^b Comp. Bernhardy, p. 459.

- others.
 - Gomarus, Witsius, Amelot.

4 Jas. i. 21.

- ⁷ Comp. Col. i. 12 f.; Gal. iv. 7; Luke xii. 32. [18.
- ⁸ On iv T. iyyaaru., comp. xxvi. 18; Eph. i.

⁹ 2 Thess. 111. 9.

10 Comp. 1 Cor. ix. 4 ff.; 2 Cor. xi. 7 ff., xii.

- 14 ff ; 2 Thess. iii. 8 ff.
 - ¹¹ Olshausen.
- 12 Baumgarten.
- 12 Comp. Jas. v. 2, 8.

¹⁴ 1 Cor. x. 38 ; see on Eph. iv. 15 ; Lobeck, ad AJ. 1409 ; Kühner, § 557 A. 4. Lachmann, whom Klostermann follows, refers πέντα to ver. 34, as Beza already proposed. But if

.

¹ Ver. 19. '

^{* 2} Cor. xi. 29, ii. 4.

^{*} Erasmus, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Lange, and

I have showed to you, by my example, in reference to this, that, etc.¹ The former is simpler. — outual so labouring, as I have done, so toiling hard." Not: my fellow-labourers in the gospel," which, at variance with the context, withdraws from ούτως its significance. It is the example-giving ούτως. - των άσθενούντων] is, with Erasmus, Calvin, Beza, Grotius, Calovius, Er. Schmid, Bengel, and others, including Neander, Tholuck, Schneckenburger, Baumgarten, to be explained of those not yet confirmed in Christian principles and dispositions.[•] These might easily consider the work of one teaching for pay as a mere matter of gain, and thus be prejudiced not only against the teacher, but also against the doctrine." But if, on the other hand, the teacher gained his livelihood by labour, by such self-devotion he obviated the fall of the unsettled, and was helpful to the strengthening of their faith and courage." This is that avridaußaveobal row aobevoivrow, in which Paul wished to serve as a model to other teachers and ecclesiastical rulers. Others' render it : that they should help the poor and needy by support;" which meaning would have to be derived not from the usus loquendi of aover. taken by itself, but, with Kuinoel, "qui non possunt laborando sibi ad vitam tuendam necessaria comparare," from the context.¹⁰ But the recommendation of liberality is remote from the context; the faithfulness and wisdom of the teacher manifesting itself in gaining his own support by labour, of which the text speaks, must have a spiritual object, like the teaching office itself¹¹-not the giving of alms, but the strengthening of the weak in faith. The more naturally this meaning occurs, the less would Paul, if he had nevertheless meant the poor, have expressed himself by άσθενούντων, but rather by πτωχων or a similar word. — μνημονεύειν . . . $\lambda a \mu \beta a \nu e \nu$ and to be mindful of the saying of the Lord Jesus, namely, that He Himself has said : It is blessed—i.e. bliss-giving; the action itself according to its moral nature, similarly to the knowing in John xviii. 3, is conceived as the blessedness of the agent-rather (potius) to give than receive. "The two being compared, not the latter, but rather the former, is the makapiov." The special application of this general saying of Christ is, according to the connection in the mind of the apostle, that the giving of spiritual benefits, compared with the taking of earthly gain as pay, has the advantage in conferring blessedness; and the *μακαριότης* itself is that of eternal life according to the idea of the Messianic recompense, Luke vi. 20 ff., 38, xiv. 14. - The explanatory $\delta \tau \iota$, dependent on $\mu \nu \eta \mu o \nu$., adduces out of the general class of $\tau \omega \nu$ $\lambda \delta \gamma$. τ . Kup. a single saying¹² instead of all bearing on the point.—Whether

so, Paul, in ver. 24, would evidently have said too much. especially on account of και τοις ούσι μετ' έμοῦ.

¹ ότι = eis ἐκείνο, öτι, as in John ii. 18, ix. 17; 2 Cor. i. 18; Mark xvi. 14, et al.

² Comp. 1 Cor. iv. 12.

⁸ Klostermann.

4 Comp. 1 Cor. ix. 24, 26; Phil. iii. 17.

^b Comp. Rom. xiv. 1, xv. 1; 1 Cor. ix. 22;

1 Thess. v. 14; 2 Cor. xi. 21.

• 1 Cor. ix. 12.

7 Comp. 2 Cor. xii. 14.

⁸ Chrysostom, Occumenius, Theophylact, et al., including Wetstein, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Olshausen, de Wette, Hackett.

• Comp. Eph. iv. 28.

¹⁰ Comp. Arist. Pac. 636; Eur. Suppl. 433; Herod ii. 88. See Vulckenaer, ad Herod. viii. 51; and Raphel, Herod. in loc.

¹¹ 1 Cor. 1x, 12.

12 Comp. xv. 15.

NOTES.

Vv. 36-38. What a simple, true,^a tender, and affecting description 1— $\kappa are \phi(\lambda ouv)$ denotes frequent and fervent kissing.⁴ — $\theta e \omega \rho e iv$] to behold, is chosen from the standpoint of the *bove upevol*. On the other hand, in ver. 25, *byeoole*. — $\pi \rho o (\pi e \mu \pi)$ of giving a convoy, as in xv. 3, xxi. 5.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(M³) After the uproar. ∇ . 1–3.

Meyer correctly remarks this statement indicates the time, but not the motive, of the apostle's departure, as he had previously determined to leave Ephesus, where he had remained longer than at any other city-three years. The extent of his success is attested by the conduct of Demetrius and his fellow-craftsmen. The brief record given by Luke may be supplemented by a reference to the Epistles to the Corinthians, written about this time. The narrative condenses months of active labor into a single verse. The apostle having sent a deputation to Corinth, and also written a letter to that church. took an affectionate farewell of the church at Ephesus. He sailed from Ephesus to Troas, where, a door being opened, he preached for a time, while he awaited the arrival of Titus with tidings from Corinth. Titus came not, and the apostle, filled with anxiety as to the effects his severe letter might produce, crossed over into Macedonia, where he met Titus, who brought tidings which relieved and gladdened the faithful, yet tender-hearted apostle, and was the occasion of a second letter to Corinth. Six years had elapsed since Paul first visited Macedonia, and was beaten and imprisoned at Philippi. He doubtless now revisited the scenes of his former labor; and also during this period evangelized the western part of Macedonia, as he formerly had done the eastern. The entire province of Macedonia was evangelized, as the apostle had visited each of the four districts into which it was divided. The three months he was in Greece-the province of Achaia-was spent mainly at Corinth, its capital. At this time and from this place he wrote the Epistle to the Romans, and probably the Epistle to the Galatians. When about to leave Corinth, the Jews entered into a conspiracy to take his life, probably when he was leaving the port. The plot being discovered, the apostle left by land, accompanied by several companions, among whom Luke seems to have been one, as the first person again appears in the narrative. When it is said that

¹ See on the dicta äypapa of Christ, Fabric. Cod. Apocr. N. T. pp. 321-335; Ewald, Jahrb. VI. 40 f., and Gesch. Chr. p. 288.

² Artemidor. iv. 8.

³ It borders on wantonness to affirm that this impression of the speech is not so much that which the presbylers received from it, as that which "the reader of the Book of Acts is meant to receive from the previous narrative," Zeiler, p. 274.

* Comp. on Matt. xxvi. 49; Luke xv. 20.

his companions went into, or as far as Asia, "it is not implied that they went no farther than to Asia; Trophimus and Aristarchus and probably others accompanied him to Jerusalem." (*Alford.*) Luke remained with Paul at Philippi till after the Passover. Whether Paul, in the exercise of his Christian liberty, kept the festival, as *Meyer* states, cannot be determined, though we do not think it probable. The rest of the company preceded the apostle to **Troas**, probably for the purpose suggested by *Meyer*.

(N⁸) Την εκκλησίαν του Κυρίου. V. 28.

In his critical remarks Meyer discusses this reading at considerable length, and concludes that the evidence is in favor of $\kappa v \rho i o v$. On the text he remarks : "With the reading $rov \Theta cov$, this passage was a peculiarly important locus for the doctrine of the divinity of Christ." Gloag uses the reading of Tischendorf, $\kappa v \rho l o v$, but adds " not that, in itself, it seems preferable." Six different readings of this passage are given by Davidson; only the two already mentioned are entitled to consideration. Alford, who formerly approved of the reading $\kappa v \rho i o v$, writes : "On the whole then, weighing the evidence on both sides, seeing that it is more likely that the alteration should have been to $\kappa v \rho i o v$ than to Θcov ; more likely that the speaker should have used Θcov than $\kappa v \rho i o v$; and more consonant to the evidently emphatic position of the word, I have, on final revision, decided for the received reading, church of God, which on first writing I had rejected."

Bloomfield gives the reading, $\Theta eo\overline{v}$, and prefixes the words $\kappa\omega\rho(ov \kappa a)$. Plumptre favors the received reading. Wordsworth inclines to $\Theta eo\overline{v}$. Hackett thinks the external testimony preponderates in favor of $\kappa\nu\rho(ov)$; but $\Theta eo\overline{v}$ agrees best with the usage of Paul. The phrase "church of God" occurs in the Epistles of Paul eight times, and "churches of God" three times; but the expressions "church of the Lord" and "church of Christ" never occur in his epistles, and "churches of Christ" only once. Alexander, Abbot, Jacobus, and Schaff approve the received reading, and it is retained in the Revised Version. " $\Theta eo\overline{v}$ is now the undoubted reading of the Vatican, and of the newly discovered Sinaitic MSS. Upon the whole, we are disposed to think that the preponderance of evidence is in favor of the reading $r\eta v \, e\kappa\kappa\lambda\eta\sigma tav \, ro\overline{v}\,\Theta eo\overline{v}$." (Gloag.) Though authorities are very evenly divided, we may unhesitatingly receive the text as in our English versions.

(0³) Paul's farevell address at Miletus. V. 18-38.

This address seems to be recorded just as it was delivered, in the words, we had almost said the tones, of the speaker. *Taylor*, speaking of this address, says: "For depth of pathos and fervor of appeal it seems to me to be well-nigh unrivalled, even in Holy Writ. It quivers all through with emotion. There is love in every sentence, and a tear in every tone. We cannot read it without a choking utterance and a moistened eye." *Furrar* writes thus: "After these words, which so well describe the unwearied thoroughness, the deep humility, the perfect tenderness of his apostolic ministry, he knelt down with them all and prayed. They were overpowered with the touching solemnity of the scene. He ended his prayer amid a burst of weeping, and as they bade him

farewell—anxious for his future, anxious for their own—they each laid their heads on his neck and passionately kissed him." "If Paul inspired intense hatreds, yet, with all disadvantages of person, he also inspired intense affection."

Renan says: "Then they all knelt and prayed. There was naught heard but, a stiffed sob. Paul's words, 'Ye shall see my face no more,' had pierced their hearts. In turn, the elders of Ephesus fell on the apostle's neck and kissed him." "Tears are thrice mentioned in this short passage—tears of snffering (19); of pastoral solicitude (31); and of personal affection (37)." (Monod.) Paul was a man of strong convictions and great force of character; but also possessed of exquisite tenderness and a wealth of affection. If he had to endure the strongest enmities he also won for himself the deepest and most enduring friendships. At once so gigantic and so gentle, his personality was a great power, and seemed wholly to overshadow his companions and followers, though, in themselves, men of great excellence and worth, such as Timothy, Titus, Silas, Luke, and others. No man holds a higher place in the esteem and affection of the Ohristian world than Paul.

CHAPTER XXI.

VER. 3. κατήχθημεν] A B E K, 34, Vulg. al. have κατήλθομεν. So Lachm. A gloss. - Ver. 4. Both averp. de (Tisch.) and rous before µal. (which Beng. Matth. Rinck condemn) have decided attestation. — avrov] A E G, 68, 73 have avros; so Lachm. Alteration to suit oirives. "Ubicunque in s. s. abrov repertum est, scrupulum legentibus injecit," Born. — $\dot{a}\nu a\beta$] Lachm. Tisch. read $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\iota\beta$., according to important testimony. Rightly; the more usual word was inserted. - Vv. 5, 6. προσηυξάμεθα. Kai aσπασάμενοι] Lachm. and Tisch. read προσευξάμενοι άπησπασάμεθα, and then και before $i \pi e \beta$. So A B C E N, min. Rightly. The Recepta has arisen partly through a simplifying resolution of the participle προσευξάμενοι, and partly through offence at the compound aπασπάζεσθαι not elsewhere occurring. --- Ver. 6. $\epsilon \pi \epsilon \beta \eta \mu \epsilon \nu$] Lachm. reads $\epsilon \nu \epsilon \beta$., and Tisch. $d\nu \epsilon \beta$. The witnesses are much divided. As, however, a form with N is at all events decidedly attested, A C \aleph^* having aNe β , and B E \aleph^{**} eNe β ; $a\nu\epsilon\beta\eta\mu\epsilon\nu$ is to be preferred, instead of which $i\nu t\beta$, the more usual word for embarking, slipped in, and $i\pi\epsilon\beta$. was inserted from ver. 2, comp. xxviii. 2. — Ver. 8. After έξελθ. Elz. has of περl τ. Παύλον (comp. xiii. 13), against decisive testimony. With $\xi\xi\epsilon\lambda\theta$, there begins a church-lesson. — Ver. 10. $\eta\mu\omega\nu$ is condemned by A B C H, min., as an addition. — Ver. 11. Te airov] A B C D E N, min. have taurov. Approved by Griesb. Rinck, and adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born., and rightly on account of the decisive testimony. Orig. also testifies for it (έαυτου χειρών κ.τ.λ.). — τώς χείρας κ. τ. πόδας] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read τ. πόδ. κ . τ . χ ., preferred also by Rinck, following important witnesses (not A), but evidently a transposition, in accordance with the natural course of the action. - tv 'Iepovo.] Born. reads eis 'Iepovo., but only according to D, min. Chrys. Epiph. It arose from a gloss (Orig. : $\dot{a}\pi\epsilon\lambda\theta\delta\nu\tau a$ ϵis 'Ispovo.). Ver. 14. On decisive evidence read with Lachm. and Tisch. τοῦ Κυρίου τὸ θέλημα γινέσθω.-Ver. 15. enion.] Elz. Scholz read anoon., only according to min.; so that it must be regarded as a mere error of transcription. The decidedly attested $\xi\pi_{i\sigma\kappa}$ is rightly approved or adopted by Mill. Beng. Griesb. Matthaei, Knapp, Rinck, Lachm. Tisch. The readings παρασκ. (C, 7. 69, 73) and ἀποταξάμ. (D, Born.) are interpretations. — Ver. 20. $\theta \epsilon \delta r$] Approved by Griesb., and adopted by Lachm. Tisch., according to A B C E G *, min. Chrys. Theophyl. and most vss. Elz. Scholz, Born. read κύριον, against these decisive witnesses. - 'Ioυδαί- ωv] Lachm. Tisch. read $\epsilon v \tau \sigma i \delta$ 'lovbains, which is to be adopted, according to A B C E, min. Vulg. Aeth. Copt. The εν τη 'Iovdaia in D, Syr. Sahid. Jer. Aug. speaks also for this (so Born.). The Recepta was occasioned by the following των πεπιστευκότων, after which accordingly in some Fathers 'Ioudaiwv has found its place. R. Oec. and some min. have merely two memory, which makes all these additions suspicious, yet the testimony is not sufficiently strong for their deletion. — Ver. 21. $\pi \alpha \nu \tau \alpha s$] deleted by Lachm., according to A D⁺ E, 13, Vulg. Copt. Jer. Aug. The omission appears to be a historical emendation. - Ver. 24. yvásovrai] Elz. reads yvási, in opposition to A B C D E K, min. Aug. Jer.

and some vss. A continuation of the construction of iva. - Ver. 25. incoreila- μev] Lachm. Born. read aneoreilapev, according to B D, 40, and some vas. Rightly; the Recepta is from xv. 20. — $\mu\eta\delta\epsilon\nu$ to $\mu\dot{\eta}$ is wanting in A B N. 13, 40. 81, and several vss. Condemned by Mill and Bengel, and deleted by Lachm. But if it had been added, the expressions of xv. 28 would have been used. On the other hand, the omission was natural, as the direct instruction $\mu\eta\delta\partial\nu$ row row $\tau \eta \rho \epsilon i \nu$ is not contained in the apostolic decree. — Ver. 28. The form $\pi a \nu r a \gamma \eta$ is. with Lachm. and Tisch., to be adopted according to decisive evidence; it is not elsewhere found in the N. T. - Ver. 31. συγκέχυται] Lachm. and Born. read συγχύνεται, according to A B D N (in C. ver. 31 to xxii. 30 is wanting). With this preponderating testimony (comp. Vulg. : confunditur), and as, after ver. 30, the perfect easily presented itself as more suitable, the present is to be preferred. — Ver. 32. $\pi a \rho a \lambda a \beta$.] Lachm. reads $\lambda a \beta \omega \nu$, only according to B. — Ver. 34. έβόων] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read έπεφώνουν, according to A B D E N, min., which witnesses must prevail. $-\mu\eta$ $\delta\nu\mu\dot{a}\mu\epsilon\nuo\beta$ $\delta\dot{\epsilon}$] Lachm. Tisch, Born. (yet the latter has deleted dé) read un divanérou de abrou, according to decisive testimony. The Recepta is a stylistic emendation. — So *kożćov*, ver. 36, is to be judged, instead of which κράζοντες is, with Lachm. and Tisch., to be preferred.

Vv. 1, 2. 'Amosmass.] denotes the painful separation, wrung from them by the consciousness of necessity.¹—On the small island Cos, now Co, or Stanchio in the Aegean Sea, celebrated for its wine and manufacture of costly materials for dress, see Kuster.³— $\tau \lambda$ $\Pi \Delta \tau a \rho a$] a great seaport of Lycia, with an oracle of Apollo active only during the six winter months.³ — $\delta a \pi e \rho \omega v$] which was in the act of sailing over. For $\Delta v a \chi \theta \eta v a$, comp. on xiii. 13.

(r³). Ver. 3. 'Avapavérreç dè riv Kû $\pi\rho$.] but when we had sighted Cyprus. The expression is formed analogously to the well-known construction $\pi e\pi i \sigma \tau e v a \gamma \ell \lambda construction$ and the like.⁴ — $e v \delta v \nu \mu o v$] an adjective to $a v \tau \mu v$.⁶ $e i \varsigma \Sigma v \rho i a v$] towards Syria.⁶ — $\kappa a \tau a \gamma e \sigma \theta a$, to run in, to land, the opposite of $a v a \gamma e \sigma \theta a$, 'often with Greek writers since the time of Homer. — $i \kappa e i \sigma e \gamma a \rho$. . . $\gamma \delta \mu o v$] for thither the ship unladed its freight; i $\kappa e i \sigma e$ denotes the direction toward the city which they had in view in the unlading in the harbour. — $a \pi \sigma \phi o \rho \tau i \zeta$.] does not stand pro futuro, in opposition to Grotius, Valckenaer, Kuinoel, and others, but $i \mu a \pi o \phi$. means : it was in the act of its unlading.⁶

Ver. 4. ' $A\nu\epsilon\nu\rho\delta\nu\tau\epsilon\varsigma$] See on Luke ii. 16. The Christians there ($\tau\sigma\delta\varsigma$ $\mu\alpha\theta$.) were certainly only few, so that they had to be *sought out* in the great city of Tyre. $\pi\dot{\alpha}\nu\tau\omega\nu$... $\tau\epsilon\kappa\nu\sigma\iota\varsigma$, ver. 5, also points to a *small* number of Christians. — $\delta\iota\dot{\alpha}$ $\tau\sigma\bar{\nu}$ $\pi\nu\epsilon\epsilon\mu\alpha\tau\sigma\varsigma$] so that the Holy Spirit, speaking within them, was the mediating occasion. The Spirit had testified to them that a fate full of suffering awaited Paul in Jerusalem, and this in their loving

Gr. p. 164 (E. T. 189).

See Kühner, § 685, and examples in Wet See on Gal. i. 21.
 vv. 1, 2, xxvii. 2, xxviii. 12; Luke v. 11.

* Comp. Winer, p. 828 (E. T. 489).

• See xi. 19, xv. 8.

í

[stein.

¹ See on Luke xxil. 41.

² De Co insula, Hal. 1833. On the accusative form, see Locella, ad Xen. Eph. p. 165 f.

⁸ For its ruins, see Fellows, Asia Minor, p. 219 f.

⁴ Winer, p. 244 (E. T. 326); Buttmann, neut.

zealous care they took as a valid warning to him not to go to Jerusalem. But Paul himself was more fully and correctly aware of the will of the Spirit; he was certain that, in spite of the bonds and sufferings which the Spirit made known to him from city to city, he must go to Jerusalem, xx. 22 (Q^3).

Vv. 5, 6. 'Egaptical] cannot here denote to fit out,' to provide the necessaries for the journey, partly because the protasis : "but when we fitted out in those days "-not : had fitted out-would not suit the apodosis, and partly because in general there was no reason for a special and lengthened provisioning in the case of such a very short voyage. Hence we must adhere to the rendering usual since the Vulgate (expletis diebus) and Chrysostum $(\pi \lambda n \rho \omega \sigma a_i)$: but when it happened that we completed the seven days of our residence there, i.e. when we brought these days to a close. And that $i\xi_{ap-}$ $\tau i \zeta e i \nu$ was really so used by later writers, is to be inferred from the similar use of $\dot{a}\pi a\rho\tau i \zeta e_i \nu$.² — $\sigma \dot{\nu} \nu$ yuvai $\xi \dot{i} \kappa$. $\tau e \kappa \nu$.] the more readily conceivable and natural in the case of the small body of Christians after so long a stay. Baumgarten finds here the design of a special distinction of the church. $i\pi i \tau \partial v$ aiyeal.] on the shore, because this was the place of the solemn parting. Hammond, overlooking this natural explanation, imagined quite arbitrarily that there was a $\pi \rho o \sigma e v \chi \eta^{3}$ on the shore. $- \dot{a} \pi \eta \sigma \pi a \sigma \dot{a} \mu \epsilon \theta a$ (see the critical remarks): we took leave of one another." Lachmann " unnecessarily conjectures άντησπασάμεθα. — είς τὰ ίδια] to their habitations. - Whether the ship prepared for the voyage ($\tau \partial \pi \lambda o i \sigma \nu$) was the same in which they had arrived, cannot be determined.

Ver. 7. $\Delta (av \psi \epsilon iv)$ to complete entirely, only here in the N. T., but very often in classical writers, particularly of ways, journeys, and the like. But we, entirely bringing to an end (diavisavre; is contemporaneous with *karnvrisaµev*) the voyage, arrived from Tyre, from which we had sailed for this last stage, at Ptolemais, from which we now continued our journey by land. $-\tau$. $\pi \lambda oiv$] from Macedonia, xx. 6. $\Pi \tau o \lambda \epsilon \mu \dot{\alpha} c$, the ancient $\Im y$, even yet called by the Arabs $\langle \zeta_c$, by the Europeaus St. Jean d'Acre, on the Mediterranean Sea, belonging to the tribe of Asher, ' but never possessed by the Jews,⁶ reckoned by the Greeks as belonging to Phoenicia,⁹ and endowed by Claudius with the Roman citizenship.

Vv. 8, 9. Kausáp.] See on viii. 40. — What induced the travellers to make their journey by way of Caesarea? Baumgarten thinks that, as representatives of the converted Gentiles, they wished to come in contact on the way only with Gentile churches. No; simply, according to the text, because *Philip* dwelt in Caesarea, and with this important man they purposed to spend some time in the interest of their vocation. — $\tau o \tilde{v} \, i \partial \gamma , \, \delta v \tau o c \, i \kappa \, \tau \delta v$ $i \pi \tau \delta$] Since it was not his former position as overseer of the poor, but his

¹ Lucian, V. H. i. 83; Joseph. Antt. iii. 9. 9; comp. 2 Tim. iii. 17.

⁹ Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 447.

⁸ See on xvi. 18.

4 Himerius, p. 184.

* Praef. p. IX.

⁶ Comp. on John xvi. 32, xix. 27; and see Valckenaer, p. 581 f.

7 Judg. i. 13.

⁶ Hence *Biros. Gittin.* f. 43. 8: "In Acone est terra Israelitica et non." [v. 17.

⁹ Ptol. v. 15; Strabo, xvi. p. 758; Plin. N. H.

TO CAESAREA.

present position as evangelist, that made him so important to the travellers, namely, through his participation in the calling of a teacher, the words are not to be rendered : because he was one of the seven, vi. 5; 1 but the comma after sizary, is to be deleted (so also Tisch. Born.), and the whole is to be taken together : who was the evangelist out of the seven. He was that one of the seven, who had embraced and prosecuted the calling of an evangelist. The fact that he now dwelt at Cacsarea presupposes that he no longer filled the office which he held in Jerusalem. Perhaps the peculiar skill in teaching which he developed as an emigrant' was the reason why he, released from his former ministry, entered upon that of an evangelist. To regard the words ourog ex r. entá as an addition of the compiler,³ and also to suspect o evayyeλιστής, there is no sufficient reason. Evangelists were assistant-missionaries, who, destined exclusively for no particular church, either went forth voluntarily, or were sent by the apostles and other teachers of apostolic authority now here and now there, in order to proclaim the evayythion of Jesus Christ, and in particular the living remembrances of what He taught and did,* and thereby partly to prepare the way for, and partly to continue, the apostolic instruction.⁶ — Euseb. iii. 31, 39, v. 24, following Polycrates and Caius, calls this Philip an apostle, which is to be regarded as a very early confusion of persons, going back even to the second century and found also in the Constitt. ap. vi. 7. 1, and is not to be disposed of, with Olshausen, to the effect that Eusebius used $\dot{a}\pi \delta\sigma\tau \sigma\lambda \sigma \sigma$ in the wider sense, which considering the very sameness in name of the apostle and evangelist, would be very inappropriate. But Gieseler's view also' that the apostle Philip had four daughters, and that ver. 9 is an interpolation by one who had confounded the apostle with the deacon, is to be rejected, as the technical evidence betrays no interpolation, and as at all events our narrative, especially as a portion of the account in the first person plural, precedes that of Eusebius. — $\theta v_{\gamma} a \tau \ell \rho e_{\zeta} \pi a \rho \theta \ell v_{ol}$ virgin • daughters. • — $\pi \rho o \phi \eta \tau$.] who spoke in prophetic inspiration, had the $\chi \acute{a} \rho \iota \sigma \mu a$ of $\pi \rho o \phi \eta \tau \epsilon i a$.¹⁰—The whole observation in ver. 9 is an incidental remarkable notice, independent of the connection of the history; 11 to the contents of which, however, on account of

¹ Comp. Winer, p. 127 (E. T. 168), de Wette.

² viil. 5 ff., 96 ff.

^a Zeller.

4 Steitz in the Stud. u. Krit. 1868. p. 510.

⁶ They had thus in common with the apostles the vocation of the evayyetigerdat; but they were distinguished from them, not merely by the circumstance that they were not directly called by Christ, and so were subordinate to the apostles, 2 Tim. iv. 5 and did not possess the extraordinary specifically apostolic $\chi apis-\mu ara$; but also by the fact that their ministry had for its object less the summing up of the great doctrinal system of the gospel (like the preaching of the spostles) than the communication of historical incidents from the ministry of Jesus. Pelagius correctly remarks: "Omnis apostoles evangelista, non omnis evangelista apostolus, sicut Philippus." See generally, Ewald, p. 235 f., and Jahrb. II. p. 181 ff.— Nothing can be more percerse han, with Sepp, to interpret the appellation *exangelist* in the case of Philip to mean, that he had brought the Gospel of Matthew into its present form. The evangelists were the *oral* bearers of the gospel before *written* gospels were in existence.

• Eph. iv. 11; Eus. H.E. iii. 87.

⁷ Stud. w. Krit. 1899, p. 189 ff.

Intactae.

• On the adjective maphinos, comp. Xen. Mem. 1. 5. 2: dryaripas maphinous, Cyrop. iv. 6. 9; Lobeck, ad Aj. 1190.

10 See on x1. 27.

¹¹ If this circumstance was meant to be regarded (in accordance with Joel iii. 1 [il. 28]) its special and extraordinary character, the precept in 1 Cor. xiv. 84, 1 Tim. ii. 12, is not to be applied; nor yet is any justification of the life of nuns to be founded on it, with the Catholics.¹ Baumgarten thinks that the virginity of the daughters corresponds to the condition of the church, which looks forward to her betrothal only in the future. This is excgetical trifling ² (\mathbf{R}^{2}).

Vv. 10, 11. $[E\pi\iota\mu\nu\nu\delta\nu\tau\omega\nu]$ without a subject (see the critical remarks).³ — 'Aya βo_{C}] There is no reason against the assumed identity of this person with the one mentioned in xi. 28. Luke's mode of designating him, which does not take account of the former mention of him, admits of sufficient explanation from the special document giving account of this journey, which, composed by himself before his book, did not involve a reference to earlier matters, and was left by him just as it was; nor did it necessarily require any addition on this point for the purpose of setting the reader right. — $\dot{a}\rho a_{C}$] he took it up, from the ground, or wherever Paul had laid it. — $\delta f \sigma a_{C}$. . . $\pi \delta \delta a_{C}$] as also the old prophets often accompanied their prophecies with symbolic actions.⁴ On the symbol here, comp. John xxi. 18. — $\dot{e}avro\bar{v}$] his own; for it was not his girdle, but Paul's. This selfbinding is to be conceived as consisting of two separats acts. — $r\partial \pi v. \tau. \dot{a}\gamma.$] whose utterance I, namely, as His organ express (s³).

Vv. 12-14. Oi έντόπιοι] the natives, the Christians of Caesarea, only here in the N. T., but classical. — τί ποιείτε κλαίοντες;] What do ye, that ye weep? Certainly essentially the same in sense with τi shafere; but the form of the conception is different. Comp. Mark xi. 5, also the classical olov monic with the participle.⁵ — κ . $\sigma\nu\nu\theta\rho$. μ . τ . $\kappa a\rho\delta$.] and break my heart, make me quite sorrowful and disconsolate. The συνθρύπτειν had actually commenced on the part of those assembled, but the firm $iroi\mu\omega\varsigma$ $i\chi\omega\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. of the apostle had immediately retained the upper hand over the enervating impressions which they felt. "Vere incipit actus, sed ob impedimenta carct eventu."* The verb itself is not preserved elsewhere, yet comp. $\theta_{\rho\nu\pi\tau e\nu}$ $\tau_{\rho\nu}$ $\psi_{\nu\chi\rho\nu}$, and the like, in Plutarch and others. $-\gamma d\rho$] refers to the direct sense lying at the foundation of the preceding question : "do not weep and break my heart," for I, I for my part, etc. Observe the holy boldness of consciousness in this $i\gamma \omega$. — iic 'Iepovo.] Having come to Jerusalem.' — $i\pi i\rho$ to v.] See on v. 41, ix. 16. — $\eta \sigma v \chi \dot{a} \sigma a \mu e v$] we left off further address.^{*} — τ . Kuplov not "quod Deus de te decrevit," but the will of Christ. The submission of

as "a sign of special grace with which the Holy Spirit had honoured this church in the unclean Casearea" (Baumgarten), Lake must of necessity have *indicated* this point of view. The suggestion, that we ought to be finding purposes everywhere without hint in the text, leads to extravagent arbitrarinees.

¹ See Cornelius a Lapide. Comp. Luke ii. 86.

² According to Clem. Al. Strom. vi. 53 (and in Euseb. iii. 30. 1), some of the daughters at least were married.

* Matthiae, § 563; Buttmann, neut. Gr. p.

271 (E. T. 816).

⁴ Isa. xx.; Jer. xili.; Ezek. iv., al. See Grotius; Ewald, Proph. I. p. 38.

⁶ Heind. ad Plat. Charm. p. 166 C.

⁶ Schaefer, ad Eur. Phoen., Pors. 79. Comp. on Rom. ii. 4.

⁷ Comp. viii. 40. Isaeus, de Dicasog. hered.

p. 55 : πολέμου, είς δr . . . ἀποθνήσκουσι. Buttman, neut. Gr. p. 287 (Ε. Τ. 384).

^a Comp. xi. 18.

• Kuinoel and de Wette, following Chrysostom, Calvin, and others. his friends expresses itself with reference to the last words of the apostle, ver. 13, in which they recognised his consciousness of the Lord's will.

Vv. 15, 16. 'Επισκευασ.] after we had equipped ourselves-praeparati, Vulg.made ourselves ready; i.e. after we had put our goods, clothes, etc., in a proper state for our arrival and residence in Jerusalem.¹ The word, occurring here only in the N. T., is frequent in Greek writers and in the LXX. Such an equipment was required by the feast, and by the intercourse which lay before them at the holy seat of the mother church and of the apostles. Others arbitrarily, as if $i\pi \sigma \zeta i \gamma \mu a$ stood in the text; " " sarcinas jumentis imponere," Grotius. — $\tau \tilde{\omega} \nu \mu a \theta \eta \tau$.] sc. $\tau i \nu \ell \varsigma$.³ — dyovreg $\pi a \rho$ ' $\tilde{\omega}$ Eevioθώμεν Μνάσ.) who brought us to Mnason, with whom we were to lodge in Jerusalem. So correctly Luther. The dative Mváo. is not dependent on ayovrec, 4 but to be explained, with Grotius, from attraction, so that, when resolved, it is : άγοντες παρά Μνάσονα, παρ' ώ ξενισθ. The participle άγοντες indicates what they by ouridd. o. juiv not merely wished (infinitive), but at the same time did: they came with us and brought us, etc.⁶-Others⁷ take the sense of the whole passage to be : adducentes secum apud quem hospitaremnr Mnasonem. Likewise admitting of justification linguistically from the attraction; [•] but then we should have to suppose, without any indication in the context, that Mnason had been temporarily resident at Caesarea precisely at that time when the lodging of the travellers in his house at Jerusalem was settled with him.-Nothing further is known of Mnason himself. The name is Greek," and probably he was, if not a Gentile-Christian, at any rate a Hellenist. Looking to the feeling which prevailed among the Jewish Christians against Paul,¹⁰ it was natural and prudent that he should lodge with such a one, in order that he should enter into further relations to the church. $-\dot{a}\rho\chi ai\omega \mu a\vartheta$.] So much the more confidently might Paul and his companions be entrusted to him. He was a Christian from of old, not a vecovroc, 1 Tim. iii. 6; whether he had already been a Christian from the first Pentecost, or had become so, possibly through connection with his countryman Barnabas, or in some other manner, cannot be determined.

¹ The erroneous reading aroox., though dedefended by Olshausen, would at most admit the explanation : after we had conveyed away our baggage (Polyb. iv. 81. 11; Diod. Sic. xiii. 91; Joseph. Antt. xiv. 16. 2), according to which the travellers, in order not to go as pilgrims to the feast at Jerusalem encumbered with much luggage, would have sent on their baggage before them. The leaving behind of the superfluous baggage at Caesarea (Wolf, Olshausen, and others), or the laying aside of things unworthy for their entrance into and residence in Jerusalem (Rwald), would be purely imported ideas. Valckenser, p. 584, well remarks : "Patidum est lectiones tam aperte mendosas, ubi verae repertac fuere, in sanctissimis libris relingui."

² Xen. Hell. vii. 2, 18.

³ Winer, p. 548 (E. T. 787); Buttmann, *neul.* Gr. p. 188 (E. T. 158).

⁴ In opposition to Knatchbull, Winer, p. 201 (E. T. 268 f.), and Fritzsche, *Conject.* I. p. 42; and see on ii. 33.

⁸ See on Rom. iv. 17. Bornemann, Schol. in Lwc. p. 177 (comp. on Rosenmüller, Repert. II. p. 253); Buttmann, p. 244 (E. T. 284); Dissen, ad Dem. ds cor. p. 283 f.

• See Hermann, ad Viger. p. 773; Bernbardy, p. 477.

⁷ Vulgate, Erasmus, Castalio, Beza, Calvin, Wolf.

⁶ Kühner, II. 508; Valckenser, Schol. I. p. 586; Hermann, ad Soph. El. 648. 681.

⁹ Ael. V. H. iii. 19; Athen. vi. p. 364 C, 372 B; Lucian, Philope. 23.

14 VV. 20, 21.

Vv. 17-19. $\Gamma evo\mu$.] having arrived at; xiii. 5. — oi àdelpoi] the Christians, to whom we came, —Mnason and others who were with him. It was not until the *following* day, ver. 18, that they, with Paul at their head, presented themselves to the *rulers* of the church. Accordingly, there is not to be found in this notice, ver. 17, any inconsistency with the dissatisfaction towards Paul afterwards reported; ⁱ and oi $\dot{a}delphe$, is not to be interpreted of the apostles and presbytyrs.² — $\sigma i\nu i \eta \mu i\nu$] witnesses to the historical truth of the whole narrative down to ver. 20: those who combat it are obliged to represent this $\sigma i\nu \eta \mu i\nu$ as an addition of the compiler, who wished "externally to attach" what follows to the report of an eye-witness.⁸ — $\pi \rho \delta c$ [Iá $\kappa \omega \beta m$] the Lord's brother, xii. 17. xv. 18. Neither Peter nor any other of the Twelve can at this time have been present in Jerusalem; otherwise they would have been mentioned here and in the sequel of the narrative.⁴ — $\dot{\omega} \mu$] $\tau o i \tau \omega r \omega$.

Vv. 20, 21. The body of presbyters-certainly headed by its apostolic* chief James as spokesman-recognizes with thanksgiving to God the merits of Paul in the conversion of the Gentiles, but then represents to him at once also his critical position towards the Palestinian Jewish-Christians, among whom the opinion had spread that he taught all the Jews living in the diagnopá among the Gentiles, when preaching his gospel to them, apostasy from the law of Moses. This opinion was, according to the principles expressed by Paul in his Epistles," and according to his wisdom in teaching generally, certainly erroneous; but amidst the tenacious overvaluing of Mosaism on the part of the Judaists, ever fomented by the anti-Pauline party, it arose very naturally from the doctrine firmly and boldly defended by Paul, that the attainment of the Messianic salvation was not conditioned by circumcision and the works of the law, but purely by faith in Christ. What he had taught by way of denying and guarding against the value put on Mosaism, so as to secure the necessity of faith, was by the zealous Judaists taken up and interpreted as a hostile attack, as a direct summons to apostasy from the Mosaic precepts and institutions. See Ewald, p. 563 ff., on these relations, and on the greatness of the apostle, who notwithstanding, and in clear consciousness of the extreme dangers which threatened him, does not sever the bond with the apostlic mother-church, but presents himself to it, and now again presents himself precisely amidst this confluence of the multitude to the feast, like Christ on his last entrance to Jerusalem. - $\vartheta \epsilon \omega \rho \epsilon i c$] is not, with Olshausen, to be referred to the number of the preshyters present, who might represent, as it were, the number of believers : for only the presbyters of Jerusalem were assembled with James,' but to the Judaean Christians themselves, Christians of the Jewish land, the view of

time died, and risen, and ascended into heaven. According to other forms of the variouslycoloured legend, it occurred twelve years after the death of Jesus. See Sepp, p. 68 ff.

⁵ Gal. i. 19.

* See especially Rom., Gal., and 1 Cor.

7 Ver. 13.

¹ Baur.

^{*} Kuinoel.

² Zeller, p. 539. See, in opposition to this wretched shift, Ewald, Jahrb. IX. p. 66.

⁴ Nevertheless, on the part of the Catholics (see Cornelius a Lapide), *the presence of all the apostles* is assumed ; *Mary* having at that

whose many myriads might present itself to Paul at Jerusalem in the great multitude of those who were there, especially at the time of the feast. --- $\pi \delta \sigma a \mu \nu \rho i \delta \epsilon c$] a hyperbolical expression ' of a very great indefinable number,² the mention of which was to make the apostle the more inclined to the proposal about to be made; hence we are not, with Baur,^{*} to understand orthodox Jews as such, believing or unbelieving. The words, according to the correct reading (see the critical remarks), import : how many myriads among the Jews there are of those who are believing, i.e. to how many myriads those who have become believers among the Jews amount. - ζηλωταί τ. νόμου] zealous observers and champions of the Mosaic law. - $\kappaa\tau \eta \gamma \eta \eta \eta \sigma a \nu$ they have been instructed by Judaistic anti-Pauline teachers. Actual instruction, 6 not generally audierunt, 7 nor bare suspicion, 8 is expressed. --- $\mu\eta$ περιτέμνειν autoùs κ.τ.λ.][•] according to the notion of commanding, which is implied in $\lambda \epsilon \gamma \omega \nu$.¹⁰—roig $\epsilon \vartheta \epsilon \sigma i$] observing the Mosaic customs.¹¹—The antagonism of Judaism to Paul is in this passage so strongly and clearly displayed, that the author, if his book were actually the treatise with a set purpose, which it has been represented as being, would, in quite an incomprehensible manner, have fallen out of his part. In the case of such a cunning inventor of history as the author, according to Baur and Zeller, appears to be, the power of historical truth was not so great as to extort "against his will "'' such a testimony at variance with his design.

Vv. 22, 23. Ti ov $i\sigma\tau i$;] What is accordingly the case *i* How lies then the matter *i*¹³ The answer rowro moingoov has the reason for it in the first instance more precisely assigned by the preliminary remark, $\pi \acute{a} v \tau \omega \varsigma$. . $i2\dot{a}\dot{j}\lambda v \partial a\varsigma$; a multitude, of such Jew-Christians, must, inevitably will, come together, assemble around thee, to hear thee and to observe thy demeanour, for, etc. That James meant a tumultuary concourse, is not stated by the text, and is, on the contrary, at variance with the sanguine dei; but Calvin, Grotius, Calovius, and many others erroneously hold that $\pi 2\dot{\eta}\partial$. $\sigma vve \partial \partial$. refers to the convoking of the church, or ¹⁴ to the united body of the different household-congregations—in that case $\tau \partial \pi 2\dot{\eta}\partial$. must at least have been used. — $ei\chi\dot{\eta}v$ $\dot{e}\chi$. $\dot{e}\phi$ $\dot{e}av\tau$.] having a vow ¹⁵ for themselves. This $\dot{e}\phi$ $\dot{e}av\tau \bar{\omega}v$ represents the having of the vow as founded on the men's own wish and self-interest, and accordingly exhibits it as a voluntary personal vow, in which they were not dependent on third persons. The use of $\dot{e}\phi$ $\dot{e}avr\bar{\omega}v$ in the sense of for one-self, at one's own hand, fand the like, ¹⁶ is a classical one, ¹¹ and very common.¹⁸

* The Jewish-Christians zealous for the law

must thus have continued to circumcise the children that came to be born to them.

12 Banr.

16 xviii. 18. [correct.

18 Hermann, ad Viger. p. 859; Kühner, II.

¹ But yet, comp. with i. 15, ii. 41, iv. 4, Gal. i. 22, an evidence of the great progress which Christianity had thus made in Palestine with the lapse of time.

² Comp. Luke xti. 1.

^{*} I. p. 290. ed. 2.

⁴ Comp. Gal. i. 14.

⁶ Luke i. 4; Acts xviii. 25; Rom. ii. 18; 1 Cor. xiv 19; Gal. vi. 6; Lucian, Asia. 48.

Comp. Chrysostom.

^{&#}x27; Valg.

^{*} Zeiler.

¹⁰ See on xv. 24.

¹¹ Comp. τὸν νόμον φυλάσσων, ver. 28. The dative is as in ix. 81.

¹³ See on 1 Cor. xiv. 15; Rom. iii. 9.

¹⁴ So Lange.

¹⁶ K reads ad' iavrov, a gloss substantially

¹⁷ Xen. Anab. ii. 4. 10; Thuc. v. 67. 1, viii.

^{8. 11. [}p. 296.

A yet more express mode of denoting it would be : abrod is' iavrow. With this position of the vow there could be the less difficulty in Paul's taking it along with them ; no interest of any other than the four men themselves was concerned in it. Moreover, on account of ver. 26, and because the point here concerned a usage appointed in the law of Moses, otherwise than at xviii. 18, we are to understand a formal temporary Nasarite vow, undertaken on some unknown occasion.¹

Ver. 24. These take to thee, bring them into thy fellowship, and become with them a Nazarite-ayviothy, be consecrated, LXX. Num. vi. 3, 8, corresponding to the Hebrew "airoic, on their and make the expenditure for them, $i\pi'$ airoic, on their account." namely, in the costs of the sacrifices to be procured." "More apud Judaeos receptum erat, et pro insigni pietatis officio habebatur, ut in pauperum Nasiraeorum gratiam ditiores sumtus erogarent ad sacrificia, quae, dum illi tonderentur, offerre necesse erat," Kypke.4 The attempt of Wieseler," to explain away the taking up of the Nazarite vow on the part of the apostle, is entirely contrary to the words, since ayviceoflat, in its emphatic connection with our abroic, can only be understood according to the context of entering into participation of the Nazarite vow, and not generally of Israelitish purification by virtue of presenting sacrifices and visiting the temple, as in John xi. 55. — iva ξυρήσ.] contains the design of δαπάν. έπ' air., in order that they, after the fulfilment of the legal requirement had taken place, might have themselves shorn, and thus be released from their vow. The shearing and the burning of the hair of the head in the fire of the peace-offering, was the termination of the Nazaritic vow." - Kai yvioov- τ_{ai} $\kappa.\tau.\lambda.$ and all shall know: not included in the dependence on iva, as in Luke xxii. $30. - \omega_{\nu}$ as in ver. 19. - $\omega \delta e^{\nu} e^{\sigma \tau t}$ that nothing has a place, is existent, so that all is without objective reality." - rai airio ulso for thy own person, whereby those antinomistic accusations are practically refuted. On oroczeiv, in the sense of conduct of life, see on Gal. iv. 25.

Ver. 25. "Yet the liberty of the Gentile Christians from the Mosaic law remains thereby undiminished; that is secured by our decree," chap. xv. The object of this remark is to obviate a possible scruple of the apostle as to the adoption of the proposal. — $\eta ueic \dot{\alpha}\pi e\sigma\tau ei\lambda auev$ (see the critical remarks), we, on our part, have despatched envoys, after we had resolved that they have to observe no such thing, nothing which belongs to the category of such legal enactments. The notion of δeiv° is implied in the reference of $\kappa \rho i v a v \tau c c$, necessarium esse censuimus.⁹ — $\epsilon i \mu \eta \phi \nu \lambda \dot{a} \sigma \sigma \epsilon \sigma \vartheta a i \tau \iota$ or $\tau \iota v a$, to guard oneself from, comp. 2 Tim. iv. 15.¹¹ — This citation of the decree of the

¹ Num. vi., and see on xvlii. 18. See on such vows, Kiel, Archaol. I. § 67; Ochler in Herzog's Encykl. X. p. 205 ff.

² See Bernhardy, p. 250.

⁸ Num. vi. 14 ff.

⁴ See Joseph. Antt. xix. 6. 1. Bell. ii. 15. 1; Mischn. Nasir ii. 5. 6; Wetstein, in loc.; also Ochler, Ic. p. 210. ⁸ p. 105 ff., and on Gal. p. 589.

6 See Num. vi. 18.

7 Comp. on xxv. 11.

⁸ See Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 758 ff.; Schoem. ad Is. p. 397 f.

⁹ Comp. ver. 21. ¹⁰ See xv. 28.

[vii. 130.

11 Wisd. i. 11; Ecclus. xix. 9; Herod. 1. 108,

NAZARITE VOW.

apostolic synod told Paul what was long since accurately known to him, but was here essentially pertinent to the matter. And for Paul himself that portion of the contents of the decree which was in itself indifferent was important enough, in view of those whose consciences were weak,¹ to make him receive this reminiscence of it now without an express reservation of his higher and freer standpoint, and of his apostolic independence, — a course by which he complied with the doudeview $\tau \psi \kappa a \mu \rho \psi$, Rom. xii. 11.

Vv. 26, 27. James had made his proposal to Paul-by a public observance of a custom, highly esteemed among the Jews, and consecrated by Moses,, practically to refute the accusation in question-in the conviction that the accusation was unfounded, and that thus Paul with a good conscience, without contradiction of his principles, could accept the proposal.* And Paul with a good conscience accepted it; in which case it must be presumed that the four men also did not regard the Nazarite vow as a work of justification ; 3 otherwise Paul must at once on principle have rejected the proposal, in order not to give countenance to the fundamental error, opposed to his teaching, of justification by the law, and not to offer resistance to Christ Himself as the end of the law.⁴ In fact, he must have been altogether convinced that the observance of the law was not under dispute, by those who regard him as an opponent of it, in the sense of justification by the law; otherwise he would as little have consented to the proposal made to him as he formerly did to the circumcision of Titus ; and even the furnishing of explanations to guard his action, which Schneckenburger' supposes that we must assume, would not have sufficed, but would rather have stamped his accommodation as a mere empty show. Moreover, he was precisely by his internal complete freedom from the law in a position, without moral self-offence, not only to demean himself as, but really to be, a $\varphi v \lambda d\sigma$ σων τον νόμον, where this φυλάσσειν was enjoined by love, which is the fulfilment of the law in the Christian sense, as here, seeing that his object was 'Iovdaiog, in order to win them.' Thus this work of the law-although to him it belonged in itself to the στοιχεία του κόσμου -became a form, determined by the circumstances, of exercising the love that fulfils the law, which, however different in its forms, is imperishable and the completion of the law." The step, to which he yielded, stands on the same footing

1 1 Cor. viii. 1 ff.; Rom. xiv. 1 ff.

⁸ For if James had, in spite of Gal. ii. 9, regarded Paul as a direct adversary of Mosaism. he would, on account of what he well knew to be Paul's decision of character, have certainly not proposed a measure which the latter *could not but* have immediately rejected. It remains possible, however, that, though not in the case of James himself, yet among a portion of the presbyters there was still not complete certainty, and perhaps even different views prevailed with regard to what was to be thought of that accusation. In this case, the proposal was a test bringing the matter to decisive certainty, which was very correctly calculated in view of the moral stedfastness of the aposite's character.

³ They were still weak brethren from Judaism, who still clave partially to ceremonial observances. Calvin designates them as nonicrs, with a yet tender and not fully formed furth.

- 4 Rom. x. 4.
- ⁴ p. 65.
- 6 Rom. xiii. 8, 10.
- 7 1 Cor. 1x. 19 ff.
- " Gal. iv. 3; Col. ii. 8.
- * Matt. v 17.

with the circumcision of Timothy, which he himself performed,¹ and is subject essentially to the same judgment. The action of the apostle, therefore, is neither, with Trip, following van Hengel,³ to be classed as a weak and rash obsequiousness, this were indeed to Paul, near the very end of his labours, the moral impossibility of a great hypocrisy; nor, with Thiersch, are we to suppose that he in a domain not his own had to follow the direction of the bishop;^{*} nor, with Baumgarten,^{*} are we to judge that he, by here externally manifesting his continued recognition of the divine law, " presents in prospect the ultimate disappearance of his exceptional standpoint, his thirteenth apostleship,"" which there is nothing in the text to point to, and against which militates the fact that to the apostle his gospel was the absolute truth, and therefore he could never have in view a re-establishment of legal customs which were to him merely σκιά των μελλόντων. Not by such imported ideas of interpreters, but by a right estimate of the free standpoint of the apostle,' and of his love bearing all things, are we prevented from regarding his conduct in this passage, with Baur, Zeller, and Hausrath, as un-Pauline and the narrative as unhistorical." - our airroic ayvioveis] consecrated with them, i.e. having entered into participation of their Nazarite state, which, namely, had already lasted in the case of these men for some considerable time, as ver. 23 shows. They did not therefore only now commence their Nazarite vow," but Paul agreed to a personal participation in their vow already existing, in order, as a joint-bearer, to bring to a close by taking upon himself the whole expense of the offerings. According to Nasir. i. 3.¹⁰ a Nazarite vow not taken for life lasted at least thirty days, but the subsequent accession of another during the currency of that time must at least have been allowed in such a case as this, where the person joining bore the expenses. — $\epsilon i \sigma \phi \epsilon \epsilon i \epsilon \tau$. $i \epsilon \rho$.] namely, toward the close of the Nazarite period of these men, with which expired the Nazarite term current in pursuance of the our autoic dypice for himself. — $d_{iay} \epsilon \lambda$ - $\lambda \omega v$] notifying, namely, to the priests,¹¹ who had to conduct the legally-appointed sacrifices,¹⁸ and then to pronounce release from the vow.¹⁸ The connection yields this interpretation, not : omnibus edicens, 14 or 15 with the help of friends spreading the news, which in itself would likewise accord with linguistic usage.¹⁶ — $\tau \eta \nu i \kappa \pi \lambda \eta \rho \omega \sigma (\nu \tau \omega \nu \eta \mu \epsilon \rho, \tau, i \gamma \nu)$ i.e. he gave notice that the vowed number of the Nazarite days had quite expired, after which only the concluding offering was required. This idea is expressed by $i\omega_{0}$ or $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma$ ηνέχθη κ.τ.λ., which immediately attaches itself to την έκπλήρωσιν κ.τ.λ. : the

- ² In the Godsgeleerd. Bijdrazen, 1859, p.
- * But see Gal. ii. 6.

- * Rom. xi. 25 ff.
- Col. ii. 17.
- 7 1 Cor. iii. 21 ff.
- ^a See, on the other hand, Neander, p. 485 fl. Lekebusch, p. 275 fl.; Schneckenburger in the Stud. u. Krit. 1853, p. 566 fl.

* Neander.

10 Comp. Joseph. Bell. ii. 15. 1.

¹¹ Comp. Thuc. vii. 73. 4 ; Herodian, ii. 2. 5; Xen. Anab. 1 6. 2.

¹² Num. vi. 13 ff.

1981 ff.

¹³ The compound (internantiare) is purposely chosen, because Paul with his notice acted as internatives of the four men. So commonly $\delta_{ia\gamma\gammae\lambda\delta\alpha\nu}$ is used in Greek writers, where it signifies to notify, to make known. Comp. also 3 Macc. 1. 33.

- 14 Grotius.
- 13 Bornemann.
- 16 Luke ix. 60; Rom. ix. 17.

¹ xvi. 8.

⁴ II. p. 149.

fulfilment of the Nazarite days, until the offering for each individual was presented by them, so that $\dot{\epsilon}\omega_{\zeta}$ or $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\eta\nu\dot{\epsilon}\chi\vartheta\eta\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. contains an objective more precise definition of the $i\kappa\pi\lambda\eta\rho\omega\sigma_{i\beta}$ added from the standpoint of the author: which fulfilment was not earlier than until there was brought, etc. Hence, Luke has expressed himself not by the optative or subjunctive,¹ which Lachmann, Praef. p. ix., has conjectured, but by the indicative agrist, "the fulfilment up to the point that the presentation of the offering took place." Wieseler arbitrarily makes iw ov dependent on elogie to lepov, supplying "and remained there."-Observe, further, that in airw Paul himself is now included, which follows from our autoic arvioveic, as well as that evoc exactor is added, because it is not one offering for all, but a separate offering for each, which is to be thought of (T³). — Ver. 27. ai $i\pi\tau a$ $\eta\mu\epsilon\rho ai$] is commonly taken as : the seven days, which he up to the concluding sacrifice had to spend under the Nazarite vow which he had jointly undertaken, so that these days would be the time which had still to run for the four men of the duration of their vow. But against this may be urged, first, that the $i\kappa\pi\lambda\eta\rho\omega\sigma\iota\varsigma\,\tau\omega\nu$ $\eta\mu$. τ . $a_{\gamma}\nu$., ver. 26, must in that case be the *future* fulfilment, which is not said in the text; and, secondly and decisively, that the ai $i\pi\tau a$ $i\mu$., with the article, would presuppose a mention already made of seven days." Textually we can only explain it as : the well-known seven days required for this purpose," so that it is to be assumed that, as regards the presentation of the offerings, very varied in their kind, the interval of a week was usual. Incorrect, because entirely dissociated from the context, is the view of Wiescler, * that the seven days of the Pentecostal week, of which the last was Pentecost itself, are meant. So also Baumgarten, and Schaff.' See, on the other hand, Baur, who, however, brings out the seven days by the entirely arbitrary and groundless apportionment, that for each of the five persons a day was appointed for the presentation of his offering, prior to which five days we have to reckon one day on which James gave the counsel to Paul, and a second on which Paul went into the temple. On such a supposition, besides, we cannot see why Luke, in reference to what was just said, $i\pi \epsilon \rho \epsilon v \delta c$ έκάστου αὐτῶν, should not have written : ai πέντε ἡμέραι. — οἱ ἀπὸ τ. ᾿Ασίας 'Iovo.] "Paulus, dum fidelibus-the Jewish-Christians-placundis intentus est, in hostium-the unconverted Asiatic Jews-furorem incurrit," Calvin. How often had those, who were now at Jerusalem for the feast of Pentecost, persecuted Paul already in Asia ! — $i\nu \tau \bar{\psi} i\epsilon \rho \bar{\psi}$] To see the destroyer of their ancestral religion in the temple, goaded their wrath to an outbreak. - ouvé reou] xix. 32.

Vv. 28, 29. T. $\tau \delta \pi o \nu \tau o \tilde{\nu} \tau$.] vi. 14. — $\ell \tau \iota \tau \kappa \kappa i E \lambda \lambda \eta \nu \alpha \varsigma \kappa \tau \lambda$.] and, besides, he has also, further, in addition thereto, brought Greeks. Gentiles, into the temple. As to $\tau \epsilon \kappa \alpha i$, see on xix. 27. That by $\tau \delta$ is over the under-

⁷ p. 948 ff.

¹ Comp. xxiii. 12.

² Comp. already Erasmus, Paraph.

² Comp. Judith viii, 15; comp. vii. 80.

⁴ Comp. Erasmus, Paraphrass; "Totum

hoc septem diebus erat peragendum ; quibus

jam paene expletis," etc.; also Ewald, p. 571. • According to Num. vi. 18 ff.

^{*} p. 110. and on Gal. p. 587; comp. Beza.

^{*} In the theol. Jahrb. 1849, p. 482 ff.

stand the court of the Israelites, ' is self-evident, as the court of the Gentiles was accessible to the Greeks.² — 'E $\lambda \eta va_{\zeta}$] the plural of category, which ver. 29 requires; so spoken with hostile intent. - Ver. 29 is not to be made a parenthesis. — $\eta \sigma a \nu$ yàp $\pi \rho \sigma e \omega \rho a \kappa \delta \tau e \varsigma \kappa \tau \cdot \lambda$.] there were, namely, people, who had before, before they saw the apostle in the temple, ver. 27, seen Trophimus in the city with him. Observe the correlation in which the $\pi \rho \omega \omega \rho$.³ stands with Seasauevoi, and the ev ry model with ev ry iepy on the one hand, and with eig ro ispor on the other. So much the more erroneous is it to change the definite πpo , before, into an indefinite formerly, which Otto' dates back even four years, namely, to the residence in Jerusalem mentioned in xviii. 22. Beyond doubt the $\pi \rho o$ does not point back farther than to the time of the present stay in Jerusalem, during which people had seen Trophimus with Paul in the city, before they saw the latter in the temple. - Tpópupov rov 'Eqeouv] see xx. 4. Among those, therefore, who accompanied the apostle $d_{\chi\rho\iota} \tau \eta_{\zeta}$ 'Asia, Trophimus must not have remained behind in Asia, but must have gone on with the apostle to Jerusalem.⁵ — $i \nu \delta \mu i \langle \sigma \nu \rangle$ The particular accusation thus rested on a hasty and mistaken inference; it was an erroneous suspicion expressed as a certainty, to which zealotry so easily leads ! - δν ένόμιζον bτι] comp. John viii. 54.

Ver. 80. , 'E $\xi \omega \tau o v i e \rho o v$] in order that the temple enclosure might not be defiled with murder; for they wished to put Paul to death, ver. 82. Bengel and Baumgarten hold that they had wished to prevent him from taking refuge at the altar. But the right of asylum legally subsisted only for persons guilty of unintentional manslaughter. $-i\kappa\lambda ei\sigma\vartheta$. by the Levites. For the reason why, see above. Entirely at variance with the context, Lange' holds that the closing of the temple intimated the temporary suspension of worship. It referred only to Paul, who was not to be allowed again to enter.

Vv. 31-33. But while they sought to kill him, to beat him to death, ver. 32, information came up, to the castle of Antonia, bordering on the northwest side of the temple, to the tribune of the Roman cohort. •• - $\tau \omega \chi i \lambda i \delta \chi \omega$ a simple dative, not for $\pi p \partial \varsigma$ rov χ .¹⁰ — $i\pi$ abrois] upon them.¹¹ — $i\kappa i\lambda$. $\delta \epsilon \vartheta \eta vac$ because he took Paul to be an at that time notorious insurgent,¹⁹ abandoned to the self-revenge of the people. In order, however, to have certainty on

* Lightfoot, ad Matth. p. 58 f.

³ The mpo is not local, as in ii. 25 (my former interpretation), but, according to the context, temporal. The usus loquendi alone cannot here decide, as it may beyond doubt be urged for either view; see the lexicons. So also is it with wpolicely. The Vulgate, Erasmus, Luther, Castalio, Calvin, and others neglect the spe entirely. Beza correctly renders : antea viderant.

4 Pastoralbr. p. 981 ff.

Comp. on xxvii. 2.

Therefore they would hardly suppose that Paul would fly to the altar. Besides, they had him sure enough ! See Ex. xxi. 18, 14; 1 Kings ii. 98 ff. Comp. Ewald, Allerth. p. 298 f.

7 Apostol. Zeitalt. II. p. 806.

* Claudius Lysias, xxiii. 26.

* On \$\$ dois, comp. Dem. 798. 16. 1823. 6; Pollux, viii. 6. 47 f.; Susannah 55; and see Wetstein. [IL p. 253.

¹⁰ See Bornemann and Rosenmüller, Repert. 11 On savarpexees, to run down, comp. Xen. Anab. v. 4. 23, vii. 1. 20.

19 Ver. 88.

¹ On the screen of which were columns, with the warning in Greek and Latin : my deir άλλόφυλον έντος του άγιου προσιεναι, Joseph. Bell. v. 5. 2.

the spot, he asked, the crowd : $\tau i \zeta$ av ein και τi έστι πεποιηκ.] who he might be, subjective possibility, and of what he was doer —that he had done something, was certain to the inquirer.¹ — είς την παρεμβολήν] in castra,⁸ i.e. to the fixed quarters of the Roman soldiery, the military barracks of the fortress.⁹

Vv. 85, 86. $[E\pi i \tau. \dot{a}\nu a\beta a\vartheta\mu.]$ when he came to the stairs leading up to the fortress.⁴ See examples of the form $\beta a\vartheta\mu\delta\varsigma$, and of the more Attic form $\beta a\sigma\mu\delta\varsigma$, in Lobeck.⁶— $\sigma\nu\nu\epsilon\beta\eta$ $\beta a\sigma\tau\delta\zeta$. $a\nu\tau\delta\nu$] brings forward what took place more markedly than the simple $\dot{\epsilon}\beta a\sigma\tau\delta\zeta$. Either the accusative, as here, or the nominative may stand with the infinitive.⁶— $ai\rho\epsilon ai\tau\delta\nu$] The same cry of extermination as in Luke xxiii. 18.⁷ On the plural $\kappa\rho\delta\zeta\sigma\nu\tau\epsilon\varsigma$, see Winer.⁶

Vv. 87, 38. Εί έξεστι κ.τ.λ.] as in xix. 2; Luke xiv. 3; Mark x. 2. "Modeste alloquitur," Bengel. — Ελληνιστί γινώσκεις] understandest thou Greek! A question of surprise at Paul's having spoken in Greek. The expression does not require the usually assumed supplement of *lakeiv*,⁹ but the adverb belongs directly to the verb $\gamma_{i\nu}\omega\sigma\kappa\epsilon_{i\varsigma}$.¹⁰ — $oi\kappa$ àpa $\sigma\dot{\nu}$ $\epsilon i\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. Thou art not then, as I imagined, the Egyptian, etc. The emphasis lies on over, so that the answer would again begin with ov." Incorrectly, Vulgate, Erasmus, Beza, and others : nonne tu es, etc. - The Egyptian, for whom the tribune had—probably from a mere natural conjecture of his own taken Paul, was a phantastic pseudo-prophet, who in the reign of Nero wished to destroy the Roman government and led his followers, collected in the wilderness, to the Mount of Olives, from which they were to see the walls of the capital fall down, Defeated with his followers by the procurator Felix, he had taken to flight; 12 and therefore Lysias, in consequence of his remembrance of this event still fresh after the lapse of a considerable time,¹³ lighted on the idea that the dreaded enthusiast, now returned or drawn forth from his long concealment, had fallen into the hands of popular fury. — respanse $\chi(\lambda_{-})$ Josephus¹⁴ gives the followers of the Egyptian at rougupoious; but this is only an apparent inconsistency with our passage, for here there is only brought forward a single, specially remarkable appearance of the rebel, perhaps the first step which he took with his most immediate and most dangerous followers, and therefore the reading in Josephus is not to be changed in accordance with our passage, in opposition to Kuinoel and Olshausen.¹⁶ — How greatly under the worthless

¹ Comp. Winer, p. 981 (E. T. 375); Kühner, ad Xen. Anab. 1. 8. 14.

* See Sturz, Dial. Al. p. 30; Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 377.

³ So xxii. 24, xxiii. 10, 16, 32.

4 Joseph. Bell. Jud. v. 5, 8.

• Ad Phryn. p. 894.

* See Stallb. ad Plat. Phaed. p. 67 C.

' Comp. Acts xxii. 22.

⁶ p. 490 (E. T. 660). Comp. v. 16,

• Neh. ziii. 94.

1º Comp. Xen. Anab. vil. 6. 8, Oyrop. vil. 5. 51 : rove Xupusti enustanerous, comp. Graece nectre in Cic. p. Flacco, 4. ¹¹ See Klotz, ad Devar. p. 186. Comp. Baumlein, Pariik. p 281.

12 Joseph. Bell. 11. 18. 5, Antt. xx. 8. 6.

¹³ For different combinations with a view to the more exact determination of the time of this event, which, however, remains doubtful, see Wiceeler, p. 76 ff.; Stölting, Beitr. s. Exergese d. Paul. Br. p. 190 ff.

14 Bell. I.c.

¹⁶ But there remains in contradiction both with our passage and with the *rpurpupies* of Josephus himself, his statement, *Antt.* XX. 8. 6, that 400 were alain and 200 taken priconcers; 6 or in *Bell.* 11. 13. 5, he informs us that the Felix the evil of banditti¹ prevailed in Jerusalem and Judaea generally, see in Joseph. Antt. xx. 6 f.

Vv. 39, 40. I am indeed $(\mu \epsilon \nu)$ -not the Egyptian, but-a Jew from Tarsus, and so apprehended by thee through being confounded with another, yet I pray thee, etc. — $a_{\nu}\vartheta_{\rho\omega\pi\sigma\varsigma}$ In his speech to the people Paul used the more honourable word $\dot{a}\nu\eta\rho$.² — $oi\kappa$ $\dot{a}\sigma\eta\mu\sigma\nu$] See examples of this litotes in the designation of important cities, in Wetstein ad loc.* A conscious feeling of patriotism is implied in the expression. — kartes. r. x.] See on xii. 17. πολλής δὲ σιγής γενομ.] "Conticuere omnes intentique ora tenebant." $-\tau \dot{\eta}$ 'Eßo, dial.] thus not likewise in Greek, as in ver. 37, but in the Syro-Chaldaic dialect of the country, ' in order, namely, to find a more favourable hearing with the people. - We may add, that the permission to speak granted by the tribune is too readily explainable from the unexpected disillusion which he had just experienced, ver. 39, to admit of its being urged as a reason against the historical character of the speech,⁶ just as the silence which set in is explainable enough as the effect of surprise in the case of the mobile vulgus. And if the following speech, as regards is contents, does not enter upon the position of the speaker towards the law, it was, in presence of the prejudice and passion of the multitude, a very wise procedure simply to set forth facts, by which the whole working of the apostle is apologetically exhibited.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(P³) Rhodes and Palara. V. 1.

The island of Rhodes was famous for its natural beauty and great fertility. So genial was its climate, that it was proverbially said the sun shone every day in Rhodes. Its chief city, of the same name, which signifies rosy, was celebrated for its excellent schools and extensive commerce. Cicero and other young noble Romans made it their university. There stood the colossal brazen statue of Apollo, one hundred and twenty-seven feet in height, which was regarded as one of the wonders of the world. It long remained a place of importance, and, in the middle ages, was famous as the residence of the Knights of St. John, by whom it was rescued from the Saracens in 1310, and held by them until it was conquered in 1523 by Solyman the Magnificent. It now belongs to the Turks, who have long oppressed the people, and its prosperity has ceased. Its gardens still, however, are filled with delicious fruits, and there **are** the ruins of an old fortress and the cells of the knights to be seen.

greater part were either cantured or slain. But this contradiction is simply chargeable to Josephus himself, as the incompatibility of his statements discloses a historical error, concerning which our passage shows decisively that it was committed either in the assertion that the greater part were captured or slain, or in the statement of the numbers in Antt. i.e. ¹ τῶν σικαριων, the *daggermen*, see Sulcer, *Thes.* II. p. 957: the article denotes the class of men.

- ² Schnefer, ad Long. p 408. See xxii. 8.
- ³ Comp. Jacobs, ad Achill. Tat. p. 718.

⁴ Baur, Zeller.

⁴ Virgil, Aen. ii. 1.

⁴ i. 19.

NOTES.

At Patara, a seaport of Lycia, near the mouth of the river Xanthus, was a famous oracle of Apollo, which was held as scarcely inferior to that at Delphi, hence Horace describes the god as the "Delius et Patareus Apollo." Here the apostle landed, and embarked in another vessel. The place is now in ruins, its harbor filled with sand-banks, its temple demolished, and its oracles dumb.

> "The oracles are dumb ; No voice nor hideous hum Runs through the archèd roof in words deceiving ; Apollo from his shrine Can no more divine, With hollow shriek the steep of Delphos leaving ; No nightly trance or breathèd spell Inspires the pale-eyed priests from the prophetic cell." (Miton.)

(q³) Disciples at Tyre. ∇ . 4.

A small church had been gathered here, probably through the labors of some of the dispersion, possibly by the preaching of Philip. While waiting for the departure of the vessel, the apostle spent a week with these disciples, and we can well imagine what a precious season they enjoyed, and we wonder not that they all—men, women, and children—came to the shore with him, nor that, having intimation of the trials and sufferings which awaited the apostle at Jerusalem, they sought to dissuade him from going. We must ever distinguish between the divine intimations and human inferences. These disciples at Tyre had received some foreshadowings of coming affliction to Paul, yet had not received so full a revelation of the divine mind, as was given to Paul, hence their counsel was opposed to his decision. The period of seven days "mentioned at Troas, and again at Puteoli, seems to indicate that Paul arranged to be at *Troas*, *Puteoli*, and *Tyre* over the Sabbath, and to partake with them of the Lord's Supper."

(B³) Philip's four daughters. V. 9.

The remarks of Meyer on this verse are just. Gload observes : "This remark does not seem to be merely incidentally introduced ; but is probably an indication that the daughters of Philip, influenced by the spirit of prophecy, foretold the sufferings which awaited the apostle at Jerusalem." Howson says : " There seems to have been an organization at Ephesus of 'widows' of an advanced age, who spent their days in charitable work in connection with the church. But we find no trace of any order of virgins in the early church." Hackett writes : "Luke mentions the fact as remarkable, and not as in any way related to the history. It is hardly possible that they too foretold the apostle's approaching captivity." Alford says : "To find an argument for the so-called 'honor of virginity' in this verse only shows to what resources those will stoop who have failed to apprehend the whole spirit and rule of the gospel in the matter." Alexander remarks : They " were inspired, literally, prophesying, not as public teachers, but in private, perhaps actually prophesying in the strict sense, at the time of Paul's arrival, i.e. predicting what was to befall him, like the Tyrian disciples." "Their virginity is probably referred to only as a reason for their being still at home, and not as having any necessary connection with their inspiration." We concur fully in the remarks of *Dr. Taylor*: "At this time his four unmarried daughters, who were possessed of the gift of prophecy, were living under his roof; and though it is not said in so many words that they foretold what was to happen to the apostle, yet it seems likely that they also renewed the warnings which he had already so frequently received," and he justly adds in a note, there seems no foundation whatever for the notion of *Plumptre* that they were under a vow. *Farrar* says: "The house of Philip was hallowed by the gentle ministries of four daughters, who, looking for the coming of Christ, had devoted to the service of the gospel their virgin lives."

(8³) Tarried many days. ∇ . 10.

The phrase is literally more days, rendered by the words some, several, implying that he spent a longer time there than in other places on the way, or than he had intended to spend at least a number of days—probably two weeks. He left Philippi with the design of reaching Jerusalem before Pentecost. He was at Philippi during the Passover. And from the Passover to Pentecost there are fifty days. We may reckon the time thus : From Philippi to Troas 5 days, at Troas 7. To Assos and Mitylene 1, to Chios, Samos, and Miletus 3; at Miletus and to Cos about 3; Rhodes and Patara 2; to Tyre 2; at Tyre 7; Ptolemais 2; to Cesaraes 1. Making 33 days in all, leaving 17 to spend at Cesaraea; and to go to Jerusalem, which would not require more than 2 days.

(T³) Paul purifying himself. V. 26.

The views of Meyer on this act of the apostle are fully expressed, and commend themselves to general acceptance-that the apostle acted in full view of the absolute truth of the gospel, and in the exercise of Christian freedom and condescending charity. Alford says : "James and the elders made this proposal, assuming that Paul could comply with it salva conscientia; perhaps also as a proof to assure themselves and others of his sentiments; and Paul accepted it salva conscientia. But this he could only have done on one condition, that he was sure by it not to contribute in these four Nazarites to the error of justification by works of the law." Paul, in compassion to the weak faith of his Jewish brethren, associated himself with four members of the church who had a vow, and this he did, without implying that it was necessary for any, and certainly not for the Gentile Christians, to do the same thing. Neander writes : " Let us recollect that the faith in Jesus as the promised Messiah was the fundamental doctrine, on which the whole structure of the church arose. Accordingly the first Christian community was formed of very heterogeneous materials. It was composed of such as differed from other Jews only by the acknowledging of Jesus as the Messiah ; of such as still continued bound to the same contracted Jewish notions, which they had entertained before ; and of such as by coming to know Jesus more and more as the Messiah in the higher spiritual sense, were becoming more completely freed from their besetting errors. As Christ himself had faithfully observed the Mosaic law, so the faithful observance of it was adhered to at first by all believers." Farrar re-

NOTES.

marks: "Still there were two great principles which he had thoroughly grasped, and on which he had consistently acted. One was acquiescence in things indifferent for the sake of charity, so that he gladly became as a Jew to Jews that he might save Jews; the other that, during the short time which remained, and under the stress of the present necessity, it was each man's duty to abide in the condition wherein he had been called. His objection to Levitism was not an objection to external conformity, but only to that substitution of externalism for faith, to which conformity might lead. He did not so much object to ceremonies as to placing any reliance on them. He might have wished that things were otherwise, and that the course suggested to him involved a less painful sacrifice." Gloag observes : " According to Paul's views the ceremonies of the law were matters of indifference ; he himself appears to have observed them, though with no great strictness; hence he felt himself at liberty to accommodate himself to the conduct of others in these indifferent things. And it was this very liberality of spirit, this freedom of action, that enabled him to comply with the request of James and the elders. Christian love, which was the grand moving principle of his conduct, caused him to accommodate himself to the views of the Jews, when he could do so without any sacrifice of principle, in order to remove their prejudices."

Schaff says: "And as to Paul, he was here not in his proper Gentile-Christian field of labor. His conduct, on other occasions, proves that he was far from allowing himself from being restricted in this field. He reserved to himself entire independence in his operations. But he stood now on the venerable ground of the Jewish-Christian mother church, where he had to respect the customs of the Fathers, and the authority of James, the regular bishop or presiding elder. Clearly conscious of already possessing righteousness and salvation in Christ, he accommodated himself, with the best and noblest intentions, to the weaker brethren."

CHAPTER XXII.

VER, 1. vvvi] is decided by its attestation. Elz. has vov. -- Ver. 2. monore ouver] Tisch. Born. read $\pi \rho o \sigma \phi \omega v e i$, following D E min. Theoph. Oec. Rightly; the Recepta is a mistaken alteration in accordance with xxi. 40, from which προσεφώνησεν is inserted in G, min. — Ver 3. μεν is wanting in important witnesses; deleted by Lachm. Born. But its non logical position occasioned the omission. --- Ver. 9. και εμφοβοι εγένοντο] is wanting in A B H N, min. and several vss. Deleted by Lachm. But the omission is explained by the homoeoteleuton. Had there been interpolation, evrent from ix. 7 would have been used. - Ver. 12. $ev\sigma\epsilon\beta\eta 5$] is wanting in A, Vulg. Condemned by Mill. On the other hand, B G H \aleph , and many min. Chrys. Theophyl. have $\epsilon i \lambda a \beta_{i} \xi$, which Lachm. and Tisch. read. The omission of the word is to be considered as a mere transcriber's error; and $\epsilon i \lambda a \beta \eta s$ is to be preferred, on account of the preponderance of evidence. --- Ver. 16. avrov] Elz. has rov Kuplov. against decisive attestation. An interpretation, for which other witnesses have 'lyzov. - Ver. 20. Stepávov] is wanting only in A, 68, and would fall, were it not so decidedly attested, to be considered an addition. But with this attestation the omission is to be explained by an error in copying ($\Sigma \tau \epsilon \phi a \nu O \Upsilon \tau O \Upsilon$). — After συνευδοκών Elz. has ry avaipéoei aurov. which, however, is wanting in A B D E *, 40, and some vss., and has come in from viii. 1 (in opposition to Reiche, nov. descript. (odd. N. T. p. 28). - Ver. 22. καθήκεν] Elz. has καθήκον, supported by Rinck, in opposition to decisive testimony. - Ver. 23. acpa] D, Syr. Cassiod. have otpavor. Recommended by Griesb., adopted by Born. But the evidence is too weak, and over bears the character of a more precise definition of $\dot{a}\epsilon\rho a$. — Ver. 24. είσάγεσθαι] Elz. has άγεσθαι, against greatly preponderating evidence. EIZ was absorbed by the preceding OZ. $ei\pi as$ is to be read instead of $ei\pi \omega v$, according to decisive testimony, with Tisch. and Lachm. — Ver. 25. $\pi \rho \rho \epsilon \tau e \nu a \nu$ has, among the many variations, - προέτεινεν (Elz.), προετείναντο, προσέτειναν, προσέτεινων, προσέτεινεν,-the strongest attestation. The change of the plural into the singular is explained from the fact that the previous context contains nothing of a number of persons executing the sentence, and therefore $\delta \chi i \lambda i$ apxos was still regarded as the subject. -- Ver. 26. Before -i Elz. has opn, against A B C E K, min. Vulg. and other vss. So also Born., following D G H, min. vss. Chrys. Certainly "vox innocentissima" (Born.), but an addition hy way of gloss according to these preponderating witnesses. — Ver. 30. $\pi a \rho \dot{a}$] Lachm. and Born. read $i\pi \delta$, according to A B C E \aleph , min. Theophyl. Oec. The weight of evidence decides for $i\pi \delta$. — After $i\lambda v\sigma e v a i \tau$. Elz. has $a\pi \delta \tau$. $\delta e \sigma \mu a v$. An explanatory addition, against greatly preponderating testimony. - Instead of oureldeiv Elz. has ildeiv, against equally preponderant evidence. How easily might $\Sigma \Upsilon N$ be suppressed in consequence of the preceding $\Sigma E N ! - \pi dv \tau \partial$ συνέδριον] Elz. has όλον το συνέδρ. αύτων, against decisive evidence, although defended by Reiche, l.c. p. 28.

Vv. 1-3. 'Adelpoi r. $\pi a \tau \epsilon \rho \epsilon c_1$ quite a national address.¹ Even Sanhedrists were not wanting in the hostile crowd; at least the speaker presupposes their presence. — anoisoare $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] hear from me my present defence to you (w). As to the double genitive with anover, comp. on John xii. 46. - After ver. 1, a pause. - $i\gamma \dot{\omega} u i \gamma$ Luke has not at the very outset settled the logical arrangement of the sentence, and therefore mistakes the correct position of the $\mu \epsilon \nu$, which was appropriate only after $\gamma \epsilon \gamma \epsilon \nu \nu \nu$. Similar examples of the deranged position of $\mu \ell \nu$ and $\delta \ell$ often occur in the classics.² - avarespanners, ... vonov] Whether the comma is to be placed after $\tau a \dot{\nu} \tau \eta^{3}$ or after $\Gamma a \mu a \lambda_{i} \dot{\eta} \lambda_{i}^{4}$ is—seeing that the meaning and the progression of the speech are the same with either construction-to be decided simply by the external structure of the discourse, according to which a new element is always introduced by the prefixing of a nominative participle : yeyevvnµévoç, avated paµµévoç, πεπαιδευµένος: born at Tarsus in Cilicia, but brought up in this city, Jerusalem, at the feet of Gamaliel, ' instructed according to the strictness of the ancestral law. The latter after the general $avare \vartheta \rho a \mu \mu$. $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. brings into relief a special point, and therefore it is not to be affirmed that $\pi a \rho a$ τ . $\pi \delta \delta$. $\Gamma a \mu$. suits only $\pi \epsilon \pi a \delta \delta \bullet - \pi a \rho a$ $\tau o \delta c \pi \delta \delta a c$] a respectful expression, $\tau \eta \nu \pi o \lambda \lambda \eta \nu \pi \rho \delta \zeta \tau \delta \nu \delta \nu \delta \rho a a i \delta \omega \delta \epsilon \kappa \nu \psi \zeta$, to be explained from the Jewish custom of scholars sitting partly on the floor, partly on benches at the feet of their teacher, who sat more elevated on a chair." The tradition that, until the death of Gamaliel, the scholars listened in a standing posture to their teachers," even if it were the case, 10 cannot be urged against this view, as even the standing scholar may be conceived as being at the feet of his teacher sitting on the elevated cathedra.¹¹— $\kappa a \tau \dot{a} \dot{a} \kappa \rho i \beta$. τοῦ πατρώου νόμου] i.e. in accordance with the strictness contained in, living and ruling in, the ancestral law. The genitive depends on $\dot{a}\kappa\rho\beta$. Erasmus, Castalio, and others connect it with $\pi \epsilon \pi a \iota d$., held to be used substantively: " carefully instructed in the ancestral law. Much too tame, as care-of itself, and therefore the progress of the speech requires special *climactic* force. — The marping volues is the law received from the fathers," i.e. the Mosaic law, but not including the precepts of the Pharisees, as Kuinoel supposes—which is arbitrarily imported. It concerned Paul here only to bring into prominence the Mosaically orthodox strictness of his training;

¹ Comp. on vii. 2.

² See Bänmlein, *Partik.* p. 168; Winer, p. 520 (E. T. 700.)

³ Alberti, Wolf, Griesbach, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Lachmann, Tischendorf, de Wette.

⁴ Calvin, Beza, Castalio, and most of the older commentators, Bornemann.

⁵ See on v. 84.

· • De Wette.

⁷ Chrysostom.

⁸ Schoettg. in loc.; Bornemann, Schol. in Luc. p. 179.

* Vitringa, Synag. p. 166 f.; Wagenseil, ad Sota, p. 998. 16 But see on Luke il. 46.

11 Matt. xxiii. 2; Vitringa, I.c. p. 165 f.

19 Hermann, ad Viger. p. 777.

¹⁸ Πατρφα μèν τὰ ἐκ πατέρων εἰς υἰοὺς χωροῦντα, Ammonius, p. 111. Concerning the difference of πατρφος, πάτριος, and πατρικός, not always preserved, however, and often obscured by interchange in the codd, see Schoemann, ad Is. p. 218; Mastra. ad Lycurg. p. 127; Ellendt, Lex. Soph. II. p. 531 f. On πατρφος νόμος, comp. 2 Macc. vi. 1; Joseph. Antt. xii. 8. 3; Xen. Hell. H. 8. 9; Thue. viii. 76. 6: πάτριος νόμος. Comp. xxiv. 14, xxviii. 17. the other specifically Pharisaic element was suggested to the hearer by the mention of Gamaliel, but not by τ . $\pi a \tau \rho$. $\nu \delta \mu o \nu$. Paul expresses himself otherwise in Phil. iii. 5 and Gal. i. $14: -\zeta \eta \lambda \omega \tau \eta \varsigma \ i \pi \delta \rho \chi$. $\tau o \bar{\nu} \Theta e o \bar{\nu}$] so that I was a sealot for God, for the cause and glory of God, contains a special characteristic definition to $\pi \epsilon \pi a a \delta \epsilon \tau \mu \delta \nu \sigma \varsigma$. . $\nu \delta \mu o \nu$.¹ "Uterque locus quiddam ex mimesi habet; nam Judaei putabant se tantum tribuere Deo, quantum detraherent Jesu Christo," Bengel.

Vv. 4, 5. Tair. r. odov] for Christianity was in his case the evident cause of the enmity.² — άχρι θανάτου] Grotius appropriately remarks: "quantum scil. in me erat." It indicates how far the intention in the idiuga went, namely, even to the bringing about of their execution. — $\dot{o} \, \dot{a} \rho \chi_{i} \epsilon \rho$.] The high priest at the time, still living." - µapropei] not futurum Atticum, but : he is, as the course of the matter necessarily involves, my witness. — rai $\pi a \nu$ $\tau \circ \pi peo\beta v\tau$.] and the whole body of the elders. $-\pi p \partial \varsigma \tau o \dot{v} \varsigma \dot{a} \delta \epsilon \lambda \phi o \dot{v} \varsigma$] i.e. to the Jeros. Bornemann : against the Christians. Paul would in that case have entirely forgotten his pre-Christian standpoint, in the sense of which he speaks; and the hostile reference of $\pi\rho\delta c$ must have been suggested by the context, which, however, with the simple $i\pi_{i\sigma\tau}$. $\delta\epsilon\xi\delta\mu$. $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ is not at all here the case. — rai rows incluse, i.e. eig $\Delta a \mu a \sigma h \delta \nu$, $\delta \nu r a c$] also those who were thither. Paul conceives them as having come thither, since the persecution about Stephen, and so being found there ; hence inside does not stand for inside so still de Wette, but is to be explained from a pregnant construction common especially with later writers.*

Vv. 6-11. See on ix. 8-8. Comp. xxvi. 13 ff. $i\kappa\alpha\nu\delta\nu$] i.e. of considerable strength. It was a light of glory ' dazzling him; more precisely described in xxvi. 12. — Ver. 10. $\omega\nu$ rérakraí σοι ποιῆααι] what is appointed to thee to do; by whom, is left entirely undetermined. Jesus, who appeared to him, does not yet express Himself more precisely, but means: by God. ver. 14. — Ver. 11. $\omega\varsigma$ dè oùx $i\nu\epsilon\beta\lambda\epsilon\pi\sigma\nu$] but when I beheld not, when sight failed me; he could not open his eyes, ver. 13.*

Vv. 12-15. But Ananias, a religious man according to the law, attested ⁹ by all the Jews resident in Damascus, thus a mediator, neither hostile to the law nor unknown'! — $\dot{a}v\dot{a}\beta\lambda\epsilon\psi\sigma\nu$... $\dot{a}v\dot{\epsilon}\beta\lambda\epsilon\psi\alpha$ $\epsilon\dot{c}$ $a\dot{v}\tau\delta\nu$] $\dot{a}va\beta\lambda\dot{\epsilon}\pi\epsilon\nu$, which may signify as well to look up, as also visum recuperare, ¹⁰ has here ¹¹ the former meaning, which is evident from $\epsilon\dot{c}_{c}$ $a\dot{v}\tau\delta\nu$: look up ! and at the same hour I looked up to him. We are to conceive the apostle as sitting there blind with closed eyelids, and Ananias standing before him. — $\pi\rho\sigma\epsilon\chi\epsilon\nu\rho$.] has appointed the thereto.¹⁹ — $\tau\partial\nu$ diracov] Jesus, on whom, as the righteous,¹³

³ See on ix. 2.

⁴ Comp. on Luke xxII. 66, and the yepovoia, y. 21.

⁶ See ix. 2.

⁶ Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 44; comp. ii. 39, xxi. 8.

7 Ver. 11.

⁶ Comp. on the absolute έμβλέπειν, Xen. Mem. iii, 11, 10; 2 Chron. xx. 24.

⁹ Praised, comp. x. 22, vi. 8.

¹⁰ See on John ix. 11, and Fritzsche, *gd* Marc. p. 328.

¹¹ It is otherwise in ix. 17, 18.

12 See on iii. 20; comp. xxvi. 16.

18 2 Cor. v. 21.

³ Comp. Rom. x. 2.

² Comp. on ööös, ix. 2, xviii. 25, xix. 9, 28.

PAUL'S SPEECH.

the divine will to save, $\tau \partial \theta \ell \lambda \eta \mu a$ airov, was based.¹ — $\pi \rho \partial \varsigma \pi a \nu r$. $a \nu \theta \rho$.] Direction of the log $\mu a \rho r$., as in xiii. 81 : to all men.³

Ver. 16. Ti $\mu i \lambda \lambda i j$] Why tarriest thou? $\mu i \lambda \lambda i i$ so used only here in the N. T.; frequent in the classics. The question is not one of reproach, but of excitement and encouragement. $-\frac{i}{\alpha}\pi\delta\lambda ovai$ $\tau i j$ $\frac{i}{\alpha}\mu a\rho\tau$. σov] let thyself be baptized, and thereby wash away thy sins. Here, too, baptism is that by means of which the forgiveness of the sins committed in the pre-Christian life takes place.⁸ Calvin inserts saving clauses, in order not to allow the grace to be bound to the sacrament. As to the purposely-chosen middle forms, comp. on 1 Cor. x. 2. $-\frac{i}{\pi i \kappa i \lambda}$. $\tau i \delta vo\mu a a i \tau i j$ Wolf appropriately explains : "postquam invocaveris atque its professus fueris nomen Domini, as the Messiah. Id scilicet antecedere olim debebat initiationem per baptismum faciendam."

Vv. 17, 18. With this the history in ix. 26 is to be completed. — $\kappa a \lambda \pi \rho \sigma$ $\sigma \epsilon v \chi \rho \mu \epsilon v \sigma v$] a transition to the genitive absolute, independent of the case of the substantive.⁴ — $\epsilon \kappa \sigma \tau \dot{\alpha} \sigma \epsilon i$] see on x. 10. The opposite : $\gamma i \nu \epsilon \sigma \delta a \epsilon \dot{\nu} \dot{\epsilon} \nu \tau \ddot{\omega}$, xii. 11. Regarding the non-identity of this ecstasy with 2 Cor. xiii. 2 ff., see in loc. — $\sigma \dot{\nu} \pi a \rho a \delta \dot{\epsilon} \xi$. σ . τ . $\mu a \rho \tau$. $\pi \epsilon \rho \dot{\epsilon} \dot{\epsilon} \rho \sigma \dot{\nu}$] $\pi \epsilon \rho \dot{\epsilon} \dot{\epsilon} \rho \sigma \dot{\nu}$ is most naturally to be attached to τ . $\mu a \rho \tau \nu \rho \epsilon \dot{\nu} \sigma \epsilon \rho \dot{\epsilon}$ is quite usual, very often in John. Winer^{*} connects it with $\pi a \rho a \delta$. Observe the order : thy witness of me.

Vv. 19-21. "I interposed by way of objection • the contrast, in which my working for Christianity, my $\mu a\rho\tau v\rho(a)$, would appear toward my former hostile working, ' which contrast could not but prove the truth and power of my conversion and promote the acceptance of my testimony, and •— Christ repeated His injunction to depart, which He further specially confirmed by $\delta\tau_i$ iyà iç i $\delta v \eta$ $\mu a \kappa \rho \lambda v$ i $\xi a \pi o \sigma \tau$. $\sigma \epsilon$." "Commemorat hoc Judaeis Paulus, ut eis declararet summum amorem, quo apud eos cupivit manere iisque praedicare; quod ergo iis relictis ad gentes iverit, non ex suo voto, sed Dei jussu compulsum fuisse," Calovius. — airoi infor.] is necessarily to be referred to the subject of $\pi a \rho a \Delta i \xi o v \tau a$. 18, to the Jews in Jerusalem, not to the foreign Jews. \bullet iyà $\eta \mu \eta v \kappa \tau \lambda$.] I was there, etc. — κa $air \delta c$] et ipee, as well as other hostile persons. On overviow., comp. viii. 1. — Ver.

¹ Comp. iii. 14, vii. 59.

⁴ See Bernhardy, p. 474; Kähner, § 681; Stallb. ad Plat. Rep. p. 518 A.

⁴ p. 130 (E. T. 172).

presupposes in Paul a human conception deviating from the intimation contained in it, to which the heavenly call runs counter, as often also with the prophets (Moses, Jeremiah, etc.), the divine intimation encountors human scruples. If, moreover, the words here were meant as assenting, we should necessarily expect a hint of it in the expression (such as: vai, xipes).

⁷ In which I was engaged in bringing believers to prison (\$\u03c6

^a Ver. 21.

• Heinrichs.

² That is, according to the popular expression: before all the world. Frequently so in Isocrates. See Bremi, ad Pasegyr. 23, p. 28. But the universal destination of the apostle is implied therein. Comp. ver. 21.

³ Comp. the Homeric ἀπολυμαίνεσθαι, *B.* 1. 113 f., and Nägelsbach in loc. Comp. ii. 38; Eph. v. 26; and see on 1 Cor. vi. 11.

[•] Ewald, p. 438, understands ver. 19 f. not as an objection, but as assenting: "however humanly intelligible it might strictly be, that the Jews would not hear him." But the extraordinary revealston in itself most naturally

21. $i\gamma \omega$] with strong emphasis. Paul has to confide in and obey this $I. - i\xi \pi n\sigma\sigma\tau e\lambda\tilde{\omega}$] This promised future sending forth ensued at xiii. 2, and how effectively ! see Rom. xv. 19. $-i\xi \delta \theta v\eta$] among Gentiles.

Vv. 22. 'A $\chi\rho\iota$ τούτου τοῦ λόγου] namely, ver. 21, εἰπε πρός με' πορεύου, brι εἰς εὐνη μακρ. ἐξαποστ. σε. This expression inflamed the jealousy of the children of Abraham in their pride and contempt of the Gentiles, all the more that it appeared only to confirm the accusation in xxi. 28. It cannot therefore surprise us that the continuation of the speech was here rendered impossible, just as the speech of Stephen and that of Paul at the Areopagus was broken off on analogous occasions of offence, which Baur makes use of against its historical character. — οὐ γàρ καθῆκεν κ.τ.λ.] for it was not fit that he should remain in life; he ought not to have been protected in his life, when we designed to put him to death.'

Ver. 28. They cast off their clothes, and hurled dust in the air, as a symbol of throwing stones, -both as the signal of a rage ready and eager personally to execute the alpe and the yill to row town to be wette, that in fact Paul was in the power of the tribune, counts for nothing, as the gesture of the people was only a demonstration of their own vehement desire. Chrysostom took it, unsuitably as regards the sense and the words, of shaking out their garments-τὰ ἰμάτια ἐκτινάσσοντες κονιορτὸν ἐβαλον. ώστε χαλεπωτέραν γενέσθαι την στάσιν τουτο ποιούσιν, η και φοβησαι βουλόμενοι τον Wetstein, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Hackett, and others explain it of άρχοντα. waving their garments, by which means those at a distance signified their assent to the murderous exclamations of those standing near; and the throwing of the dust at all was only signum tumultus. But the text contains nothing of a distinction between those standing near and those at a distance, and hence this view arbitrarily mutilates and weakens the unity and life of the scene. The $\beta(\pi\tau, \tau, i\mu d\tau)$ is not to be explained from the waving of garments in Lucian ; * but-in connection with the cry of extermination that had just gone before-from the laying aside of their garments with a view to the stoning,^{*} to which, as was well known, the Jews were much inclined.4

Ver. 24. It is unnecessarily assumed by Heinrichs, Kuinoel, and de Wette that the tribune did not understand the Hebrew address. But the tumult, only renewed and increased by it, appeared to him to presuppose some secret crime. He therefore orders the prisoner to be brought into the barracks, with the command $\epsilon i \pi a_{\zeta}$,[•] to examine him by the application of scourging,[•] in order to know on account of what offence' they so should to him—to Paul.[•]— $a v r \phi$] for the crying and shouting were a hostile reply to him, 22, 23.[•] Bengel well remarks: "acclamare dicuntur auditores verba

³ Ver. 20, vii. 58.

4 v. 26, xiv. 19; John x. 31. On ρίπτειν τὰ iμάτ., comp. Plat. Rep. p. 473 E; Xen. Anab. 1. 5. 8.

See Buttmann, neut. Gr. p. 236 f. (E. T. ⁶ averágeodal, Susannah 14, Judg. vi. 29, not

preserved in Greek writers, who have eferaferda.

⁷ Xiii. 28, XXiii. 28, XXV. 18, XXViii. 18.

* Comp. xxiii. 18.

* On enio, rivi, comp. Plut. Pomp. 4.

¹ xxi. 31. Comp. Winer, p. 265 (E. T.) 352.

² De saltat. 83 (but see the emendation of the passage in Bast, ad Aristaenst. epp. p. 580, ed. Boisson.); Ovid, Amor. iii. 2. 74 (when it is a token of approbation, see Wetstein).

^{[275).}

facienti." — Moreover, it was contrary to the Roman criminal law for the tribune to begin the investigation with a view to bring out a confession by way of torture, ³ not to mention that here it was not a slave who was to be questioned.³ As in the case of Jesus, ⁴ it was perhaps here also the contentment of the people that was intended. Comp. Chrysostom : $\dot{a}\pi\lambda\omega\varsigma$ $\tau\bar{\eta}$ \dot{t}_{50voia} $\chi\rho\bar{a}rai$ (the tribune), kai ėkeivois $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ $\chi\dot{a}\rhoiv$ \pioiei . . $\delta\pi\omega\varsigma$ maioset to the investigation $\vartheta vado d\delta ikov \delta v\pi a$.

Vv. 25-27. Ω_{ζ} be proper even any or the set of a stretched him before the thongs. Those who were to be scourged were bound and stretched on a stake. Thus they formed the object stretched out before the thongs, the scourge consisting of thongs.* Comp. Beza: "quum autem eum distendissent loris, caedendum." • The subject of $\pi_{00}\ell\tau$, is those charged with the execution of the punishment, the Roman soldiers. Following Henry Stephanus, most expositors, among them Grotius, Homberg, Loesner, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Olshausen, take $\pi_{\rho\sigma\tau\epsilon}(\nu\epsilon_{\nu})$ as equivalent to $\pi_{\rho\sigma}\beta_{\delta}(\lambda)\epsilon_{\nu}$ (Zonaras : προτείνουσιν' αντί του πρωτιθέασι και προβάλλονται) : cum loris eum abtulissent s. tradidissent. But *aporeiveiv* never means simply tradere, but always to stretch before, to hold before, sometimes in the literal, sometimes in a figurative ' sense. But here the context, treating of a scourging, quite demands the entirely literal rendering. Others take role instrumentally," of the thongs with which the delinquent was either merely bound," or, along with that, was placed in a suspended position.¹⁰ But in both cases not only would role inager be a very unnecessary statement, but also the $\pi \rho o$ in $\pi \rho o \delta \tau$. would be without reference; and scourging in a suspended position was not a usual, but an extraordinary and aggravated, mode of treatment, which would therefore necessarily have been here definitely noted. — εί άνθρ. Ρωμ. κ. ακατάκρ. κ.τ.λ.] See on xvi. 87. The problematic form of interrogation : whether, etc., 1 has here a dash of irony, from the sense of right so roughly wounded. The sai is : in addition thereto. Δίνο τὰ έγκλήματα καὶ τὸ άνευ λόγου καὶ τὸ 'Ρωμαΐον ὄντα, Chrysostom. On the nonuse of the right of citizenship at Philippi, see on xvi. 23. - Ver. 27. Thou art a Roman ? A question of surprise, with the emphatic contemptuous σύ (V3).

Vv. 28, 29. 'Eyè $\pi o\lambda \lambda o\bar{v} \kappa e \phi a\lambda$. $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] The tribune, to whom it was known that a native of Tarsus had not, as such, the right of citizenship, thinks that Paul must probably have come to it by purchase, and yet for this the arrested Cilician appears to him too poor. With the sale of citizenship, it was sought at that time ¹⁹—by an often ridiculed abuse—to fill the imperial

¹ Com. xii. 22; Luke xxiii. 21; 3 Macc.

4 John xix. 1.

· John XIX. I.

Comp. bubuli cottabi, Plant. Trin. iv. 8 4.
 On imás of the leathern whip, comp. already Hom. 7. xxiii. 363; Anthol. vi. 194;

Artemidor. il. 53. ⁷ For example, of the holding forth or offer-

ing of conditions, of a gain, of money, of the

hand, of friendship, of a hope, of an enjoyment, and the like, also of pretexts. See Bornemann, Schol. in Luc. p. 181 f.; Valckenser, ad Callim. fragm. p. 294. [loris." * Comp. Vulg.: "cum adstringeissent eum

• Brasmus, Castalio, Calvin, de Dieu, Hammond, Bengel, Michaelis, also Luther.

¹⁰ Scaliger, *Ep.* ii. 146, p. 368.

¹¹ Comp. on 1. 6.

18 Dio Cass. lx. 17.

۱

⁸ L. 1, D. 48. 18. [vii. 13. ³ L. 8. *ibid*.

chest.¹— $i\gamma\omega$ dè kal yeyévnyual] But I am even so (kai) born, namely, as 'Pupaios, so that my moluraia, as hereditary, is even yevvalórepa! a bold answer, which did not fail to make its impression. — kai $\delta \chi i\lambda$. $d\hat{e} i\phi o\beta$.] and the tribuns also was afraid. On kai . . . $\delta \hat{e}$, atque etiam, see on John vi. 51. "Facinus est, vinciri civem Romanum; scelus, verberari; prope parricidium necari." And the binding had taken place with arbitrary violence before any examination." It is otherwise xxiv. 27, xxvi. 29. See on these two passages. Therefore $\delta e \delta e \delta \omega \zeta_{\varsigma}$, which evidently points to xxi. 38, is not to be referred, with Böttger ' to the binding with a view to scourging, on account of ver. 30; nor, with de Wette, is the statement of the fear of the tribune to be traced back to an error of the reporter, or at all to be removed by conjectural emendation." And that Paul was still bound after the hearing, "was precisely after the hearing and after the occurrences in it in due order." — kai $\delta \tau i$] dependent on $i\phi o\beta$. : and because he was in the position of having bound him.

Ver. 80. Tò rí karny. mapà r. 'Ioud.] is an epexegetical definition of rò άσφαλές. The article, as in iv. 21. The τi is nominative.⁴ — έλυσεν αὐτόν Lysias did not immediately, when he learned the citizenship of Paul, order him to be loosed, but only on the following day, when he placed him before the chief priests and in general the whole Sanhedrim." This was quite the proceeding of a haughty consistency, according to which the Roman, notwithstanding the $i\phi_0\beta_\eta\vartheta_\eta$, could not prevail upon himself to expose his mistake by an immediate release of the Jew. Enough, that he ordered them to refrain from the sconrging not yet begun; the binding had at once taken place, and so he left him bound until the next day, when the publicity of the further proceedings no longer permitted it. Kuinoel's view, that *ilvouv* refers to the releasing from the custodia militaris, in which the tribune had commanded the apostle to be placed, bound with a chain to a soldier, after the assurance that he was a Roman citizen, is an arbitrary idea forced on the text, as Educev necessarily points back to dedenúç, ver. 29, and this to xxi. 88. — $\kappa a \tau a \gamma a \gamma \omega v$ from the castle of Antonia down to the council-room of the Sanhedrim." Comp. xxiii. 10.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

$(\mathbf{U}^{\mathbf{s}})$ Paul's defence. ∇ . 1.

In this speech to the multitude, the apostle gives a skilfully arranged account of his past experience and conduct with the view of allaying the fanati-

¹ Comp. Wetstein and Jacobs, ad Del. **Bpigr.** p. 177.—See examples of *kepálacor*, capital, sum of money,—as to the use of which in ancient Greek (Plat. Logg. v. p. 748 C) Beza was mistaken—in Kypke II. p. 116.

* Cic. Verr. v. 66. Comp. on zvi. 87.

³ During *imprisonment preparatory to trial* binding was legally admissible, so far as it was connected with the *custodia militaris*.

4 Beitr. II. p. 6.

* Rinek : Sedápsur.

• xxiii. 18.

⁷ See Böttger, I.c.; Wieseler, p. 377.

⁶ Comp. Thuc. i. 95. 2 : άδικία πολλή κατηγορείτο αύτοῦ ὑπὸ τῶν Ἐλλήνων, Soph. O. R. 590.

τούς άρχιερεῖς καὶ πῶν τὸ συνίδρ., comp.
 Mats. xxvi. 59 ; Mark xiv. 55.

¹⁰ See also Wieseler, *Beitr. s. Würdig. d. Ev.* p. 211,

NOTES.

cal excitement of many of the Jews, and of replying to their unfounded accusations against him. He avows himself to be a Jew, both by birth and training ; refers to his former fierce persecutions of the Christians ; gives an account of his wonderful and memorable conversion ; explains how he was baptized and admitted into the fellowship of the disciples by a pious Jew, and refers to his labors among the Gentiles. Throughout the address, he depreciates himself, exalts Christ, and makes conversion to him an epoch in a man's life. It is interesting to note how the addresses delivered by Paul on this occasion, and when brought before Agrippa, differ from each other, and from the narrative given by Luke, and yet how they harmonize in all material points. The discrepancies in the several statements present no serious difficulties to any, except those who seek to find and multiply contradictions in Scripture. A careful consideration of the object which the apostle had in view in each of his addresses will furnish a natural explanation of the various changes in the narrative of the events. In the ninth chapter we have a historical outline of the main facts of the case, and in his speeches, the apostle, drawing upon his own distinct recollection of the facts, gives prominence to such aspects of the event as were best adapted to the emergency of the occasion. Howson remarks : " If indeed there were, in these instances "-the accounts of the conversion of Cornelius and of Paul-" mere reiteration in the speeches of Peter and Paul of narratives previously given, we should have no ground for casting any imputation on the authority of the Acts of the Apostles. But, in fact, there is much more than reiteration. The same story is told more than once, but so retold as to have in the retelling a distinct relation to the speaker and the audience." It is observable that in speaking to the Jews from the stairs of the castle, Paul not only uses the Hebrew dialect, but gives a Jewish coloring to the entire narrative ; while, when addressing Agrippa and his associates in the royal hall, in keeping with the place and the parties, he gives the story a strong Gentile coloring, speaking of the hostility of the Jews, and of the persecuted Christians as saints.

(∇^3) Art thou a Roman? ∇ . 27.

When the apostle in his address referred to his being sent to the Gentiles, the national pride of the Jews was wounded, and their intense bigotry aroused. With a wild and cruel fanaticism, they shouted, "Away with him, away with such a fellow from the earth ; for it is not fit that he should live." "Thus began one of the most odious and despicable spectacles which the world can witness, the spectacle of an Oriental mob, hideous with impotent rage, howling. yelling, cursing, gnashing their teeth, flinging about their arms, waving and tossing their blue and red robes, casting dust into the air by handfuls, with all the furious gesticulations of an uncontrolled fanaticism." Paul was rescued from the maddened mob by Lysias, the chief captain, who, however, ordered him to be examined under the scourge. When bound and ready for the torture, Paul quietly asked whether it were lawful to scourge a Roman citizen. The centurion, to whom this question was addressed, hastened to inform and warn the commandant, who came immediately to Paul, and said to him, "Art thou a Roman ?" as if the fact were almost incredible, and added, "The privilege of citizenship cost me much." To this Paul, with great dignity replied, "I

have been a citizen from my birth." By the Lex Porcia, Roman citizens were exempted from all degrading punishment, such as that of scourging. The words, civis Romanus sum, acted like a magical charm in disarming the violence of provincial magistrates. It was the heaviest of all the charges brought by Cicero against Verres, that he had violated the rights of citizenship. "Facinus est vincere civem Romanum, scelus verberare, proper parricidium necare; quid dicam in crucem tollere?"-It is a crime to bind a Roman citizen ; a heinous iniquity to scourge him ; next to parricide to kill him ; what shall I say to crucify him ?--and further, "Whoever he might be whom you were hurrying to the cross, were he even unknown to you, if he but said he was a Roman citizen, he would necessarily obtain from you, the prætor, by the simplest mention of Rome, if not an escape, yet at least a delay of his punishment." According to the Roman law, it was death for any one falsely to assert a claim to the immunities of citizenship, one of which was exemption from the lash. "Lex porcia virgas ab omnium civium Romanorum corpore amovit"—The Porcian law removes the rod from the bodies of all Roman citizens. The claim of Paul was acknowledged. It is probable that in return for some important service rendered, or sum of money paid, Paul's father or grandfather had obtained this distinction, hence Paul received it by inheritance.

CHAPTER XXIII.

VEB. 6. vids Dapicaiwv] approved by Griesb., adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born.. according to A B C N, min. Syr. Vulg. Tert. But Elz. and Scholz have vids *Papioaiov.* The sing, was inserted, because people thought only of the relation of the son to the father. - Ver. 7. λαλησαντος] Lachm. reads ειπόντος, only according to A E N, min. - τών Σadd.] The article is to be deleted with Lachm. Tisch, Born. on preponderating evidence. - Ver. 9. of pappareis tou pérous two Φαρισ.] A E, min. Copt. Vulg. have τινές τών Φαρισ.; so Lachm. But B C K. min. vss. and Fathers have τινές των γραμματίων του μέρ. τ. Φαρισ.; so Born. Lastly, G H, min. Aeth. Oec. have graumateis tou uép. t. Papio. ; so Tisch. At all events, TIVES is thus so strongly attested that it must be regarded as genuine. It was very easily passed over after avaorautes. But with tives the genitive two $\gamma \rho a \mu \mu a \tau \kappa \tau \lambda$, originally went together, so that the omission of $\tau \iota \nu i \beta$ drew after it the conversion of $\tau \omega \gamma \rho a \mu \mu a \tau$. into $\gamma \rho a \mu \mu a \tau \epsilon i s$ (Tisch.) and of $\gamma \rho a \mu \mu a \tau \epsilon i s$ (Elz.). The reading of Lachm. is an abbreviation, either accidental (from homoeoteleuton) or intentional (from the deletion of the intervening words superfluous in themselves). We have accordingly, with Born., to read : TIVES TWV YPAUMATEWV του μερ. των Φαρισ.- After αγγελος Elz. has, against greatly preponderating testimony, $\mu \partial \theta \epsilon \rho \mu a \chi \tilde{\omega} \mu \epsilon \nu$, which was already rejected by Erasm. and Mill as an addition from v. 39, and following Griesb., by all the more recent editors (except Reiche, l.c. p. 28). - Ver. 10. ευλαβηθείς] Preponderant witnesses have indeed $\phi \circ \beta \eta \theta \epsilon i s$, which Griesb. has recommended and Lachm. adopted; but how easily was the quite familiar word very early substituted for $ei\lambda a\beta$, which does not elsewhere occur in that sense in the N. T. !- Ver. 11. After Gapoer. Elz. has $\Pi a v \lambda \epsilon$, in opposition to A B C[•] E \aleph , min. vss. Theophyl. Oec. Cassid. Ambrosiast. An addition for the sake of completeness. Ver. 12. συστμοφήν οι 'Ioudaioi] Elz. Rinck read Tives Twv 'Ioudaiwy oustp., in opposition to A B C E K, min. Copt. Syr. p. Aeth. Arm Chrys. Occasioned by ver. 13. - Ver. 13. $\pi oun \sigma a \mu \epsilon \nu o \iota$ is to be read instead of $\pi \epsilon \pi o \iota \eta \kappa \delta \tau \epsilon 5$, with Lachm. Tisch. Born., on decisive testimony. - Ver. 15. After onus Elz, has approv. An addition from ver. 20, against decisive evidence. — $\pi \rho \delta s i \mu \tilde{a} s$ Lachm. Tisch. Born. read eis $i\mu as$, following A B E R, lo^u. Sahid. Rightly; $\pi \rho \delta s$ is the more usual. — Ver. 16. The evedpan] B G H, min. Chrys. Theophyl. Oec. have to evedpor, which Griesb. and Rinck have recommended, and Tisch. and Born. (not Lachm.) have adopted. But the preponderance of the Codd, is in favour of the evelopue. The neuter was known to the transcribers from the LXX., therefore the two forms might easily be interchanged. - Ver. 20. $\mu\epsilon\lambda\lambda\alpha\nu\tau\epsilon\beta$] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read uέλλων, after A B E, min. Copt. Aeth. The very weakly attested Recepta is from ver. 15. ** has μέλλον, *** μελλόντων. - Ver. 25. περιέχουσαν] Lachm. Born read $i_{\lambda}ousan$, according to BE \aleph , min. Neglect of the (not essential) compound. - Ver. 27. aὐ-óν] is wanting in A B E ♥, min. Chrys. Oec. Deleted by Lachm, and Born. But how easily was the quite unessential word passed over !- Ver. 30, µeller ideatial] Lachm. Born, have only ideatian, according to

A B E **K**, min. But the future infinitive made $\mu t \lambda \lambda \epsilon \iota \nu$ appear as superfluous; there existed no reason for its being added. — After $\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\epsilon\sigma\deltaa$. Elz. Scholz have $i\pi\delta \tau \bar{\omega}\nu$ 'loudaiw, which is deleted according to preponderant evidence as a supplementary addition. Instead of it, Lachm and Born. have $\dot{\epsilon}\xi \ a\dot{\nu}\tau \bar{\omega}\nu$ (with the omission of $\dot{\epsilon}\xi a\nu\tau \eta 5$), following A E **K**, min. vss. But $\dot{\epsilon}\xi \ a\dot{\nu}\tau \bar{\omega}\nu$ is also to be regarded as a marginal supplement (as the originators of the $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\iota \beta o\nu\lambda \eta$ are not mentioned), which therefore displaced the original $\dot{\epsilon}\xi a\nu\tau \eta 5$. — The conclusion of the letter $\dot{\epsilon}\beta\beta\omega\sigma\sigma$ is wanting in A B 13, Copt. Aeth. Sahid. Vulg. ms. Deleted by Lachm. Tisch. Born.; and rightly, as it is evidently an addition from xv. 29, from which passage H, min. have even $\dot{\epsilon}\beta\beta\omega\sigma\theta\epsilon$. — Ver. 34. After $\dot{a}\nu a\gamma\nu$. de Elz. has $\dot{\delta} \eta\gamma\epsilon\mu\omega\nu$, against decisive testimony. — Ver. 35. $\dot{\epsilon}\kappa\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\nu\sigma\epsilon$ re] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read $\kappa\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\nu\sigma\sigma\delta$, after A B E M^{**} (M^{*} has $\kappa\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\nu\sigma\sigma\nu\tau\delta$) min. Syr. p. The *Recepta* is a stylistic emendation.

Vv. 1, 2. Paul, with the free and firm look, arevisa; to suvedo., in which his good conscience is reflected, commences an address in his own defence to the Sanhedrim, and that in such a way as-without any special testimony of respect 1 for the sacred court, and with perfect freedom of apostolic selfreliance, which is recognisable in the simple avdres adelooi-to appeal first of all to the pure self-consciousness of his working as consecrated to God. The proud and brutal³ high priest sees in this nothing but insolent presumption, and makes him be stopped by a blow on the mouth from the continuance of such discourse. $-\pi \dot{a}\sigma \eta$ συνειδ. $\dot{a}\gamma$.] with every good conscience. so that in every case I had a good conscience, i.e agreeing with the divine will." — In the $iy\omega$ at the commencement is implied a moral self-consciousness of rectitude. — $\pi \epsilon \pi o \lambda i \tau \epsilon \nu u a \iota \tau \phi \Theta \epsilon \phi$] I have administered—and still administer, perfect-mine office for God, in the service of God; ' dative of destination. He thus designates his apostolic office in its relation to the divine polity of the church." --- o de ap riepeve 'Avaviar] Ver. 4 proves that this " was the high priest actually discharging the duties of the office at the time. He was the son of Nebedaeus,' the successor of Joseph the son of Camydus," and the predecessor of Ishmael the son of Phabi." He had been sent to Rome by Quadratus, the predecessor of Felix, to answer for himself before the Emperor Claudius; 10 he must not, however, have thereby lost his office, but must have continued in it after his return.¹¹ As ver. 4 permits for *a* appup. only the strict signification of the high priest performing the duties, and not that of one of the plurality of ap ruppic, 18 and as the deposition of Ananias is a mere supposition, the opinion defended since the time of Lightfoot," by several more recent expositors, particularly Michaelis, Richhorn, Kuinoel, Hildebrand, Hemsen, is to be rejected, -- namely, that Ananias, deposed from the time of his suit at Rome, had at this time only

- ^a Joseph. Antt. xx. 8 f. [xx. 19.
- *1 Tim. i. 5, 19; 1 Pet. iii. 16. Comp. on
- 4 Rom. i. 9.
- * See on Phil. i. 27.
- * See Krebs, Obse. Flav. p. 244 fl.
- 7 Joseph. Antt. xx. 5. 2.

- Antt. xx. 1. 8, 5. 2.
- Antt. xx. 8. 8, 11.
- ¹⁰ Antt. xx. 6. 9, Bell. ii. 12. 6.
- 11 See Anger, de temp. rat. p. 92 fl.
- ¹² In opposition to van Hengel in the Godgel.
- Bijdrag. 1862, p. 1001 ff., and Trip, p. 251 ff.
 - 13 p. 119 (comp. ad. Joh. p. 1077).

¹ Comp. iv. 8, vii. 2.

temporarily administered (usurped) the office during an interregnum which took place between his successor Jonathan and the latter's successor Ishmael. Against this view it is specially to be borne in mind, that the successor of Ananias was Ishmael, and not Jonathan, who had been at an earlier period high priest; ¹ for in the alleged probative passages,² where the murder of the $\dot{a}\rho_{\chi e \rho e \dot{\nu} c}$ Jonathan is recorded, this $\dot{a}\rho_{\chi e \rho}$. is to be taken in the well-known wider titular sense. Lastly, Basnage³ quite arbitrarily holds that at this time Ishmael was already high priest, but was absent from the hastily (?) assembled Sanhedrim, and therefore was represented by the highly respected ⁴ Ananias. $-\tau \sigma i_{\zeta} \pi \alpha \rho c \sigma \tau$. $a \dot{\nu} \tau \dot{\omega}$] to those who, as officers in attendance on the court, stood beside him, Luke xix. 24. $-\tau \dot{\nu} \pi \tau$. $a \dot{\nu} \tau \sigma \sigma$. 1 to smite him on the mouth.⁶

Ver. 3. The words contain truth freely expressed in righteous apostolie indignation, and require no excuse, but carry in themselves (καὶ σừ κάθη κ.τ.λ.) their own justification. Yet here, in comparison with the calm meekness and self-renunciation of Jesus," the ebullition of a vehement temperament is not to be mistaken. - τύπτειν σε μέλλει ό Θεός is not to be understood as an imprecation,' but—for which the categorical $\mu \ell \lambda \lambda e \iota$ is decisive—as a prophetic announcement of future certain retribution; although it would be arbitrary withal to assume that Paul must have been precisely aware of the destruction of Ananias as it afterwards in point of fact occurred-he was murdered in the Jewish war by sicarii." - Toige REROY.] figurative designation of the hypocrite, inasmuch as he, with his concealed wickedness, resembles a wall beautifully whitened without, but composed of rotten materials within." — rai σi thou too, even thou, who yet as high priest shouldest have administered thine office quite otherwise than at such variance with its nature. $-\kappa \rho(\nu\omega\nu)$ comprises the official capacity, in which the high priest sits there; hence it is not, with Kuinoel, to be taken in a future sense, nor, with Henry Stephanus, Pricaeus, and Valckenaer, to be accented KRIVEV. The classical mapavoueiv, to act contrary to the law, is not elsewhere found in the N. T.

Vv. 4, 5. Παρεστώτες] as in ver. 2. — τδν ἀρχιερ. τ. Θεού] the holy man, who is God's organ and minister. — σύκ ήδειν κ.τ.λ.] I knew not that he is high priest. It is absolutely incredible that Paul was really ignorant of this, as Chrysostom,¹⁰ Occumenius, Lyra, Beza, Clarius, Cornelius a Lapide, Calovius, Deyling, Wolf, Michaelis, Sepp, and others¹¹ assume under vari-

Comp. as to the avrou placed first, on John ix, 15, xi, 32, al.

• John xviii. 22; comp. Matt. v. 39.

⁷ Camerarius, Bolten, Kuinoel. Observe the prefixing of the *riverue*, which returns the blow *just receised* in a higher sense on the high priest. That the command of the high priest was not executed (Baumgarten, Trip), is an entirely arbitrary assumption. Luke would have mentioned it, because otherwise the reader could not but understand the execution as having ensued.

* Joseph. Bell. ii. 17. 9.

• See Senec. de provid. 6 ; Ep. 115 ; Suicer, Thes. II. p. 144. Comp. Matt. xxiii. 27.

¹⁰ Rejecting the ironical view, Chrysostom 8878 : καὶ σφόδρα ποιθομαι, μη εἰδεται αὐτὸν, ὅτι ἀρχιερανέ dort. διὰ μακροῦ μἐν ἐπανελθόντα χρόνου, μη συγγινόμετου δὲ συνεχῶς Ιουδαίοις, ὁρῶντα δὲ καὶ ἐκείνου ἐν τῷ μεσῷ μετὰ πολλῶν καὶ ἐτέρων. [Trip.

¹¹ Comp. also Ewald, Holtzmann, p. 684,

¹ Joseph. Antt. xvill. 4. 8. 5. 8.

^{*} Anti. xx. 8. 5, Bell. ii. 18. 8.

² Ad an. 56, § 24.

⁴ Anti. xx. 9. 2.

ous modifications. For, although after so long an absence from Jerusalem he might not have known the person of the high priest-whose office at that time frequently changed its occupants-by sight, yet he was much too familiar with the arrangements of the Sanhedrim not to have known the high priest by his very activity in directing it, by his seat, by his official dress, etc. The contrary would be only credible in the event of Ananias not having been the real high priest, or of a vacancy in the office having at that time taken place,¹ or of such a vacancy having been erroneously assumed by the apostle," or of the sitting having been an irregular one,not at least superintended by the high priest, and perhaps not held in the usual council-chamber, --which, however, after xxii. 80, is the less to be assumed, seeing that the assembly, expressly commanded by the tribune, and at which he himself was present," was certainly opened in proper form, and was only afterwards thrown into confusion by the further sagacious conduct of the apostle, ver. 6 ff. Entirely in keeping, on the other hand, with the irritated frame of Paul, is the *ironical* mode of taking it,⁴ according to which he bitterly enough-and adeApoi makes the irony only the more sharp-veils in these words the thought : "a man, who shows himself so unholy and vulgar, I could not at all regard as the high priest." Comp. Erasmus.* What an appropriate and cutting defence against the reproach, ver. 4! It implies that he was obliged to regard an $\dot{a}\rho\chi\mu\rho\epsilon\psi\varsigma$, who had acted so unworthily, as an our appreprise. Others, against linguistic usage," have endeavoured to alter the meaning of our joer, either : non agnosco, so, with various suggestions, Cyprian, Augustine, Beda, Piscator, Lightfoot, Keuchen, and others, or non reputabam, so Simon Episcopius, Limborch, Wetstein, Bengel, Morus, Stolz, Kuinoel, Olshausen, and others, also Neander, so that Paul would thus confess that his conduct was rash. This confession would be a foolish one, inconsistent with the strong and clear mind of the apostle in a critical situation, and simply compromising him. Baumgarten has the correct view, but will not admit the irony. But this must be admitted, as Paul does not say our eyour, or the like; and there exists a holy irony. Lange " imports ideas into the passage, and twists it thus: "Just because it is written, Thou shalt not curse the ruler of thy people, and YE have cursed the high priest of our people, Christ, for that reason I knew not that this is a high priest." Zeller understands the words, left by de Wette without definite explanation, as an actual untruth, which, however, is only put into the mouth of the apostle by the narrator. But such a fiction, which, according to the

¹ But see on ver. 2.

³ This hypothesis cannot be accepted, as Paul had already been for so many days in Jerusalem; therefore the interpretation of Beelen: "ig ne savais pas, gu'il y elit un soucercain Pontife," is a very unfortunate expedient. dep_{uep} . did not require the article any more than in John xvili. 18, xi. 49, 51.

* Ver. 10.

4 rures already in Chrysostom, further, Cal-

vin, Camerarius, Lorinus in Calovius, Marnixius, in Wolf, Thiess, Heinrichs; comp. also Grotius.

⁵ Baur also, I. 237, ed. 2, recognises the admissibility of no other view than the *ironical*; but even thus he sees in it an element of the unworthiness of the (fictitious) story.

* 2 Macc. iv. 18.

⁷ Comp. on vii. 18.

Apoet. Zeitalt. II. p. 814.

PAUL'S SPEECH.

naked meaning of the words, would have put a lie into the mouth of the holy apostle, is least of all to be imputed to a maker of history. The exceptionableness of the expression helps to warrant the certainty of its originality. — $\gamma \epsilon \gamma \rho a \pi \tau a_1 \ \gamma a \rho$] gives the reason of our oix joew. In consequence, namely, of the scriptural prohibition quoted, Paul would not have spoken *xaxive* against the high priest, had not the case of the oix joew occurred, by the conduct of the man. The passage itself is Ex. xxii. 28, closely after the LXX. : a ruler of thy people thou shalt 1 not revile = *xaxoloyeiv*, xix. 9. The opposite : ev einciv, to praise, ev $\lambda \epsilon \gamma e \epsilon v$.² The senarian metre in our passage is accidental³ (w³).

Vv. 6. 7. Whether the irony of ver. 5 was understood by the Sanhedrists or not. Paul at all events now knew that here a plain and straightforward defence, such as he had begun, was quite out of place. With great presence of mind and prudence he forthwith resorts to a means-all the more effectual in the excited state of their minds-of bringing the two parties, well known to him in the council, into collision with one another, and thereby for the time disposing the more numerous party, that of the Pharisees, in favour of his person and cause. He did not certainly, from his knowledge of Pharisaism and from his previous experiences, conceive to himself the possibility of an actual "internal crisis" among the Pharisees; but by the enlisting of their sectarian interests, and preventing their co-operation with the Sadducees, much was gained in the present position of affairs, especially in presence of the tribune, for Paul and his work. — $i\nu \tau \tilde{\varphi} \sigma \nu \nu \epsilon \delta \rho$.] so that he thus did not direct this exclamation (*expager*) to any definite individuals. -- iyù Dapio. eiui, vidç Dapio.] i.e. I for my part am a Pharisee, a born Pharises. The plural papisalus refers to his male ancestors, father, grandfather, and perhaps still further back, not, as Grotius thinks, to his father and mother, as the mother here, where the sect was concerned, could not be taken into account." We may add, that Paul's still affirming of himself the *Papisaiov elvai* is as little untrue as Phil. iii. 5, in opposition to Zeller. He designates himself as a Jew, who, as such, belonged to no other than the religious society of the Pharisees; and particularly in the doctrine of the resurrection, Paul, as a Christian, continued to defend the confession of the Pharisees, in opposition to all Sadduceeism, according to its truth confirmed in the case of Christ Himself." His contending against the legal righteousness, hypocrisy, etc., of the Pharisees, and his consequent labouring in an anti-Pharisaical sense, were directed not against the sect in itself, but against its moral and other perversions. Designated a Jew, Paul still remained what he was from his birth, a Pharisee, and as such an orthodox Jew, in contrast to Sadducean naturalism. — $\pi \epsilon \rho i \epsilon \lambda \pi$. και άναστ. νεκρ. έγώ κρίν.] on account of hope, etc.; hope and—and indeed, as regards its object resurrection of the dead it is, on account of which I ($i\gamma\omega$ has the emphasis of the aroused consciousness of unjust treatment) am called in question."

¹ Future, see on Matt. i. 21.

⁹ Hom. Od. i. 309 ; Xen. Mem. ii. 3. 8.

^a Winer, p. 595 (E. T. 798).

4 Ver. 1.

^s Baumgarten.

- " It is otherwise with Phil. iii. 5, if "BSp.
- 7 iv. 1 f.
- * Comp. xxiv. 15, xxvi. 6-8.

As the accusations contained in xxi. 28, $ovroc \ldots oddorww, {}^{1}$ were nothing else than hateful perversions of the proposition: "This man preaches a new religion, which is to come in place of the Mosaic in its subsisting form;" and as in this new religion, in point of fact, everything according to its highest aim culminated in the hope of the Messianic salvation, which will be realized by the resurrection of the dead: so it follows that Paul has put the cause of the *spivopau* in the form most suited to the critical condition of the moment, without altering the substance of the matter as it stood objectively. $-\sigma rdorg r \bar{ov} \Phi a \rho \sigma$. sai $\Sigma a d d$.] without repetition of $\tau \bar{ov}$ (see the critical remarks): the Pharisees and Sadducees, the two parties conceived of together as the corporation of the Sanhedrim, " became at variance," and the mass — the multitude of those assembled — was divided (x^{*}).

Ver. 8. For the Badducess, indeed, maintained, etc. - unde ayrehow unte nveiua] not even angel or spirit, generally. The unre nveiua is logically subordinate to the unde days, inasmuch as $\pi v \epsilon \bar{v} \mu a$ is conceived as being homogeneous with ayyelog; for ra augorepa divides the objects named into two classes, namely (1) avastrasic, and (2) arythic and $\pi v e v \mu a$. Hence $\mu \eta \delta \epsilon$ before äyyel. is to be defended, and not, in opposition to Fritzsche, ad Marc. p. 158, and Lachmann, to be changed into upre." In the certainly very important codd." which have utgre, this is to be viewed as a grammatical correction, originating from the very old error, which already Chrysostom has and Kuinoel still assumes : ἀμφότερον . . . καὶ περὶ τριῶν λαμβάνεται. — The Sadducees denied - as materialists, perhaps holding the theory of emanations --- that there were angels and spirit-beings, i.e. independent spiritual realities besides God. To this category of $\pi ve b \mu a \tau a$, denied by them, belonged also the spirits of the departed; for they held the soul to be a refined matter, which perished (ovrapavioal) with the body." But it is arbitrary, with Bengel, Kuinoel, and many others, to understand under nvevua anima defuncti exclusively. Reuss 10 has a view running directly counter to the clear sense of the narrative.

Ver. 9. The designed stirring up of party-feeling proved so successful,"

¹ The untruth added to these accusations, fri re sai 'EAAquas s.r.A., Paul might here with reason leave entirely out of consideration.

* 1 Cor. xv.

³ The procedure of Paul in helping himself with dialectic dexterity was accordingly this: he reduces the accusations contained in xxi. \$8 to the pure matter of fact, and he grasps this matter of fact (the announcement of the Messianic kingdom) in that form which was necessary for his object. "Non deerat Paulo humana etiam prudentia, qua in bonum evangelii utens, columbac serpentem utiliter miscebat et inimicorum dissidiis fruebatur," Grotius.

4 Comp. on Matt. iii. 6.

⁸ XV. 2.

⁶ See Klotz, *ad Devar.* p. 709; comp. also Buttmann, *neut. Gr.* p. 315 (E. T. 367), and on Gal. i. 12.

- ABCER.
- * See on Matt. iii. 7.
- ⁹ Joseph. Antt. xviii. 1. 4, Bell. ii. 8. 14.
- ¹⁰ In Herzog's Encykl. XIII. p. 294.

¹¹ Baur and Zeller, following Schneckenburger, p. 144 ff., contrat the historical character of this event, because the two parties had already so long been rubbing against each other, that they could not have been so inflamed by the apple of discord thrown in among them by Paul; the sequel also contradicting it, as Faul a few days afterwards was accused by the chief priest and Sanhedrim before Felix. But in this view sufficient account is not taken of the frequentthat some scribes,¹ who belonged to the Pharisaic half of the Sanhedrim, rose up and not only maintained the innocence of Paul against the other party, but also, with bitter offensiveness towards the latter, added the question : But if a spirit has spoken to him, or an angel? The question is an aposiopesis,² indicating the critical position of the matter in the case supposed, without expressing it, quid vero, si, etc. We may imagine the words uttered with a Jesuitically-treacherous look and gesture toward the Sadducees, to whom the speakers leave the task of supplying in thought an answer to this dubious question. — $\pi ve \bar{v} \mu a$] is not, with Calovius and others, to be taken of the Holy Spirit, but without more precise definition as : a spirit, quite as in ver. 8, where Luke by his gloss prepares us for ver. 9. $i\lambda d\lambda \eta \sigma v$] giving him revelation concerning the $i\lambda \pi i_{\zeta}$ and $i\nu i \sigma \sigma a \sigma_{\zeta}$, ver. 6. A reference precisely to the narrative, which Paul had given of his conversion at xxii. 6 ff., is not indicated.

Ver. 10. Mờ diao $\pi a c d \ddot{v}_{j}$ that he might be torn in pieces.⁴ The tribune saw the two parties so inflamed, that he feared lest they on both sides should seize on Paul — the one to maltreat him, and the other to take him into their protection against their opponents — and thus he might at length even be torn in pieces, as a sacrifice to their mutual fury ! — $i\kappa \delta \lambda$. $r\partial$ $\sigma r \rho \dot{a}\tau$. $\kappa a \tau a \beta$. $\kappa . \tau . \lambda$.] he ordered the soldiery to come down from the Antonia, and to draw him away from the midst of them. The reading $\kappa a \tau a \beta \bar{\eta} va \iota \kappa a \dot{\iota}$ is a correct resolution of the participial construction.⁴

Vv. 11-14. Whether the appearance of Christ encouraging Paul to further stedfastness was a vision in a dream, or a vision in a waking state, perhaps in an ecstasy, cannot be determined, in opposition to Olshausen, who holds the latter as decided • (\mathbf{r}°). — eig 'Iepovo. and eig 'P $d\mu$.] The preacher coming from without preaches *into the city*.• Observe also, that Jerusalem and Rome are the capitals of the world, of the East and West. But a further advance, into Spain, were it otherwise demonstrable, would not be excluded by the intimation in this passage, since it fixes no terminus ad quem.⁷ — Ver. 12. $\sigma vorpo\phi/v$] a combination, afterwards still more precisely described by $\sigma vorwpoolar$, a compiracy. That the conspirators were zealots and sicarii, perhaps instigated by Ananias himself, concerning whom, however, it is not demonstrable that he was himself a Sadducee, as Kuinoel thinks, is not to be maintained. Certainly those Asiatics in xxi. 27 were concerned in it. — of 'Iovdaio] the Jevos, as the opposition. This general statement is afterwards more precisely limited, ver. 18. — $avete\mu$. eavroirg]

ly quite bind vehemence of passion, when suddenly and unexpectedly aroused, in parties whose mutual relations are strained. As this vehemence, particularly in the presence of the tribune, before whom the sore point of honour was touched, might easily overleap the boundaries of discretion and prudence; so might the prudent concert for a joint accusation subsequently take place, when the fit of passion was over. Comp. also Baumgarten, II. p. 197 f. 1 "Os partis suae," Bengel.

- ² Comp. on John vi. 62; Rom. iz. 99.
- ³ Comp. Symm., 1 Sam. xv. 38; Herod. iii.
- 18 ; Dem. 186. 15 ; Lucian, Asin. 38.
 - 4 See Hermann, ad Viger. p. 774.
 - * See on xvi. 9.
- ⁶ Comp. Mark xiv. 9. See on Mark i. 39, also on iz. 28, xxvi. 20.
 - ⁷ In opposition to Otto, Pastoralor. p. 171.
 - * xix 40; 1 Macc. xiv. 44; Polyb. iv. 84. 6.

they cursed themselves, pronounced on themselves, in the event of transgression, the D₁, the curse of divine wrath and divine rejection, declaring that they would neither eat nor drink ' until, etc. See on similar self-imprecations, which, in the event of the matter being frustrated, without the person's own fault, could be removed by the Rabbins, Lightfoot in loc., Selden.* $-i\omega\varsigma$] with the subjunctive, because the matter is contemplated directly, and without $\dot{a}\nu$.* - Ver. 14. roig $\dot{a}\rho\chi$. κ . τ . $\pi\rho e\sigma\beta$.] That they applied to the Sadducean Sanhedrists, is evident of itself from what goes before. - $\dot{a}\nu a\theta \dot{e}\mu$. $\dot{a}\nu a\vartheta e\mu a\tau(\sigma.]$ Winer, p. 434 (E. T. 584).

Ver. 15. ' $\Upsilon \mu ric$] answering to the subsequent $i \mu ric$ $\delta \ell$. Thus they arrange the parts they were to play. $-\sigma i \nu \tau \tilde{\varphi} \sigma v \nu e \delta \rho (\tilde{\varphi})$ non vos soli, sed una cum collegis vestris, of whom doubtless the Pharisees were not to be allowed to know the murderous plot, quo major significationi sit auctoritas, Grotius. $-\delta \pi \omega_c \ a \dot{\nu} \tau \partial \nu \kappa . \tau . \lambda$.] design of the $\dot{e} \mu \phi a \nu i \sigma a \tau \tau . \chi \iota \lambda$. From this also it follows what they were to notify, namely, that they wished the business of Paul to be more exactly taken cognisance of in the Sanhedrim than had already been done.⁴ — $\tau \sigma \tilde{\nu} \dot{a} \nu \epsilon \lambda$. $a \dot{\nu} \tau$.] The design of $\dot{\epsilon} \tau \sigma \mu \rho \delta \tau \sigma \tilde{\nu} \dot{\epsilon} \gamma i \sigma a a \dot{\nu} \tau$.] so that you shall have nothing at all to do with him.

Vv. 16-20. Whether the nephew of Paul was resident in Jerusalem; whether, possibly, the whole family may have already, in the youth of the apostle, been transferred to Jerusalem, as Ewald conjectures, cannot be determined (z^{2}). — $\pi a \rho a \gamma e \nu$.] belongs to the vivid minuteness with which the whole history is set forth. — Ver. 18. The centurion on military duty, without taking further part in the matter, simply fulfils what Paul has asked. — $\delta \delta \epsilon a \mu o c \Gamma a \bar{\nu} \lambda c c$. He is now, as a Roman citizen, to be conceived in custodia militaris.⁶ — Ver. 19. $\epsilon \pi \iota \lambda a \beta$. $\delta \epsilon \tau \pi j \varsigma \chi \epsilon \iota \rho$.] "ut fiduciam adolescentis confirmaret," Bengel. — $\dot{a} \nu a \chi \omega \rho$. $\kappa a r' i \delta (a \nu)$] in order to hold a private conversation with him, he withdrew, with him, without the addition of a third person, perhaps to a special audience-chamber." — Ver. 20. $\delta \tau \iota$] recitative. — $\sigma \nu t \theta \epsilon \nu \sigma a$ and an agreement to request thee.⁶ — $\dot{\omega} \varsigma \mu \epsilon \lambda \lambda$.] i.e. under the pretext, as if they would.⁶

Vv. 21, 22. And now¹⁰ they are in readiness to put into execution the $\dot{a}\nu\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\dot{\nu}a\dot{\nu}\tau\delta\nu$,¹¹ expecting that on thy part the promise, to have Paul brought on the morrow to the Sanhedrim, will take place. — $i\pi a\gamma\gamma$. is neither jussum¹² nor nuntius,¹⁸ but, according to its constant meaning in the N. T., promissio. — $i\kappa\lambdaa\lambda$.] he commanded to tell it, to divulge it, to no one.¹⁴ — $i\nu\epsilon\phi$. $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ $\mu\epsilon$] Oratio variata. See on i. 4.

Ver. 23. Abo rivác] some two; see on xix. 14.15 It leaves the exact num-

1 yevrardaı, ver. 14, expresses both.

² de Synedr. p. 108 f.

³ Fritzsche, ad Mattà. p. 499; Winer, p. 279 (E. T. 871.)

4 Comp. xxiv. 22.

⁴ 2 Chron. vi. 3; Rzek. xxi. 11; 1 Macc. iii. 58, v. 39, xiii. 37. Comp. also ver. 20.

Comp. on xxii. 80. See on xxiv. \$7.

⁷ Comp. Luke ix. 10.

⁸ Comp. on John iz. 29.

• See Pflugk, ad Eur. Hec. 1152. It is otherwise in ver. 15 ; in the opinion, as, etc.

¹⁰ kai vũv, see Hartung, *Partikell*. L p. 185. ¹¹ Comp. ver. 15.

18 Mönthe, Rosenmäller.

¹³ Beza, Camerarius, Grotius, Alberti, Wolf; Henry Stephanus even conjectured anayy.

¹⁴ Comp. Dem. 854. 38; Judith vii. 9; not elsewhere in N. T. [vii. 19.

18 Comp. Thuc. vili. 100. 5; ruris &vo. Luke

ber in uncertainty.¹ - So considerable a force was ordered, in order to secure against any possible contingency of a further attempt. -- or pariárac is, on account of the succeeding $i\pi\pi\epsilon i\varsigma$, to be understood of the usual Roman infantry," milites gravis armaturae, distinguished also from the peculiar kind of light infantry afterwards mentioned as δεξιολάβοι. --- δεξιολάβους] a word entirely strange to ancient Greek, perhaps at that time only current colloquially, and not finding its way into the written language. It first occurs in Theophylactus Simocatta," and then again in the tenth century." At all events, it must denote some kind of force under the command of the tribune, and that a light-armed infantry, as the $\delta \epsilon \xi \omega \lambda$. are distinguished both from the cavalry and from the groation. That they were infantry. their great number also proves. It is safest to regard them as a peculiar kind of the light troops called rorarii or velices, and that either as jaculatores, javelin-throwers,^b or funditores, slingers, for in Constant. Porphyr.^{*} they are expressly distinguished from the sagittarii, or bowmen,' and from the targeteers, the peltastae, or cetrati.* Detailed grounds are wanting for a more definite decision." The name definit, those who grasp with the right hand, is very naturally explained from their kind of weapon, which was restricted in its use to the right hand, it was otherwise with the heavyarmed troops, and also with the bowmen and peltastae. This word has frequently been explained¹⁰ halberdiers, life guardsmen, who protect the right side of the commander, to which, perhaps, the translation of the Vulgate:"1 lancearies, from the spear which the halberdiers carried, is to be referred. Already the Coptic and Syriac p. translate stipatores. Meursius,¹² on the other hand : military lictors.¹³ But even apart from the passages of Theophyl. Simocatta, and Constant. Porphyr., of whom the latter particularly mentions the definit. alongside of the purely light-armed soldiers, and indeed alongside of mere ordinary soldiers : the great number of them is decisive against both views. For that the commander of a cohort should have had a body-guard, of which he could furnish two hundred men for the escort of a prisonor, is just as improbable, as that he should have had as many lictors at his disposal. On the whole, then, the reading $\delta e \xi \omega \beta \delta \lambda o v_{\zeta}$ in A,¹⁴ approved by Grotius and Valckenaer, is to be considered as a correct

¹ Krüger, § li. 16. 4.

2 reçoi orparierai, Heredian, i. 19. 19.

³ In the seventh century. The passage in question, iv. 1, is as follows: προστάττει δέ καὶ δεξιολάβοις δυνάμεσιν ἰχτηλατεϊν κ. τὰς άτραποῦς κάσας κατασφαλίζεσθαι. From this it only follows that they must have been a light-armed force. [Wetstein].

⁴ In Constant. Porphyr. Themat. 1. 1 (see ⁸ Liv. xxii. 21.

• οἱ δὲ λεγόμενοι τουρμάρχαι εἰς ὑπουργίαν τῶν στρατηγῶν ἐτάχθησαν. Σημεινει δὲ τοιοῦτου ἀξίωμα τὸν ἔχοντα ὑφ' ἀυντὸν στρατιώτας τοξοφόρους πεντακοσίους, καὶ πελταστὰς τριακοσίους, καὶ δεξιολάβους ἀκατά.

1 TO CODÓP.

⁸ See Liv, xxxi. 36.

• Ewald, p. 577, now explains it from λαβή, grasp of the subord; holding that they were epiculatores cum lancets (Sueton. Claud. 25); and that they carried their sword, not on the left, but on the right. But we do not see why this was necessary for the sake of using their spears by the right hand. The sword on the left side would, indeed, have been least a hindrance to them in the use of the spear. Barlier, Ewald took them to be simper.

10 Following Suidas : παραφύλακες.

11 Also Ath. and Sahidic.

18 In the Glossar.

¹⁸ "Manum nimirnun injiciebant maleficis."

14 Syr. jaculantes destra; Erp. jaculatores.

interpretation, whether they be understood to be javelin-throwers or slingers. $- \delta \pi \delta \tau \rho i \tau \eta \varsigma \delta \rho a \varsigma \tau \eta \varsigma \nu \nu \kappa \tau \delta c$] from this time, about nine in the evening, they were to have this force in readiness, because the convoy was to start, for the sake of the greatest possible security from the Jews, at the time of darkness and of the first sleep.

Ver. 24. $K \tau \eta \nu \eta \tau \epsilon \pi a \rho a \sigma \tau \eta \sigma a l$ still depends on $\epsilon l \pi \epsilon \nu$, ver. 23. The speech passes from the direct to the indirect form.¹ - styry] surcinaria jumenta.² Whether they were asses or pack-horses, canuot be determined. Their destination was: that they, the centurions to whom the command was given, should make Paul mount on them, and so should bring him uninjured to Felix the procurator. The plural number of the animals is not, with Kuinoel, to be explained "in usum Pauli et militis ipsius custodis," but, as iva $i\pi\iota\beta$. τ . Παυλ. requires, only in usum Pauli, for whom, as the convoy admitted of no halt," one or other of the *kripp* was to accompany it as a *reserve*, in order to be used by him in case of need. - On Felix, the freedman of Claudiusby his third wife son-in-law of Agrippa I. and brother-in-law of Agrippi II., and brother of Pallas the favourite of Nero,-that worthless person, who "per omnem saevitiam ac libidinem jus regium servili ingenio in Judaea provincia exercuit,"⁴ and after his procuratorship was accused to Nero by the Jews of Caesarea, but was acquitted through the intercession of Pallas, see Walch.

Vv. 25, 26. $\Gamma\rho\dot{\alpha}\psi\alpha_{c}$] adds to $el\pi\epsilon\nu$, ver. 23, a contemporaneous accompanying action. Such passports, given with transported prisoners, were called at a later period, in the Cod. Theodos., elogia. — $\pi\epsilon\rho\iota\dot{\epsilon}\chi$. τ . $\tau\dot{\nu}\pi\sigma\nu$ $\tau\sigma\bar{\nu}\tau$.] which contained the following form; $\tau\dot{\nu}\pi\sigma\varsigma$, ⁶ the same as $\tau\rho\dot{\sigma}\sigma\varsigma$, elsewhere, ⁷ corresponds entirely to the Latin exemplum, the literal form, the verbal contents of a letter.⁶ — The lie in ver. 27° is a proof that in what follows the literal expression is authentically contained; therefore there is no reason, with Olshausen, to regard the letter as a literary production of Luke. A documentary source, it is true, from which the verbal form came to him, cannot be specified, although possibilities of this nature may well be imagined. — $\tau\bar{\omega}$ $\kappa\rhoa\tau(\sigma\tau\omega)$ See on Luke, Introd. § 3.¹⁰

Vv. 27-80.¹¹ $\sigma v\lambda\lambda\eta\varphi\theta$.] without the article : after he had been seized. Observe, that Lysias uses not $\tau\partial v \dot{a}\nu\theta\rho\omega\pi\sigma\nu$, but with a certain respect, and that not only for the Roman citizen, but also for the person of his prisoner, τ . $\dot{a}\nu\delta\rho a$. — $\dot{e}\xi\epsilon\iota\lambda\delta\mu\eta\nu$ $a\dot{v}\tau\partial\nu$, $\mu a\theta\partial\nu$ $\delta\tau\iota$ 'P $\omega\mu$. $\dot{e}\sigma\iota$] contains a cunning falsification of the state of the facts; ¹³ for ver. 28 comp. with xxii. 80 proves that the tribune did not mean the second rescue of the apostle, xxiii. 10. Therefore the remark of Grotius is entirely mistaken, that $\mu a\theta \delta\nu$ denotes "nul-

⁶ Diss. ds Felics Judaeor. proour. Jen. 1747; Ewald, p. 549 fl.; Gerlach, d. Röm. Statthalter in Syr. u. Jud. p. 75 fl.

* 3 Macc. ill. 30.

⁷ Kypke, II. p. 119; Grimm. on 1 Macc. xi. 29.

^a Cic. ad Div. x. 5: "literae binae eodem exemplo."

* See in. loc.

¹⁰ Comp. xxiv. 8, xxvi. 25. [19 ff.

11 See xxi. 80-84, xxii. 26, 27, 80, xxiii. 1 ff.,

12 xxi. 81-34 and xxii. 25 ff.

¹ See on xix. 27.

⁹ Caes. Bell. civ. 1. 81.

^{\$} vv. 81, 82.

⁴ Tac. Hist. v. 9.

lum certum tempus " but merely καὶ ἐμαθον generally; ¹ and so is Beza's proposal to put a stop after αὐτόν, and then to read : μαθῶν ὅἐ ὅτι κ.τ.λ. αὐτόν.³ — Ver. 30. μηνυθείσης . . . ἐσεσθαι] The hurried letter-writer has mixed up two constructions : (1) μηνυθείσης ὅἐ μοι ἐπιβουλῆς τῆς μελλούσης ἐσεσθαι, and (2) μηνυθέντος ³ ὅέ μοι ἐπιβουλῆν μέλλειν ἐσεσθαι.⁴ Similar blendings are also found in the classics.⁶ As to the import of μηνύειν, see on Luke xx. 37.

Vv. 31-34. Antipatris, on the road from Jerusalem to Caesarea, built by Herod I., and named after his father Antipater, was 26 miles, thus 51 geographical miles, distant from Caesarea. - δια τής νυκτός] as in xvii. 10. Inexact statement a potiori; for, considering the great distance between Jerusalem and Antipatris, about 8 geographical miles, and as they did not set out from Jerusalem before nine in the evening," besides the night a part of the following forenoon must have been spent on the journey to Antipatris, which must, moreover, be conceived of as a very hurried one; yet the following night is not, with Kuinoel," to be included. - Ver. 32. eásavreç $\kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] thus from their own foresight, because such a strong force was unnecessary at the distance which they had reached, and might be required in case of an uproar at Jerusalem, not according to the literal command of the tribune, ver. 23. — rody in πeig] not also the definition, whom they took back with them, as may be concluded from their not being mentioned. -Ver. 33. oirweg] "ad remotius nomen, secus atque expectaveris refertur."" - καl τ. Παύλ.] simul et Paulum. - Ver. 34. Felix makes only a preliminary personal inquiry, but one necessary for the treatment of the cause and of the man, on a point on which the elogium contained no information. --- $\pi o(a_c)$ is qualitative: from what kind of province. Cilicia was an imperial province.

Ver. 85. $\Delta_{laxobroupal}$] denotes the full and exact hearing,¹⁰ in contrast to what was now held as merely preliminary. $-\tau \partial \pi \rho a \iota \tau \dot{\omega} \rho_{lov} \tau \sigma \dot{\nu} H \rho_{.}$] was the name given to the palace which Herod the Great had formerly built for himself, and which now served as the residence of the procurators. From our passage it follows that the place, in which Paul was temporarily kept in custody, was no common prison,¹¹ but was within the praetorium. The determination of the manner of the custodia reorum depended on the procurator,¹⁹ and the favorable elogium might have its influence in this respect.

¹ Nor does it mean, as Otto suggests : "on which occasion (in consequence of which) I learned." The Vulgate, Brasmus, and Calvin correctly render : cognido, comp. Phil. ii. 19. Beza also correctly renders by edoctus, with the remark : "Dissimulat ergo tribunis id, de quo reprehendi jure potuisset." Castalio anticipated the misinterpretation of Grotius and Otto : "cripul ac Romanum esse didtoi." And so also Luther. The µadiw or s.r.A. is nothing else than isrypois in 'Peµadis iert xxii. S2. Comp. xvi. 38.

² Compare on this resumption after a long intervening sentence, Plat. *Rep.* p 398 A;

and see, moreover, Matthiae, § 472; Winer, p. 139 f. (E. T. 184.)

- * Comp. Polyaen. ii. 14 1.
- ⁴ See Grotius in los.; Fritzsche, Conjectur. I. p. 39 f.; Winer, p. 593 (E. T. 710.)
 - Bornemann, ad Xen. Anab. iv. 4. 18.
 - See Robinson, III. p. 257 fl.; Ritter, *Brdk.* Ver. 25. [XVI. p. 571.
 - * Against ver. 32.
 - ⁹ Ellendt, Lev. Soph. II. p. 368.
- ¹⁰ Xen. Oec. 11. 1. Cyrop. iv. 4. 1; Polyb. iii. 15. 4; Dorvill. ad Char. p. 670.
 - 11 v. 18.
 - 12 L. 1, D. xlviii. 8.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(\mathbf{w}^{s}) I did not know that he is the high priest. V. 5.

Scarcely had the apostle commenced his defence before the Jewish council, when Ananias, the high priest, in a spirit of injustice and brutality which characterized his general conduct, ordered him to be smitten on the mouth. "Stung by an insult so flagrant, an outrage so undeserved, the naturally choleric temperament of Paul flamed into that sudden sense of anger, which ought to be controlled, but which can hardly be wanting in a truly noble character." And he exclaimed, "God shall smite thee, thou whited wall." His attention being directed, by some one standing by, to his severe utterance, he immediately "apologized with exquisite urbanity and self-control." Meyer thinks the apostle's reply was ironical; but this seems inconsistent with the character of the apostle, and the appeal to Scripture would in that state of mind be akin to irreverence. Numerous other explanations have been offered, the most satisfactory, though not free from objections, is that given by Bengel, Neander, Hackett, Schaff, Howson and others; which supposes that Paul meant that he did not recollect or consider that it was the high priest whom he was addressing. Gloag also approves, generally, of this solution. Farrar suggests that " in a crowded assembly he had not noticed who the speaker was. Owing to his weakened sight, all that he saw before him was a blurred white figure, issuing a brutal order, and to this person, who, in his external whiteness and inward worthlessness, thus reminded him of the plastered wall of a sepulchre, he had addressed his indignant denunciation. That he should retract it, on learning the hallowed position of the delinquent, was in accordance with that high breeding of the perfect gentleman, which in all his demeanor he habitually displayed." This is the view which Alford, though not entirely satisfied with it, prefers. We concur with Taylor, who adopts this view, that Paul did not know what person had given the command to smite him, and adds, " If I am asked for an explanation of this ignorance of Paul, I find it in one or other of three suppositions : either the high priest did not wear the official robes by which he was usually distinguished; or he was not at that time president of the council; or, more simply still, the near-sightedness of the apostle prevented him from recognizing the official dignity of the man who spoke so roughly." After discussing at length the various hypotheses concerning the meaning of the words used by Paul, Eadie comes to the conclusion : " that the apostle had not the knowledge present to his mind that it was the high-priest whom he was addressing. He does not formally apologize, but perhaps he intimates that the words might have been differently couched, that he might have uttered the malediction more solemnly, and with less of personal feeling mingled up with it. Nor does he retract it, though he may regret that it did fall upon a successor of Aaron."

(x⁸) Pharisees and Sadducees. V. 7.

The apostle, perceiving from the interruption which had already taken place, that all hope of a full hearing or fair treatment was vain, with commendable policy threw an apple of discord into the council. He knew that

NOTES.

the council was composed of Pharisees-with whom he held many things in common, such as the resurrection of the dead, the coming of the kingdom of God, the advent of the Messiah, and the intercourse of God with men, by means of angels, visions, and dreams-and of Sadducees, who denied all these doctrines and the idea of the supernatural generally. Therefore he said, "I am a Pharisee, and am being judged about the hope of the resurrection." The two parties, which had long entertained toward each other an internecine enmity, now disagreed, and the strife became so violent that the apostle's life was again in jeopardy; but the chief captain interfered, and rescued him out of their hands. Josephus says : "The Pharisees are those who are esteemed most skilful in the exact explication of their laws. These ascribe all to fate and to God, and yet allow that to act what is right, or the contrary, is principally in the power of men. They say that all souls are incorruptible, but that the souls of good men only are removed into other bodies, but that the souls of bad men are subject to eternal punishment. The Saddu cees take away fate entirely, and suppose that God is not concerned in our doing or not doing what is evil, and they say that to act what is good or what is evil is at men's own choice. They also take away the belief of the immortal duration of the soul, and the punishment and reward in Hades."

Some, as *Furrar*, question the propriety of the course pursued by Paul at this crisis. But *Alford* justly says, "Surely no defence of Paul for adopting this course is required, but all admiration is due to his skill and presence of mind." *Thomas* writes: "Do not get a wrong impression of Paul's policy. Though we have seen him on various occasions displaying great accommodativeness—now taking part in a Nazarite's vow, in order to disarm the unreasoning hostility of his countrymen; now putting forward all the considerations which truth would authorize, in order to conciliate the mind of his Jewish audiences; now availing himself of his Roman citizenship, in order to avoid the infliction of a oruel and unjust torture; and now, in the case before us, taking advantage of the doctrine that divided his judges, in order to avoid their verdict of condemnation—in *none* of these strokes of policy is there the slightest approach to the disingenuous, the evasive, the shifting. In all there is an unbending honesty and an invincible courage."

(\mathbf{x}^{\bullet}) The Lord stood by him. V. 11.

We have in the Acts the record of three such experiences in the life of Paul, after the Lord Jesus was seen of him on his way to Damascus. One in Corinth, when he was "in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling;" one on board the vessel during a long severe storm at sea; and another in the present instance. On this passage *Alford* has the following excellent remarks : "By these few words, the Lord assured him of a safe issue from his present troubles, of an accomplishment of his intention of visiting Rome, of the certainty that he should preach the gospel and bear testimony there. So that they upheld and comforted him in the uncertainty of his life from the Jews, in the uncertainty of his liberation from prison at Cæsares, in the uncertainty of his surviving the storm in the Mediterranean, in the uncertainty of his fate on arriving at Rome. So may one crumb of divine grace and help be multiplied to feed five thousand wants and anxieties." Jacobus says on this verse : " It was a personal appearing of our Lord to Paul, not in a dream, but in an apparition, in which he was seen by Paul, as standing beside him, and was heard as addressing him." Alexander says: "Standing by, or over, him, perhaps as he lay upon his bed, though not necessarily in a dream, but rather in a waking vision." He regards this divine message to Paul as an unqualified approval of the course he had been led to take before the council. In this opinion Barnes concurs: "The appearance of our Lord in this case was a proof that he approved the course which Paul had taken before the Sanhedrim."

(z³) Paul's sister's son. V. 16.

This is the only direct reference in Scripture to Paul's family. It is uncertain whether Paul's sister resided in Jerusalem, or whether the young man may have come up to Jerusalem with Paul, or had been sent thither for his education, as his uncle was before him. We know not even whether the act of kindness was prompted merely by natural affection, or by Christian sympathy as well. All that we know is that this obscure youth, probably only a lad, rendered to his celebrated uncle a very important service, the mention of which has immortalized his memory.

CHAPTER XXIV.

VER. 1. τών πρεσβ.] Lachm. and Born. read πρεσβ. τινών, according to A B E R, min. Sahid. Arm. Sahid. Arm. Syr. p. Vulg. Theophyl. Turûv was written on the margin as a gloss (see the exceptical remarks). — Ver. 3. $\kappa \alpha \tau \sigma \rho \beta \omega \mu \dot{\alpha} \tau \omega \nu$] Lachm. and Born. (following A B E \aleph) read $\delta\iotaop\theta\omega\mu\dot{a}\tau\omega\nu$, which already Griesb. recommended. Neither occurs elsewhere in the N. T. The decision is given by the preponderance of evidence in favour of $\delta_{\iota o \rho \theta}$, which, besides, is the less usual word. — Ver. 5. στάσιν] A B E *, min. Copt. Vulg. Chrys. Theophyl. Oec. have orágeis. Recommended by Griesb., adopted by Lachm. and Born. And rightly; στάσιν was easily enough occasioned by the writing of στάσις instead of oragels (comp. \$). - Vy. 6-8. From kai kara to $k\pi i$ of is wanting in A B G H *, min. vss. Beds. And there are many variations in detail. Condemned by Mill, Beng., Griesb., and deleted by Lachm. and Tisch. Rightly; it is a completion of the narrative of the orator. Had the words been original (Matth. and Born. defend them), no reason can be assigned for their omission. For κατά τ. ήμετ. νόμ. ήθελ. κρίνειν in the mouth of the advocate who speaks in the name of his clients could be as little offensive as the preceding expansion expansion is the preceding expansion of the preceding and the indirect complaint against Lysias, ver. 7, was very natural in the relation of the Jews to this tribune, who had twice protected Paul against them. But even assuming that this complaint had really caused offence to the transcribers, it would have occasioned the omission of the passage merely from παρελθών, not from καl κατά. - Ver. 9. συνεπεθεντο] is decidedly attested, in opposition to the Recepta συνέθεντο. - Ver. 10. εὐθυμότερον] A B E R, min. Vulg. Ath. have evyjums. Approved by Griesb., following Mill and Bengel ; adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born. But how much easier it is to assume that the reference of the comparative remained unrecognised, than that it should have been added by a reflection of the transcribers !- Ver. 11. iv Iepovo.] Lachm. Tisch. Born. have, and also Griesb. approved, e15 Iepovo., according to A E H N, min. This weight of evidence is decisive, as according to the difference in the relation either preposition might be used. Ver. 12. inioúoraoiv] Lachm. reads eniatagiv, according to A B E R, min. A transcriber's error. -- Ver. 13. After dúvavra: Lachm. and Born. have ooi, according to A B E R, min., and several vss. Some have it before div.; others have, also before div., sometimes µou and sometimes $\mu\epsilon$ (so Mill and Matth.). Various supplementary additions. — Ver. 14. rois iv rois] Elz. has merely tv rois. But against this the witnesses are decisive, which have either tois in tois (so Griesb., Scholz, and others) or simply rois (so Lachm. Tisch. Born., following Matth.). If rois iv rois were original (so K**), then it is easy to explain how the other two readings might have originated through copyists—in the first instance, by oversight, the simple rois (A G H \aleph^* vss. Theophyl. Oec.), and then by way of explanation $\ell\nu$ rois (B). If, on the other hand, τ_{ois} were original, then indeed the resolution of the dative construction of the passive by $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ might easily come into the text, but there would be no reason for the addition of rois before ev. - Ver. 15. After

icerola: Elz. Scholz have veryow which, in deference to very important evidence. was suspected by Griesb, and deleted by Lachm. Tisch. Born. A supplementary addition. - Ver. 16. Kai airios] so A B C E G R. min. vss. Approved by Griesb., and adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born. But Elz. Scholz have de abros. The reference of κai was not understood, and therefore sometimes δi , sometimes de sai was put. - Ver. 18. ev ols] A B C E R, min. have ev als, which Griesb. recommended, and Lachm., Scholz, Born. adopted. But the fem., in spite of the preponderance of its attestation, betrays its having originated through the preceding προσφορώς. - τινές δέ] Elz. has merely τινές, against decisive testimony. The dé was perplexing. - Ver. 19. ¿del B G H, min. Sahid. Aeth. Slav. Chrys. 1, Oec. have del. Recommended by Griesb., and adopted by Beng. and Matth. But ¿dei is preponderantly attested by A C E W, min. Syr. utr. Copt. Vulg. Chrys. 1, Theoph., and is much more delicate and suitable than the demanding dei. - Ver. 20. 7i] Elz. has ei 71, against decisive witnesses. From ver. 19. --- Ver. 22. ανεβάλ. δε αύτ. ό Φηλιέ] Adopted, according to decisive testimony, by Griesb. and all modern critics except Matth. But Elz. has acousas δε ταῦτα ό Φ. aveil. aυτούς, which Rinck defends. An amplifying gloss. - Ver. 23. αὐτόν] Elz. has τόν Παύλον, against decisive attestation. -- ή προσέρχεσθαι] wanting in A B C E X, min., and several vss.; amplifying addition, perhaps after x. 28. --- Ver. 24. After ry yuvaiki Elz. has avror, and Lachm. : ry idia yuvaiki. The critical witnesses are much divided between these three readings; indeed several, like A, have even idia and abrov. But in view of this diversity, both idig and given appear as additions, in order to fix the meaning conjux on to yuvaiki. — After Χριστόν B'E G K* min. Chrys. and several vss. have Ίησοῦν, which Rinck has approved, and Lachm., Scholz, Born, adopted. A frequent addition, which some vss. have before Χριστόν. - Ver. 25. του μέλλοντος κρίματος] του κρίματυς του μέλλουτος (Lachm. Tisch. Born.) is preponderantly attested, and therefore to be adopted. So also Elz., which, however, adds ioroflar (deleted by Scholz); and Tisch. has again inserted it, following G H min, and some Fathers. The word, just as being in itself quite superfluous, would have to be received, if it were more strongly attested. -- Ver. 26. After Παύλου Elz. has όπως λύση αύτόν, against preponderating testimony. A gloss. - 27. χάριτας] Lechm. and Born. read $\chi \dot{a} \rho \iota \tau a$, according to A B C \aleph^* and some min.; E G \aleph^{**} min. have xápıv. Thus for xápıras there remains only a very weak attestation (H, min. and some Fathers; no vss.). The best attested reading, xápira, is the more to be adopted, as this accusative form, not elsewhere used in the N. T. (although to be read also in Jude 4), could not but occasion offence.

Ver. 1. Merà dè $\pi t \nu \tau e \ \eta \mu \xi \rho$.] The point of commencement is not to be reckoned, with Cajetanus, Basnage, Michaelis, Stelz, Rosenmüller, Morus, Hildebrand, as the arrest of Paul in Jerusalem,—an opinion which has arisen from an erroneous computation of the twelve days in ver. 11,—nor yet with Calovius, Wetstein, and others, as the arrival of Paul at Caesarea, but as¹ his departure for Caesarea. We may add that the popular mode of expression does not necessarily denote that the fifth day had already elapsed, hut may just as well denote on the fifth day.^{*} That the latter view is to be assumed here, see on ver. 11. — $\mu \epsilon \tau a \tau \omega \tau \mu \epsilon \sigma \beta$.] of course, not the whole

¹ Sce on ver. 11.

² Comp. Matt. xxvii, 68, and see on Matt. xil. 40.

Sanhedrists, but *deputies* who represented the council. It is obvious, withal, that the two parties in the Sanhedrim, after the variance temporarily aroused between them,¹ had in the interval bethought themselves of the matter, and united against the common enemy, in order to avert his eventual acquittal by the Roman authority.—Tertullus, a common Roman name.^{*} was an orator forensis,^{*} a public causidicus. Such speakers, who were very numerous in Rome and in the provinces, bore the classical name of the public orators : $\dot{p}\eta\tau\rho\rho\epsilon\varsigma$,^{*} in the older Greek $\sigma\nu\eta\gamma\rho\rho\alpha$,^{*} the advocates of the accusers. — $i\nu\epsilon\varphi$. $\tau\dot{\varphi}\eta\gamma$. karà roù Π .] they laid information before the procurator against Paul. That this took place in writing, by a libel of accusation,^{*} is not affirmed by the text, which, by $\kappaart\beta\eta$ and the $\kappa\lambda\eta\theta\epsilon\nu\tau\sigma\varsigma\,d\dot{e}\,a\dot{\nu}ro\ddot{\nu}$ immediately following, does not point to more than oral accusation.^{*} The reciprocal rendering, comparuerunt,^{*} is an unnecessary deviation from the usage in the N. T., xxiii. 15, 22, xxv. 2, 15; John xiv. 21 f.; Heb. xi. 14, and elsewhere also not capable of being made good.^{*}

(A⁴) Vv. 2, 3. After the accusation brought against Paul the accused is summoned to appear, and now Tertullus commences the address of accusation itself, and that, after the manner of orators,¹⁰ with a captatio benevolentiae, yet basely flattering, to the judge. - The speech, embellished with rhetorical elegance, is to be rendered thus : As we are partaking, continuously, of much peace through thee, and as improvements have taken place for this people on all sides and in all places through thy care, we acknowledge it. most excellent Felix, with all thanksgiving. Observe here, (1) that the orator with $\pi o \lambda \lambda \eta \varsigma \epsilon i \rho \eta \nu \eta \varsigma \kappa. \tau. \lambda$. praises Felix as pacator provinciae, which it was a peculiar glory of procurators to be; ¹¹ (2) that the object of $\dot{a}\pi o \delta e_{\chi} \delta \mu e \vartheta a$ is evident of itself from what precedes; (3) that mainty re kal managov is not to be referred, as usually, to $\dot{a}\pi o \delta \epsilon \chi$., but, with Lachmann, to $\gamma i \nu o \mu \epsilon \nu \omega \nu$, because, according to the flattering character of the speech, $\delta i o \rho \vartheta \omega \mu$. $\gamma i \nu o \mu$. requires a definition of degree, and it is arbitrary mentally to supply $\pi o \lambda \lambda \tilde{\omega} v$. $-\delta_{inp}\vartheta \omega_{\mu a \tau a}$ (see the critical remarks) are improved arrangements in the state and nation.¹² karop&úµara would be successes, successful accomplishments.¹³ — $\pi d\nu r \eta$] only here in the N. T., not semper, ¹⁴ but towards all sides, quoquoversus, as in all classical writers; with iota subscriptum, in opposition to Buttmann and others.¹⁴ - On aποδέχεσθαι, probare, "admittere cum assensu, gaudio, congratulatione."¹⁶—How little, we may add, Felix, although he waged various conflicts with sicarii, sorcerers, and rebels,¹⁷ merited this

1 xxiii. 6 ff.

³ See Wetstein.

⁸ See Barth, ad Claudian. p. 76.

⁴ See Photlus, p. 488, 12; Thomas Mag., Suidas.

⁶ Dem. 1187. 5, 1849. pen.; Lucian. *Tow.* 26; Hermann, *Staatsalterth.* § 142, 14.

• Camerarius, Grotius.

7 Comp. xxiil. 15 xxv. 2, 15.

⁸ Beza, Luther, Castalio, Wolf, and others, following the Vulgate.

⁹ Comp. Bornemann in Rosenmäller, Repert. II. p. \$71; Krebs, p. 252 f. 10 See Grotius in loc.

11 See Wetstein.

¹³ Comp. Polyb. iii. 118. 12: ai τῶν πολιτενμάτων διορδώσεις. Ατίκί. Pol. iii. 18; Plut. Num. 17, al. On the Greek idiom of the word, see Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 250 f.

18 See Raphel, Polyb. in loc. ; Lobeck, I.c.

14 Vulgate and others.

18 See Ellendt, Lez. Soph. II. p. 498.

¹⁶ Reiske, *Ind. Dem.* p. 66; sce Loesner, p. 229; Krebs in *loc.*

17 Joseph. Bell. il. 18. 2, Antt. xx. 8. 5f.

praise on the whole, may be seen in Tacitus;¹ and what a contrast to it was the complaint raised against him after his departure by the Jews before the emperor!²

Ver. 4. That, however, I may not longer, by a more lengthened discourse than I shall hold, detain thee, keep thee from thy business.³ — $\lambda \epsilon f \phi \tau \tau \omega \tau$ is not to be supplied with $\sigma \nu \tau \tau \phi \omega c$, ⁶ but it contains the definition of measure to akovoa. The request for a hearing of brief duration is, at the same time, the promise of a concise discourse. — $\tau \hat{\eta} \sigma \tilde{\eta} i \pi u \omega k$] with thy, thine own peculiar, elemency.⁵

Vv. 5-8. Kai karà . . . $i\pi i$ of is to be deleted. See the critical remarks (B⁴).—eiphivreg yàp $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] The structure of the sentence is anacoluthic, as Grotius already saw. Luke has departed from the construction ; instead of continuing, ver. 6, with expartioauev airov, he, led astray by the preceding relative construction, brings the principal verb also into connection with the relative." — The $\gamma d\rho$ is namely." — Examples of $\lambda o \mu \delta c$ and pestis, as designating men bringing destruction, may be seen in Grotius and Wetstein.⁸ — $\tau \eta v$ olkovy.] is here, in the mouth of a Roman, before a Roman tribunal, to be understood of the Roman orbis terrarum.[•] — πρωτοστάτην] front-rank man, file-leader.¹⁰ — $\tau \tilde{\omega} \nu$ Na $\zeta \omega \rho a i \omega \nu$] a contemptuous appellation of Christians as the followers of Jesus of Nazareth, whose presumed descent from Nazareth stamped Him as a false Messiah.11 --- og kai 7. ispor $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$] who even the temple, etc.¹² — Ver. 8. $\pi a \rho^{2}$ ob] refers, as the preceding mention of Lysias is spurious, to Paul, to whom, however, it could not have been referred, were the preceding portion genuine, in opposition to Cornelius a Lapide, Grotius, Limborch, Rosenmüller, who have, moreover, arbitrarily understood avanpivaç of a quaestio per tormenta; it denotes judicial examination generally. $-\omega v = a$ by attraction.—That we have not before us the speech of Tertullus, in a quite exact reproduction is obvious of itself, as the source of the narrative could only be the communication of Paul. The beginning, so much in contrast with the rest, is doubtless most faithfully reproduced, impressing itself, as it naturally did, alike as the commencement of the imposing trial and by reason of the singularly pompous flattery, with the most literal precision on the recollection of the apostle and, through his communication, on the memory of Luke.

Ver. 9. $\Sigma vve\pi i \vartheta evro \kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] but the Jews also jointly set upon him; they united their attack against Paul with that of their advocate, inasmuch as they indicated the contents of his statements to be the true state of the case.¹³ — $\phi d\sigma n \sigma v \tau c_{1}^{2}$ comp. xxv. 19; and see on Rom. i. 22.

¹ Hist. v. 9, Ann. xii. 54.

¹ Joseph. Antt. xx. 8. 9 f.

⁸ On έγκόπτειν, see Valckenaer, Schol. p. 600 f. έτι πλείον, as in xx. 9. Judith xili. 1. See on iv. 17. Comp. Plat. Rep. p. 572 B: έτι πλέον έξιχθημεν είτειν.

4 Kuinoel, Olshausen, and others.

* See on 2 Cor. x. 1.

⁶ Comp. Winer, pp. 830, 528 (E. T. 442, 710); Buttmann, p. 252 (E. T. 298). Comp. on Rom. xvi. 27.

7 See on Matt. i. 18.

" Grimm on 1 Macc. z. 61.

See on Luke in 1.

- ¹⁰ Thuc. v. 71. 2, and Krüger in loc.
- 11 John vii. 42.
- 18 Comp. ert re nai, xxi. 28.
- 13 Comp. on ouveriridepai, Plat. Phil. p. 16
- A; Xen. Cyrop. iv. 2. 8; Polyb. i. 81. 2, ii. 8.
- 6; also in the LXX.

Ver. 10. In what a dignified, calm, and wise manner does Paul open his address ! — $i\kappa \pi \alpha \lambda \lambda \bar{\omega} \nu i \tau \bar{\omega} \nu$] therefore thou hast an ample judicial experience as regards the circumstances of the nation and their character. "Novus aliquis praeses propter inscitiam forte perculsus esset tam atroci delatione," Calvin. - Felix entered on the procuratorship after the banishment of his predecessor Cumanus, in the year 52.1 Even in the time of Cumanus he had great influence, particularly in Samaria, without, however, being actually governor of that country, as is incorrectly stated in Tac. Ann. xii. 54 in contradiction to Josephus, or of Upper Galilee, as is erroneously inferred by Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Hildebrand, and others.³ He was thus at this time * probably in the seventh year of his procuratorship. * - northy] is not, with Beza, Grotius, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, and others (after DDD), to be taken generally as praefectus, rector, but specially as judge; for the judicial position of Felix in his procuratorship was the point here concerned." - evolution of the more cheerfully, namely, than I would be able to do if thou wert still new in this judicial office. — $\tau \dot{a} \pi \epsilon \rho \dot{i} \dot{i} \mu a \nu \tau o \tilde{\nu}$ $a\pi o\lambda oyo \overline{v}\mu a$] I bring forward in defence the things concerning myself.

Ver. 11. Paul adds a more special reason subordinate to the general one (ver. 10), for his εὐθυμότερου . . . ἀπολογοῦμαι. Since he had returned from abroad only twelve days ago, and accordingly the ground of facts on which they wished him condemned ' was still quite new, the procurator, with his long judicial experience among the Jewish people, could the less avoid the most thorough examination of the matter. — où $\pi\lambda elow$. . . $\eta\mu\ell\rho a\iota$ denadivo] without $\dot{\eta}$, which Elz. has as a gloss.³ — $\dot{a}\phi'$ $\dot{\eta}\varsigma$ $\dot{a}\nu\ell\beta\eta\nu$] from the day on which ' I had come up. This is the day of the accomplished avafaiver, the day of the arrival, not of the departure from Caesarea.¹⁰ As to the reckoning of the twelve days, it is to be observed : (1) That by the present $\epsilon i \sigma \iota$ the inclusion of the days already spent at Caesarea is imperatively required. Hence the assumption of Heinrichs, Hildebrand, and others is to be rejected as decidedly erroneous : "Dies, quibus P. jam Caesareae fuerat, non numerantur; ibi enim (!!) in custodia tumultum movere non poterat."" (2) That on $\pi\lambda$ elow else permits us to regard as the current day on which the discussion occurred, either the twelfth or the (not yet elapsed) thirteenth;

¹ According to Wieseler, 53; see Joseph. Antt. xx. 7. 1.

² From Joseph. *Bell.* ii. 13. 8. See Anger, *de temp. rat.* p. 88; Wieseler, p. 67 f.; comp. also Gerlach. *l.c.*, p. 75; Ewald, p. 549.

* See Introduction, § 4.

⁴ To reduce the is wolling it to three years (Stölting, Beitr. s. Raveg. d. Paul. Br. p. 193), even spart from the duration of the government of Felix being thereby assumed as much too short (ver. 37), is residered exceptically impossible by the expression itself. For a captalio benevolentiae, so definite (itriw) a statement of time, if by wollds were meant only three years, would be very inappropriate, as the words would contain a flat unitval. How easily would a more flexible expression have presented itself for such a purpose, such as in πολλοῦ χρόνου, Or ἐξ ἰκανῶν (Or πλειονων) ἐτῶν Ι • On the participle with ἐπιστάμ., see Winer, p. 894 (E. T. 488).

• Comp. Plat. Crit. p. 54 B, Phaed. p. 69 D, Conv. p. 174 D, and Stallb. in loc., Pol. iv. p. 490 B, 453 C; Dem. 227. 13, 407. 19; Thuc. iii, 62. 4.

[†] τὸ ἰερὸν ἐπείρασε βεβηλῶσαι, comp. xxi. 28.
 [‡] See on iv. 22.

* άφ' ής, sc. ημερας, comp. on i. 2, 22.

¹⁹ Wieseler. Comp. xi. 2; Kühner, § 444; Winer, p. 258 (E. T. 348).

11 Kninoel.

as, however, Paul wished to express as short a period as possible, the latter view is to be preferred. There accordingly results the following calculation :--

I. Day of arrival in Jerusalem, xxi. 15-17.

II. Meeting with James, xxi. 18 ff.

III.) Undertaking of the Nazarite vow and offerings, xxi. 26.

IV.

V. } The seven days' time of offering broken off by the arrest, xxi. 27. VI.

VII.] Arrest of the apostle, xxi. 27 ff.

VIII. Paul before the Sanhedrim, xxii. 80, xxiii. 1-10.

- IX. Jewish conspiracy and its disclosures, xxiii. 12 ff. On the same day Paul, before midnight, is brought away from Jerusalem, xxiii. 28, 81.
- X. } Metà dè névre huépas K.t. λ ., xxiv. 1.
- XI.

XII.

XIII. | The current day.

It further serves to justify this calculation : (1) that it sufficiently agrees with the vague statement in xxi. 27 : Δc de eµellov ai entra hµelpar ouvreleio da, to place the arrest on the fifth day of that week; (2) that, as terminus a quo for $\mu\epsilon\tau a \pi\epsilon\nu\tau\epsilon \eta\mu\epsilon\rho acceptacce, xxiv. 1, the ninth day may not only be assumed gen$ orally, because the immediately preceding section of the narrative, xxiii. 81 ff., commences with the departure of Paul from Jerusalem, but is also specially indicated by the connection, inasmuch as this $\mu \epsilon \tau a$ $\pi \epsilon v \tau \epsilon$ $\eta \mu \epsilon \rho$. so corresponds to the ry of exacport, xxiii. 82, that there is presented for both statements of time one and the same point of commencement, namely, the day on which the convoy, after nine in the evening, left Jerusalem. Anger¹ deviates from this reckoning in the two points, that he places as the first of the five days, xxiv. 1, the day of the arrival at Caesarea; and he does not include at all in the reckoning the day on which Paul came to Jerusalem, because Paul reached it, perhaps, only after sunset. But the former is unnecessary," and the latter would not only be at variance with Paul's own words, $\dot{a}\phi'$ $\dot{\eta}\varsigma$ $\dot{a}\nu\dot{\epsilon}\beta\eta\nu$ προσκυνήσ. $\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ 'Iερους., ver. 11, by which the day of arrival was included, but also would bring the reckoning of the apostle into contradiction with xxi. 17, 18 ($\tau \tilde{y} \delta \tilde{e} \epsilon \pi i \sigma \tilde{v} \sigma y$). Wiescler ^{*} has reckoned the days in an entirely different manner-but in connection with his opinion, not to be approved, that the $i\pi r\dot{a}$ $i\mu i\rho a in xxi. 27$ are to be understood of the Pentecostal week-namely : two days for the journey to Jerusalem ; the third day, interview with James; the fourth, his arrest in the temple, Pentecost; the fifth, the sitting of the Sanhedrim; the sixth, his removal to Caesarea; the seventh, his arrival there; the twelfth, the departure of Ananias from Jerusalem, xxiv. 1; the thirteenth, the hearing before Felix. --- $\pi poorkuvhow$ thus with quite an innocent and legally religious design. --sic 'Ispovo.] (see the critical remarks) belongs to $a\nu \epsilon \beta \eta \nu$.

¹ De temp. rat. p. 110.

² See above.

⁸ p. 108 f..., and on *Gal.* p. 588.

PAUL'S DEFENCE.

Vy. 12-21. In the following speech Paul first disclaims the accusations of his opponents generally and on the whole as groundless; ¹ then gives a justifying explanation of the expression $\pi\rho\omega\tau\sigma\sigma\tau\dot{a}\tau\eta\nu$ $\tau\eta\varsigma$ $\tau\omega\nu$ Naζωρ. alpέσ., by which they had maliciously wished to bring him into suspicion;^a and lastly refutes the special accusation : καλ το ίερον ἐπείρ. βεβηλώσαι.*

Vv. 12, 13. 'Enistorasiv] uproar. - Both after ours in rais ouray. and after ούτε κατά την πόλιν, throughout the city, ευρόν με πρός τινα διαλεγόμενον, η έπισύστασιν ποιούντα όχλου is mentally to be supplied.

Vv. 14, 15. $\Delta \ell$] opposes the positive confession, which now follows, to the preceding merely negative assurance; * but, doubtless, I confess: "As a Christian I reverence the same God with the Jews, follow the same rule of faith, and I have the same hope on God, that there shall be a resurrection," etc. Thus, notwithstanding that malicious $\pi \rho \omega \tau \sigma \sigma \tau \delta \tau \eta \nu \tau \eta \varsigma \tau \omega \nu$ Naζ. alp., I am in nowise an enemy of the existing religion, protected by the Roman laws! And with full truth could this "confessio ingenua, voluntaria, plena "' be furnished by Paul," as he recognised in Christianity the completion of the divine law and the fulfilment of the prophets; and this recognition, as regards the law, necessarily presupposes the belief in all that is written in the law, namely, in its connection with the fulfilment effected by Christ," although the law as a rule of justification has reached its end in Christ.¹⁰ — κατά την όδον κ.τ.λ.] according to the way, which, etc., according to the Christian mode of life, $1 - i \nu \lambda \epsilon \gamma$. alpeouv] for Tertullus had, ver. 5, used alpeace, in itself a vox media, school, party,¹⁸ in a bad sense, a schismatic party, sect. — $\tau \bar{\psi} \pi a \tau \rho \dot{\psi} \phi \theta e \bar{\psi}$] the God worshipped by the ancestors of my nation and from them received.¹³ How inviolable were even to the heathen their ancestral gods !¹⁴ — $\pi_{i\sigma\tau\epsilon\dot{\nu}\omega\nu} \kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] is now that which is emphatically indicated by obrw : in this way : namely, believing all things, etc. 16 - kara row νόμον] throughout the law-book. - ελπίδα εχων] contains a characteristic circumstance accompanying πιστεύων πάσι κ.τ.λ. — καί αυτοί ουτοι even they themselves there, is spoken deixtiking to those present as the representatives of the nation in the transaction. It was natural that this point of view in its generality, should admit no reference to the Sadducean deviation from the national belief of the resurrection, or at all to special differences concerning this dogma. It is just as certain that Paul understood disaiws and adisws morally, and not according to the sense of the self-conceit of the descendants of Abraham.¹⁶ — $\pi \rho o \sigma \delta \epsilon_{\chi o \nu \tau a \iota}$] expectant. The hope is treated as objective.¹⁷

- 3 vv. 14-16.
- * vv. 17-21.

* See examples of mapagrifan, to present, i.e. to make good, to prove, in Kypke, II, p. 121 f.; Morus, ad Longin. p. 43; and from Philo in Lossner, p. 280 f.

• vv. 18, 18.

' Bengel.

* In opposition to Baur and Zeller; also Schneckenburger, p. 147 f.

* Comp. Rom. ili, 81, zlii, 8 ff. ; Gal. ili. 84.

10 Rom. x. 4.

11 xxii. 4, ix. 9, xix. 28.

12 See Wetstein on 1 Cor. zi. 19.

13 xxii. 8.

14 See Wetstein and Kypke, II, p. 122 f., and on the expression, very common also among the Greeks, Lobeck, Aglaoph. p. 1206, 769 ff.; Ellendt, Lez. Soph. II. 588 f.

14 Comp. Bornemann in Rosenmüller, Repert. II. p. 277; Bernhardy, p. 284.

16 Bertholdt, Christol. pp. 176 fl., 208 fl.). Comp. on Luke xiv. 14.

17 See on Rom. viil. 34. Comp. Eur. Alc.

¹ vv. 12, 18,

[[]Ap. 1. 20. 4 LXX. Num. xxvi. 9, xvi. 40; Joseph. c.

Ver. 16. 'Ev $\tau o(\tau \varphi)$ on this account, as in John xvi. 20. It refers to the whole contents of the confession just expressed in vv. 14, 15, as that on which the moral striving, which Paul constantly ($\delta(a\pi a\nu\tau)$) has, has its causal basis. — $\kappa ai a\nu\tau \delta_c$] et ipse, like other true confessors of this faith and this hope. — $\dot{a}\sigma\kappa\tilde{\omega}$] I exercise myself, i.e. in so laboro, studeo; ¹ often also in classical writers with the infinitive.³ — $\pi\rho\delta_c \tau \partial\nu \Theta c\partial\nu \kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] ethical reference.³ The good conscience, xxiii. 1 is conceived as having suffered no offence,⁴ i.e. as unshaken, preserved in its unimpaired equilibrium.

Ver. 17. $\Delta i \in \tau \bar{\omega} v$ de $\pi \lambda e_i \delta v \omega v$ interjectis autem pluribus annis. The de leads over to the defence on the special point of accusation in ver. 6. Regarding διά, after.⁵ Paul means the four years, which had elapsed since his last visit to Jerusalem.' How does the very fact of this long alibi, preceding the short period of my present visit, witness against that accusation $! - \epsilon i \varsigma$ $\tau \partial \ell \vartheta voc \mu ov]$ for my nation. What a contrast in this patriotic love to the hostile calumnies of his accusers ! And Paul might so speak, for the Greek and Asiatic contributions which he had brought' were destined for the support of the Jerusalem Christians, who for the most part consisted of native Jews. If he conveyed alms for these, he assisted in them his nation, in doing which he cherished the national point of view, that the Gentiles, having become partakers of the spiritual blessings of the Jews, owed corporeal aid to these in turn.⁸ — $\pi \rho o \sigma \phi o \rho \Delta c$] i.e. festival offerings. The performance of these had been among the objects of the journey. The taking on him the Nazarite offerings was only induced after his arrival by circumstances. Whether Paul defrayed the expenses of the Nazarite offerings from the contribution-moneys,⁹ is neither here nor elsewhere said, and cannot be determined.

Vv. 18, 19. 'Ev oiç, during which, applies to the $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\phi\rho\phi\dot{c}$, during which sacrificial occupations.'' "Graeci, licet alius generis nomen praecesserit, saepe neutro plurali pronominis utuntur, generalem vocabuli notionem respicientes.''"— $\dot{\eta}\gamma\nu\iota\sigma\mu\dot{\epsilon}\nu\sigma\nu$] purified, as a Nazarite, "thus, in an unobjectionable and holy condition, without multitude and without tumult. — A point is not, with Griesbach, Scholz, and de Wette, to be placed after $\vartheta o\rho\dot{\iota}\beta\sigma\nu$, because otherwise $\tau\iota\nu\dot{\epsilon}c$ $\dot{\delta\epsilon}\kappa.\tau.\lambda$. would be an imperfect sentence, which the simplicity of the structure of the discourse '' does not justify our assuming. Lachmann, Tischendorf, and Bornemann have correctly put only a comma. It is accordingly to be explained in such a way, that Paul with $\dot{\epsilon\nu}\rho\nu\nu$...

131; Job ii. 9; Isa. xxviii. 10; Tit. ii. 18; and comp. on Gal. v. 5.

1 Stallb. ad Plat. Rep. p. 389 C.

² See Sturz, Lex. Xen. I. p. 439.

³ Rom. v. 1.

⁴ aπρόσκ., here passive, comp. on Phil. i. 10.

• Not while (in opposition to Stölling, Beitr. 2. Excepts d. Paulin. Briefs, 1869, p. 163 f), as if Paul would say: while I have done this (the arxsiv $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$) already for several years; which neither stands in the text, nor would be suitable after the augments already expressing far more. Bengel gives correctly the practical significance in this statement of time. See on Gal. ii. 1.

- xviii. 22.
- ⁷ 1 Cor. xvi. 1 ff.; 2 Cor. vlii. 9; Rom. xv. 25.
 - 8 Rom. xv. 27.
 - ⁹ Baumgarten.
- ¹⁰ Kühner, ad Xen. Anab. vii. 7. 14. Comp. Matthiae, p. 987; Poppo, ad Thuc. iii. 97. 3.

1) See xxl. 27.

¹² It is otherwise in ver. 5 f.

 $\tau_{i}\nu\delta_{i}$ $\delta\epsilon$ x. τ . λ . glances back to what was suid in ver. 5 f., which had sounded as if the Sanhedrists had found him. On the other hand, $\tau_{i}\nu\delta_{i}$ $\delta\epsilon$ forms the contrast, introducing the actual position of the matter, in which $\delta\epsilon$ withal refers to suppressam aliquam partem sententiae,¹ thus: Thereupon there found me—not these, as they asserted, ver. 5,—but doubtless certain Asiatic Jews.² — $\delta\epsilon\epsilon_{i}$] The sense of the praeterite, and that without $\delta\nu$, is here essential; for the Asiatics must have appeared, like the Sanhedrists, before the procurator, if they, etc. That this did not happen, is a fact of the past.² — $\epsilon i \tau_{i} \delta_{i} \sigma_{i} \epsilon_{j}$, and in the following sentence the indicative, see Bernhardy.⁴

Vv. 20, 21. Or else ⁶ let these there, pointing to the Sanhedrists present, say what wrong they found in me, while I stood before the Sanhedrim, unless in respect to this one exclamation, which I made, etc. — $\sigma \tau \dot{\alpha} \tau \tau \sigma \rho \omega \tau \kappa. \tau. \lambda$. forbids us to refer ourou to the Asiatic Jews, ver. 18.⁶ — $\dot{\eta} \pi \epsilon \rho \dot{\iota} \mu u \dot{\alpha} \zeta \tau \alpha \dot{\tau} \tau \gamma \zeta \phi \omega \eta \zeta$. The comparative $\dot{\eta}$ after τi without $\dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda \sigma$ is found also in the classics.⁷ The article is not placed before $\phi \omega \eta \zeta$, because the sense is : $\pi \epsilon \rho \dot{\iota} \tau \alpha \dot{\tau} \tau \gamma \zeta \mu \dot{\alpha} \zeta \sigma \dot{\nu} \sigma \eta \zeta$, "The exclamation, xxiii. 6, was really the only one which Paul had made in the Sanhedrim. $\pi \epsilon \rho \dot{\iota}$ refers back to $\dot{\alpha} \delta i \kappa \eta \mu a$. In respect of this exclamation I must have offended, if they have found an $\dot{\alpha} \delta i \kappa \eta \mu a}$ in me ! In this one exclamation must lie the crime discovered in me ! A holy irony. — $\dot{\eta} \zeta$ instead of $\dot{\eta} \nu$, attracted by $\phi \omega \nu \eta \zeta$.⁹

Ver. 22. With the frank challenge to his accusers¹⁰ Paul closes his speech. But Felix, who declares that he wished still to institute a further examination of the matter with the assistance of Lysias, decides for the present on an adjournment: $\dot{a}ve\beta\dot{a}\lambda\epsilon\tau o \ a\dot{v}\tau\dot{o}\dot{v}$, ampliavit eos, both parties. He pronounced until further investigation the non liquet,¹¹ and for the time being adjourned the settlement of the accusation.¹⁹ — $\dot{a}\kappa\rho_i\beta\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\epsilon\rho\sigma \ \epsilon\dot{a}\dot{d}\dot{\omega}$ $\tau\dot{n}\kappa\epsilon\rho\dot{i}$ $\tau\dot{\eta}\kappa$ $\dot{o}\dot{o}\dot{\sigma}\dot{v}$] The only correct interpretation is : because he knew more exactly what referred to Christianity.¹² As Felix had been procurator for more than six years, and as Christianity was diffused everywhere in Judaea, even in Caesarea itself, it was natural that he should have an $\dot{a}\kappa\rho_i\beta\dot{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\epsilon\rho\sigma$ knowledge of the circumstances of that religion than was given to him in the present discussion; therefore he considered it the most fitting course to leave the matter still in suspense. In doing so he prudently satisfied, on the one hand, his regard for the favour of the Jews¹⁴ by not giving Paul his liberty; while, on the other hand, he satisfied his better intelligence about

¹ Hermann, ad Philoctet. 16.

² Comp. Bornemann, Schol. in Luk. p. 184, and in Rosenmüller, Repert. II. p. 278.

* Comp. Buttmann, neul. Gr. p. 187 (E. T. 216 f.).

⁴ p. 386 f.; Winer, p. 276 (E. T. 367).

⁴ As certainly those absent can make no statement, comp. Bacumicin, *Partik.* p. 126 f. ⁶ Ewald. Comp. ver. 15.

⁷ Alciphr. *Ep.* iii. 21; Plat. *Crit.* p. 58 E; Kühner, § 747, A. 1. Comp. on John xiii. 10. ⁸ Kühner, ad Xen. Anab. iv. 7.5. Comp.

Stalib. ad Plat. Apol. 18 A, Gorg. p. 510 D. * Buttmann, neul. Gr. 247 (E. T. 287).

- 10 vv. 90, 21.
- 11 Cic. Cluent. 28, Brisson. formul.

¹² See on the judicial term araβάλλεσθαι (Dem. 1043 ult.), Wetstein, and Kypke, II. p. 128 f.

18 Ver. 14.

¹⁴ Comp. ver. 27.

Christianity, by which, notwithstanding his badness in other respects, he felt himself precluded from pleasing the Jews and condemning the apostle. This connection, which in essentials the Vulgate, Chrysostom, Erasmus, Luther, Castalio, Wolf, and others 1 have expressed, has been often mistaken. Beza and Grotius, followed by Rosenmüller, Heinrichs, and Ewald, regard ἀκριβέστερον . . . όδοῦ as part of the speech of Felix : "Ubi exactius didicero, quid sit de hac secta, et ubi Lysias venerit, causam illam terminabo." But so late a bringing in of the eindow is entirely without precedent in the N. T.³ Michaelis and Morus resolve eidác by quamquam; notwithstanding his better knowledge of Christianity, Felix did not release Paul. But this resolution is the less suggested by the relation of the participle to the verb, as afterwards, ver. 23, the specially mild treatment of the apostle is expressly stated. According to de Wette, the sense is : "As he needed no further hearing of the accused, and it was only necessary now to hear the tribune." But the reference to the tribune is only to be regarded as a welcome pretext and evasion : an actual hearing of Lysias would have been reported in the sequel of the history. Lastly, Kuinoel erroneously renders: when he had inquired more exactly, which eidde does not mean. - rà καθ ύμας] your matters, not : your misdeeds, as if it were rà καθ ύμῶ**ν**.•

Ver. 23. $\Delta \iota ara \xi$.] belongs, like $\epsilon i \pi \omega v$, to $\dot{a} \nu \epsilon \beta \dot{a} \lambda \epsilon \tau \sigma$; and, yet $\tau \dot{\epsilon}$ has preponderant testimony against it, having given orders. $\neg -\tau \eta \rho \epsilon i \sigma \theta a i a \dot{\sigma} \dot{\sigma} v \kappa. \tau. \lambda$.] that he should be kept in custody and should have relaxation. He was to have rest, $\dot{\sigma}$ to be spared all annoyance. Usually $\dot{a} \nu \epsilon \sigma a r \sigma c \dot{\sigma} c \dot{\sigma}$

Ver. 24. $\Pi a \rho a \gamma \epsilon \nu$.] denotes the coming along of Felix and Drusilla to the prison,¹² where they wished to hear Paul. Grotius thinks that it refers to the fetching of Drusilla as his wife, which took place at this time. But this must have been more precisely indicated, and is also not chronologically

¹ Comp. Bengel : "consilia dilatoria, tuta mundo in rebus divinis."

² Grotius.

* See also Bornemann, and Rosenmüller, Repert. II. p. 281 f.

4 Comp. Wetstein,

⁶ So Böttger, *Beitr.* II. p 12, as a threat to the Jews.

· On diayvie., comp. xxiii. 15.

7 Comp. sedevoas, xxiii. 35.

* "Requiem," Vulgate.

⁹ Comp. Plat. Pol. ix. p. 590 B : χαλάσει τε και άνεσει. Polyb. 1. 66, 10 : άνεσις και σχολή. Joseph. Antt. xviii. 6. 10 : φυλακή μέν γὰρ και τήρησις Ϋν. μετά μέντοι άνέσκος τῆς εἰς τὴν δίαιταν. So correctly also Wieseler, p. 881.

¹⁰ Arrian. ii. 15. 7; see on it, Geib, Gesch. d. Röm. Criminalprocesses, p. 562 f.

11 xxiii. 16.

12 xxiii. 85.

suitable, as the marriage of Felix with Drusilla occurred much earlier.¹ — On the beautiful Drusilla, the third wife of Felix,² the daughter of Agrippa I. and sister of Agrippa II., who was at first betrothed to Antiochus Epiphanes, the prince of Commagene, but afterwards, because the latter would not allow himself to be circumcised, was married to Azizus, king of Emesa,² and lastly was, with the help of the sorcerer Simon, estranged from her husband and married by Felix, whose first wife, according to Tac. *Hist.* v. 9, the granddaughter of Antony and Cleopatra,⁴ is said to have been also called Drusilla.^{*} — $\mu \epsilon \tau \epsilon \pi \epsilon \mu \psi \tau$. II.] certainly at the desire of his Jewish wife, whose curiosity was interested about so well-known a preacher of Christ.

Vv. 25, 26. What a sacredly bold fidelity to his calling! Before one, who practised all manner of unrighteousness and incontinence-the victim of his lust sat beside him !-- "cuncta malefacta sibi impune ratus." Paul, his defenceless prisoner, discoursed on righteousness, continence, and the impending last judgment. Such is the majesty of the apostolic spirit in its $\dot{a}\pi \delta \delta \varepsilon_{LLC}$. The extraordinary phenomenon strikes even the heart of Felix; he trembles (c⁴). But his ruling worldliness quickly suppresses the disturbing promptings of his conscience; with the address of a man of the world, the conference is broken off; Paul is sent back to his prison; and Felix-remains reprobate enough to expect from such a man, and in spite of the Lex Julia de repetundis, a bribe, and for this purpose in fact subsequently to hold several conversations with him. - to viv exov] for the present. - καιρον δε μεταλ.] tempus opportunum nactus. Here consequently Paul had spoken aκαίρως.[•]— A comma only is to be placed after μετακαλ. σε, as ελπiζων, ver. 26, does not stand for the finite verb, but is a further definition to $\dot{a}\pi\epsilon\kappa\rhoi\theta\eta$. Also before $\delta_{i\delta}$, where fore, a comma only is to be placed. — $\chi \rho \eta \mu a \tau a$] Certainly Felix had not remained in ignorance how the love of the Christians had their money in readiness for Paul. "Sic thesaurum evangelii omisit infelix Felix," Bengel.

Ver. 27. $\Delta \iota \epsilon \tau i \alpha \zeta \ \delta \epsilon \pi \lambda \eta \rho \omega \theta$.] namely, from the commencement of the imprisonment at Caesarea.—On the time of the accession of Festus, 61; see Introd. §4.¹⁰ — $\chi \dot{\alpha} \rho \iota \tau a$ (see the critical remarks) $\kappa a \tau a \theta \dot{\epsilon} \sigma \theta a \iota$, to lay down, deposit, thanks for himself, i.e. to earn for himself thanks,¹¹ to establish claims to their gratitude. An old classical expression.¹³ Grotius aptly says : "Est locutio bene Graeca

¹ 58 or 54. See Wieseler, p. 80.

² Suet. Claud. 28.

* Joseph. Antt. xx. 7. 1.

⁴ Suetonius, *l.c.*, calls him "*trium* reginarum maritum." We know only the two.

* See Gerlach in the Luther. Zeilschr. 1869, p. 68 f.; Ewald, p. 556 ff.

• Tac. Ann. xii. 54.

7 1 Cor. ii. 4.

⁸ See Kypke, II. p. 124; Bornemann and Rosenmüller, *Report*. II. p. 283.

* 2 Tim. iv. 2.

¹⁰ What Wieseler has further urged in favour of the year 60 in his most recent

learned investigation (Beitr. s. Wirdig. d. Evang. p. 828 ff.) does not remove the chief objection that, according to Josephus, Poppaca, about the time (sard ror sarpór) that Festus succeeded, was no longer the mistress, but the wife of Nero. Especially when the discourse is of an empress, $i \gamma vri is$ least of all to be lightly parsed over ; on the contrary, it is to be presumed that the expression is meant, and is to be understood, strictly.

11 XXV. 9.

¹⁹ Herod. vi. 41. See Krüger on Thuc. i. 88. 1.

... quales locutiones non paucas habet Lucas, ubi non alios inducit loquentes, sed ipse loquitur, et quidem de rebus ad religionem non pertinentibus." The form $\chi a \rho tra,$ only here and in Jude 4 in the N. T., is also found in classical poets and prose writers, although less common than xápur. - dedepteror] According to what was remarked on ver. 23, Paul had not hitherto been released from chains; and therefore we have not to suppose that Felix on his departure changed the captivity of the apostle, which was previously free from chains,¹ into the custodia militaris allowable even in the case of Roman citizens, in which the prisoner was bound by a chain to the soldier who kept him. This period of two years in the life of the apostle, we may add, remains to us, as far as the Book of Acts goes, so completely unknown, that we are not in a position² to maintain that no letters of his from that interval could be in existence. --- Of Porcius Festus, the better successor of Felix, little is known except his energetic measures against the sicarii." He died in the following year, and was succeeded by Albinus, whose knavery was yet surpassed by that of his successor, Gessius Florus.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(Λ^4) Tertullus began to accuse. V. 2.

Lysias, the chief captain, had sent Paul under a strong military escort to Cæsarea to appear before the Roman governor Felix. Thus Paul returned to that city in a very different style from that in which he left it, a short time before. Then he was attended by a little caravan of humble disciples, now in the midst of a Roman body-guard, with all the pomp of martial display. Then, however, as a preacher bound, but only in spirit, to go to Jerusalem; now, as a prisoner bound in chains, destined to a long imprisonment. The officer in charge took Paul at once to the governor, and delivered the letter which had been intrusted to him by Lysias. Felix read the letter, inquired to what province the prisoner belonged, and intimated his intention of trying the case when his accusers arrived.

The Jews, probably because ignorant of Roman law, engaged the services of a Roman barrister of eminent ability, persuasive eloquence, and probably of great reputation, to make the charges against the apostle. From the outline given of his speech, he was evidently a practised pleader, and a voluble, plausible orator. Augustine says: "Eloquence is the gift of God, but the eloquence of a bad man is like poison in a golden cup." He commences with a fulsome and flattering compliment to Felix, which he certainly little deserved, since, though he suppressed some bands of brigands with much vigor and decision, he kept a number of sicarii in his employment, and inflamed the dissatisfaction and fanned a spirit of sedition among the Jews. He was both covetous and oruel, and was one of the worst governors ever placed over Judea. He is reported to have been more criminal than the very robbers whom he put to

¹ But see on ver. 23.

² With Ewald and Otto.

* See Joseph. Antt. xx. 8. 9 f. to xx. 9. 1, Bell. ii. 14. 1.

NOTES.

death, "ipse tamen his omnibus erat nocentior." Next Tertullus apologizes for intruding even for a brief space upon the time and attention of the governor, and proceeds to make his charges against Paul, which were threefold : First, he accuses him of sedition; as being a pest in the community, a disturber of the peace, and one who excited factions among the Jews. The next count in the indictment was heresy; as being a ringleader in the sect whom he contemptuously calls the Nazarenes—a term of reproach, here first used, which has been often applied to the followers of Christ. Jews and Mohammedans both still use it. This charge had at least the merit of truth, as Paul was unquestionably a standard-bearer among those thus stigmatized. The last accusation was, sacrilege; as going about to profane the temple-a serious charge, but utterly unfounded. Having thus made an orderly and formal indictment against the apostle of treason against Rome, schism against Moses, and profanity against the gods, the clever and crafty advocate insinuates that the Sanhedrim would have judged Paul righteously had Lysias not interposed, and further gets the elders to assent to all he had stated. The governor intimated to Paul that he might now reply to the charges laid against him. " Nou ignoravit Paulus artem rhetorum movere laudendo." He first states that he could proceed with his defence more cheerfully and hopefully because, for so long a period, his judge had been cognizant of affairs in Judea. He replies to each of the charges and refutes them in succession. He had not caused any disturbance of the public peace, or raised any opposition to the Roman law; he had only been a few days in the country, and he challenged any one to prove that he had said or done anything contrary to the law : he had excited no tumult in the temple, in the synagogues, or in the city. As to the charge of schism, he frankly avowed that after the way they called the sect of the Nazarenes he worshipped the God of his fathers, the God of the Jews. As Lange expresses it, " By these words Paul maintains that, along with his Christian faith, he was a true Jew; for Christianity is the fulfilment and truth of Judaism."

As to the charge of polluting the temple, it was utterly baseless, as after an absence of years he had gone thither, had purified himself, for the purpose of presenting offerings, and had been guilty of no act of impropriety whatever; and he closed by challenging any member of the Sanhedrim present to say whether, when on trial before that council, any such accusation had been laid against him, and stated further that the only disturbance arose among themselves concerning the doctrine of the resurrection, which the majority of them believed in, as he did. The reply of the apostle was conclusive and triumphant, and he ought to have been acquitted at once, but Felix remanded him to jail for further examination.

(B⁴) According to our law, etc. V. 6.

On the genuineness of this passage Alford encloses it in brackets and writes: "The phenomena are common enough in the Acts of unaccountable insertions. But in this place it is the omission which is unaccountable, for no similarity of ending, no doctrinal reason can have led to it." Harkett says: "The passage is of doubtful authority." "It is urged for the words that their insertion answers no apparent object, and that they may have been dropped accidentally." Physicare remarks: "The word may have been either the interpolation of a scribe, or a later addition of the writer." Gloag observes : "The genuineness of the entire passage has been called in question. The external evidence is decidedly against its reception. On the other hand the internal evidence is rather in favor of the words. Without them the speech of Tertullus is apparently defective, and awkward in point of construction." Wordsworth considers the passage genuine and Jacobson says : "The clause is recognized by the Syriac and the Vulgate, and the report of the speech is exceedingly brief and meagre without it."

(c⁴) Felix trembled. ∇ . 26.

Felix by vile means had seduced the wife of Azizas, the daughter of Herod Agrippa, from her allegiance to her husband, and had married her. Probably at her request, as she could scarcely be entirely ignorant of the events connected with the disciples and their persecutions, Felix sent for Paul, to hear from him concerning his beliefs; and right nobly did the dauntless apostle discharge his duty. Paul had been often summoned before Felix. Now Felix is arraigned before Paul. And as the prisoner reasoned before the governor and his princess, both of them notoriously and consciously guilty, the cruel, rapacious, and blood-stained ruler was profoundly stirred and agitated. Looking back on his stained past, and constrained for a moment to peer into the future certain retribution, he trembled. And well he might, for testimony the most irrefragable from both Jewish and Pagan sources show "how greedy, how savage, how treacherous, how unjust, how steeped with the blood of private and public massacre" he had been during his government of Samaria and Palestine. Tacitus says that in "the practice of all kinds of lust, crime, and cruelty, he exercised the power of a king, with the temper of a slave." He trembled, but he trifled with his awakened conscience and said," Go." Better far that a man's conscience should never be awakened at all, than that it should be awoke with its reproofs, and be disobeyed. Dr. Taylor deduces the following lessons from the incident : The twofold power in conscience to sustain and condemn, as illustrated by Paul and Felix; the danger of stifling conviction; the hypocrisy of procrastination, the fettering influence of sin.

> "To-morrow and to-morrow, and to-morrow, Creeps in this petty pace from day to day To the last syllable of recorded time, And all our yesterdays have lighted fools The way to dusty death."

4

CRITICAL REMARKS.

CHAPTER XXV.

VER. 2. o apprepris of apprepris is decidedly attested. Recommended by Griesb., adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born. The singular arose from xxiv. 1. — Ver. 4. eis Kaugua.] so Lachm. Tisch. Born., according to preponderating testimony. Elz. Scholz have έν Καισαρεία. An interpretation. - Ver. 5. τούτω] A B C E N, min. Arm. Vulg. Lucifer. have ἀroπον. So Lachm. and Born. But how easily, with the indefiniteness of the expression $\epsilon i \tau_i \epsilon \sigma \tau_i \nu \epsilon \nu \kappa_i \tau_i \lambda_i$, was a $\tau \sigma \sigma \sigma \nu$ suggested as a gloss, perhaps from a recollection of Luke xxiii. 41! This then supplanted the superfluous τούτω. Other codd. have τούτω άτοπον. And άτοπον is found variously inserted. — Ver. 6, où πλείους όκτω ή δέκα] so Griesb. Lachm. Tisch. Scholz, Born. But Elz. has πλείους ή δέκα, in opposition to A B C K, min. Copt. Arm. Vulg. As the oldest codd., in which the numbers are written as words, likewise all the oldest vss. (of which, howover, several omit ov, and several où $\pi\lambda \epsilon iou5$), have $i\kappa\tau\omega$, it is very probable that in later witnesses the number written by the numeral sign η was absorbed by the following $\dot{\eta}$, Finally, the omission of ov was suggested by $i\nu \tau d\chi \epsilon t$, ver. 4, as it was thought that diarpiyas de . . . déka must be taken as a contrast to èv rágei (he promised to depart speedily, yet he tarried, etc.). — Ver. 7. airiáyara] Griesb. Scholz, Lachm. Tisch. read airiúµara, which is so decidedly attested that, notwithstanding that this form does not occur elsewhere, it must be adopted. — $\phi i \rho \rho v$ τες κατά του Παύλου] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read.καταφέροντες, following A B C N, lo^{u.} 40, Vulg. Lucifer. The Recepta is one interpretation of this; another is έπιφέρ. τῷ Π. in E. – Ver. 11. γάρ] A B C E R, min. Copt. Slav. Chrys. Theophyl. 2, have over, which Griesb. has approved, and Lachm. Tisch. Born. have adopted. Rightly; εί μεν ούν άδικῶ seemed entirely at variance with the preceding ούδεν ήδίκησα. - Ver. 15. δίκην] A B K, min. Bas. have καταδίκην. Recommended by Griesb., adopted by Lachm. and Born. An interpretation. ---Ver. 16. After aνθρωπον Elz. Scholz have eis aπώλειαν. It is wanting in preponderating witnesses, and is an addition of the nature of a gloss. - Ver. 18. έπέφερον] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read έφερον, according to decisive testimony. ---After ύπ ν. έγώ A C* have πουηράν (so Lachm.), and B E *** πουηρών (so Born.). Two different exceptical additions. - Ver. 20. rourwy] has decisive attestation. But Elz. Scholz have rowrow, which (not to be taken with Grotius and others as the neuter) was occasioned by the preceding $\delta \prod ai \lambda o \varsigma$ and the following ϵi 3ουλοιτο. -Ver. 21. αναπέμψω is to be adopted, with Lachm. Tisch. Born., according to preponderating testimony, instead of $\pi i \mu \psi \omega$. The reference of the compound was overlooked. --- Ver. 22. ¿øŋ, and afterwards ó ôć, are deleted by Lachm. Tisch. Born., according to A B X; and rightly. They were added by way of completion. — Ver. 25. $\kappa a \tau a \lambda a \beta \delta \mu \epsilon \nu \alpha s$] Lachm. and Born. read $\kappa a \tau \epsilon \lambda a \beta \delta \mu \eta \nu$, following A B O E N** lot. Vulg. Copt. Syr., which witnesses also omit sai A logical emendation. — Ver. 26. $\sigma_{\chi\tilde{\omega}}$, τ_i $\gamma_{\rho\check{a}\psi a_i}$] Lachm. before avrov. Tisch. Born. read $\sigma_X \dot{\omega}$, $\tau i \gamma \rho \dot{a} \psi \omega$ according to A B C, min. The Recepta is a mechanical repetition from the preceding.

Ver. 1. Naturally it was the interest of Festus, both in his official and personal capacity, after he had entered upon his province as procurator of Judaea, *i.e.* after having arrived in it, soon to acquaint himself more fully with the famous sacred capital of the nation which he now governed. — $i\pi_i\beta_{aiveiv}$, with the dative.' — $\tau \dot{y}$ $i\pi a \rho_X i_a$;² for the procurators were also called $i\pi a \rho_X o_i$.⁹

Vv. 2, 8. 'Evequivar $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] See on xxiv. 1. — of appreprise see the critical remarks, as in xxii. 30; consequently not merely the acting high priest, 4 who at that time was Ishmael, son of Phabi, and successor of Ananias.* - καl οί πρώτοι τών 'Ιουδαίων] thus not merely the πρεσβύτεροι, xxiv. 1. The opposition now came forward in a larger spiritual and secular representation of the nation against the enemy of the national religion. It is true that most of these $\pi \rho \bar{\omega} \tau \sigma \iota$ were without doubt Sanhedrists, and therefore also Festus names them directly a potiori $\pi \rho \epsilon \sigma \beta i \tau \epsilon \rho o i$; but this does not justify the assertion of Grotius, that Luke here uses $\pi\rho\omega\tau\sigma\sigma$ as equivalent to $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\beta$. Ver. 5 is opposed to this view. - airoine-So also de Wette and Ewald. vol $\chi \dot{a} \rho i \nu \kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] desiring for themselves favour against him.¹ — $b\pi \omega \kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] The design of $\pi a \rho \epsilon \kappa a \lambda$. $a v \tau$. — $\epsilon v \epsilon \delta \rho a v \pi o i o v \tau \epsilon \varsigma \kappa . \tau . \lambda$.] an accompanying definition to παρεκάλουν . . . 'Iepovoaλήμ, giving a significant explanation of the peculiar nature of this proceeding : inasmuch as they thereby formed a snare, in order to put him to death, through assassins, by the way.

Ver. 4. For the reasons of the decision, see ver. 16. — By $\tau \eta \rho \epsilon i \sigma \beta a \iota$. . . $\epsilon \kappa \pi \sigma \rho \epsilon \iota \epsilon \sigma \sigma a \iota$, the reply of refusal : "Paul remains at Caesarea," is expressed indirectly indeed, but with imperative decidedness. Observe in this case the $\tau \eta \rho \epsilon i \sigma \sigma a \iota$ emphatically prefixed in contrast to $\mu \epsilon \tau a \pi \epsilon \mu \psi$., ver. 3. — $\epsilon i \epsilon Ka \iota \sigma \delta \rho$.] In Caesarea, whither he was brought in custody." — Notice the contrast between the Jewish baseness and the strict order of the Roman government.

Ver. 5. The decidedly attested order of the words is : oi oiv iv iµiv $\phi\eta\sigma\nu$ $\delta\delta\nu\sigma\sigma\sigma\alpha$. oi $\delta\nu\nu\sigma\sigma\sigma$ iv iµ. are : the holders of power among you, i.e. those who are invested with the requisite official power, for making a public complaint in the name of the Jewish nation. Thus the usual literal meaning of $\delta\nu\nu\sigma\sigma\phi$ is to be retained, and it is neither to be explained, with Erasmus, as idonsi; nor, with Beza, Calvin, Grotius, Homberg : quibus commodum est; nor, with Bengel : those who are strong for the journey; nor, with Er. Schmid and Wolf :¹⁰ quibus in promptu sunt accusandi capita. Certainly if ol $\pi\rho\omega\sigma\sigma$, ver. 2, were the same as ol $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\beta$ irepoi, then ol $\delta\nu\nu\sigma\sigma$ i $\dot{\nu}$ $\dot{\nu}\mu\nu$ would be unsuitable, as those persons in power were just the Sanhedrists; wherefore oi $\pi\rho\omega\sigma\sigma$ must include also other prominent persons. $-\sigma\nu\gamma\kappa\sigma\sigma\beta$.] having gone down with me.¹¹ - el $\tau\iota$ ior(ν] namely, an object of accusation.

¹ See Thuc. vii. 70. 5; Diog. L. i. 19; Diod.

xvi. 66; Pind. Nem. iii, 19.

² xxiii. 84.

³ See Krebs in loc.

4 As in xxiv. 1.

* See Joseph. Antt. xx. 8. 8, 11.

* xix. 22, xxi. 18.

⁹ Lachmann, Tischendorf, Bornemann. See on similar intervening insertions of \$\$754, Kühner, ad Xen. Mem. iii. 5. 13; Bornemann, ad loc.; Stallb. ad Plat. Rep. p. 478 D.

1º Comp. Castallo, de Dieu, and others.

¹¹ Thuc. vi. 80. 2; Diod. xii. 80; Wied. x. 13; Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 398.

⁴ Ver. 15.

⁷ Com. ver. 15.

Vv. 6, 7. $\Delta \iota a \tau \rho i \psi a \varsigma \ldots \delta \epsilon \kappa a$] includes the whole brief stay of Festus at that time among the Jews at Jerusalem ($\epsilon \nu a v \tau o i \varsigma$), not merely the time that had elapsed since the rejection of that proposal. $-\pi \epsilon \rho \iota \epsilon \sigma \tau \eta \sigma a \nu$] stood . round Paul, as is evident from the preceding $\pi a \rho a \gamma$. $\partial \epsilon a v \tau o \tilde{\nu}$.¹ Grotius and Kuinoel incorrectly hold that it is to be referred to $\tau \delta \beta \bar{\eta} \mu a$. $-\pi \sigma \lambda \lambda \dot{a} \kappa a \dot{\epsilon} \kappa \tau \cdot \lambda$.] as in John XX. 80. $-a i \tau \iota \dot{\omega} \mu a \tau a$ (see the critical remarks), instead of $a i \tau \iota \dot{\alpha} \mu a \tau a$, a c c usations, is not elsewhere preserved.³ $-\kappa a \tau a \phi \epsilon \rho \rho \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma$ (see the critical remarks), they brought against him.³

Ver. 8. They were not in a condition to prove them, seeing that he stated for his vindication, that, etc.⁴ — $oire \kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] These were consequently the three principal points to which the $\pi o\lambda\lambda\dot{a}$ kai $\beta a\rho \dot{\epsilon} a a i \tau_i \dot{\omega} \mu a \tau a$ of the Jews referred,⁴ to which they now added the *political* accusation, as formerly against Jesus.

Ver. 9. $\chi \dot{\alpha}\rho \nu \kappa \alpha \tau a \theta \dot{\epsilon} \sigma \theta \alpha i$] see on xxiv. 27. $-\theta \dot{\epsilon} \lambda \epsilon \iota \varsigma \ldots \dot{\epsilon} \pi^* \dot{\epsilon} \mu o \dot{v}$; Grotius correctly renders : visne a Synedrio judicari ms praesente? For that Festus meant a $\kappa \rho \dot{\nu} \epsilon \sigma \theta \alpha i$ by the Sanhedrim, is evident of itself from $\epsilon i \varsigma \cdot I \epsilon \rho \sigma \sigma$. $\dot{\alpha} \nu \alpha \beta$. and $\dot{\epsilon} \kappa \epsilon i \ldots - \dot{\epsilon} \pi^* \dot{\epsilon} \mu o \dot{\nu}$] coram ms. Bengel aptly observes : hoc Festus speciose addit.—Paul must be asked the question, $\theta \dot{\epsilon} \lambda \epsilon \iota \varsigma$, because he had already been delivered over to the higher Roman authority, and accordingly as a Roman citizen could not be compelled again to renounce the Roman tribunal.—If Festus had previously without ceremony refused the request of the Jews, which was at variance with the course of Roman law, he now shows, on the other hand, after they had conformed to the ordinary mode of procedure, that he was quite willing to please them. Certainly he could not doubt beforehand that his $\theta \dot{\epsilon} \lambda \epsilon \iota \varsigma$ would be answered in the negative by Paul; yet by his question he made the Jews sensible at least that the frustration of their wish did not proceed from any indisposition on his part.

Ver. 10. Paul gives a frank and firm refusal to that request, both positively— $i\pi i \ rov \ \beta/\mu$. Kais. $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.—and negatively—'Ioudaiou; oùdàv $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$., to the Jews I have committed no offence.— $i\pi i \ \tau. \ \beta/\mu$. Kaisapo;] for "quas acta gestaque sunt a procuratore Caesaris, sic ab eo comprobantur, atque si a Caesare ipso gesta sint.'— $\kappa a(\lambda\lambda iov)$] namely, than appears to follow from your question. Paul makes his judge feel that he ought not to have proposed that $\theta i \lambda e_{\kappa} \tau.\lambda$. to him at all, as it could not but conflict with his own better conviction.

Ver. 11. From his preceding declaration that he must be judged before the imperial tribunal, and not by Jews, Paul now reasons^{*} that he accordingly by no means refuses to die, if, namely, he is in the wrong; but in the opposite case, etc. In other words: "Accordingly, I submit myself to the *penalty* of the Roman law, if I am guilty; but, if," etc. And, in order to be sure of the protection of *Roman* law, amidst the inclination of

¹ Comp. ver. 18. [of airiasus.

² Yet Eust. p. 1432, 21, has airisons instead

⁹ Gen. xxxvii, 2; Deut. xxii. 14.

⁴ On anologeiσθει with öτι (more frequently with ω_f), comp. Xen. Occ. xi. 22.

⁸ Comp. xxi. 28, xxiv. 5 f.

⁴ Ver. 4.

⁷ Ulpian L. I. D. de Ac. procuratoris.

² οδν, as the correct reading instead of γάρ, see the critical remarks.

Festus to please the Jews, he immediately adds the appeal to the Emperor (D^4) . $-\epsilon i$. . $\dot{\alpha}\delta\iota\kappa\bar{\omega}$] If I am at fault.¹ The idea of the word presupposes the having done wrong,² therefore the added kal $\dot{\alpha}\epsilon\omega\sigma$ far. $\pi\epsilon\pi\rho$. contains a more precise definition of $\dot{\alpha}\delta\iota\kappa\bar{\omega}$, and that according to the degree. $-\dot{\alpha}\nu$ mapairo $\bar{\nu}\mu\alpha\mu$ (k.r. λ .] non deprecor.² $-\tau \partial$ $\dot{\alpha}\pi\sigma\varthetaa\nu\epsilon\bar{\nu}$] "id ipsum agi, notat articulus." $-\epsilon i \partial \dot{\epsilon} \dot{\alpha}\delta\ell\nu \dot{\epsilon}\sigma\tau\iota\nu \dot{\omega}\nu$] but if there exists nothing of that, of which they, etc. $\dot{\omega}\nu$ is by attraction for $\tau \dot{\alpha}\nu\tau\omega\mu$ \dot{a} .⁹ $-\delta\dot{\nu}\nu\alpha\tau\alpha\iota$] namely, according to the possibility conditioned by the subsisting legal relations. $-\dot{\alpha}\nu\tau\sigma\dot{\epsilon}\chi$ $\alpha\rho(\sigma\alpha\sigma\vartheta\alpha\iota)$ to surrender me to them out of complaisance.⁶ — Kaisapa $\dot{\epsilon}\pi\iota\kappa\lambda\lambda$.] I appeal to the Emperor.⁷ Certainly the revelation, xxiii. 11, contributed to Paul's embracing this privilege of his citizenship.⁶ "Non vitae suae, quam ecclesive consulens," Augustine accordingly says, Ep. 2.

Ver. 12. The conference of Festus with the council acting as his advisers, as may be inferred from the answer afterwards given, referred to the question whether the $i\pi i\kappa\lambda\eta\sigma\iota\varsigma$ of the Emperor was to be granted without more ado. For in cases of peculiar danger, or of manifest groundlessness of the appeal, it might be refused.[•] The consiliarit ¹⁰ of the provincial rulers were called also $\pi \delta\rho\epsilon\delta\rho o\iota$, assessores.¹¹ — After $i\pi\iota\kappa\epsilon\kappa\lambda$, the elsewhere usual note of interrogation, which simply spoils the solemnity and force of the answer, is already condemned by Grotius.—Baumgarten thinks that, from the appeal to Caesar, which in his view will not have been pernicious to Paul, and from xxvii. 24, it may be inferred that the Acts of the Apostles is decidedly favourable to the supposition of a liberation of Paul from the Roman imprisonment. Too rash a conclusion. Neither the appeal nor xxvii. 24 points beyond Rome. To Rome he wished to go (appeal), and was to go, xxvii. 24.

Ver. 13. This Marcus Agrippa was the well-meaning, but too weak, *Herod Agrippa* 11., son of the elder Agrippa, grandson of Aristobulus, and the great-grandson of Herod I. Soon after the death of his father " he received from Claudius, at whose court he was brought up, " the principality of Chalcis, and instead of this, four years afterwards," from the same emperor, the former tetrarchy of Philip and Lysanias, along with the title of king;" and at a later period, from Nero, a further considerable increase of territory. He did not die till the third year of Trajan, being the lastreigning prince of the Herodian house." — Bepving, also Beronice and Bero-

¹ See Krüger, Index. Xen. Anab. ; Jacobitz, ad Luc. Tim. 25, p. 25 f. ; Heind. ad Plat. Protag. § 4, p. 468 f.

² Kühner, ad Xen. Anab. i. 5. 12.

⁸ Comp. Joseph. Vit. 29; Herod. i. 24; ψυχην δι παραιτεόμενον. Lys. adv. Sim. § 4: ἀξιῶ δι . . . εἰ μιν ἀδικῷ, μηδεμιῶς συγγνώμης τυγχάνειν.

- ⁴ Bengel. Comp. Buttmann, *neut. Gr.* p. 226 (E. T. 262).
 - ⁵ Comp. xxiv. 8 ; Luke xxiii. 14.

• See on iii. 14.

⁷ See examples from Plutarch of έπικαλ. in Wetstein; also Plut. Graech. 16; in Dem. and others : idiérai.

- ⁸ See Grotius in loc.; Krebs, de provocat. Pauli ad Cass. in his Opusc. p. 143 fl.
 - * See Geib, I.c. p. 684 f.
- 10 Suet. Tib. 33.
- ¹¹ Suet Galba, 19. See generally, Perizonius, de Praetorio, p. 718; Ewald, p. 326.
 - 12 x1i, 28.
- 18 Joseph. Antt. xix. 9. 2, xx. 1. 1.
- 14 A.D. 58.
- 18 Joseph. Antt. xx. 7. 1.
- 18 See Ewald, p. 555 ff.; Gerlach in the Lu-
- ther. Zeitschr. 1869, p. 62 ff.

nice,¹ was his sister, formerly the wife of her uncle Herod the prince of Chalcis, after whose death she lived with her brother, —probably in an incestuous relation,²—a state of matters which was only for a short time interrupted by a second marriage, soon again dissolved, with the Cilician king Polemon.⁹ At a later period still she became mistress of the Emperors Vespasian and Titus.⁴ — $\dot{a}\sigma\pi a\sigma \delta uevol$] It was quite in keeping with the relation of a Roman vassal, that he should welcome the new procurator soon after his accession to office.

Ver. 14. The following conversation between Festus and Agrippa most naturally appears not as a communication by an ear-witness,^{*} but as drawn up by Luke himself as a free composition; for he had the materials for the purpose in his accurate information, received from Paul, as to the occurrence set forth in ver. 7 ff. — $\dot{a}\nu\dot{e}\partial ero$] he set forth, enarravit, Gal. ii. 2. His design in this was [•] to learn the opinion of the king; for Agrippa, as an Idumean, as belonging himself to Judaism,^{*} and especially as chief overseer of the temple and of the election of high priest,[•] was accurately acquainted with the state of Jewish affairs.

Vv. 15, '16. Airovuevoi $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] asking for punishment against him. That $\delta i\kappa \eta v^{9}$ is so to be taken, according to its very frequent use by the classical writers,¹⁰ is shown by ver. $16.^{11} - \pi \rho i v \dot{\eta}$] refers to the conception of condemnation contained in $\chi a \rho (\zeta \epsilon \sigma \vartheta a i$. As to the principle of Roman law here expressed, see Grotius.¹³ On the optative with $\pi \rho i v$ after a negative clause, when the matter is reported "*ut in cogitatione posita*," see Klotz, *ad Devar.* p. 726.

Vv. 17-20. After they had therefore come together here,¹³ I made no delay, etc.¹⁴ — Ver. 18. $\pi \epsilon \rho i o \dot{v}$ | belongs to $\sigma \tau a \vartheta \dot{\epsilon} v \tau \epsilon_{5}$.¹⁵ — $a \dot{\tau} i a v \dot{\epsilon} \phi \epsilon \rho \rho v$ (see the critical remarks): they brought no accusation. The classical expression would be $a \dot{\tau} \cdot \dot{\epsilon} \pi \iota \phi \dot{\epsilon} \rho \epsilon v \dot{v}$, instead of $\dot{\epsilon} \kappa \dot{\epsilon} \nu \omega v \dot{\epsilon} \gamma \dot{\omega}$] In the case of a man already so long imprisoned, and assailed with such ardent hostility, Festus very naturally supposed that there existed some peculiar capital crimes, chiefly, perhaps, of a political nature. It is true that political charges were also brought forward,¹⁷ but "hinc iterum conjicere licet, imo aperte cognoscere, adeo futiles fuisse calumnias, ut in judicii rationem venire non debuerint, perinde ac si quis convicium temere jactet," Calvin. — Ver. 19. $\pi \epsilon \rho i \tau \eta c i \dot{\delta} i a c \delta c \sigma i d a c u.$] concerning their own religion. Festus prudently uses this vox media, leaving it to Agrippa to take the word in a

1 i.e. equivalent to Depering, Sturz, Dial. 11 Comp. the passages with air. dis. in Wet-Maced. p. 81. stein. ² Joseph. Antt. xx. 7. 8. 12 in loc., and on xvi. 87. Likewise as to ³ Joseph, Antt. xx. 7. 5. the Greek law, see Dissen, ad Dem. de cor. p. 160. 4 See Gerlach, I.c. ¹³ To Caesarea, just as in ver. 24. * Riehm, Kuinoel. 14 See examples of arabolin routerfat (comp. 4 See ver. 26 f. 7 Comp. xxvi. 27; also Schoetig. Hor. p. åraβάλλεσθαι, XXiv. 22) in Wetstein. 14 Comp. ver. 7. 481. 16 Herod. i. 26; Thuc. vi. 76; Plat. Lagg. ⁸ Joseph. Antl. xx. 1. 3. * Comp. 2 Thess. i. 9 ; Jude 7. ix. p. 856 E; and often in the orators, or 10 See Reiske, Ind. Dem. p. 162 f.; Ast, Lex enáyeur Dem. 275. 4). Plat. I. v. 538. 17 Ver. 8.

good sense, but reserving withal his own view, which was certainly the Roman one of the Judaica superstitio.¹ — $(\bar{\eta}\nu)$ that he lives, namely, risen and not again dead. Moreover, the words sai $\pi \epsilon \mu i \tau \iota \nu o \zeta$ 'Invoi . . . $\langle \bar{\eta}\nu \rangle$ bear quite the impress of the indifference and insignificance which Festus attached to this very point, inasmuch as, in regard to the $\tau \epsilon \vartheta \nu \eta \kappa \delta \tau o \zeta$, he does not even condescend to designate the mode of death, and, as regards the $\langle \bar{\eta}\nu \rangle$ sees in it an empty pretence.³ — Ver. 20. $\dot{\alpha}\pi \nu \rho o \dot{\nu} \mu \epsilon \nu o \zeta$ but *I*, uncertain on my part. Quite in accordance with the circumstances of the case for before the king Festus might not lay himself open to any imputation of partiality—Luke makes the procurator keep silence over the real motive of his proposal, ver. 9. — $\epsilon i \zeta \tau \dot{\eta} \nu \pi \epsilon \rho \dot{\iota} \tau o \dot{\nu} \tau \omega \zeta \dot{\eta} \tau$.] regarding the investigation to be held on account of these to me so strange matters.⁶ Instead of $\epsilon i \zeta \tau \dot{\eta} \nu$ $\kappa.\tau.\lambda.,^4$ Luke might have written only $\tau \dot{\eta} \nu \kappa.\tau.\lambda.$,⁶ or $\tau \dot{\eta} \zeta \kappa.\tau.\lambda$.

Ver. 21. After, however, Paul had appealed to be kept in ward ⁷ for the cognizance ⁶ of Augustus, etc. — $\tau\eta\eta\eta\vartheta\eta\nu_{\eta}$ is not equivalent to ϵ_{15} r $\dot{\tau}\eta\eta\eta\vartheta$, ⁹ but it is the contents of the expressed appeal, namely, the legal demand which it contained. After this appeal had been in law validly made, no further proceedings might be taken by the authorities at their own instance against the appellant.¹⁰ — $a\dot{v}r\delta\nu$] is not to be written $a\dot{v}r\delta\nu$, as there is no reflexive emphasis. — $\Sigma\epsilon\beta\alpha\sigma\tau\delta\varsigma$] Venerandus, the Lat. Augustus, the wellknown title of the emperors since the time of Octavianus.¹¹ — $\epsilon\omega\varsigma$ où $\dot{a}va \pi\ell\mu\psi\omega$ (see the critical remarks ¹⁹) is direct address.¹³

Ver. 22. The narrative of Festus has excited the Jewish interest of the king, so that he also, on his part (κ . $a\dot{v}r\delta c$), wishes to hear the prisoner. — $i\beta\sigma\nu\lambda\delta\mu\eta\nu$] quite like our : I wished.¹⁴ namely, if it admitted of being done.¹⁵ Calvin erroneously infers from the imperfect that Agrippa had previously cherished a wish to hear Paul, but had hitherto refrained from expressing it, in order not to appear as if he had come for any other reason than to salute Festus. — $a\dot{v}\rho\omega\nu$ $\dot{a}\kappa\rho\dot{v}\sigma\eta$. . . $a\dot{v}r\sigma\dot{v}$] The wish of the king is very welcome to the procurator. Why? see ver. 26.

Ver. 23. $\Phi a \nu r a \sigma (a, show, pomp, \pi a \rho a \pi o \mu \pi h$.¹⁶— $\tau \delta$ $\dot{a} \kappa \rho o a \tau h \rho o \nu$ ¹¹ is the audiencechamber appointed for the present occasion. That it was, as is assumed, just the usual judgment-hall, is at least not conveyed in the words. — $\sigma \dot{\nu} \tau \epsilon \tau \sigma \bar{\iota} \varsigma \kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] $\tau \dot{\epsilon}$ is placed after $\sigma \dot{\nu} \nu$, not after $\chi \iota \lambda \iota \dot{a} \rho \chi$., because the $\sigma \dot{\nu} \nu$

¹ Quinctil. iii. 8. Comp. on xvii. 22.

² iøasker, comp. xxiv. 9. [vi. 16. 2.

³ Syrnow, in the judicial sense, as in Pol.

4 Comp. Soph. Trach. 1988.

* As A H actually read. Heind. ad Plat. Crat. p. 409 C.

• Stallb. ad Plat. Rep. p. 557 D.

7 Ver. 4.

• Judicial decision, Wisd. iii. 18, and often in the classical writers.

• Grotius, Wolf, Heinrichs, and others.

10 See Wetstein on ver. 11.

¹¹ See generally, Fincke. de appellationib. Caesarum honorif. et adulator. usque ad Hadrian., Regiom. 1867. airos peróperos apris espargues actas in seis estas, Philo, Leg. ad Casefasques sai rois èscera, Philo, Leg. ad Caium p. 1012. Vell. Paterc. ii. 91; Dio Cass. liii. 16; Herodian, ii. 10. 19, iii. 13. 7; Strabo, vii. p. 291.

¹³ On *iransupenese*, to send up, of the transport of prisoners to Rome, comp. Polyb. 1. 7. 19, xxix. 11. 9; Lucian, *Tox.* 17; and Jacob in *los.* See also on Luke xxiii. 7.

18 Comp. on xxiii, 19.

14 Germ. : ich wollte.

¹⁶ Comp. Rom. ix. 8; Gal. iv. 20. See Winer, p. 265 f. (E. T. 353).

¹⁶ 1 Macc. ix. 87, ambilio (Nep. x. 2, 3). See Polyb. xv. 25. 5, xvi. 21. 1, xxxii. 12. 6; Diog. L. iv. 53; Jacobs, ad Del. epigr. p. 152; and Wetstein.

17 Plut. Moral. p. 45 F, 987 D. Cat. 22.

is again mentally supplied before $\dot{a}\nu\delta\rho\dot{a}\sigma\iota^{-1}$ By $\tau\sigma\iota\varsigma \chi\iota\lambda\iota\dot{a}\rho\chi\sigma\iota\varsigma$, there were five cohorts, and therefore five tribunes in Caesarea—and by $\dot{a}\nu\delta\rho\alpha\sigma\iota$... $\pi\sigma\lambda\iota\omega\varsigma$ are meant the principal military and the prominent civil personages of the city. — Instead of $\tau\sigma\iota\varsigma \kappa \alpha\tau'$ $\dot{\epsilon}\varsigma\sigma\chi\dot{\eta}\nu$ $\sigma\dot{\nu}\sigma\iota$, a classical writer would say $\tau\sigma\iota\varsigma$ $\dot{\epsilon}\varsigma\sigma\chi\sigma\iota\varsigma$ or $\dot{\epsilon}\varsigma\sigma\chi\sigma\iota\varsigma$.

Vv. 24, 25. $\Theta \epsilon \omega \rho \epsilon_i \tau \epsilon_j$ Indicative. — $\pi \bar{\alpha} \nu \tau \delta \pi \lambda \bar{\eta} \theta c_j$] appears to conflict with vv. 2 and 15, and is at all events an exaggeration. But how natural is it to suppose that the persons there named were accompanied by an impetuous crowd! Hence also $i\pi_i\beta \sigma \bar{\omega} \nu \tau \epsilon_j$. On $i\nu\ell\tau\nu\chi\delta\nu$ µou, they have approached me, in a hostile spirit towards him.³ On $i\nu\vartheta\Delta\delta\epsilon$, comp. xxv. 17. — sai airov $\delta\epsilon$ $\tau o (\tau \sigma v)$ and, on the other hand,⁴ this person himself, itemgus ipse ille.

Vv. 26, 27. 'Aspalic 71] something trustworthy, whereby the emperor, b κύριος, Dominus, the appellation declined by Augustus and Tiberius, but accepted by their successors, * may inform himself certainly concerning the state of matters. Such a fixing of the real airla had not been possible for the procurator, who had to draw up the literae dimissoriae, so long as the proceedings were constantly disturbed and confused by intentional fabrications of the Jews. — avanpio.] A preliminary examination, "judicis edocendi causa." • — In $\sigma_{\lambda}\tilde{\omega} \tau_i \gamma_{\rho} \delta \psi \omega$ (see the critical remarks) $\gamma_{\rho} \delta \psi \omega$ is the future :' what I am to write. — àλογον] unreasonable, absurd." Without elva." - ràc κατ' αυτού αιτίας] This was just the ἀσφαλές, which was still wanting to the procurator. Without having made himself clear as to the contents of the charges brought against Paul, he would have been obliged frankly to report to the emperor that he was in ignorance of them. Olshausen, however, is hasty in holding that, with the placing of the apostle before Agrippa the prediction of the Lord¹⁰ was now for the first time fulfilled. We know far too little of the previous history of the other apostles to take this ground. Perhaps the elder James and Peter had already stood before Herod.¹¹ But *Paul* stood here for the first time before a king, who, however, is by no means to be considered as the representative of the power of the heathen world, as Baumgarten supposes, as Agrippa was himself a Jew,¹⁹ ruled over the Jews, was by Paul addressed as a Jew,¹³ and was, in fact, even regarded as representative of the Jows. 14

³ See Schoemann, ad Isas. p. 335 f.; Stallb. ad Plat. Crit. p 48 B.

- ³ On the periphrastic será, see Winer, 396 (E. T. 598).
- ⁹ Comp. 1 Macc. viii. 83, x. 61; 3 Macc. iv. 86. [51.
- ⁴ kai . . . de as in xxii. 29; see on John vi.
 ⁵ See Wolf and Wetstein, also Dougt. Anal.

p. 96; Fincke, I.c.

⁶ Grotius. See also Heind. ad Plat. Phaedr. p. 377 E.; Hermann, Staatsalterth. § 141. 1. ⁷ See on Phil. i. 23.

- ⁸ Thuc. vi. 85. 1, Plat. Gorg. p. 519 E, Apol. p. 18 C.
- * See Sauppe, and Kühner ad Xon. Morn. i. 1. 5.
 - 10 Matt. x. 18; Mark xill, 9.
 - ¹¹ Agrippa I., xii. 2, 3 f.
 - 18 See on ver. 14.
 - ¹³ xxvi. 8, 27.
 - 14 See map' vµîr XXVI. 8.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(D⁴) I appeal to Caesar. V. 11.

For two years the mercenary and unprincipled Felix kept Paul in prison at Cæsarea. It has been supposed by some that during this period, Luke, having free access to Paul, wrote his gospel, and perhaps a part of the Acts under his direction. On account of a formal impeachment by the Jews, Felix was recalled to Rome to answer their accusations, and Festus, a man of a very different character, was appointed as his successor. He seems to have been an upright and honorable man, who entered upon the duties of his office with energy, activity, and decision. Owing to the excited state of mind among the Jews at the time, and their embittered feelings against Paul, his case was at once brought before Festus. The new governor without delay visited Jerusalem, the ancient capital of the province, with a view to become acquainted with the characteristics of the people whom he had been appointed to govern.

When there, the chief men among the Jews came to him, and asked, as a special favor, that he would give judgment against Paul at once, or order him to be sent to Jerusalem for trial. This was done with the sinister design of assassinating him while on the way. The answer of Festus was dignified and worthy of the office he held : "Let his accusers come to Cæsarea, and he shall be tried there." As soon as Festus returned Paul is brought again before the court. The Jews passionately and clamorously reiterate their former charges of treason, heresy, and sacrilege, which the apostle meets with a calm and emphatic denial. With the view of putting an end to a scene so disorderly and offensive to his sense of Roman decorum, Festus asks Paul whether he was willing to transfer the question from Roman back to Jewish jurisdiction. Paul's reply is prompt and decided, and reveals the dauntless and heroic spirit of the man. "I am either guilty or not; if guilty, I fear not the sentence of death from the tribunal at which I now stand ; but if I am innocent, as a Roman citizen, no man can deliver me into the hands of the Jews; I appeal to Casar." The right of appeal from a subordinate court to the emperor was one of the privileges of citizenship ; and no unnecessary impediment could be interposed against such appeal. Festus therefore, having consulted his counsellors, granted the appeal and said, " Unto Cæsar thou shalt go"-" Cæsarem appellasti ; ad Cæsarem ibis." So Paul was again remanded to prison until arrangements could be made to forward him to Rome. Particular importance was attached to the right of appeal from the judgments of provincial magistrates. The magic power of this one word appello is described as similar to that of the talismanic phrase, Civis Romanus sum. Indeed the two things coincided. (Alexander.)

(E⁴) Unto my lord. V. 26.

'O *suploc*______dominus__ lord. Gloag says: "In the use of this title we have an instance of the extreme accuracy of the historian of the Acts." This title was declined by the first two emperors, Augustus and Tiberias. Caligula accepted it, but it was not a *recognized* title of any emperor before Domitian. Of

NOTES.

Augustus, Tertullian writes : "Augustus imperii formator ne dominum quidem dici se volebat"—Augustus, the founder of the empire, did not wish any one to call him lord. And Suetonius writes : "Dominum se appellari, ne a liberis quidem, aut nepotibus, vel serio vel joco, passus est"—He suffered not himself to be addressed as lord, even by his own children or grandchildren, whether in jest or earnest.

Antoninus Pius was the first who put this title on his coins. Polycarp, who was a contemporary of some of the apostles, and who suffered martyrdom at an advanced age, refused to utter it.

CHAPTER XXVI.

VER. 1. ὑπέρ] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read περί, upon decisive evidence. ---Ver. 3. After Stopas Elz. Scholz have oov, which is deleted by Lachm. Tisch. Born., according to A B E N, min. Aeth. Syr. p. Arm. Vulg. A supplementary addition. — Ver. 6, els] Elz. Scholz have $\pi\rho\delta\delta$. els has A B E N, min. in its favour; is recommended by Griesb., and adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born. ; $\pi \rho \delta s$ is explanatory, in accordance with xiii. 32. — After $\pi a \tau$. A B C E K, min. Chrys. Theophyl. and many vss. have huw. Adopted by Griesb. Scholz, Lachm., and in view of the considerable preponderance of testimony, rightly. The unnecessary pronoun was easily passed over. -- Ver. 7. The critically established order of the words is : έγκαλουμαι ύπο 'Ιουδαίων (not ύπο των Ιουδ. as Elz. has) Jaciler. So Lachm. Born. Tisch. 'Ayoin a, which Elz. and Scholz have after $\beta a \sigma i \lambda e v$, is an addition opposed to greatly preponderant testimony. - Ver. 10. ovlarais] decisive witnesses have iv ovl.; so Griesb. Scholz, Lachm. Tisch. Born. -- Ver, 12. ev ols rai | rat is wanting in A B C E J N, min. and several vss. Deleted by Lachm. and Born. ; and on that preponderating testimony with the more right, as the frequent sai after the relative was easily added mechanically. — $\tau \eta \varsigma \pi a \rho \dot{a} \tau \omega v$] Lachm. and Born. have merely $\tau \omega v$, according to A. E J, min. vss. (B N omit only πapá). But της might be just as easily left out after the syllable $\pi \eta 5$, as $\pi a \rho \dot{a}$ might be overlooked as superfluous. If only $\tau \omega v$ stood originally, there was no reason why it should be completed from ver. 10. Therefore the Recepta is to be retained. - Ver. 14. λαλούσαν πρόσμε κ. λέγουσαν] Lachm. and Born. read λέγουσαν πρό5 με, following A B C J R, min. vss., to which also E, min., having $\phi \omega v \bar{\eta} \delta \lambda \epsilon \gamma \alpha \dot{v} \sigma \eta \delta \pi \rho \delta \delta \mu \epsilon$, are to be added. But the comparison of ix. 4, xxii. 7, occasioned the abbreviation. -- Ver. 15. o dé] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read o de Kúpios, according to very considerable testimony. The Recepta is from ix 5 (see the critical remarks thereon). - Ver. 16. előe5] B C* (?) 137, Arm. Syr. p. Ambr. Aug. have eldes µe. More precise definition, although defended by Buttmann in the Stud. u. Krit. 1860, p. 360. - Ver. 17. Instead of tyú, Elz. Scholz have viv, against decisive testimony. — Ver. 20. After $\pi \rho \omega_{7c} \nu$ Lachm. Born. Tisch, have re as in A B X. Inserted for closer connection with sai Iepos. Comp. the following $\tau \epsilon \ldots \kappa \alpha i. - \epsilon i 5 \pi a \sigma a \nu$] $\epsilon i 5$ is wanting in A B K, and is deleted by Lachm., but is indispensable, and might be easily enough passed over after the syllable or5. - Ver. 21. The article is wanting before 'Iovdaio, in BG N°, which Buttmann approves: it was easily overlooked on account of the similarity of the following syllable, but would hardly be added, comp. vv. 2, 3, 7. - Ver. 22. $\pi a \rho \dot{a}$] $\dot{a} \pi \dot{o}$ has the stronger attestation (Lachm. Tisch. Born.). — $\mu a \rho \tau v \rho o \dot{v} \mu \epsilon v n 5$] A B G H N. min. Chrys. Theophyl. have μαρτυρόμενος. Approved by Griesb., adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born. A correction. See the exegetical remarks. ---Ver. 25. δ de] Lachm. and Born. read δ de Παύλος, which, indeed, has important attestation, but has the suspicion of having arisen from the very usual practice of writing the name on the margin. — Ver. 28. $\dot{\epsilon}\phi\eta$] is to be deleted, with Lachm.

PAUL'S ADDRESS.

Tisch., according to important witnesses (including \$). — γενέσθαι] Lachm. and Born. read ποιήσαι, after A B R, loti three min. Copt. Syr. p. (on the margin). This variation is connected with the reading $\Pi EI\Theta HI$ (instead of $\pi e(\theta_{e15})$). but which is found only in A, and along with $\pi oin\sigma ai$ is of the nature of a gloss,¹ - Ver. 29. πολλώ] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read μεγάλω, after A B K, min. Syr. utr. Copt. Arm. Vulg. Rightly; πολλώ involuntarily intruded itself as a contrast of όλίγω. -- Ver. 30. ανέστη τε] Elz. has και ταυτα ειπόντος αύτου ανέστη, against A B 🕷, min. Syr. Erp. Aeth. Arm. Vulg. An amplification.

Vv. 1-3. 'Entroéneral ou] it is, herewith, permitted to thee to speak for thyself, i.e. to defend thyself.² — exteinas the xeipa] after stretching forth his hand, is not equivalent to the saraseisas Ty xeipi, xii. 17, xiii. 16, in opposition to Er. Schmid and Hammond, because this latter had for its object the oryav of the hearers; * but it conveys a trait descriptive of the solemnity of this moment: Paul comes forward in the attitude of an orator, with all the ingenuousness and candour of a good conscience, although the chain hung on his hands.⁴ Comp. in contrast to the simple gesture of Paul, the artificially rhetorical one in Apuleius :* " Porrigit dextram et ad instar oratorum conformat articulum, duobusque infimis conclusis digitis ceteros eminentes porrigit." According to Lange's fancy, it is an intimation that "he stretched out his hand at length for once to an intelligent judge." -- How true and dignified is also here " the conciliatory exordium, with which Paul commences his speech ! — $i\pi \partial$ 'Iov $\delta a(\omega v)$ by Jews, generally, not : by the Jews. comp. xxv. 10. In regard to Jewish accusations, Paul esteemed himself fortunate that he was to defend himself before Agrippa, as the latter was best informed about Jewish customs and controversies. --- Ver. 3. μάλιστα yriothy dyta σ_{ℓ}] as thou art most, more than all other authorities, cognizant. The speech, continuing by a participial construction, is joined on in an abnormal case, as if an accusative expression had been previously used.⁷ The view of Bornemann is very harsh, as did déouar entirely closes the previous construction, and commences a new sentence of the speech : that Paul has put the accusative, because he had it in view to continue subsequently with aira . . . akovoaí mov, but omitted to do so on account of márrar . . . ζητημάτων. — κατὰ 'Iovô.] among Jews throughout.

Vv. 4, 5. $M \partial v o v$ introduces, in connection with the preceding exordium, the commencement now of the defence itself." - $\beta(\omega\sigma v)$ manner of life." Not preserved in Greek writers. - την άπ' άρχης . . . 'Iεροσ.] a significant epexegesis of the veotytoc, for the establishment of the following isasι κ.τ.λ. — προγινώσκοντες . . . Φαρισαίος] my manner of life . . . know all Jews, since they knew me from the outset, since the first time of my be-

Comp. xxiv. 10.

- ⁸ See Winer, p. 874 (E. T. 499).
- * See Bäumlein, Partik. p. 181.
- 10 Ecclus. Praef. 1, Symm. Ps. xxxviil. 6,

¹ Expressing the meaning : thou believest to make me a Christian. Nevertheless Lachmann, Pracf. p. z. considers the reading of A as correct. 7 16.

² Comp. Soph. Aj. 151, El. 545; Xen. Hist. i. ³ xii. 17.

⁴ Ver. 29.

Metamorph, il. p. 54.

⁷ Such as moos or . . . amodoyeiodai, Plat. Apol. p. 24 B. Less simply Buttmann, neut. Gr. p. 272 (E. T. 317). See on Eph. i. 18, and Stallb. ad. Plat. Rep. p. 896 B.

coming known—namely, that I, according to the strictest ¹ sect of our religion $(\theta\rho\eta\sigma\kappa\epsilon_{ia\varsigma})$, have lived as Pharisse. This $\Phi a\rho\iota\sigma aio\varsigma$, calling that $\dot{a}\kappa\rho\iota\beta$. $ai\rho\epsilon\sigma\iota\nu$ by its name, stands with great emphasis at the close. Notice generally the intentional definiteness with which Paul here describes all the circumstances of the case, to which belongs also the emphatic repetition of $\tau\eta\nu$.³ — In $\pi\rho\sigma$ - $\gamma\iota\nu\omega\sigma\kappa$., $\pi\rho\sigma$, before, contains the same conception, which is afterwards still more definitely denoted by $\dot{a}\nu\omega\theta\epsilon\nu$. They knew Paul earlier than merely since the present encounter, and that indeed $\dot{a}\nu\omega\theta\epsilon\nu$, from the beginning,³ which therefore, as it refers to the knowing and not to $i\zeta\eta\sigma a$, may not be explained : from my ancestors.⁴ — $\dot{\epsilon}a\nu \theta\epsilon\lambda\omega\sigma\iota \mu a\rho\tau\nu\rho\epsiloni\nu$] if they do not conceal or deny, but are willing to testify it. "Nolebat autem, quia persentiscebant, in conversione Pauli, etiam respectu vitae ante actae, efficacissimum esse argumentum pro veritate fidci Christianae," Bengel.⁶

Vv. 6, 7. As I was known from of old by every one as a disciple of the strictest orthodoxy, so it is also now far from being anything heterodox, on account of which I stand accused (έστηκα κρινόμενος), -it is the universal, ardently-cherished, national hope, directed to the promise issued by God to our fathers. $-i\pi$ $i\lambda\pi$ $i\delta$ *i*] on account of hope toward the promise, etc. That Paul means the hope of the Messianic kingdom to be erected, the hope of the whole eternal $\kappa \lambda \eta \rho ovo \mu i a$, ont merely the special hope of the resurrection of the dead,' the following more precise description proves, in which the universal and unanimous solicitude of the nation is depicted. He had preached of this hope, that the risen Jesus would realize it," and this was the reason of his persecution.⁹ — $\epsilon i \varsigma \tau o \dot{v} \varsigma \pi a \tau \epsilon \rho a \varsigma \dot{\eta} \mu \bar{\omega} v$] issued to our fathers. On the order of the words, the participle after the substantive, see Kühner.¹⁰ - είς ην refers to the επαγγελία. - το δωδεκάφυλον ημων] our twelve-tribe-stock, a theocratically honourable designation of the nation as a whole.¹¹ The word is also found in the Protevang. Jacobi, 1 :19 το δωδεκάσκηπτρον του 'Ισραήλ.13 Το understand the expression historically, it need only be remarked, that even after the exile the collective body of the people actually consisted of the twelve tribes; in which view the circumstance, that ten tribes did not return from the exile, did not alter anything in the objective relation, and could not destroy the consciousness, deeply interwoven and vividly bound up by history and prophecy with the whole national character, that every Jew, wherever he was, belonged to the great unity of the $\delta\omega\delta\epsilon\kappa\dot{a}\phi\nu\lambda\rho\nu$, -to say nothing of the fact that all the members of the ten tribes did not go into exile, and of the exiled all did not jointly and severally remain in exile. The question, therefore, as to the later fate of the ten tribes ¹⁴ does not belong to this place. — iv $i\kappa\tau evel (\kappa,\tau,\lambda)$ with constancy attending to the

- ¹ xxli. 8.
- ² See Bornemann in loc.
- ³ Luke i. 3.
- 4 Beza,
- ⁵ Comp. xxii, 19 f.
- Heb. ix. 15.
- 7 Grotius.
- * Comp. xiii. 32 f.

⁹ See also xxviii. 20.

10 Ad Xen. Anab. v. 3. 4.

- 11 Comp. Jas. i. 1.
- ¹² See Thilo in loc., p. 166 f.; Clem. 1 Cor. 55, comp. chap. 31, p. 76.
- ¹³ Quite analogous is δεκάφυλος, Herod. v. 86; comp. τετράφυλος in the same place.
 - ¹⁴ See especially Baumgarten.

worship of God, as well by the TPA, sucrificium juge,¹ as by prayer and every kind of adoration. Comp. on Luke ii. 87, where also, in order at once to give prominence to the earnestness of the constant worship, $vi\kappa\tau a$ precedes. — $\kappa a\tau av\tau \eta \sigma a$] to arrive, as if at a goal, which is the contents of the promise.³ The conception $\lambda a\mu\beta \acute{a}veuv \tau \eta v i\pi a\gamma_{j}e\lambda$.³ is analogous. The realization of the Messianic promise is also here represented as attaching itself to the pious preparation of the nation.⁴ — $i\pi \partial$ 'Iov $\delta a(\omega v)$] by Jews ! placed at the end, brings into emphatic prominence the contrast. The absurdity and wickedness of being impeached by Jews concerning the hope of the Messianic kingdom were to be made thoroughly palpable.

Ver. 8. The circumstance that Paul made the resurrection of Jesus the foundation of his preaching of the Messianic kingdom, had specially provoked the hatred of the Jews. This resurrection they would not recognise,[•] and therefore he continues—in his impassioned address breaking away from what had gone before, and in the person of the Jewish king addressing the Jews themselves as if present $(\pi a \rho^* i \mu i \nu)$ —with the bold inquiry: Why is it esteemed as incredible with you? etc. Beza and others, also de Wette and Lange, place after τi a note of interrogation: How? Is it incredible? etc. But it tells decisively against this view that the mere τi is not so used; $\tau i \gamma d\rho$, $\tau i o \partial \nu$, or $\tau i de$ would be employed. — $ei \partial \theta \partial c \rho \exp$. expectally as the matter under discussion is not that of doubt or uncertainty on the part of the Jews, but that of their definite unbelief, which is absurd.

Vv. 9, 10. In consequence of this unbelief (µèv oùv), I myself was once a decided opponent of the name of Jesus. - ¿δοξα ἐμαντψ] mihi ipsi videbar. See examples in Wetstein. The view of Erasmus, Calovius, de Dieu, and Vater, who connect exarry with deiv, is to be rejected; for deiv with the dative, although not without example in classical writers," is foreign to $\dot{\epsilon}\mu a v \tau \bar{\omega}$ has the emphasis of his own personal opinion : I had the the N. T. self-delusion, that I ought to exert myself. "Tanta vis errantis conscientiae," Bengel. — $\pi \rho \delta \varsigma \tau \delta \delta \nu o \mu a$] in reference to the name, namely, in order to suppress the confession and invocation of it. Observe how Paul uses 'Ingov rov Na₅wp. according to his standpoint as Saul. $-\delta$] which $\pi o\lambda\lambda \dot{a}$ is every in $\pi \rho \dot{a} \xi a \iota$ I also actually did.¹⁰ This is then more particularly set forth by *sai* (and indeed) $\pi o \lambda \partial v \zeta \kappa \tau \lambda$. Mark the difference between $\pi \rho \dot{a} \sigma \sigma \epsilon v$ and π_{0iciv} ¹¹ — $\tau_{\omega v} \dot{a}_{yi\omega v}$] spoken from the Christian standpoint of the apostle, with grief. The is also has painful emphasis - avaip. TE air. Kathveyka vijoov and when they were put to death, when people were on the point of executing them, I have given vote thereto, calculum adjeci, i.e. I have as-

¹ See Ewald, Alterth. p. 171.

* ii. 28; Gal. iii. 14; Heb. ix. 15, xi. 18,

* Comp. Vulgate, Erasmus, and others.

- De Wette and others.
- * Xen. Mem. iii. 3. 10, Anab. iii. 4. 85, Occon.
- vii. 20; see Kühner, § 551, note 5; Schoem. ¹⁰ Comp. Gal. ii. 10. [ad Is. p. 380. ¹¹ Sec on John iii. 20.

^{*} Comp. on Phil. iil. 7.

⁴ Comp. iii. 20 f.

^{*} XXV. 19.

[†] Luther, Beza, Grotius, and others.

scated, συνευδόκησα, xxii. 20. The plural ἀναιρ. αὐτ. is not, with Grotius, Kuinoel, and others, to be referred merely to Stephen, but also to other unknown martyrs, who met their death in the persecution which began with the killing of Stephen.¹ Elsner and Kypke make the genitive dependent on κατήνεγκα, and in that case take κατα- in a hostile reference.^{*} Harsh, and without precedent in linguistic usage; ἀναιρ. αὐτ. is the genitive absolute, and κατήν. is conceived with a local reference, according to the original conception of the ψήφος, the voting-stone, which the voter deposits in the urn. Classical authors make use of the simple ¢έρειν ψήφον,^{*} also of διαφέρειν, or ἐπιφέρ., or ἀναφέρ., or ἐκφέρ. ψ. But to καταφέμειν in our passage corresponds the classical τιθέναι ψήφον.⁴

Vv. 11-13. Karà πάσας τ. συναγ.] throughout all the synagogues in Jerusalem, going from one to another and searching out the Christians in all.⁶ — τιμωρῶν αὐτούς] taking vengeance on them, dragging them to punishment.⁶ The middle is more usual. — βλασφημεῖν] namely, τὸν 'Ιησούν, which is obvious of itself, as the object of the specific reverence of Christians." Whether and how far this ἡνάγκαζ. βλασφ. was actually successful, cannot be determined. — ἑως καὶ εἰς τὰς ἐξω πόλεις] till even unto the extraneous cities, outside of Palestine. By this remark the following narrative has the way significantly prepared for it. — ἐν οἰς] in which affairs of persecution.⁶ — μετ' ἐξουσ. κ. ἐπιτρ.] with power and plenary authority.⁶ "Paulus erat commissarius," Bengel. — ἡμέρας μέσας] At noon, μεσημβρίας,¹⁰ genitive of the definition of time.¹¹ On the non-classical Greek expression μέση ἡμέρα, see Lobeck.¹² κaτὰ τὴν ὑδόν] along the way.¹³ — ὑπὲρ τ. λαμπρ. τ. ἡλίον] surpassing the brightness of the sun.¹⁴

Vv. 14, 15. See on ix. 4 ff.; comp. xxii. 7 f. $-\tau \eta$ 'E $\beta\rho$. $\delta \iota a\lambda$.] It was natural that the exalted Christ should make no other language than the native tongue of the person to be converted the medium of his verbal revelation. Moreover, these words confirm the probability that Paul now spoke not, as at xxi. 40, in Hebrew, but in Greek. $-\sigma \kappa\lambda\eta\rho\delta\nu$ $\sigma \iota \pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ $\kappa\epsilon\nu\tau\rho a \lambda a \kappa\tau i$ $\zeta \epsilon\iota\nu$ hard for thee, to kick against goads ! i.e. it is for thes a difficult undertaking, surpassing thy strength, and not to be accomplished by thee,¹⁶ that thou, as my persecutor, shouldest contend against my will. 'H $\delta\epsilon$ $\tau\rho\sigma\eta\dot{\eta}$ $\dot{a}\pi\dot{\nu}$ $\tau \bar{u}\nu$ $\beta \delta \bar{u}\nu' \tau \bar{u}\nu$ $\gamma \dot{a}\rho$ $\delta \dot{a}\tau a \kappa \tau \dot{a} \tau \dot{\eta}\nu$ $\gamma \epsilon \omega\rho\gamma i a\nu$ $\kappa \epsilon \nu \tau \rho \iota \zeta \dot{o} \mu \epsilon \nu \sigma \dot{c}$, $\lambda a \kappa \tau i$ - $\zeta o \nu \sigma$ $\tau \dot{u} \kappa \dot{a} \lambda \sigma \nu$ $\kappa \lambda \dot{\eta} \tau \tau \sigma \nu \tau a$.¹⁶

Vv. 16-18. 'Aλλά] "Prostravit Christus Paulum, ut eum humiliaret; nunc eum erigit ac jubet bono esse animo," Calvin. — είς τοῦτο χάρ] είς τοῦτο

Comp. viil. 1, ix. 1.
 Comp. καταψηφίζειν. [quently.
 Plat. Legg. vi. p. 766 B, p. 767 D, and fre Plat. Tim. p. 51 D; Eur. Or. 751; Dem.

862. 6, and frequently.

^a Comp. xxii. 19.

⁶ Soph. O. R. 107. 140; Polyb. ii. 56. 15. Comp. xxii. 5, and Wetstein in loc.

⁷ Jas. ii. 7; comp. Plin. Ep. x. 97; Suicer, Thes. I. p. 667.

* Comp. xxiv. 18.

* Polyb. iii. 15. 7; 2 Macc. xill. 14.

¹⁰ Comp. xxii. 6.
¹¹ Bernhardy, p. 145.
¹² Ad. Phryn. p. 55 f.
¹³ Xxv. 8, viii. 36.
¹⁴ Sce Winer, p. 376 (E. T. 503).
¹⁴ Scempare Gamaliel's saying, v. 39.
¹⁵ Schol. ad Pind. Pyth. ii. 178. Comp. Aesch. Agam. 1540 (1634): προς κέντρα μψ λάκτιζε. See other examples from Greek and Roman writers in Grotins and Wetslein ; also Blomfield, ad Aesch. Prom. 331; Elmsl. ad Eur. Baceh. 794.

points emphatically to what follows, $\pi \rho \alpha \chi \epsilon \iota \rho i \sigma \sigma \theta a \kappa. \tau. \lambda.$, and $\gamma \dot{a} \rho$ assigns the reason for what precedes, $dv d\sigma \tau \eta \vartheta \iota \kappa. \tau. \lambda.. - \pi \rho \sigma \chi \iota (\rho.)$ in order to appoint thee.1 He was, indeed, the σκεύος έκλογής, ix. 15. — ών τε όφθήσομαί σοι] ών is to be resolved into τούτων ά; but ὀφθήσομαι is not, with Luther, Bengel, and others, including Bornemann, to be taken as causative, videre faciam, but purely passive, I shall be seen. The \dot{a} contained in $\dot{\omega}_{\nu}$ is equivalent to $\delta i' \dot{a}$, on account of which." Consequently : and of those things, on account of which I shall appear to thee, tibi videbor." — έξαιρούμενός σε] is an accompanying definition to igothoual out : rescuing thee, as thy deliverer, from the people, i.e. kar' ¿ξοχήν, the Jewish nation, and from the Gentiles, from their hostile power.4 Calvin appropriately says : "Hic armatur contra omnes metus, qui eum manebant, et simul praeparatur ad crucis tolerantiam." - eis ois] is not, with Calvin, Grotius, and others, to be referred merely to των έθνων, but, with Beza, Bengel, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, de Wette, to του λαου κ. τ. έθνων together, which is required by the significant bearing of vv. 19, 20. $-a\pi\sigma\sigma$ - $\tau \epsilon \lambda \lambda \omega$] not future, but strictly present. — $\dot{a} \nu \omega \xi a \epsilon \dot{o} \theta \delta \lambda \mu o \dot{v} \epsilon \dot{a} \dot{v} \tau \dot{\omega} v$] contains the aim of the mission. And this opening of their eyes, i.e. the susceptibility for the knowledge of divine truth,' which was to be brought to them by the preaching of the gospel, " was to have the design : $\tau o \dot{v} \, \dot{\epsilon} \pi i \sigma \tau \rho \dot{\epsilon} \psi a i$, that they may turn themselves; on account of ver. 20, less admissible is the rendering of Beza and Bengel : ut convertas, and oxórous eis que, from darkness to light, i.e. from a condition, in which they are destitute of saving truth, and involved in ignorance and sin, to the opposite element, sai $(a\pi\partial)$ $\tau\eta\varsigma$ is involved in ignorance and sin, to the opposite element, sai $(a\pi\partial)$ τού Σατανά κ.τ.λ. The two more precise definitions of iπιστρ i ψ aι apply to both, to the Jews and Gentiles; but the latter has respect in its predominant reference to the Gentiles, who are $\dot{a}\theta\epsilon\omega$ is $\tau\bar{\psi}$ $\kappa\delta\sigma\mu\psi$, under the power of Satan, the άρχων του κόσμου τούτου, Eph. ii. 2. - του λαβείν αύτους αφεσιν . . . eiç $i\mu i$ This now contains the aim of $\tau o v i \pi i \sigma \tau \rho i \psi a i \kappa . \tau . \lambda$., and so the ultimate aim of άνοιξαι όφθαλμοὺς αὐτῶν. — κλήρον ἐν τοις ήγιασμ.] See on xx. 32. - $\pi i \sigma \tau \epsilon \iota \tau \eta \epsilon \iota \varsigma \epsilon \mu \epsilon$ belongs to $\lambda a \beta \epsilon \iota \nu$. Faith on Christ, as the subjective condition (causa apprehendens) of the forgiveness of sins and the attainment of the Messianic salvation, is with great emphasis placed at the close; the form also of the expression has weight.

Vv. 19, * 20. * Obev] Hence, * namely, because such a glorious ministry has been promised to me. — over i revound i.e. non praestiti me. 10 — Observe the address to the king, as at ver. 13 in the narrative of the emergence of the Christophany, so here immediately after its close; in both places, for the purpose of specially exciting the royal interest. $-\tau \dot{y} o \dot{v} \rho a v i \varphi \dot{\sigma} \pi \tau a \sigma i q$] the heavenly vision, because it came oupavoflev." - eig masar re riv xwp. r. 'Ioud.]

4 On efaup., comp. vii. 10, xii. 14, xxiii. 27;

Gal. 1. 4, LXX. and Apocr. ; Dem. 256. 2, al.) * The opposite : xxviii. 27; Rom. xi. 8.

11 Ver. 18.

¹ See on iii. 30, xxii. 14.

² See Stallb. ad Plat. Symp. p. 174 A; Ellendt, Ler. Soph II. p. 874; especially Soph. Oed. T. 788, where we way industry is likewise to be resolved into rourwer di' & indune.

³ Comp. Winer, p. 246 (E. T. 829), who, however, without reason, contradicts himself, p. 185 (E. T. 178).

⁴ Ver. 28.

⁷ Rph. il. 12.

^{*} Ver. 19 proves the resistibility of the infinences of grace,

^{*} Matt. xiv. 7.

¹º See Kühner, ad Xen. Anab. i. 7. 4.

The statement is threefold : I preached, (1) to them in Damascus; (2) to the city Jerusalem, 'Ispogodúµoic, simple dative, no longer dependent on ev, and unto all the land of Judaea; 1 (3) to the Gentiles.* Thus Paul indicates his whole ministry from his conversion till now.³ Consequently there is here no contradiction with Gai. i. 22.4 It was also the interest of the apostle, persecuted by the Jews, to put his working for the Jews into the foreground. The shift to which Hofmann, l.c., resorts, that the apostle does not at all say that he has preached in all Judaea-he certainly does say so -but only that his preaching had sounded forth thither, is the less required, as he here summarily comprehends his whole working. — $\pi p \dot{a} \sigma \sigma \sigma \tau \tau \sigma_{\zeta}$ accusative." - Paul certainly gives the contents of his preaching in a form reminding us of the preaching of the Baptist;" but he thus speaks, because he stands before an assembly before which he had to express himself in the mode most readily understood by it, and after a type universally known and venerated, for the better disclosure of the injustice done to him (évena τούτων, ver. 21 !); to set forth here the μυστήριον of his gospel, with which he filled up this form, would have been quite out of place. Without reason, Zeller and Baur' find here a denial of the doctrine of justification by faith alone; an opinion which ought to have been precluded by the very $\pi i \sigma \tau \epsilon i$ $\tau \tilde{y}$ eig $i\mu i$, ver. 18, which leaves no doubt as to what was in the mind of the apostle the specific qualification for μ eravoeiv . . . $\pi \rho \dot{a} \sigma \sigma \sigma \nu \tau a \varsigma$.

Vv. 21, 22. EVERA robrow.] because I have preached this $\mu eravoeiv$ and $\epsilon \pi i \sigma \tau \rho \epsilon \phi e v$ among Jews and Gentiles. — $\delta i a \chi e i \rho$.] Beza correctly explains: "manibus suis interficere." — $\epsilon \pi i \kappa o v \rho \epsilon a \chi e i \rho$.] Beza correctly explains: from the preceding $\epsilon \pi e i \rho$. $\delta i a \chi e i \rho$. that the $\epsilon \sigma \tau \eta \kappa a \lambda \chi \rho i \tau \eta c \eta \mu \epsilon \rho$. This ov infers from the preceding $\epsilon \pi e i \rho$. $\delta i a \chi e i \rho$. that the $\epsilon \sigma \tau \eta \kappa a \lambda \chi \rho i \tau \eta c \eta \mu \epsilon \rho$. This over the extreme danger to life could come. Observe withal the triumphant $\epsilon \sigma \tau \eta \kappa a$, I stand, keep my ground ! — $\mu a \rho \tau v \rho o i \mu \kappa \rho \phi$ $\tau \epsilon \kappa a \lambda \mu e \gamma \delta \lambda \phi$] as one witnessed to by small and great, i.e. who has a good testimony from young and old.⁹ Accordingly, $\mu a \rho \tau v \rho o i \mu \epsilon v \rho \phi$ and $\mu e \gamma \delta \lambda \phi$ are the datives usual with the passive construction.¹¹ The usual rendering, following the Vulgate: witnessing to small and great, ¹² i.e. "instituens omnis generis homines,"¹³ arbitrarily assumes a deviation from linguistic usage, as $\mu a \rho \tau v \rho \epsilon i \sigma \delta a$ is always used passively, on which account, in 1 Thess. ii. 12, the reading

¹ eis, as in Luke viii. 84, and frequently ; see on ix. 28, xxiii. 11.

³ The sparse belongs only to rois in $\Delta a \mu a \sigma \kappa \phi$, not also to 'Isporol. (Hofmann, N. T. I. p. 118), as between Damascus and Jerusalem, in the consciousness of the apostle (Gal. 1. 18), there lay an interval of three years.

* See ver. 21.

4 Zeller.

⁶ See Bornemann, *ad Xen. Anab. i.* 2. 1; Kühner, *ad Mem. i.* 1. 9; Breitenb. *ad Occon. i.* 4.

Luke iii. 8.

[†] See also his neutest. Theol. p. 333.

* See on v. 30. Comp. xxi. 30, 31.

• viif. 10.

¹⁰ As in vi. 8, x. 22 al.

¹¹ See on Matt. v. 21, instead of which bró is used in x. 22, xvi. 2, xxii. 12.

¹³ Erasmus, Castalio, Calvin, Bengel, and others take $\mu \kappa \rho$ r. κ . $\mu \epsilon \gamma \delta \lambda$. in the sense of rank : to persons of low and of high degree. This is historically unsuitable to the correct view of $\mu a \rho \tau \nu \rho o \dot{\mu} \mu$, as Paul was despised and persecuted by the great of this world. The wisdom, which he preached, was not at all theirs, 1 Cor. ii. 6 fl.

18 Kuinoel.

μαρτυρόμενοι is necessarily to be defended.¹ See Rinck,² who, however, as also de Wette, Baumgarten, Ewald, declares for the reading μαρτυρόμ.; this, although strongly attested (see the critical remarks), is an old, hasty emendation, which was regarded as necessary to suit the dative. But in what a significant contrast to that deadly hatred of his enemies appears the statement :³ "By help of God I stand till this day, well attested by small and great" ! The following words then give the reason of this μαρτυροίμενος: because I set forth nothing else than what ($\dot{\omega}\nu = \tau o \dot{\nu} \tau \omega r \dot{a}$) the prophets, etc. — μελλόντων] On the attraction, see Lobeck;⁴ and on the expression τὰ μέλλοντα γίνεσθαι, Jacobs.⁶

Ver. 28 is to be separated simply by a comma from the preceding : What the prophets and Moses have spoken concerning the future, whetherwhether, namely-the Messiah is exposed to suffering, etc. Paul expresses himself in problematic form (ϵi) , because it was just the point of debate among the Jews whether a suffering Messiah was to be believed in," as in fact such an one constantly proved an offence unto them." "Res erat liquida; Judaei in quaestionem vocarant," Bengel. Paul in his preaching has said nothing else than what Moscs and the prophets have spoken as the future state of the case on this point; he has propounded nothing new, nothing of his own invention, concerning it. $\pi a\theta\eta\tau\delta\varsigma$, passibilis,^e not, however, in the metaphysical sense of susceptibility of suffering, but of the divine destination to suffering: subjected to suffering." The opposite $\dot{a}\pi a\theta hc$ in classic writers since the time of Herodotus.¹⁹ --- The other point of the predictions of Moses and the prophets, vividly introduced without a connecting particle, in respect of which Paul had just as little deviated from their utterances, is : whether the Messiah as the first from the resurrection of the dead, as the first for ever risen, as $\pi \rho \omega \tau \delta \tau \sigma \kappa \sigma \zeta \ t \kappa \tau \tilde{\omega} \nu \nu \kappa \rho \tilde{\omega} \nu$,¹¹ will proclaim light 19 to the Jewish people and to the Gentiles. The chief stress of this sentence lies on $\pi p \bar{\omega} \tau o \zeta$ if avaor. verp $\bar{\omega} v$; for, if this was, in accordance with the O. T., appropriated to the Messiah as characteristic, thereby the onávoalov of the cross of Christ was removed. After His resurrection Jesus proclaimed light to all the Gentiles by his self-communication in the Holy Spirit,¹³ whose organs and mediate agents the apostles and their associates were.14

Ver. 24. While he was thus speaking in his defence, Festus said with a loud voice,¹⁵ Thou art mad, Paul! rawra is to be referred to the whole defence,¹⁶ now interrupted by Festus—observe the present participle—but in which certainly the words spoken last (oidèv ikrôg $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.) were most unpalatable

¹ See Liklemann in loc. άποβαλόντας. 10 Comp. Justin. c. Tryph. xxxvi. p. 188 D : * Lucubr. crit. p. 91. ¹ Ver. \$1. παθητός Χριστός προεφητεύθη μέλλειν είναι, 4 Ad Aj. 1008; Butimann, neut. Gr. p. 261 11 Col. i. 18; comp. 1 Cor. xv. 88. 12 As in ver 18. (E. T. 305). 18 See on Eph. ii. 17. Ad Philostr. p. 630. • John xii. 84. 14 Comp. on Col. i. 12. 7 1 Cor. i. 23; Gal. v. 11. 18 μεγ. τη φωνή, see on xiv. 10. Vulgate. 16 As 10 aroloy. ri, see on Luke xii. 11. * Plat. Pelop. 16: то винтои каl жавнтои

to the cold-hearted statesman, and at length raised his impatience to the point of breaking out aloud. His profane mind remained unaffected by the holy inspiration of the strange speaker, and took his utterances as the whims of a mind perverted by much study from the equilibrium of a sound understanding. His *µaivy* ! was indignant *carnestness*; with all the more earnestness and bitterness he expressed the idea of eccentricity by this hyperbolical $\mu a i \nu \eta$, the more he now saw his hope of being enlightened as to the true state of matters grievously disappointed.¹ That solicitude of the procurator," which naturally governed his tone of mind, was much too anxious and serious for a jest, such as Olshausen takes it to be. Nor does μεγάλη τη φωνή suit this, on which Chrysostom already correctly remarks : ούτω ήν κ. $\delta \rho \gamma \eta \zeta$ ή φωνή. The explanation, thou art an enthusiast ! is nothing but a mistaken softening of the expression." However the furor propheticus may be nourished by plunging into $\pi o \lambda \lambda \dot{a} \gamma \rho \dot{a} \mu \mu a \tau a$, the $\mu a i \nu \eta$ in this sense is far less suited to the indignation of the annoyed Roman; and that Paul regarded himself as declared by him to be a madman, is evident from ver. 25 (άληθείας κ. σωφροσ.). — τὰ πολλά σε γράμματα] multas literae, the much knowledge, learning, with which thou busiest thyself.* Not: the many books, which thou readest," for, if so, we cannot see why the most naturally occurring word, $\beta_i\beta_{\lambda ia}$ or $\beta_i\beta_{\lambda oi}$, should not have been used.—The separation of $\pi o \lambda \lambda \dot{a}$ from $\gamma \rho \dot{a} \mu$. by the interposition of $\sigma \epsilon$ puts the emphasis on $\pi o \lambda \lambda \dot{a}$. Bengel correctly adds : "Videbat Festus, naturam non agere in Paulo ; gratiam non vidit."

Ver. 25. '0 δi µerà $i\pi uu \kappa i a c a \pi \kappa \rho u \delta \mu e v o c, Chrysostom. — <math>\dot{a} \lambda \eta \theta i a c \kappa$. $\sigma \omega \phi \rho \sigma$. $\dot{\rho} \eta \mu a \tau a$] words, to which truth and intelligence, sound discretion, belong. $\dot{a} \lambda \eta \theta u a$ may doubtless accompany enthusiastic utterance, but it is a characteristic opposed to madness. For passages in the classics where $\sigma \omega \phi \rho \sigma \sigma v \eta$ is opposed to $\mu a v (a, see Elsner and Raphel.' — \dot{a} \pi o \phi \theta i \gamma \rho \mu a l$ "aptum verbum," Bengel. See on ii. 4.

Ver. 26. In proof $(\gamma \dot{\alpha} \rho)$ that he spoke truly, and in his sound mind, Paul appeals to the knowledge of the king, in quo plus erat spei, Calvin. — $\pi \epsilon \rho \dot{i}$ $\tau o \dot{v} \tau \omega \nu$ and $\tau \iota$ $\tau o \dot{v} \tau \omega \nu$ refer to what Paul had last said concerning the Messiah, which had overpowered the patience of Felix and drawn from him the $\mu a \dot{\nu} \eta$.⁰ $\tau o \dot{v} \tau o$ is the same, but viewed together as an historical unity. $\dot{\epsilon} \pi \dot{i} \sigma \sigma \mu a \omega$ with $\pi \epsilon \rho \dot{i}$ is not found elsewhere in the N. T., but often in Greek writers. — $o \dot{v} \dot{d} \dot{\nu}$] like *nihil*, in no respect.⁰ Taken as accusative of object, it would be inappropriate, on account of τi ; ¹⁰ while, on the other hand, B has not $\tau \dot{i}$. — Observe also the correlates $\dot{\epsilon} \pi i \sigma \tau a \alpha a \sigma \tau a \omega \sigma \dot{\nu} \omega \dot{\nu} \rho \omega \tau \dot{\mu}$] A litotes : not in a corner ($\dot{\epsilon} \nu \kappa \rho \nu \pi \tau \dot{\omega}$), but publicly in the sacred capital of the nation.¹¹

¹ Comp. Soph. O. R. 1300 : τίς σ', ὦ τλημεν, προσίβη μανία.

² xxv. 26.

² So Kuhn (in Wolf), Majus (Obs. IV. p. 11 ff.), Loesner, Schleusner, Dindorf.

4 Vulgate.

- See on John vil. 15.
- ⁶ Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Hildebrand.

⁷ Plat. Prot. p. 828 B : δ ἐκεἶ σωφροσύτην ἡγοῦντο εἶναι τάληθῆ λέγειν, ἐνταῦθα μανίαν. Comp also Luke viil. 85 ; 2 Cor. v. 13.

8 Comp. on raura, ver. 24.

* Kühner, ad Xen. Anab. vi. 6. 18.

¹⁰ Hence A E K** min. omit it (so Lachmann

and Bornemann.

11 See examples in Weistein.

Ver. 27. Instead of adding to the "for this was not done in a corner" as a second reason, "and the prophets in whom the king believes have foretold it," in the increased vehemence of his impassioned discourse ' Paul turns to the king with the question : Believest thou the prophets? and immediately himself answers the question with confidence : I know that thou believest ! Thus with fervent earnestness he suddenly withdraws the sacred subject from merely objective contemplation, and brings it as a matter of conscience home to the king's consciousness of faith. Paul could reasonably say without flattery, olda, bri micrever, since Agrippa, educated as a Jew, could not have belief in the truth of the prophecies otherwise than as a heritage of his national training, although it had in his case remained simply theory, and therefore the words of the apostle did not touch his heart, but glanced off on his polished and good-natured levity.

Ver. 28. The king is of course well-meaning enough not to take amiss the burning words, but also, as a luxurious man of the world, sufficiently estranged from what is holy instantly to banish the transiently-felt impression with haughtily contemptuous mockery. The conduct of Pilate in John xviii. 38 is similar to this and to ver. 82. — $i\nu i\lambda i\gamma \psi$ is to be taken as neuter, and without supplement," namely : With little (iv, instrumental) thou persuadest me to become a Christian ! This sarcasm is meant to say : "Thus summarily, thus brevi manu, you will not manage to win me over to Christianity." Appropriately, in substance, Occumenius : ἐν ὁλίγω· τουτέστι δι' ὀλίγων ρημάτων, έν βραχέσι λόγοις, έν ολίγη διδασκαλία, χωρίς πολλού πόνου και συνεχούς dialézeus. Most expositors either adopt the meaning sometimes with and sometimes without the supplement of $\chi \rho \delta \nu \omega$: in a short time; ' or : ' propemodum, parum abest, quin. So also Ewald, who calls to his aid the 3 of value, for a little, i.e. almost. But in opposition to the view which takes it temporally, may be decisively urged the reading $\mu e \gamma \delta \lambda \varphi$, to be adopted instead of $\pi o \lambda \lambda \tilde{\omega}$ in ver. 29 (see the critical remarks), an expression which proves that Paul apprehended iv ohigo in a quantitative sense; and there is no reason in the context for the idea, to which Calvin is inclined, following Chrysostom, that Paul took the word in one sense and the king in another. The same reason decides against the explanation propemodum, which also is not linguistically to be justified, for there must have been used either $\delta\lambda i \gamma o v$, or $\delta\lambda i \gamma o v$ dei or $\pi a \rho^2 \delta\lambda i \gamma o v$. Instly, that the words of the king are to be taken ironically, and not, with Heinrichs and many other expositors, as an carnest confession, is evident even from the very improbability in itself of such a confession in view of the luxurious levity of the king, as well as from the name Xpioriavóv, which, of Gentile origin," carries with it in the mouth of

¹ Comp. Dissen, ad Dem de cor. pp. 186,

² As in Eph. iii. 8 (see in loc.). [846.

² Calvin, Wetstein, Kuinoel, Olshausen, Neander, de Wette, Lange.

⁴ Pind. Pyth. viii. 131; Piat. Apol. p. 29 B; and see the passages in Raphel, Polyb.; comp. the analogous δ: δλίγου, Thuc. 1. 77.4, if 85. 2, iii. 43. 3; Schaefer, ad. Bos. Ellips. pp. 101, 553; and see on Epb. iii. 3. ⁶ Chrysostom, Valla, Luther, Castalio, Beza, Piecator, Grotius, Calorius, and others, to which also the modica ex parts of Erasmus comes in the end.

* See on xi. 26.

⁶ Plat. Prot. p. 361 C, Phaedr. p. 358 E; Stalib. ad Plat. Rep. p. 568 B (Wolf, ad Dem. Lept. p. 238).

⁷ Bernhardy, p. 258.

a Jew the accessory idea of heterodoxy and the stain of contempt.¹ Schneckenburger also would have the expression to be earnestly meant, but in favour of the *apologetic* design imputed to the Book of Acts (\mathbf{r}^4).

Ver. 29. In the full consciousness of his apostolic dignity, Paul now upholds the cause of the despised Xpioriavdv yevéovai as that which he would entreat from God for the king and all his present hearers, and which was thus more glorious than all the glory of the world. — $eiv\xi ai\mu\eta\nu a\nu \tau \bar{\psi} \Theta e\bar{\psi}$] I would indeed, in case of the state of the matter admitting it, pray to God.² Bigeovae; with the dative, to pray to any one, only here in the N. T., but very frequently in classical writers. — In what follows $\sigma_{i\mu\epsilon\rho\sigma\nu}$ belongs to τ . aκούοντάς μ., not to γενέσθαι," as is to be inferred from εν μεγάλω. - και εν $i\lambda i \gamma \omega$ και $i \nu$ $\mu e \gamma a \lambda \omega$ où $\mu \delta \nu o \nu$ $\sigma e \kappa. \tau. \lambda$.] that as well by little as by great, —whether in the case of one, little,4 and in the case of another, much,* may be employed as a means for the purpose,⁶ - not merely thou, but also all . . . were such also as I am, Christians. On κάγώ, comp. 1 Cor. vii. 7.' - παρεκτός των δεσμών τούτων] The chains which had bound him in prison, and were again to bind him," chaining him, namely, after the manner of the custodia militaris to the soldiers who watched him, he bore now hanging down freely on his arm." The $\pi a \rho \epsilon \kappa \tau \partial \lambda$, although to the apostle his chains were an honour, 10 is "suavissima encorpaneia et exceptio," 11 in the spirit of love.

Vv. 30-33. Perhaps this bold, grand utterance of the singular man had made an impression on the king's heart, the concealment of which might have occasioned embarrassment to him, had he listened any longer : Agrippa arose and thereby brought the discussion at once to a close. With him arose, in the order of rank, first the procurator, then Bernice, then all who sat there with them (oi $\sigma vy \kappa a \partial j u \epsilon voi a \dot{v} \tau o \dot{s})$. After they had retired from the audience chamber ($\dot{a} va \chi \omega \rho \dot{\eta} \sigma a v \tau \epsilon s)$, they communicated to each other their unanimous opinion, which certainly amounted only to the superficial political negative : this man, certainly by the most regarded as a harmless enthusiast, practises nothing which merits death or bonds. But Agrippa delivered specially to Festus his opinion to this effect : this man might, already, have been set at liberty,¹⁹ if he had not appealed unto Caesar, by which the sending him to Rome was rendered irreversible.¹³ — $\pi \rho \dot{a} \sigma \sigma \epsilon i$ practises.

¹ 1 Pet. iv 16.

³ See on this use of the optalive with *ār*, Fritzsche, *Conject.* I. p. 34 f.; Bernhardy, p. 410; Krüger, § 54, 3. 6.

Chrysostom.

4 See on ver. 28.

 κόπος κ. πόνος ἐν τῆ διδασκαλία, Oecumenius, reading ἐν πολλῷ.

• The interpreters who take $i\nu \delta\lambda (i\gamma\psi)$ as breti tempore (wee on ver. 28) here translate (according to the reading $\pi\delta\lambda\lambda\hat{\psi}$): "be it for short or for long" (de Wette). Those who tike $i\nu \delta\lambda (i\gamma\psi)$ as propemodum. translate: "non propemodum tantum, sed plane" (Grotius). With our view of $i\nu \delta\lambda (i\gamma\psi)$, the reading $i\nu$ $\pi\delta\lambda\lambda\hat{\psi}$ makes no difference of mean up from ir μ eyahy. Ewald, likewise following the reading ir μ ey., takes ir also here consist ently in the sense of value : by little and by much, that is, by all I wish, etc.

¹ Baeumlein, Partik. p. 153.

* Comp. on xxiv. 28, 27, xxviii. 30.

^a Comp. Justin. xiv. 4, 1.

¹⁰ Eph. iii. 1, iv. 1; Philem. 1. Comp. Phil. ii. 17 f.

11 Bengel.

¹³ Not "*dimitti* poterat," Vulg. Luther, and others. See in opposition to this, and on the expression without *av.* Butmann, *neut. Gr.* pp. 187, 198 (R. T. 216, 226). Comp. also Nägelsb. on the Iliad, p. 430, ed. 3.

18 See Grotius,

NOTES.

Grotius rightly remarks : "agit de vitae instituto :" hence in the present.¹ —The "recognition of the innocence of the apostle in all judicatures "² is intelligible enough from the truth of his character, and from the power of his appearance and address; and, in particular, the closing utterance of Agrippa finds its ground so vividly and with such internal truth in the course of the proceedings, that the imputation of a set purpose on the author's part³ can only appear as a frivolously dogmatic opinion, proceeding from personal prepossessions tending in a particular direction. The apostle might at any rate be credited, even in his situation at that time, with an $\dot{a}\pi o \delta e_i \xi_i \in \pi \nu e \dot{\nu} \mu a roc \kappa$. $\delta \nu \nu \dot{\mu} \mu \omega \varsigma$, 1 Cor. ii. 4.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(r⁴) Almost thou persuadest me. V. 28.

While Festus was in a state of perplexity in respect to Paul, a distinguished visitor came to congratulate him on his accession to his exalted position. This was Agrippa, the great grandson of Herod the Great, and at that time King of Chalcis.² Subsequently his kingdom was greatly enlarged. He was the brother of the infamous Drusilla, who lived with Felix, and of the equally infamous Bernice, who lived with himself, and who accompanied him at this time to the city which their great-grandfather had built, and where he miserably perished. During their visit Festus took occasion to refer to the perplexing case of the prisoner Paul; he informed Agrippa of the madness which seemed to inspire the Jewish people at the mere mention of the name of Paul, and of the futile results of the trial just concluded. He stated further that the questions at issue pertained to their own religious or superstitious observances, and to one Jesus, who had been crucified by them, but whom Paul affirmed to be alive, and further that the prisoner had declined to be tried again by the Sanhedrim and had appealed to the emperor.

On hearing this recital Agrippa expressed a wish to hear the man. So Festus, willing to gratify his princely guests, ordered the auditorium in the palace to be prepared, and invited the officers of the army and the chief men of the city to attend; and as the Herods were vain and fond of show, he arranged a gorgeous procession, so that Agrippa and Bernice came in royal state, "she, doubtless, blazing with all her jewels, and he in his purple robes, and both with the golden circlets of royalty around their foreheads." Into the presence of this vain, weak king and his radiantly beautiful but notoriously profligate companion, and the vast, brilliant assemblage Paul, shackled and pale from long imprisonment, is brought.

Festus opened the proceedings, which were in no sense a trial, as the appeal to Cæsar arrested all further legal proceedings, with stating the reasons for calling such an assembly, and by making some complimentary allusions to Agrippa, stating also clearly that he found the prisoner had done "nothing worthy of death."

¹ Comp. John iii. 20; Rom. i. 82 *al.*; John vii. 51.

² Zeller, comp. Baur.

⁵ "In order that, with the Gentile textimonies, xxv. 18, 25, a Jewish one might not be wanting," Zeller.

The king intimated that Paul might now make his address. The apostle, undaunted by the pompous inanities of reflected power around him, with calm dignity and perfect self possession makes his own defence against the charge of heresy, and specially offers a powerful plea for the truth of Christianity. He expressed himself as pleased to have the privilege of speaking in the presence of one who, from his training, was a competent judge of the questions at stake. He asked for a patient hearing, and once more narrated the familiar story of his wonderful conversion from the bigoted, fiery, persecuting spirit he had formerly manifested against Christ and his followers, to a firm belief that the Messianic hopes of his people had been actually realized in Jesus of Nazareth, who had risen from the dead. He showed that he was no heretical schismatic, but had kept the law of Moses, and firmly believed that the promise given to the Jews of a Messiah was now fulfilled ; that the very thing for which he was accused was the great hope of the Jewish nation; that the cause he now espoused he once hated, and conscientiously and violently persecuted with a zeal and bitterness more intense than their own; that this change in his convictions and the commission he received to preach Jesus and the resurrection were divine ; and that his work was in strict accordance with the prophets of the Old Testament.

Festus, struck by the earnest enthusiasm of the eloquent prisoner, interrupts him with the excited exclamation, "Paul, thou art mad; these writings have turned your brain!" Paul with perfect calmness and exquisite courtesy replies, "I am not mad, most noble Festus; what I have said is the sober, wellattested truth, as the king himself can witness, for these marked events did not take place in a corner." Then turning to the king he asked, "Believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest." Agrippa, unwilling to be led into a discussion of this kind, replied with good-natured contempt, a scarcely suppressed smile, and courtly wit, perhaps with derisive irony, "You will soon be making me *a Christian* !" Paul, casting his eye over the splendid and numerous audience, gave a most earnest and sincere reply to the bantering jest of the king. Raising his manacled hand, he said: "I would have wished God, both in little and in much, not only thee, but also all those hearing me to-day, to become such as I also am, except these bonds."

> "No more he feels upon his high-raised arm The ponderous chain, than does the playful child The bracelet, formed of many a flowery link; Heedless of self, forgetful that his life Is now to be defended by his words, He ouly thinks of doing good to them That seek his life." (Graham,)

After a brief consultation with each other Festus and Agrippa agreed that Paul might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed to Cæsar; but now, to Cæsar he must go.

The answer of Agrippa to Paul has been variously rendered as the language of sincere conviction, bitter irony, or courtly jest. Some render the phrase $iv\delta\lambda i\gamma \varphi$, almost; others, with Meyer, render the clause, with few words, or lightly; some render : in a little time, which may be taken either in earnest or in jest; others render : in a small measure, or somewhat. As to the spirit of the reply, the general opinion of recent critics concurs with Meyer, that the words were ut-

NOTES.

tered in irony or jest. Alford, Eudie, Lange, Abbott, Plumptre, Schaff, Bloomfield, Hackett, and Taylor substantially agree with Meyer; on the other hand, Calvin, Bengel, Stier, Alexander, Jacobus, Barnes, and Thomas, with some variations, agree in regarding the language as sincere. The Revised Version is decidedly in favor of Meyer's view, "With but little persuasion thou wouldst fain make me a Christian."

CHAPTER XXVII.

VER. 2. µillovri] So A B K, min. and most vss. Approved by Mill., Bengel, and Griesb, adopted by Lachm. Tisch. Born, The usual $\mu \ell \lambda \lambda ov \tau \epsilon S$ is an alteration in accordance with the preceding $i\pi i\beta d\nu \tau e5$. — $\tau o \nu s$] Lachm, reads eis $\tau o \nu s$. following A B N min. Other codd. have $i\pi l$. Different supplementary additions. -- Ver. 3, πορευθέντα] Lachm. reads πορευθέντι, following A B * min. A hasty correction on account of $i\pi i \tau \rho e \psi e$. — Ver. 12. $\kappa u \kappa e i \theta e \nu$] Lachm. and Scholz read exciller, following A B G N min. vss. Chrys. But the want of a reference of the kai in what goes before easily occasioned the omission. -- Ver. 19. ¿óśtwar] Approved by Griesb., adopted by Lachm, and Born., after A B C N, min. Vulg. The Recepta is eppiwaµev. As this might just as easily be inserted on account of abroxenes, as $\dot{\epsilon}_{\rho\rho}\psi_{\alpha\nu}$ on account of $\dot{\epsilon}\pi_{\rho\rho}\psi_{\nu\nu}$, the preponderance of witnesses has alone to decide, and that in favour of $i \delta \rho_i \psi a \nu$. — Ver. 23. The order ταύτη τη νυκτί (Lachm. Tisch. Born., also Scholz) is decidedly attested. 'A yyelos is to be placed, with Lachm. Tisch. Born., only after *larpev* (A B C K, min.) and $i \gamma \omega$ is to be adopted (with Lachm. and Born.) after $i \mu i$, on the evidence of A C* X, min. vss. ; it might very easily be suppressed before $\dot{\varphi}$. --- Ver. 27. eyévero] A, lou 68, Vulg. have energévero. So Tisch.; and rightly, as the very unusual compound (only again in xxviii, 13) was easily neglected by the transcribers. - According to preponderating attestation, sará (instead of els) is to be read in ver. 29 with Lachm. Tisch. Born.; comp. vv. 17, 26, 41. $i\kappa\pi i\sigma\omega\mu ev$] Elz. has $i\kappa\pi i\sigma\omega\sigma v$, against decisive testimony. Alteration to suit the following ηδχοντο. — Ver. 33. προσλαβόμενοι] Lachm. reads προσλαμβανόμενοι, merely in accordance with A, 40. But the part. pres. is to be viewed as an alteration to suit προσδοκώντες. - Ver. 34. μεταλαβείν] Elz. has προσζαβείν against preponderant testimony. From ver. 33. - πεσείται] Griesb. Lachm. Scholz, Tisch. Born. read $\dot{a}\pi o\lambda eiral$, which indeed has weighty attestation in its favour, but against it the strong suspicion that it was borrowed from Luke xxi. 18. This tells likewise against the Recepta $i\kappa$, instead of which $i\pi \delta$ is to be read, with Lachm. Tisch. Born. It is less likely that $\pi \epsilon \sigma \epsilon i \tau a \iota$ should have been taken from the LXX. 1 Kings i. 52; 1 Sam. xiv. 45; 2 Sam. xiv. 11. - Ver. 39. έβουλεύσαντο] Lachm. and Born. read έβουλεύονπο after B C N, min. But on account of the preceding imperfects, the imperfect here also was easily brought in; and hence is to be explained the reading (explanatory gloss) $i\beta o i \lambda o v \tau o$ in A, min. — Ver. 41. τῶν κυμάτων] has in its favour C G H N** and all min. Chrys. and most vss., and is wanting only in A B **. Deleted by Lachm. and Tisch. There is, however, —especially as with τ_{i} 's β_{i} a definition, although not necessary, is probable, -- amidst such strong attestation less a suspicion of its being a supplementary addition, than a probability that the transcribers confounded this Tav with the Tav of ver. 42 and thus overlooked Tav KULATAV. Besides, it would have more naturally suggested itself to a glossator to write on the margin τ_{ij} $\delta a\lambda a \sigma \sigma$, than τ . $\kappa \nu \mu a \tau \omega \nu$, which does not again occur in the whole narrative of this voyage. -- Ver. 42. Elz. has διαφύγοι. But Griesb. Lachm.

VOYAGE TO ITALY.

Tisch. read $\delta_{i\alpha\phi\dot{\gamma}\gamma}$, which is attested, indeed, by A B C *, min., but has arisen from the usual custom of the N. T. in such combinations to put not the optative, but the subjunctive. — On the variations in the proper names in this chapter, see the exceptical remarks.

Ver. 1.1 Tou $\dot{a}\pi\sigma\pi\lambda\epsilon i\nu$ $\eta\mu\dot{a}_{c}$] contains the aim of the $\dot{e}\kappa\rho(\theta\eta, \cdot \cdot \cdot But$ when, by Festus, decision was made, to the end that we should sail away." The nature of the "becoming resolved" (κρίνεσθαι) implies that the object-the contents of the resolution-may be conceived as embraced under the form of its aim. The modes of expression : $\kappa \epsilon \lambda \epsilon \dot{\nu} \epsilon \iota \nu$ iva, $\epsilon i \pi \epsilon i \nu$ iva, $\theta \dot{\epsilon} \lambda \epsilon \iota \nu$ iva, and the like, are similar; comp. ver. 42, βουλή έγένετο, iva.² - ήμας] Luke speaks as a fellow-traveller. — $\pi a \rho e \delta (\delta o v v)$ namely, the persons who were entrusted with the execution of the $i\kappa\rhoi\theta\eta$. — $i\tau\epsilon\rhoovc$ is purposely chosen, not allow, to intimate that they were prisoners of another sort, not also Christians under arrest." έτερος in xv. 35, xvii. 84, also is to be similarly taken in the sense of another of two classes, in opposition to de Wette. --- $\sigma\pi\epsilon(\rho\eta\varsigma \Sigma\epsilon\beta a\sigma\tau.]$ cohortis Augustae, perhaps: the illustrious, the imperial, cohort. $\Sigma \epsilon \beta n \sigma \tau$, is an adjective.⁴ Probably, for historical demonstration is not possible, it was that one of the five cohorts stationed at Caesarea, which was regarded as body-guard of the emperor, and was accordingly employed, as here, on special services affecting the emperor. We have no right, considering the diversity of the names used by Luke, to hold it as identical with the $\sigma\pi \epsilon i\rho a$ 'Iraluch, x. 1, so Ewald. Weiseler ⁶ finds here the cohors Augustanorum, imperial body-cohort, at Rome, consisting of Roman equites, of the so-called evocati, whose captain, Julius, he supposes, has been at this very time on business at Caesarea, and had taken the prisoners with him on his return. In this way the centurion would not have been under the command of Festus at all, and would have only been incidentally called into requisition, which is hardly compatible with the regulated dcpartmental arrangements of Rome in the provinces; nor is there in the text itself, any more than in the $\sigma\pi ei\rho a$ 'Iralish, x. 1, the least intimation that we are to think of a cohort and a centurion, who did not belong at all to the military force of Caesarea. Schwarz," with whom Kuinoel agrees, conceived that it was a cohort consisting of Sebastenes, from Sebaste, the capital of Samaria, as in fact Sebastene soldiers are actually named by Josephus among the Roman military force in Judea.⁴ But the calling a cohort by the name of a city, the cohort of Sebaste, 18 entirely without ex-

¹ Comp. on chap. xxvii. the excellent treatise of James Smith, *The Yoyays and Ship wreck of St. Paul*, London 1848, ed. 2, 1856; Vômel, *Progr.*, Frankf. 1850; in respect of the language, Klostermann, *Vindiciae Luc.* VII. — In Baumgarten there is much allegorizing and play of fancy; he considers the apostle as the *true Jonah*, and the ship's crew as a *representative of the whole heathen world*. — Hackett treats chap. xxvii. with special care, having made use of many accounts of travels and notes of navigation. ² See also Luke iv. 10.

^a ('omp. Luke xxiii. 32; Tittmann, Synon. N. T. p. 155 f; and see on Gal. i. 7.

⁴ Comp. λιμήν Σεβαστ. in Joseph. Antt. xvil5. 1 : the *imperial* harbour (in Caesarea).

* Chronol. p. 851, and Beitr. z. Würdig. d. Ev. p. 825 (comp. Wetstein).

⁴ Tac. Ann. xiv. 15; Sucton. Nero, 25; Dio, lxi. 20, lxiii. 8.

¹ De cohorte Ital. et Aug., Altorf, 1790.

* Antt. xx. 6. 2, Bell. il. 12. 5.

ample; we should necessarily expect $\Sigma \epsilon \beta a \sigma \tau \eta \cdot \omega \nu$,¹ or an adjective of locality, such as $\Sigma \epsilon \beta a \sigma \tau \eta \nu \eta$, after the analogy of 'Iraluch, x. 1. — Nothing further is known of the centurion *Julius*. Tacitus' mentions a *Julius Priscus* as centurion of the Praetorians; but how extremely common was the name!

Ver. 2. 'Extβάντες] with dative, see on XXV. 1. $-\pi\lambda \delta(\omega 'A\delta\rho \mu \mu)$ a ship which belonged to Adramyttium, had its home there, the master of which resided there. 'Adpaµúττιον, or 'Adpaµúττειον,' was a seaport of Mysia, and is not to be confounded with Adrumetum on the north coast of Africa, 'because amidst all the variations in the codd. ('Adpaµντινφ, 'Adpaµντινφ, 'Aτρaµντηνφ, 'Adpaµµντινφ) the v in the middle syllable is decidedly preponderant. $-\mu t \lambda \lambda v \tau \iota \pi \lambda \epsilon i v \kappa \tau \cdot \lambda$.] The ship, certainly a merchant-ship, was thus about to start on its homeward voyage. The prisoners were by this opportunity to be brought to the Asiatic coast, and sent thence by the opportunity of another vessel' to Italy. $-\tau v \delta c \kappa a \tau d \tau \cdot 'A \sigma i a v \tau (\pi \sigma v c)$] 'Thus he also had from Asia' come again to Paul; Trophimus' already joined him at Jerusalem. But whether Aristarchus accompanied Paul as a fellow-prisoner 'O does not follow with certainty from Col. iv. 10.¹¹

Ver. 3. Eig $\Sigma i \delta \bar{\omega} va]$ unto Sidon, into the seaport.¹³ — $\chi \rho \bar{\eta} \sigma \theta a \tau i v i]$ to have intercourse, fellowship, with any one.¹³ The fact that the centurion treated Paul so kindly may be sufficiently explained from the peculiar interest, which a character so lofty and pure could not but awaken in humane and unprejudiced minds. It may be also that the procurator had specially enjoined a gentle treatment. — $\pi \sigma \rho \varepsilon v \vartheta \epsilon v \tau a$ is to be analysed as accusative with infinitive.¹⁴ — $\pi \rho \delta \varsigma \tau$. $\phi (\lambda o v \varsigma]$ Without doubt Paul had told the centurion that he had friends, namely, Christian brethren,¹⁶ in Sidon. Still the centurion would not leave him without military escort, as indeed his duty required this.¹⁶

Vv. 4, 5. $\Upsilon\pi\epsilon\pi\lambda\epsilon\iota\sigma. \tau. K\iota\pi\rho\sigma\nu$] We sailed under Cyprus, so that we remained near the shore, elevated above the level of the sea, because the (shifting) winds were contrary, and therefore made a withdrawal to a distance from the northern shore not advisable. — $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{\alpha} \tau. K\iota\lambda\iota\kappa.$] along. Just so ver. 7. — $\kappa\alpha\tau\dot{\alpha} \Sigma\alpha\lambda\mu\omega\nu\eta\nu$; comp. ver. 2. — $M\iota\rho\alpha$] or, as Lachmann, following B, reads, $M\iota\dot{\rho}\dot{\rho}a$ —it is neuter, yet the feminine form was also used"—was a seaport of Lycia, only twenty stadia from the coast.¹⁸

¹ Joseph. Bell. il. 12. 5 : "ίλην ίππέων καλου-See on xxi. 29. μένην Σεβαστηνών." 10 Ewald. ² Hist. ii. 92, iv. 11. 11 See in loc. ³ For several other modes of writing the 13 Comp. xxi. 8, xxvi. 12. name, see Steph. Byz. s.v.; Poppo, ad Thuc. 13 See Wetstein, and Ruhnk. ad Tim. p. 101. I. 2, p. 441 f. 14 See on xxvi. 20, and Lobeck, ad Soph. AJ. 1008. 4 Grotius, Drusius, Richard Simon. • Ver. 6. 18 jx. 19. • On the accusative, see Winer, p. 210 (E. T. 14 Comp. Grotius, "cum milite." 283); Thuc. vi. 68. 2 : πλέοντες τά τε επέκεινα 17 See Steph. Byz. s.v. The Linelias. Pausan. 1. 85. 18 Strabo, xiv. p. 981. Forbig. Geogr. II. p. ⁷ See xix. 29, xx. 4; Col. iv. 10; Philem. 24. 256.

8 xx. 4.

FAIR HAVENS.

readings Aύστρα or Aύστραν,¹ and $\Sigma \mu i \rho \nu a \nu$,² are explained from want of acquaintance with that name of a town.

Vv. 6, 7. Whether the Alexandrian ship was freighted with grain, which at least is not to be proved from ver. 38, or with other goods, cannot be determined; as also whether it was by wind and weather, or affairs of trade, that it was constrained not to sail directly from Alexandria to Italy, but first to run into the Lycian port. — $\pi \lambda \ell o \nu$] It was already on its voyage from Alexandria to Italy. — $i \nu \epsilon \beta$. $\eta \mu a \varsigma$] he embarked us, put us on board, a vox nautica^{*} (G⁴). See examples in Palairet and Wolf. - Ver. 7. But when we had made slow way for a considerable number of days, and had come with difficulty toward Cnidus, into its neighbourhood, thus in the offing, having passed along by Rhodes, so that the wind did not allow us to land at Cnidus, we sailed under Crete, near Salmone. The wind thus came from the north, so that the vessel was drawn away from Cnidus and downward towards Crete. $-\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\epsilon\omega\nu\tau\sigma_{c}$ finds a definite reference in the immediately preceding karà rỳv Kvidov, and hence the view of Grotius, following the Peshito, that rectum tenere cursum should be supplied, is to be rejected. -Cnidus was a city of Caria on the peninsula of Cnidia, celebrated for the worship of Aphrodite and for the victory of Cimon over Pisander.4-The promontory $\sum a \lambda \mu \omega \nu \eta$, on the east coast of Crete, is called in Strabo, * $\sum a \lambda \mu \omega \nu \iota \eta \nu$, and in Dionys.⁶ $\sum a \lambda \mu \omega \nu i \varsigma$.

Ver. 8. $\Pi a \rho a \lambda \ell \gamma e \sigma \theta a \iota$] corresponds entirely to the Latin *legere*, oram, to sail along the coast.⁴ This keeping to the coast was only with difficulty $(\mu \delta \lambda \iota_{\varsigma})$ successful. — $a \dot{v} \tau / \nu$ refers to τ . $K \rho / \tau \tau \nu$. — Nothing is known from antiquity of the anchorage $K a \lambda o \iota \lambda \iota \mu \ell \nu \epsilon_{\varsigma}$ —Fair Havens⁶ (H⁴). — The name is perhaps, on account of ver. 12 ($\dot{a} \iota \nu \upsilon \theta \ell \tau \sigma \nu \kappa. \tau. \lambda$.), to be considered as *euphemistic*. The view that the place is identical with the town called by Stephanus Byzantinus $K a \lambda \dot{a} \dot{a} \kappa \tau / \dot{n}$ is improbable, because the Fair Havens here was not a town, as may be inferred from the appended remark : $\dot{\omega} \dot{\epsilon} \gamma \gamma \dot{\nu}_{\varsigma} \dot{\eta} \nu \pi \delta \lambda_{1\varsigma} \Lambda a \sigma. - \dot{\eta} \nu$] not $\dot{\epsilon} \sigma \tau i$. The preterite belongs to the graphic description. They saw the neighbouring city.⁶ The town $\Lambda a \sigma a a$ also is entirely unknown; ¹⁰ hence the many variations, $\Lambda a \sigma \ell a$,¹¹ ' $\Lambda \lambda a \sigma \sigma a$,¹³ Thalassa,¹³ Theseala.¹⁴ The evidence in support of these other forms is not strong enough to displace the Recepta,¹⁶ seeing that it is also supported by B K^{*}, which has $\Lambda a \sigma \sigma a a$. Beza conjectured ' $E \lambda a a a conjecture, especially in the case of Crete with its hundred cities, was uncalled for.$

1 A &, Copt. Vulg. Fathers.

2 81, Beda.

³ Baumgarten, II. p. 378 f., collects the nautical expression of this chapter, adducing, however, much that belongs to the general language.

⁴ See Forbiger, Geogr. II. p. 221.

* x. p. 727.

^e Perieg. 110.

7 Diod. Sic. xiii. 8, xiv. 55,

⁸ It is certainly the bay still called *Linenes* ka". Pococke, *Morg.* II. p. 361. Comp. Smith, p. 88, ed. 2. See, moreover, on the above localities generally, Hoeck, Kreta, I. p. 439 ff.

[•] Comp. Krüger, and Kühner, Ad Xen. Anab. i. 4. 9; Breitenb. ad Xen. Hier. ix. 4.

¹⁰ Yet see on ruins with this name, Smith, p. 263.

¹¹ B. min.; so Tischendorf.

¹² A, 40, 96, Syr. p. on the margin; so Grotins, Lachmann, Ewald.

19 Vulgate, Aethiopic,

14 Codd. Lat., et al.

18 G. H.

¹⁴ Plin, N. H. iv. 19,

Ver. 9. 'Ikavoŭ $\delta i \chi \rho$. $\delta i a \gamma$.] namely, since the beginning of our voyage. — $\pi \lambda o \delta c$] See on this late form, instead of $\pi \lambda o \bar{v}$, Lobeck.¹ — $\delta i a \tau \delta \kappa a i \tau$. $\nu \eta \sigma \tau \epsilon i a \nu \eta \delta \eta \pi a \rho \epsilon \lambda$.] because also, even, the fasting was already past.² The $\nu \eta \sigma \tau \epsilon i a \kappa a \tau$ if $\delta \tau \lambda a i \tau$. The protection is the fasting of the great day of atonement, which occurred on the 10th of Tisri.³ It was thus already after the autumnal equinox, when navigation, which now became dangerous ($i \pi i \sigma \phi a \lambda$.), was usually closed.⁴— $\pi a \rho \bar{\eta} \nu \epsilon i \delta \Pi$.] He had experience enough for such a counsel.⁶

Vv. 10, 11. $\Theta \epsilon \omega \rho \tilde{\omega}$ when I view the tumult of the sea. — $\delta \tau \epsilon$. . . $\mu \epsilon \lambda \lambda \epsilon \nu$ iscential] A mixing of two constructions, of which the former is neglected as the speech flows onward. $-\mu era$ $i\beta \rho e \omega_{c}$ with presumption. Paul warns them that the continuance of the voyage will not take place without temerity. Accordingly $\mu \epsilon \tau \dot{a} i \beta \rho$. contains the subjective, and ($\mu \epsilon \tau \dot{a}$) $\pi \delta \lambda \eta \zeta \langle \eta \mu i a \zeta \rangle$ ov $\mu \phi \nu \sigma \nu \kappa \tau \lambda$. the objective, detriment with which the voyage would be attended. The expositors-Ewald, however, takes the correct viewunderstand $\mu\epsilon\tau \dot{a}$ $\delta\beta\rho$. of the injuria or saevitia tempestatis. But as the definition tempestatis has no place in the text, the view remains a very arbitrary one, and has no corresponding precedent even in poets.⁷ The whole utterance is, moreover, the natural expression of just fear, in which case Paul could say $\eta\mu\omega\nu$ without mistrusting the communication which he received in xxiii. 11; for by $\pi o \lambda \lambda \eta c$ the $\zeta \eta \mu i a \tau \omega v \psi v \chi \omega v$ is affirmed, not of all, but only of a great portion of the persons on board. He only received at a later period the higher revelation, by which this fear was removed from him.^{*} He speaks here in a way inclusive of others $(\eta \mu \bar{\omega} \nu)$, on account of their joint interest in the situation. A special "entering into the fellowship of the Gentiles "" is as little indicated as is the assumption that he did not preach out of grief over the Jews. The present time and situation were not at all suitable for preaching. — $i\pi\epsilon i\theta\epsilon \tau \sigma \mu a\lambda\lambda\sigma v$] $\tau\sigma i \varsigma i \mu \pi\epsilon i \rho \omega \varsigma i \chi \sigma \sigma \sigma$ μάλλον πρός το πλείν, ή έπιβάτη απείρω ναυτικής, Oecumenius. So the opposite view of the steersman and captain of the ship, valuk lapos, prevailed with the centurion. By reason of the inconvenience of the haven for wintering, the majority of those on board came to the resolution, etc., ver. 12.

Ver. 12. 'Avev $\theta(\tau ov)$ not well situated, Hesychius and Suidas, elsewhere not found; the later Greeks have $\delta i\sigma \theta e \tau o \varsigma$. They ought, according to the counsel of Paul, to have chosen the least of two evils. $-\pi \rho \delta \varsigma \pi a \rho a \chi e \mu a \sigma (av) for passing the winter.¹⁰ - \kappa \dot{a} \kappa \epsilon i \theta e v] also from thence. As they had$ not hitherto lain to with a view to pass the winter, the resolution come toby the majority was to the effect of sailing onward from thence also.¹¹ -

¹ Ad Phryn. p. 458, Paralip. p. 178.

³ According to Bleek and de Wette, this Jewish definition of time, as well as that contained in xx. 6, betrays a Jewish-Christian author. But the definitions of the Jewish calendar were generally, and very naturally, adopted in the apostolic church. Comp. Schuckenburger, p. 18.

4 See Wetstein,

⁶ See Heind. ad Plat. Phased. p. 63 C; Winer, p. 318 (E. T. 428); Raphel, Polyb. in loc. Comp. on xix. 27, xxiii. 23 f.

⁷ Comp. Pind. Pyth. 1. 78 : ravσίστονον δβριν.
 iδών, Anthol. 111. 22. 58 : δείσασα θαλάττης ύβριν.
 See vv. 23, 24.

Baumgarten.

¹⁰ Diod. Sic. xix. 68, and more frequently in Polybius. Comp. xxviii, 11.

¹¹ On *έδυντο* βουλήν, comp. Judg. xix. **30**; Ps. xiii. 8.

۱

³ Lev. xvi. 29 ff., xxiii. 26 ff.

^{4 2} Cor. xi. 25,

 $\epsilon i \pi \omega_{\zeta} \, \delta \dot{\nu} \kappa \mu \nu role i.e.$ in order to try, whether perhaps they would be able.¹ — The haven $\Phi o i \nu i \zeta$ is called in Ptolem. iii. 17, $\Phi o i \nu i \kappa o \dot{\omega}_{\zeta}$, and the adjacent town $\Phi o i \nu i \zeta$. Stephanus Byzantinus, on the other hand, remarks: $\Phi o i \nu i \kappa o \dot{\omega}_{\zeta} \, \pi \delta \lambda i \zeta$ $K \rho \dot{\eta} \tau \eta \zeta$. Perhaps the two names were used in common of the haven and the city. Whether the haven was the modern *Lutro*, is uncertain.² — $\beta \lambda \ell \pi \epsilon i \nu$] quite like spectare, of the direction of the geographical position.⁴ — $\Lambda i \psi$ is the Africus, the south-west wind, and $X \tilde{\omega} \rho o \zeta$ the Caurus, the north-west.⁴ The haven formed such a curve, that one shore stretched toward the north-west and the other toward the south-west (1⁴).

Ver. 13. But when gentler south winds had set in "---this was the motive of the following dofavrec. As, namely, Fair Havens, where they were, and also Phoenix farther to the west, whither they wished to go, lay on the south coast of the island, the south wind was favourable for carrying out their resolution, because it kept them near to the coast and did not allow them to drift down into the southern sea. - KEKPATJKÉVAL] to have become masters of their purpose, that is, to be able safely to accomplish it. Examples in Raphel, Polyb. - apartec] namely, the anchor, which is understood of itself in nautical language : they weighed anchor. 6 - Δσσον παρελέγ. τ. Κρήτ.] they sailed closer, than could previously, ver. 8, be done, along the coast of Crete. $\Delta \sigma \sigma \sigma \nu$, nearer, the comparative of $\Delta \chi \rho \iota$, is not only found in poetry from the time of Homer, but also in prose.⁷ The Vulgate, which Erasmus follows, has: cum sustulissent de Asson, so that thus ASSON is connected with *apartec* and regarded as the name of a city of Crete ; * hence also Elz., Mill, Scholz have 'Accov, as a proper name. But as this translation is at variance with the words as they stand, Luther, Castalio, Calovius, and several older expositors have taken 'Accov as the accusative of direction : cum sustulissent Assum. But, even if the little town had really been situated on the coast, which does not agree with Plin. I.c., the expression would have been extremely harsh, as aparter does not express the notion of direction; and not only so, but also the mere accusative of direction without a preposition is only poetical,^o and is foreign to the N. T.

Ver. 14. 'E $\beta a\lambda \varepsilon$] intransitive : fell upon, threw itself against it; often in the classical writers after Homer. — $\kappa a\tau' a \dot{v}\tau \eta \varsigma$] refers to the nearest antecedent $K\rho\eta\tau\eta\nu$, not¹⁰ to $\pi\rho\sigma\theta\epsilon\sigma$. — $\dot{a}\nu\epsilon\mu\sigma\varsigma$ $\tau\nu\phi\omega\nu\kappa\delta\varsigma$] The adjective is formed from $\tau\iota\nu\phi\omega\nu$, a whirlwind, and is found also in Eustathius.¹¹ — E $\dot{\nu}\rho\sigma-\kappa\lambda\dot{\nu}\delta\omega\nu$] the broad-surging, from $\epsilon\dot{\nu}\rho\sigma\varsigma$, breadth, and $\kappa\lambda\dot{\nu}\zeta\omega$. It is usually explained : Eurus fluctus excitans, from $E\dot{\nu}\rho\sigma\varsigma$, the south-east wind, and $\kappa\lambda\dot{\nu}\delta\omega\nu$. But this compound would rather yield an appellation unsuitable for a wind : south-east wave, fluctus euro excitatus. E $\dot{\nu}\rho\nu\kappa\lambda\dot{\nu}\delta\omega\nu$.¹⁵ from $\epsilon\dot{\nu}\rho\varsigma$,

1, al.

¹ See Hartung, Partikell. II. p. 206.

³ In opposition to Smith, p. 88. see Hackett. ³ See Alberti, Obss. p. 274; Kypke, II. p. 184 f.

* See Kapp, ad Aristot. de mundo Exc. III.

⁵ ὑποπνεύσ., Arist. probl. viii. 6; Heliodor.

* See Bos, Ellips., ed. Schaefer, p. 14 f.

7 Herod. 11. 52, iv. 5; Joseph. Antt. 1. 20.

[iv.18.

*Aros in Steph. Byz., Asus in Plin. H. N.
*Kühner, H. p. 204.

10 Luther.

11 See Wetstein.

¹⁹ Defended by Toup, Emend. in Suidam, III. p. 538. Comp. Etym. M. p. 773, 81 : τυφών γάρ έστι ή τοῦ ἀνέμου σφόδρα πνοὴ, δε και εύρυκ. λύδων καλείται.

according to the analogy of evolution, evolution, evolution, etc., would certainly be more suitable to the explanation broad-surging; but on this very account the reading Eupyralidar in B** 40, 133, is not to be approved with Griesbach, but to be considered as a correction. Lachmann and Bornemann, followed by Ewald, Smith, and Hackett, have Eipakilov, according to A & (Vulg. Cassiod. : Euroaquilo), which also Olshausen, after Erasmus, Grotius, Mill, Bengel, and others, approves; the best defence of this reading is by Bentley, in Wolf, Cur. This would be the east-north-east wind; the compound formed, as in eupovoros, ¹ euroauster, euroafricus. But the words of the text lead us to expect a special actual name (καλούμ.) of this particular whirlwind, not merely a designation of its direction. It is difficult also to comprehend why such an easily explicable name of a wind as Euroaquilo, evpanibur, should have been converted into the difficult and enigmatic Eigondidow. Far more naturally would the converse take place, and the Eiponhidow, not being understood, would be displaced by the similar Ευρακύλων formed according to the well-known analogy of Ευρόνοτος $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$; so that the latter form appears a product of old emendatory conjecture. Besides, Evpanishov, if it were not formed by a later hand from the original Ευροκλύδων, would be an improbable mixture of Greek and Latin, and we do not see why the name should not have had some such form as Europeopeac : $\dot{a}\kappa \dot{v}\lambda\omega v = aquilo$, is nowhere found (J⁴).

Ver. 15. $\Sigma vvap\pi a\sigma \theta$.] but when the ship was hurried along with the whirlwind. — On $avrop\theta a\lambda \mu e \bar{\nu}v$, to look in the face, then to withstand.² — $\epsilon \pi \iota \delta \delta v r e \varsigma$] may either, with the Vulgate, data nave flatibus ferebamur, Luther, Elsner, and many others, be referred to $\tau \partial \pi \lambda \sigma \bar{\nu} \sigma$, or be taken in a reflexive sense:² we gave ourselves up and were driven.⁴ The former is simpler, because τ . $\pi \lambda \sigma \delta \sigma v$

Ver. 16. $\kappa \lambda a i \delta \eta$, or according to Ptol. iii. 7 $\kappa \lambda a \bar{\upsilon} \delta o_{\zeta}$, or according to Mela ii. 7 and Plin. iv. 20 *Gaudos*, according to Suidas *Kavić*, was the name of the modern *Gozzo* to the south of Crete. From the different forms of the name given by the ancients must be explained the variations in the codd. and vss., among which *Kaūda* is attested by B *** Syr. Aeth. Vulg., adopted by Lachmann, and approved by Ewald. We cannot determine how Luke originally wrote the name; still, as most among the ancients have transmitted it without λ , the λ , which has in its favour A G II ** vss. and the Greek Fathers, has probably been deleted by subsequent, though in itself correct, emendation. $-\tau \tau \eta_{\zeta} \sigma \kappa d \phi \eta_{\zeta}$] they could scarcely become masters ⁶ of the *boat*, belonging to the ship, which swam attached to it, when they wished to hoist it up,⁶ that it might not be torn away by the storm.

Ver. 17. And after they had drawn this up, they applied means of protection, undergirding the ship. This undergirding ' took place, in order to diminish

¹ Gel. ii. 22. 10.

⁸ See Schweigh. *Lex. Polyb.* p. 57. Comp. Ecclus. xix. 6; Wisd. xii. 14.

³ Raphel, Wolf, Bengel, Kypke.

4 Comp. Lobeck, ad Aj. 250.

⁵ repurpareis, Simmias in the Anthol. I. p. 187, Jacobs.

• Vv. 17, **30.**

7 Polyb. xxvii. 8. 8.

the risk of foundering, by means of broad ropes,¹ which, drawn under the ship and tightened above, held its two sides more firmly together.² By Bondefauc is to be understood all kinds of helpful apparatus * which they had in store for emergencies, as ropes, chains, beams, clamps, and the like.* The referring it to the help rendered by the passengers,⁵ which was a matter of course amidst the common danger, makes the statement empty and unnecessary. — $\phi_0\beta_0\psi_{\mu\nu\nu}$ ($\tau \in \kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] and fearing to strike on the nearest Syrtis. It is entirely arbitrary to understand riv Suprev, without linguistic precedent, in the wider sense of a sandbank," and not of the African Syrtis. Of the two Syrtes, the Greater and the Lesser, the former was the nearest. As the ship was driven from the south coast of Crete along past the island of Clauda, and thus ran before the north-east wind, they might well, amidst the peril of their situation, be driven to the fear lest, by continuing their course with full sail, they might reach the Greater Syrtis; and how utterly destructive that would have been $!^{\tau} - i\kappa\pi i\pi\tau \epsilon_{\mu\nu}$, of ships and shipwrecked persons, which are cast, out of the deep, navigable water, on banks, rocks, islands, shoals, or on the land, is very common from Homer onward.⁸ - 7d onevos] the gear, the tackle, is the general expression for all the apparatus of the ship." The context shows what definite tackle is here meant by specifying the aim of the measure, which was to prevent the ship from being cast upon the Syrtis, and that by withdrawing it as far as practicable from the force of the storm driving them towards the Syrtis. This was done by their lowering the sails, striking sail, and accordingly choosing rather to abandon the ship without sails to the wind, and to allow it to be driven (outure extension), than with stretched sails to be cast quickly, and without further prospect of rescue, on the Syrtis. Already at a very early date $\tau \delta$ okevos was justly explained of the sails, and Chrysostom even read tà iotia. According to Smith, the lowering of the rigging is meant, by which the driving of the ship in a straight direction was avoided. But this presupposes too exact an acquaintance with their position in the storm, considering the imperfection of navigation in those times; and both the following description, especially ver. 20, and the measure adopted in ver. 29, lead us to assume that they had already relinquished the use of the sails. But the less likely it is that in the very exact delineation the account of the striking of the sails, which had not hitherto taken place, in opposition to Kypke and Kuinoel, should have been omitted, and the more definitely the collective meaning is applied in $\tau \partial \sigma \kappa \bar{v} \sigma c_{\tau}$, the more objectionable

1 ὑποζώματα, tormenta.

⁹ Yet it is doubtful whether the procedure was not such, that the ropes ran in a horizontal manner right round the shife (Boeckh, Stall). ad Plat. Le.). But see Smith. Comp. Plat. Rep. p. 616 C: clor rà ὑποζώματα τῶν τριήρων, οῦτω πῶσαν ξυνέχων τὴν περιφοράν; Athen. v. Sĩ; and see generally Boeckh, Urkunden üb d. Seevesen des Attischen Staats, p. 193 ff.; Smith (The Ships of the Anciento), p. 173 ff.; Hackett, p. 496 ff.

³ Aristot. Rhet. ii. 5.

4 See Wetstein,

^a Grotius, Heinsius, and others.

δίς, ταινία, ξρμα, στήθος.

⁷ See Herod. iii. 25 f., iv. 173; Sallust. Jug. 78 f.; Strabo, xvii. p. 884 f.

⁶ Locella, ad Xen. Eph. p. 289; Stallb. ad Plat. Phil. p. 18 D.

 Plat. Crit. p. 117 D; σκευῶν ὄσα τριήρεσι προσήκει, Dem. 1145. 1: σκεύη τριηραρχικά, 1145. 9; Xen. Oec. viii. 19. Polyb. xxii. 26. 18; and see Hermann, Privatalterth. § 50. 20. appears the view of Grotius, Heinsius, Kuinoel, and Olshausen (after the Peshito), that rd onevor is the mast. Still more arbitrary, and, on account of isteporro, entirely mistaken is the rendering of Kypke: "demittentes ancoram," and that of Castalio and Vatablus: "demissa scapha;" see, on the other hand, ver. 80.

Vv. 18, 19. 'Εκβολην έποιουντο] they made a casting out, i.e. they threw overboard the cargo.¹ For the lightening of the vessel in distress, in order to make it go less deep and to keep it from grounding, they got rid in the first instance of what could, in the circumstances, be most fitly dispensed with, namely, the cargo; but on the day after they laid hands even on the onevy to $\pi \lambda o(ov)$, i.e. the ship's apparatus, —the utensils belonging to the ship, as furniture, beds, cooking vessels, and the like. The same collective idea, but expressed in the plural, occurs in Jonah i. 5. . Others 3 understand the baggage of the passengers, but this is at variance with row πλοίου; instead of it we should expect $\eta \mu \tilde{\omega} \nu$, especially as αυτόχειρες precedes. Following the Vulgate, Erasmus, Grotius, and many others, including Olshausen and Ewald, understand the arma navis, that is, ropes, beams, and the like belonging to the equipment of the ship. But the tackling is elsewhere called $\tau \dot{a} \, \delta \pi \lambda a$, or $\tau \dot{a} \, \sigma \kappa e i \eta$, from $\sigma \kappa e v o c$, and just amidst the danger this was most indispensable of all. -airoxecpec] with our own hands, gives to the description a sad vividness, and does not present a contrast to the conduct of Jonah, who lay asleep," as Baumgarten in his morbid quest of types imagines.

Ver. 20. M/rte $\delta \hat{\epsilon} \, \eta \lambda i \omega \kappa. \tau. \lambda.$] For descriptions of storms from Greek and Roman writers, which further embellish this trait, see Grotius and Wetstein.^e — $\hat{\epsilon}\pi i\kappa\epsilon i\sigma\theta a_i$] spoken of the *incessantly assailing* storm.⁷ — $\lambda o i\pi \delta v$] ceterum in reference to time, *i.e.* henceforth.⁶ — $\eta \mu a_{\zeta}$] not $\eta \mu iv$, which would not have been suitable to Paul,⁹ nor yet probably to his Christian companions.

Vv. 21, 22. The perplexity had now risen in the ship to despair. But, as the situation was further aggravated by the fact that there prevailed in a high degree $(\pi o\lambda \lambda \bar{\eta}_{\zeta})$ that abstinence from food which anguish and despair naturally bring with them, Paul came forward in the midst of those on board ($i\nu \ \mu i \sigma \omega \ a \dot{\nu} \tau \bar{\omega} \nu$), in the first instance with gentle censure, and afterwards with confident encouragement and promise. — On $\dot{a} \sigma_i \tau i a$, jejunatio, comp. Herod. iii. 52; Eur. Suppl. 1105; Arist. Eth. x. 9; Joseph. Antt. xii. 7. $1.^{10} - \tau \sigma \tau e^{2}$ then, in this state of matters, as in xxviii. $1.^{11} - \sigma \tau a \theta e^{i} \varsigma \kappa. \tau. \lambda$.] has

¹ Had the ship been loaded with *ballast*, and *this* been thrown out (Laurent), we should have expected a more precise designation ($\epsilon \rho \mu a$). The $\sigma \kappa e v_i$ too, would not have been included in the category of things thrown out at once on the following day, but after the *ballast* would have come, in the first instance, the *caryo*. The ship was without doubt a merchant-vessel, and doubtless had no ballast at all. Otherwise they certainly would have commenced with throwing the latter out, but would not thereupon have at once passed to the $\sigma \kappa e v_i$. Dem. 926. 17; Aesch. Sept. 763; Arist-EtA. iii. 1; Pollux, i. 99; LXX. Jonsh i. 5. ² Diod. Sic. xiv. 79.

- * Wetstein, Kypke, Rosenmüller, Kuinoel.
- ⁴ Hermann, ad Soph. Ant. 1160.
- Jonah I. 5.

• Virg. Aen. i. 85 ff., iii. 195 ff.; Ach. Tat. iii. 2, p. 234, al.

7 See Alberti, Obes. 279; Wolf, Cur.

⁶ See Vigerus, p. 22, and Hermann thereon, p. 706; Kühner, ad Anab. ii. 2. 5.

- ⁹ xxiii, 11.
- 10 Vulg.

¹¹ So also in the classics after participles, Xen. Cyr. i. 5. 6; Dem. 33. 5, 60. 18. here, as in xvii. 22, ii. 14, something solemn. $-a\dot{v}\tau\bar{\omega}v$] not $i\mu\bar{\omega}v$; for the censure as well as also primarily the encouragement was intended to apply to the sailors. — Edet $\mu \epsilon \nu$] it was necessary indeed. This $\mu \epsilon \nu$ does not stand in relation to the following kai, but the contrast-possibly : but it has not been done-is suppressed.¹ Bengel well remarks : " kai modestiam habet." -- $\kappa_{\rm FP}\delta\tilde{\eta}\sigma a_{\rm I}$ $\kappa_{\rm T}$, $\lambda_{\rm I}$ and to have spared us this insolence and the loss suffered. $\tau a \dot{\nu} \tau \eta \nu$ points to the whole present position of danger in which the $i\beta \rho i \varsigma$, wherewith the warnings of the apostle were despised and the voyage ventured, presented itself in a way to be keenly felt as such. *kepdaiverv*, of that ' gain, which is made by omission or avoidance.³ The evil in question is conceived as the object, the non-occurrence of which goes to the benefit of the person acting, as the negative object of gain. Analogous to this is the Latin lucrifacere, see Grotius.⁴ — $\dot{a}\pi \sigma \beta \sigma \lambda \eta$ yàp $\psi v \chi \eta \varsigma \kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] for there shall be no loss of a soul from the midst of you, except loss of the ship, i.e. no loss of life, but only the loss of the ship. An inaccuracy of expression, which continues with $\pi\lambda h\nu$, as if before there had simply been used the words $\dot{a}\pi o\beta$. yàp oùo. toral.º - To what Paul had said in ver. 10, his present announcement stands related as a correction. He has now by special revelation learned the contrary of what he had then feared, as respected the apprehended loss of life.

Vy. 23-25. 'Ayyelog] an angel (κ^4). But naturally those hearers who were Gentiles, and not particularly acquainted with Judaism, understood this as well as $\tau o v \Theta e o v \kappa. \tau. \lambda$. according to their Gentile conception, of a messenger of the gods, and of one of the gods. — \vec{m} $\vec{e}i\mu i \vec{e}\gamma \hat{\omega}, \vec{\psi}$ sai $\lambda a \tau \rho \vec{e} \vec{v} \omega$] to whom I belong, as His property, and whom I also, in accordance with this belonging, serve." Paul thus characterizes himself as intimate with God, and therewith assures the credibility of his announcement, in which rov $\Theta_{\ell c \bar{v}}$ with great emphasis precedes the $d_{\gamma \gamma \ell \lambda c \gamma} \kappa.\tau.\lambda$. (see the critical remarks). On $i\gamma\omega$ (see the critical remarks), in which is expressed a holy sense of his personal standing, Bornemann correctly remarks : "Pronomen Paulum minime dedecet coram gentilibus verba facientem." — κεχάρισταί σοι $\delta \Theta e \delta c$] God has granted to thee, i.e. He has saved them, according to His counsel, for thy sake."-Here, too," the appearance, which is to be regarded as a work of God, is not a vision in a dream. The testimony and the consciousness of the apostle, who was scarce likely to have slumbered and dreamed on that night, are decisive against this view, and particularly against the naturalizing explanation of Eichhorn,⁹ Zeller, and Hausrath. De Wette takes objection to the mode of expression $\kappa e \chi \acute{a} \rho_{10} \sigma_{10} \kappa . \tau . \lambda$, and is inclined to trace it to the high veneration of the reporter; but this is unfair, as Paul had simply to utter what he had heard. And he had heard, that for his sake the saving of all was determined. Bengel well remarks :

¹See Kühner, § 783, note, p. 430; Baeumlein, Partik. p. 168. Comp. on xxviii. 22.

² See on ver. 10.

³ See examples in Bengel, and Kypke, II. p. 189 f.

4 On the form repôsoral, see Lobeck, ad

Phryn. p. 740 f.

- ⁵ Comp. Winer, p. 587 [E. T. 789].
- ⁶ Comp. Rom. i. 9.
- 7 See on iii. 14.
- * Comp. on xvi. 10,
- Bibl. III. p. 407, 1084.

"Non erat tam periculoso alioqui tempore periculum, ne videretur P., que necessario dicebat, gloriose dicere." — ούτως καθ δν τρ.] comp. i. 11.

Ver. 26. $But \rightarrow \delta t$, leading over to the mode of the promised deliveranceuse must be cast¹ on some island. This assurance, made to Paul probably through the appearance just narrated, is verified ver. 41 ff. But it is lightly, and without reason assigned, conjectured by Zeller that vv. 21-26 contain a vaticinium post eventum on the part of the author.

Vv. 27-29. But after the commencement of the fourteenth night, namely, after the departure from Fair Havens,* while we were driven up and down* in the Adriatic sea, about midnight, the sailors descried, etc. The article was not required before the ordinal number,⁴ as a special demonstrative stress⁶ is not contemplated, but only the simple statement of time. On $\nu \dot{\nu} \xi \, \dot{\epsilon} \pi \epsilon \gamma \dot{\epsilon}$ -not in the narrower sense ' of the Golfo di Venetia, but in the wider sense of the sea between Italy and Greece, extending southward as far as, and inclusive of, Sicily.⁶— $\pi postary(v)$ that it approaches to them.⁶ The opposite is avaxupeiv, recedere. See Smith and the passages in Kuinoel. The conjecture of the sailors ($i\pi ev \delta ovv$) had doubtless its foundation in the noise of the surf.¹⁰ such as is usual in the vicinity of land. — On $\beta_0\lambda_i\zeta_{e\ell\nu}$, to cast the sounding lead, 11 and on opyvid, 19 a measure of length of six feet, like our fathom.18 - diagthgavtes] note the active : having made a short interval, i.e. having removed the ship a little way farther.¹⁴ — $\delta \epsilon \kappa a \pi \epsilon \nu \tau \epsilon$] With this decrease of depth the danger increased of their falling on reefs,¹⁵ such as are frequent in the vicinity of small islands. $-\tau \dot{\epsilon}\sigma\sigma\sigma\rho\alpha\varsigma$].¹⁶ For the different expressions for casting anchor, see Poll. i. 103 (L⁴).

Ver. 80. While they were lying here at anchor longing for daylight, $\eta b \chi o \nu \tau \sigma \dot{\eta} \mu \dot{\epsilon} \rho a \nu \gamma e \nu \dot{\epsilon} \sigma \theta a \iota$, ver. 29, the sailors, in order with the proximity of land to substitute certainty for uncertainty, make the treacherous attempt to escape to land in the boat, which they had already let down under the pretence of wishing to cast anchor from the prow of the ship, and thus to leave the vessel together with the rest of those on board to their fate. Certainly the captain of the vessel,¹⁷ whose interest was too much bound up with the preservation of the ship, was not implicated in this plot of his servants; but how easily are the bonds of fidelity and duty relaxed in

1 exwereiv, 800 on ver. 17.

² Comp. vv. 18, 19.

³ διαφερ., see the passages in Wetstein and Kypke, II. p. 141, and Philo, de migr. Abr. p. 410 E.

4 Poppo, ad Thuc. ii. 70. 5.

⁵ Ameis on Hom. Od. xiv. 241.

⁶ Comp. Herod. viii. 70; Thuć. iv. 25; Polyb. i. 11. 15, ii. 25. 5.

7 Plin. iii. 16. 20.

⁶ Comp. Scherzer, statistisch commerciells Ergebnisss, p. 51: "During the European winter a sailing vossel may be often forced to lose fourteen days or more by a persistent southeast wind in the Adriatic Gulf." See Forbiger, Geogr. II. p. 16 fl. "Hadriae arbiter notus." Horat. Od. i. 8. 15.

⁹ "Lucas optice loquitur nautarum more," Kypke. See Clc. Quassi. acad. iv. 25.

¹⁰ Smith.

¹¹ βολίs, in Herodotus καταπειρατηρία. See the passages from Eustathius in Wetstein.

¹² Concerning the accent, Göttling, p. 188.

¹³ See Herod. ii. 169; Beckh, *metrol. Un*ters. p. 210 ff.

¹⁴ Comp. Buttmann, neut. Gr. p. 41 [E. T. 47].

16 Katà tpaxeis tónous.

¹⁶ Comp. Caes. *Bell. civ.* i. 25: "Naves quaternis ancoris destinabat, ne fluctibus moverentur."

17 The raixAnpos, ver. 11.

vulgar minds when placed in circumstances of perilous uncertainty, if at the expense of these bonds a safe deliverance may be obtained $! - \pi \rho op \delta \sigma c i$ $\dot{\omega}_{\varsigma} \dots \mu \epsilon \lambda \delta \nu \tau \omega \nu$] The genitive is absolute, subordinate to the preceding $\chi a \lambda a \sigma$., and $\pi \rho op \delta \sigma c i$ ¹ is adverbial,² as in classical writers the accusative $\pi \rho \delta \rho a \sigma c \nu$ more commonly occurs.⁹ Hence : on pretonce as though they would, etc. $-\dot{\epsilon} \kappa \tau \epsilon i \nu c c \nu$] extendere.⁴ They affected and pretended that by means of the boat they were desirous to reach out anchors⁶ from the prow, from which these anchors hung,⁶ into the sea, in order that the vessel might be secured not only behind,⁷ but also before. Incorrectly Laurent renders : "to cast out the anchors farther into the sea." Against this, it is decisively urged that $\dot{a} \gamma \kappa \dot{\nu} \rho a \varsigma$ is anarthrous, and that $\dot{\epsilon} \kappa \pi \rho \dot{\omega} \rho a \varsigma$ stands in contrast to $\dot{\epsilon} \kappa$ $\pi \rho \dot{\nu} \mu \nu \eta \varsigma$, ver. 29.

Vv. 31, 32. Paul applied not first to the captain of the vessel, but at once to the soldiers, because they could take immediately vigorous measures, as the danger of the moment required ; and the energetic and decided word of the apostle availed. $-o\dot{v}\tau oi$... $\dot{v}\mu\epsilon i\varsigma$] Correlates. Paul, however, does not say $\dot{\eta}\mu\epsilon i\varsigma$, but appeals to the direct personal interest of those addressed. $-\sigma\omega\theta\bar{\eta}\nu\alpha\iota$ où $\delta i\nu\alpha\sigma\theta\epsilon$] spoken in the consciousness of the divine counsel, in so far as the latter must have the fulfilment of duty by the sailors as the human means of its realization (M⁴). $-\dot{\epsilon}\kappa\pi\epsilon\sigma\epsilon\bar{\nu}$] to fall out. We are to think on the boat let down into the sea,⁶ yet hanging with its fastened end to the ship—when the soldiers cut the ropes asunder.

Ver. 83. But now, when he had overcome this danger, it was the care of the prudent rescuer, before anything further, to see those on board strengthened for the new work of the new day by food. But until it should become day,—so long, therefore, as the darkness of the night up to the first break of dawn did not allow any ascertaining of their position or further work, in this interval he exhorted all, etc. — *ressapesk*. $\sigma \mu$. $\eta \mu t \rho ar \kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] waiting, for deliverance, the fourteenth day to-day, since the departure from Fair Havens, ye continue without food. $\delta \sigma trou$ holds with $\delta tare\lambda$. the place of a participle.⁶ — $\mu \eta \delta \partial r \rho \sigma \lambda \alpha \beta$.] since ye have taken to you (adhibuistis) nothing, no food. This emphatically strengthens the $\delta \sigma trou$. That, however, the two terms are not to be understood of complete abstinence from food, but relatively, is self-evident; Paul expresses the "insolitam cibi abstinentiam"¹⁹

Ver. 84. Προς της ήμετ. σωτ.] on the side of your deliverance, e salute vestra, i.e. corresponding, conducing to your deliverance.¹⁹ Observe the emphatic $i\mu\epsilon\tau\epsilon\rho\alpha\varsigma$; your benefit I have in view. — oideroc yor $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] assigns the reason

See the passages in Winer, p. 326 [E. T.
 437]; Krüger on Thue. i. 34. 2, and Kühner, ad Xen. Mem. i. 6. 2.

¹⁰ Calvin.

11 Comp. πολλής, ver. 21.

¹³ Comp. Thuc. iii. 59. 1, v. 105. 8; Plat. Gorg. p. 459 C; Arr. An. vil. 16. 9. See on this use of *πpós* with the genitive (only found here in the N. T.), Bornhardy, p. 364; Winer, p. 350 [E. T. 467 f.].

¹ Comp. Luke xx. 47; [/]Thuc. v. 58. 1, vi.

 ⁹ Bernhardy, p. 180. [76. 1.
 ⁹ Dorv. ad Charil. p. 819; Krüger on Thuc.
 iii. 111. 1, on ώς, comp. on 1 Cor. iv. 18, and

see Xen. Anab. i. 2. 1. 4 Vulg.

^{* &}quot;Fune eo usque prolato," Grotius.

[•] Pind. Pyth. iv. 842, x. 80.

⁷ Ver. 29.

^{*} Ver. 80.

for the previous $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ τ . $\delta\mu e\tau\ell\rho$. $\sigma\omega\tau\eta\rhoia\varsigma$. For your deliverance, I say, for, etc. In this case their own exertions and the bodily strengthening necessary for this purpose are conceived as conditioning the issue. — On the proverbial expression itself, which denotes their being kept utterly exempt from harm, comp. Luke xxi. 18; 1 Sam. xiv. 45; 2 Sam. xiv. 11; 1 Kings i. 52.

Vv. 35, 36. Like the father of a family ¹ among those at table, not, as Olshausen and Ewald suppose, notwithstanding that most of the persons were heathens, regarding the meal as a Christian love-feast, Paul now, by way of formal and pious commencement of the meal, uttered the thanksgiving-prayer—for the disposition towards, and relative understanding of, which even the Gentiles present were in this situation susceptible—over the bread,³ broke it, and commenced to eat ($ip\xi aro \dot{\epsilon} otiev$). And all of them, encouraged by his word and example, on their part followed. — $\pi poord\lambda a\beta$. $\tau \rho o \phi \bar{\eta}_{S}$] partook of food.³ It is otherwise in ver. 33, with accusative.

Ver. 37. And what a *large* meal was thus brought about ! — The number 276 may surprise us on account of its largeness; ⁴ but, apart from the fact that we have no knowledge of the size and manning of the Alexandrian ship, ver. 6, it must, considering the exactness of the entire narrative, be assumed as correct; and for the omission of diakógiai the single evidence of B, which has ω_c , is too weak.

Ver. 38. Now, seeing that for some time, and in quite a brief period must the fate of those on board be decided, further victuals were unnecessary-now they ventured on the last means of lightening the ship, which, with the decreasing depth," was urgently required for the purpose of driving it on to the land, and cast the provisions overboard, which, considering the multitude of men and the previous asuria, was certainly still a considerable weight. Chrysostom aptly remarks : ούτω λοιπόν το παν έρριψαν έπι τον Παύλου, ώς και τον σίτου έκβαλειν. Σίτος may denote either corn, or also, as here and often with Greek writers, provisions particularly prepared from corn, meal, bread, etc. Others 6 have explained it as the corn with which, namely, the ship had been freighted. But against this it may be urged, first, that this freighting is not indicated; secondly, that ropeool. de $\tau_{\rho o \phi \bar{\eta} c}$ corresponds to the throwing out of the provisions, and not of the freight; and thirdly, that the throwing out of the freight had already taken place," as this indeed was most natural, because the freight was the heaviest.

Ver. 28.

• Erasmus, Luther, Beza, et al., including Baumgarten, Smith, Hackett.

7 Ver. 18.

¹ Comp. Luke xxiv. 39. [vi. 11.

² Matt. xiv. 19, xv. 36; Mark vili. 6; John

^{*} Comp. Herod. viii. 90.

⁴ See Bornemann in loc.

SHIPWRECK.

possible. Observe that $aiyia\lambda\delta\varsigma$ is a flat coast,¹ thus suitable for landing, in distinction from the high and rugged $a\kappa\tau\gamma$.² Hence it is not even necessary, and is less simple, to connect, with Winer, $\epsilon i\varsigma \delta\nu \kappa.\tau.\lambda$. as modal definition of $aiyia\lambda$. closely with the latter : "a shore of such a nature, that," etc. — $\epsilon i\varsigma \delta\nu$] applies to $aiyia\lambda$. See ver. 40. For examples of $\epsilon\xi\omega\theta\epsilon i\nu$, used of the thrusting a ship from the open sea on to the land, navem ejicere, expellere, see Wetstein. On St. Paul's Bay, see the description and chart of Smith.

Ver. 40. A vivid description of the stirring activity now put forth in making every effort to reach the shore. 1. They cut the four anchors round about ($\pi \epsilon \rho \iota \epsilon \lambda \delta v \tau \epsilon \varsigma$), and let them fall into the sea, in order neither to lose time nor to burden the ship with their weight. 2. At the same time they loosened the bands, with which they fastened the rudders to the ship in order to secure them while the ship lay at anchor from the violence of the waves, for the purpose of now using them in moving on. 3. They spread the top-sail before the wind, and thus took their course (*kareixov*) for the beach (sig row aiyialow). $- \varepsilon i \omega v$] is to be referred to the aixwork, which they let go by cutting, so that they fell into the sea. Arbitiarily. following the Vulgate (committebant se), Luther, Beza, Grotius take it as "είων το πλοίον ίέναι είς την θάλασσαν."-That των πηδαλίων is not to be taken for the singular, but that larger ships had two rudders," managed by one steersman.⁴ — $\dot{o} \, \dot{a} \rho \tau \dot{\epsilon} \mu \omega v$] not elsewhere occurring in Greek writers as part of a ship, is most probably explained of the top-gallant-sail placed high on the mast.⁶ Labeo points to this view : "Malum navis esse partem, artemonem autem non esse, Labeo ait, "" in which words he objects to the confounding of the artemon with the mast : the mast constituted an integral part of the ship, but the artemon did not, because it was fastened to the mast. Luther's translation: "mast," is therefore certainly incorrect. Grotius, Heumann, Rosenmüller, and others, including Smith, explain it of "the small sail at the prov of the ship." In this they assume that the mast had already been lowered ; but this is entirely arbitrary, as Luke, although he relates every particular so expressly, has never mentioned this.* Besides, we cannot see why this sail should not have been called by its technical name δόλων. Hadrianus, Junius, Alberti, Wolf, and de Wette understand the mizzen-sail at the stern, which indeed bears that name in the present day,¹⁰ but for this $i\pi i\delta\rho\rho\mu\rho\rho$,¹¹ is well known to be the old technical name. — $\tau \hat{\eta} \pi v eo v \sigma \eta$] sc. $a \tilde{v} \rho q$, has raised itself quite to the position of a substantive." The dative indicates the reference; they hoisted up the

¹ Matt. xill. 2; and see Nägelsbach on the Riad, p. 254, ed. 3.

* See Hom. Od. v. 405, x. 89; Pind. Pyth. iv. 64; Lucian, Tox. 4.

* Aelian, V. H. ix. 40.

⁴ See Smith, p. 9, also Scheffer, de milit. nav. ii. 5; Boeckh, Urkunden, p. 125.

• See especially Scheffer, de milit. nav. ii. 5; Forcellini, Thes. I. p. 231.

⁶ In Jabolen. Dig. lib. l. tit. 16, leg. 242.

⁷ Segelbaum.

* Comp. on ver. 17.

Polyb. xvi. 15. 2; Diod. xx. 61; Pollux, i. 91; Liv. xxxvi. 44, xxxvii. 80; Isidor. Orig.

xix. 8; Procop. Bell. Vandul. i. 17. ¹⁰ Italian, Artimone; French, soile d'arti-

mon; see Baysius, de re nav. p. 121.

¹¹ Pollux i. 91.

¹² See examples in Bos, *EU.*, ed. Schaefer, pp. 32, 40.

sail for the breeze, so that the wind now swelled it from behind. For examples of $i\pi a i \rho \epsilon v$, for hoisting up and thereby expanding the sail, and for $\kappa a \tau \epsilon \chi \epsilon v$ to steer towards, see Kypke, II. p. 144.

Ver. 41. But when they had struck upon a promontory.¹ -- It is altogether arbitrary to abandon the literal import of διθάλασσος, forming two seas, or having the sea on both sides, bimaris,² and to understand by $\tau \delta \pi \sigma \varsigma \delta \theta \delta \lambda$. a sandbank or a reef, situated after the manner of an island before the entrance of the bay. This view is supposed to be necessary on account of ver. 43 f., and it is asked : "quorsum enim isti in mare se projicerent, si in ipsum litus navis impegerat prora ?"" But the promontory, as is very frequently the case, jutted out with its point under the surface of the water, and was covered to so great an extent by the sea, that the ship stranding on the point was yet separated from the projecting dry part of the isthmus by a considerable surface of water; hence those stranded could only reach Even in Dio Chrys. v. p. 83, by which the the dry land by swimming. signification of reef is sought to be made good, because there $\tau_{pa\chi\ell a} \kappa$. $\delta \iota \theta \dot{a}$ λαττα κ. ταινίαι (sandbanks) are placed together, $\delta_i \theta \dot{a} \lambda$ is not to be taken otherwise than $\tau \delta \pi o \varsigma \delta \ell \theta \delta \lambda$. here. — $\ell \pi \omega \kappa \ell \lambda \delta \nu$] $\ell \pi o \kappa \ell \lambda \lambda \ell \nu$ may be either transitive: to thrust the ship on, to cause it to strand," or intransitive: to strand, to be wrecked. As the vave is here added, which in the intransitive view would be the accusative of more precise definition, but quite superfluous, the transitive view is that suggested by the text : they thrust the ship upon, they made it strand. Lachmann and Tischendorf, following A B* C, have $i\pi i \kappa \epsilon_i \lambda_{av}$, from $i\pi_i \kappa \epsilon_i \lambda_i \lambda_{av}$, to push to the land, navem appellere. But neither does this meaning suit, as here it is the ship going to wreck that is spoken of; nor can proof be adduced from the aorist form $i\pi i \kappa \epsilon i \lambda a.^{\circ}$ ipeisasa] having fixed itself. On ipeideuv, used also by the Greeks in an intransitive sense, comp. Prov. iv. 4. — η dè $\pi \rho \psi \mu \nu a$ èlieto $\kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] for the promontory had naturally the deeper water above it the farther it ran seawards, so that the stern was shattered by the power of the waves. This shipwreck was at least the fourth ' which Paul suffered.

Vv. 42-44. Now, when the loss of the ship was just as certain, as with the proximity of the land the escape of those prisoners who could swim was easily possible, the soldiers were of a mind to kill them; but the centurion was too much attached to Paul to permit it.⁶ Not sharing in the apprehension of his soldiers, he commanded that all in the ship who knew how to swim should swim to land, and then the rest, to whom in this way assistance was ready on shore, were to follow partly on planks and partly on broken pieces of the ship. — $\beta ov\lambda \dot{\sigma} \dot{\gamma} \dot{\epsilon} \gamma \dot{\epsilon} vero$, iva] there took place a project, in the design, that, etc.; comp. on ver. 1, and see Nägelsb. on the lliad, p.

¹ As to meper., comp. on Luke x. 80.

- 41. 2, and sce Loesner, p. 240.
 - * Hom. Od. ix. 188, 148, viii. 114 : ἐπέκελσα,

see Bornemann. In Polyb. iv. 31. 2, ἐπικέλλονres has been introduced by copyists' mistake 7 2 Cor. xi. 25. [for ἐποκέλλοντες.

⁸ In this remark, ver 43, Zeller conjectures very arbitrarily a later addition to the original narrative, which was designed to illustrate the influence of the apostle upon the Roman.

² See the passages in Wetstein.

³ Calovius; compare Kuinoel.

⁴ Herod. vi. 16, vii. 182; Thuc. iv. 26. 5.

^b So Thuc. viii. 102. 3; Polyb. i. 20. 15, iv.

REMARK 1.—The extraordinarily exact minuteness and vividness in the nar. rative of this whole voyage justifies the hypothesis that Luke, immediately after its close, during the winter spent in Malta, wrote down this interesting description in the main from fresh recollection, and possibly following notes which he had made for himself even during the voyage — perhaps set down in his diary, and at a later period transferred from it to his history.

REMARK 2.—The transition from the first person — in which he narrates as a companion sharing the voyage and its fortunes—into the third is not to be considered as an accident or an inconsistency, but is founded on the nature of the contents, according to which the sailors specially come into prominence as subject. See vv. 13, 17, 18, and 19, 21, 29, 38-41.

REMARN 3. If the assumption of the school of Baur as to the set purpose animating the author of the Acts were correct, this narrative of the voyage, with all its collateral circumstances in such detail, would be a meaningless ballast of the book. But it justifies itself in the purely historical destination of the work, and confirms that destination.

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(G^4) And he put us therein. V. 6.

In no ancient literature have we, in so small a compass, such a minute description of a voyage and shipwreck as is contained in this chapter of the Acts, and the account abounds in nautical phrases and words. To account for the great minuteness of detail with which the voyage is described it has been supposed that Luke kept a diary during the voyage and used it in his history. *The Voyage and Shipwreck of St. Paul*, by James Smith, Esq., of Jordan Hill, a work of European reputation, gives a full explanation and illustration of the entire voyage. "Mr. Smith has applied his nautical knowledge to the elucidation of this chapter, and by so doing has furnished us with a new and independent argument in favor of the authenticity of the Acts."

Hackett is also particularly full and minute on this and the following chapter. The Greek words $i\nu\epsilon\beta\beta\beta\alpha\sigma\epsilon\nu$ $j\mu\bar{\alpha}\epsilon$ $\epsilon\dot{\epsilon}\epsilon$ $\alpha\dot{\nu}\tau\delta$, rendered put us therein, is a nauti-

¹ See Schaefer, ad Bos Ed. p. 127.

² See Bernhardy, p. 200 f. ; Kühner, § 694, ad Xen. Mem. i. 1. 20.

cal phrase, and means put us on board of it. Hackett remarks : "It will be observed that Luke employs such terms with great frequency, and with singular precision. He uses, for example, not less than thirteen different verbs which agree in this, that they mark in some way the progression of the ship, but which differ, inasmuch as they indicate its distance from the land, rate of movement, direction of the wind, or some such circumstance. With the exception of three of them, they are all nautical expressions." Doubtless the writer learned the use of such terms from the sailors themselves.

(H⁴) Fair Havens. V. 8.

On this harbor Alford writes: "The situation of this anchorage was ascertained by Pococke from the fact of the name still remaining." "In searching after Lehena farther to the west, I found out a place which I thought to be of greater consequence because mentioned in Holy Scripture and also honored by the presence of St. Paul, that is the Fair Havens, near unto the city of Lasea; for there is a small bay about two leagues to the east of Matala, which is now called by the Greeks good, or fair, havens." *Mr. Smith* in quoting this passage adds: "The most conclusive evidence that this is the Fair Havens of Scripture is that its position is precisely that where a ship, circumstanced as St. Paul's was, must have put in."

Hackett observes : "This harbor consists of an open roadstead, or rather two roadsteads contiguous to each other, which may account for the plural designation. It is adapted also by its situation to afford the shelter in north-west winds, which the anchorage mentioned by Luke afforded to Paul's vessel. Nautical authorities assure us that this place is the farthest point to which an ancient ship could have attained with north-westerly winds, because here the land turns suddenly to the north." *Gloag* says that Rev. G. Brown identified the exact situation of Lasea, in the year 1856. He ascertained that the natives of Crete gave the name of Lasea to some ruins on the coast about five miles east of Fair Havens. Two white pillars and other remains still mark the spot.

(1⁴) Toward the north-west and south-west. V. 12.

On this phrase which he renders, looking down the south-west and northwest winds, i.e., in the direction of these winds, viz., north-east and south-east, Alford writes: "For λl_{χ} and $\chi \omega \rho o_{\Gamma}$ are not quarters of the compass, but winds; and sará, used with a wind, denotes the direction of its blowing—'down the wind.' This interpretation, which I was long ago persuaded was the right one. I find now confirmed by the opinion of Mr. Smith." Hackett in a note says: "As this question has excited some interest, it may be well to mention how it is viewed in works published since 1850. Humphrey (1854) says that Mr. Smith's passages are not quite conclusive as to $\beta \lambda \epsilon \pi o \nu \tau a \kappa a \tau \lambda \lambda i \beta a$. He supposes Phenix to be the modern Phineka which opens to the west, and thus adopts the common explanation of the phrase. Alford (1852), agrees with Smith. [And he adds to his note on verse 12, this statement: "See Professor Hackett's note, impugning the above view and interpretation. I cannot observe on it, as it has only come to hand as these sheets are being printed, but it does not alter

NOTES.

my opinion."—Am. Ed.] Howson would admit an instance of that usage in Josephus, but says the other alleged proofs are untenable or ambiguous. He mediates between the two opinions by suggesting that the point of view $(\beta \lambda \epsilon \pi \alpha \nu \tau a)$ is from the sea and not the land, so that $\kappa a \tau a \lambda i \beta a$ would have its usual meaning, and yet the harbor open toward the east like Lutro. Wordsworth has a copious note on this question. He reviews the arguments on both sides, and sums up with the result that we should not abandon the ancient interpretation, or at all events should suspend our decision till we have more complete topographical details for forming it. Gloag says : "There is a difference of opinion regarding the exact situation of the ancient Phoenix. Lutro, Sphakia, and Franco Castello, places on the south coast of Crete, to the west of Cape Matala, have each been fixed upon. Most modern commentators are now agreed that the modern part of Lutro is meant."

He adds that Spratt informs us that a wide bay, a little to the west of it, is still known by the name of Phœnix, and says: "Most probably it is this bay to the west which is meant, as the haven of Lutro is open to the east, and therefore does not suit the description of it given by Luke, as looking toward the south-west and north-west, whereas the bay of Phœnice does, being open to the west." In a note he adds further: "This view, that Phœnix is not Lutro, but the adjoining bay to the west, is also adopted by Humphrey and by Bishop Wordsworth."

(J) Euroclydon. V. 14.

Gloag remarks on this word : "Alford thinks that it is a corruption by the Greek sailors of $eipaxi\lambda\omega\nu$, as the last part of that word was not Greek, but Latin. The addition $\dot{o} \ \kappa a\lambda oi \mu e \nu o_c$ denotes that it was a popular name given to the wind by the sailors, just as a similar wind in the Mediterranean is now known to our seamen by the name of the Levanter." Hackett thinks the name of the wind denotes the point from which it came, and should probably be written $eipaxi\lambda\omega\nu$, Euroaquilo, as in the Vulgate, a north-east wind, and says the internal evidence favors that form of the word. In this opinion Alexander, Jacobson, Jacobus, and Plumptre substantially concur. The Revised Version gives the name Euraquilo, which Abbot and Taylor also approves. In popular language . it was a north-easterly gale. Schaff says: "We here naturally think of the beautiful stanza of the Greek hymn of Anatolius containing the word Euroc-Iydon.

"' Ridge of the mountain wave, lower thy creat ! Wail of Euroclydon, be thou at rest ! Sorrow can never be, darkness must fly, Where saith the Light of light, Peace ! It is I !'"

(\mathbf{x}^{4}) The angel of God. ∇ . 23.

The literal rendering is, as in the Revised Version, an angel of the God, whose I am. The ministry of angels is frequently referred to in the Acts.

This form of expression is natural in addressing idolaters, to whom the idea of an angel was familiar, as a messenger from the gods, but who had no idea of the one living and true God. This vision was to Paul a source of strength and presence of mind, which he was able in some degree to impress on others. Stier says: "How beautiful is the quiet certainty of the apostle amid the dangers of the raging sea. I am God's is the loftiest and inmost confidence of piety; I serve him is the consequent appeal to the vitality of his worship." Howson characterizes this statement of the apostle as "one of the noblest utterances that ever came from the lips of man, and made more remarkable by the circumstances under which the words were uttered."

(14) They cast four anchors out of the stern. ∇ . 29.

Some suppose that the four anchors here mentioned was a four-fluked anchor; but large vessels often carried several anchors. Athenæus mentions a ship that had eight iron anchors, and the quotation from Cæsar by *Meyer* refers to ships made fast by four anchors. In general the ancients, like the moderns, anchored from the bow. The reason why anchors in the present instance were cast from the stern was that in that way the progress of the ship would at once be stopped without swinging round. "In the battles of the Nile and of Copenhagen, Nelson had his ships anchored from the stern, and the fact derives peculiar interest from the statement that he had been reading Acts xxvii. on the morning of the engagement." (*Plumptre.*)

Having cast out the anchors *they wished for day*. These words vividly portray the straw of hope and fear which made them almost cry: "And if our fate be death, give light and let us die."

(\mathbf{M}^4) Except these abide, ye cannot be saved. V. 31.

Notwithstanding the divine assurance to Paul, means were necessary, and these were ordained as well as the end. Paul's vigilance and the seamen's skill and labor were required to effect the divine purpose. *Sier* says : "We see, therefore, that God's promises are conditional; in this case, the use of ordinary means and a faithful perseverance in duty to the very last were both requisite."

Calvin on this verse writes: " Paul doth not dispute, in this place, precisely of the power of God, that he may separate the same from his will and from . means; and surely God doth not, therefore, commend his (strength or) power (virtutem suam) to the faithful, that they may give themselves to sluggishness and carelessness, contemning means or rashly cast away themselves when there is some certain way of escape. And yet for all this it doth not follow that the hand of God is tied to means or helps, but when God appointeth this or that means to bring anything to pass, he holdeth all men's senses that they may not pass the bounds which he hath appointed."

Dr. Chalmers, in a sermon on Acts xxvii. 22 and 31, says: "There is no inconsistency between these verses. God says in one of them, by the mouth of Paul, that these men were certainly to be saved, and Paul says in the other of these verses that unless the centurion and others were to do so and so, they should not be saved. In one of the verses, it is made to be the certain and unfailing appointment of God. In the other it is made to depend on the centurion. There is no difficulty in all this, if you would just consider that God, who made the end certain, made the means certain also. It is true that the end was certain to happen, and it is as true that the end would not happen without the means, but God secured the happening of both, and so gives sure-

NOTES.

ness and consistency to the passage before us." He also says : "There must be a sad deal of evasion and of unfair handling with particular passages to get free of the evidence which we find for the doctrine of predestination in the Bible. And independently of Scripture altogether, the denial of this doctrine brings a number of monstrous conceptions along with it. It supposes God to make a world, and not to reserve in his own hand the management of its concerns. Though it should concede to him an absolute sovereignty over all matter, it deposes him from his sovereignty over the region of created minds, that far more dignified and interesting portion of his works. The greatest events of the history of the universe are those which are brought about by the agency of willing and intelligent beings, and the enemies of the doctrine invest every one of these beings with some sovereign and independent principle of freedom, in virtue of which it may be asserted of this whole class of events, that they happened, not because they were ordained of God, but because the creatures of God, by their own uncontrolled power, brought them into existence. At this rate, even He to whom we give the attribute of omniscience is not able to say at this moment what shall be the fortune or the fate of any individual, and the whole train of future history is left to the wildness of accident. All this carries along with it so complete a dethronement of God, it is bringing his creation under the dominion of so many nameless and undeterminable contingencies, it is taking the world and the current of its history so entirely out of the hands of him who formed it, it is withal so opposite to what obtains in every other field of observation, when instead of the lawlessness of chance, we shall find that the more we attend the more we perceive of a certain necessary and established order, that from these and other considerations which might be stated the doctrine in question, in addition to the testimonies which we find for it in the Bible, is at this moment receiving a very general support from the speculations of infidel as well as Christian philosophers."

495

CHAPTER XXVIII.

VER. 1. energy work] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read energy where, according to A B C *, min. and most vss. Rightly; the third person was introduced with a retrospective view to xxvii. 39, through the connection with the concluding words of xxvii. 44. - Ver. 2. aváyavreç] Lachm. Born. read áyavreç, according to A B C N, min. But AN was liable to omission even in itself, and especially through the preceding N. — Ver. 3. $i\kappa$] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read $i\pi \delta$, which is decidedly attested, and therefore to be adopted. - Suefellovsa] So Tisch. Born. Scholz, according to A G H, min. Chrys. Theophyl. But Elz. and Lachm, have $i\xi\epsilon\lambda\theta o v\sigma a$. The double compound was the more easily neglected as it was not elsewhere known from the N. T. -- Ver. 5. ἀποτινάξας] ἀποτιναξάμενος, although adopted by Scholz and Tisch., is not sufficiently attested by A G H, min. - Ver. 10. The speiar] Lachm. Tisch. Born. have the speiae, according to A B J N, min. A gloss on $\tau \dot{u}$ mpdg $\tau \dot{\eta} v$ greiav, after xx. 34. - Ver. 14. $\dot{e}\pi'$ $u\dot{v}\tau u\dot{c}$ [Lachm. and Born., following A B J R, min., read map' abroic, which was introduced as explanatory. — Ver. 16. $\phi \in \kappaar \phi rap y c \ldots \sigma r p a ro \pi e \delta a \rho r n$ is wanting (so that the passage continues : ἐπετράπη τῷ Π.) in A B N lo¹¹ 40, Chrys. and most vss. Condemned by Mill, Bengel, and other, suspected by Griesb., and deleted by Lachm. and Tisch. Defended especially by Born. in Rosenm. Repert. II. p. 301 f. The words, attested by G H and most min. Ar. p. Slav. Theophyl. Oec., have certainly the suspicion of being an expansion. Yet in opposition to their rejection we may urge, first, that there are no variations in detail, as is the general rule with interpolations; secondly, that the writer of a gloss, instead of $\tau\dot{\omega}$ orparomed., would probably have written the more readily occurring plural; and thirdly, that in transcribing one might very easily pass from $i\kappa a \tau o \nu \tau A P X O \Sigma$ directly to $\sigma r \rho a r o \pi \epsilon \delta A P X H$, which corruption would then produce the form of Lachmann's text. - Ver. 17. avtóv] Elz. has tdv Παύλον, against A B 🗮, min. Chrys, and several vss. The name came in, because in ver. 17 a separate new act of the history commences; therefore also Chrys. has once, and indeed at the beginning of a homily, τ. Παύλ. - Ver. 19. κατηγορήσαι] A B &, min. have κατηγορείν, which Lachm. Tisch. and Born. have adopted. Rightly : κατηγορήσαι is a mechanical alteration, in conformity with $\delta \pi \kappa \alpha \lambda \delta \sigma \sigma \sigma \theta \alpha i$. — Ver. 23. $\hbar \kappa \sigma \nu$] A B \aleph , min. have $h\lambda\theta\sigma\nu$. Recommended by Griesb. and adopted by Lachm. The extremely common word has been involuntarily substituted for the classical imperfect η_{KOV} , not elsewhere occurring in the N. T. — $\tau \dot{\alpha} \pi \epsilon \rho \dot{\beta}$ [Lachm. Tisch. Born. have only $\pi e \rho i$, following A B H \aleph , min. vss. Comp. on viii. 12, xix. 8. — Ver. 25. huw) A B N, min. vss. Fathers have vuov, which Lachm. and Tisch. have adopted. The Recepta is justly supported by Born. The tone and contents of the speech, conveying censure and rejection, involuntarily suggested the second person to the transcribers. Comp. vii. 51 f. - Ver. 27. iáouual] A B G H N. min. Theophyl. have ideoual, recommended by Griesb. and adopted by Tisch. Rightly; see on John xii. 40. — Ver. 28. τδ σωτήρ.] Lachm. Tisch. Born. read routo to outip., according to A B R*, min. Chrys. and several vss. The

omission of rowr, which has no express reference in the text, is quite in keeping with the inattention of transcribers. — Ver. 29 is entirely wanting in A B E \aleph , lo^a 13, 40, 68, Lect. 1, Syr. Erp. Copt. Vulg. ms. In the Syr. p. it is marked as suspected by an asterisk. Condemned by Mill and others, deleted by Lachm. and Tisch. Very suspicious as an interpolated conclusion of the whole transaction (according to ver. 25). Yet it is saved from complete rejection by the fact, that here also in detail there are only found very immaterial variations. — Ver. 30. After *thewve de*, instead of which there is to be read, with Tisch., according to B \aleph , lo^a 13, *iviquevve dé*, Elz, has *o* $\Pi a \bar{v} \lambda o_{\zeta}$, against witnesses of very considerable importance. See on ver. 17.

V. 1. Tóre] then, after our rescue, we recognised; looks back to xxvii. 39. — That by Melity is to be understood the well-known Malta' (N⁴), and not — as some of the older commentators³ would infer partly from $i\nu \tau \bar{\psi} \cdot A \delta \rho i a$, xxvii. 27, partly from $\beta \dot{a} \rho \beta a \rho o i$, ver. 2, and partly from the observed fact, which, though true in the present day, cannot at all be made good for those times, that there are no venomous serpents in Malta—the island now called Meleda in the Adriatic Gulf, not far from the Illyrian coast,³ is proved as well by the previous long tossing about of the ship, which was hardly possible with a continued storm in the Adriatic Gulf, as more especially by the direction of the further voyage.⁴ The local tradition, also, in Malta, is in favour of it.⁶ In the Act. Petri et Pauli 1, the island is called $\Gamma a v \delta o u \epsilon \lambda \epsilon \tau \eta$.

Ver. 2. $B\dot{\alpha}\rho\beta\alpha\rho\sigma\sigma$ from a Roman point of view, because they were neither Greeks nor Romans, but of *Punic* descent, and therefore spoke a mixed dialect, neither Greek nor Latin. It was not till the second Punic war that Malta came under the dominion of the Romans.⁶ — $\sigma\dot{v}$ r. $\tau v\chi\sigma\bar{v}\sigma\sigma\nu$] See on xix. 11. — $\pi\rho\sigma\sigma\epsilon\lambda\dot{\alpha}\beta$.] they took us to themselves.' — $\delta\dot{\alpha}$ r. $\dot{v}\epsilon\tau\dot{v}v$ r. $\dot{\epsilon}\phi\epsilon\sigma\tau$.] on account of the rain which had set in.⁶ — $\psi\bar{v}\chi\sigma\varsigma$] thus to be accented, although in opposition to a preponderance of codd.,⁶ not $\psi\dot{v}\chi\sigma\varsigma$.

Ver. 8. 'And τ . $\theta \epsilon \rho \mu$.] (see the critical remarks) on account of the heat.¹⁰ The reading in would have to be rendered : from out of the heat.— $\delta u \xi \epsilon \lambda$ - $\theta o v \sigma a$.¹¹ It denotes that the viper came out from the brushwood in which it was, and through the layer of the same which was above it.¹³ — $\kappa a \theta \eta \psi \epsilon \tau \eta \varsigma$ $\chi \epsilon \iota \rho \delta \varsigma a v \tau o v$. It is seized on his hand.¹³ The reading $\kappa a \theta \eta \psi a \tau \eta \varsigma$ commended by Griesbach, following C, min. Chrysostom, al., appears to be an emendation. That this $\kappa a \theta \eta \psi \epsilon$ took place by means of a bite, Luke himself makes suffi-

² Following Constantin. Porph. d. administr. imper. p. 36 (see in Wolf, and in Winer, Realw.).

4 vv. 11, 12.

6 Liv. xxi. 51.

⁷ Comp. on Rom. xiv. 1.

⁶ Comp. Polyb. xviii. 8. 7 : διà τὸν ἐφεστῶτα ζόφον.

* See Lipeius, gramm. Uniters. p. 44. See Hom. Od x. 555; Soph. Phy. 17.

¹⁰ On the late form depuy, instead of depua, see Lobeck, ad Phryn. p 381; see Winer, p. 348 (E. T. 465); Hermann, ad Arist. Nub. 834.

¹¹ Plat. Pol. iii. p. 405 C; Phaed. p. 109 E; Xen. Anab. vi. 6. 88; 2 Sam. ii. 28.

¹³ See Bornemann, and Kühner, *ad Xeh. Anab.* vi. 6. 38. [*ad Aj.* 700. ¹³ Comp. Arr. *Epict.* iii. 10. 20; Lobeck,

¹ Diod. Sic. v. 12; Strabo, vi. 2, p. 277; Cic. Verr. vi. 46; Ovid. Fuet. 111. 567 f.: Fertilis est Melite, eterili vicina Cooyrae, Insula quam Libyei verberat unda freit.

³ Apoll. Rhod. Arg. iv. 572.

⁵ Beza on xxvii. 41; Smith, Vomel, Hackett.

ciently evident in ver. 4 by κρεμάμενου . . . έκ της χειρός αυτού; but it follows decidedly, and without rashly leaping to a conclusion, from the judgment, from the expectation, and from the subsequent ileyov vior. eival of the Melitenses, vv. 4, 6, in all which it is necessarily presupposed that they, the near bystanders, had actually seen the bite of the serpent. From this at the same time it follows just as certainly, that the animal must have been definitely known to the islanders as a poisonous viper. Hence we must reject the view of Bochart : " "illigavit se etc., nempe ut . . . morderet, sed eam cohibuit Deus, sicut, leones illos, Dan. vi. 22," and of Kuinoel: " "erat autem vipera ista aut non venenata, etsi Melitenses eam pro venenata habuerint, aut si erat, insinuavit quidem se Pauli manui, non vero momordit." The latter, also hinted at by Ewald, follows least of all from $i\pi a \vartheta e \nu$ ovder randor, ver. 5, by which the very absence of result, brought about by special divine help, is placed in contrast with the poisonous bite. Nevertheless, Lange^{*} supposes that the reptile may have hung encircling his hand without biting, and Lekebusch, p. 382, that Luke had in view the alternative contained in Kuinoel's explanation.' Indeed, according to Hausrath, the judgment in ver. 5 is only ascribed to the islanders by Luke. They were, as he thinks, aware that there were no poisonous serpents with them, and that thus the bite was not dangerous.

Vv. 4, 5. 'Ex the level avt.] from his hand, so that it hung fastened with its mouth in the wound. $-\pi \dot{a} \nu \tau \omega \varsigma$ gove $\dot{\nu} \varsigma \dot{c} \sigma \tau \nu \kappa . \tau . \lambda$.] he is at all events a murderer, etc. From the fact that the stranger, though he had escaped from shipwreck, yet had now received this deadly bite, the people inferred that it was the work of $\Delta i\kappa \eta$, who was now carrying out her sentence, and requiting like with like, killing with killing. Perhaps it had been already told to them that Paul was a prisoner; in that case their inference was the more natural. The opinion of Elsner, to which Wolf. Kuinoel, and Lange accede, that the people might have deduced their inference from the locality of the supposed bite, according to the idea that punishment overtakes the member with which a crime is committed,* is to be rejected for the very reason, that in fact from a bite on the hand any other crime committed by the hand might quite as well be inferred. - clasev] not sinit, " but sivit ; they regard the bite as so certainly fatal.—On the goddess $\Delta i \kappa \eta$, the avenger of crime, 'Justitia, the daughter of Zeus, and Euvedpos or $\pi d\rho e d\rho os$.' How the islanders named the goddess to whom Luke gives the Greek name $\Delta i \kappa \eta$, or whether perhaps they had received the Greek $\Delta i \kappa \eta$ among their divinities, is not to be decided. - On the active amortivasseiv, to shake off, comp. Luke ix. 5; Lam. ii. 7.

Ver.6. But when they waited long, not expectassent, and saw, etc. On aronov of abnormal corporeal changes, see examples in Wetstein and Kypke. Not

¹ Hieros. ii. 8, p. 369.

- ³ Comp. Heinrichs.
- * Apost. Zeitalt. II. p. 844 f.
- * Comp. Kühner, § 629 c.
- * Spanhelm, ad Callim in Cer. 64.
- ⁶ Vulgate, Luther, and others.

' Hesiod. Op. 256 ff.

- * Heriod. Theog. 902.
- Soph. Oed. Col. 1884; Arrian. iv. 9. See Mitscherlich, ad Hor. Od. iii. 2. 32; Ellendt, Les Soph. I. p. 433; Jacobs, ad Anthol. IX. p. 345.

CURES DISEASES.

even the expected swelling ($\pi(\mu\pi\rho)$) occurred. — signation yivou. I taking place on him.¹ — $\mu\epsilon \tau \alpha \beta \dot{\alpha} \lambda \lambda \epsilon \sigma \theta \alpha i$] to turn themselves round, to change, often used even by classical writers to express change of view or opinion, without, however, supplying την γνώμην.³ — θεόν αυτόν είναι] The good-natured people, running immediately into extremes with the inferiority of their rational training, think that he is a god appearing in human form, because they could not reconcile the complete want of result from the poisonous bite of the viper, well known to them in its effects, with the knowledge which they had derived from experience of the constitution of an ordinary human body. 'Υπερβολή τιμής ώσπερ και των δχλων των έν Λυκαονία. Bengel well remarks "aut latro inquiunt aut Deus . . . ; datur tertium ; homo Dei." The people themselves do not say $(\theta_{\ell}\delta\nu)$ that they meant a definite, particular god.⁴ Zeller finds in ver. 6 simply an unhistorical addition "in the miraculous style of our chap. xiv.," which character belongs still more decidedly to the cures in vv. 8 and 9.

Vv. 7-10. The otherwise unknown Publius, the $\pi\rho\omega\tau\sigma\sigma$ the vhoice, is to be considered as the chief magistrate of the island. But this is not so much to be proved from the inscription, discovered in Malta, quoted by Grotius and Bochart, Geogr. ii. 1. 26— . . . ΠΡΟΥΔΗΝΖ. ΙΠΠΕΥΣ. ΡΟΜ. ΠΡΩΤΟΣ. MEAITAION . . . — as it may, both in that inscription and in this passage, be justly inferred from the nature of the case itself; for certainly the Roman governor, that is, the legate of the practor of Sicily, to which practorship Malta belonged, had the *first rank* on the small island. -avades. $\eta\mu\alpha$ [Ver. 10 proves that this $\eta\mu\alpha$ applies not to the whole ship's company,⁶ but to Paul, Luke, and Aristarchus.⁷ Certainly the wonderful course of things in connection with the bite of the viper had directed the interest of the humanc man to Paul. And Paul repaid his kindness by the restoration of his sick father. — Ver. 8. $\pi v \rho e \tau o i c$] The plural denotes the varying fever fits." Observe how accurately Luke as a technical eye-witness designates the disease. - Succertepla] dysentery. Yet the later neuter form δυσεντερίω¹⁰ is so strongly attested that it has been rightly adopted by Lachmann, Tischendorf, and Bornemann. - Vv. 9, 10. ilepanetovro] namely, by Paul, ver. 8.¹¹ The conjecture, based on the following $\eta\mu\bar{a}_{c}$, ver. 10, that Luke as a physician was not unconcerned in these cures,¹² is not only against the analogy of ver. 8, but altogether against the spirit and tendency of the narrative, and indeed of the book. — $\pi o\lambda \lambda ai \zeta \tau \mu ai \zeta i \tau \mu a$

¹ See on Luke iv. 28; comp. Plut. Mor. p. 786 C: ai eis σа́рка . . . уно́регая книйогез.

² Dem. 205. 19, 349. 25, and see Kypke.

^a xiv. 11 ff., Chrysostom.

⁴ Grotius, Heinsins, Alberti conjecture *Hercules iAefinanco*; Wetstein, *Aesculapius*; Sepp, one of the two.

^b Cic. Verr. iv. 18.

⁶ So Baumgarten.

⁷ xxxvii. 2.

⁸ Dem. 1260. 20; Lucian, Philops. 9.

• Herod. viii. 115; Plat. 78m. p. 86; A: see Cels. iv. 15. 10 See Lobeck, ad Phryn. p. 518.

¹¹ From the popular representation, ver. 9, it is not to be inferred, with Baumgarten, that not a single sick person remained uncured in the island. This Luke would have known how to bring out with corresponding emphasis, especially if he, like Baumgarten, had thought on the fulfilment of Ex. xv. 36, and had conceived to himself Malta in a fanciful manner as emblematic of the completed kingdom of God.

¹³ Lekebusch, p. 889.

 $i\mu\bar{a}\varsigma \ \kappa.\tau.\lambda.$] They honoured us with many marks of honour; and when we set sail, were on the point of sailing, they placed on the ship what was necessary, provisions, and perhaps also money and other requisites for the journey. Many expositors render $\tau_{1}\mu\bar{a}i\varsigma\,i\tau_{1}\mu.$, muneribus ornarunt; but in that case, as in Ecclus. xxxviii. 1, the context must undoubtedly have suggested this special showing of honour, by rewards.¹ Even in the wellknown honos habendus medico³ the general honos is not to be exclusively restricted to the honorarium. In 1 Tim. v. 17 also $\tau_{1}\mu\bar{a}\varsigma$ is quite generally honoris. While the very command of Christ, Matt. x. 8, is antagonistic to the explanation praemits ornarunt in our passage, the context is also against it, which represents the actual aid ³ as a proof of gratitude different from that quite general $\pi_0\lambda\lambda ai\varsigma\,\tau_{1}\mu ai\varsigma\,i\tau_{1}.$, $i\mu\bar{a}\varsigma$, both in point of substance ⁴ and in point of time.⁵ — Tradition makes Publius afterwards bishop of Malta.⁶

Ver. 11. Παρασήμω Διοσκούροις] παρασ. is not an adjective, marked with the Dioscuri, as the adjective $\pi a \rho a \sigma \eta \mu o \varsigma$ has always a derogatory reference, e.g. falsely stamped, stigmatised, ill-famed, etc., but a substantive, so that the dative is connected with avhx & nuev : we put to sea . . . with a sign, which was the Dioscuri. An image of the Dioscuri was, namely, the ship's device, i.e. the $\pi a \rho a \sigma \eta \mu o v$, ' the insigne of the ship. This name was given to the image of a divinity, of an animal, or of any other selected object, which was to be found either painted or sculptured on the prow."- For such a $\pi a \rho a \sigma \eta \mu o \nu$ the image of the *Dioscuri* was very suitably chosen, as Castor and Pollux[®] were honoured as the *apwyovavra* and generally as protectors in dangers.¹⁰ On the forms under which they were represented, see Müller.¹¹ On the modes of writing *Διόσκουροι* and *Διόσκοροι*, see Lobeck.¹⁹ — The mention of the ship's sign belongs to the special accuracy of the recollection of an eye-witness. According to Baumgarten, Luke designs to intimate "that in this vessel there did not prevail that former presumptuous security, but confidence in a superhuman protection and assistance." So much the more arbitrarily invented, as we know not what $\pi a \rho \delta \sigma \eta \mu o \nu$ the wrecked ship had. Luke has noticed the sign in the case of the one, and not in the other. It is conceivable enough, even without assuming any set purpose, that after the surmounted disaster his attention was the more alive to such a special feature in the ship in which they now embarked.

Vv. 12-14. The voyage proceeded in quite a regular course from Malta to Syracuse, and from that to Rhegium,¹³ now Reggio, in the Sicilian Straits,

¹ Comp. Xen. Anab. vii. 8. 19.

4 τιμαΐς . . . τὰ πρòς τὴν χρείαν.

· àrayoµérois.

• Martyrolog. 21 Jan.

⁷ Plut. Mor. p. 162 A, and see Wetstein, or inignation, Herod. viii. 88.

⁸ Lucian, Nav.5. See on this, as well as on the distinction from the image of the *Tuisia* navis at the stern, Ruhnken, de tuiel. et ine. sav. p. 5, 43: Drackenb. and Ruperti, ad Sil. It xiv. 84; the interpreters, ad Hor. Od. i. 14. 14; Stanl. ad Arech. II. p. 751.

• "Fratres Helenac, lucida sidera," Hor. Od. 1. 8. 2.

¹⁰ See Wetstein and Lobeck, Aglaoph. p. 1281 f.

11 Archãol. § 414.

¹³ Ad Phryn. p. 233; Pflugk, ad Eur Hec. 943

¹³ öder repected forms: from which after we had come round, from Syracuse round the eastern coast of Sicily. Not: after we had

² Cic. ad Div. xvi. 9.

επέθεντο τὰ πρòs τ. χρείαν.

and then through the Etruscan Sea to Puteoli, now Puzzuolo, near Naples. -- eπιγενομένου Noτov] when thereupon south wind, which favoured the voyage, had arisen. — The force of $i\pi i$ is, in all places where $i\pi i \gamma i \nu e \sigma \vartheta a i$ occurs of wind, 1 not to be overlooked. - devrepaior] as persons, who were on the second day, i.e. on the second day." - aderapoir] Thus Christianity was already at that time in Puteoli, whether coming thither from Rome, or perhaps from Alexandria ? - Ver. 14. παρεκλήθημεν έπ' αυτοίς έπιμείναι] us were invited to remain with them. - in' autois] beside them." Rinck, " as also Ewald, prefors the reading $i\pi i\mu \epsilon i \nu a \nu \tau \epsilon \varsigma$, and takes $\pi a \rho s \kappa \lambda$. $i\pi' a \nu \tau \sigma i \varsigma$ together : we were refreshed in them; but the participle is much too weakly attested, and without doubt has only come into the text through this view of $\pi a \rho \epsilon \kappa \lambda$. καὶ οὐτως εἰς τ. 'Ρώμ. $i\lambda\vartheta$.] and thus, after we had first tarried seven days at Puteoli, we came to Rome. ¿pxeodal is neither here, in opposition to Beza, Grotius, de Dieu, Heinrichs, Kuinoel, and many others, nor elsewhere in the N. T. ire, not even in John vi. 17, where the imperfect is to be observed ; but Luke narrates the arrival at Rome, and then in ver. 15 inserts by way of episode something special, which stood in close connection with this arrival; hence he again joins on ver. 16 by δτε δε ήλθομεν είς 'P. to ver. 14. Observe at the same time that in ver. 14 $\epsilon i \varsigma \tau$. 'P $\omega \mu$., as the final aim of the voyage, but in ver. 16 ήλθομεν, has the emphasis. - Moreover, the concession of a seven days' stay, so near to the end of the journey, testifies how much Paul possessed the love and confidence of the centurion. The Book of Acts, however, gives us no information at all how Christianity was planted in the Italian cities and in Rome.

Ver. 15. 0i adelapoi] Considering the largeness which we must assume the church at Rome to have attained, according to Rom. xvi. 3 ff., probably a numerous representation of it is to be conceived as present. $-\eta \mu i \nu$] appropriating dative of the pronoun. • — $\delta \chi \rho \zeta 'A \pi \pi i ov \phi$. κ. Τριών ταβ.] καί : and, respectively. Luke narrates from the standpoint of the travellers. These came first to Forum Appii, a village on the Via Appia, 48 miles from Rome, and then to Tres-tabernae, Three-booths, an inn ten miles nearer to Rome ; in both places they were received by the brethren, who thus went to meet them in two detachments. As they had tarried seven days at Puteoli, the Roman Christians might have obtained information timeously enough in order to come so far to meet them with the speed of love and reverence. — $e\dot{v}\chi a\rho$. τ . $\Theta e\bar{\varphi} \ \epsilon\lambda a\beta e \ \vartheta a\rho\sigma o\varsigma$] How natural was it that Paul, to whom Rome, this $i\pi_{i\tau}\sigma_{\mu\eta}$ $\tau\eta_{\zeta}$ oir $i\pi_{\gamma}\sigma_{\gamma}^{\tau}$ had for so long been in view as a longed-for goal of his labours," should now, at the sight of the brethren, who had thus from Rome carried their love forth to meet him, glow with gratitude to God, and in this elevated feeling receive confidence as to the devel-

sailed round about (Lange, comp. Smith). Luke does not express himself with chartographic accuracy.

¹ As in Thuc. iv. 80. 1, et al.

² Herod. vi. 106. Comp. on John xi. 39; Phil. iii. 5.

* Comp. Xen. Anab. vii. 2. 1 : interevor ini

τη στρατία, Cyrop. v. 8. 52; Plat. Lach. p. 4 Lucubr. crit. p. 98. [144 A.

- Comp. Bengel.
- ⁴ See Bernhardy, p. 98. Comp. John xii. 13; Matt. viii. 34; Judith v. 4.

7 Athen. Deipnos. i. 20.

* xix. 21, xxiii. 11; Rom. i. 9 ff.

opment of his fate and as to his new sphere of work! According to Baumgarten, it is true, he saw at the same time in the Roman church, not founded by any apostle, "the identity and continuity" of the Pentecostal church—of all which the text contains not a hint, as, indeed, such a fancy as to the founding of the church is by no means justified by the circumstances of the case being unknown to us.

Ver. 16. The two praefecti praetorio, commanders of the imperial bodyguard, had the duty of providing for the custody of accused persons handed over from the provinces to the Emperor.¹ That there was at that time only one praefect, namely Burrus, who died before the beginning of March 62, and after whose death there were again two, does not follow from the singular $\tau \bar{\psi}$ $\sigma \tau \rho a \tau \sigma \pi$, in opposition to Anger, Wieseler, and others.³ It is to be taken as: "to the praefectus praetorio concerned," namely, who then had this duty of receiving," and to whose dwelling, therefore, the centurion repaired with a view to deliver over the prisoners. This does not suppose, as Wieseler objects, that the praefect received them in person; he had his subalterns. - καθ' έαυτόν] for himself, apart from the other prisoners. 4 This special favour is explained partly from the report of Festus, which certainly pointed to no crime," and partly from the influence of the centurion who respected Paul, and would specially commend him as having saved the lives of all on board. — oùr $\tau \tilde{\varphi}$. . . $\sigma \tau \rho a \tau \iota \dot{\omega} \tau \eta$] This was a praetorian,⁴ to whom Paul, after the manner of the custodia militaris, was bound by the arm with a chain.'

Ver. 17. On the interview which now follows with the Jews it is to be observed: (1) that Paul even now remains faithful to his principle of trying his apostolic ministry in the first instance among the Jews, and thereby even as a prisoner complying with the divine order of the way of salvation: 'Ioudaly te $\pi\rho\bar{\omega}ro\nu$ kal 'E $\lambda\lambda\eta\nu$, Rom. i. 16, and with the impulse of his own love to his people, Rom. ix. 1 ff., which the painful experiences of the past had not weakened. (2) He does this after three days, during which time he had without doubt devoted himself, first of all, to the Roman Christians.⁴ (3) The fact that he commences his interview with the Jews by a self-justiflocation is—considering the suspicion with which he, as a prisoner, must have been regarded by them—natural and accordant with duty, and does not presuppose any ulterior design, such as : to prevent a prejudicial influence of the Jews on his trial. (4) The historical character of these dis-

¹ Plin. Ep. x. 65; Philostr. Vit. scholast. ii. 38.

- ² See Introduction, § 4.
- * Comp. à lepeus, xiv. 18.
- 4 See vv. 23, 30.
- ⁵ xxv. 25, xxvi. 81.
- Grotius in loc. ; Krebs, Opusc. p. 151. f.
- * Ver. 20. See on xxiv. 27.

⁸ That Luke gives no further information concerning the Roman church cannot surprise us (in opposition to Zeller, p. 373), as the theme of his book was the ministry of the apostles. A disagreement between Paul and the Roman church (Schneckenbarger, p. 122) is not at all to be thought of; the church was not Judaizing, but Pauline. According to Zeller, the author has desired to make Paul appear as the proper founder of that church. But this is erroneous on account even of ver. 15, where, it is true, Zeller understands only isolated believers from Rome, who are assumed therefore not to presuppese any church there, as referred to. See, on the contrary, Ewald, Johrb. IX, p. 66 f. cussions with the Jews has unjustly been denied, and they have been wrongly referred to the apologetic design of the author.¹ See the details below at the passages appealed to. $-\mu erd \, \eta \mu \ell \rho$. $\tau \rho \epsilon i_{\varsigma}$] in which he might sufficiently occupy himself at the outset with the Roman Christians who came to him, as doubtless, in opposition to Zeller, he did in conformity with his long-cherished desire to see them.³ $- \tau \sigma \delta_{\varsigma} \, \delta \nu \tau a_{\varsigma} \, \tau \bar{\sigma} \nu \, \text{Iovd. } \pi \rho \delta \tau \sigma c_{\varsigma}$] the existing ³ chiefs of the Jews ⁴ i.e. the Jewish leaders at that time in Rome. $- \sigma \dot{\upsilon} \delta \dot{\upsilon} \, \dot{\upsilon} \, \kappa. \tau. \lambda.$] although I have done nothing, etc. This Paul could say, as he had laboured only to conduct the nation to the salvation appointed for it, and only to bring the Mosaic institutions to their Messianic $\pi \lambda \dot{\eta} \rho \omega \sigma i_{\varsigma}$. His antagonism to the law was directed against justification by the law. This, and not the abolition of the law in itself, was his radical contrast to the Jewish standpoint, in opposition to Zeller.[•] $- \tau \bar{\omega} \nu \, 'P \omega \mu a i \omega \nu$] refers to the procurator in Caesarea, who represented the Romans ruling over Palestine.

Vv. 18, 19. This observation of the apostle, disclosing his presence at Rome thus brought about as a position of *necessity*, completes ⁶ the narrative of xxv. 9. After his vindication ⁷ we are to conceive, namely, that Festus expresses his willingness to release him; this the Jews oppose, ⁸ and now Festus proposes that Paul should allow himself to be judged in Jerusalem, ⁹ whereupon the latter appeals to Caesar.¹⁰ — $oi\chi \, is \, \tau \, ov \, i \, \partial v \, ov \, c$. $\kappa a \tau \eta \gamma o \rho e i \nu$] thus purely on the defensive, and not in unpatriotic hostility. $-i \chi \omega \nu$ and the *present infinitive* (see the critical remarks) refer to what Paul has to do *now* in Rome.

Ver. 20. Therefore, because I am here only as a constrained appellant, and entirely free from any hostile effort, I have invited you, to see you and to speak with you. Heinrichs, Kuinoel, Schott take it otherwise: "vos rogavi, ut me viseretis et mecum colloqueremini." But the supplying of me and mecum is arbitrary, seeing that, in fact, $i\mu a c$ and $i\mu i \nu$ are naturally suggested by the directly preceding $i\mu a c$; besides, it is far more in keeping with courtesy for Paul to say that he desired to see and speak with them, than that he had requested them to see and speak with him. — $i\nu e \kappa c \nu$ $\gamma a \rho$ $r \eta c$ $i\lambda \pi i \delta c \kappa . \tau . \lambda$.] now contains the more special reason, in a national point of view so highly important, for the arrangement of this interview. — The $i\lambda \pi i c rov$ 'Ispan' is to be taken entirely, as in xxvi. 6, of the Messianic national hope. — On $\pi e \rho i \kappa c \mu a c$.

Ver. 21. This answer of the Jews makes it probable that Paul in his discourse had definitely snggested that they might perhaps have received written or oral insinuations concerning him from Judaea.—It appears almost incredible that neither took place, but we have to weigh the follow-

Baur, Zeller.
 Rom. 1. 11 ff.
 Comp. Rom. xill. 1.
 Comp. Luke xix. 47; Acts xiii. 50, xxv. 2.
 Comp. on xxiv. 14.

* Comp. xxv, 25.

* xxviii. 19. * xxv. 9.

- ·· XXV. 11
- ¹¹ Kypke, Obst. II. p. 147; Jacobs, ad Anthol. IX. p. 75; оп т. ёлиоги тейт., comp. xxvi. 99.

⁷ XXV. 8.

¹⁰ XXV. 11.

ing considerations :--(1) Before the appeal the Jews had no ground inducing them to make communications regarding him to the Roman Jews in particular, because they could not conjecture that Paul, then a prisoner in Caesarea, and whom they hoped to destroy presently, would ever come into contact with their brethren in the distant West. (2) After the appeal it was hardly possible for the Jews to forward accounts to Rome before his arrival there. For the transportation of the apostle, which followed at any rate soon after the entering of the appeal,¹ occurred so late in autumn, and so shortly before the closing of the navigation," that there is extreme improbability in the supposition of another vessel having an earlier opportunity of reaching Italy than Paul himself, whose vessel in spring, after the opening of the navigation, had to sail only the short distance between Malta and Puteoli, and that, too, with a favourable wind.³ (3) There remains, therefore, only the possible case, that during Paul's two years' imprisonment at Caesarea evil reports concerning him might have come to the Roman Jews in some accilental way, not officially, by means of private letters or Jewish travellers. Indeed-considering the lively intercourse between Judaca and Rome, and the great noise which the labours of the apostle had made for many years, as well as the strong opposition which he had excited among the Jews-it can by no means be supposed that these labours and this opposition should have continued unknown to the Roman Jews.⁴ But the $\pi \rho \dot{\omega} \tau \sigma c$ of the Roman Jews here proceed with reserve under dread of possible eventualities, and prudently fall back upon the official standpoint; and so they affirm-what, taken in all the strictness of the literal sense, might certainly be no untruth-that they on their part $(\eta \mu \epsilon_i \varsigma)$ had neither received letters concerning him, nor oral notification or statement' of anything evil concerning him. The more impartial they thus appear and maintain a politic spirit of frankness, the more openly, they at the same time hope, will Paul express his mind and disclose his purposes." Zeller therefore too rashly seizes on the seeming contradiction to truth in ver. 21, as warranting the inference that the non-historical character of the narrative is evident.' The explanation also to which Olshausen has recourse appears erroneous : that by the expulsion of the Jews from Rome under Claudius, the connections, which the Jews of Jerusalem had with them, were broken off; that only very slowly and secretly the Roman Jews returned in the first years of Nero; and that therefore those who were in Palestine were not properly informed of this situation of matters in Rome,

⁴ It has indeed been thought that the Jews in their plot against the life of the spostle might have had a motive for not allowing their exasperation against him to become notorious, least of all at Rome (see Lange, apostol. Zeitall, I. p. 106). But ever granting this arbitrarily assumed calculation on their part, the hostile disposition in Judaea was much too general (xxi. 21) to admit of control over the spread of the hostile report to a distance.

⁷ Comp. Holtzmann, Judenth. u. Christenth. p. 785, who suggests that the author wished to evade touching on the wide opposition between Paul and Jewish Christianity. But merely to stade this point, he would have needed only to suppress vv. 21, 32, instead of putting such a supprising expression into the mouth of the Jews.

¹ xxv. 13, xxvii. 1.

⁹ xxvii 9.

⁹ xxviii. 18.

iλaλ. : " in sermone quotidiano."

⁴ Ver. 22.

and accordingly made no notification concerning Paul to that quarter. Even a priori, such a strange ignorance of the Jews as to the fortunes of their very numerous countrymen¹ in the capital of the world is very improbable; and, from a *historical* point of view, that expulsion of the Roman Jews had occurred so many years before, and the edict of banishment was at all events only of such temporary force² that the renewed toleration of the Jews, permitted either expressly or tacitly, is to be placed even under the reign of Claudius.³

Ver. 22. 'A Europer de But we judge-so as, in such lack of information from other quarters, to be better instructed concerning the circumstances in which thou art placed—it right '-as a claim which, as matters stand, is no more than right and proper-to learn from thee-mapa oov has emphasisetc. $-\dot{a} \phi \rho over(\zeta)$ i.e. what principles and views thou pursuest. $-\pi \epsilon \rho i \mu \partial \nu \gamma \partial \rho$ της aipέσ. ταύτ.] for of this party certainly. ταύτης has its reference in the more precise expressions, with which Paul must be presumed to have accompanied his *ivenev* yap $\tau \eta c$ *idmidoc* τ . Is path. In the *min* without of the tacit contrast is to be mentally supplied : "Although thou thyself art unknown to us." ⁶ The $\gamma d\rho$ grounds the $d\xi_{i0} \bar{\nu} \mu \epsilon \nu \kappa. \tau. \lambda$. on the apparently impartial interest of obtaining more particular information.-At first view, it must appear strange that these Jewish $\pi\rho\omega\tau\omega$ in Rome betray so little acquaintance, or none at all, with the great Christian church at Rome, which consisted, at any rate in part, of Jewish Christians. This difficulty is not solved by the arbitrary ' assumption that, after the return of the Jews expelled by Claudius, the Jews and Christians kept aloof from each other and thus gradually lost acquaintance with one another;" nor yet by the circumstances of such a great city as Rome, amidst which the existence of the Christian community might well have escaped the knowledge of the rich worldly Jews,"-which, considering the relationship of Judaism and Christianity, would a priori be very improbable. It is rather to be explained, like the expression in ver. 21, from a cautious sort of official reserve in their demeanour, not exactly hypocritical " or intimidated by the Claudian measures," but in which withal the Jewish contempt for Christianity generally is apparent. The representation here given, according to which those Jews simply avoid any sort of expression compromising them, is by no means to be used, with Baur and Zeller, against the historical truth of the occurrence. Its historical character, on the contrary, gains support from the Epistle to the Romans itself, which shows no trace that in Rome Christianity had been in conflict with the Jews; " and therefore de Wette is wrong in his remark that, if Luke had only added wal map' this to marra xou, there would have been no ground of offence (o⁴).

¹ Dio Cass. xxxvi. 6; Suet. *Tib.* 86; Philo, leg. ad Caium, p. 568; Tac. Ann. ii. 85.

² See on xvili. 2, and Anger, *lemp. rat.* p. 118 f.

³ Sec, moreover, on *Rom*. Introd. § 9.

4 xv. 88.

An to aiper., see on xxiv 14.

* Comp. on xxvii. 21 ; also Buttmann, neut.

Gr. p. 818 (E. T. 865).

- ' Comp. also on ver. 21.
- * Olshausen : comp. also Kling in the Stud.

u. Krit. 1887, p. 802 ff.

- Neander.
- 10 Tholuck.
- 11 Phisippi, comp. Ewald.
- 13 See Rom. Introd. § 8.

Ver. 23. Eig $\tau i \gamma \xi \varepsilon v_i a v$] to the lodging, i.e. the dwelling which, after his arrival at Rome¹ he was allowed to occupy with a *friendly host.*^a At a later period he obtained a *hired house* of his own.^e Whether the $\xi \varepsilon v_i a$ was the house of Aquila,^e cannot be determined. — $\pi \lambda \varepsilon i o v v_i$? a greater number than were with him on the former occasion. — $\pi \varepsilon i \vartheta \omega v \kappa. \tau. \lambda.$] and persuading them of **what** concerns Jesus. $\pi \varepsilon i \vartheta \omega v$ is neither to be taken as docens with Kuinoel,^e nor ds concatu with Grotius. Paul really did on his part, subjectively, the $\pi \varepsilon i \vartheta \varepsilon v$, persuaders; that this did not produce its objective effect in all his hearers, does not alter the significance of the word.^e — $\dot{a}\pi \dot{a}$. . $\tau o v \nu \phi \mu \omega v$ $\kappa. \tau. \lambda.$] starting from it, linking his $\pi \varepsilon i \vartheta \varepsilon v$ to its utterances.^{*}—The opinion of Böttger,^e that Paul was *liberated* between vers. 22 and 23 is refuted by ver. 80, compared with ver. 16, as well as by Phil. i. 13 ff., since the Philippian Epistle was not written in Caesarea, as Böttger judges.^e

Vv. 25-27. 'A $\pi\epsilon\lambda$ iovro] they departed, ¹⁰ they withdrew. The imperfect is graphic. — $\epsilon i \pi \delta \nu \tau o_{\zeta} \tau$. II. $b \bar{\eta} \mu a \epsilon \nu$] after that " Paul, immediately before their departure, had made one utterance. iv : one dictum, instead of any further discourse : it makes palpable the *importance* of this concluding saying. Then follows this $\dot{\rho}\eta\mu a \,\dot{\epsilon}\nu$ in the oratio directa (with $\delta\tau\iota$) as far as ver 28.-καλώς] because completely justified as appropriate by the latest result before them.¹³ — $\tau \partial \pi \nu \epsilon \bar{\nu} \mu a \tau \partial \dot{a} \gamma \iota o \nu$ "Quod Spiritum sanctum loquentem inducit potius quam prophetam, ad fidem oraculi valet. "13--- $\pi\rho\delta\varsigma$ rovs $\pi\alpha\tau\epsilon\rho\alpha\varsigma$ $\eta\mu\omega\nu$] to our fathers; 14 for the divine command imparted to Isaiah, πορεύθητι κ.τ.λ., was as such made known to the fathers .- Isa. vi. 9, 10, almost exactly according to the LXX., has its Messianic fulfilment in the obduracy of the Jews against the gospel,¹⁵—a fulfilment which Paul here announces to the obdurate, so that he recognises himself as the subject addressed by $\pi \circ \rho \in \mathfrak{V} \eta \tau_i$. With hearing, suribus, ye shall hear, and certainly not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and certainly not perceive. For the heart, the spiritual vitality, of this people had become fat-obdurate and sluggish, see on Matt. l.c.-and with their ears they have become dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, in order that they may not 10 perceive with the eyes, or hear with the ears, or understand with the heart, or turn themselves, to me, and I, i.e. God, should heal them, of their spiritual malady, by forgiveness and sanctification. 17-eiπ6v (Elz. eiπέ) is oxytonon. 18

Ver. 16.
 Philem. 22.
 Ver. 80.
 Olshausen.
 Comp. on xix. 8.
 Comp. on xii. 32; Rom. ii. 4.
 Comp. on xvii. 3.
 Beitr. II. p. 32 fl.
 See also Wieseler, p. 411 fl.
 Polyb. ii. 34. 12, v. 98. 6, and frequently.
 Not when, see ver. 29.
 Comp. Matt. xv. 7.

13 Calvin : 2 Pet. 1. 21.

16 By numer Paul as little includes himself

(thinking possibly of his conversion) in the hardening, as with $\eta\mu\bar{\omega}r$ in 1 Cor. x. 1 (in opposition to Baumgarten). It is the simple expression of Israellitish fellowship. Comp. Rom. v. 1.

¹⁶ Matt. xili, 14 f.; John xii. 40.

16 See on Matt. I.c.

¹⁷ On the expression, comp. Dem. 797. 8: δρώστας μή δράν και ακούοντας μή ακούειχ. Aesch. Prom. 448: κλύοντες ούκ ήκουον, Jacobs, Del. epigr. vil. 1. 4 f.; Soph. O. R. 871: τυφλός τά τ΄ ώτα τόν τε νοῦν τὰ τ΄ ὅμματ΄ εί.

¹⁶ See Goettling, *Lehre vom Accent*, p. 58; Winer, p. 50 (E. T. 58); Bornemann in loc.

Vv. 28, 29. Oiv] because ye are so obdurate and irrecoverable. - bri rois έθνεσιν κ.τ.λ.] that by my arrival at Rome this (τούτο, see the critical remarks) salvation of God, i.e. the Messianic salvation bestowed by God, which is meant in this prophecy, has been sent, not to you Jews, but to the Gentiles." - avroi] they on their part quite otherwise than you. - Kal akovovral] namely the announcement of salvation, which conception is implied in $\dot{a}\pi\epsilon\sigma\tau\dot{a}\lambda\eta$ as its mode.^{*} kai, etiam : non solum missa est iis salus, sed etiam audient, give ear.³ Bengel appropriately observes : "Profectionem ad gentes declaraverat Judaeis contumacibus Antiochiae xiii. 46; Corinthi xviii. 6, nunc tertium Romae ; adeoque in Asia, Graecia, Italia."-Ver. 80. έν ίδιω μισθώμ.] i.e. in a dwelling belonging to himself by way of hire. This he had obtained after the first days when he had lodged in the $\xi evia$, ver. 23; but he was in it as a prisoner, as follows from ver 16, from *kai* $\dot{a}\pi\epsilon\delta\dot{e}\chi\epsilon\tau\sigma\kappa.\tau.\lambda$, and from ἀκωλύτως, ver. 31, nemine prohibente, although he was a prisoner.⁴ To procure the means of hiring the dwelling must have been an easy matter for the love of the brethren, and support came also from a distance."- $\pi \dot{a}\nu\tau a_{\zeta}$ [Christians, Jews, Gentiles; not merely the latter, as Baumgarten arbitrarily limits the word, while with equal arbitrariness he finds in ver. 31 a pointing to the final form of the church, in which the converted Israel will form the visible historical centre around which the Gentile nations gather, and then the Parousia will set in. This modern view of Judaistic eschatology has no support even in Rom. xi. 27 ff. (P4).

Ver. 31. Solemn close of the whole book, which is not to be regarded as incomplete.⁶ The Gospel also concludes with a sonorous participial ending, but less full and solemn. $-\kappa \eta \rho i \sigma \sigma \omega \nu \kappa.\tau.\lambda$.] thus his word was not bound in his bonds.⁷ $- \dot{\alpha} \kappa \omega \lambda \dot{\nu} \tau \omega \varsigma$ ³ ''Victoria verbi dei. Paulus Romae, apex evangelii, actorum finis,'' Bengel (q⁴).

NOTES BY AMERICAN EDITOR.

(N⁴) Melila. V. 1.

When the passengers and crew of the ill-fated, stranded vessel had all safely landed, they discovered they were on an island named Melita, or Malta, as it is now called. There can be no doubt that this was the island where the apostle and his companions spent the winter months. It has been objected that there are now no poisonous reptiles on the island, or brushwood of any kind, but both may have abounded at that time, when the island was less populous, and not fully cultivated. The people were not barbarous in any other sense than in using a different language, the Punic. Even at present the Maltese have a peculiar dialect, a mixture of Arabic and Italian. The inhabitants kindly welcomed the shipwrecked travellers, and, as they were shivering from

³ x. 36, xiii. 26.

⁸ Comp. Bornemann, Schol. in Luc. p. 24.

4 Comp. Phil. 1. 7.

* Phil. iv. 10 ff.

- * See Introd. § 8.
- 7 2 Tim. ii. 9.
- ⁸ Plat. Crat. p. 415 D; Herodian. i. 12. 15.

¹ Comp. Luke ii. 30, iii. 6.

the wet and the cold, they built for them a fire. Paul, as he did when on board, gave his personal aid, and gathered some brushwood or sticks, whence came out a viper which bit him. All attempts to show that either the serpent did not bite Paul's hand, or if it did, it was not venomous, are justly characterized by *Alford* as "the disingenuous shifts of rationalists and semi-rationalists." The natives seeing this, with some innate ideas of a righteous retribution, at once imagined he was a murderer, whom divine vengeance thus overtook. They expected that he would have fallen down suddenly dead. Sudden collapse and death ensue often from the bite of serpents. Shakespeare speaks as a true naturalist of the asp-bitten Cleopatra :

"Trembling she stood and on the sudden dropped."

Plumptre, in illustration, quotes the following stanza translated from Lucan :

"Nasidius toiling in the Marsian fields The burning Prester bit—a flery flush Lit up his face and set the skin a stretch, And all its comely grace had passed away."

No unpleasant results, however, following in the case of Paul, they changed their minds and said he was a god. Here the apostle during his stay performed many miraculous cures, which called forth the gratitude and gifts of the people. Doubtless also Paul lost no opportunity of preaching the great Healer, in whose name he performed such wonderful cures. About the month of February, A.D. 61, Paul and his companions started again for Rome, in a corn ship, whose sign was Castor and Pollux, twin sons of Jupiter and Læda, regarded as the tutelar deities, $\Theta e \omega \ o \omega \tau \eta \rho e c$, of sailors, and described by Horace as fratres Helenæ lucida sidera. The constellation Gemini, the Twins, is named from them. The ancients identified them with the phosphoric lights, sometimes seen on the masts of ships, which promise a fair wind and a prosperous voyage, and which are now called the fires of St. Elmo. Touching at Syracuse and at Rhegium, they came, after a prosperous sail of 180 miles, to Puteoli, which lies on the northern part of the Bay of Naples, and is described as one of the loveliest spots on earth. Here the apostle spent a whole week with brethren.

(0⁴) This sect . . . spoken against. ∇ . 22.

The apostle received a most affectionate welcome from the brethren in Rome. Some of them having gone as far as Appia Forum and the Three Booths, distant from Rome respectively about forty and thirty miles, to greet him. His sensitive spirit deeply felt this kindness, and he was greatly cheered by it. At last his long-cherished desire to visit Rome is realized. But in a way he had never dreamed of. He had not imagined that " when he went to the City of the Seven Hills he should enter it as a prisoner chained to a soldier of the Augustan cohort." Yet in his visit to the metropolis of the world, trying, and seemingly hopeless as the circumstances were, Paul accomplished all that he had earnestly desired. For, as he writes from his prison, all that happened to him proved favorable for the furtherance of the gospel. He had not the same opportunities which he found at Athens or at Ephesus. No great hall or hippodrome or even synagogue was open for his ministrations. He was not even at liberty to go

NOTES.

from house to house, to the Forum, or the market-place, but he diligently used such opportunities as were within his power, and was eminently successful among the Gentiles, specially with the soldiers who guarded him, and even with those of the royal household. Shortly after his arrival, he sent for the chief men among the Jews, rulers of the synagogue, and heads of Jewish families, and, fearing they might have heard some reports injurious to him, he fully explained the cause of his coming among them as a prisoner. A time being appointed, many came to hear his account of the gospel of the Crucified, and a whole day was spent in the discussion. It must have been a striking and most impressive scene, such an audience in such a place, listening to a preacher in chains-the man and his theme alike wonderful. He spoke of a King whose kingdom was grander, more extensive, and more enduring than the Empire of the Cæsars. A fire was kindled in Rome that day which rapidly spread throughout the empire. The sect then so bitterly spoken against and so ably vindicated by Paul, exists still, and is winning its way to the conquest of the world for Christ. In his conferences with the Jews, the apostle exhibited the satisfactory and conclusive evidences of the truth of the gospel, unfolded the ample provision which it makes for all the deepest wants of the human heart, and illustrated the happy influence it exerts on all human relations and interests. He expounded and testified and persuaded them concerning Jesus. The majority did not favorably receive his message, but some were convinced and embraced Christianity.

(\mathbf{P}^4) Two whole years in his own hired house. ∇ . 30.

All this time Paul was a prisoner of state, and all his expenses were, doubtless, cheerfully defrayed by friends in Rome and elsewhere. During the day he was chained to a soldier, and, in the night, guarded by two or more. From notices in the epistles written during this imprisonment we learn that several Christian friends, some of whom were very dear to him, were with Paul—Luke, Timothy and Mark, Epaphras, Aristarchus and Tychicus. His chief employment was preaching the gospel. Many a soldier who for six hours was chained to the arm of the apostle had occasion to bless God that such a privilege had been his, and not a few of them, doubtless, became true soldiers of the cross and spread the good tidings through the army, and, as a consequence, more or less over the land. Many of the brethren also " waxing confident by his bonds, were much more bold to speak the word without fear."

From the salutation and allusions contained in the Epistles to the Ephesians, Colossians, Philippians, and Philemon, critics are generally agreed that they were written during these two years' imprisonment. There is a simple grandeur in the concluding sentence of this history which is very impressive. "The mention of *the kingdom* had been a matter of odium in the eyes of Pilate." Now Rome bears its being publicly stated. "The victory of the Word of God. Paul at Rome forms the *(apex)* climax, or crowning point, of the gospel preaching, and the end of the Acts which Luke otherwise might have easily brought on to the death of Paul. He began at Jerusalem, he ends at Rome." (*Bengel.*)

A great many reasons have been imagined why Luke concludes his narrative without giving any account of the end of Paul. Conjecture is as various as it is vain. Some suppose that Luke intended to write a third treatise, but was prevented by his death; others that the narrative was carried up to the time that Luke wrote. Plumptre with others suggests that the subsequent events were already known to Theophilus, who was an Italian convert; but the most probable opinion is that Luke had accomplished the purpose he had in view in writing. The Acts give an account of the rise of the gospel at Jerusalem, and closes with its reception at Rome. The writer's work was done; hence, "with an emphatic and artistically formed sentence, he concludes his history."

(Q4) Paul's second imprisonment.

However slight may be the grounds of direct testimony it has generally been believed in all ages, that about the beginning of the year A.D. 64, St. Paul was tried, acquitted, and liberated, and that after some years of liberty and labor, he was a second time brought a prisoner to Rome, and there suffered martyrdom. The arguments in favor of a second imprisonment are drawn from two sources : the ancient traditions of the church, and allusions contained in the pastoral epistles. The unanimity of the ancient church on this point is very remarkable, yet it is by no means conclusive ; though such authorities as Clement, Tertullian, Eusebius, Chrysostom, and Jerome are quoted. The evidence to be gathered from the pastoral epistles is clearly in favor of a second imprisonment. All who maintain the genuineness of these epistles are constrained to adopt this view, or to resort to some more improbable suppositions to explain the statements they contain. On the genuineness of the pastoral epistles see Excursus IX. to Farrar's Life of Paul, which concludes with the following sentence : " Pauline in much of their phraseology, Pauline in their fundamental doctrines, Pauline in their dignity and holiness of tone, Pauline alike in their tenderness and severity, Pauline in the digressions, the constructions, and the personality of their style, we may accept two of them with an absolute conviction of their authenticity, and the third-the first Epistle to Timothy, which is more open to doubt than the others-with at least a strong belief that in reading it we are reading the words of the greatest of the apostles." For a reply to Davidson in his Introduction to the New Testament, in which he presents every argument against the Pauline authorship of these epistles and the credibility of Luke as a historian, and also to the suppositions of Renan, see Westcott and Leathes and Howson's Appendix I. For the argument drawn from the historical circumstances, the reference to certain heresies, and the advanced organization of the church alluded to and implied in the pastoral epistles, I refer to Morrison and to Taylor, who strongly advocates the certainty of a second imprisonment, and says : "So without regard to tradition, and solely on the ground of the evidence which may be distilled from the pastoral epistles themselves, I have adopted the view that shortly after the time at which Luke's narrative in the Acts concludes, Paul was set at liberty by Nero; and that, after an interval of four or five years' duration he was again carried to Rome as a prisoner and put to death." Plumptre, in an excursus appended to his Acts, says : " If we accept the pastoral epistles as genuine, we are led partly by their style, partly by the difficulty of fitting them into any earlier period of St. Paul's life, partly by the traces they present of a later stage of development, both of truth and error, to assign them to a date subsequent to the two years of the imprisonment of chap. xxiii. 30."

NOTES.

The life of the great apostle, in the interval between the two imprisonments. is involved in uncertainty. He probably visited Asia, Macedonia, Achaia, Crete, and Spain. Jerome informs us that Paul was beheaded in the fourteenth year of Nero, A.D. 68, the same year in which Peter was crucified-Paul's right of citizenship exempted him from that form of martyrdom. "Thus, in all probability, died the most illustrious of all Christian missionaries, the prince of the apostles, the noblest of the noble army of martyrs." Many ideal portraits have been drawn of this gifted, many-sided, wonderful, heroic, Christlike man. One writes :

" Courteous he was and grave ; so meek in mien It seemed untrue, or told a purpose weak ; Yet in the mood, he could with apiness speak. Or with stern force, or show of feelings keen, Marking deep craft, methought, or hidden pride : Then came a voice-St. Paul is at thy side."

Another writes :

"The third who journeyed with them, weak and worn, Blear-eyed, dim-visioned, bent and bowed with pain. We looked upon with wonder."

"So they came ;

So entered he our town ; but ere the sun Had lit the eastern clouds, a fever's chill Fell on him ; parched thirst and darting throbs Of keenest anguish racked those weary limbs; His brow seemed circled with a crown of pain ; And oft, pale, breathless, as if life had fled, He looked like one in ecstasy, who sees What others see not ; to whose cars a voice, Which others hear not, floats from sea or sky. And broken sounds would murmur from his lips, Of glory wondrous, sounds ineffable. The cry of Abba, Father, and the notes Of some strange chant of other lands. So stricken, prostrate, pale, the traveller lay, So stript of all the comeliness of form, Men might have spurned and loathed him passing on To lead their brighter life-and yet we stayed ; We spurned him not, nor loathed; through all the shroud Of poverty and sickness we could see The hero-soul, the presence as of One Whom then we knew not. When the pain was sharp, And furrowed brows betrayed the strife within, Then was he gentlest. Even to our slaves He spoke as brothers, winning all their hearts By that unwonted kindness."

"God buries his workmen, but carries on their work." The emperors are dead. The Roman Empire has passed away. The City of the Seven Hills is shorn of her power and glory. The brutal and infamous Nero is remembered only to be detested and execrated, but the martyred apostle lives in all the churches of Christendom to-day; and is revered by millions as the greatest of human teachers. The kingdom too which he sought to extend and establish, despite all opposition, is mightier now than when he proclaimed it. It is a kingdom which cannot be moved, for it is built upon a rock—on Christ Jesus, the Son of God, the Saviour of the world, who shall yet return and claim it for his own.

CHAP. XXVIII.-NOTES.

(B⁴) Evidential value of the Acts.

On this subject Dean Howson has published a volume of lectures. The following extract is from an article by Professor Matthew B. Riddle:

"The study of the Book of the Acts suggests two very important points bearing on the historical accuracy of the Gospels. The most obvious one is, that if it is itself a true story, — even true in general, —the weapon used by the early preachers was *fact*, —fact about Jesus Christ, his life, death, resurrection, and ascension.

"Granting the exactness of the history we have, in its particular reference to the main events of our Lord's life, what is equivalent to a fifth Gospel. There is, too, this added element, namely, a more specific explanation of the purpose and significance of these facts.

"Minute usages, topographical peculiarities, and kindred points, may be found in nearly every paragraph, and each and every such reference can be used as a test of accuracy. The test has been applied. Volume after volume has been written on the subject. Every journey has been retraced, every voyage has been re-made, for the express purpose of verifying the narrative. Sometimes it has been thought that the writer made a mistake, but in nearly every such instance renewed investigations, in a few cases new discoveries by travellers, have shown the accuracy of the record. It has fairly stood every test, and may well be regarded as the book of history (of all times) which has been proven most exact. Others may be as accurate; none have been proven more so. It will be fair to infer that such accuracy would have been impossible had the book been written very long after the date at which its story ends, A.D. 63, thirty-three years after the death of Jesus'Christ. 'This view is confirmed by the use which the writer makes of the pronoun 'we.' Is it probable that he took the trouble to be so careful in telling the truth about towns and temples, harbors and currents, and yet carelessly left this pronoun to suggest a falsehood about persons?

"It might be said that such a book could be constructed like a historical romance, after a lapse of fifty or a hundred years. But this is to the last degree improbable. Walter Scott and Thackeray have written the finest and most accurate historical romances, and Shakespeare has furnished the grandest historical dramas. But not one of these three geniuses has succeeded in constructing a piece of literature which stands the test as the Book of Acts has done. Their memory constantly fails them, and their want of accurate knowledge betrays itself repeatedly. Were the Book of Acts a romance, its author must have been a genius unequalled in literature. Of all the Christian centuries, the second century shows fewest men of genius; and yet we are asked to believe that some one in that age polished up the Gospels into their present shape, and concocted the most accurate of historical romances. It is far easier to believe that Luke is the author of the work.

"The 'evidential value' of the Book of Acts consists mainly in this: That it offers presumptive evidence of the strongest character in regard to the main facts of the gospel history, and in particular proves that the author of the third Gospel, being the author of this book also, is a writer of tested accuracy, who tells the exact truth about Jesus Christ. Knowing so well how to be accurate, if he is false in his story about Jesus Christ, he is wilfully and awfully false. One must be far gone in hatred of Christ and his cause not to shrink from this last position."



FUNK & WAGNALLS'

OF

PUBLICATIONS.

JANUARY, 1883.

CONTENTS:

BELIGIOUS AND THEOLOGICAL	
MISCELLANEOUS	t
THE "STANDARD SERIES"	ł
THE "CYCLOPÆDIA OF PRACTICAL QUOTATIONS"	5

NEW YORK:

FUNK & WAGNALLS,

PUBLISHERS AND IMPORTERS,

IO & I2 DEY STREET.

"To pirate this book little less than sacrilege."--CHICAGO BOOKSELLEE AND BATTONE

Young's Creat Concordance.

What the "Chicago Bookseller and Stationer" thinks of Pirating this Work.

"Young's Concordance is the production of the learned Dr. Bobert Young, of Edinburgh, and the fruit of forty years study of the Hebrew and Greek Scriptures. It is pronounced the most complete Bible Concordance ever published. To pirate this book and deprive its venerable author of the legitimate results of his life-labor is little less than This act cannot be classed among the ordinary crimes of robbery, and it is sacrilege. certain that no man with a spark of upright humanity in his composition could perpetrate such an outrage."-From the April issue, 1881.

CAUTION.

The plates from which the American reprint is being printed were made by the late AMERICAN BOOK EXCHANGE. Will the respectable house that has lately bought them, and now is printing from them what they claim to be a revised edition, acknowledge their parent-ge? REMEMBER, these plates were made by the Photo Process, and no revision, however complete, will eliminate the fundamental defects found in plates made by that process. The only cure is their destruction.

DR. YOUNG'S APPEAL TO AMERICAN CHRISTIANS FOR JUSTICE.

"CHRISTIAN FRIENDS OF AMERICA: I have no wish to enter on the question of an international copyright, for it is not the question of one publisher against another-but of

EDINBUEGH, SCOTLAND. FROM JOHN HALL, D.D., NEW YORE. "Dr. Robert Young's Analytical Concordance is worthy of the lifetime of labor he has spent upon it. I deeply regret that his natural and just expectation of some return from its sale on this side the ocean is not realized ; and I hope the sense of justice to a most painstaking author will lead to the choice by many purchasers of the edition which Dr. Young approves—that of Messrs. FUNK & Co., with whom Dr. Young co-operates in bringing out here the best edition.

AP See that the copy you buy has upon the title page the imprint of FUNK & WAGNALLS.

PRICES-1,100 quarto pages (each larger than a page in Webster's Unabridged

Dictionary), Cloth	\$3 65
Sheep (black)	4 40
French Im. Morocco.	4 65

HENRY WARD BEECHER---Aspects of His Life, with Analysis of his remarkable pulpit and other abilities BY THOSE WHO AGREE AND THOSE WHO DISAGREE WITH HIM. as Thomas Armitage, Leonard Bacon, Noah Porter, John G. Whittier, Joseph Parker, etc., etc. Elited by LYMAN ABBOTT, D.D. The aim is to present Mr. Beecher as he is, neither blaming nor praising beyond reason. A work that will prove exceedingly interesting and instructive.

SPURCEON'S IMMENSE WORK --- "THE TREASURY Volumes I., IL., III., IV., V. and VI. now ready. OF DAVID." See full description on another page.

PUBLICATIONS OF

FUNK & WAGNALLS.

10 and 12 DEY STREET, NEW YORK.

RELIGIOUS WORKS.

Analytical Bible Concordance, Revised Edition.

Analytical Concordance to the Bible on an entirely new plan. Coutaining every word in Alphabetical Order, arranged under its Hebrew or Greek original, with the Literal Meaning of Each, and its Pronunciation. Exhibiting about \$11,000 Beferences, marking 30,000 various readings in the New Testament. With the latest information on Biblical Geography and Antiquities. Designed for the simplest reader of the English Bible. By ROBERT YOUNG, LL.D., author of "A New Literal Translation of the Hebrew and Greek Scriptures," etc., etc. Fourth Revised, Authorized Edition. Printed on heavy paper. One large volume, 4to, cloth, \$3.65; sheep, \$4.40; Fr. im. morocco, \$4.65.

There is but one authorized and correct edition of Young's Concordance sold in America. Every copy of this edition has on the title-page the words "Authorized Edition," and at the bottom of the page our imprint.

APDr. PHILIP SCHAFF verifies these corrections.

AMERICAN BIBLE REVISION COMMITTEE 42 BIBLE HOUSE, N. Y., June 22, 1881.

" Mesers. I. K. Funk & Co. :

"Duals Size :-- I have at your request examined personally, and had two literary friends exam-ine, the proof alips of corrections of Young's "Analytical Concordance to the Bible," and a com-parison of t e fourth edition with the first has convinced us that all these corrections have been made in the plates of the fourth edition (1881). Some of these changes are corrections of typo-graphical errors or the errors of copyists; others graphical choice of important references omitted from the first edition. It is no wonder that, in a work covering many thousands of references, there should have appeared in the first edition so many errors and defects; the wonder is rather that there are no more.

"I am glad to bear this testimony as an act of Justice to Dr. Young, who has spont so many years of self-denying labor upon this work, and has made it by far the most complete Concordance in the English or any other language. "PHILIP SORAFF."

Analytical Biblical Treasury.

By ROBERT YOUNG, LL.D., author of Analytical Concordance, etc. 4to, cloth, \$2.00. CONTENTS: (1) Analytical Survey of all the books, (2) Of all the facts, (3) Of all the idioms of the Bible. (4) Bible Themes, Questions, Canonicity, Rationalism, etc., together with maps and plans of Bible hands and places. (5) A complete Hebrew and English Lexicon to the Old Testament. (6) Idiomatic use of the Hebrew and Concerned to the Old Testament. (6) Idiomatic the World Testament (7) A complete Greek and English Lexicon to the New Testament. Greek Tenses.

Bertram's Homiletic Encyclopædia.

A Homiletic Encyclopædia of Illustrations in Theology and Morals. A Handbook of Practical Divinity, and a Commentary on Holy Scripture. Selected and arranged by Rev R. A. BERTRAM, compiler of "A Dictionary of Poetical Illustrations," etc. Royal 8vo, cloth, 892 pp., \$2.50; sheep, \$3.50; half morocco, \$4.50.

The London Record.—" Its illustrations cast day-light upon more than 4,000 texts of Scripture. A treasury of practical religion."

The London Literary World .-- "No book of illus irations...that, for fullness, freshness, and, above all, suggestiveness, is worthy to be compared with the work."

Edinburgh Review .-- "Nothing can be more serv-iceable to students."

Spurgeon says: "Cruden's is child's play com-pared with this gigantic work."

[From the New York Tribune.]

"This is the most important work in religious literature that has been produced for many years. It certainly will supersede and displace all aimliar works which have preceded it. It is at once a Con-cordance in Greek, Hebrew and English Lexicon of Bible words and a Scriptural Gazetteer, and will be as valuable to students of the Holy Word as an Unabridged Dictionary is to the general public."

[From John Hall, D.D., New York.]

"Dr. Robert Young's Analytical Concordance is worthy of the lifetime of labor he has spent upon it. I deeply regret that his natural and just expecta-I deeply regret that his natural and just expecta-tion of some return from its sale on this side of the coean is not realized, and I hope the sense of justice to a most painstaking author will lead to the choice, by many purchasers, of the edition which Dr. Young approves—that of Measure I. K. Furst & Co., with whom Dr. Young co-operates in bringing out here the best edition."

Biblical History and Biography, A Digest of Biblical History and Biography; being an Introduction to the study of the Old Testament Scriptures. By Bev. JAMES GARNER, author of "Theological Dissertations," etc. 12no, cloth, 454 pp. \$1.50.

Biblical Notes and Queries.

By ROBERT YOUNG, LL.D., author of the Analytical Concordance to the Bible. Royal 8vo, cloth, 400 pp., \$1.75.

This book is made up of Biblical Notes and Queries regarding Biblical Criticism and Interpretation, Ecclesiastical History, Antiquities, Biography and Bibliography, Ancient and Modern Versions, Progress in Theological Science, Reviews, etc. It answers thousinds of questions constantly presented to the minds of clergymen and Sunday-school teachers.

Christian Sociology.

By J. H. W. STUCKENBURG, D. D., Professor in the Theological Department of Witten-berg College. A new and highly commended book. 12mo, cloth, 382 pp., \$1.00.

Commentary on Mark.

Critical, Exceptical and Homiletical Treatment for the use of Teachers, Pastors and Parents. New, Vigorous, Practical. By Rev. D. C. HUGHES, Editor of the International Sunday-School Lesson Department of THE HOMILETIC MONTHLY. 8vo. cloth, \$1,50.

Companion to the Revised Version of the New Testament,

Explaining the Reason for the changes made on the Authorized Version. By ALEX. ROBERTS, D.D., member of the English Revision Committee, with supplement by a member of the American Committee. Also a full Textual Index. Authorized editions. Svo, paper, 117 pp., 25 cents; 16mo, cloth, 213 pp., 75 cents. Charles F. Desms, D.D., says: "The Companion | reading, and purpose to introduce it as a Text to the Bevised Version seems to me almost indis-to the Bevised Version seems to me almost indis-

to the Revised Version seems to me almost inns-peasable. It is important to know the spirit which animated, and the rules which directed, the labors of the Revisers, as well as the critical reasons which determined certain important emendations. All this is set forth by Dr. Roberts with admirable perspicuity. I shall urge every member of the church of which I am pastor to give it a careful

The New York Examiner and Chronicle says: "It is very valuable, giving needed facts as to the causes of the differences of reading which have sprung up in the Scriptures, and the grounds upon which the thanges in the present Revised Version have been made."

Conant's History of English Bible Translation.

Revised and Brought down to the Present Time by THOMAS J. CONANT, D.D., member of the Old Testament Revision Committee, and Translator for the American Bible Union Edition of the Scriptures. This History was originally written by Mrs. H. C. Conant, the late wife of Dr. T. J. Conant. It is a complete history of Bible Revision from the Wickliffe Bible to the Revised Version. 2 vols., paper, 284 pp. (Standard Series, octavo, Nos. 65 and 66), 50 cents; 1 vol., 8vo, cloth, \$1.00.

Complete Preacher.

The Complete Preacher. A Sermonic Magazine. Containing nearly one hundred sermons in full, by many of the greatest preachers in this and other countries in the various denominations. 3 vols., 8vo, cloth. Each \$1.50, or, per set, \$4.00.

Cyclopædia of Quotations.

With full Concordance and Other Indexes. By J. K. HOYT and ANNA L. WAED. Contains 17,000 Quotations, classified under subjects; nearly 2,000 selections from the Latin poets and orators; many Latin, French, German and Spanish proverbs, with 50,000 lines of Concordance, making at once available every quotation. Prices, Royal 8vo, over 900 pages, heavy paper, in cloth binding, \$5.00; in sheep, \$6.50; in full morocco, \$10.00.

Hrm. F. T. Frelinghuysen, Secretary of State: "Am much pleased with the 'Cyclopedia of Quotations."

Henry Ward Brecher: "Good all the way through, especially the proverbs of all nations."

Harry W. Longfellow : "Can hardly fail to be a very successful and favorite volume

Wondell Phillips : "I's variety and fullness and the completeness of its index give it rare value to the scholar."

George W. Childs : " Enclosed find \$20 00 for four copies. It is unique among books of quotations."

Abram S. Hewitt: "The completences of its in-dices is simply astonishing. * * Leaves nothing o be desired."

Ez-Speaker Randall : "I send check for copy. It is the best book of quotations which I have seen "

- George W. Curtis : "A handsome volume and a most serviceable companion."
- Oliver Wendell Holmes: "A massive and teeming volums. It lies near my open dictionaries.

Beston Post : "Indispensable as Worcester and Webster. Must long remain the standard among its kind."

N Y. Herald: "By long odds the best book of quotations in existence"

Boston Traveler . "Exhaustive and satisfactory.

It is immeasurably the best book of quotations."

N. F. Times: "Its Index alone would place it before all other books of quotations."

Eastern Proverbs and Emblems.

Illustra ed Old Truths-selected from over 1,000 volumes, some very rare, and to be consulted only in libraries in Indis, Bussia and other parts of the Continent, or in the British Museum. All are classified under subjects, enabling teachers and preachers to fix in the school, the pulpit, or the press, groat spiritual truths by means of emblems and illustrations drawn from the deptus of the popular mind. This book is the opening of a rich storehouse of emblems and proverbs By Rev. A. Long, member of the Bengal Asiatio Society. 8vo, 280 pages. Price, cloth, \$1.00.

Fulton's Replies.

Punishment of Sin Eternal. Three sermons in reply to Beecher, Farrar and Ingersoll. By JUSTIN D. FULTON, D.D. 8vo, paper, 10 cents.

Gilead: An Allegory.

Gilead; or, The Vision of All Souls' Hospital. An Allegory. By Rev. J. HYATT SMITH, Congressman from New York. Revised edition. 12mo, cloth, 350 pp., \$1.00.

The Boston Traveller says :--- " Of all the attempts The bound of the set o

The Buffalo Courier says :- "The same rich im-

Godet's Commentary on Luke.

A Commentary on the Gospel of St. Luke. By F. Gonzr, Doctor and Professor of Theology, Neufchatel. Translated from the Second French Edition. With Preface and Notes by John Hall, D.D. New edition, printed on heavy paper. 2 vols., paper, 584 pp. (Standard Series, octavo, Nos. 51 and 52), \$2.00; 1 vol., 8vo, cloth, \$2.50.

Howard Crosby, D. D., LL.D., says .- "I consider Godet a man of soundest learning and purest orthodoxy. His Luke would be a most acceptable publication in the form you suggest."

Wm. M. Taylor, D.D., says: "I consider Godet an admirable commentator for clearness and suggestiveness.

Lyman Abbott, D.D., editor Christian Union, says: "Gudet's Commentary combines the critical and the spiritual, perhaps more effectually than any other with which I am acquainted."

The Congregationalist, Boston, says: "A book of richest and most permanent value to aid in study-ing Sabbath-school lessons-clear, thorough, criti-cal, suggestive, inspiring."

The Sunday School Times, Pa., mys: " Godet's Com-

Cospel of Mark.

aginative glow suffuses his written as well as his unwritten thought."

The Philadelphia Christian Chronicle says :--- " It is an allegory of rare power and completeness, and unless we greatly mistake the public taste, it can hardly fail of a large and well-deserved favor with the people."

mentary is one for which Christian sobolars should everywhere be grateful. It is full and refreshing."

The Advance, Chicago, Ill., savs: "Prof. Godet is abundantly learned, thoroughly devout and sound. His style is fresh and often highly sugges.ive."

His size is fresh and often highly sugges.ive." The Central Christian Advocate, St. Louis, Mo., says: "In Godet we find the highest critical sail and a devout spirit. We can commend it without reserve to teachers and students." The Zion's Heraid, Boston, Mass., says: "As a commentator. Godet is eminently clear, orthodox and suggestive. He meets all the desiructive cr.ti-ciam of the hour upon the sacred text and its authenticity, with a firmness of conviction and fullness of learning which are refreshing, while in eregetical and homiletical notes he leaves nothing to be desired." to be desired."

From the Teachers' Edition of the Revised New Testament, with Harmony or the Gospels, List of Lessons, Maps, etc. Paper, 15 cents; Cloth, 50 cents.

Half-Dime Hymn Book.

Standard Hymns With Biographical Notes of their Authors. Compiled by Rev. EDWARD P. THWING. 32mo, paper, 96 pp. Each, 60.; in lots of fifty or more, 50.

Hand-Book of Illustrations.

The Preacher's Cabinet. A Hand-Book of Illustrations. By Rev. Edward P. THWING. author of "Drill-Book in Vocal Culture," "Outdoor Life in Europe," etc. Fourth edition. 2 vols., 12mo, paper, 144 pp., 50 cents.

Home Altar.

The Home Altar: An Appeal in Behalf of Family Worship. With Prayers and Hymns for Family Use. By Rev. CHARLES F. DERMS, LL.D., pastor of the Church of the Strangers. Third edition. 12mo, cloth, 281 pp., 75 cents.

Bushop McTyeire says: "This little volume we have read again and again, and cannot speak too well of it. There will be hardly any need of preach-ing on family prayers where it circulates."

Rev. Dr. Summers mays : "It seems impossible to rea : it, and continue delinquent in regard to the duty in question. The prayers are all catholic and scriptural."

Homiletic Monthly.

Rev W. H. Hunter, Pittsburgh, says: "The ap-peal contained in it for family worship is the most powerful and persuasive we have ever read, and, it seems to us, must be irresistible.

Rev. Dr. Crooks says : "It is one of the ablest

essive on the subject we have ever read." *R.v. Dr. Wellows* says : "The argument in favor of family worship is perfectly irresistible."

The Homiletic Monthly. A Magazine of Sermons and other matter of Homiletic in-terest and instruction. (Subscription price, \$2.50 per year; single numbers, 25 cents.) Volumes III., IV., V., VI., each 8vo, cloth, 724 pp., \$3.00.

The Homilist.

By DAVID THOMAS, D.D., suthor of "The Practical Philosopher," "The Philosophy of Happiness," etc., etc., Vol. XII. Editor's Series (complete in itself). 12mo, cloth, 368 pp., printed on tinted paper, \$1.25.

How to Pay Church Debts.

How to Pay Church Debts, and How to Keep Churches out of Debt. By Rev. SYLVANUS STALL 12mo, cloth, 280 pp., \$1.50.

The Appeal, Chicago, III., says: "The author has given the subject much study, and the book prom-ises to be of great value to the thousands of churches to-day burdened with debt, or struggling to meet current expenses."

The Christian Union, New York, says: "To any troubled church or pastor, pining away under pe-cuniary difficulties, the suggestions here made can-not fail to bring relief." The Luckeran Observer, Philadelphia, says : "The book contains plans and methods which have been successfully tried by pastors and congregations all over the country."

The Presbyterian Journal, Philadelphia, Pa., says: "It gives an abundance of plans and methods for raising money for each and every department of church work, and will be invaluable for all denominstions.

Metropolitan Pulpit.

Metropolitan Pulpit, The. Containing carefully prepared Condensations of Leading Sermons, preached in New York and Brooklyn, Outlines of Sermons preached else-where, and much other Homiletic matter. Vol. L. Boyal 8vo, cloth, 206 pp., \$1.50. Vol. II., cloth, enlarged. (Metropolitan Pulpit and Homiletic Monthly.) Royal 8vo, 888 pp., \$2.75. Per set, Vols. I. and IL, \$4.00.

Murphy's Commentary.

A Oritical and Exegetical Commentary on the Book of Exodus. With a New Translation By JAMES G. MURPHY, D.D. New edition, unabridged. With preface and Notes by JOHN HALL, D.D. 2 vols., 8vo, paper, 233 pp., \$1.00; 1 vol., cloth, \$1.50.

gestions and key-thoughts..... Some of the laws of interprotation are scated with so fresh and natural a clearness and force that they will permane B t'V stand."- Methodist Quarterly.

"As a critical, analytical, candid, and sensible view of the Sacred Word, this work stands among the first."-Congregational Quarterly.

Pastor's Record.

The Pastor's Record for Study, Work, Appointments and Choir for one year. Pre-pared by Bev. W. T. WYLIE. 12mo, paper, 50 cents; cloth, 75 cents; leather, \$1.00.

Popery.

Popery the Foe of the Church and of the Republic. By Rev. JOSEPH S. VAN DYNE, author of "Through the Prison to the Throne," etc. 8vo, cloth, 304 pp., \$1.00.

The R. Alexander T. McGill, D.D., Protessor in the Theological Seminary, Princeton, New Jersey, says: "I most earnestly command it as an effort of great mett, digence and skillful array of the facts which are of such fearful moment to the Church and to the country at this hour. This book will do great good in awatening the apathy, and engaging a more carnest inquiry among Protestant people respecting the insidous, busy, and baleful advances of this anti-Christian power."

tral Congregational Church, Bos'on, Mass., says "I have read with in erst and profit the work en-titled, "Popary the Foe," etc., It is an excellent summary of principles and facts bearing upon the summary of principles and facts ocaring upon the controversy with the Papal Church. The arrange-monts and appeals are sound and strong. It is a timely contribution to the cause of trus religion and civil liberty. ' The Res. M. C. Sutples, D.D., says: "Eminently able and timely. It will go like fire, and I hope will be a part of the brightness of that coming' which will destroy the 'man of sin.'"

The Rev. Joseph T. Duryes, D.D., Pastor of Cen-

Teachers' Edition of the Revised New Testament.

With New Index and Concordance, Harmony of the Gospels, Map³, Parallel Passages in full, and many other Indispensable Helps. All most carefully Prepared. For Full Particulars of this Invaluable Work, send for Prospectus. Price in Cloth, \$1.50. Other Prices from \$2.50 to \$10.00. (See, on another page, what eminent clergymen and others say of this work.)

These Sayings of Mine.

"These Sayings of Mine." Sermons on Seven Chapters of the First Gospel. By JOSEPH PARKER, D.D. With an introduction by Dr. Deems. 8vo, cloth, 320 pp., \$1.50.

Dr. Holms in HOM. MONTHLY SAVE: "We especially congratulate ourselves that these sermons are brinted essentially as they were deliverel; they have not been retouched nor polished; they are here just as they fell on the ears of the masses are here just as they ten on the says of the masses who listened to them at their dalivery. In their native ranghness and brokenness. Dr. Parker sl-ways has a clear apprehension of the point he would make, and he 'makes' directly at it with the boldness and dash of a soldner when storming a tort. We think we would select Dr. Parker to

lead a storming party rather than Mr. Spurgeon; h) has more enthu-iasm, and imparts more to his followers at a given charge than the other great London preacher. Seeming to forget all rules, Dr. Parker rushes forward with resistless energy, and thrus: stue bayonet point of truth right into the heart of his satagonist." The Lonion Ciristian World Pulpit says: "We

have no hasi ation in describing these 'expositions,' for such they really are, as most luminous in their interpretation of the Divine sayings. They glow

make sturdier efforts in Christ's name.

for tenderness and power.

prayers which accompany them are remarkable

The St. Louis Presbyterian says : "The reader

The Syracuse Northern Christian Advocate says:

will find much to delight, much to instruct, much

"For richness, originality and vividness of thought, and for force of expression, these sermons are not

surpassed by any in the English language."

with hely fire, and they are inspirational alike to intellect, conscience and heart. It is pre-eminently a book for preachers. We pity the Christian who is not stimulated and helped by this volume, placed so easily within the reach of all. The volums has interested us beyond measure at times; it has thrilled us with vital convictions of truth, and, at the last page, like 'Oliver Twist,' we want more."

The Boston Congregationalist says: "They are exceedingly stirring sermons in the best sens They rouse the reader to take fresh courage and

Through the Prison to the Throne.

Through the Prison to the Throue. Illustrations of Life from the Biography of Joseph. By REV. JOSEPH S. VAN DYKE, author of "Popery the Foe of the Church and of the Republic." 16mo, cloth, 254 pp., \$1.00.

to edify."

The Treasury of David.

By Rev. CHABLES H. SPUBGEON. 8vo, Cloth. Price per volume, \$2.00.

Spurgeon's Authorization .- " Messrs, I. K. Funk & Co. have entered into an arrangement with me to reprint THE TREASURY OF DAVID in the United States. I have every confidence in them that they will issue it correctly and worthily. It has been the great literary work of my life, and I trust it will be as kindly received in America as in England. I wish for Messers. Funk success in a venture which must involve a great risk "C. H. SPUBGEON." and much outlay.

Dec. 8, 1881.

Volumes I., II., III., IV., V. and VI. Now Ready.

Philip Schriff, D.D., the Eminent Commertator and the Preside st of the American Bible Revision Commit-tee, says: "The most important and practical work of the age on the Paulter is 'The Treasury of David, by Charles H. Spurgeon. It is tull of the forse and genius of this celebrated preacher, and rich in selections from the entire range of literatura.

William M. Taylor, D.D., New York, says: "In the exposition of the heart 'THE TERASCEY OF To the preacher it is especially suggestive.

John Hall, D.D., New York, says: "There are two questions thas must interest every expositor of the Divine Word. What does a particular passage mean, and to what u e is it to be applied in public teaching? In the department of the latter Mr. Spurgeon's great work on the Paalma is without an equal. Eminantly practical in his own teaching, he has collected in these volumes the best thoughts of the best minds on the 'realtor, and especially of that great body loosely grouped together as the Puritan divines. I am heartily glad that by ar-rangements, stiffsctory to all concerned, the Messrs. Funk & C., are about to bring this great work within the reach of ministers corrunnes as work within the reach of ministers everywhere, as the Engli h edition is necessarily expensive. I wish the highest success to the enterprise.'

William Ormiston, D.D., New York, says: "I con-sider ' THE TREASURY OF DAVID ' a work of surpassing excellence, of inestimable value to every stu-dent of the Psalter. It will prove a standard work

Van Doren's Commentary,

on the Psalms for all time. The instructive intro ductions, the racy original expositions, the numer-ous quaint illustrations gathered from wide and varied fields, and the suggestive sermonic Lives, render the volumes invaluable to all pressurer, 1.4 indispensable to every minister's library. All conditional delight inreading the Psalms-and what Ohris' on does not ?---will prize this work. It is a rich cycao-pædia of the literature of these ancient odes."

Theo. L. Cuyler, D.D., Brooklyn, says: "I have used Mr. Spurgeon's "TREASURY OF DAVID' for three years, and found it worthy of its name. Whose goeth in there will find rich spoils." At both my visits to Mr. S. he spoke with much en-thusian of the undersching a one of his fourth thusiasm of this undertaking as one of his favorite methods of enriching himself and others."

Jesse B. Thomas, D D., Brocklyn, says : "I have the highest conception of the sterling worth of all Mr. Byurgeon's publications, and I incline to re-gard his 'REASURY OF DAVID' as having received more of his loving labor than any other. I regard its publication at a lower price as a great service to American Bible Students."

W. H. Van Doren, D.D., the Author of the "Sug-gestive Commentary," says: "A life work of the Prince of Preachers. No multister of the Church of Ohrist for 1300 years has drawn and held such a number of h arers so long. If the secret of his number of h arers so long. If the secret of his power is here revealed, it will be a TREASURY, price less in value, for centuries to come."

Rev. Henry Ward Beecher says; "Whatever comes from Spurgeon is presumptively good."

A Suggestive Commentary on Luke, with Critical and Homiletical Notes. By W. H. VAN DOREN, D.D. Edited by Prof. James Kernaban, London. 4 vols., paper, 1104 pp. (Standard Series, octavo, Nos. 54-57), \$3.00; 2 vols., 8vo, cloth, \$3.75.

Spurgeon says: " It teems and swarms with homi-letic hints."

Canon Ryls says: "It supplies an astonishing amount of thought and oriticism."

Bishop Cheeny says: " I know of no volume in my library I could not consent to spare sconer.

Dr. Chever says: "It is the best multum in parce I have ever seen."

MISCELLANEOUS WORKS.

Buiwer's Novels.

Leila; or, The Siege of Granada; and, The Coming Bace; or, The New Utopia. By EDWARD BULWER, Lord Lytton. 12mo, leatherette, 284 pp., 50 cents; cloth, 75 cents.

Carlyie's Sartor Resartus.

Sartor Resartus; The Life and Opinions of Herr Teufelsdrickh. By THOMAS CAR-LYLE. Paper, 176 pp. (Standard Series, octavo, No. 60), 25 cents; 8vo, cloth, 60 cents,

Dr. John Lord says: "Every page is stamped with genius. It shows pictures of the struggle of the soul which are wonderful."

Appleton's Encyclopario, 1980 edition, "Carlyle," page 443, says: "In the course of the year 1838-4, he published in Frazer's the most peculiar and remarkable of all his works-the quaint, the whimsical, the protound, the humorous, and the poetio "Sartor Resartus," into which he seems to have poured all the treasures of his mind and heart. Under the eccentric guise of a vagaboud German philosopher, and on the homely topic of the philosophy of clothes, he has brought together much of the deepest speculation. the finest postry, the noblest morals, and the wildest humor that his or any age has produced."

The Boy'ist Review says of his book: "You find passages brimful of humor, southing in their sarcasm, crystalline in their simplicity, tearful in their pathos, splendid in their beauty. You meet a freshness like that of a spring morning, asuggesiveness that is electric to the soul."

Communism.

Communism not the Best Remedy. A pamphlet for the times containing the following three great discourses in full: "Social Inequalities and Social Wrongs," by J. H. Rylance, D.D.; "How a Rich Man may become Very Poor, and a Poor Man Very Rich," by Theodor Christlieb, D.D.; "Vanities and Verities," by Rev. C. H. Spurgeon. 8vo., paper, 10 cents.

Dickens' Christmas Books.

A Christmas Carol, The Chimes, The Cricket on the Hearth, The Battle of Life, The Haunted Man. By CHARLES DICKENS. 2 vols., paper, 270 pp. (Standard Series, octavo, Nos. 48 and 49), 50 cents; 1 vol., 8vo, cloth, 75 cents.

Disraell's Lothair.

Lothair. By Rt. Hov. B. DISBARLI, Earl of Beaconsfield. 2 vols., paper, 255 pp. (Standard Series, octavo, Nos. 61 and 62), 50 cents; 1 vol., 8vo, cloth, \$1.00.

Drill Book in Vocal Culture.

Drill-Book in Vocal Culture and Gesture. By Rev. Prof. Edward P. THWING. Sixth edition. 12mo, manilla, 115 pp., 25 cents.

Five Remarkable Discourses.

"The Voice of God in us," by R. S. STORES, D.D.; "Jesus as a Poet;" by THOMAS ARMITADE, D.D. "Protestantism a Failure"-two lectures delivered by F. C. EWER; "The Signs (f the Times-Is Christianity Failing?" by HENEY WARD BEECHER. SVO, paper, 66 pp., 15 cents.

Cuizot's Life of Calvin.

John Calvin. By M. Guizor, Member of the Institute of France. 4to, paper (Standard Series, No. 47), 15 cents; cloth, 12mo, 160 pp., 50 cents.

How to Enjoy Life.

Olergyman's and Students' Health; or, Physical and Mental Hygiene, the True Way to Enjoy Life. By WILLIAM MASON CONNELL, M.D., LL.D., Fellow of the Massechusetts Medical Society, Permanent Member of the American Medical Association. Fifth Edition. 12mo, cloth. 360 pp., \$1.00.

In Memoriam.-Wm. Cullen Bryant.

A Funeral Oration. By HENEY W. BELLOWS, D.D. 8vo, paper, 10 cents.

Knight's History of England.

The Popular History of England. A History of Society and Government from the Earliest Period to our own Times. By CHARLES KNEGHT. Tables of Contents, In-dex, Appendix, Notes and Letterpress unabridged. 8 vols., 4to, paper, 1370 pp. (Standard Series, Nos. 12-19), \$2.80; 2 vols., 4to, cloth, \$3.75; 4 vols., \$4.40; 1 vol., (Standard Series, Nos. 12-19), \$2.80; 2 vols., 4to, cloth, \$3.75; 4 vols., \$4.40; 1 vol., sheep, \$4.00; 2 vols., \$5.00; 1 vol., Fr. im. morocco, \$4.50; 2 vols., \$5.50.

This is the most complete, and in every way the most desirable History of England ever written. The former price of this History was \$18.00 to \$25.00.

Lord Brougham says: "Nothing has ever ap-peared superior, if anything has been published equal, to the account of the state of commerce, government and society, at different periods."

Neak Portyr. D.D., LL.D., says: "The best his-tory of England, for the general reader, is Enight's Propeter H. Mary. For a single history which may serve for constant use and reference in the library, or for frequent reading, it is to be preferred to every other.

"The very thing required by the popular task of the day."-Eutsburgh Review. "The best history extaut, not only for, but also of, the people."-All the Year Round. "This work is the very best history of England: that we possess."-London Standard.

Lectures by Pere Hyacinthe.

"Respect for the Truth," "The Reformation of the Family, ""The Moral Crisis," Translated from the French by Rev. LEONARD WOOLSEY BACON. 8vo, paper, 15 cents.

Leech's Reply.

A Magnificent Reply to Ingersol's Attack on the Bible. By S. V. LEBOH, D.D. 870, paper, 10 cents.

Robert Raikes Centennial Addresses.

The Addresses delivered at the Robert Raikes Contennial Celebration in New York. by Rev. Drs. J. P. Newman, Thos. Armitage, Rufus W. Clark, Chas. S. Robinson B. S. Storrs, and others. 8vo, paper, 10 cents.

S'andard Series-Class A.

Fifteen Volumes by the most eminent Authors. Being Nos. 1, 2, 5, 6 and 7, 9 and 10, 11, 20 and 21, 32, 40, 41, 42, 43 of Standard Series. 15 vols., paper, 670 pp., \$2,52. 1 vol., 4to, cloth, \$3.50.

Taiks to Boys and Giris about Jesus.

Edited by Rev. W. F. CRAFTS. Contains one or more sermons on each of the Interna-tional S. S. Lessons for 1882, by more than thirty of the world's ablest preachers to children. An excellent book for holiday presents; finely illustrated by twenty fri page engravings. 400 pages 12mo., cloth, \$1.50. Same, without illustrations, 75 cents,

LATEST ISSUES.

Taiks To Farmers.

A new book of 19 sermons to farmers, by CHABLES H. SPUBGEON. The following list of subjects will show its importance in the way of suggestions to every clergyman who has farmers or lovers of nature in his congregation:

- 1. The Sluggard's Farm.
- 2. The Broken Fence.
- 8. Frost and Thaw.
- 4. The Corn of Wheat dying to bring forth Fruit.
- 5. The Ploughman.
- 6. Ploughing the Bock. 7. The Parable of the Sower.
- 8. The Principal Wheat.
- 9 Spring in the Heart. 10. Farm Laborers.

 - Price \$1.00.

Gems of Illustrations.

- 11. What the Farm Laborers can do. any what they cannot do.
- 12. The Sbeep before the Shearers.
- 13. In the Hay-Field.
- 14. The Joy of Harvest,
- 15. Spiritual Gleaning.
- 16. Meal-time in the Cornfields.
- 17. The Loaded Wagon.
- 18. Threshing. 19. Wheat in the Barn.

From the writings of Dr. GUTHERE, arranged under the subjects which they illus trate. By an American clergyman. A priceless book for clergymen and all public teach ers. Price \$1.50.

Burial of the Dead.

BY REV. GEORGE DUFFIELD, D.D., AND REV. SAMUEL W. DUFFIELD.

A Pastor's Complete Hand-Book for Funeral Services, and for the consolation and comfort of the afflicted. This work is a complete handy-volume for all purposes con nected with the Burial of the Dead. It is arranged, for ease of reference, in four parts

Entirely practical, wholly unsectatian, and far in advance of all other Manuals of the kind. Price, Cloth, 75 cents; limp leather, \$1.00.

The Deems Birthday Book.

BY SABA KEABLES HUNT.

This book is being gotten up in beautiful style, making it a very acceptable present for birthdays or other occasions. It contains some hundreds of the choicest extracts of the writings and addresses of Dr. Charles F. Deems, the well-known pastor of the Church of the Strangers, New York.

These extracts are printed on the left-hand pages throughout the book. On the right-hand pages are printed the days of the year; two dates to each page, one at the top and one in the middle of the page; for example, on first date page, Junuary 1st is printed on the top, an 1 J muary 2d at the middle of the page. Under each date there is space for a number of friends to write their names, each name to be written under the date of the birth of the writer, so that at a glance at the book the owner can tell the birthday of each of his friends.

The book thus serves as a most convenient autograph album.

Each volume contains a number of *autographs* of leading clergymen, as Spurgeon, John Hall, Canon Farrar, Phillips Brooks, etc., etc. At the close there are a number of blank pages on which are to be written, in alphabetical order, the names of all your friends contained in the book. The book has for a frontispiece a very fine vignette portrait of Dr. Deems.

What could be a more pleasing and appropriate present than this book? Every family should have one.

Price, Cloth, Plain Edges, \$1.00; Gilt Edges, \$1.25.

The Diary of a Minister's Wife.

BY ALMEDIA M. BROWN.

One editor says of it: "Some Itinerant's wife has been giving her experience out of meeting."

Says one who has lived in the family of a minister for over a quarter of a century: "It's funny; yes, it's very funny; but it's true—it's all true. Let those who want to know the ups and downs of the life of a minister and his wife read this book."

Another reader says of it: "I have never read a book in which I was so much interested and amused at the same time. The story of the trials of Mrs. Hardscrabble with the 'Doolittles' is alone worth ten times the cost of the book. Every one should buy it, and let his minister and his wife read it."

Complete Edition, 12mo, 544 pages; Handsomely Bound in cloth, Price \$1.50.

What Our Cirls Ought to Know.

BY MARY J. STUDLEY, M.D.

A most practical and valuable book; should be placed in the hands of every girl.

Intelligently read, it will accomplish much in the elevation of the human race.

The book is full of the most practical information—just what every girl ought to know—must know.

Clergymen and others who have occasion to address, in sermon or lecture, girls, will find this book "crammed with suggestiveness."

The author, Dr. Mary J. Studley, was a physician of large practice and great success. She was a graduate, resident physician and teacher of the natural sciences, in the State Normal School, Framingham, Mass., also graduate of the Woman's Medical College, New York: Dr. Emily Blackwell, Secretary of the Faculty, and Dr. Willard Parker, Chairman of the Board of Examiners.

Price, \$1.00.

The Schaff-Herzog Encyclopædia of Religious Knowledge.

By REV. PHILIP SCHAFF, D.D., ILL.D. Having over 300 contributors. In three large royal octavo volumes. Vol. I. issued November, 1882; Vol. II. ready February, 1883; Vol. III. ready November, 1883. Cloth, \$6.00; sheep, \$7.50; half morocco, \$9.00; full morocco, gilt, \$12.00.

SOLD ONLY BY SUBSCRIPTION.

If any one desires to examine Vol. I. of this great work before subscribing, he can do so by sending us his name and address. We will have a canvasser call upon him, and show him a volume.

Meyer's Critical and Exegetical Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles.

The American edition has an Introduction and Notes by the eminent scholar and preacher, WILLIAM ORMISTON, D.D. Meyer's series of Great Commentaries on the New Tes'ament are easily in the front rank of scholarly biblical works. 1 Vol. 8vo, cloth, price \$2.50.

SPUEGEON says: "This is a very learned Commentary, of which Bishop Elliot speaks in the highest terms."

Codet's Commentary on Romans.

The American edition is edited by TALBOT W. CHAMBERS, D.D. Those who purchased Godet's Luke need not be told how valuable this new work of Godet's will prove to Clergymen. Dr. Howard Crosby says: "I consider Godet a man of soundest learning and purest orthodoxy." 1 vol. Svo, cloth, price \$2.50.

Ochler's Theology of the Old Testament.

The American edition edited by Prof. GEOEGE E. DAY, D.D., of Yale College. A very great work. It has been introduced as a class-book at Yale and other Seminaries. In both this country and Europe it is universally praised. No Clergyman, or other Bible student, can afford to be without it. 1 vol. 8vo, cloth, price \$2.50.

Analytical Concordance to 8,000 Changes in the Revised New Testament.

By ROBERT YOUNG, D.D., LL.D., author of Young's Concordance to the Bible, etc., etc. 8vo, 24 pp., price, paper, 40 cents. 12mo, 72 pp., price, paper, 40 cents.

Henry Ward Beecher's Remarkable Statement of his Doctrinal Beliefs and Unbeliefs,

Before the Congregational Association of New York and Brooklyn, October 10, 1882. Price 10 cents.

Young's Companion to the Revised New Testament.

By ROBERT YOUNG, D.D., author of Young's Concordance, etc., etc. Cloth, 75 cents.

The Rock that is Higher Than I.

By REV. JOHN EDGAR JOHNSON. This is a beautiful gift book suitable at all seasons. 8vo, cloth, very neat, 75 cents.

A Compend of Baptism.

BY WILLIAM HAMILTON, D.D. It contains in brief the cream of the literature on the Baptism controversy. Its aim is, by brief but exhaustive exceeds to elucidate and establish the fact clearly that affusion is at least as classical and scriptural a mode of Baptism as immersion, and that infants are entitled to it as their biblical right. 12mo, cloth, price 75 cents.

A Commentary on the Catholic Epistles.

By JOHN T. DEMAREST, D.D. This commentary is meeting the approval of leading Clergymen. It is a thorough work. The press is very hearty in its commendation-8vo, pp. 650, price \$2.00.

The Cospel by Mark in Phonetic Spelling.

By C. W. K. Issued to illustrate the reform in spelling as suggested by an able advocate of this movement. The system suggested is certainly novel, but has many arguments in its favor. In our judgment, it is the best yet presented. As a help to the discussion we commend this "Gospel of Mark Phonetic." Price 15 cents, cloth 40 cents.

Early Days of Christianity.

By CANON FABRAR. From the imported plates. Authorized edition without abridgement. Price, cloth 75 cents; paper 40 cents.

Henry Ward Beecher: Aspects of his Life.

- By LYMAN ABBOTT, D.D. Finely Illustrated. 8vo, 600 pages, cloth, \$3.00; sheep, \$4.50; half morocco \$6.00; full morocco, gilt, \$7.00. Memorial copy, extra fine, \$10. Sold only by Subscription.
- More Not for sale at the Bookstores. Send us your address and an agent will call and show you a copy.

Heroes and Holidays. Ten Minute Sermons to Boys and Girls on the International Sunday-School Lessons for 1883.

These sermons are by the following well-known preachers of the United States and England: Rev. W. F. Crafts, Rev. J. G. Merrill, Rev. Mark Guy Pearse, Rev. T. L. Cuyler, D.D., Rev. Richard Newton, D.D., Rev. R. S. Storrs, D.D., Rev. Anna Oliver, Rev. B. T. Vincent, Rev. J. L. Hurlbut, Rev. S. H. Virgin, Rev. Hiles Pardoe and others. The book is edited by Rev. W. F. Crafts. It is illustrated with Forty New Cuts and many incidents and object-illustrations.

This book will be found very helpful to pastors who speak to teachers and scholars on the lessons. A beautiful book for a Present. Over 454 pages; 12mo, Illustrated. Price, in paper, two parts, for each, 30 cents; both, 60 cents; cloth, \$1.25.

The Revisers' English.

A spicy criticism on the English of the Revisers of the New Testament. By REV. GEO WASHINGTON MOON, of England. 12mo, cloth, 75 cents.

The Conversion of Children. With Hundreds of Incidents.

By REV. E. P. HAMMOND, the Children's Evangelist. A book that should be studied by all lovers and teachers of children. Price, paper bound, 30 cents ; cloth, 75 ctr.

SPURGEON says: "My conviction is that our converts from among children are the very best we have. I should judge them to be more numerously genuine than any other class; more constant, and in the long run more solid."

The Child's Guide to Heaven; er, Stories for Children.

Also, by REV. E. P. HAMMOND. Price in paper, 10 cents ; leatherette, 25 cents.

The Blood of Jesus.

- By REV. WM. BEID, M. A. With an Introduction by Rev. E. P. Hammond. Price, paper, 10 cents; cloth, 40 cents.
- Says President MARK HOPKNS, of Williams College : "It is the true view of the Gospel and adapted to do great good."

THE STANDARD SERIES.

- 2. The Manliness of Christ. By THOMAS HUGHES, author of Tom Brown at Rugby, etc. 4to, manila 10 cents.

- 5. Of the Imitation of Christ. By THOMAS A KEMPIS. 4to, manila . . . IS cents. Cannor Fastrar exps: "Among religious books confessedly human, the 'Imitation of Christ' stands, for officiation and popularity, alone and unparalleled. . . . The sweetest and humblest of books."
- 6 and 7. The Life of Christ. By F. W. FARRAR, D.D. Without Notes. Contents and Index in full. Two parts . . 50 cents. This is the most popular "Life of Christ" which has been written since the Gospels were closed. Over 300,000 copies have been sold. It should be in every family. This Life, and the companion one of St. Paul, are of great value to the Sabbath-school teacher and all lovers of the bible.

- 11. On Self Culture: Intellectual, Physical and Moral. By Prof. JOHN STUART BLACKIE. 4to, manila 10 cents.

Allibons says: "Having long earnestly desired the appearance of a complete History of England and of the English—of the people, as well as of their kings of the customs of the fireside, as well as the intrigues of the court—we acknowledge with gratitude the accomplishment of our wish in the 'History of England' by Charles Knight, one of the first literary benefactors of his age."

- 20 and 21. Letters to Workmen and Laborers: Fors Clavigera. By JOHN RUSKIN, LL.D. In two parts . . 30 cents.
- 22. Idyls of the King. By ALFRED TENNYSON. Arranged in the order designed by the author. 4to, manila. 20 cents.
- 23. Rowland Hill—His Life, Anecdotes and Pulpit Sayings. By Rev. VERNON J. CHARLESWORTH. With introduction by Charles H. Spurgeon. 4to, manila . 15 cts.
- 24. Town Geologv. By CHARLES KINGS-LEY, Canon of Chester 15 cents.
- 25. Alfred the Great. By THOMAS HUGHES, author of *Tom Brown at Rugby*, etc. 4to, manila 20 cents.
- 26. Outdoor Life in Europe. Sketches of Men and Manners, People and Places, during Two Summers Abroad. By Rev. E. P. THWING. Illustrated . . 20 cents. *The Christian Intelligencer*, N. Y., says: "While on a level with the popular taste, and full of the author's characteristic vivacity, it is done in the style of practical literary workmanship for which he is distinguished."
- 28. Salon of Madam Necker (Mother of Madame De Staël). Taken from Documents among the Archives of Coppet. Collected and edited by OTHENIN D'HAUSSON-VILLE. Translated from the French, for the Standard Series, by Mary Stuart Smith. Part I. (containing Parts I. and II. of the original). 4to, manila 15 cents.
- 29. Ethios of the Dust; or, The Elements of Crystallization. By JOHN RUSKIN, LL. D. Revised edition. 4to, manila . 15 cents.
- 32. Mr. Horn and His Friends; or, Givers and Giving. By MARK GUY PEARSE. Illustrated with numerous Engravings and Character Sketches. .15 cents. This book is written in a masterly style, and is designed to promote systematic giving in the church. It should be placed in the hands of every church member. It is full of religious humor and satire and remarkable spiritual fervor.
- **35. Frondes Agrestes;** or, Readings in Ruskin's "Modern Painters." Selected by a Lady Friend of the Author and revised by himself. 4to, manila . . . 15 cents.
- 36. Joan of Arc. By Alphonse De La-MARTINE. 4to, manila 10 cents.